

THE HOLY BIBLE

Containing the

OLD TESTAMENT and the NEW

Newly translated out of the originall tongues

and with the former translations diligently compared and revised by his Majesties speciall commandement.

Authorized to be read in the Churches.

Printed by ROGER DANIEL, printer to the Universitie of Cambridge.

LONDON


BRITISH MUSEUM

To the Moſt High and Mightie Prince,

JAMES

BY THE GRACE OF GOD, KING OF GREAT BRITAIN, FRANCE AND IRLAND, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The tranſlatours of the Bible, wiſh Grace, Mercie, and peace, through JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD.



REat and manifold were the bleſſings (moſt dread ſoveraigne) which almighty GOD, the father of all mercies, beſtowed upon us the people of ENGLAND, when firſt he ſent your Majeſties Royall perſon to rule and reigne over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wiſhed not well unto our SION, that upon the ſetting of that bright occidentall ſtarre queen ELISABETH of moſt happy memory, ſome thick and palpable clouds of darkneſſe would ſo have overſhadowed this land, that men ſhould have been in doubt which way they were to walk, and that it ſhould hardly be known, who was to direct the unſetled ſtate: the appearance of your MAJESTIE, as of the ſunne in his ſtrength, inſtantly diſpelled thoſe ſuppoſed and ſurmiſed miſts, and gave unto all that were well affected, exceeding cauſe of comfort, eſpecially when we beheld the government eſtabliſhed in your HIGHNES, & your hopefull ſeed, by an undoubted title, and this alſo accompanied with peace and tranquillitie at home and abroad. But amongſt all our joyes there was none that more filled our hearts, then the bleſſed continuance of the preaching of GODS ſacred word amongſt us, which is that ineſtimable treaſure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, becauſe the fruit thereof extendeth it ſelf, not onely to the time ſpent in this tranſitorie world, but directeth and diſpoſeth men unto that eternall happineſſe which is above in heaven.

Then not to ſuffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that ſtate, wherein the famous predeceſſour of your HIGHNES did leave it: nay, to go forward with the confidence and reſolution of a man in maintaining the truth of CHRIST, and propagating it farre and neare, is that which hath ſo bound and firmly knit the hearts of all your MAJESTIES loyall & religious people unto you, that your very name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they bleſſe you in their hearts, as that ſanctified perſon, who under GOD, is the immediate authour of their true happineſſe. And this their contentment doth not diminiſh or decay, but every day increaſeth and taketh ſtrength, when they obſerve that the zeal of your MAJESTIE towards the houſe of GOD, doth not ſlack or go backward, but is more and more

kindled, manifesting it self abroad in the furthest parts of Christendome, by writing in defence of the truth, (which hath given such a blow unto that man of sinne, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of GOD, by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and loving nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and religious affection in your MAJESTIE: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this work, which now with all humilitie we present unto your MAJESTIE. For when your Highnesse had once out of deep judgement apprehended how convenient it was, that out of the originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our own and other forrein languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact translation of the holy scriptures into the English tongue; your MAJESTIE did never desist to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the work might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might justly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of GOD, and the continuance of our labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hope that the Church of England shall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to your MAJESTIE, not onely as to our king and soveraigne, but as to the principall mover and authour of the work: Humbly craving of your most sacred MAJESTIE, that since things of this quality have ever been subject to the censures of ill-meaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and patronage from so learned and judicious a prince as your HIGHNESS, whose allowance and acceptance of our labours, shall more honour and incourage us, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne us, because we are poore instruments to make Gods holy truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darknesse: or if on the other side, we shall be maligned by self-conceited brethren, who run their own wayes, and give liking unto nothing but what is framed by themselves, and hammered on their anvile; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocency of a good conscience, having walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the LORD; and sustained without, by the powerful protection of your MAJESTIES grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavours, against bitter censures, and uncharitable imputations.

The LORD of heaven and earth blesse your Majestie with many and happy dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular and extraordinary graces; so you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happinesse and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through JESUS CHRIST our Lord and onely Saviour.

The

THE TRANSLATOURS TO THE READER.

The best things have been calumniated.

ZEAL to promote the common good, whether it be by devising any thing our selves, or reviving that which hath been laboured by others, deserveth certainly much respect and esteem, but yet findeth but cold entertainment in the world. It is welcomed with suspicion in stead of love, and with emulation in stead of thanks: and if there be any hole left for cavill to enter, (and cavill, if it do not finde an hole, will make one) it is sure to be misconstrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will easily be granted by as many as know storie, or have any experience. For, was there ever any thing projected, that savoured any way of newnesse or renewing, but the same endured many a storm of gainsaying, or opposition? A man would think that civilitie, wholesome laws, learning and eloquence, synods, and Church-maintenance, (that we speak of no more things of this kinde) should be as safe as a sanctuarie, and * out of shot, as they say, that no man would lift up his heel, no, nor dog move his tongue against the motioners of them. For by the first, we are distinguished from brute beasts led with sensualitie: By the second, we are bridled and restrained from outragious behaviour, and from doing of injuries, whether by fraud or by violence: By the third, we are enabled to inform and refrom others, by the light and feeling that we have attained unto our selves: Briefly, by the fourth, being brought together to a parley face to face, we sooner compose our differences, then by writings, which are endlesse: And lastly, that the Church be sufficiently provided for, is so agreeable to good reason ad conscience, that those mothers are holden to be lesse cruel, that kill their children assoon as they are born, then those nursing-fathers and mothers (whersoever they be) that withdraw from them who hang upon their breasts (and upon whose breasts again themselves do hang to receive the spirituall and sincere milk of the word) livelihood and support fit for their estates. Thus it is apparent, that these things which we speak of, are of most necessarie use, and therefore that none, either without absurditie can speak against them, or without note of wickednesse can spurn against them.

* ἐξω βέλους

Yet for all that, the learned know that certain worthy men have been brought to untimely death for none other fault, but for seeking to reduce their countrey-men to good order and discipline: And that in some Common weals it was made a capitall crime, once to motion the making of a new law for the abrogating of an old, though the same were most pernicious: And that certain, which would be counted pillars of the State, and patterns of vertue and prudence, could not be brought for a long time to give way to good letters and refined speech; but bare themselves as averse from them, as from rocks or boxes of poyson: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great Clerk, that gave forth (and in writing to remain to posteritie) in passion peradventure, but yet he gave forth, That he had not seen any profit to come by any synode or meeting of the Clergie, but rather the contrarie: And lastly, against Church-maintenance and allowance, in such sort, as the ambassadours and messengers of the great King of kings should be furnished, it is not unknown what a fiction or fable (so it is esteemed, and for no better by the reporter himself, though superstitious) was devised: namely, That at such time as the professours and teachers of of Christianitie in the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voice (forsooth) was heard from heaven, saying, Now is poyson poured down into the Church, &c. Thus not onely as oft as we speak, as one saith, but also as oft as we do any thing of note or consequence, we subject our selves to every ones censure, & happie is he that is least tossed upon tongues; for utterly to escape the snatch of them it is impossible. If any man conciet that this is the lot and portion of the meaner sort onely, & that Princes are priviledged by their high estate, he is deceived. As the sword devoureth as well ane as another, as it is in Samuel; nay, as the great commander charged his souldiers in a certain battel, to strike at no part of the enemie, but at the face; And as the king of Syria commanded his chief captains to fight neither with small nor great, save onely against the king of Israel: so it is too true, that envie striketh most spitefully at the fairest, and at the chiefest. David was a worthy prince, and no man to be compared to him for his first deeds, and yet for as worthy an act as ever he did (even for bringing back the ark of God in solemnitie) he was scorned and scoffed at by his own wife. Solomon was greater then David, though not in vertue, yet in power, and by his power and wisdome he built a temple to the Lord, such an one as was the glorie of the land of Israel, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? we doubt of it. Otherwise, why do they lay it in his sonnes dish, and call unto him for † easing of the burden, Make, say they, the grievous servitude of thy father, and his sore yoke lighter. Belike he had charged them with some levies, & troubled them with some carriages, hereupon they raise up a tragedie, & wish in their heart the temple had never been built. So hard a thing it is to please all, even when we please God best, and do seek to approve our selves to every ones conscience.

Anacharsis with others. In Athens witnesse Libanius in Orat. Defensh. Cato the elder. Gregorie the divine.

Nauclerus.

2 Sam. 11. 25.

1 Kings 22. 31.

1 Sam. 6. 16.

† ἐλαφρύνω.

1 King. 12. 4.

The highest personages have been calumniated.

If we will descend to later times, we shall finde many the like examples of such kinde or rather unkinde acceptance. The first Romane emperour did never do a more pleasing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to posteritie, for conserving the record of times in true supputation, then when he corrected the Calender,

C. Cæsar. Plutarch.

Calender, and ordered the yeare according the course of the sunne: and yet this was imputed to him for novelty, and arrogancie, and procured to him great obloquie. So the first christened Emperour (at the leastwise that openly professed the faith himself, and allowed others to do the like) for strengthening the empire as his great charges, and providing for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name Pupillus, as who would say, a wastfull Prince, that had need of a guardian or overseer. So the best christened Emperour, for the love that he bare unto peace, thereby to enrich both himself and his subjects, and because he did not seek warre but finde it, was judged to be no man at arms, (though indeed he excelled in feats of chivalrie, and shewed so much when he was provoked) and condemned for giving himself to his ease, and to his pleasure. To be short, the most learned Emperour of former times (at the least, the greatest politician) what thanks had he for cutting off the superfluities of the laws, and digesting them into some order and method? This, that he hath been blotted by some to be an Epitomist, that is, one that extinguished worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into request. This is the measure that hath been rendred to excellent Princes in former times, Cùm benè facerent, malè audire. For their good deeds to be evil spoken of. Neither is there any likelihood, that envie and malignitie died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproof of Moses taketh hold of most ages, You are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men. What is that that hath been done? that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sunne, saith the wise man: and S. Stephen, As your fathers did, so do you. This, and more to this purpose, his Majesty that now reigneth (and long and long may he reigne, and his off-spring for ever, Himself and children, and childrens children alwayes) knew full well, according to the singular wisdome given unto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that he hath attained unto; namely, That whosoever attempteth any thing for the publick (especially if it pertain to religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the same setteth himself upon a stage to be glouted upon by every evil eye, yea, he casteth himself headlong upon pikes, to be gored by every sharpe tongue. For he that medleth with mens religion in any part, medleth with their custome, nay, with their free-hold; and though they finde no content in that which they have, yet they cannot abide to heare of altering. Notwithstanding his royall heart was not daunted or discouraged for this or that colour, but stood resolute, as a statue immoveable, and an anvile not easie to be beaten into plates, as one saith, he knew who had chosen him to be a souldier, or rather a captain, and being assured that the course which he intended made much for the glorie of God, and the building up of his Church, he would not suffer it to be broken off for whatsoever speeches or practises. It doth certainly belong unto Kings, yea, it doth specially belong unto them, to have care of religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to professe it zealously, yea, to promote it to the uttermost of their power. This is their glorie before all nations which mean well, and this will bring unto them a farre more excellent weight of glorie in the day of the Lord Iesus. For the Scripture saith not in vain, Them that honour me, I will honour: neither was it a vain word that Eusebius delivered long ago, That pietie towards God was the weapon, and the onely weapon that both preserved Constantines person, and avenged him of his enemies.

Constantine.

Aurel. Vict. Theodosius. Zosimus. Iustinian.

Num. 32. 14. Eccles. 1. 9.

Acts. 7. 51. Αὐτὸς, καὶ παῖδες παίδων.

His Majesties constancie notwithstanding calumniation, for the survey of the English translations

Suidas. Ὅπερ τὶς ἀνδρὸς ἀνδρείαν καὶ ἀκμὴν ἀνήλωτον.

1 Sam. 2. 30. Θεοσέβειαν Eusebius lib. 7. cap. 25

But now what pietie without truth? what truth (what saving truth) without the word of God? what word of God (whereof we may be sure) without the Scriptures? The Scriptures we are commanded to search, Ioh. 5, 39, Isa. 8, 20. They are commended that searched & studied them Acts 17. 11. & 8, 28, 29. They are reproved that were unskilfull in them, or slow to beleeve them Matth. 22, 29. Luk. 24, 25. They can make us wise unto salvation, 2 Tim. 3. 15. If we be ignorant, they will instruct us; if out of the way, they will bring us home; if out of order, they will reform us; if in heavinesse, comfort us; if dull, quicken us; if cold, enflame us. Tolle lege, Tolle lege, Take up and reade, take up and reade the Scriptures, (for unto them was the direction) it was said unto S. Augustine by a supernaturall voice. Whatsoever is in the Scriptures, beleeve me, saith the same S. Augustine, is high and divine; there is verily truth, and a doctrine most fit for the refreshing and renewing of mens mindes, & truely so tempered, that every one may draw from thence that which is sufficient for him, if he come to draw with a devout and pious minde, as true religion requireth. Thus S. Augustine. And S. Hierome, Ama Scripturas, & amabit te sapientia, &c. Love the Scriptures, and wisdome will love thee. And S. Cyrill against Julian, Even boyes that are bred up in the Scriptures, become most religious, &c. But what mention we three or foure uses of the Scripture, whereas whatsoever is to be beleeved or practised, or hoped for, is contained in them? or three or foure sentences of the Fathers, since whosoever is worthy the name of a Father, from Christs time downward, hath likewise written not onely of the riches, but also of the perfection of the Scripture? Iadore the fulnesse of the Scripture, saith Tertullian against Hermogenes. And again, to Appelles an heretick of the like stamp, he saith, I do not admit that which thou bringest in (or concludest) of thine own [head or store, de tuo] without Scripture. So S. Iustin Martyr before him, We must know by all means [saith he] that it is not lawfull [or possible] to learn [any thing] of God or of right pietie, save onely out of the Prophets, who teach us by divine inspiration. So S. Basil after Tertull. It is a manifest falling away from the faith, and a fault of presumption, either to reject any of those things that are written, or to bring in (upon the head of them, ἐπεισάγειν) any of those things that are not written. We omit to cite to the same effect, S. Cyrill Bishop of Jerusalem in his 4 Catechis. S. Hierome

The praise of the holy Scriptures.

S. Augustin. confess. lib. 8. cap. 12.

S. August. de utilit. credendi cap. 6.

S. Hieron. ad Demetriad.

S. Cyrill. 7. contra Iulian.

Tertul. adversus Hermog.

Tertul. de carne Christi. Iustin. ἀναγκαῖον ἐστὶ πάντως μαθεῖν ὑμᾶς ἐκ τῶν προφητῶν τὰ περὶ θεοῦ καὶ εὐσεβείας ἀναδιδασκομένους.

S. Basil. ἀποστασία γάρ ἐστιν ἐκ τῆς πίστεως, ὑπερηφανίας καὶ προπετείας τὸ ἢ ἀθετεῖν τὰ γεγραμμένα ἢ εἰσάγειν τὰ μὴ γεγραμμένα.

S. Hierome

S. Hierome *against* Helvidius, S. Auguſt. *in his third book againſt the letters of* Petilian, *& in very many other places of his works. Alſo we forbear to deſcend to later Fathers, becauſe we will not wearie the Reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be ſo full & ſo perfect, how can we excuſe our ſelves of negligence, if we do not ſtudie them? of curioſitie, if we be not content with them? Men talk much of* *εἰρεσιώνη, *how many ſweet and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philoſophers ſtone, that it turneth copper into gold; of* Cornu-copia, *that it hath all things neceſſarie for food in it; of* Panaces *the herb, that it was good for all diſeaſes; of* Catholicon *the drug, that it is in ſtead of all purges; of* Vulcans *armour, that it was an armour of proof againſt all thruſts, and all blows, &c. Well, that which they falſly or vainly attributed to theſe things for bodily good, we may juſtly and with full meaſure aſcribe unto the Scripture for ſpirituall. It is not onely an armour, but alſo an whole armourie of weapons, both offenſive and defenſive; whereby we may ſave our ſelves, and put the enimie to flight. It is not an herb, but a tree, or rather a whole paradiſe of trees of life, which bring forth fruit every moneth, and the fruit thereof is for meat, and the leaves for medicine. It is not a pot of* Manna, *or a cruſe of oyl, which were for memorie onely, or for a meals meat or two, but, as it were a ſhowre of heavenly bread ſufficient for a whole hoſt, be it never ſo great, and as it were, a whole cellar full of oyl veſſels; whereby all our neceſſities may be provided for, and our debts diſcharged. In a word it is a panarie of wholeſome food, againſt venomed traditions; a phyſicians ſhop (*S. Baſil *calleth it) of preſervatives againſt poyſoned hereſies; a pandect of profitable laws, againſt rebellious ſpirits; a treaſurie of moſt coſtly jewels, againſt beggarly rudiments; finally, a fountain of moſt pure water ſpringing up to everlaſting life. And what marvel? The originall thereof being from heaven, not from earth; the authour being God, not man; the enditer, the holy Spirit, not the wit of the Apoſtles or Prophets; the penmen ſuch as were ſanctified from the wombe, and endued with a principall portion of Gods Spirit; the matter veritie, pietie, puritie, uprightneſſe; the form, Gods word, Gods teſtimonie, Gods oracles, the word of truth, the word of ſalvation, &c the effects, light of underſtanding, ſtableneſſe of perſwaſion, repentance from dead works, newneſſe of life, holineſſe, peace, joy in the holy Ghoſt; laſtly, the end and reward of the ſtudie thereof, fellowſhip with the ſaints, participation of the heavenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortall, undefiled, and that never ſhall fade away: Happie is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thrice happie that meditateth in it day and night.*

* Εἰρεσιώνη συκᾶ φίγοις καὶ πίθοις μέλι ἐν κρεμάστη καὶ λήκυθος, &c. An olive bough wrapped about with woll, whereupon did hang figs and bread and hony in a pot, &c. oyle in a veſſell. S. Baſil in Pſal. primum.

Tranſlation neceſſarie,

But how ſhall men meditate in that which they cannot underſtand? How ſhall they underſtand that which is kept cloſe in an unknown tongue? as it is written, Except I know the power of the voice, I ſhall be to him that ſpeaketh a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh ſhall be a Barbarian to me. *The Apoſtle excepteth no tongue; not* Hebrew *the ancienteſt, not* Greek *the moſt copious, not* Latine *the fineſt. Nature taught a naturall man to confeſſe, that all of us in thoſe tongues which we do not underſtand, are plainly deaf; we may turn the deaf eare unto them. The* Scythian *counted the* Athenian, *whom he did not underſtand, barbarous: ſo the* Romane *did the* Syrian, *and the* Jew, *(even* S. Hierome *himſelf calleth the* Hebrew *tongue barbarous, belike becauſe it was ſtrange to ſo many) ſo the Emperour of* Conſtantinople *calleth the* Latine *tongue barbarous, though Pope* Nicolas *do ſtorm at it: ſo the* Jews *long before* Chriſt, *called all other nations* Lognaſim, *which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth that alwayes in the Senate of* Rome, *there was one or other that called for an Interpreter: ſo leſt the church be driven to the like exigent, it is neceſſarie to have tranſlations in a readineſſe. Tranſlation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the ſhell that we may eat the kernell; that putteth aſide the curtain, that we may look into the moſt holy place, that removeth the cover of the well, that we may come by the water; even as* Jacob *rolled away the ſtone from the mouth of the well, by which means the flocks of* Laban *were watered. Indeed without tranſlation into the vulgar tongue, the unlearned are but like children at* Jacobs *well (which was deepe) without a bucket or ſomething to draw with: or as that perſon mentioned by Eſay, to whom when a ſealed book was delivered, with this motion,* Reade this, I pray thee, *he was fain to make this anſwer,* I cannot, for it is ſealed.

1 Cor. 14.

Clem. Alex. l. 1. Strom. S. Hyronymi Damaſo. Micha. l. Theophili fil. Tom Conſil. ex edid. Petri Crab. Cicero 5 de finibus.

Gen. 29. 10 Ioh. 4. 11. Iſa. 29. 11.

The tranſlation of the old Teſtament out of the Hebrew into Greek.

While God would be known onely in Jacob, *and have his name great in* Iſrael, *and in none other place; while the dew lay on* Gideons *fleece onely, and all the earth beſides was drie; then for one and the ſame people, which ſpake all of them the language of* Canaan, *that is,* Hebrew, *one and the ſame originall in* Hebrew *was ſufficient. But when the fulneſſe of time drew neare, that the Sonne of righteouſneſſe, the Sonne of God ſhould come unto the world, whom God ordained to be a reconciliation through faith in his bloud, not of the* Jew *onely, but alſo of the* Greek, *yea, of all them that were ſcattered abroad; then lo, it pleaſed the Lord to ſtirre up the ſpirit of a* Greek Prince (Greek *for decent and language*) *even of* Ptolomee Philadelph *king of* Egypt, *to procure the tranſlating of the book of God out of* Hebrew *into* Greek. *This is the tranſlation of the* Seventie *interpreters, commonly ſo called, which prepared the way for our Saviour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as S.* John Babtiſt *did among the* Jews *by vocall. For the* Grecians *being deſirous of learning, were not wont to ſuffer books of worth to lie moulding in kings libraries, but had many of their ſervants, readie ſcribes, to copie them out, and ſo they were diſperſed and made common. Again, the* Greek *tongue was well known and made familiar to moſt inhabi-*

See S. Auguſt. lib. 12 contra Fauſt. cap. 32.

tants in Asia, *by reason of the conquests that there the* Grecians *had made, as also by the colonies, which thither they had sent. For the same causes also it was well understood in many places of* Europe, *yea, and of* Africk *too. Therefore the word of God being set forth in* Greek, *becometh hereby like a candle set upon a candlestick, which giveth light to all that are in the house; or like a proclamation sounded forth in the market place, which most men presently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fittest to contain the Scriptures, both for the first preachers of the Gospel to appeal unto for witnes, and for the learners also of those times to make search and triall by. It is certain, that that translation was not so sound and so perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had been so sufficient for this work as the Apostels or apostolike men? Yet it seemed good to the holy Ghost and to them, to take that which they found, (the same being for the greatest part true and sufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new world and green age of the church, to expose themselves to many exceptions and cavillations, as though they made a translation to serve their own turn; and therefore bearing witnesse to themselves, their witnesse not to be regarded. This may be supposed to be some cause, why the translation of the* Seventie *was allowed to passe for currant. Notwithstanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the Iews. For not long after* Christ, Aquila *fell in hand with a new translation, and after him* Theodotion, *and after him* Symmachus: *yea, there was a fifth and a sixth edition, the authours whereof were not known. These with the* Seventie *made up the* Hexapla, *and were worthily and to great purpose compiled together by* Origen. *Howbeit the edition of the* Seventie *went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midst by* Origen (*for the worth and excellencie thereof above the rest, as* Epiphanius *gathereth*) *but also was used by the* Greek *Fathers for the ground and foundation of their commentaries: Yea,* Epiphanius *above named doth attribute so much unto it, that he holdeth the authours thereof not onely for interpreters, but also for Prophets in some respect: and* Justinian *the Emperour enjoyning the* Iews *his subjects to use especially the translation of the* Seventie, *rendreth this reason thereof, because they were, as it were, enlightened with propheticall grace. Yet for all that, as the* Egiptians *are said of the Prophet to be men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: so it is evident, (and* S. Hierome *affirmeth as much) that the* Seventie *were interpreters, they were not Prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they stumbled and fell, one while through oversight, another while through ignorance; yea, sometimes they may be noted to adde to the originall, and sometimes to take from it; which made the Apostles to leave them many times, when they left the* Hebrew, *and to deliver the sense thereof according to the truth of the word, as the Spirit gave them utterance. This may suffice touching the* Greek *translations of the Old Testament.*

Tertullian. de præscript. & Irenæus lib. 3. cap. 25. Novellis istis.

Ἀλλ' οὐκ ἄνθρωποι ἦσαν οἱ ἑρμηνεύσαντες αὐτούς. Isa. 31. 3. S. Hieron. de optim. genere interpret.

S. Augustin. de doctr. Christ. lib. 2. cap. 11.

There were also within a few hundred yeares after Christ, *many translations into the* Latine *tongue: for this tongue also was very fit to convey the law and the gospel by, because in those times very many countreys of the VVest, yea of the South, East, and North, spake or understood* Latine, *being made provinces to the* Romanes. *But now the* Latine *translations were too many to be all good: for they were infinite (*Latini interpretes nullo modo numerari possunt, *saith S.* Augustine.) *Again, they were not out of the* Hebrew *fountain (we speak of the* Latine *translations of the Old Testament) but out of the* Greek *stream; therefore the* Greek *being not altogether cleare, the* Latine *derived from it must needs be muddy. This moved* S. Hierome, *a most learned Father, and the best linguist without controversie, of his age, or of any that went before him, to undertake the translating of the Old Testament out of the very fountains themselves; which he performed with that evidence of great learning, judgement, industry, and faithfulnesse, that he hath for ever bound the Church unto him in a debt of speciall remembrance and thankfulnesse.*

Translations out of Hebrew and Greek into Latine.

S. Hieronym. Marcell. Zosim. 2. Kings 7. 9.

Now though the Church were thus furnished with Greek *and* Latine *translations, even before the faith of* Christ *was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned know, that even in* S. Hieromes *time, the Consul of* Rome *and his wife were both Ethnecks, and about the same time the greatest part of the Senate also) yet for all that the godly learned were not content to have the Scriptures in the language which themselves understood,* Greek *and* Latine, *(as the good lepers were not content to fare well themselves, but acquainted their neighbours with the store that God had sent, that they also might provide for themselves) but also for the behoof and edifying of the unlearned which hungred and thirsted after righteousnesse, and had soules to be saved as well as they, they provided translations into the vulgar for their countrey-men, insomuch that most nations under heaven did shortly after their conversion, heare* Christ *speaking unto them in their mother tongue, not by the voice of their minister onely, but also by the written word translated. If any doubt hereof, he may be satisfied by examples enow, if enow will serve the turn. First* S. Hierome *saith,* Multarum gentium linguis Scriptura antè translata, docet falsa esse quæ addita sunt, &c. *that is* The Scripture being translated before in the languages of many nations, doth shew that those things that were added (*by* Lucian *or* Hesychius) are false. *So* S. Hierome *in that place. The same* Hierome *elsewhere affirmeth that he, the time was, had set forth the translation of the* Seventie, suæ linguæ hominibus; *that is, for his countrymen of* Dalmatia. *Which words not onely* Erasmus *doth understand to purport, that* S. Hier-

The translating of the Scripture into the vulgar tongues.

S. Hieron. præf. in 4. Evangel.

ome *translated the Scripture into the* Dalmatian *tongue*; *but also* Sixtus Senensis, *and* Alphonsus à Castro (*that we speak of no more*) *men not to be excepted against by them of* Rome, *do ingeniously confesse as much. So* S. Chrysostome *that lived in* S. Hieromes *time, giveth evidence with him*: The doctrine of S. Iohn (*saith he*) did not in such sort (*as the Philosophers did*) vanish away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Persians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, translated it into their (mother) tongue, and have learned to be (true) Philosophers, *he meaneth Christians. To this may be added* Theodoret, *as next unto him, both for antiquitie, and for learning. His words be these*, Every countrey that is under the sunne, is full of these words, (*of the Apostles and Prophets*) and the Hebrew tongue (*he meaneth the Scriptures in the Hebrew* tongue) is turned not onely into the language of the Grecians, but also of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Persians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Saromatians, and briefly into all the languages that any nation useth. *So be. In like manner*, Vlpilas *is reported by* Paulus Diaconus *and* Isidore (*and before them by* Sozomen) *to have translated the Scriptures into the* Gothick *tongue*: John *Bishop of* Sivil *by* Vasseus, *to have turned them into* Arabick, *about the yeare of our Lord* 717: Beda *by* Cistertiensis, *to have turned a great part of them into* Saxon: Esnard *by* Trithemius, *to have abridged the French Psalter, as* Beda *had done the* Hebrew, *about the yeare* 800. *King Alured by the said* Cistertiensis, *to have turned the Psalter into* Saxon: Methodius *by* Aventinus (*printed at* Ingolstad) *to have turned the Scriptures into* Sclavonian: * Valdo, *Bishop of* Frising *by* Beatus Rhenanus, *to have caused about that time, the Gospel to be translated into Dutch rithme, yet extant in the library of* Corbinian: Valdus *by divers to have turned them himself, or to have gotten them turned into* French, *about the yeare* 1160: Charles *the fifth of that name, surnamed* The wise, *to have caused them to be turned into* French *about* 200 *yeares after* Valdus *his time, of which translation there be many copies yet extant, as witnesseth* Beroaldus. *Much about that time, even in our* King Richard *the seconds dayes,* John Trevisa *translated them into* English, *and many English bibles in written hand are yet to be seen with divers, translated, as it is very probable, in that age. So the* Syriain *translation of the New Testament is in most learned mens libraries, of* Widminstadius *his setting forth; and the Psalter in* Arabick *is with many, of* Augustinus Nebiensis *setting forth. So* Postel *affirmeth, that in his travell he saw the Gospels in the* Ethiopian *tongue*: *And* Ambrose Thesius *alledgeth the Psalter of the* Indians, *which he testifieth to have been set forth by* Potken *in* Syrian *characters. So that, to have the Scriptures in the mother-tongue is not a quaint conceit lately taken up, either by the Lord* Cromwell *in* England, *or by the Lord* Radevil *in* Polonie, *or by the Lord* Vgnadius *in the Emperours dominion, but hath been thought upon, and put in practise of old, even from the first times of the conversion of any nation; no doubt, because it was esteemed most profitable, to cause faith to grow in mens hearts the sooner, and to make them to be able to say with the words of the Psalme,* As we have heard, so we have seen.

*S. Hieron. Sophronio. Six Sen. lib. 4. Alphon. a Castro lib. 1. cap. 23. S. Chrisost. Ioan cap. 1. Hom. 1. Theodor. 5. Therapeut. P. Diacon. lib. 12. Isidor. in Chron. Goth. Sozom. lib. 6. cap. 37. Vasæus in Chron. Hispan. Polyd. Virgil. hist. Anglor. testatur idem de Aluredo nostro. Aventin. lib. 4. annal. 900 * Cæsar. annal. B. Rhenan. rer. Germ. lib. 2. Beroald. Thuan.*

Now the Church of Rome *would seem at the length to bear a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in the mother tongue*: *but indeed it is a gift, not deserving to be called a gift, an unprofitable gift: they must first get a licence in writing before they may use them; and to get that, they must approve themselves to their Confessor, that is, to be such as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet sowred with the leaven of their superstition. Howbeit it seemed too much to* Clement *the eighth, that there should be any licence granted to have them in the vulgar tongue, & therefore he overruleth and frustrateth the grant of* Pius *the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture* (Lucifugæ Scripturarum, *as* Tertullian *speaketh*) *that they will not trust the people with it, no not as it is set forth by their own sworn men, no not with the licence of their own Bishops & Inquisitours. Yea, so unwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the peoples understanding in any sort, that they are not ashamed to confesse, that we forced them to translate it into* English *against their wills. This seemeth to argue a bad cause, or a bad conscience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-stone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that shunneth the light, but the malefactour, lest his deeds should be reproved; neither is it the plain dealing merchant that is unwilling to have the weights, or the meteyard brought in place, but he that useth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and return to translation.*

Δεῦρο νῦν καὶ σὺ ἐπίστησον. *Sophocles.*

The unwillingnesse of our chief adversaries, that the Scriptures should be divulged in the mother tongue &c.

See the observation (set forth by Clement his authority) upon the fourth rule of Pius the 4 his making in the Index, *lib. prohib. pag. 15. vers. 5. Tertul. de resur. carnis* Ioh. 3. 20. Plal. 48. 8.

The speeches and reasons, both of our brethren, and of our adversaries against this work.

Many mens mouthes have been open a good while (and yet are no stopped) with speeches about the translation so long in hand, or rather perusals of translations made before: and ask what may be the reason, what the necessitie of the employment: Hath the Church been deceived, say they, all this while? Hath her sweet bread been mingled with leaven, her silver with drosse, her wine with water, her milk with lime? (Lacte gypsum male miscetur, saith S. Ireny) *We hoped that we had been in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God delivered unto us; & that though all the world had cause to be offended, and to complain, yet that we had none. Hath the nurse holden out the breast and nothing but winde in it? Hath the bread been delivered by the Fathers of the Church, and the same proved to be lapidosus, as* Seneca

S. Iren. lib. 3. cap. 19.

speaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certain brethren. Also the
Neh. 4. 3. adversaries of Judah and Jerusalem, like Sanballat in Nehemiah, mock, as we heare, both at the work and workmen, saying, What do these weak Jews, &c. will they make the stones whole again out of the heaps of dust which are burnt? although they build, yet if a fox go up he shall even break down their stone wall. Was their translation good before? Why do they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popish Romanists) alwayes go in jeopardie for refusing to go to heare it? Nay, if it must be translated into English, Catholicks are fittest to do it. They have learning, & they know when a thing is well, they can manum de tabula. We will answer them both briefly: And the former, being brethren, thus with
S. Hierom. apol. Adverf. Ruffin. S. Hierome, Damnamus veteres? Minimè, sed post priorum studia in domo Domini quod possumus laboramus. That is, Do we condemne the ancient? In no case: but after the endeavours of them that were before us, we take the best pains we can in the house of God. As if he said, Being provoked by the example of the learned that lived before my time, I have thought it my dutie, to assay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any measure to Gods Church, lest I should seeme to have laboured in them in vaine, and lest I should be thought to glory in men (although ancient,) above that which was in them. Thus S. Hierome may be thought to speake.

A satisfaction to our brethren.

And to the same effect say we, that we are so farre off from condemning any of their labours that travelled before us in this kinde, either in this land or beyond sea, either in K. Henries time, or K. Edwards, (if there were any translation, or correction of a translation in his time) or Qu. Elisabeths of ever renowned memorie, that we acknowledge them to have been raised up of God, for the building and furnishing of his Church, & that they deserve to be had of us & of posteritie in everlasting remembrance. The judgement of
Arist. 2. metaphys. cap 1. Aristotle is worthy and well known: If Timotheus had not been, we had not had much sweet musick: but if Phrynis (Timotheus his master) had not been, we had not had Timotheus. Therefore blessed be they, and most honoured be their name, that break the ice, & give the onset upon that which helpeth forward to the saving of soules. Now what can be more available thereto, then to deliver Gods book unto Gods people in a tongue which they understand? Since of an hidden treasure, & of a fountaine that is
S. Epiphan. loco ante citato. S. August. lib. 19. de civit. Dei cap. 7. sealed, there is no profit, as Ptolomee Philadelph wrote to the Rabbins or masters of the Iews, as witnesseth Epiphanius: & as S. Augustine saith, A man had rather be with his dog then with a stranger, (whose tongue is strange unto him.) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfected at the same time, and the latter thoughts are thought to be the wiser: so, if we building upon their foundation that went before us, & being holpen by their labours, do endeavour to make that better which they left so good; no man, we are sure, hath cause to mislike us; they, we perswade our selves, if they were alive, would thank us. The vintage of Abiezer, that strake the stroke, yet the gleaning of grapes of Ephraim was not to be despised. See
Iudg. 8, 2. 2 King 13. 18, 19. Iudges 8, 2. Ioash the king of Israel did not satisfie himself, till he had smitten the ground three times; & yet he offended the Prophet, for giving over then. Aquila, of whom we spake before, translated the bible
S. Hieron. in Ezech. cap 3. as carefully, & as skilfully as he could; & yet he thought good to go over it again, & then it got the credit with the Iews, to be called κατ' ακριβειαν, that is, accurately done; as S. Hierome witnesseth. How many books of profane learning have been gone over again & again, by the same translatours, by others? Of one & the same book of Aristotles Ethicks, there are extant not so few as six or seven severall translations. Now if this cost may be bestowed upon the gourd, which affordeth us a little shade, & which to day flourisheth, but to morrow is cut down; what may we bestow, nay what ought we not to bestow upon the vine, the fruit whereof maketh glad the conscience of man, & the stemme whereof abideth for ever? And this is the word
Ier. 23. 28. of God which we translate. What is the chaffe to the wheat, saith the Lord? Tanti vitreum, quanti
Tertul. ad Martyr. verum margaritum saith Tertullian) if a toy of glasse be of that reckoning with us, how ought we to va-
Si tanti vilissimum vitrum, quanti pretiosissimum margaritum. Hier. ad Salvin. lue the true pearl! Therefore let no mans eye be evil, because his Majesties is good; neither let any be grieved, that we have a Prince that seeketh the increase of the spirituall wealth of Israel; (let Sanballats and Tobiahs do so, which therefore do bear their just reproof) but let us rather blesse God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to have the translations of the bible maturely considered of & examined. For by this meant it cometh to passe, that whatsoever is sound already (and all is sound for substance, in one or other of our editions, & the worst of ours farre better then their authentick vulgar) the same will shine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and polished; also, if any thing be halting, or superfluous, or not so agreeable to the originall, the same may be corrected, & the truth set in place. And what can the King command to be done, that will bring him more true honour then this? & wherein could they that have been set a work, approve their dutie to the King, yea their obedience to God, & love to his Saints more, then by yeelding their service, and all that it within them, for the furnishing of the work? But besides all this, they were the principall motives of it, and therefore ought least to quarrell it. For the very historicall truth is, that upon the importunate petitions of the Puritanes, at his Majesties coming to this crown, the conference at Hampton Court having been appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reason

they

they were put from all other grounds, they had recourse at the last, to this shift, that they could not with good conscience subscribe to the Communion book, *since it maintained the bible as it was there translated, which was, as they said, a most corrupted translation. And although this was judged to be but a very poore & emptie shift, yet even hereupon did his Majestie begin to bethink himself of the good that might ensue by a new translation, & presently after gave order for this translation which is now presented unto thee. Thus much to satisfie our scrupulous brethren.*

An answer to the imputation of our adversaries.

Now to the latter we answer, *That we do not denie, nay we affirm & avow, that the very meanest translation of the bible in* English, *set forth by men of our profession (for we have seen none of theirs of the whole bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the Kings speech which he uttered in Parliament, being translated into* French, Dutch, Italian, & Latine, *is still the Kings speech, though it be not interpreted by every translatour with the like grace, nor peradventure so fitly for phrase, nor so expresly for sence, every where. For it is confessed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a naturall man could say,* Verùm ubi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c. *A man may be counted a vertuous man, though he have made many slips in his life, (else there were none vertuous, for* in many things we offend all) *also a comely man & lovely, though he have some warts upon his hand; yea, not onely freckels upon his face, but also scarres. No cause therefore why the word translated should be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be currant, notwithstanding that some imperfections & blemishes may be noted in the setting forth of it. For what ever was perfect under the sunne, where Apostles or apostolike men, that is, men endued with an extraordinary measure of Gods Spirit, and priveliged with the priviledge of infallibilitie, had not their hand? The Romanists therefore in refusing to heare, & daring to burn the word translated, did no lesse then despite the Spirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whose sense and meaning, as well as mans weakneſse would enable, it did expresse. Iudge by an example or two.* Plutarch *writeth, that after that* Rome *had been burnt by the* Galls, *they fell soon to build it again: but doing it in haste, they did not cast the streets, nor proportion the houses in such comely fashion, as had been most sightly and conveniens: was* Cateline *therefore an honest man, or a good patriot, that sought to bring it to a combustion? or* Nero *a good Prince, that did indeed set it on fire? So, by the story of* Ezra, *and the prophesie of* Haggai *it may be gathered, that the temple built by* Zerubbabel *after the return from* Babylon, *was by no means to be compared to the former built by* Solomon *(for they that remembred the former, wept when they considered the later) notwithstanding, might this later either have been abhorred and forsaken by the* Iews, *or profaned by the* Greeks? *The like we are to think of translations. The translation of the* Seventie *dissenteth from the Original in many places, neither doth it come neare it, for perspicuity, gravitie, majestie: yet which of the Apostles did condemne it? Condemn it? nay, they used it, (as it is apparent, & as* S. Hier. *and most learned men do confesse) which they would not have done, nor by their example of using of it, so grace and commend it to the Church, if it had been unworthy the appellation & name of the word of God. And whereas they urge for their second defence of their vilifying & abusing of the* English *bibles, or some pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that heretikes (forsooth) were the authours of the translations, (heretikes they call us by the same right that they call themselves catholikes, both being wrong) we marvell what divinity taught them so. We are sure* Tertullian *was of another minde:* Ex personis probamus fidem, an ex fide personas? *Do we trie mens faith by their persons? we should trie their persons by their faith. Also* S. Auguſt. *was of another minde: for he lighting upon certain rules made by* Tychonius *a* Donatist, *for the better understanding of the word, was not ashamed to make use of them, yea, to insert them into his own book, with giving commendation to them so farre forth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be seen in* S. Auguſt. *third book* De doctr. Christ. *To be short,* Origen, *& the whole Church of God for certain hundred yeares, were of another minde: for they were so farre from treading under foot (much more from burning) the translation of* Aquila *a Proselyte, that is, one that had turned* Iew, *of* Symmachus *&* Theodotion, *both* Ebionites, *that is, most vile heretikes, that they joyned them together with the* Hebrew Original, *and the translation of the* Seventie *(as hath been before signified out of* Epiphanius) *& set them forth openly to be considered of, and perused by all. But we weary the unlearned, who need not know so much, & trouble the learned, who know it alreadie.*

Iames 3, 2.

Horace.

Plutarch. in Camillo.

Ezra 3. 12.

Tertull. de præscript. contra hæres.

S. Augus. 3. de doct. Christ. cap. 30.

Yet before we end, we must answer a third cavill and objection of theirs against us, for altering and amending our translations so oft, wherein truely they deal hardly and strangely with us. For to whom ever was it imputed for a fault (by such as were wise) to go over that which he had done, and to amend it where he saw cause? S. Auguſtine *was not afraid to exhort* S. Hierome *to a* Palinodia *or recantation: the same* S. Auguſtine *was not ashamed to retractate, we might say, revoke, many things that had passed him, and doth even glorie that he seeth his infirmities. If we will be sonnes of the truth, we must consider what it speaketh, and trample upon our own credit, yea, and upon other mens too, if either be any way an hinderence to it. This to the cause. Then to the persons we say, that of all men they ought to*

S. Augus. Epist. 9.

S. Aug. lib. Retract. Vidre interdum vitia mea. S. Aug. Epist. 8.

be

be most silent in this case. For what varieties have they, and what alterations have they made, not onely of their service-books, portesses, and breviaries, but also of their Latine translation? The service-book supposed to be made by S. Ambrose (Officium Ambrosianum) was a great while in speciall use & request: but Pope Hadrian calling a councell with the aid of Charles the Emperour, abolished it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the service-book of S. Gregorie universally to be used, Officium Gregorianum gets by this means to be in credit; but doth it continue without change or altering? No, the very Romane service was of two fashions; the new fashion, and the old, (the one used in one church, the other in another) as is to be seen in Pamelius a Romanist, his preface before Micrologus. The same Pamelius reporteth out of Radulphus de Rivo, that about the yeare of our Lord 1277. Pope Nicolaes the third removed out of the churches of Rome, the more ancient books (of service) and brought into use the missals of the Friars Minorites, and commanded them to be observed there; insomuch that about an hundred yeares after, when the abovenamed Radulphus happened to be at Rome, he found all the books to be new, of the new stamp. Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but also of late: Pius Quintus himself confesseth, that every bishoprick almost had a peculiar kinde of service, most unlike to that which others had; which moved him to abolish all other breviaries, though never so ancient, and priviledged and published by Bishops in their dioceses, and to establish and ratifie that onely which was of his own setting forth, in the yeare 1568. Now when the Father of their Church who gladly would heal the sore of the daughter of his people softly and sleightly, and make the best of it, findeth so great faults with them for their ods and jarring, we hope the children have no great cause to vaunt of their uniformitie. But the difference that appeareth between our translations, and our often correcting of them is the thing that we are specially charged with; let us see therefore whether they themselves be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whither they be fit men to throw stones at us. O tandem major parcas insane minori: they that are lesse sound themselves, ought not to object infirmities to others.

Horat.

If we should tell them that Valla, Stapulensis, Erasmus, and Vives, found fault with their vulgar translation, and consequently wished the same to be mended, or a new one to be made; they would answer peradventure that we produced their enemies for witnesses against them; albeit, they were in no other sort enemies, then as S. Paul was to the Galatians, for telling them the truth: and it were to be wished, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftener. But what will they say to this, that Pope Leo the tenth allowed Erasmus translation of the New Testament, so much different from the vulgar, by his apostolike letter and bull:

Galat. 4. 16.

Sixtus Seren.

That the same Leo exhorted Pagnin to translate the whole Bible, and bare whatsoever charges was necessarie for the work? Surely, as the Apostle reasoneth to the Hebrews, that if the former Law and Testament had been sufficient, there had been no need of the latter: so we may say, that if the old vulgar had been at all points allowable, to small purpose had labour and charges been undergone, about framing of a new. If they say it was one Popes private opinion, and that he consulted onely himself; then we are able to go further with them, and to averre, that more of their chief men of all sorts, even their own Trent champions, Paiva & Vega, and their own inquisitor Hieronimus ab Oleastro, and their own Bishop Isidorus Clarius, & their own Cardinal Tomas a vio Caietan, do either make new translations themselves, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar interpreter for halting, none of them fear to dissent from him, nor yet to except against him. And call they this an uniform tenour of Text and judgement about the text, so many of their worthies disclaiming the now received conceit? Nay, we will yet come nearer the quick: doth not their Paris edition differ from the Lovain, and Hentenius his from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authoritie? Nay,

Heb. 7. 11. and 8, 7.

Sixtus 5. Prof. fixa bibl.

doth not Sixtus Quintus confesse, that certain Catholikes (he meaneth certain of his own side) were in such an humour of translating the Scriptures into Latine, that Satan taking occasion by them, though they thought of no such matter, did strive what he could, out of so uncertain and manifold a varietie of translations, so to mingle all things, that nothing might seem to be left certain and firm in them? &c. Nay further, did not the same Sixtus ordain by an inviolable decree, and that with the counsel and consent of his Cardinals, that the Latine edition of the Old and New Testament, which the counsel of Trent would have to be authentick, is the same without controversie which he then set forth, being diligently corrected and printed in the printing-house of Vatican? Thus Sixtus in his preface before his Bible. And yet Clement the 8 his immediate successour to account of, published another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of Sixtus, (and many of them weighty and material) and yet this must be authentick by all means. What is to have the faith of our glorious Lord Jesus Christ with yea and nay, if this be not? Again, what is sweet harmonie and consent, if this be? Therefore, as Demaratus of Corinth advised a great King, before he talked of the dissentions among the Grecians, to compose his domestick broils (for so at that time his queen & his sonne & heir were at deadly feude with him) so all the while that our adversaries do make so many and so various editions themselves, & do jarre so much about the worth & authority of them, they can with no shew of equitie challenge us for changing and correcting.

But it is high time to leave them, and to shew in brief what we proposed to our selves, and what course we held in this our perusall and survey of the Bible. Truely (good Christian Reader) we never thought

from

The purpose of the translatours, with their number, furniture, care, &c.

from the beginning, that we should need to make a new translation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of Sixtus *had been true in some sort, that our people had been fed with gall of dragons instead of wine, with wheat in stead of milk) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not justly to be excepted against; that hath been our endeavour, that our mark. To that purpose there were many chosen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their own, and that sought the truth rather then their own praise. Again, they came or were thought to come to the work, not* excercendi causâ, *(as one saith) but* excercitati, *that is, learned, not to learn: For the chief overseer and* ἐπιστάτης *under his Majestie, to whom not only we, but also our whole church was much bound, knew by his wisdome, which thing also* Nazianzen *taught so long ago, that it is a preposterous order to teach first, and to learn after; yea that τὸ οὐδὲν προμαθεῖν, το learn and practise together, is neither commendable for the workman, nor safe for the work. Therefore such were thought upon, as could say modestly with S.* Hierome, Et Hebræum sermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino penè ab ipsis incunabilis, &c. de trici sumus; Both we have learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latine we have been exercised almost from our very cradle. S. Hierome *maketh no mention of the* Greek *tongue, wherein yet he did excell; because he translated not the Old Testament out of* Greek, *but out of* Hebrew. *And in what sort did these assemble? In the trust of their own knowledge, or of their sharpnesse of wit, or deepnesse of judgement, as it were in an arm of flesh? At no hand. They trusted in him that hath the key of* David, *opening and no man shutting; they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that S.* Augustine *did; O let thy Scriptures be my pure delight, let me not be deceived in them, neither let me deceive by them. In this confidence, and with this devotion did they assemble together; not too many, lest one should trouble another; and yet many, lest many things haply might escape them. If you ask what they had before them, truely it was the* Hebrew *text of the old Testament, the* Greek *of the New. These are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits where-through the olive branches empty themselves into the gold. S.* Augustine *calleth them precedent, originall tongues; S.* Hierome, *fountains. The same S.* Hierome *affirmeth, and* Gratian *hath not spared to put it into his Decree, that as the credit of the old books (he meaneth of the Old Testament) is to be tried by the Hebrew volumes, so of the New by the Greek tongue, he meaneth by the Originall* Greek. *If truth be to be tried by these tongues, then whence should a translation be made, but out of them? These tongues therefore, the Scriptures we say in those tongues, we set before us to translate, being the tongues wherein God was pleased to speak to his Church by his Prophets and Apostles. Neither did we run over the work with that* φιλοπόνως ἐκ-*posting haste that the* Septuagint *did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finished it in seventie two dayes; neither were we barred or hindered from going over it again, having once done it like S.* Hierome, *if that be true which himself reporteth, that he could no sooner write any thing, but presently it was caught from him, and published, and he could not have leave to mend it: neither, to be short, were we the first that fell in hand with translating the Scripture into* English, *and consequently destitute of former helps, as it is written of* Origen, *that he was the first in a manner, that put his hand to write commentaries upon the Scriptures, and therefore no marvell, if he overshot himself many times. None of these things: the work hath not been hudled up in seventy two dayes, but hath cost the workmen, as light as it seemeth, the pains of twice seven times seventy two dayes and more. Matters of such weight and consequence are to be speeded with maturitie: for in a businesse of moment a man feareth not the blame of convenient slacknesse. Neither did we think much to consult the translatours or commentatours* Chaldee, Hebrew, Syrian, Greek, *or* Latine, *no nor the* Spanish, French, Italian, *or* Dutch; *neither did we disdain to revise that which we had done, and to bring back to the anvil that which we had hammered: but having and using as great helps as were needful and fearing our reproch for slownesse, nor coveting praise for expedition, we have at the length, through the good hand of the Lord upon us, brought the work to that passe that you see.*

Nazianzen. εἰς τὸ ἐπίσκοπον παρ.

Idem in Apologet.

S. Augustin. lib. 11. Confes. cap. 2.

S. Aug. 3. de doctr. c. 3. &c.

S. Hieron. ad Sunniam & Fretel.

S. Hieron. ad Luc. num. Dist. 9. ut veterum.

Ioseph. Antiq. l. 12.

S. Hieron. ad Pammac. pro lib. advers. Iovinian.

φιλοπόνως ἐκπεσόντες

ἐν ἡμέραις ἑβδομήκοντα δύο

ἀνεπιστάτως

καὶ μέγα σοφὸν ἔλεγε.

Reasons moving us to set diversity of senses in the margine, where there is great probability for each,

Some peradventure would have no varietie of senses to be set in the margine, lest the authoritie of the Scriptures for deciding of controversies by that shew of uncertaintie, should some what be shaken. But we hold their judgement not to be so sound in this point. For though, Whatsoever things are necessarie, are manifest, *as* S. Chrisostome *saith: and as* S. Augustine, In those things that are plainly set down in the Scriptures, all such matters are found that concern faith, hope, and charitie: *Yet for all that it cannot be dissembled, that partly to exercise and whet our wits, partly to wean the curious from loathing of them for their every where plainnesse, partly also to stirre up our devotion to crave the assistance of Gods Spirit by prayer, and lastly, that we might be forward to seek aid of our brethren by conference, and never scorn those that be not in all respects so compleat as they should be, being to seek in many things our selves, it hath pleased God in his divine providence, here and there to scatter words and sentences of that difficultie and doubtfulnesse, not in doctrinall points that*

πάντα τὰ ἀναγκαῖα δῆλα.

S. Chrysost. in Thess. cap. 2.

S. Aug. 2. de doctr. Christ. c. 9.

concern-

concern salvation (for in such it hath been vouched that the Scriptures are plain) but in matters of lesse moment, that fearfulnes would better beseem us then confidence, and if we will resolve, to resolve upon

S. Aug. lib 8. de Gen. ad liter. cap. 5. modestie with S. Augustine, (though not in this same case altogether, yet upon the same ground) Melius est dubitare de occultis, quàm litigare de incertis: It is better to make doubt of those things which are secret, then to strive about those things that are uncertain. There be many words in the

ἅπαξ λεγόμενα. Scriptures which be never found there but once, (having neither brother nor neighbour, as the Hebrews speak) so that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Again, there be many rare names of certain birds, beasts, and precious stones, &c. concerning which the Hebrews themselves are so divided among themselves for judgement, that they may seem to have defined this or that, rather because they would say something, then because they were sure of that which they said, as S. Hierome somewhere

Hier. in Ezek. cap. 3. saith of the Septuagint. Now in such a case, doth not a margine do well to admonish the Reader to seek further her, and not to conclude or dogmatize upon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of inexcusable dulitie, to doubt of those things that are evident; so to determine of such things as the Spirit of God hath left (even in the judgement of the judicious) questionable, can be no lesse then presumption. Therefore as

S. Aug. 2. de doct. Christ. cap 14. Sixtus 5. præf Bibl. S. Augustine saith, that varietie of translations is profitable for the finding out of the sense of the Scriptures: so diversitie of signification & sense in the margine, where the text is not so clear, must needs do good; yea, is, necessarie as we are perswaded. We know that Sixtus Quintus expresly forbiddeth that any varietie of readings of their vulgar edition, should be put in the margine (which though it be not altogether the same thing to that we have in hand, yet it looketh that way) but we think

Plat. in Paulo secundo. ἀμοιοπαθὴς ἀνθρώπος γ' ὢν, καὶ ἁμαρτίας ἡμῖν. be hath not all of his own side his favourers, for this conceit. They that are wise had rather have their judgement at libertie in differences of readings, then to be captivated to one, when it may be the other. If they were sure that their high priest had all laws shut up in his breast, as Paul the second bragged, and that he were as free from errour by speciall priviledge, as the Dictators of Rome were made by law inviolable, it were another matter; then his word were an oracle, his opinion a decision. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and have been a great while, they finde that he is subject to the same affections and infirmities that others be, that his bodie is subject to wounds, and therefore so much as he proveth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.

An other thing we think good to admonish thee of (gentle reader) that we have not tied our selves to an uniformity of phrasing, or to identitie of words, as some peradventure would wish that we had done, because they observe, that some learned men somewhere, have been as exact as they could that way. Truely that we might not vary from the sense of that which we had translated before, if the word signified the same thing in both places (for, there be some words that be not of the same sense every where) we were especially carefull, and made a conscience, according to our dutie. But that we should expresse the same notion particular word; as for example, if we translate the Hebrew or Greek word once by purpose, never to call it intent; if one where journeying, never travelling; if one where think, never suppose; if one where pain, never ache; if one where joy, never gladnesse, &c. Thus to mince the matter, we thought to savour more of curiositie then wisdome, and that rather it would breed scorn in the Atheist, then bring profit to the godly reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or syllables? why should we be in bondage to them if we may be free? use one precisely, when we may use another no lesse fit, as commodiously? A godly Father in the primitive time shewed himself greatly moved that one

Reasons inducing us not to stand curiously upon an idenditie of phrasing.

πλύνειμα, Abed. Niceph Calist. lib. 8 cap. 42. S. Hieron. in 4 Iona Sec. S. Aug epist. 10. of new fangleneſſe called κεφάλαιον σμίκρας, though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abused for turning cucurbita (to which reading the people had been used) into Hedera. Now if this happen in better times, and upon so small occasions, we might justly fear hard censure, if generally we should make verball and unnecessarie changings. We might also be charged (by scoffers) with some unequall dealing towards a great number of good English words. For as it is written of a certain great Philosopher, that he should say, that those logs were happy that were made images to be worshipped; for their fellows, as good as they, lay for blocks behinde the fire: so if we should say, as it were, unto certain words, Stand up higher, have a place in the Bible alwayes; and to others of like qualitie, Get ye hence, be banished for ever; we might be taxed peradventure with S. James his words, namely; To be partiall in our selves, and judges of evil thoughts. Adde hereunto that niceneſſe

λεπτολογία αἰδεμαχία. τὸ σκυβάλῳ ἐπὶ βώμιον. See Euseb. περὶ παρασκευ. lib. 12. ex Plato. in words was alwayes counted the next step to trifling, and so was to be curious about names too: also that we cannot follow a better pattern for elocution then God himself; therefore he using divers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: we, if we will not be superstitious; may use the same libertie in our English versions out of Hebrew and Greek, for that copie or store that he hath given us. Lastly, we have on the one side avoided the scrupulositie of the Puritanes, who leave the old Ecclesiastical words, and betake them to other, as when they put washing for baptisme, and congregation in stead of Church: as also on the other side, we have shunned the obscuritie of the Papists, in their azymes, tunike, rationall, holocausts, prepuce, pasch, and a number of such like, whereof their

last

late translation is full, and that of purpose to darken the sense, that since they must needs translate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may be kept from being understood. But we desire that the Scripture may speak like it self, as in the language of Canaan, that it may be understood even of the very vulgar.

Many other things we might give thee warning of (gentle reader) if we had not exceeded the measure of a preface already. It remaineth that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then we can ask or think. He removeth the scales from our eyes, the vail from our hearts, opening our wits that we may understand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections that we may love it above gold and silver, yea that we may love it to the end. Ye are brought unto fountaines of living water which ye digged not; do not cast earth into them with the Philistines, neither preferre broken pits before them with the wicked Iews. Others have laboured, and you may enter into their labours. O receive not so great things in vain: O despise not so great salvation. Be not like swine to tread under foot so precious things, neither yet like dogs to teer and abuse holy things. Say not to our Saviour with the Gergesites, Depart out of our coasts; neither yet with Esau, sell your birthright for a messe of pottage. If light be come into the world, love not darknesse more then light: if food, if clothing be offered, go not naked, starve not your selves. Remember the advice of Nazianzene, It is a grievous thing (or dangerous) to neglect a great fair, and to seek to make markets afterwards: also the encouragement of Saint Chrysostome, It is altogether impossible, that he that is sober (and watchfull) should at any time be neglected: Lastly, the admonition and menacing of S. Augustine, They that despise Gods will inviting them, shall feel Gods will taking vengeance of them. It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God; but a blessed thing it is, and will bring us to everlasting blessednesse in the end, when God speaketh unto us to hearken; when he stretcheth his word before us, to reade it; when he stretcheth out his hand and calleth, to answer, Here am I, here we are to do thy will, O God. The Lord work a care and conscience in us to know him, and serve him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord JESUS CHRIST, to whom with the holy Ghost, be all praise and thanksgiving. Amen.

Gen. 26. 15. Jerem. 2. 15

Matth. 8. 34 Heb 12. 16.

Nazianz. δεῖ ἀγ. βαπτ. δοῦναι πανήγυρι παραλῆψαι πλωτὰ ἐπιζητῆσαι πραγματείαν ἐπιζητῆσαι πᾶν.

S. Chrisost. in epist. ad Rom. cap. 14 orat. 25. in ἰδιωτ. ἀμήχανον, σφόδρα ἀμήχανον.

S. August. ad artic. 5. ex falso objectis Artic. 16.

Heb. 10. 31.

The

The Names and order of all the Books of the old and new Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis	hath Chapters	50	
Exodus		40	
Leviticus		27	
Numbers		36	
Deuteronomie		34	
Joshua		24	
Judges		21	
Ruth		4	
1. Samuel		31	
2. Samuel		24	
1. Kings		22	
2. Kings		25	
1. Chronicles		29	
2. Chronicles		36	
Ezra		10	
Nehemiah		13	
Esther		10	
Job		42	
Psalmes		150	
Proverbs		31	
Ecclesiastes	hath Chapters	12	
The song of Solomon		8	
Isaiah		66	
Jeremiah		52	
Lamentations		5	
Ezekiel		48	
Daniel		12	
Hosea		14	
Joel		3	
Amos		9	
Obadiah		1	
Jonah		4	
Micah		7	
Nahum		3	
Habakkuk		3	
Zephaniah		3	
Haggai		2	
Zechariah		14	
Malachi		4	

19 NO 83

The Books of the new Testament.

Matthew	hath Chapters	28	
Mark		16	
Luke		24	
John		21	
The Acts		28	
The Epistle to the Romanes		16	
1. Corinthians		16	
2. Corinthians		13	
Galatians		6	
Ephesians		6	
Philippians		4	
Colossians		4	
1. Thessalonians		5	
2. Thessalonians		3	
1. Timotheus	hath Chapters	6	
2. Timotheus		4	
Titus		3	
Philemon		1	
To the Hebrews		13	
The Epistle of James		5	
1. Peter		5	
2. Peter		3	
1. John		5	
2. John		1	
3. John		1	
Jude		1	
Revelation		22	

THE

The first book of MOSES,

CALLED

GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of heaven and earth.* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth separated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *of the Sun, Moon, and Stars,* 20 *of fish and fowl.* 24 *of beast and cattell,* 26 *of man in the image of God.* 29 *Also the appointment of food.*

IN * the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

* Psal. 33, 6. and 136, 5. Eccl. 18, 1. Acts 14, 15. and 17, 24. Heb. 11, 3.

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkneſſe *was* upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there be light: and there was light.

* 2 Cor. 4, 6

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided † the light from the darkneſſe.

† Heb. *between the light and between the darkneſſe.*

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkneſſe he called Night: † and the evening and the morning were the firſt day.

† Heb. *and the evening was, and the morning was, &c.*

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters; and let it divide the waters from the waters.

* Pſal. 136, 5. Jer. 10, 12. and 51, 15. † Heb. *expanſe.*

7 And God made the firmament; and divided the waters, which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 And God ſaid, * Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the drie-land appear: and it was ſo.

* Job 38, 8. Pſal. 33, 7. and 136, 6.

10 And God called the drie land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth † graſſe, the herb yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit-tree yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelf, upon the earth: and it was ſo.

† Heb. *tender graſſe.*

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herb yeelding ſeed after his kinde; and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelf, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide † the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes, and yeares.

* Deut. 4, 19. Pſal. 136, 7 † Heb. *between the day and between the night.*

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtarres alſo.

† Heb. *for the rule of the day, &c.*

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth,

18 And to * rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

* Jer. 31, 35.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ‡ moving creature that hath † life, and fowl *that* may flie above the earth in the † open firmament of heaven.

* 2 Eſd. 5, 47. ‡ Or, *creeping.* † Heb. *ſoul.*

21 And God created great whales, and every † living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and every winged fowl after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

† Heb. *face of the firmament of heaven.*

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

* Chap. 8. 17, and 9, 1

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kinde, cattel and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattel after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let us make man in our image, after our likeneſſe: and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the aire, and over the cattel, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

* Chap. 5, 1 and 9, 6. Wiſd. 2, 22 1 Cor. 11, 7 Eph. 4, 24. Col. 3, 10.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; * male and female created he them;

* Mat. 19, 4.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them,* Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the aire, and over every living thing that † moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb † bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, * to you it shall be for meat:

30 And to every beast of the earth, & to every fowl of the aire, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there *is* life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And * God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the river thereof. 17 the tree of knowledge only forbidden. 19, 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

THus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 * And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 ‡ But there went up a mist from the earth, & watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † *of* the * dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and * man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden east-ward in Eden: and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* bdellium, and the onyx-stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‡ toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river *is* Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took ‡ the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden † thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it; for in the day thou eatest thereof † thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, *It* is not good that the man should be alone: I will make him * an help † meet for him:

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the aire, and brought *them* unto ‡ Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gave names to all cattel, and to the fowl of the aire, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept; and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was * taken out of man.

24 * Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife; and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The serpent deceive Eve. 6 Mans shamefull fall 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankinde. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

NOw the serpent was more subtile then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made; and he said unto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And

* Chap. 9. 1.

Heb. *creepeth.*

† Heb *seeding seed.*

* Chap. 9. 3

† Heb. *a living soul.*

* Eccles 39. 16.

* Exod. 20, 11. and 31, 17. Deut. 5, 14. Hebr. 4, 4.

† Heb. *created to make.*

‡ Or, *a mist which went up from, &c.*

† Heb. *dust of the ground.*

* 1 Cor. 15, 47. Eccles 17, 1.

* 1 Cor. 15, 45.

* Eccles 24, 29.

† Heb. *Cush.*

‡ Or, *eastward to Assyria.*

‡ Or, *Adam.*

† Heb. *eating thou shalt eat of.*

† Heb. *dying thou shalt die.*

* Eccles 7, 5.

† Heb. *as before him.*

‡ Or, *the man.*

† Heb. *called.*

† Heb. *builded.*

* Mat. 19, 5. Mark 10, 7 1 Cor. 6, 16. Eph. 5, 31.

† Heb. *Yea because, &c.*

2 And

2 And the woman said unto the Serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the Serpent said unto the woman,
* 2 Cor. 11. 3. 1 Tim. 2. * Ye shall not surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: & ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evill.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree
† Heb. *a desire.* *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make
* Eccles 25 26. 1 Tim. 2, 14. one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made
‡ Or, *things to gird about.* themselves ‡ aprons.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD
† Heb. *wind.* God, walking in the garden in the † cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I *was* naked: and I hid my self.

11 And he said; Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commended thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The Serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the Serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattell, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life:

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly
‡ Or, *subject to thy husband.* multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire *shall be* ‡ to thy husband, and he
* 1 Cor. 24, 24. shall * rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast harkned unto the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it, cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life. 3

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it † bring
† Heb. *cause to bud.* forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken; for dust thou *art*, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wives name † Eve,
† Heb. *Chavah.* because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife, did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evill. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, & a flaming sword, which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 9 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first city. 19 Lamech and his two wives. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother † Abel,
† Heb. *Habel.* and Abel was a † keeper of sheep, but Cain
† Heb. *a feeder.* was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in processe of time it came to
† Heb. *at the end of dayes.* passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the first-
† Heb. *sheep*, or *goates.* lings of his † flock, and of the fat thereof, and the LORD had * respect unto Abel, and to
* Heb. 11, 4. his offering;

5 But unto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect: and Cain was every wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou do well, shalt thou not ‡ be ac-
‡ Or, *have the excellency.* cepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the door; And ‡ unto thee *shall be* his
‡ Or, *subject unto thee, &c.* desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother:

* Wisd. 1, 3. Matth. 23. 35. 1 Ioh. 3. 12. Iude 11.

and it came to passe, * when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 And the LORD said unto Cain, where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

† Hebr. *bloods.*

10 ¶ And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld unto thee her strength: a fugitive, and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

‡ Or. *my iniquity* is *greater then that it may be forgiven.*

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, ‡ My punishment *is* greater then I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, *that* every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven fold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived, and bare † Enoch, and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his sonne Enoch.

† Heb. *Chanoch.*

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad, and Irad begat Mehujael, and Mehujael begat Methusael, and Methusael begat † Lamech.

† Hebr. *Lamech.*

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as have* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iabal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an † instructer of every artificer *in* brasse and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

† Hebr. *whetter.*

‡ Or. *I would slay a man in my wounde, &c.* ‡ Or, *in my hurt.*

23 And Lamech said unto his wives Adah and Zillah, Heat my voice, ye wives of Lameth, hearken unto my speech: for ‡ I have slain a man to my wounding, and a youngh man to my ‡ hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven-fold truly Lamech seventy and seven-fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a sonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

† Hebr. *Sheth.*

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a sonne, and he called his name ‡ Enos: then began men to † call upon the Name of the LORD.

‡ Hebr. *Enoch.*

† Or, *to calle themselves by the Name of the LORD.*

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam to Noah.* 24 *The translation and godlinesse of Enoch.*

* THis *is* the book of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created mant, in the likenesse of God made he him.

* Chr. 1, 1.

2 * Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

* Wis. 2, 23.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty yeers, and begat *a sonne* in his own likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth,

4 * And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begat sonnes and daughters.

* 1 Chr. 1, 1. &c.

5 And all the dayes that Adam lived, were nine hundred and thirty yeers: and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five yeers: and begat † Enos.

† Hebr. *Enosh.*

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos, eight hundred and seven yeers, and begat sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelve yeers: and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety yeers, and begat Cainan.

Heb. *Kenan.*

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen yeers, and begat sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos, were nine hundred and five yeers, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived seventy yeers, and begat † Mahalaleel.

† Greek *Malelel.*

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourty yeers, and begat sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan, were nine hundred and ten yeers, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five yeers, and begat † Iared.

† Heb. *Iareds.*

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared, eight hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninety and five yeers, & he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two yeers, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch, eight

eight hundred yeers, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jared were nine hundred ſixty and two yeers, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived ſixty and five yeers, and begat † Methuſelah.

† Greek. *Mathuſala.*

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuſelah three hundred yeers, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred ſixty and five yeers.

* Eccluſ. 44, 16. Heb. 11, 5.

24 And * Enoch walked with God, and he was not, for God took him.

25 And Methuſelah lived an hundred eighty and ſeven yeers, and begat Lamech.

† Hebr. *Lemech.*

26 And Methuſelah lived after he begat † Lamech, ſeven hundred eighty and two yeers, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuſelah, were nine hundred ſixty & nine yeers, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two yeers: and begat a ſonne.

† Gr. *Noe.*

29 And he called his name † Noah, ſaying, This *ſame* ſhall comfort us concerning our work, and toil of our hands, becauſe of the ground which the LORD hath curſed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah, five hundred ninety and five yeers, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech, were ſeven hundred ſeventy and ſeven yeers, and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred yeers old: and Noah begat Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickednesse of the world, which provoked Gods wrath, and caused the flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 14 The order, form, and end of the Ark.

AND it came to paſſe when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them:

2 That the ſonnes of God ſaw the daughters of men, that they were fair, and they took them wives of all which they choſe.

3 And the LORD ſaid, My Spirit ſhall not alwayes ſtrive with man, for that he alſo *is* fleſh: yet his dayes ſhall be an hundred and twenty yeers.

‡ Or, *the whole imagination. The Hebrew word ſignifieth not onely the imagination, but alſo the purpoſes and deſires.*

4 There were giants in the earth in thoſe dayes: and alſo after that, when the ſonnes of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the ſame became mighty men, which *were* of old men of renown.

* Chap. 8, 21. Matth. 15, 19.

5 ¶ And God ſaw that the wickedneſſe of man was great in the earth, and ‡ *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely evill † continually.

† Hebr. every day.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD ſaid, I will deſtroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, † both man and beaſt, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

† Hebr. *from man unto beaſt.*

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a juſt man, *and* ‡ perfect in his generation, *and* Noah walked with God.

* Eccluſ. 44, 17. 1 Pet. 2, 5. ‡ Or, *upright.*

10 And Noah begat three ſonnes: Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God: and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God ſaid unto Noah, The end of fleſh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence through them: and behold, I will deſtroy them ‡ with the earth.

‡ Or, *from the earth.*

14 ¶ Make thee an Ark of Gopher wood, † rooms ſhalt thou make in the Ark, and ſhalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

† Hebr. *neſts.*

15 And this is the *faſhion* which thou ſhalt make it of: the length of the Ark *ſhall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window ſhalt thou make to the Ark, and in a cubit ſhalt thou finiſh it above: and the door of the Ark ſhalt thou ſet in the ſide thereof: with lower, ſecond, and third ſtories ſhalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to deſtroy all fleſh, wherein is the breath of life from under heaven, *and* every thing that is in the earth ſhall die.

18 But with thee will I eſtabliſh my Covenant: and thou ſhalt come into the Ark, thou, and thy ſons, and thy wife, and thy ſons wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all fleſh, two of every *ſort* ſhalt thou bring into the Ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they ſhall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kinde, and of cattell after their kinde: of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde: two of every *ſort* ſhall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou ſhalt gather *it* to thee, and it ſhall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah, according to all that God commanded him, ſo did he.

* Hebr. 11, 7.

6

CHAP. VII.

1 *Noah with his family, and the living creatures, enter into the Ark.* 17 *The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.*

* 2 Pet. 2, 5. AND the * LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Ark: for thee have I seen righteous before men in this generation.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee † by sevens, the male and his female, and of beasts that are not clean, by two, the male and his female.

† Heb. *seven seven.*

3 Of fowls also of the air, by sevens, the male and the female, to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven dayes, and I will cause it to ran upon the earth fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and every living substance that I have made, will I † destroy from of the face of the earth.

† Heb. *blot out.*

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred yeers old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him into the Ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth.

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the Ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

‡ Or, *on the seventh day.*

10 And it came to passe ‡ after seven dayes, that the water of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ And in the six hundred yeer of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seventeenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the ‡ windows of heaven were opened.

‡ Or, *flood-gates.*

12 And the rain was upon the earth fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

13 In the self same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the Ark.

14 They, and every beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kinde, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every bird of every † sort.

† Heb. *wing.*

15 And they went in unto Noah into the Ark, two and two of all flesh wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourty dayes upon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare up the Ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the Ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth, and all the high hills that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upwards did the waters prevail, and the mountains were covered.

21 * And all flesh died, that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattel, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

* Wisd. 10, 4.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land died.

† Heb. *the breath of the Spirit of life.*

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; & they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah onely remained alive, and they that *were* with him in the Ark.

* Wisd 10, 4. 2 Pet. 2, 5

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The waters Asswage.* 4 *The Ark resteth on Ararat.* 7 *The Raven and the Dove.* 15 *Noah being commanded.* 18 *goeth forth of the Ark.* 20 *He buildeth an Altar, and offereth sacrifice.* 21 *which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth.*

AND God remembred Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattel that *was* with him in the Ark: and God made a winde to passe over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes, the waters were abated.

† Heb. in *going and returning.*

4 And the Ark rested in the seventh moneth, on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually untill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seen.

† Heb. were *in going and decreasing.*

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a Raven, which went forth † to and fro, untill the waters were dried up from off the earth.

† Heb. in *going forth, and returning.*

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But

9 But the dove found no reſt for the ſole of her foot, and ſhe returned unto him into the Ark; for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and † pulled her in unto him, into the Ark.

† Heb. *cauſed her to come.*

10 And he ſtayed yet other ſeven dayes: and again he ſent forth the dove out of the Ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an olive-leaf pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he ſtayed yet other ſeven dayes, and ſent forth the dove which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſix hundreth and one year, in the firſt *moneth*, the firſt *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried up from *off* the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the Ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the ſecond moneth, on the ſeven and twentieth day of the moneth was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God ſpake unto Noah, ſaying,

16 Go forth of the Ark, thou and thy wife, and thy ſons, and thy ſons wife with thee:

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee of all fleſh, *both* of fowl, and of cattell, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth; and be fruitfull and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his ſons, and his wife, and his ſons wives with him:

19 Every beaſt, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatſoever creepeth upon the earth, after their † kinds, went forth out of the Ark.

† Heb. *Families.*

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beaſt, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the Altar.

† Hebr. *a ſavour of reſt.*

21 And the LORD ſmelled † a ſweet ſavour, and the LORD ſaid in his heart, I will not again curſe the ground any more for mans ſake, for the * imagination of mans heart *is* evill from his youth: neither will I again ſmite any more every thing living, as I have done.

* Chap. 6. 5 Mat. 15. 19

† Heb. *as yet all the dayes of the earth.*

22 † While the earth remaineth, ſeed time and harveſt, and cold, and heat, and ſummer, and winter, and day, and night ſhall not ceaſe.

CHAP. IX. 7

1 *God bleſſeth Noah.* 4 *Bhod and murder are forbidden.* 9 *Gods covenant.* 13 *ſignified by the Rainbow.* 11 *Noah repleniſheth the world.* 20 *planteth a vineyard,* 21 *is drunken and mocked of his ſon.* 25 *curſeth Canaan.* 26 *bleſſeth Shem.* 27 *prayeth for Iapheth,* 29 *and dieth.*

AND God bleſſed Noah and his ſons, and ſaid unto them, *Be fruitfull, and multiply and repleniſh the earth.

* Chap. 1. 28. and 9. 7.

2 And the fear of you, and the dread of you ſhall be upon every beaſt of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth *upon* the earth, and upon all the fiſhes of the ſea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth, ſhall be meat for you; even as the * green herb have I given you all things.

* Chap. 1. 29.

4 * But fleſh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, ſhall you not eat.

* Levit. 17. 14.

5 And ſurely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beaſt will I require it, and at the hand of man: at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 * Whoſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood be ſhed: * for in the image of God made he man.

* Mat. 26. 52. Revel. 13. 10.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

* Chap. 1. 27.

8 ¶ And God ſpake unto Noah, and to his ſons with him, ſaying,

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my Covenant with you, and with your ſeed after you:

10 And with every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattell, and of every beaſt of the earth with you, from al that go out of the Ark, to every beaſt of the earth.

11 And * I will eſtabliſh my covenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh be cut off any more, by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more be a flood to deſtroy the earth.

* Iſa. 54. 9

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the Covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I do ſet my bowe in the cloud, and it ſhall be for a token of a Covenant between me and the earth.

14 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bowe ſhall be ſeen in the cloud.

* Eccleſ. 43. 11. 22.

15 And I will remember my Covenant, which is between me and you, and every living creature of all fleſh: and the water ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bow ſhall be in the cloud, and I will look upon it, that I may remember the ever-

everlasting Covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of the Covenant, which I have established between me & all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of the Ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japhet; and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

† Hebr. *Chenaan.*

19 These *are* the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japhet took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father, and their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their fathers nakedness.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed *be* Canaan: a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be ‡ his servant.

‡ Or, *servant to them.*

27 God shall ‡ enlarge Japhet, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem, and † Canaan shall be his servant.

‡ Or, *perswade.* † Hebr. *Chenaan.*

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty yeers.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeers, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The sons of Iaphet. 6 The sons of Ham. 8 Nimrod the first monarch. 21 The sons of Shem.

NOw these *are* the generations of the sons of Noah, Shem, Ham and Japhet: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 The sons of * Japhet; Gomer and Magog, and Midai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

* 1 Chro. 1, 5.

3 And the sons of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the Isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands, every one after his tongue: after their families in their nations.

6 ¶ * And the sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

* 1 Chro. 1, 8.

7 And the sons of Cush: Sheba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah: Sheba and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

† Greek. *Babylon.*

11 Out of that land ‡ went forth Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and the ‡ city Rehoboth, and Clah,

‡ Or, *he went out into Assyria.*

12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city.

‡ Or, *the streets of the city.*

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his firstborn, and Heth.

† Heb. Tzidon.

16 And the Jebusitie, and the Amorite, and the Gergasite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite.

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto † Gaza, as thou goest unto Sodoma, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

† Heb. *Azzah.*

20 These *are* the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japhet the elder, even to him were *children* born.

22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Ashur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

* 1 Chro. 1, 17.

23 And the children of Aram: Us, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

† Hebr. *Arpacisad.*

24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah, and Salah begat Eber.

† Hebr. *Shelah.*

25 * And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth divided, and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

* 1 Chro. 2, 19.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sons of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar, a mount of the East.

31 These *are* the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These

32 These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confusion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abram. 31 Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.

* Wisd. 10, 5.
† Hebr. lip.
† Hebr. words.
† Hebr. a man said to his neighbour.
† Heb. burn them to a burning.

AND * the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speech.

2 And it came to passe as they journeyed from the East, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they said one to another, Go to let us make brick, and † burn them thorowly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top may *reach* unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the city, & the tower which the childrē of men builded

6 And the LORD said, Behold the people *is* one, & they *have* all one language: & this they begin to do: & now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence, upon the face of all the earth, and they left off to build the city.

† That is confusion.

9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

* 1 Chro. 1, 17.

10 ¶ * These *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeers old, and begat Arphaxad two yeers after the flood.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad, five hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty yeers, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah, four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty yeers, and begat Eber.

* 1 Chro. 1, 17.
* Called Luke 3, 35. Phalec.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber, four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

16 * And Eber lived four and thirty yeers, and begat * Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg, four hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty yeers, & begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeers, and begat * Serug.

* Luke 3, 35. Saruch.

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug, two hundred and seven yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty yeers, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters,

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeers, and begat * Terah.

* Luke 3, 34. Thara.

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteen yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy yeers, and * begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

* Iosh. 24, 2. 1 Chron. 1, 26.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren, she *had* no childe.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Aaran his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from * Ur of the Caldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

* Neh. 9, 7. Iudeth 5, 7. Acts 7, 4.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five yeers: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He journeyeth thorow Canaan, 7 which is promised him in a vision. 10 He is driven by a famine into Egypt. 11 Fear maketh him fain his wife to be his sister. 14 Pharaoh having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

NOw the * LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

* Acts 7, 3.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great: and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee,

and curſe him that curſeth thee: * and in thee ſhall all families of the earth be bleſſed.

* Chap 18. 18, and 22. 18. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8.

4 So Abram departed as the LORD had ſpoken unto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was ſeventy and five yeers old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot, his brothers ſon, and all their ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſouls that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram paſſed thorow the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and ſaid, * Unto thy ſeed will I give this land: and there builded he an * Altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

* Chap. 13. 15. * Chap. 13. 4.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the eaſt of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the weſt, and Hai on the eaſt: and there he builded an Altar unto the LORD, and called upon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, † going on ſtill toward the South.

† Hebr. *in going and journeying.*

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt, to ſojourn there: for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to paſſe when he was come neer to enter into Egypt, that he ſaid unto Sarai his wife, Behold, now I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon:

12 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, when the Egyptians ſhall ſee thee, that they ſhall ſay, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will ſave thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my ſiſter, that it may be well with me for thy ſake; and my ſoul ſhall live, becauſe of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that ſhe was very fair.

15 The princes alſo of Pharaoh ſaw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs houſe.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her ſake: and he had ſheep, and oxen, and hee aſſes, and men ſervants, and maid-ſervants, and ſhe-aſſes, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh, and his houſe with great plagues, becauſe of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, & ſaid, What is this that thou haſt done unto me? Why didſt thou not tell me that ſhe was thy wife?

19 Why ſaidſt thou, She is my ſiſter? ſo I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her* and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they ſent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abram and Lot return out of Egypt.* 7 *By diſagreement they part aſunder* 13 *Lot goeth to wicked Sodom.* 14 *God renueth the promiſe to Abram.* 18 *He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.*

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him into the ſouth.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattel, in ſilver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the ſouth, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai:

4 Unto the * place of the Altar, which he had made there at the firſt: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

* Chap. 12. 7.

5 ¶ And Lot alſo, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their ſubſtance was great, ſo that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a ſtrife between the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell; and the Canaanite, and the Pherizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram ſaid unto Lot, Let there be no ſtrife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we † brethren.

† Hebr. *men, brethren.*

9 Is not the whole land before thee, Separate thy ſelf, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the Lord deſtroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comeſt unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot choſe him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed eaſt, and they ſeparated themſelves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and ſinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Abram, after

ter that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, north-ward, and south-ward, and east-ward, and west-ward.

* Chap. 12. 7. and 26. 4. Deu. 34. 6.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walk thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

† Hebr. plains

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came, and dwelt in the † plain of Namre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The battell of four Kings against five. 12 Lot is taken prisonner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchizedek blesseth Abram. 20 Abram giveth him tithe. 22 The rest of the spoil, his partners having had their portions, he restoreth to the King of Sodome.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That *these* made warre with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zebaiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the valley of Siddim: which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve yeers they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeer they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeer came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims, in Ashteroth-Carnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‡ Shaveth Kiriathaim:

‡ Or, *the plain of Kiriathaim.*

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto ‡ El Paran, which is by the wilderneſse.

‡ Or *the plain of Paran.*

7 And they returned, and came to En-Mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the same is Zoar) and they joyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim.

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shimar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slimepits: and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abrams brothers son, (who dwelt in Sodome) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshchol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he † armed his ‡ trained *servants*, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued *them* unto Dan.

‡ Or, *led forth.* ‡ Or, *instructed.*

15 And he divided himselve against them, he and his servanst by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus..

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom, went out to meet him, (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Saveh, which is the * kings dale.

* 2 Sam. 18, 18.

18 And * Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God.

* Hebr. 7. 1.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heaven and earth,

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gave him * tithes of all.

* Hebr. 7. 4.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the † persons, and take the goods to thy self.

† Hebr. *souls.*

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up my hand unto the LORD the most high God, the possesseur of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed even to a shoe latcher, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me. Anar, Eshchol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram, 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heir. 4 God promised him a son, and a multiplying of his seed. 6 Abram is justified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised again, and confirmed by a signe 12 and a vision.

AFter these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear

not, Abram: I am thy ſhield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

* Pſal. 16, 5.

2 And Abram ſaid, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, ſeeing I go childleſſe? and the ſteward of my houſe *is* this Eliezer of Damaſcus.

3 And Abram ſaid, Behold, to me thou haſt given no ſeed: and lo, one born in my houſe is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, ſaying, This ſhall not be thine heir, but he that ſhall come forth out of thine own bowels, ſhall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and ſaid, Look now toward heaven, and tell the ſtarres, if thou be able to number them. And he ſaid unto him, * So ſhall thy ſeed be.

* Rom. 4, 18.

6 And he *beleved in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteouſneſſe.

*Rom. 4. 3. Gal. 2, 6. Iam. 2, 13.

7 And he ſaid unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Caldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he ſaid, Lord GOD, whereby ſhall I know that I ſhall inherit it?

9 And he ſaid unto him, Take me an heifer of three yeers old, and a ſhe-goat of three yeers old, and a ram of three yeers old, and a turtle dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all theſe, and divided them in the midſt, and laid each piece one againſt another, but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcaſes, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the ſun was going down, a deep ſleep fell upon Abram: and lo, an horrour of great darkneſſe fell upon him.

13 And he ſaid unto Abram, Know of a ſurety, * that thy ſeed ſhall be a ſtranger in a land that is not theirs, and ſhall ſerve them, and they ſhall afflict them four hundred yeers.

* Acts. 7, 6.

14 And alſo that nation whom they ſhall ſerve, will I judge: and afterwards ſhall they come out with great ſubſtance.

15 And thou ſhalt go to they fathers in peace; thou ſhalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they ſhall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when the Sun went down, and it was *dark*, behold, a ſmoaking furnace, and a † burning lamp that paſſed between thoſe pieces.

† Hebr. a lamp of fire.

18 In that ſame day the LORD made a Covenant with Abram, ſaying, * Unto thy ſeed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

* Chap. 12. 7. and 13. 15. and 26. 4. Deut. 34. 4.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims:

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Gergaſhites, and the Jebuſites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren, & giveth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted for deſpiſing her miſtreſſe, runneth away. 7 An Angel ſendeth her back to ſubmit herſelf, 11 and telleth her of her childe. 15 Iſhmael is born.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and ſhe had an handmaid an Egyptian, whoſe name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai ſaid unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath reſtrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid: it may be that I may † obtain children by her: and Abram hearkned to the voyce of Sarai.

† Hebr. be builded by her.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeers in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and ſhe conceived: And when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceived, her miſtreſſe was deſpiſed in her eyes.

5 And Sarai ſaid unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy boſome, and when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceived, I was diſpiſed in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram ſaid unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thine hand; do to her † as it pleaſeth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, ſhe fled from her face.

† Hebr. *that which is good in thy eyes.*

† Heb. *afflicted her.*

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderneſſe, by the fountain in the way to Shur:

8 And he ſaid, Hagar, Sarais maid, Whence cameſt thou? and whiter wilt thou go? And ſhe ſaid, I flee from the face of my miſtreſſe Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, Return to thy miſtreſſe, and ſubmit thy ſelf under her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, I will multiply thy ſeed exceedingly, that it ſhall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, Behold, thou art with childe, and ſhalt bear a ſon, and ſhalt call his name † Iſhmael: becauſe the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

† That is, *God ſhall hear.*

12 And he will be a wilde man: his hand will be againſt every man, and every mans hand againſt him: * and he ſhall dwell in the preſence of all his brethren.

* Chap. 25, 18.

13 And ſhe called the Name of the LORD that ſpake unto her, Thou God ſeeſt me: for ſhe

she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called,*‡ Beer-lahai-roy: behold, it is between Cadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sons name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourscore and six yeers old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the covenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sara her name is changed, and she blessed. 17 Isaac is promised. 23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

AND when Abram was ninety yeer old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God, * walk before me, and be thou ‡ perfect.

2 And I will make my Covenant between me & thee, & will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my Covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of † many nations.

5 Neither shall thy Name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; * for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my Covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting Covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my Covenant therefore, thou and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Covenant which ye shall keep between me and you, and thy seed after thee: * every man-child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin, and it shall be a * tooken of the Covenant, betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is † eight dayes old, * shall be circumcised among you, every man-childe in your generations, he that is born in thine house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thine house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my Covenant shall be in your flesh, for an everlasting Covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-childe, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will blesse her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and † she shall be *a mother* of nations: kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a childe* be born unto him that is an hundred yeers old? And shall Sarah that is ninety yeers old, bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!

19 And God said, *Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my Covenant with him, for an everlasting Covenant, *and* with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * Twelve Princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my Covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee, at this set time, in the next yeer.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the self same day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeers old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ishmael his son *was* thirteen yeers old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the self same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reproved for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodome is revealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

AND the * LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sate in the tent door in the heat of the day.

* Chap. 24. 62. ‡ That is, *the well of him that liveth and seeth me.*

* Chap. 5, 22. ‡ Or, upright, or, sincere.

† Hebr. *multitude of nations.*

* Rom. 4, 17.

† Hebr. *of thy sojournings.*

* Acts 7, 8.

* Acts 7, 8. Rom. 4, 11. † Hebr. *a son of eight dayes.* Levit. 12, 3. *Luke 2, 21. John 7, 22.

† Hebr. *she shall become nations.*

* Chap. 18, 10. and 21, 2.

* Chap. 25, 12.

* Heb. 1.

2 And he lift up his eyes, and looked, and lo, three men ſtood by him: and when he ſaw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himſelf toward the ground.

3 And ſaid, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy ſight, paſſe not away, I pray thee, from thy ſervant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and waſh your feet, and reſt your ſelves under the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morſell of bread; and † comfort ye your hearts; after that you ſhall paſſe on: for therefore are † you come to your ſervant. And they ſaid, So do, as thou haſt ſaid.

† Heb. *ſtay.* † Heb. *you have paſſed.*

6 And Abraham haſtened into the tent unto Sarah, and ſaid, †Make ready quickly three meaſures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the earth.

† Heb. *haſten.*

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf, tender and good, and gave it unto a young man: and he haſted to dreſſe it.

8 And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dreſſed, and ſet it before them; and he ſtood by them under the tree: and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they ſaid unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he ſaid, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he ſaid, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; & lo, * Sarah they wife ſhal have a ſon. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent door which was behinde him.

* Chap. 17. 19. and 21. 2.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well ſtricken in age: *and* it ceaſed to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her ſelf, ſaying, After I am waxed old, ſhall I have pleaſure, my * lord being old alſo?

* 1 Pet. 3. 6.

13 And the LORD ſaid unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, ſaying, Shall I of a ſurety bear a childe which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah ſhall have a ſon.

15 Then Sarah denied, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraid. And he ſaid, Nay, but thou didſt laugh.

16 ¶ And the men roſe up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: And Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD ſaid, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham ſhall ſurely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth ſhall be * bleſſed in him?

* Chap. 12. 3. and 22. 18. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8.

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his houſhold after him, and they ſhall keep the way of the LORD, to do juſtice and judgement, that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath ſpoken of him.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Becauſe the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and becauſe their ſin is very grievous:

21 I will go down now, and ſee whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom; but Abraham ſtood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neer, and ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou alſo deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee to do after this manner, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked? and that the righteous ſhould be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: ſhall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD ſaid, If I finde in Sodome fifty righteous within the city, then I will ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 And Abraham anſwered and ſaid, Behold now, I have taken upon me to ſpeak unto the LORD, which am but duſt and aſhes:

28 Peradventure there ſhall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou deſtroy all the city for *lack* of five? And he ſaid, If I finde there fourty and five, I will not deſtroy *it*.

29 And he ſpake unto him yet again, and ſaid, Peradventure there ſhal be fourty found there: And he ſaid, I will not do *it* for fourties ſake.

30 And he ſaid unto him, Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will ſpeak: Peradventure there ſhall thirty be found there: And he ſaid I will not do *it*, if I finde thirty there.

31 And he ſaid, Behold, now I have taken upon me to ſpeak unto the LORD: Peradventure there ſhall be twenty found there: And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for twenties ſake.

32 And he ſaid, Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will ſpeak yet but *this* once: Peradventure ten ſhall be found there. And he ſaid I will not deſtroy *it* for tens ſake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as ſoon as he had left communing with Abraham, and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vitious Sodomites are stricken with blindnesse. 12 Lot is sent for safety into the mountains. 18 He obtaineth leave to go into Zoar. 24 Sodome and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a cave. 31 The incestuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodome and Lot seeing *them*, rose up to meet them, and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold now my Lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants house, and tarry all night, and * wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early and we will abide in the street all night.

* Chap. 18, 4.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly, and they turned in unto him, and entred into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodome, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him.

7 And said, I pray you brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters, which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes, onely unto these men do nothing: for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one *fellow* came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a Judge: Now will we deal worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed fore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came neer to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men * that *were* at the door of the house with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to finde the door.

* Wisd. 19. 16.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

* Chap. 18, 20.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said Up, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which † are here, lest thou be consumed in the ‡ iniquity of the city.

† Heb. *are found.*
‡ Or, *punishment.*

16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold upon the hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

* Wisd. 10. 6.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, look not behinde thee, neither stay thou in all the plain: escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh not so, my LORD.

19 Behold, now thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me, in saving my life, and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evill take me, and I die.

20 Behold now this city is neer to flie unto, and it is a little one: Oh let me escape thither, (is it not a little one) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this city for the which thou hast spoken.

† Hebr. *thy face.*

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sunne was † risen upon the earth when Lot entred into Zoar.

† Heb. *gone forth.*

24 Then * the LORD rained upon Sodome, and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

* Deut. 29. 23. Luke 17. 29. Isa. 13. 19, Ier. 50, 40. Amos 4. 11. Iude 7.

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behinde him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate up early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoak of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And

29 ¶ And it came to passe when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelled.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a cave, he, and his two daughters.

31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night, and the first-born went in, and lay with her father: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father; let us make him drink wine this night also, and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also, and the younger arose, and lay with him: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a sonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham sojourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimeleh is reproved for her in a dream. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproveth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled between Kadesh & Shur, & sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is † a mans wife.

† Heb. *married to an husband.*

4 But Abimelech had not come neer her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she her self said, He is my brother: in the ‡ integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands, have I done this.

‡ Or, *simplicity, or sincerity.*

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt-surely die, thou, & all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, & said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdom a great sin? Thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing!

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wives sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister: she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said unto her, This *is* thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, * say of me, He is my brother.

* Chap. 12, 13.

14 And Abimelech took sheep and oxen, and men servants, and women servants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

† Heb. *at it good in thine eyes.*

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand *pieces* of silver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid servants, and they bare children,

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is born. 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarahs joy. 9 Hagar and Ismael are cast forth. 15 Hagar in distresse. 17 The Angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs covenant with Abraham at Beer sheba.

AND the LORD visited Sarah, as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah * as he had spoken.

* Chap. 17. 19. and 18, 10.

a For

* Acts 7, 8. gal. 4. 21. hebr. 11. 11.

2 For Sarah * conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne, that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

* Chap. 17. 12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeers old when his sonne Isaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born *him* a sonne in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham,

* Gal. 4. 30.

* Cast out this bond-woman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my sonne, *even* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of they bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voyce: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the sonne of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the childe, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderneſse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sate her down over against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bowe shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the childe, and she sate over against *him*, and lift up her voyce, and wept.

17 And God heared the voyce of the lad: and the Angel of God called to Aagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee Hagar? fear not: for God hath heared the voyce of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and she went and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderneſse, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderneſse of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, spake unto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest:

23 Now therefore swear unto me here by God, that thou wilt not † deal falsly with me, nor with my son, nor with my sons son, *but* according to the kindneſse that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

† Heb. *if thou shalt ly unto me.*

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech, because of a well of water which Abimelechs servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heared I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For these seven ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witneſse unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place ‡ Beer-sheba: because there they sware both of them.

‡ That is, *the well of the oath.*

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted ‡ a grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlasting God.

‡ Or, *tree.*

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 He giveth proof of his faith and obedience. 11 The Angel stayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ram. 14 The place is called Iehovah-jireh. 15 Abraham is blessed again. 20 The generation of Nahor unto Rebecah.

AND it came to passe after these things that

* God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham. And he said, † Behold, Here I am.

* Heb. 11. 17.

† Hebr. *beholdme.*

2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine onely *son* Isaac, whom thou loveſt, and get thee

into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt-offering, upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and took two of his young men with him, and Iſaac his ſon, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and roſe up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and ſaw the place a farre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid unto his young men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I and the lad will go yonder and worſhip, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon Iſaac his ſon: and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake unto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, †Here am I, my ſon. And he ſaid, Behold the fire & wood: but where is the ‡lamb for a burnt-offering.

† Heb. *behold me.*

‡ Or, *kid.*

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſon, God will provide himſelf a lamb for a burnt-offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſon, and *laid him on the Altar upon the wood.

* Iames 2, 21.

10 And Abraham ſtretched forth his hand, and took the knife to ſlay his ſon.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld they ſon, thine onely ſon from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behinde *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his horns: And Abraham went, and took the ramme, and offered him up for a burnt-offering, in the ſtead of his ſon.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, ‡ Iehova-jireh, as it is ſaid to this day, In the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeen.

‡ That is, *the LORD will ſee, or provide.*

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, *By my ſelf have I ſworn, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſon, thine onely ſon;

* Pſal. 105, 9. Eccleſ. 44. 21. Luk. 1, 73. Heb. 6, 13.

17 That in bleſſing, I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtarres of the heaven, and as the ſand which is upon the ſea † ſhore, and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

† Hebr. *lip.*

18 *And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed; becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voyce.

* Chap. 12. 3, & 18, 18. Eccluſ. 44. 22. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they roſe up, and went together to Beerſheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beerſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold, Milcah ſhe hath alſo born children unto thy brother Nahor.

21 Huz his firſt-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethul begat *Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did bear to Nahor Abrahams brother.

* Called Rom. 9, 10. Rebeca.

24 And his concubine, whoſe name was Reumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchaſe of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeven and twenty yeers old: *theſe were* the yeers of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood up from before his dead, and ſpake unto the ſons of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtranger and a ſojourner with you: give me a poſſeſſion of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord, thou art † a mighty Prince amongſt us: in the choice of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of us ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury they dead.

† Hebr. *A Prince of God.*

7 And Abraham ſtood up, and bowed himſelf to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it be your minde that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the ſon of Zohar;

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for † as much mony as it is worth he ſhall give it me, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place amongſt you.

† Heb. *full money.*

10 And Ephron dwelt amongſt the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittie anſwered Abraham

† Heb. *ears.*

braham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,

11 Nay my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee, in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee, bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt *give it*, I pray thee, hear me: I will give thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearke unto me: the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver: what is that betwixt me and thee, bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver which he had named, in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, currant *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, & the cave that *is* therein, were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a burying place, by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Abraham sweareth his servant.* 10 *The servants journey:* 12 *His prayer:* 14 *His signe.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him,* 18 *fulfilleth his signe,* 22 *receiveth jewels,* 23 *sheweth her kinred,* 25 *and inviteth him home.* 26 *The servant blesseth God.* 28 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The servant sheweth his message:* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approve it.* 58 *Rebekah consenteth to go.* 62 *Isaac meeteth her.*

† Hebr. *gone into dayes.*

AND Abraham was old, *and* † wel stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh.

* Chap. 47. 29.

3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell:

4 But thou shalt go unto my countrey, and to my kindred, & take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, * Unto thy seed will I give this land, he shall send his Angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

* Chap. 22, 7. and 23, 15. and 25, 18. and 26, 4.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath: only bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, & sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed, (‡ for all the goods of his master were in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

‡ Or, *and*

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, *even* the time † that women go out to draw *water*.

† Heb. *that women which draw water: go forth.*

12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day, and shew kindnes unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, * I stand here by the well of water: and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

* Ver. 43.

14 And let it come to passe that the damosell to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink, and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: let the same be she, that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac: and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damosell was † very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

† Hebr. *good of countenance.*

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she

haſted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when ſhe had done giving him drink, ſhe ſaid, I will draw water for thy camels alſo, untill they have done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſſe as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ‡ ear-ring, of half a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *ſhekels* weight of gold,

‡ Or, *jewell for the forehead.*

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: Is there room in thy fathers houſe for us to lodge in?

24 And ſhe ſaid unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſon of Milcah, which ſhe bare unto Nahor.

25 She ſaid moreover unto him, We have both ſtraw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercy, and his truth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damoſell ran, and told *them* of her mothers houſe theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man unto the will.

30 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw the ear-ring, and bracelets upon his ſiſters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man unto me; that he came unto the man, and behold, he ſtood by the camels at the well.

31 And he ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I have prepared the houſe, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and he ungirded his camels, and gave ſtraw and provender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was ſet *meat* before him to eat: but he ſaid, I will not eat untill I have told mine errand. And he ſaid, Speak on.

34 And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſervant.

35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and ſilver, and gold, and men ſervants, and maid-ſervants, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſon to my maſter when ſhe was old; and unto him hath he give all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſwear, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſon, of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt go unto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife unto my ſon.

39 And I ſaid unto my maſter, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he ſaid unto me, The LORD, before whom I walk, will ſend his angel with thee, & proſper thy way: & thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſon, of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou be clear from this my oath, when thou comeſt to my kinred: and if they give not thee *one*, thou ſhalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou do proſper my way which I go:

43 * Behold, I ſtand by the well of water: & it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I ſay to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink; * Ver. 13.

44 And ſhe ſay to me, Both drink thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: let the ſame be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſon.

45 And before I had done ſpeaking in my heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her ſhoulder: and ſhe went down unto the well, and drew *water:* and I ſaid unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And ſhe made haſte, and let down her pitcher from her *ſhoulder*, and ſaid, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink alſo: ſo I drank, and ſhe made the camels drink alſo.

47 And I asked her, and ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? And ſhe ſaid, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors ſon, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the ear-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down mine head, and worſhipped the LORD, and bleſſed the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, which had led me in the right way, to take my maſters brothers daughter unto his ſon.

49 And now if you will deal kindly & truly with my maſter, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel anſwered, and ſaid, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot ſpeak unto thee, bad or good.

51 Behold,

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy masters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe that when Abrahams servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing* himself to the earth.

† Hebr. *vessels.*

53 And the servant brought forth † jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother, and to her mother, precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they rose up in the morning, and he said, * Send me away unto my master.

* Verse 56. and 55.

‡ Or, *a full yeer, or ten moneths.*

55 And her brother, and her mother said, Let the damosel abide with us ‡ *a few* dayes, at the least ten: after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damosell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? and she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the hate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damosels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

* Chap. 16. 14. and 25. 11.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the south countrey.

‡ Or, *to pray.*

63 And Isaac went out to ‡ meditate in the field, at the eventide: and he lift up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were coming.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes: and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camell.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? and the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a vail, and covered her self.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sons of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The division of his goods. 7 His age, and death. 9 His buriall. 12 The generations of Ishmael. 17 His age and death. 19 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children strive in her womb. 24 The birth of Esau and Iacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birth-right.

THen again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah:

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, & Shuah.

3 And * Iokshan begat Sheba and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan *were* Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

* 1 Chro. 1. 32.

4 And the sons of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these *were* the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) eastward, unto the east countrey.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeers of Abrahams life which she lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen yeers.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeers*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre:

10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

* Chap. 23. 16.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * wel Lahai-roi.

* Chap. 16. 14. and 24. 62.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare unto Abraham:

13 And * these are the names of the sons of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations; The first born of Ishmael, Nebajoth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam.

* 1 Chro. 1. 29.

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa.

15 Hadar, and Tima, letur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names by their towns, and by their castles: twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeers of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven yeers: and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that *is*, before Egypt, as thou goest towards

† Heb. *fell.* Assyria: *and* he † died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac, Abrahams son: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fourty yeers old when he took Kebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: & * the elder shall serve the younger.

* Rom. 9. 12.

24 ¶ And when her daies to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairie garment: & they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand took hold on Esaus heel, and his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeers old, when she bare them.

* Hosea 12. 3.

27 And the boyes grew; and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plain man dwelling in tents.

† Heb. *venison was in his mouth.*

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because † he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*; for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

† Heb. *With that red* pottage.

31 And Iacob said, Sell me this day thy birth-right.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to die: and what profit shall this birth-right do to me.

† Hebr. *going to die.*

33 And Iacob said, Swear to me this day: and he sware to him: and * he sold his birth-right unto Iacob.

* Heb. 12. 16.

34 Then Iacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drink, and rose up and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth and blesseth him. 7 He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 23 Abimelech maketh a covenant with him at Beersheba. 34 Esaus wives.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt: dwell in the land, which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and wil blesse thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed * I will give all these countreys, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

* Chap. 13. 25. and 15. 18.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countreys; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed:

* Chap. 12. 3. and 15. 18. and 22. 18.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, *She is* my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife, lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was fair to look upon.

8 And it came to passe, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltinesse upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † received in the same yeer an hundred fold: and the LORD blessed him.

† Hebr. *found.*

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew untill he became very great.

† Hebr. *went going.*

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ‡ servants, and the Philistines envied him.

‡ Or, *husbandry.*

15 For all the wels which his fathers servants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wels of water, which they had digged in the daies of Abraham his father: for the Philistines had stopped them

them after the death of Abraham, and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

† Heb. *living.*

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well ‡ Esek, because they strove with him.

‡ That is, *contention.*

21 And they digged another wel, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it, ‡ Sitnah.

‡ That is, *hatred.*

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it ‡ Rehoboth; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

‡ That is, *room.*

23 And he went up from thence to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and wil blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my servant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

† Hebr. *seeing we saw.*

28 And they said, † We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

† Hebr. *if thou shalt, &c.*

29 † That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and thy did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

‡ That is, *an Oath*

33 And he called it ‡ Shebah: therefore the name of the city is ‡ Beersheba unto this day.

‡ That is, *the well of the Oath.*

34 ¶ And Esau was forty yeers old when he took to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

* Chap. 27. 46.

35 Which * were † a grief of minde unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

† Heb. *bitternesse of spirit.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 6 Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtain the blessing. 15 Iacob under the person of Esau obtaineth it. 33 Esau bringeth venison. 30 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threatneth Iacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

AND it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: And he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bowe, and go out to the field, and † take me *some* venison;

† Hebr. *hunt.*

4 And make me savory meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my soul may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it.*

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Iacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savorie meat, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my son, obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I wil make them savory meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver, and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me be thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me *them.*

14 And he went and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother made savory meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took † goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Iacob her younger son:

† Hebr. *desireable.*

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And

17 And she gave the savory meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here am I: who art thou, my son?

19 And Iacob said unto his father, I am Esau, thy first born: I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me. † Hebr. *before me.*

21 And Isaac said unto Iacob, Come neer, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau or not.

22 And Iacob went neer unto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voyce *is* Iacobs voyce, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were haire, as his brother Esaus hands. So he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very son Esau? and he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neer to me, and I will eat of my sons venison, that my soul may bless thee: and he brought it neer to him, and he did eat, and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come neer now, and kisse me, my son.

27 And he came neer and kissed him: & he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine. * Hebr. 11, 20.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sons bow down to thee: Cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savory meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sons venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? and he said, I am thy son, thy first-born Esau. † Hebr. *trembled with a great trembling greatly.*

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who! where *is* he that hath † taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed. † Hebr. *hunted.*

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cryed with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, *even* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‡ Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birth right, and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me? ‡ That is, *a supplanter.*

37 And Isaac answered, and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants: and with corn and wine have I ‡ sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son? ‡ Or, *supported.*

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing my father? Bless me, *even* me also, O my father. And Esau lift up his voice, * and wept. * Hebr. 12, 17.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said unto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall be ‡ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above. * Ver. 28. ‡ Or, *of the fatnesse.*

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to passe, when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand; * then will I slay my brother Jacob. * Obad. 10

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Iacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau as touching thee, doth comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my son, obey my voyce: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, untill thy brothers fury turn away;

45 Untill thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, * I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth, if Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me? * Chap. 28 35.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Iſaac bleſſeth Iacob, and ſendeth him to Padan-Aram, 9 Eſau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael. 12 The viſion of Iacobs ladder. 18 The ſtone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Iſaac called Jacob, and bleſſed him, and charged him, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Ariſe go to Padan-Aram, to the houſe of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty bleſſe thee, and make thee fruitfull; and multiply thee, that thou mayeſt be † a multitude of people:

4 And give thee the bleſſing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy ſeed with thee; that thou mayeſt inherit the land † wherein thou art a ſtranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

5 And Iſaac ſent away Iacob, and he went to Padan-Aram, unto Laban ſon of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Eſaus mother.

6 ¶ When Eſau ſaw that Iſaac had bleſſed Iacob, and ſent him away to Padan-Aram to take him a wife from thence: and that as he bleſſed him, he gave him a charge, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;

8 And Eſau ſeeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleaſed not Iſaac his father.

9 Then went Eſau unto Iſhmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael Abrahams ſon, the ſiſter of Nabaiot, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beerſheba, and went toward * Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, becauſe the ſunne was ſet, and he took of the ſtones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to ſleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder ſet upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God aſcending, and deſcending on it.

13 * And behold, the LORD ſtood above it, and ſaid, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Iſaac: the land whereon thou lieſt, to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed.

14 And thy ſeed ſhall be as the duſt of the earth, and thou ſhalt † ſpread abroad * to the Weſt, and to the Eaſt, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy ſeed ſhall all the families of the earth be bleſſed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all *place* whither thou goeſt, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, untill I have done that which I have ſpoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his ſleep, and he ſaid, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew *it* not.

17 And he was afraid, and ſaid, How dreadfull *is* this place? this is none other but the houſe of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob roſe up early in the morning, and took the ſtone that he had put for his pillows, and ſet it up for a pillar, and poured oyl upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place ‡ Bethel: but the name of that city was called Luz at the firſt.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, ſaying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come again to my fathers houſe in peace: then ſhall the LORD be my God.

22 And this ſtone which I have ſet for a pillar, ſhall be Gods houſe: and of all that thou ſhalt give me, I will ſurely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob cometh to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel: 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Iacob covenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceived with Leah. 28 He marrieth alſo Rachel, and ſerveth for her ſeven yeers more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Levi, 35 and Iudah.

THEN Iacob † went on his journey, and came into the land of the † people of the Eaſt.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there *were* three flocks of ſheep lying by it: for out of that wel they watered the flocks: and a great ſtone was upon the wells mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered, & they rolled the ſtone from the wels mouth, and watered the ſheep, and put the ſtone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob ſaid unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they ſaid, Of Haran are we.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Know ye Laban the ſon of Nahor? And they ſaid, We know *him*.

6 And he ſaid unto them, † Is he well? And they ſaid, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the ſheep.

7 And he ſaid, Lo, † *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattel ſhould be gathered together: water ye the ſheep, and go and feed *them*.

8 And they ſaid, We cannot, untill all the

Ose. 12. 12.

† Heb. an aſſembly of people.

† Heb. of thy ſojournings.

† Heb. were evil in the eyes, &c.

* Called, Act. 7 2. Charran.

* Chap. 35. 1. and 48. 3.

† Hebr. breakeſt forth.

* Deut. 12. 3.

* Chap. 12. 3. 18. 18. 22. 18. 26. 4.

‡ That is, the houſe of God.

† Heb. lift up his feet.

† Hebr. children.

† Heb. Is there peace to him?

† Hebr. yet the day is great.

flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the ſtone from the wells mouth: then we water the ſheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet ſpake with them, Rachel came with her fathers ſheep: for ſhe kept them.

10 And it came to paſſe, when Iacob ſaw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the ſheep of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neer, and rolled the ſtone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kiſſed Rachel, and lifted up his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel that he was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs ſon: and ſhe ran and told her father.

13 And it came to paſſe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Jacob his ſiſters ſon, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kiſſed him, and brought him to his houſe: and he told Laban all theſe things.

† Hebr. hearing.

14 And Laban ſaid to him, Surely thou art my bone and my fleſh: and he abode with him the † ſpace of a moneth.

† Hebr. a moneth of dayes.

15 And Laban ſaid unto Jacob, Becauſe thou art my brother, ſhouldeſt thou therefore ſerve me for nought? tell me, what ſhal thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and ſaid, I will ſerve thee ſeven yeers for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban ſaid, It is better that I give her to thee, then that I ſhould give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob ſerved ſeven yeers for Rachel: and they ſeemed unto him but a few dayes, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob ſaid unto Laban, Give me my wife, (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place and made a feaſt.

23 And it came to paſſe in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid for a handmaid.

25 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning, behold, it was Leah: and he ſaid to Laban, What is this thou haſt done unto me? did not I ſerve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then haſt thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban ſaid, It muſt not be ſo done in our † countrey, to give the younger before the firſt-born.

† Hebr. place.

27 Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this alſo for the ſervice which thou ſhalt ſerve with me yet ſeven other yeers.

28 And Jacob did ſo, and fulfilled her week: & he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his hand-maid to be her maid.

30 And he went in alſo unto Rachel, and he loved alſo Rachel more then Leah, and ſerved with him yet ſeven other yeers.

31 ¶ And when the LORD ſaw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name ‡Reuben: for ſhe ſaid, Surely, the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

‡ That is, *ſee a ſon.*

33 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this *ſon* alſo, and ſhe called his name ‡ Simeon.

‡ That is, *Hearing.*

34 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon, and ſaid, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto me, becauſe I have born him three ſons: therefore was his name called ‡ Levi.

‡ That is, *joyned.*

* Matth. 1, 2.

35 And ſhe conceived again and bare a ſon: and ſhe ſaid, Now will I praiſe the LORD: therefore ſhe called his name *‡ Iudah, and † left bearing.

‡ That is, *Praiſe.*

† Hebr. *ſtood from bearing.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in grief for her barrenneſſe giveth Bilhah her maid unto Iacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giveth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth maundrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioſeph. 25 Iacob deſireth to depart. 27 Laban ſtayeth him on a new covenant. 37 Iacobs policity, whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel ſaw that ſhe bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her ſiſter, and ſaid unto Jacob, Give me children, or elſe I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled againſt Rachel, and he ſaid, Am I in Gods ſtead, who hath withheld from thee, the fruit of the womb?

3 And ſhe ſaid, Behold my maid Bilhah: go in unto her, and ſhe ſhall bear upon my knees, that I may alſo † have children by her.

† Heb. *be built by her.*

4 And ſhe gave him Bilhah her hand-maid to wife: and Iacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, & bare Iacob a ſon.

6 And Rachel ſaid, God hath judged me, and hath alſo heard my voyce, and hath given me a ſon, therefore called ſhe his name ‡Dan.

‡ That is, *judging.*

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Iacob a ſecond ſon.

8 And Rachel ſaid, With † great wraſtlings have

† Hebr. wraſtlings of God. * Called Mat. 4. 13. Nephthalim.

have I wraſtled with my ſiſter, & I have prevailed; and ſhe called his name †* Naphtali.

9 When Leah ſaw that ſhe had left bearing, ſhe took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a ſon.

11 And Leah ſaid, A troup cometh: and ſhe called his name ‡ Gad.

‡ That is, a troup, or, company.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a ſecond ſon.

13 And Leah ſaid, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me bleſſed: and ſhe called his name ‡ Aſher.

† Ebr. in my happineſs. ‡ That is, happy.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harveſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel ſaid to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy ſons Mandrakes.

15 And ſhe ſaid unto her, Is it a ſmall matter, that thou haſt taken my husband? and wouldeſt thou take away my ſons Mandrakes alſo? And Rachel ſaid, Therefore he ſhall lie with thee to night, for thy ſons Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and ſaid, Thou muſt come in unto me: for ſurely I have hired thee with my ſons Mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkned unto Leah, and ſhe conceived, and bare Iacob the fifth ſon.

18 And Leah ſaid, God hath given me my hire, becauſe I have given my maiden to my husband: and ſhe called his name ‡ Iſſachar.

‡ That is, an hire.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Iacob the ſixth ſon.

20 And Leah ſaid, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: now wil my husband dwell with me, becauſe I have born him ſix ſons: and ſhe called his name ‡* Zebulun.

‡ That is, dwelling. * Called, mat. 4. 13. Zabulun.

21 And afterwards ſhe bare a daughter, and called her name ‡ Dinah.

‡ That is, judgement.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkned to her, and opened her womb.

23 And ſhe conceived and bare a ſon, and ſaid, God hath taken away my reproach:

‡ That is, adding.

24 And ſhe called his name ‡ Ioſeph, and ſaid, The LORD ſhal adde to me another ſon.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Rachel had born Ioſeph, that Iacob ſaid unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my countrey.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children for whom I have ſerved thee, and let me go: for thou knoweſt my ſervice which I have done thee.

27 And Laban ſaid unto him, I pray thee, If I have found favour in thine eyes, *ſtay*: for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.

28 And he ſaid, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he ſaid unto him. Thou knoweſt how I have ſerved thee, and how thy cattel *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadſt before I *came*, and it is *now* † increaſed unto a multitude: and the LORD hath bleſſed thee † ſince my coming: and now when ſhall I provide for mine own houſe alſo?

† Hebr. broken forth.

31 And he ſaid, What ſhall I give thee? and Iacob ſaid, Thou ſhalt not give me any thing; if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock.

† Hebr. at my foot.

32 I will paſſe thorow all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the ſpeckled and ſpotted cattell: and all the brown cattell among the ſheep, and the ſpotted and ſpeckled among the goats, and *of ſuch* ſhall be my hire.

33 So ſhall my righteouſneſſe anſwer for me † in time to come, when it ſhall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not ſpeckled and ſpotted amongſt the goats, and brown amongſt the ſheep, that ſhall be counted ſtollen with me.

† Heb. to morrow.

34 And Laban ſaid, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the hee-goats that were ring-ſtraked and ſpotted, and all the ſhee-goats that were ſpeckled and ſpotted, *and* every one that had *ſome* white in it, and all the brown amongſt the ſheep, and gave *them* into the hand of his ſons.

36 And he ſet three dayes journey betwixt himſelf and Iacob: and Iacob fed the reſt of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Iacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the haſell, and cheſnut-tree, and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods.

38 And he ſet the rods which he had pilled, before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs when the flocks came to drink, that they ſhould conceive, when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattel ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and ſpotted.

40 And Iacob did ſeparate the lambs, and ſet the faces of the flocks toward the ring-ſtraked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themſelves, and put them not unto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to paſſe, whenſoever the ſtronger cattell did conceive, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattel were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the febler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Iacob upon displeasure departeth secretly.* 19 *Rachel stealeth her fathers images.* 22 *Laban pursueth after him,* 26 *and complaineth of the wrong.* 34 *Rachels policy to hide the images.* 36 *Iacobs complaint of Laban.* 43 *The covenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed*

AND he heard the words of Labans sons, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of that which was of our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him † as before.

† Heb. *as yester day, and the day before,*

3 And the LORD said unto Iacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, I see your fathers countenance that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire, then bare all the cattel ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and give *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattel conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the ‡ rammes which leaped upon the cattel *were* ring-straked, speckled, and grizled.

‡ Or, *he-goats.*

11 And the Angel of God spake unto me in a dream, *saying*, Iacob; and I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, lift up now thine eyes and see, all the rammes which leap upon the cattel *are* ring-straked, speckled, and grizled: for I have seen all that Laban doth unto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, * where thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kinred.

* Chap. 28, 18.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Iacob rose up, and set his sons, and his wives upon camels.

18 And he caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattel of his getting which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stollen the † images that *were* her fathers.

† Hebr. *Teraphim.*

20 And Iacob stole away † unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

† Hebr. *the heart of Laban.*

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose up, and passed over the river, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven dayes journey, and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Iacob † either good or bad.

† Hebr. *from good to bad.*

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away unawares to me, and caried away my daughters, as captives *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and † steal away from me, and didst not tell me? that I might have sent thee away with mirth, & with songs, with tabret, & with harp,

† Heb. *hast stollen me.*

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed, that thou speak not to Iacob, either good or bad.

30 And now, *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longest after thy fathers house, *yet* wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let

let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, & into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-servants tents: but he found *them* not, Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred in Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate upon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

† Heb. *felt.*

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custome of women is upon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

† Heb. *felt.*

37 Whereas thou hast † searched al my stuffe, what hast thou found of al thy houshold stuffe? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty yeers *have* I been with thee: thy ews and thy shee-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn *of beasts* I brought not unto thee: I bare the losse of it; of * my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

* Exod. 22. 12.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty yeers in thy house: I served thee fourteen yeers for thy two daughters, and six yeers for thy cattell; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seen mine affliction, & the labour of my hands, & rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered and said unto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse between me and thee.

45 And Iacob took a stone and set it up for a pilar.

46 And Iacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones: and they took stones, and made an heap, and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it ‡ Jegar-Shahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

‡ That is, *the heap of witnesse.*

48 And Laban said, This heap is a witnesse between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‡ Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

‡ That, is, *a beacon, or watch tower*

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives besides my daughters, no *man* is with us; See, God is witnesse betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heap be witnesse, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not passe over this heap, and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Iacob sware by he fear of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob ‡ offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread, and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

‡ Or, *killed beasts.*

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esaus coming. 9 He prayeth for deliverance. 13 He sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. 31 He haleth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, he said, This *is* Gods host: and he called the name of that place ‡ Mahanaim.

‡ That is, *two hosts, or camps.*

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him, to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

† Heb *field.*

4 And he commanded them, saying, thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau, Thy servant Iacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there untill now.

5 And I have oxen and asses, flocks and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and di-

streſſed, and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands,

8 And ſaid, if Eſau come to the one company and ſmite it, then the other company which is left, ſhall eſcape.

9 ¶ And Iacob ſaid, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Iſaac: the LORD which ſaidſt unto me, * Return unto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will deal well with thee: * Chap. 31, 13.

10 † I am not worthy of the leaſt of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant: for with my ſtaffe I paſſed over this Iordan, and now I am become two bands. † Hebr. *I am leſſe then all, &c.*

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Eſau: for I fear him, leſt he will come, and ſmite me, and the mother † with the children. † Hebr. *upon.*

12 And thou ſaidſt, I will ſurely do thee good, and make thy ſeed as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that ſame night, and took of that which came to his hand, a preſent for Eſau his brother:

14 Two hundred ſhee-goats, and twenty hee-goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams.

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine, and ten buls, twenty ſhee-aſſes and ten foals.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his ſervants, every drove by themſelves, and ſaid unto his ſervants, Paſſe over before me, and put a ſpace betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the formoſt, ſaying, when Eſau my brother meeteth thee, and aſketh thee, ſaying, Whoſe *art* thou? and whither goeſt thou? and whoſe *are* theſe before thee?

18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, They *be* thy ſervant Iacobs: it is a preſent ſent unto my lord Eſau: and behold alſo, he is behinde us.

19 And ſo commanded he the ſecond, and the third, and all that followed the droves, ſaying, On this manner ſhall you ſpeak unto Eſau, when you finde him.

20 And ſay ye moreover, Behold, thy ſervant Iacob is behinde us: for he ſaid, I will appeaſe him with the preſent that goeth before me, and afterward I will ſee his face, peradventure he will accept † of me. † Hebr. *my face.*

21 So went the preſent over before him: and himſelf lodged that night in the company.

22 And he roſe up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-ſervants, and his eleven ſons, and paſſed over the foord Iabbok.

† Heb. *caused to paſſe.* 23 And he took them, and † ſent them over the brook, and ſent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wreſtled a man with him, untill the † breaking of the day. † Hebr. *aſcending of the morning.*

25 And when he ſaw that he prevailed not againſt him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wreſtled with him.

26 And he ſaid, Let me go, for the day breaketh: and he ſaid, * I will not let thee go, except thou bleſſe me. * Oſe 12, 4.

27 And he ſaid unto him, What is thy name? and he ſaid, Iacob.

28 And he ſaid, * Thy name ſhall be called no more Iacob, but Iſrael: for as a Prince haſt thou power with God, and with men, and haſt prevailed. * Chap. 35, 10.

29 And Iacob asked *him*, and ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he ſaid, wherefore is it, that thou doeſt ask after my name? and he bleſſed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‡ Peniel: for I have ſeen God face to face, and my life is preſerved. ‡ That is, *the face of God.*

31 And as he paſſed over Penuel, the Sun roſe upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Iſrael eat not of the ſinew which ſhrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: becauſe he touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the ſinew that ſhrank.

CHAP XXXIII.

1 The kindneſſe of Iacob and Eſau at their meeting. 17 Iacob cometh to Succoth. 18 At Shalem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called El-Eloe-Iſrael.

AND Iacob lifted up his eyes, & looked, & behold, Eſau came, and with him four hundred men, and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two hand-maids.

2 And he put the hand-maids and their children formoſt, and Leah, and her children after: and Rachel and Ioſeph hindermoſt.

3 And he paſſed over before them, and bowed himſelf to the ground ſeven times, untill he came neer to his brother.

4 And Eſau ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and ſaw the women, and the children, and ſaid, Who are thoſe † with thee? And he ſaid, The children which God hath graciouſly given thy ſervant. † Hebr. *thee.*

6 Then the hand-maidens came neer, they & their children, and they bowed themſelves.

7 And Leah alſo with her children came neer, and bowed themſelves: and after came Ioſeph neer, and Rachel, and they bowed themſelves.

8 And

8 And he said, † What meanest thou by all this drove, which I met? And he said, *These are* to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† Hebr. *what is all this unto thee?*

9 And Esau said, I have enough my brother, † keep that thou hast unto thy self.

† Hebr. *be that to thee that is thine.*

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: If now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing, that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough: and he urged him, and he took *it*.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with yong are with me: and if men should over-drive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe over before his servant, and I will lead on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, untill I come unto my lord, unto Seir.

† Hebr. *according to the foot of the work, &c. and according to the foot of the children.*

15 And Esau said, Let me now † leave with thee *some* of the folk that are with me: And he said, † What needeth it? let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† Heb. *Set, or place.*

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

† Heb. *wherefore is this?*

17 And Iacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‡ Succoth.

‡ That is, *booths.*

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a city of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came to Padan-Aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

* Called Acts. 7, 17. Sychem;

19 And he bought a parcell of a field where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‡ pieces of money.

* Called act. 7, 16. Emor.

‡ Or, *lambs.*

20 And he erected there an Altar, and called it ‡ El-Elohe-Israel.

‡ That is, God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *Dinah is ravished by Shechem.* 4 *He sueth to marry her.* 13 *The sons of Iacob offer the condition of circumcision to the Shechemites.* 20 *Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it* 25 *The sons of Iacob upon that advantage slay them,* 27 *and spoile their city.* 30 *Iacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor, the Hivite, prince of the countrey, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† Hebr. *humbled her.*

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loved the damosell, and spake † kindly unto the damosell.

† Hebr. *to her heart.*

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damosell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sons were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace, untill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Iacob, came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieved: and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Iacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us, and the land shall be before you: dwell, and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, & what ye shall say unto me, I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damosell to wife.

13 And the sons of Iacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, Because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that were a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: if ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came

came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying;

21 These men are peaceable with us: therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Only herein will the men consent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their substance, and every beast of theirs be ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city: and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Iacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and * slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son, with the † edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

27 The sons of Iacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field:

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house.

30 And Iacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I, and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

* Chap. 49. 6.

† Hebr. *mouth.*

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *God sendeth Iacob to Bethel.* 2 *He purgeth his house of idols.* 6 *He buildeth an altar at Bethel.* 8 *Deborah dieth at Allon-Bachuth.* 9 *God blesseth Iacob at Bethel.* 16 *Rachel travelleth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Eder.* 22 *Reuben lieth with Bilhah.* 23 *The sons of Iacob.* 27 *Iacob cometh to Isaac at Hebron.* 28 *The age, death and buriall of Isaac.*

AND God said unto Iacob, Arise, go up to Bethel, and dwell there, and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee, * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Iacob said unto his houshold, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments.

3 And let us arise, and go up to Bethel; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Iacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, & all their earrings which *were* in their ears, and Iacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terrour of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an Altar, and * called the place ‡ El-Bethel, because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse, died, and she was buried beneath Bethel, under an oak: the name of it was called ‡ Allon-Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Iacob again, when he came out of Padan-Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name shall not be called any more Iacob, * but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham, and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oyl thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place, where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Bethel: and there was but † a little way to come to Ephrath; and Rachel travelled, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not: thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to passe, as her soul was in departing (for she died) that she called his name ‡ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‡ Benjamin.

19 And

* Chap. 38, 19.

‡ That is, *the God of Bethel.*

‡ That is, *the oak of weeping.*

* Chap. 32, 28.

† Hebr. *a little piece of ground.*

‡ That is, *the son of my sorrow.*

‡ That is, *the son of the right hand.*

* Chap. 27. 43.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel journeyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sons of Iacob were twelve.

* Chap. 49, 4.

23 The sons of Leah: Reuben Iacobs first born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel: Ioseph, & Benjamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sons of Iacob, which were born to him in Padan-Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came unto Isaac his father, unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham & Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore yeers.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was * gathered unto his people, being old, and full of dayes: and his sons Esau and Iacob buried him.

* Chap. 25, 8.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Esaus three wives. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His sons. 15 The dukes which descended of his sons. 20 The sons and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan. Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

* 1 Chr. 1, 35.

4 And * Adah bare to Esau Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

† Hebr. *soule.*

6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not bear them, because of their cattell.

* Iosh. 24, 4.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

† Hebr. *Edom.*

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sons: * Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath, the wife of Esau.

* 1 Chr. 1, 35, &c.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus son, and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sons of Adah, Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first born son of Esau, Duke Teman, Duke Omar, Duke Zepho, Duke Kenaz.

16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, *and* Duke Amalek: These *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz in the land of Edom: These *were* the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Reuel Esaus son: Duke Nahath, Duke Zerah, Duke Shammah, Duke Mizzah. These *are* the Dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Aholibamah Esaus wife: Duke Ieush, Duke Iaalam, Duke Korah: these were the Dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sons of Esau (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their Dukes.

20 ¶ * These *are* the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

* 1 Chr. 1, 38.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the Dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir, in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Ajah and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wilderness: as he fed the asses of Zebeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Uz, and Aran.

29 Theſe *are* the Dukes *that came* of the Horites, Duke Lotan, Duke Shobal, Duke Zibeon, Duke Anah,

30 Duke Diſhon, Duke Ezer, Duke Diſhan: the *are* the Dukes *that came* of Hori, among their Dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And theſe *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Iſrael.

32 And Bela the ſon of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the ſonne of Zerah of Bozrah reigned his ſtead.

34 And Iobab died, and Huſham of the land of Temani rigned in his ſtead.

35 And Huſham died, and Hadad the ſon of Bedad, (who ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the river, reigned in his ſtead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the ſon of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

39 And Baal-hanan the ſon of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Paü, and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And theſe *are* the names of the Dukes that came of Eſau, according to their families, *that came* places, by their names; Duke Timnah, Duke Alvah, Duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram: theſe *be* the Dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their poſſeſſion: he *is* Eſau the father of † the Edomites.

† Hebr. *Edom.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Ioſeph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams. 13 Iacob ſendeth him to viſit his brethren. 18 His brethren conſpire his death. 21 Reuben ſaveth him. 26 They ſell him to the Ishmaelites. 31 His father, deceived by the bloudy coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is ſold to Potiphar in Egypt.

† Hebr. *of his fathers ſojournings.*

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a ſtranger, in the land of Canaan

2 Theſe *are* the generations of Iacob. Ioſeph *being* ſeventeen yeares old, *was* feeding the flock with his brethren, & the lad was with the ſons of Bilhah, and with the ſons of Zilpah, his fathers wives: and Ioſeph brought unto his father their evill report.

3 Now Iſrael loved Joſeph more then all his children, becauſe he *was* the ſon of his old age: and he made him a coat of many ‡ colours.

‡ Or, *pieces*

4 And when his brethren ſaw that their father loved him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not ſpeak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Ioſeph dreamed a dream, and he told *it* his brethren; and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he ſaid unto them, Heare, I pray you, this dream, which I have dreamed:

7 For behold, we were binding ſheaves in the field, and lo, my ſheaf aroſe, and alſo ſtood upright; and behold, your ſheaves ſtood round about, and made obeiſance to my ſheaf.

8 And his brethren ſaid to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne over us? or ſhalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more for his dreams, & for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and ſaid, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more: and behold, the Sunne and the Moon, and the eleven Starres made obeiſance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and ſaid unto him, What *is* this dream that thou haſt dreamed? Shall I and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bowe down our ſelves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father obſerved the ſaying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in Shechem? Come, and I will ſend thee unto them: and he ſaid, unto him, Here *am* I.

14 And he ſaid to him, Go, I pray thee, † ſee whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks, and bring me word again: ſo he ſent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

† Hebr. *ſee the peace of thy brethren, &c.*

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, *he was* wandring in the field, and the man asked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And he ſaid, I ſeek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks.*

17 And the man ſaid, They are departed hence: for I heard them ſay, Let us go to Dothan. And Joſeph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him afarre off, even before he came neare unto them, they conſpired againſt him to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaid one to another, Behold, this † dreamer cometh.

† Hebr. *maſter of dreams.*

20 Come now therefore, and let us ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit, and we will ſay, Some evill beaſt hath devoured him: and we ſhall ſee what will become of his dreams.

21 And

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands, and ſaid, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben ſaid unto them, Shed no bloud, *but* caſt him into this pit, that *is* in the wildernesſe, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſeph was come unto his brethren, that they ſtript Ioſeph out of his coat, his coat of many ‡ *colours* that *was* on him.

24 And they took him, and caſt him into a pit: and the pit *was* emptie, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they ſate down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes, and looked, and behold, a companie of Iſhmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing ſpicerie, and balm, and myrrhe, going to carrie *it* down to Egypt.

26 And Iudah ſaid unto his brethren, What profit *is it*, if we ſlay our brother, and conceal his bloud?

27 Come, and let us ſell him to the Iſhmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him: for he *is* our brother, and *our* fleſh: and his brethren † were content.

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites, merchant-men, and they drew and lift up Ioſeph out of the pit, and * ſold Ioſeph to the Iſhmeelites for twenty *pieces* of ſilver: and they brought Ioſeph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit, and behold, Ioſeph *was* not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and ſaid, The childe *is* not, & I, whither ſhall I go?

31 And they took Ioſephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the bloud.

32 And they ſent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and ſaid, This have we found: know now whether it *be* thy ſons coat, or no.

33 And he knew it, and ſaid, *It is* my ſons coat: an * evil beaſt hath devoured him: Ioſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth upon his lions, and mourned for his ſon many dayes.

35 And all his ſonnes, and all his daughters roſe up to comfort him: but he refuſed to be comforted: and he ſaid, For I will go down into the grave unto my ſonne, mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites ſold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, *and* † ‡ captain of the guard.

* Chap. 42, 12.

‡ Or, *pieces.*

† Hebr. *hearkned.*

* Pſalm. 105, 17, wiſd. 10, 13. acts 7, 9.

* Chap. 44, 28.

† Hebr. *Eunuch, But the word doth ſignifie not only Eunuches, but alſo chamberlains, courtiers, & officers.*

† Hebr. *chief of the ſlaughtermen, or executioners*

‡ Or, *chief Marſhal.*

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The treſpaſſe of Onan. 11 Tamar ſtayeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiveth Iudah. 27 She beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to paſſe at that time, that Iudah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whoſe name *was* Hirah.

2 And Iudah ſaw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whoſe name *was* * Shuah, and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And ſhe conceived and bare a ſon, and he called his name Er.

4 * And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name Onan.

5 And ſhe yet again conceived, and bare a ſon, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when ſhe bare him.

6 And Iudah took a wife for Er his firſt-born, whoſe name *was* Tamar.

7 And * Er, Iudahs firſt-born, was wicked in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD ſlew him.

8 And Iudah ſaid unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marrie her, and raiſe up ſeed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeed ſhould not be his; and it came to paſſe, when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he ſpilled *it* on the ground, leſt that he ſhould give ſeed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, † diſpleaſed the LORD, wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

11 Then ſaid Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers houſe, till Shelah my ſon be grown: (for he ſaid, Leſt peradventure he die alſo as his brethren *did*) & Tamar went & dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 ¶ And † in proceſſe of time, the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went up unto his ſheep-ſhearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath, to ſhear his ſheep.

14 And ſhe put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her ſelf, and ſat in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for ſhe ſaw that Shelah was grown, and ſhe was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Iudah ſaw her, he thought her *to be* an harlot: becauſe ſhe had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and ſaid, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto

* 1 Chro. 2, 3.

* Numb. 26, 19.

* Numb. 26, 19.

† Hebr. *was evill in the eyes of the* LORD.

† Hebr. *the dayes were multiplied.*

† Hebr. *the dore of eyes, or, Enajim.*

thee: for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

† Hebr. *a kid of the goats.*

17 And he said, I will send thee † a kid from the flock: and she said, Wilt thou give *me* a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe that is in thine hand: and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

‡ Or, *in Enaim.*

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot that was ‡ openly by the wayes side? and they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22 And he returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot finde her: and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place.*

† Hebr. *become a contempt.*

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, lest we † be shamed: behold I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also behold, she is with childe by whoredom: and Iudah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with childe: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, & said, She hath been more righteous then I: because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her travell, that behold, twins were in her womb.

28 And it came to passe when she travelled, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife took & bound upon his hand a skarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out, and she said, ‡ How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called ‡* Pharez.

‡ Or, *wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee?*
‡ That is, *a breach.*
* 1 Chro. 2. 4. mat. 1. 3.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that *had* the scarlet threed upon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioseph advanced to Potiphars house. 7 He resisteth his mistresses temptation. 13 He is falsely accused. 19 He is cast into prison. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioseph was brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmaelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and he was a prosperous man, & he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did, to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, & he served him, and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe, from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Iosephs hand: and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Ioseph was a goodly person and well-favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Ioseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master woteth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickednes, and sin against God?

10 And it came to passe, as she spake to Ioseph day by day, that he hearkned not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into the house to do his businesse, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me, and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth.

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us, to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cryed with a † loud voyce.

† Hebr. *great.*

15 And

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted up my voyce, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, untill her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to passe, as I lift up my voyce, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, and † shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

† Hebr. *extended kindnesse unto him.*

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it:*

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison. 4 Ioseph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreams. 20 They come to passe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the butler.

AND it came to passe after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* baker, had offended their lord, the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wrath against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward, in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he served them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold, they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † look ye so sadly to day?

† Hebr. are your faces evill?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Ioseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me.

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth, *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes;

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‡ lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

‡ Or, reckon.

14 But † think on me, when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

† Heb. remember me with thee.

15 For indeed I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw, that the interpretation was good, he said unto Ioseph, I also was in my dream, and behold, I had three ‡ white baskets on my head.

‡ Or, full of holes.

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

† Heb. meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker, or cook.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‡ lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

‡ Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he * lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.

* Or, remembred.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again, and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Ioseph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaohs two dreams.* 9 *Ioseph interpreteth them.* 33 *He giveth Pharaoh counsell.* 38 *Ioseph is advanced.* 50 *He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeers, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river, seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed, and they fed in a medow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, and stood by the other kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, † rank and good.

† Heb. *fat.*

6 And behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the East winde, sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thine ears devoured the seven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof; and Pharaoh told them his dream: but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guards house, *both* me, and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard: and we told him, and he * interpreted to us our dreams, to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

* Chap. 40, 12, &c.

13 And it came to passe as he interpreted to us, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent, and called Ioseph, & they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

* Psalm. 105, 20.
† Hebr. *made him run.*

15 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there* is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* ‡ thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it.

‡ Or, *when thou hearest a dream, thou canst interpret it.*

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, *it is* not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed & well-favoured, and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor, and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt, for badnesse.

20 And the lean, and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them, but they *were* still ill-favoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

† Heb. *come to the inward parts of them.*

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good.

23 And behold, seven ears ‡ withered, thin and blasted with the East winde, sprung up after them.

‡ Or, *small.*

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told this unto the Magicians, but *there was* none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh *is* one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he *is* about to do.

26 The seven good kine *are* seven years, and the seven good eares *are* seven yeers: the dream is one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, *are* seven yeers: & the seven empty ears, blasted with the East winde, shal be seven yeers of famine.

28 This *is* the thing wich I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God is about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven yeers of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven yeares of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be know in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very † grievous.

† Heb. *heavy.*

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing *is* ‡ established by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.

‡ Or, *prepared of God.*

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint ‡ officers over the land, and take up the fifth

‡ Or, *overseers.*

fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeares that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven yeares of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land † perish not through the famine.

† Heb. be not cut off.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we finde *such a one* as this *is*, a man in whom the spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, *there is* none so discreet and wise as thou *art*.

* Psal. 105. 21. 1 Mac. 2. 53. Acts 7. 10.

40 * Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people † be ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

† Heb. be armed; or, kisse.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of ‡ fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

‡ Or, silk.

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and they cried before him, ‡ † Bowe the knee: and he made him *ruler* over all the land of Egypt.

‡ Or, tender father. † Heb. Abrech.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Ioseph, I *am* Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife ‡ Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‡ priest of On: and Ioseph went out over *all* the land of Egypt.

‡ Or, prince.

46 (¶ And Ioseph *was* thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) And Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, & went throughout al the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous yeares the earth brought forth by handfulls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven yeares, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which *was* round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, untill he left numbring: for *it was* without number.

50 * And unto Ioseph were born two sons before the yeers of famine came, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‡ Priest of On bare unto him.

* Chap. 46. 20. and 48. 5. ‡ Or, prince.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first-born ‡ Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and al my fathers house.

‡ That is, forgetting.

52 And the name of the second called he ‡ Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

‡ That is, fruitfull.

53 ¶ And the seven yeers of plenteousnesse, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the seven yeers of dearth began to come, according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

* Psal. 105. 16.

55 And when al the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Ioseph: what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Ioseph opened † all the storehouses, and sold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

† Heb. all wherein was.

57 And al countreys came into Egypt to Ioseph for to buy corn, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob sendeth his ten sonnes to buy corn in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Ioseph for spies. 18 They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Benjamin. 21 They have remorse for Ioseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They return with corn, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuseth to send Benjamin.

NOw when * Iacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Iacob said unto his sons, why do ye look one upon another?

* Acts 7. 12.

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence, that we may live and not die.

3 ¶ And Iosephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Iosephs brother, Iacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy *corn* among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph *was* the governour over the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to al the people of the land: and Iosephs brethren came and bowed down themselves before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake † roughly unto them: and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

† Heb. hard things with them.

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph * remembred the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them,

* Chap. 37. 5.

them, Ye are ſpies: to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

10 And they ſaid unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy ſervants come.

11 We are all one mans ſons, we are true men: thy ſervants are no ſpies.

12 And he ſaid unto them, Nay; but to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

13 And they ſaid, Thy ſervants are twelve brethren, the ſons of one man, in the land of Canaan: and behold, the youngeſt *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioſeph ſaid unto them, That is that I ſpake unto you, ſaying, Ye *are* ſpies.

15 Hereby ye ſhall be proved; by the life of Pharaoh, ye ſhall not go forth hence, except your youngeſt brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye ſhall be † kept in priſon, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or elſe, by the life of Pharaoh, ſurely ye are ſpies.

† Hebr. *bound.*

17 And he † put them all together into ward three dayes.

† Hebr. *gathered.*

18 And Ioſeph ſaid unto them the third day, This do, and live: *for* I fear God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the houſe of your priſon: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houſes.

20 But * bring your youngeſt brother unto me, ſo ſhall your words be verified, and ye ſhall not die: and they did ſo.

* Chap. 43. 5.

21 ¶ And they ſaid one to another, we *are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoul, when he beſought us, and we would not hear: therefore is this diſtreſſe come upon us.

22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, * Spake I not unto you, ſaying, Do not ſin againſt the childe, and ye would not hear? therefore behold alſo, his blood is required.

* Chap. 37. 21.

† Hebr. *an interpreter was between them.*

23 And they knew not that Ioſeph underſtood them: for † he ſpake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himſelf about from them, and wept, and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioſeph commanded to fill their ſacks with corn, and to reſtore every mans money into his ſack, and to give them proviſion for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their aſſes with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſack, to give his aſſe provender in the inne, he eſpied his money: for behold, it *was* in his ſacks mouth.

28 And he ſaid unto his brethren, My money is reſtored, and lo, *it is* even in my ſack: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, ſaying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?

† Hebr. *went forth.*

29 ¶ And they came unto Iacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, ſaying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, ſpake † roughly to us, and took us for ſpies of the countrey.

† Heb. *with us hard things.*

31 And we ſaid unto him, We are true men, we are no ſpies.

32 We be twelve brethren, ſons of our father: one *is* not, and the youngeſt *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey, ſaid unto us, Hereby ſhall I know that ye are true men: leave one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your houſholds, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngeſt brother unto me: then ſhall I know that you *are* no ſpies, but *that* you *are* true men: *ſo* will I deliver you your brother, and ye ſhal traffick in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as they emptied their ſacks: that behold, every mans bundle of money *was* in his ſack: and when both they and their father ſaw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father ſaid unto them, me have ye bereaved of my children; Joſeph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin *away*; al theſe things are againſt me.

37 And Reuben ſpake unto his father, ſaying, Slay my two ſons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he ſaid, My ſon ſhall not go down with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if miſchief befall him by the way, in the which ye go, then ſhall ye bring down my gray hair with ſorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Iacob is hardly perſwaded to ſend Benjamin.* 15 *Ioſeph entertaineth his brethren.* 31 *He maketh them a feaſt.*

AND the famine was ſore in the land.

2 And it came to paſſe when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father ſaid unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah ſpake unto him, ſaying, The man did † ſolemnly proteſt unto us, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your * brother *be* with you.

† Hebr. *proteſting he proteſted.* * Chap. 42. 20.

4 If thou wilt ſend our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not ſend *him*, we will not

go

go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye *so* ill with me, *as* to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

† Heb. *asking he asked us.*

7 And they said, The man † asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, *Is* your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the † tenour of these words: † Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

† Heb. *mouth.*

† Heb. *knowing could we know?*

8 And Iudah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live and not die, both we, and thou, *and* also our little ones.

9 I will be suretie for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: * if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

* Chap. 44. 32.

‡ Or, *twice by this.*

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned ‡ this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If *it must be* so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carrie down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand: and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carrie *it* again in your hand; peradventure it *was* an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: ‡ If I be bereaved *of my children*, I am bereaved.

‡ Or, *and I, as I have been, &c.*

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring *these* men home, and † slay, and make ready: for *these* men shall † dine with me at noon.

† Heb. *kill a killing.*

† Heb. *eat.*

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought the men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Iosephs house; & they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in, that he may † seek occasion against us, & fall upon us, and take us for bond-men, and our asses.

† Heb. *roll himself upon us.*

19 And they came neare to the steward of Iosephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

* Chap. 42. 2.

† Heb. *coming we came down.*

20 And said, O sir, * † we came indeed down at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when we came to the inne, that we opened our sacks, & behold, *every* mans money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God, & the God of your father hath given you treasure in your sacks: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

† Heb. *your money came to me.*

24 And the man brought the men into Iosephs house, & * gave *them* water, & they washed their feet, and he gave their asses provender.

* Chap. 18. 4. and 24. 32.

25 And they made ready the present against Ioseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the present which *was* in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of *their* † welfare, and said, † *Is* your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? *Is* he yet alive?

† Heb. *peace.*

† Heb. *is there peace to your father,*

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mothers sonne, and said, *Is* this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste; for his bowels did yern upon his brother: and he sought *where* to weep, and he entred into *his* chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the first born according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took *and sent* messes unto them from before him: but Benjamins messe was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and † were merrie with him.

† Heb. *they drank largely.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Iosephs policie to stay his brethren. 14 Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph.

AND he commanded † the steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and

† Heb. *him that was over his house.*

put every mans money in his ſacks mouth.
2 And put my cup, the ſilver cup, in the ſacks mouth of the youngeſt, and his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Ioſeph had ſpoken.
3 Aſſoon as the morning was light, the men were ſent away, they and their aſſes.
4 *And* when they were gone out of the city, *and* not *yet* farre off, Ioſeph ſaid unto his ſteward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou doſt overtake them, ſay unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?
5 *Is* not this *it*, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‡ divineth? ye have done evil in ſo doing.
‡ Or, *maketh triall.*
6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he ſpake unto them theſe ſame words.
7 And they ſaid unto him, Wherefore ſaith my lord theſe words? God forbid that thy ſervants ſhould do according to this thing.
8 Behold, the money which we found in our ſacks mouthes, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then ſhould we ſteal out of thy lords houſe ſilver or gold?
9 With whom *ſoever* of thy ſervants it be found, *both* let him die, and we alſo will be my lords bond-men.
10 And he ſaid, Now alſo *let* it *be* according unto your words: he with whom it is found, ſhall be my ſervant, and ye ſhall be blameleſſe.
11 Then they ſpeedily took down every man his ſack to the ground, and opened every man his ſack.
12 And he ſearched, *and* began at the eldeſt, and left at the youngeſt: and the cup was found in Benjamins ſack.
13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his aſſe, and returned to the city.
14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Ioſephs houſe: (for he *was* yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.
15 And Ioſeph ſaid unto them, What deed *is* this that ye have done? wot ye not, that ſuch a man as I can certainly ‡ divine?
‡ Or, *make triall.*
16 And Iudah ſaid, What ſhall we ſay unto my lord? what ſhall we ſpeak? or how ſhall we clear our ſelves? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy ſervants: behold, we *are* my lords ſervants, both we, and *he* alſo with whom the cup is found.
17 And he ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould do ſo: *but* the man in whoſe hand the cup is found, he ſhall be my ſervant: and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.
18 ¶ Then Iudah came neare unto him, and ſaid, Oh my lord, let thy ſervant, I pray thee, ſpeak a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burn againſt thy ſervant: for thou *art* even as Pharaoh.
19 My lord asked his ſervants, ſaying, Have ye a father, or a brother?
20 And we ſaid unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, & a childe of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, & his father loveth him.
21 And thou ſaideſt unto thy ſervants, Bring him down unto me, that I may ſet mine eyes upon him.
22 And we ſaid unto my lord, The lad can not leave his father: for if he ſhould leave his father, *his father* would die.
23 And thou ſaidſt unto thy ſervants, * Except your youngeſt brother come down with you, you ſhalt ſee my face no more. * Chap. 43. 3.
24 And it came to paſſe, when we came up unto thy ſervant my father, we told him the words of my lord.
25 And our father ſaid, Go again, *and* buy us a little food.
26 And we ſaid, We cannot go down: if our youngeſt brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not ſee the mans face, except our youngeſt brother *be* with us.
27 And thy ſervant my father ſaid unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two *ſonnes*:
28 And the one went out from me, and I ſaid, * Surely he is torn in pieces: and I ſaw him not ſince: * Chap. 37. 33.
29 And if ye take this alſo from me, and miſchief befall him, ye ſhall bring down my gray hairs with ſorrow to the grave.
30 Now therefore when I come to thy ſervant my father, and the lad *be* not with us (ſeeing that his life is bound up in the lads life)
31 It ſhall come to paſſe, when he ſeeth that the lad *is* not *with us*, that he will die; and thy ſervants ſhall bring down the gray hairs of thy ſervant our father with ſorrow to the grave.
32 For thy ſervant became ſuretie for the lad unto my father, ſaying, * If I bring him not unto thee, then I ſhall bear the blame to my father for ever. * Chap. 43. 9.
33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy ſervant abide in ſtead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord; & let the lad go up with his brethren.
34 For how ſhall I go up to my father, and the lad *be* not with me? leſt peradventure I ſee the evil that ſhall † come on my father. † Heb. *finde my father.*

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioſeph maketh himſelf known to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods providence. 9 He ſendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioſeph furnisheth them for their journey, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is revived with the news.

THen Ioſeph could not refrain himſelf before all them that ſtood by him; and he cried,

cried, Cauſe every man to go out from me: & there ſtood no man with him, while Ioſeph made himſelf known unto his brethren.

† Heb. *gave forth his voice in weeping.*

2 And he † wept a loud: and the Egyptians and the houſe of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Ioſeph ſaid unto his brethren, * I *am* Ioſeph; Doth my father yet live? and his brethren could not anſwer him: for they were ‡ troubled at his preſence.

* Acts 7.13.

‡ Or, *terrified.*

4 And Ioſeph ſaid unto his brethren, Come neare to me, I pray you: and they came neare: and he ſaid, I *am* Ioſeph your brother, whom ye ſold into Egypt.

† Heb. *neither let there be anger in your eyes.*

5 Now therefore be not grieved, † nor angry with your ſelves, that ye ſold me hither: * for God did ſend me before you, to preſerve life.

* Chap 50. 20.

6 For theſe two yeares *hath* the famine *been* in the land: and yet *there are* five yeares, in the which *there ſhall* neither *be* earing nor harveſt.

† Heb. *to put for you a remnant.*

7 And God ſent me before you, † to preſerve you a poſteritie in the earth, and to ſave your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now *it was* not you *that* ſent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his houſe, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haſte you, and go up to my father, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith thy ſonne Ioſeph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come down unto me, tarrie not.

10 And thou ſhalt dwell in the land of Goſhen, and thou ſhalt be neare unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou haſt.

11 And there will I nouriſh thee (for yet *there are* five yeares of famine) leſt thou, and thy houſhold, and all that thou haſt, come to povertie.

12 And behold, your eyes ſee, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that ſpeaketh unto you.

13 And you ſhall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have ſeen; and ye ſhall haſte, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover he kiſſed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

† Heb. *was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.*

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs houſe, ſaying, Ioſephs brethren are come: and it † pleaſed Pharaoh well, and his ſervants.

17 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Ioſeph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beaſts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan:

18 And take your father, and your houſholds, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye ſhall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt, for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

† Heb. *let not your eye ſpare, &c.*

20 Alſo † regard not your ſtuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt *is* yours.

21 And the children of Iſrael did ſo: and Ioſeph gave them wagons, according to the † commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them proviſion for the way.

† Heb. *mouth.*

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of ſilver, and five changes of raiment.

† Heb. *carrying.*

23 And to his father he ſent after this *manner*; ten aſſes † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten ſhe-aſſes laden with corn and bread, and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he ſent his brethren away, and they departed: and he ſaid unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan, unto Iacob their father.

26 And told him, ſaying Ioſeph *is* yet alive, & he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And † Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeved them not.

† Heb. *his*

27 And they told him all the words of Ioſeph, which he had ſaid unto them: and when he ſaw the wagons which Ioſeph had ſent to carrie him, the ſpirit of Iacob their father revived.

28 And Iſrael ſaid, It *is* enough; Ioſeph my ſonne *is* yet alive: I will go and ſee him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his familie that went into Egypt. 28 Ioſeph meeteth Iacob. 31 He inſtructeth his brethren how to anſwer to Pharaoh.

AND Iſrael took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-ſheba, and offered ſacrifices unto the God of his father Iſaac.

2 And God ſpake unto Iſrael in the viſions of the night, and ſaid, Iacob, Iacob. And he ſaid, Here *am* I.

3 And he ſaid, I *am* God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation:

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and

I will alſo ſurely bring thee up *again*: and Joſeph ſhall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob roſe up from Beer-ſheba: and the ſonnes of Iſrael carried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wageons which Pharaoh had ſent to carrie him.

6 And they took their cattel, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Iacob, and all his ſeed with him:

* Ioſh. 24, 4. Pſal. 105, 23. Iſa. 52, 4.

7 His ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes with him, his daughters, and his ſonnes daughters, and all his ſeed brought he with him into Egypt.

* Exod. 1, 1 and 6, 14.

8 ¶ And * theſe *are* the names of the children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, Iacob and his ſonnes: * Reuben Iacobs firſt-born.

* Num. 26. 5. ‖ Chron. 5, 1.

9 And the ſonnes of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

* Exod. 6, 15. ‖ Chron. 4, 24.

10 ¶ And * the ſonnes of Simeon; Iemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaaniti ſh woman.

* 1 Chron. 6. 1.

11 ¶ And the ſonnes of * Levi; Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

* Chap. 38. 3. ‖ Chron. 2, 3. and 4, 24.

12 ¶ And the ſonnes of * Iudah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the ſonnes of Pharez, were Hezron and Hamul.

* 1 Chron. 7, 1.

13 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Iſſachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the ſonnes of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

15 Theſe *be* the ſonnes of Leah, which ſhe bare unto Iacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the ſouls of his ſonnes and his daughters, *were* thirtie and three.

16 ¶ And the ſonnes of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

* 1 Chron. 7, 30.

17 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Aſher; Iimnah, and Iſhuah, and Iſui, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter: and the ſonnes of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

18 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and theſe ſhe bare unto Iacob, *even* ſixteen ſouls.

19 The ſonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife; Ioſeph, and Benjamin.

20 And unto Ioſeph in the land of Egypt were born Manaſſeh and Ephraim, * which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‡ prieſt of On bare unto him.

* chap. 41, 50. ‡ Or, *prince.*

* 1 Chron. 7, 6. and 8, 1.

21 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Benjamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Aſhbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Roſh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Rachel, which were born to Iacob: all the ſouls *were* fourteen.

23 ¶ And the ſonnes of Dan; Huſhim.

24 And the ſonnes of Naphtali; Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and ſhe bare theſe unto Iacob: all the ſouls *were* ſeven.

26 All the ſouls that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loyns, beſides Iacobs ſonnes wives, all the ſouls *were* three-ſcore and ſix;

† Hebr; *thigh.*

27 And the ſonnes of Ioſeph which were born him in Egypt, *were* two ſouls: * all the ſouls of the houſe of Iacob, which came into Egypt, *were* three ſcore and ten.

* Deut. 10, 22.

28 ¶ And he ſent Iudah before him unto Ioſeph, to direct his face unto Goſhen; and they came into the land of Goſhen.

29 And Ioſeph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Iſrael his father, to Goſhen; and preſented himſelf unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Iſrael ſaid unto Ioſeph, Now let me die, ſince I have ſeen thy face, becauſe thou *art* yet alive.

31 And Ioſeph ſaid unto his brethren, and unto his fathers houſe, I will go up, and ſhew Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, My brethren, and my fathers houſe, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come unto me:

32 And the men *are* ſhepherds, for † their trade hath been to feed cattel; and they have brought their flocks and their herds, and all that they have.

† Heb. *they are men of cattel.*

33 And it ſhall come to paſſe when Pharaoh ſhall call you, and ſhall ſay, What *is* your occupation?

34 That ye ſhall ſay, Thy ſervants trade hath been about cattel, from our youth even untill now, both we *and* alſo our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goſhen; for every ſhepherd *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioſeph preſenteth five of his brethren, 7 and his father before Pharaoh. 11 He giveth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattel, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The prieſts land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fifth part. 28 Iacobs age: 29 He ſweareth Ioſeph to burie him with his fathers.

THen Joſeph came and told Pharaoh, and ſaid, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they *are* in the land of Goſhen.

2 And he took ſome of his brethren, *even* five men, and preſented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh ſaid unto his brethren, What

What *is* your occupation? And they ſaid unto Pharaoh, Thy ſervants *are* ſhepherds, both we *and* alſo our fathers.

4 They ſaid moreover unto Pharaoh, For to ſojourn in the land are we come: for thy ſervants have no paſture for their flocks, for the famine *is* ſore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy ſervants dwell in the land of Goſhen.

5 And Pharaoh ſpake unto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt *is* before thee; in the beſt of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goſhen let them dwell: and if thou knoweſt any man of activity amongſt them, then make them rulers over my cattel.

7 And Ioſeph brought in Iacob his father, and ſet him before Pharaoh: and Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh.

† Heb. *how many are the dayes of the yeares of thy life?*

8 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Iacob, † How old *art* thou?

* Heb. 11, 9, 13.

9 And Iacob ſaid unto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeares of my pilgrimage *are* an hundred and thirty yeares: few and evil have the dayes of the yeares of my life been, and have not attained unto the dayes of the yeares of the life of my fathers in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioſeph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a poſſeſſion in the land of Egypt, in the beſt of the land, in the land of Rameſes, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioſeph nouriſhed his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers houſhold with bread, ‡ † according to *their* families.

‡ Or, *as a little childe is nourished.* † Heb. *according to the little ones.*

13 ¶ And *there was* no bread in all the land: for the famine *was* very ſore, ſo that the land of Egypt, and *all* the land of Canaan fainted by reaſon of the famine.

14 And Ioſeph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Ioſeph brought the money into Pharaohs houſe.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Ioſeph, and ſaid, Give us bread: for why ſhould we die in thy preſence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioſeph ſaid, Give your cattel, and I will give you for your cattel, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattel unto Ioſeph: and Ioſeph gave them bread *in exchange* for horſes, and for the flocks, and for the cattel of the herds, and for the aſſes; and he † fed them with bread, for all their cattel, for that yeare.

† Heb. *led them.*

18 When that yeare was ended, they came unto him the ſecond yeare, and ſaid unto him, We will not hide *it* from my lord, how that our money is ſpent, my lord alſo hath our herds of cattel; there is not ought left in the ſight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands:

19 Wherefore ſhall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be ſervants unto Pharaoh: and give *us* ſeed, that we may live and not die, that the land be not deſolate.

20 And Ioſeph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians ſold every man his field, becauſe the famine prevailed over them: ſo the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities, from *one* end of the borders of Egypt, even to the *other* end thereof.

‡ Or, *princes.*

22 Onely the land of the ‡ prieſts bought he not: for the prieſts had a portion *aſſigned them* of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they ſold not their lands.

23 Then Ioſeph ſaid unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo, *here is* ſeed for you, and ye ſhall ſow the land.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the increaſe, that you ſhall give the fifth *part* unto Pharaoh, and foure parts ſhall be your own, for ſeed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your houſholds, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they ſaid, Thou haſt ſaved our lives: let us finde grace in the ſight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs ſervants.

26 And Ioſeph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, *that* Pharaoh ſhould have the fifth *part*; except the land of the ‡ prieſt onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

‡ Or, *princes.*

27 ¶ And Iſrael dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goſhen; and they had poſſeſſions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob lived in the land of Egypt ſeventeen yeares: ſo † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred fourty and ſeven yeares.

† Heb. *the dayes of the yeares of his life.*

29 And the time drew nigh that Iſrael muſt die: and he called his ſonne Ioſeph, and ſaid unto him, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt:

* Chap. 24. 2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou ſhalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place. And he ſaid, I will do as thou haſt ſaid.

31 And he ſaid, Swear unto me: And he ſware unto him. And * Iſrael bowed himſelf upon the beds head.

* Heb. 11. 21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioſeph with his ſonnes viſiteth his ſick father. 2 Iacob ſtrengthened himſelf to bleſſe them. 3 He repeateth the promiſe. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manaſſeh as his own. 7 He telleth Ioſeph of his mothers grave. 9 He bleſſeth Ephraim and Manaſſeh. 17 He preferreth the younger before the elder. 21 He propheſieth their return to Canaan.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that *one* told Ioſeph, Behold, thy father *is* ſick: and he took with him his two ſonnes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

2 And *one* told Iacob, and ſaid, Behold, thy ſonne Ioſeph cometh unto thee: and Iſrael ſtrengthened himſelf, and ſat upon the bed.

3 And Iacob ſaid unto Ioſeph, God Almighty appeared unto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and bleſſed me,

* Chap. 28. 13. & 35. 6.

4 And ſaid unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy ſeed after thee, *for* an everlaſting poſſeſſion.

5 ¶ And now thy * two ſonnes, Ephraim and Manaſſeh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they ſhall be mine.

* Chap. 41 50. Ioſ. 13. 7.

6 And thy iſſue which thou begetteſt after them ſhall be thine, & ſhall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, * Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrah: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath: the ſame *is* Beth-lehem.

* Chap. 35 19.

8 And Iſrael beheld Ioſephs ſonnes, and ſaid, Who *are* theſe?

9 And Ioſeph ſaid unto his father, They *are* my ſonnes, whom God hath given me in this *place*: And he ſaid, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bleſſe them.

10 (Now the eyes of Iſrael were † dim for age, ſo *that* he could not ſee) And he brought them neare unto him; and he kiſſed them, and embraced them.

† Heb. heavy.

11 And Iſrael ſaid unto Ioſeph, I had not thought to ſee thy face: and lo, God hath ſhewed me alſo thy ſeed.

12 And Ioſeph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himſelf with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioſeph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand, towards Iſraels left hand, and Manaſſeh in his left hand toward Iſraels right hand, and brought *them* neare unto him.

14 And Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ephraims head, who *was* the younger; and his left hand upon Manaſſehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: For Manaſſeh *was* the firſt born.

15 ¶ And * he bleſſed Ioſeph, and ſaid, God, before whom my fathers Abraham, and Iſaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day.

* Heb. 11. 21.

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bleſſe the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Iſaac, and let them † grow into a multitude in the midſt of the earth.

† Heb. as fiſhes do increaſe.

17 And when Ioſeph ſaw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head unto Manaſſehs head.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid unto his father, Not ſo, my father: for this *is* the firſt-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refuſed, and ſaid, I know *it*, my ſonne, I know *it*: he alſo ſhall become a people, and he alſo ſhall be greater; but truly his younger brother ſhall be greater then he, and his ſeed ſhall become a † multitude of nations.

† Heb. fulneſſe.

20 And he bleſſed them that day, ſaying, In thee ſhall Iſrael bleſſe, ſaying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manaſſeh: and he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 And Iſrael ſaid unto Ioſeph, Behold, I die; but God ſhall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my ſword and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his ſonnes to bleſſe them. 3 Their bleſſing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Iacob called unto his ſonnes, and ſaid, Gather your ſelves together, that I may tell you *that* which ſhall befall you in the laſt dayes.

2 Gather your ſelves together, and heare, ye ſonnes of Iacob, and hearken unto Iſrael your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou *art* my firſt-born, my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

† Heb. do not thou excell. * chap. 35. 22. 1 Chron. 5. 1 ‡ Or, my couch is gone.

4 Unſtable as water, †thou ſhalt not excell becauſe thou *wenteſt up to thy fathers bed, then defiledſt thou it: ‡ He went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi are brethren, ‡inſtruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

‡ Or, their ſwords are weapons of violence. ‡ Or, bought oxen.

6 O my ſoul, come not thou into their ſecret: unto their aſſembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they ſlew a man, & in their ſelf-will they ‡digged down a wall.

7 Curſed be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel. I will divide them in Iacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou art he whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe: thy hand ſhall be in the neck of thine enemies; thy fathers children ſhall bowe down before thee.

9 Iudah is a lions whelp: from the prey, my ſonne, thou art gone up: he ſtouped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who ſhall rouſe him up?

10 The ſcepter ſhall not depart from Iudah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, untill Shiloh come: and unto him ſhall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his fole unto the vine, and his aſſes colt unto the choice vine; he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the bloud of grapes.

12 His eyes ſhall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the haven of the ſea, and he ſhall be for an haven of ſhips: and his border ſhall be unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar is a ſtrong aſſe, couching down between two burdens.

15 And he ſaw that reſt was good, and the land that it was pleaſant; & bowed his ſhoulder to bear, and became a ſervant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael,

‡ Heb. an arrow-ſnake.

17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, † an adder in the path; that biteth the horſe heels, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

18 I have waited for thy ſalvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troup ſhall overcome him: but he ſhall overcome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread ſhall be fat, and he ſhall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let looſe: he giveth goodly words.

† Heb. daughters.

22 ¶ Joſeph is a fruitfull bough, even a fruitfull bough by a well, whoſe †branches run over the wall.

23 The archers have ſorely grieved him, and ſhot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, and the arms of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob: from thence is the ſhepherd, the ſtone of Iſrael.

25 Even by the God of thy father who ſhal help thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heaven above, bleſſings of the deep that lieth under, bleſſings of the breaſts, and of the wombe.

26 The bleſſings of thy father have prevailed above the bleſſings of my progenitours: unto the utmoſt bound of the everlaſting hills: they ſhal be on the head of Joſeph, and on the crown of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin ſhall ravin as a wolf: in the morning he ſhall devoure the prey, & at night he ſhall divide the ſpoil.

28 ¶ All theſe are the twelve tribes of Iſrael: and this is it that their father ſpake unto them, and bleſſed them: every one according to his bleſſing, he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them, and ſaid unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: * bury me with my fathers, in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite, * Chap. 47. 30.

30 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying-place. * Chap. 23. 19.

31 (There they buried Abraham, and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchaſe of the field, and of the cave that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his ſonnes, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yeelded up the ghoſt, & was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Joſeph getteth leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Joſeph comforteth his brethren who craved his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He ſeeth the third generation of his ſonnes. 24 He propheſieth unto his brethren of their return. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is cheſted.

AND Joſeph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Joſeph commanded his ſervants the phyſicians to embalm his father: and the phyſicians embalmed Iſrael.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him: (for ſo are fulfilled the dayes of thoſe which are embalmed) and the Egyptians †† mourned for him threeſcore and ten dayes. †† Heb. weept

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were paſt, Joſeph ſpake unto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, ſpeak, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, ſaying,

* Chap. 47. 29. 5 * My father made me ſwear, ſaying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, & bury my father, & I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh ſaid, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee ſwear.

7 ¶ And Joſeph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the ſervants of Pharaoh, the elders of his houſe, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the houſe of Joſeph, and his brethren, and his fathers houſe: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horſemen, and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threſhing-floore of Atad, which *is* beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very ſore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father ſeven dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, ſaw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they ſaid, This *is* a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‡ Abel-mizraim, which *is* beyond Iordan.

‡ That is, *the mourning of the Egyptians.*

12 And his ſonnes did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his ſonnes carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a poſſeſſion of a buryingplace, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

* Acts 7. 16. * Chap. 23. 16.

14 ¶ And Joſeph returned into Egypt, he & his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren ſaw that their father was dead, they ſaid, Ioſeph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they † ſent a meſſenger unto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father did command before he died, ſaying,

† Heb. *charged.*

17 So ſhall ye ſay unto Joſeph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſinne; for they did unto thee evil: And now, we pray thee, forgive the treſpaſſe of the ſervants of the God of thy father. And Ioſeph wept when they ſpake unto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went and fell down before his face; and they ſaid, Behold, we *be* thy ſervants.

19 And Joſeph ſaid unto them, * Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God?

* Chap. 45, 5.

20 But as for you, ye thought evil againſt me, *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to paſſe, as *it is* this day, to ſave much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nouriſh you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and ſpake † kindly unto them.

† Heb. *to their hearts.*

22 ¶ And Joſeph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers houſe: and Joſeph lived an hundred and ten yeares.

23 And Joſeph ſaw Ephraims children, of the third *generation:* * the children alſo of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, were † brought up upon Iosephs knees.

* Numb. 32, 39. † Heb. *born.*

24 And Joſeph ſaid unto his brethren, * I die: and God will ſurely viſit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he ſware to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

* Heb. 11, 22.

25 And Joſeph took an oath of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſit you, and ye ſhall carry up my bones from hence.

* Exod. 13, 12.

26 So Joſeph died, being an hundred and ten yeers old: and they imbalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

The ſecond book of MOSES, *called* EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Iſrael after Iosephs death do multiply. 8 The more they are oppreſſed by a new king the more they multiply. 15 The godlineſſe of the midwives in ſaving the men children alive. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male children to be caſt into the river.

* Gen. 46. 8. Exod 6. 14.

NOw * theſe *are* the names of the children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, every man and his houſhold came with Iacob:

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Iudah,

3 Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

5 And all the ſouls that came out of the † loyns of Iacob, were * ſeventie ſouls: for Ioſeph was in Egypt *already.*

† Heb. *thigh.* * Gen. 46, 27. Deut. 10, 22. * Acts. 7, 14.

6 And Joſeph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Iſrael were fruitfull, and increaſed abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mightie, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now

8 Now there aroſe up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Ioſeph.

9 And he ſaid unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael *are* moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let us deal wiſely with them, leſt they multiply, and it come to paſſe, that when there falleth out any warre, they joyn alſo unto our enemies, and fight againſt us, and *ſo* get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did ſet over them taſk-maſters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treaſure-cities; Pithom and Raamſes.

† Heb. *and as they afflicted them, ſo they multiplied, &c.*

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter, with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of ſervice in the field: all their ſervice wherein they made them ſerve, *was* with rigour.

15 And the king of Egypt ſpake to the Hebrew midwives, (of which the name of one *was* Shiphrah, & the name of the other Puah)

16 And he ſaid, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and ſee *them* upon the ſtools, if it *be* a ſonne, then ye ſhall kill him: but if it *be* a daughter, then ſhe ſhall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but ſaved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and ſaid unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have ſaved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives ſaid unto Pharaoh, Becauſe the Hebrew women *are* not as the Egyptian women: for they *are* lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mightie.

21 And it came to paſſe, becauſe the midwives feared God, that he made them houſes.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, ſaying, Every ſonne that is born, ye ſhall caſt into the river, and every daughter ye ſhal ſave alive.

CHAP. II.

1 Moſes is born. 3 and in an ark caſt into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He ſlayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproveth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is born. 23 God reſpecteth the Iſraelites cries.

AND there went * a man of the houſe of Levi, and took *to wife* a daughter of Levi. * Chap. 6, 20. Num. 26, 59.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a ſonne: and when ſhe ſaw him that he *was a* goodly *childe*, ſhe * hid him three moneths. *Acts 7, 20 Heb. 11, 23

3 And when ſhe could not longer hide him, ſhe took for him an ark of bulruſhes, and daubed it with ſlime and with pitch, and put the childe therein; and ſhe laid *it* in the flags by the rivers brink.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood afarre off, to wit, what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to waſh her ſelf at the river, and her maidens walked a long by the rivers ſide: and when ſhe ſaw the ark among the flags, ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened *it*, ſhe ſaw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And ſhe had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This *is one* of the Hebrews children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhe may nurſe the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Go. And the maid went and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Take this childe away, and nurſe it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the childe, and nurſed it.

10 And the childe grew, and ſhe brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her ſon. And ſhe called his name ‡ Moſes: and ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water. ‡ That is, *drawn out.*

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens; and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he ſaw that *there was* no man, he ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when he went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrews ſtrove together: and he ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee † a prince and a judge over us? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is known. † Heb. *a man a prince.*

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he

ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſat down by a well.

‡Or, *princes.* 16 Now the ‡ prieſt of Midian had ſeven daughters; and they came and drew *water*, and filled the troughs, to water their fathers flock.

17 And the ſhepherds came and drove them away: but Moſes ſtood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How *is it that* you are come ſo ſoon to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the ſhepherds, and alſo drew *water* enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he ſaid unto his daughters, And where *is* he? why *is* it *that* ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man; & he gave Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhe bare *him* a ſonne, and he called his name * Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have been a ſtranger in a ſtrange land. * Chap. 18. 3.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, and they cried; and their crie came up unto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groning, and God remembred his * covenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Jacob. * Gen. 15. 14. and 46. 4.

† Heb. *knew.* 25 And God looked upon the children of Iſrael, and God † had reſpect unto *them.*

CHAP. III.

1 Moſes keepeth Iethro's flock. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning buſh. 9 He ſendeth him to deliver Iſrael. 14 The name of God. 15 His meſſage to Iſrael.

NOw Moſes kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the prieſt of Midian: and he led the flock to the back-ſide of the deſert, and came to the mountain of God, *even* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a * flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh; and he looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh *was* not conſumed. * Acts 7. 30.

3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turn aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD ſaw that he turned aſide to ſee, God called unto him out of the midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes. And he ſaid, Here *am* I.

5 And he ſaid, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy ſhoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt *is* holy ground. * Joſh. 5. 15. Acts 7. 33.

6 Moreover he ſaid, * I *am* the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moſes hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God. * Matt. 22. 32. Acts 7. 32.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid, I have ſurely ſeen the affliction of my people which *are* in Egypt, and have heard their crie, by reaſon of their task-maſters; for I know their ſorrows:

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and hony, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites.

9 Now therefore behold, the crie of the children of Iſrael is come unto me: and I have alſo ſeen the oppreſſion wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.

10 Come now therefore, & I will ſend thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring forth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto God, Who *am* I, that I ſhould go unto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring forth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And he ſaid, Certainly I will be with thee; and this *ſhall be* a token unto thee, that I have ſent thee: When thou haſt brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye ſhall ſerve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moſes ſaid unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Iſrael, & ſhall ſay unto them, The God of your fathers hath ſent me unto you; and they ſhall ſay to me, What *is* his name? what ſhall I ſay unto them?

14 And God ſaid unto Moſes, I AM THAT I AM: And he ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent me unto you.

15 And God ſaid moreover unto Moſes, Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto the children of Iſrael, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob, hath ſent me unto you: this *is* my name for ever, and this *is* my memoriall unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Iſrael together, and ſay unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Iſaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, ſaying, I have ſurely viſited you, and *ſeen* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have ſaid, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, unto a land flowing with milk & honey

18 And they ſhall hearken to thy voice: and thou ſhalt come, thou and the elders of Iſrael, unto the king of Egypt, and you ſhall ſay unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath

hath met with us: and now let us go (we beſeech thee) three dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, that we may ſacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am ſure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, ‡no, not by a mighty hand.

‡ Or, *but by ſtrong hand.*

20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, and ſmite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midſt thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when ye go, ye ſhall not go emptie:

22 * But every woman ſhall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that ſojourneth in her houſe, jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold, and raiment; and ye ſhall put *them* upon your ſonnes, and upon your daughters; and ye ſhall ſpoil ‡ the Egyptians.

* Chap. 11. 2. and 12. 35.

‡ Or. *Egypt.*

CHAP. IV.

1 Moſes rod is turned into a ſerpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loth to be ſent. 14 Aaron is appointed to aſſiſt him. 18 Moſes departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciſeth her ſonne. 27 Aaron is ſent to meet Moſes. 31 The people beleeveth them.

AND Moſes anſwered, and ſaid, But behold, they will not beleeve me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto him, What *is* that in thine hand? And he ſaid, A rod.

3 And he ſaid, Caſt it on the ground: And he caſt it on the ground, and it became a ſerpent: and Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

5 That they may beleeve that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand unto thy boſome. And he put his hand into his boſome: and when he took it out; behold, his hand *was* leprous as ſnow.

7 And he ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſome again. And he put his hand into his boſome again, & plucked it out of his boſome, & behold, it was turned again as his *other* fleſh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeve thee, neither hearken to the voice of the firſt ſigne, that they will beleeve the voice of the latter ſigne.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeve alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the river, and poure *it* upon the drie land: and the water which thou takeſt out of the river, † ſhall become bloud upon the drie land.

† Heb. *ſhall be and ſhall be.*

10 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, O my Lord, I *am* not † eloquent, neither † heretofore, nor ſince thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant: but I *am* ſlow of ſpeech, and of a ſlow tongue.

† Heb. *a man of words.*

11 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deaf, or the ſeeing, or the blinde? have not I the LORD?

† Heb. *ſince yeſterday, nor ſince this third day.*

12 Now therefore go, and I will be * with thy mouth, & teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

* Matt. 10. 19. Mark 13. 11. Luke 12. 11.

13 And he ſaid, O my Lord, ſend, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ‡ wilt ſend.

‡ Or, *ſhouldeſt.*

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and he ſaid, *Is* not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can ſpeak well. And alſo behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he ſeeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, and put words in his mouth; and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall do.

16 And he ſhall be thy ſpokeſman unto the people: and he ſhall be, *even* he ſhall be to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and * thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

* Chap. 7. 1.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt do ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and ſaid unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren, which *are* in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet alive. And Jethro ſaid to Moſes, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes took his wife, and his ſons, and ſet them upon an aſſe, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, When thou goeſt to return into Egypt, ſee *that* thou do all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he ſhall not let the people go.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay unto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael *is* my ſonne, *even* my firſt-born.

23 And I ſay unto thee, Let my ſonne go, that he may ſerve me: and if thou refuſe to let him go, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, *even* thy firſt-born.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in

the inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

‡ Or, *knife.* † Heb. *made it touch.*

25 Then Zipporah took a ſharp ‡ ſtone, and cut off the foreskinne of her ſonne, and † caſt *it* at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloudie husband *art* thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then ſhe ſaid, A bloudie husband *thou art*, becauſe of the circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Go into the wilderneſſe to meet Moſes. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeved: and when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage. 5 He increaſeth the Iſraelites task. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They crie out upon Moſes and Aaron. 22 Moſes complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people go, that they may hold a feaſt unto me in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who *is* the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voice, to let Iſrael go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael go.

* Chap. 3, 18.

3 And they ſaid, * The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into the deſert, and ſacrifice unto the LORD our God; leſt he fall upon us with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the king of Egypt ſaid unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the task-maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying,

7 Ye ſhall no more give the people ſtraw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather ſtraw for themſelves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay upon them; you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof: for they *be* idle; therefore they crie, ſaying, Let us go *and* ſacrifice to our God.

† Heb. *let the work be heavie upon the men.*

9 † Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein: and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the task-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not give you ſtraw.

11 Go ye, get you ſtraw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your work ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

† Heb. *a matter of a day in his day.*

13 And the task-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your works, *your* † daily tasks, as when there was ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs task-maſters had ſet over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yeſterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael, came and cried unto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſervants?

16 There is no ſtraw given unto thy ſervants, and they ſay to us, Make brick: and behold, thy ſervants *are* beaten; but the fault *is* in thine own people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye *are* idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye ſay, Let us go *and* do ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now *and* work: for there ſhall no ſtraw be given you, yet ſhall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee *that* they *were* in evil *caſe*, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhall not miniſh *ought* from your brick of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they ſaid unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; becauſe you have made our ſavour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſervants, to put a ſword in their hands to ſlay us.

† Heb. *to ſtink.*

22 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord, wherefore haſt thou *ſo* evil intreated this people? why *is* it *that* thou haſt ſent me?

†Heb *delivering, thou haſt not delivered.*

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; † neither haſt thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 God reneweth his promiſe by his name IEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Levi, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.

THen the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhal he let them go, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake unto Moſes, and ſaid unto him, I *am* the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, by *the name of* God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have alſo eſtabliſhed my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And I have alſo heard the groning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembred my covenant.

6 Wherefore ſay unto the children of Iſrael, I *am* the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeem you with a ſtretched out arm, and with great judgements.

7 And I wil take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: & ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

†Heb. *lift up my hand.*

8 And I will bring you in unto the land concerning the which I did † ſwear to give it, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, and I will give it you for an heritage; I *am* the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo unto the children of Iſrael, but they hearkened not unto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruel bondage.

†Heb. *ſhortneſſe*, or *ſtraineſſe.*

10 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Go in, ſpeak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael have not hearkened unto me: how then ſhall Pharaoh heare me, who *am* of uncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Iſrael, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes: *The ſonnes of Reuben, the firſt-born of Iſrael; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

*Gen.46.9 1Chro.5.3.

15 * And the ſonnes of Simeon; Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſon of a Chanaanitiſh woman: theſe *are* the families of Simeon. *1 Chron. 4, 24.

16 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Levi, according to their generations; Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari: And the yeares of the life of Levi *were* an hundred thirty and ſeven yeares. *Num.3.17 1Chron.6.1

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon; Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the ſonnes of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: And the yeares of the life of Kohath *were* an hundred thirty and three yeares. *Num.26. 57. 1 Chron.6. 2.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari; Mahali and Muſhi: theſe *are* the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram took him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife; and ſhe bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeares of the life of Amram *were* an hundred and thirty and ſeven yeares. *Chap.2.1 Num.26.59

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Uzziel; Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab, ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife; and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah; Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazer Aarons ſonne took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and * ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families. *Num. 25. 11.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: theſe are that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe, on the day *when* the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, I *am* the LORD: ſpeak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I ſay unto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I *am* of uncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a ſerpent. 11 The ſorcerers do the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 19 The river is turned into bloud.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeak all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeak unto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know that *I am* the LORD, when I ſtretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes *was* foureſcore yeares old, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeares old, when they ſpake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron caſt down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſervants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe men, and the ſorcerers; now the magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they caſt down every man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaohs heart *is* hardened, he refuſeth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the rivers brink, againſt he come: and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath ſent me unto thee, ſaying, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me in the wilderneſſe: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know that *I am* the LORD: behold, I will ſmite with the rod that *is* in mine hand, upon the waters which *are* in the river, and they ſhall be turned to bloud.

18 And the fiſh that *is* in the river ſhall die, and the river ſhall ſtink; and the Egyptians ſhall lothe to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their ſtreams, upon their rivers, & upon their ponds, and upon all their † pools of water, that they may become bloud; and *that* there may be bloud throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood, and in *veſſels of* ſtone.

† Heb. gathering of their waters.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift up the rod and ſmote the waters that *were* in the river, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſervants: and all the * waters that *were* in the river, were turned to bloud.

* Chap. 17, 5.

* Pſal. 78, 44.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the river, died: and the river ſtunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was bloud throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the magicians of Egypt did ſo with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had ſaid.

* Wiſd. 17, 7.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And ſeven dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had ſmitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are ſent. 8 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 12 and Moſes by prayer removeth them away. 16 The duſt is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do. 20 The ſwarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go. 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Go unto Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let *them* go, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river ſhall bring forth frogs abundantly, which ſhall go up and come into thine houſe, and into the bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſervants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens,

ovens, and into thy kneading-troughs.

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, & upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

* Wisd. 27. 7. 7 * And the magicians did so with their inchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

‡ Or, *have this honour over me, &c.* ‡ Or, *against when.* † Heb. *to cut off.* ‡ Or, *against to morrow.* 9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, ‡ Glory over me: ‡ when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, † to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy house, *that* they may remain in the river onely?

10 And he said, ‡ To morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayest know, that *there is* none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cried unto the LORD, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, & out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkned not unto them; as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did so with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: lo, he cometh forth to the water, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

‡ Or, *a mixture of noysome beasts, &c.* 21 Else if thou wilt not let my people go, behold I will send ‡ swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they *are*.

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know, that *I am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.

† Heb. *are demption.* ‡ Or, *by to morrow.* 23 And I will put † a division between my people, and thy people: ‡ to morrow shall this signe be.

* Wisd. 16. 9. ‡ Or, *destroyed.* 24 And the LORD did so: and * there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and *into* his servants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‡ corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

* Chap. 3. 18. 27 We will go three dayes journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he shall command us.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wilderness: onely you shall not go very farre away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will entreat the LORD, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the words of Moses, and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardned his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The murrain of beasts.* 8 *The plague of boyls, and blains.* 13 *The message about the hail.* 22 *The plague of hail.* 27 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses,* 35 *but yet is hardened.*

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still:

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattel which *is* in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattel of Israel, and the cattel of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all *that is* the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattel of Egypt died, but of the cattel of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattel of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven, in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, & Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven, and it became a boyl breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boyls: for the boyl was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; * Chap. 4. 21. * as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that *I* may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for * this *cause* have † raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth. * Rom. 9. 17. † Heb. *made thee stand.*

17 As yet exaltest thou thy self against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, even until now.

19 Send therefore now, & gather thy cattel, and all that thou hast in the field: *for upon* every man, and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, & they shal die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattel flee into the houses.

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his servants and his cattel in the field. † Heb. *set not his heart unto.*

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egyt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel *were*, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned *this* time: the LORD *is* righteous, and I, and my people *are* wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thundrings & hail; and I will let you go, & ye shall stay no longer. † Heb. *voyces of God.*

29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD, *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail: that thou mayest know, how that the * earth *is* the LORDS. * Ps. 24. 1.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was smitten:

ſmitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flax *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not ſmitten: for they *were* † not grown up.

† Heb. *hidden* or, *dark.*

33 And Moſes went out of the city from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceaſed, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw, that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders were ceaſed, he ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his ſervants.

† Heb. *by the hand of Moſes.*

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened; neither would he let the children of Iſrael go; as the LORD had ſpoken † by Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to ſend locuſts. 7 Pharaoh moved by his ſervants, inclineth to let the Iſraelites go. 12 The plague of the locuſts. 16 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes. 21 The plague of darkneſſe. 24 Pharaoh ſueth unto Moſes, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go in unto Pharaoh: * for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his ſervants; that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him:

* Chap. 4, 21.

2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the eares of thy ſonne, and of thy ſonnes ſonne, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I have done amongſt them; that ye may know how that I *am* the LORD.

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelf before me? Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

4 Elſe if thou refuſe to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locuſts into thy coaſt.

* Wiſd. 16, 9.

† Heb. *eye.*

5 And they ſhall cover the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to ſee the earth; and they ſhall eat the reſidue of that which is eſcaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and ſhall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, & the houſes of all thy ſervants, and the houſes of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have ſeen, ſince the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned himſelf, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſervants ſaid unto him, How long ſhall this man be a ſnare unto us? Let the men go, that they may ſerve the LORD their God: Knoweſt thou not yet, that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 And Moſes and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he ſaid unto them, Go, ſerve the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that ſhall go?

† Heb. *who and who, &c.*

9 And Moſes ſaid, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our ſonnes, and with our daughters; with our flocks, and with our herds will we go: for we *muſt hold* a feaſt unto the LORD.

10 And he ſaid unto them, Let the LORD be ſo with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones. Look *to it*, for evil *is* before you.

11 Not ſo: go now ye *that are* men, and ſerve the LORD, for that you did deſire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs preſence.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locuſts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, *even* all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an eaſt-winde upon the land all that day, and all *that* night: *and* when it was morning, the eaſt-winde brought the locuſts.

14 And the locuſts went up over all the land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſts of Egypt: very grievous *were they*: before them there were no ſuch locuſts as they, neither after them ſhall be ſuch.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, ſo that the land was darkened, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte; and he ſaid, I have ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.

† Heb. *haſtened to call.*

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my ſinne onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty ſtrong weſt-winde, which took away the locuſts, and † caſt them into the Red ſea: there remained not one locuſt in all the coaſts of Egypt.

† Heb. *haſtened.*

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael go.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkeneſſe over the land of Egypt, † even darkneſſe *which* may be felt.

† Heb. *that one may feel darkneſſe.*

22 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darkneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three dayes: * but all the

* Wiſd. 18, 1.

childrē of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moſes, and ſaid, Go ye, ſerve the LORD; onely let your flocks and your herds be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo go with you.

† Heb. *into our hands.*

25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt give † us alſo ſacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may ſacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattel alſo ſhall go with us; there ſhall not an hoof be left behinde: for thereof muſt we take to ſerve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we muſt ſerve the LORD, untill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy ſelf, ſee my face no more: for in *that* day thou ſeeſt my face, thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well, I will ſee thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods meſſage to the Iſraelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours. 5 Moſes threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the firſt-born.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Yet will I bring one plague *more* upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he ſhall let *you* go, he ſhall ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the eares of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, * jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold.

* Chap. 3. 22. and 12. 35.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man * Moſes *was* very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſervants, and in the ſight of the people.

* Eccluſ 45. 1.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, * About midnight will I go out into the midſt of Egypt.

* Chap. 12. 29.

5 And all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt ſhall die, from the firſt-born of Pharaoh, that ſitteth upon his throne, even unto the firſt-born of the maid-ſervant that *is* behinde the mill, and all the firſt-born of beaſts.

6 And there ſhall be a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall be like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael ſhall not a dog move his tongue, againſt man or beaſt: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Iſrael.

† Heb. *that is at thy feet.*

8 And all theſe thy ſervants ſhal come down unto me, & bowe down themſelves unto me, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people † that follow thee; and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

† Heb. *heat of anger.*

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaoh ſhall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeare is changed. 3 The paſſeover is inſtituted. 11 The right of the paſſeover. 15 Unleavened bread. 29 The firſt-born are ſlain. 31 The Iſraelites are driven out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the paſſeover.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 This moneth *ſhall be* unto you the beginning of moneths: it *ſhall be* the firſt moneth of the yeare to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Iſrael, ſaying, In the tenth *day* of this moneth they ſhall take to them every man a lambe, according to the houſe of *their* fathers, a ‡ lambe for an houſe.

‡ Or *kid.*

4 And if the houſhold be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next unto his houſe, take *it* according to the number of the ſouls: every man according to his eating, ſhall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe ſhall be without blemiſh, a male † of the firſt yeare: ye ſhall take *it* out from the ſheep or from the goats.

† Heb. *ſonne of a yeare.*

6 And ye ſhall keep it up untill the fourteenth day of the ſame moneth: and the whole aſſembly of the congregation of Iſrael ſhall kill it † in the evening.

† Heb. *betweene the two evenings.*

7 And they ſhall take of the bloud, & ſtrike *it* on the two ſide-poſts, & on the upper doore-poſt of the houſes, wherein they ſhall eat it.

8 And they ſhall eat the fleſh in that night; roſt with fire, and unleavened bread, *and* with bitter *herbs* they ſhall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor ſodden at all with water, but roſt with fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye ſhall let nothing of it remain untill the morning: and that which remaineth of it untill the morning, ye ſhall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus ſhall ye eat it; with your loyns girded, your ſhoes on your feet, and your ſtaff in your hand: and ye ſhall eat it in haſte: it *is* the LORDS paſſeover.

12 For I will paſſe through the land of Egypt this night, and will ſmite all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beaſt; and againſt all the ‡ gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: I *am* the LORD.

‡ Or, *princes.*

13 And the bloud ſhall be to you for a to-

ken

ken upon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the bloud, I will passe over you, and † Heb. *for a destruction.* the plague shall not be upon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memoriall: and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven dayes shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day untill the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day *there shall be* an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save *that* † Heb. *soul.* which every † man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe *the feast of* unleavened bread: for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

* Lev. 23, 5. Num. 28, 16. 18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, untill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and ‡ Or, *kid.* take you a ‡ lambe, according to your families, and kill the passeover.

* Heb. 11, 28. 22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip *it* in the bloud that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two side-posts, with the bloud that *is* in the bason: and none of you shall go out at the doore of his house untill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the bloud upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will passe over the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for ever.

25 And it shall come to passe when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service? * Josh. 4. 6.

27 That ye shall say, It *is* the sacrifice of the LORDS passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at mid- * Chap. 11. 4. night the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, * from the first-born of Pha- * Wisd. 18. 11. raoh, that sat on his throne, unto the first- † Heb. *house of the pit.* born of the captive that *was* in the † dungeon, and all the first-born of cattel.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great crie in Egypt: for *there was* not a house where *there was* not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said: and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We *be* all dead *men*.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their ‡ kneading-troughs being ‡ Or, *dough.* bound up in their clothes upō their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * jewels of silver, and jewels of * Chap. 3. 22. and 11. 2. gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them *such things as they required*: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel journeyed * Num. 33. 3. from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, besides children.

38 And † a mixed multitude went up also † Heb. *a great mixture.* with them; and flocks, and herds, *even* very much cattel.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarrie, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of

Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * foure hundred and thirtie yeares.

41 And it came to passe, at the end of the foure hundred and thirtie yeares, even the self-same day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It *is* † a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this *is* that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This *is* the ordinance of the passeover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carrie forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house: * neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall † keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passeover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neare and keep it: and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the self-same day, *that* the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first-born are sanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the passeover is commanded. 11 The firstlings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites go out of Egypt, and carrie Iosephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Sanctifie unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, *both* of man and of beast: it *is* mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand, the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and hony, that thou shalt keep this service in this moneth.

6 Seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven dayes: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memoriall between thine eyes; that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from yeare to yeare.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 * That thou shalt † set a part unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast, the males *shall be* the LORDS.

13 And every firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a ‡ lambe; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *is* this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast; therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: For by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not *through* the way of the land of the Philistines, although

* Gen. 15. 13. Acts 7, 6 Galat. 3. 17.

† Heb. a night of observations.

* Num. 9. 12. Iohn 19. 36.

† Heb. do it.

* Chap. 12. 29. and 34. 19. Levit. 27. 26. Num. 3, 13. and 8. 16. Luke 2, 23.

† Heb. servitude.

* Chap. 22. 29. and 34. 19. Ezek. 44. 30.

† Heb. cause to passe over.

‡ Or, kid.

† Heb. to morrow.

although that *was* neare: for God ſaid, Leſt peradventure the people repent when they ſee warre, and they return to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about, through the way of the wilderneſſe of the Red ſea: and the children of Iſrael went up ‡ harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

‡ Or, *by five in a rank.*

19 And Moſes took the bones of Ioſeph with him: for he had ſtraitly ſworn the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſit you; and ye ſhall carrie up my bones away hence with you.

* Gen. 50. 25. Ioſh. 24. 32. * Num. 33. 6

20 ¶ And * they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.

* Num. 14. 14. Deut. 1. 33. Nehem. 9. 19. Pſal. 78. 14. 1. Cor. 10. 1.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIV.

1 God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their journey. 5 Pharaoh purſueth after them. 10 The Iſraelites murmure. 13 Moſes comforteth them. 15 God inſtructeth Moſes. 19 The cloud removeth behinde the camp. 21 The Iſraelites paſſe through the Red ſea. 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, 2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they turn and encamp before * Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol & the ſea: over-againſt Baal-zephon: before it ſhall ye encamp by the ſea.

* Num. 33. 7.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They *are* intangled in the land, the wilderneſſe hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them, and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſt; that the Egyptians may know that I *am* the LORD. And they did ſo.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſervants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why have we done this, that we have let Iſrael go from ſerving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.

7 And he took ſix hundred choſen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael; and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

9 But the * Egyptians purſued after them (all the horſes and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horſemen, and his army) and overtook them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

* Ioſh. 24. 6. 1. Mac. 4. 9

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Becauſe *there were* no graves in Egypt, haſt thou taken us away to die in the wilderneſſe? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 * *Is* not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let us alone, that we may ſerve the Egyptians? For *it had been* better for us to ſerve the Egyptians, then that we ſhould die in the wilderneſſe.

* Chap. 6. 9

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the people, Fear ye not, ſtand ſtill, and ſee the ſalvation of the LORD, which he will ſhew to you to day: ‡ for the Egyptians whom ye have ſeen to day, ye ſhall ſee them again no more for ever.

‡ Or, *for whereas you have ſeen the Egyptians to day, &c.*

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and ye ſhall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Wherefore crieſt thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand over the ſea, and divide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall go on drie-ground through the mids of the ſea.

17 And I, behold I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſt, upon his chariots, and upon his horſemen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horſemen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Iſrael, removed and went behinde them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and ſtood behinde them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Iſrael, and it was a cloud and darkneſſe *to them*, but it gave light by night *to theſe*: ſo that the one came not neare the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand over the ſea, & the LORD cauſed the ſea to go *back* by a ſtrong eaſt-winde all that night, & made the ſea drie-land & the waters were * divided.

* Ioſh. 4. 23. Pſal. 114. 3. * Pſal. 78. 13. 1. Cor. 10. 1. Heb. 11. 29.

22 And * the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the ſea upon the drie-ground, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them, to the midſt of the ſea, *even* all Pharaohs horſes, his chariots, & his horſemē.

24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning-watch the LORD looked unto the hoſt of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſt of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their chariot-wheels, ‡ that they drave them heavily: ſo that the Egyptians ſaid, Let us flee from the face of Iſrael; for the LORD fighteth for them, againſt the Egyptians.

‡ Or, *made them to go heavily.*

26 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the ſea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, & upon their horſemen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand over the ſea, and the ſea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the LORD †overthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.

† Heb. *ſhook off.*

28 And the waters returned & covered the chariots, and the horſemen, *and* all the hoſt of Pharaoh that came into the ſea after them: there remained not ſo much as *one of them.

* Pſal. 106. 11.

29 But the children of Iſrael walked upon dry-land in the midſt of the ſea, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſaw the Egyptians dead upon the ſea-ſhore.

31 And Iſrael ſaw that great †work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeved the LORD, and his ſervant Moſes.

† Heb. *hand.*

CHAP. XV.

1 Moſes ſong. 22 The people want water, 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree ſweeteneth them. 27 At Elim are twelve wels, and ſeventy palm trees.

THen ſang * Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong unto the LORD, and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed glorioufly; the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

* Wiſd. 10. 20.

2 The LORD *is* my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſalvation: he *is* my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre: the LORD *is* his name.

4 Pharaohs chariots and his hoſt hath he caſt into the ſea: his choſen captains alſo are drowned in the Red ſea.

5 The depths have covered them: they ſank into the bottom as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power; thy right hand, O LORD, hath daſhed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatneſſe of thine excellency thou haſt overthrown them that roſe up againſt thee; thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the flouds ſtood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the ſea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will overtake, I will divide the ſpoil: my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied upon them: I will draw my ſword, my hand ſhall ‡ deſtroy them.

‡ Or, *repoſſeſſe.*

10 Thou didſt blow with thy winde, the ſea covered them, they ſank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like unto thee, O LORD, amongſt the ‡ gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holineſſe, fearfull *in* praiſes, doing wonders?

‡ Or, *mighty ones.*

12 Thou ſtretchedſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led forth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided *them* in thy ſtrength unto thy holy habitation.

14 * The people ſhall heare, *and* be afraid: ſorrow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

* Deut. 2. 25. Joſh. 2. 9.

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab, trembling ſhall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away.

16 * Fear and dread ſhall fall upon them, by the greatneſſe of thine arm they ſhall be *as* ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe over, O LORD, till the people paſſe over, which thou haſt purchaſed.

* Deut. 2. 25. Joſh. 2. 9.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, *in* the place, O LORD, *which* thou haſt made for thee to dwell in, *in* the ſanctuary, O Lord, *which* thy hands have eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhall reigne for ever & ever.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horſemen into the ſea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the ſea upon them: but the children of Iſrael went on dry-land in the mid of the ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the propheteſſe, the ſiſter of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed glorioufly; the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the Red ſea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they *were* bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‡ Marah.

‡ That is, *bitternesse.*

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD: and the LORD ſhewed him a * tree, which when he had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there he made a ſtatute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

* Eccluſ 38,5.

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his ſight, and wilt give eare to his commandments, and keep all his ſtatutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I *am* the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim, where *were* twelve wels of water, and threeſcore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

* Num. 33, 9.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Iſraelites come to Sin. 4 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiſeth them bread from heaven. 11 Quails are ſent, 14 and manna. 16 The ordering of manna. 25 It was not to be found on the ſabbath. 32 An omer of it is preſerved.

AND they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael came unto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which *is* between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſat by the fleſh-pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wildernes, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD unto Moſes, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; & the people ſhall go out and gather † a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law or no.

† Heb, *the portion of a day in his day.*

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixth day, they ſhall prepare *that* which they bring in, and it ſhall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid unto all the children of Iſrael, At even, then ye ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what *are* we, that ye murmure againſt us?

8 And Moſes ſaid, *This ſhall be* when the LORD ſhall give you in the evening fleſh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure againſt him: And what *are* we? your murmurings *are* not againſt us, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come neare before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake unto the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

* Chap. 13, 21.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: ſpeak unto them, ſaying, At even ye ſhall eat fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhall be filled with bread: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at even * the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoſt.

* Num. 11. 31.

14 And when * the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderneſſe *there lay* a ſmall round thing, *as* ſmall as the hoar froſt on the ground.

* Num. 11, 7. Pſal. 78, 24. Wiſd. 16, 20.

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw *it*, they ſaid one to another, ‡ It *is* manna: for they wiſt not what it *was*. And Moſes ſaid unto them, * This *is* the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

‡ Or *what is this? or it is a portion.* * John. 6. 31.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer † for every man, *according to* the number of your † perſons, take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his tents.

1. Cor. 10. 3. † Heb. *by the poll or head.*

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered, ſome more, ſome leſſe.

† Heb. *ſouls.*

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, *he that gathered much had nothing over, & he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

* 2. Cor. 8, 15.

19 And Moſes ſaid unto them, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Not-

20 Notwithſtanding they hearkened not unto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it untill the morning, and it bred worms and ſtank: And Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the ſunne waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe *that* on the ſixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid unto them, This *is that* which the LORD hath ſaid, To morrow *is* the reſt of the holy ſabbath unto the LORD: bake *that* which ye will bake, *to day*, and ſeethe that ye will ſeethe; & that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Eat that to day; for to day *is* a ſabbath unto the LORD: to day ye ſhall not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye ſhall gather it, but on the ſeventh day *which is* the ſabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *that* there went out *ſome* of the people on the ſeventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long refuſe ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the ſabbath, therefore he giveth you on the ſixth day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place: let no man go out of his place on the ſeventh day.

30 So the people reſted on the ſeventh day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like coriander-ſeed, white: and the taſte of it *was* like wafers *made* with hony.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may ſee the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo Aaron laid it up before the teſtimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Iſrael did eat manna
* Joſh. 5. 12. Nehem. 9. 15. fourty yeares, * untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer *is* the tenth *part* of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God ſendeth them for water to the rock in Horeb. 8 Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moſes hands. 15 Moſes buildeth the altar IEHOVAH-niſſi.*

AND all the congregation of the children of Iſrael journeyed from the wilderneſſe of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink. * Num. 20. 4.

2 * Wherefore the people did chide with Moſes, and ſaid, Give us water that we may drink. And Moſes ſaid unto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirſted there for water; and the people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſaid, Wherefore *is* this *that* thou haſt brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children, and our cattel with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cried unto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I do unto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Iſrael: and thy rod wherewith * thou ſmoteſt the river, take in thine hand, and go. * Chap. 7. 20. * Numb. 20. 9.

6 * Behold, I will ſtand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite the rock, and there ſhall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moſes did ſo in the ſight of the elders of Iſrael. * Pſal. 78. 15. and 105. 41. Wiſd. 11. 4. 1 Cor. 10. 4.

7 And he called the name of the place ‡ Maſſah, and ‡ Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is the LORD among us, or not? ‡ That is, *tentation.* ‡ That is, *chiding*, or *ſtrife.*

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim. * Deut. 25. 17. Wiſd. 11. 3.

9 And Moſes ſaid unto * Joſhua, Chooſe us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand. * Called *Ieſus.* Acts 7. 45.

10 So Joſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to paſſe when Moſes held up his hand, that Iſrael prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moſes hands *were* heavy, and they took a ſtone and put *it* under him, and he ſat thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed up his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide; and his hands were ſteady untill the going down of the ſunne.

13 And

13 And Joſhua diſcomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write this *for* a memoriall in a book, & rehearſe *it* in the eares of Joſhua: for * I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moſes built an altar, and called the name of it ‡ JEHOVAH-miſſi.

16 For he ſaid, ‡† becauſe the LORD hath ſworn *that* the LORD *will have* ware with Amalek from generation to generation.

* Num. 24 20. 1 Sam. 15, 3.
‡ That is, *the LORD my banner.*
‡ Or, *becauſe the hand* of Amalek is *againſt the throne of the LORD,* therefore,
† Heb. *the hand upon the throne of the LORD.* &c.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Iethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and two ſonnes.* 7 *Moſes entertaineth him.* 13 *Iethro's counſel is accepted.* 27 *Iethro departeth.*

WHen * Jethro, the prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro, Moſes father in law, took Zipporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her back,

3 And her two ſonnes, of which the * name of the one *was* ‡ Gerſhom (for he ſaid, I have been an alien in a ſtrange land)

4 And the name of the other *was* ‡ Eliezer (for the God of my father, *ſaid he was* mine help, and delivered me from the ſword of Pharaoh)

5 And Jethro, Moſes father in law, came with his ſonnes and his wife unto Moſes into the wilderneſſe, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſaid unto Moſes, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meet his father in law, and did obeiſance, and kiſſed him: and they asked each other of *their* †wel fare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moſes told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, *and* all the travel that had † come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodneſſe which the LORD had done to Iſrael: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD, *is* greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* above them.

12 And Jethro, Moſes father in law, took a burnt-offering and ſacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Iſrael to eat bread with Moſes father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſat to judge the people: and the people ſtood by Moſes, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw all that he did to the people, he ſaid, What *is* this thing that thou doeſt to the people? Why ſitteſt thou thy ſelf alone, and all the people ſtand by thee from mornig unto even?

15 And Moſes ſaid unto his father in law, Becauſe the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between † one and another, and I do make *them* know the ſtatutes of God and his laws.

17 And Moſes father in law ſaid unto him, The thing that thou doeſt is not good.

18 † Thou wilt ſurely wear away, both thou, and this people that *is* with thee: for this thing *is* too heavie for thee; * thou art not able to perform it thy ſelf alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counſel, and God ſhall be with thee: Be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayeſt bring the cauſes unto God:

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances and laws, and ſhalt ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walk, and the work that they muſt do.

21 Moreover, thou ſhalt provide out of all the people, able men, ſuch as fear God, men of truth, hating covetouſneſſe; and place *ſuch* over them, *to be* rulers of thouſands, *and* rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them judge the people at all ſeaſons: and it ſhall be, *that* every great matter they ſhall bring unto thee, but every ſmall matter they ſhall judge: ſo ſhall it be eaſier for thy ſelf, and they ſhall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt do this thing, and God command thee ſo, then thou ſhalt be able to endure, and all this people ſhall alſo go to their place in peace.

24 So Moſes hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had ſaid.

25 And Moſes choſe able men out of all Iſrael, and made them heads over the people rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they judged the people at all ſeaſons:

† Heb. *peace.*
†Heb. *found them.*
* Chap. 1, 10, 16, 22. and 5, 7. and 14, 18.
† Heb. *man and his fellow.*
† Heb. *fading, thou wilt fade.*
* Deut. 1, 9.

the hard cauſes they brought unto Moſes, but every ſmall matter they judged themſelves.

27 ¶ And Moſes let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The people come to Sinai.* 3 *Gods meſſage by Moſes unto the people out of the mount.* 8 *The peoples anſwer returned again.* 10 *The people are prepared againſt the third day* 12 *The mountain muſt not be touched.* 16 *The fearfull preſence of God upon the mount.*

IN the third moneth, when the children of Iſrael were going forth out of the land of Egypt, the ſame day came they *into* the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come *to* the deſert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderneſſe, and there Iſrael camped before the mount.

* Acts 7. 38. 3 And * Moſes went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the houſe of Jacob, and tell the children of Iſrael;

* Deut. 29. 2. 4 * Ye have ſeen what I did unto the Egyptians, and *how* I bare you on eagels wings, and brought you unto my ſelf.

* Deut. 5. 2. 5 Now * therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye ſhall be a peculiar treaſure unto me above all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

* Deut. 10. 14. Pſal. 24. 1. 6 And ye ſhall be unto me a * kingdome of

* 1 Pet. 2. 9. Revel. 1. 6. prieſts, and an holy nation. Theſe *are* the words which thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And Moſes came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all theſe words which the LORD commanded him.

* Chap. 24. 3. 7. Deut. 5. 27. and 26. 17. 8 And * all the people anſwered together, and ſaid, All that the LORD hath ſpoken, we will do. And Moſes returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may heare when I ſpeak with thee, and beleeve thee for ever: And Moſes told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go unto the people, and ſanctifie them to day & to morrow, and let them waſh their clothes.

11 And be readie againſt the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down, in the ſight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou ſhalt ſet bounds unto the people round about, ſaying, Take heed to your ſelves, *that ye* go *not* up into the mount, or

* Heb. 12. 20. touch the border of it: * whoſoever toucheth the mount, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

13 There ſhall not a hand touch it, but he ſhall ſurely be ſtoned, or ſhot through, whether *it be* beaſt or man, it ſhall not live: when the ‡ trumpet ſoundeth long, they ſhall come up to the mount. ‡ Or, cornet.

14 ¶ And Moſes went down from the mount unto the people, and ſanctified the people, and they waſhed their clothes.

15 And he ſaid unto the people, Be readie againſt the third day: come not at *your* wives.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders, and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; ſo that all the people that *was* in the camp, trembled.

17 And Moſes brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they ſtood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a ſmoke, becauſe the LORD deſcended upon it in fire: and the ſmoke thereof aſcended as the ſmoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly. * Deut. 4. 11.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet ſounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moſes ſpake, and God anſwered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moſes *up* to the top of the mount, and Moſes went up.

21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go down, † charge the people, leſt they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them periſh. † Heb. *conteſt.*

22 And let the prieſts alſo which come neare to the LORD, ſanctifie themſelves, leſt the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedſt us, ſaying, Set bounds about the mount, and ſanctifie it.

24 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou ſhalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee, but let not the prieſts, and the people break through, to come up unto the LORD, leſt he break forth upon them.

25 So Moſes went down unto the people, and ſpake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten commandments.* 18 *The people are afraid.* 20 *Moſes comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatrie is forbidden.* 24 *Of what ſort the altar ſhould be.*

* Deut. 5. 6. Pſal. 81. 10. AND God ſpake all theſe words, ſaying,

2 * I *am* the LORD thy God which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of † bondage. † Heb. *ſervants.*

‡ Levit. 26. 1. Pſal. 97. 7. 3 Thou ſhalt have no other gods before me.

4 ‡ Thou ſhalt not make unto thee any graven

ven image, or any likeneſſe *of any thing*, that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth.

5 Thou ſhalt not bowe down thy ſelf to them, nor ſerve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And ſhewing mercy unto thouſands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

*Levit.19, 12. Deut.5,11. Matt.5,33. 7 * Thou ſhalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltleſſe, that taketh his name in vain.

8 Remember the ſabbath-day, to keep it holy.

*Chap.23, 12. Ezek.20, 12. Luke.13, 14. 9 * Six dayes ſhalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 But the ſeventh day *is* the ſabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not do any work, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, thy man-ſervant, nor thy maid-ſervant, nor thy cattel, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates.

*Gen.2,2. 11 For * in ſix dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the ſea, and all that in them *is*, and reſted the ſeventh day: wherefore the LORD bleſſed the ſabbath-day, and hallowed it.

*Deut.5, 16. Matt.15,4. Epheſ.6,2. 12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

*Matt.5,2. 13 * Thou ſhalt not kill.

14 Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie.

15 Thou ſhalt not ſteal.

16 Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

*Rom.7,7. 17 * Thou ſhalt not cover thy neighhours houſe, thou ſhalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man ſervant, nor his maid-ſervant, nor his ox, nor his aſſe, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

*Heb.12, 18. 18 ¶ And * all the people ſaw the thundrings, and the lightnings, & the noiſe of the trumpet, and the mountain ſmoking: and when the people ſaw *it*, they removed, and ſtood afarre off.

*Deut.5,24 and.18,16. 19 And they ſaid unto Moſes, *Speak thou with us, and we will heare: but let not God ſpeak with us, leſt we die.

20 And Moſes ſaid unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye ſinne not.

21 And the people ſtood afarre off, and Moſes drew neare unto the thick darkneſſe where God *was*.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Thus thou ſhalt ſay unto the children of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye ſhall not make with me gods of ſilver, neither ſhall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou ſhalt make unto me, and ſhalt ſacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy ſheep, and thine oxen: In all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will bleſſe thee.

*Deut.27.5 Ioſh.8,31. †Heb. *build them* with *hewing*. 25 And * if thou wilt make me an altar of ſtone, thou ſhalt not †build it of hewen ſtone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou haſt polluted it.

26 Neither ſhalt thou go up by ſteps unto mine altar, that thy nakedneſſe be not diſcovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Lawes for men ſervants. 5 For the ſervant whoſe eare is bored. 7 For women-ſervants. 12 For man-ſlaughter. 16 For ſtealers of men. 17 For curſers of parents 18. For ſmiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an ox that goreth. 33. For him that is an occaſion of harm.

NOw theſe *are* the judgements which thou ſhalt ſet before them.

*Lev. 25, 39. Deut.15, 12, Jer.34,14. 2 * If thou buy an Hebrew ſervant; ſix yeares he ſhall ſerve, and in the ſeventh he ſhall go out free for nothing.

†Heb. *with his bode*. 3 If he came in † by himſelf, he ſhall go out by himſelf; if he were married, then his wife ſhall go out with him.

4 If his maſter have given him a wife, and ſhe have born him ſonnes or daughters; the wife and her children ſhall be her maſters, and he ſhall go out by himſelf.

†Heb. *ſaying ſhall ſay*. 5 And if the ſervant † ſhall plainly ſay, I love my maſter, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his maſter ſhall bring him unto the judges; he ſhall alſo bring him to the doore, or unto the doore-poſt, and his maſter ſhall bore his eare through with an aul, and he ſhall ſerve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man ſell his daughter to be a maid-ſervant, ſhe ſhall not go out as the men-ſervants do.

†Heb. *be evill in the eyes of, &c.* 8 If ſhe † pleaſed not her maſter, who hath betrothed her to himſelf, then ſhall he let her be redeemed: To ſell her unto a ſtrange nation he ſhall have no power, ſeeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his ſonne, he ſhall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage ſhall he not diminiſh.

11 And if he do not theſe three unto her, then ſhall ſhe go out free without money;

*Lev. 24, 17. 12 ¶ * He that ſmiteth a man, ſo that he die, ſhall be ſurely be put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God

*Deut. 19, 3. deliver *him* into his hand; then *I will appoint thee a place whither he ſhall flee.

14 But if a man come preſumptuouſly upon his neighbour, to ſlay him with guile; thou ſhalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that ſmiteth his father, or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that ſtealeth a man, and ſelleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

*Lev. 20, 9. Prov. 20, 20. Matth. 15, 4. Mark. 7, 10. 17 ¶ And * he that ‡ curſeth his father, or his mother, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men ſtrive together, and one ſmite ‡ another with a ſtone, or with *his* fiſt, and he die not, but keepeth *his* bed:

‡ Or, *revileth.* 19 If he riſe again, and walk abroad upon his ſtaff, then ſhall he that ſmote *him*, be quit: onely he ſhall pay for the † loſſe of his time, and ſhall cauſe *him* to be throughly healed.

‡ Or, *his neighbour.* † Heb. *ceaſing.* 20 ¶ And if a man ſmite his ſervant, or his maid with a rod; and he die under his hand; he ſhall be ſurely † puniſhed:

†Heb. *avenged.* 21 Notwithſtanding, if he continue a day or two, he ſhall not be puniſhed: for he *is* his money.

22 ¶ If men ſtrive, and hurt a woman with childe, ſo that her fruit depart *from her*, and yet no miſchief follow: he ſhall be ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans husband will lay upon him, and he ſhall pay as the judges *determine*.

23 And if any miſchief follow, then thou ſhalt give life for life.

*Lev. 24, 20. Deut. 19, 21. Matt. 5, 38. 24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſervant, or the eye of his maid, that it periſh, he ſhall let him go free for his eyes ſake.

27 And if he ſmite out his man-ſervants tooth, or his maid-ſervants tooth; he ſhall let him go free for his tooths ſake.

*Gen. 9, 5. 28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die; then * the ox ſhall be ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox *ſhall be* quit:

29 But if the ox, were wont to puſh with his horn in time paſt, and it hath been teſtified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox ſhall be ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a ſumme of money, then he ſhall give for the ranſome of his life, whatſoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a ſonne, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement ſhall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox ſhall puſh a man ſervant, or maid ſervant; he ſhall give unto their maſter thirtie ſhekels: and the ox ſhall be ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an aſſe fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make *it* good, *and* give money unto the owner of them, and the dead *beaſt* ſhall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers that he die, then they ſhall ſell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead *ox* alſo they ſhall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath uſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in; he ſhall ſurely pay ox for ox, and the dead ſhall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of dammage. 7 Of treſpaſſes. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of beſtialitie 20 Of idolatrie. 21 Of ſtrangers, widowes and fatherleſſe. 25 Of uſurie. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reverence to magiſtrates. 29 Of the firſt-fruits.

IF a man ſhall ſteal an ox or a ‡ ſheep, and kill it, or ſell it; he ſhall reſtore five oxen for an ox, and *foure ſheep for a ſheep. ‡ Or, *goat.* * 2. Sam. 12, 6.

2 ¶ If a thief be foud breaking up, and be ſmitten that he die, there ſhall no bloud be ſhed for him.

3 If the ſunne be riſen upon him, *there ſhall be* bloud *ſhed* for him: *for* he ſhould make full reſtitution: if he have nothing, then he ſhall be ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or aſſe, or ſheep; he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field or vineyard to be eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, and ſhall feed in another mans field: of the beſt of his own field, and of the beſt of his own vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, ſo that the ſtacks of corn, or the ſtanding corn, or the field be conſumed *therewith*; he that kindled the fire, ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhall deliver unto his neighbour money or ſtuff to keep, and it be ſtolen out of the mans houſe; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If

8 If the thief be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall be brought unto the judges, *to ſee* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of treſpaſſe, *whether it be* for ox, for aſſe, for ſheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of loſt thing, which *another* challengeth to be his: the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the judges, *and* whom the judges ſhall condemn, he ſhall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an aſſe, or an ox, or a ſheep, or any beaſt to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man ſeeing *it*:

11 *Then* ſhall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it ſhall accept *thereof*, and he ſhall not make *it* good.

*Gen. 31, 39. 12 And * if it be ſtolen from him, he ſhall make reſtitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces; *then* let him bring it *for* witneſſe, *and* he ſhall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow *ought* of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof *being* not with it; he ſhall ſurely make *it* good.

15 *But* if the owner thereof *be* with it, he ſhall not make *it* good: if it *be* an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

*Deut. 22, 28. 16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he ſhall ſurely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuſe to give her unto him, he ſhall * pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.

*Deut. 13, 13, 14, 15. 8 Mac. 2, 24. 18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whoſoever lieth with a beaſt, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

*Lev. 19, 33. 20 ¶ * He that ſacrificeth unto *any* god, ſave unto the LORD onely, he ſhall be utterly deſtroyed.

*Zech. 7, 10. 21 ¶ * Thou ſhalt neither vex a ſtranger, nor oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ * Ye ſhall not afflict any widow, or fatherleſſe childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wiſe, and they crie at all unto me, I will ſurely heare their cry:

24 And my wrath ſhall wax hot, and I will kill you with the ſword; and your wives ſhall be widows, and your children fatherleſſe.

*Levit. 25, 36, 37. Deut. 26, 19. Pſal. 15, 5. 25 ¶ * If thou lend money to *any of* my people that is poore by thee, thou ſhalt not be to him as an uſurer, neither ſhall thou lay upon him uſurie.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou ſhalt deliver it unto him by that the ſunne goeth down.

27 For that *is* his covering onely, it *is* his raiment for his skinne: wherein ſhall he ſleep? & it ſhall come to paſſe, when he crieth unto me, that I will heare; for I *am* gratious.

28 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not revile the ‡ gods, nor curſe the ruler of thy people. * Acts. 23, 5. ‡ Or, judges.

29 ¶ Thou ſhalt not delay *to offer* † the firſt of thy ripe fruits and of thy † liquours: * the firſtborn of thy ſonnes ſhalt thou give unto me. † Heb. *thy fulneſſe.* † Heb *tear.* * Chap. 13, 2, 12. and 34. 11.

30 Likewiſe ſhalt thou do with thine oxen *and* with thy ſheep: ſeven dayes it ſhall be with his damme, on the eighth day thou ſhalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye ſhall be holy men unto me: * neither ſhall yee eat *any* fleſh that is torn of beaſts in the field: ye ſhall caſt it to the dogs. *Lev. 22, 8. Ezek. 44, 31.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of ſlander and falſe witneſſe. 3 .6 Of juſtice. 4 Of charitableneſſe. 10 Of the yeare of reſt. 12 Of the ſabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feaſts. 18 Of the bloud and the fat of the ſacrifice. 20 An Angel is promiſed, with a bleſſing, if they obey him.

THou ſhalt not ‡ raiſe a falſe report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witneſſe. ‡ Or, *receive.*

2 ¶ Thou ſhalt not follow a multitude to *do* evil, neither ſhalt thou † ſpeak in a cauſe, to decline after many, to wreſt *judgement.* † Heb. *and ſwer.*

3 ¶ Neither ſhalt thou countenance a poore man in his cauſe.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his aſſe going aſtray, thou ſhalt ſurely bring it back to him again.

5 * If thou ſee the aſſe of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, ‡ and wouldeſt forbear to help him, thou ſhalt ſurely help with him. * Deut. 22, 4. ‡ Or, *wilt thou ceaſe to help him?* or, *and wouldeſt ceaſe to leave* thy buſineſſe *for him: thou ſhalt ſurely leave* it to joyn *with him.*

6 Thou ſhalt not wreſt the judgement of thy poore in his cauſe.

7 Keep thee farre from a falſe matter: and the innocent and righteous ſlay thou not: for I will not juſtifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou ſhalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wiſe, and perverteth the words of the righteous. * Deut. 16, 19. Eccluſ 20, 29. † Heb. *the ſeeing.*

9 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger: for ye know the † heart of a ſtranger, ſeeing ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt. † Heb. *ſoul.*

10 And * ſix yeares thou ſhalt ſow thy land, and ſhalt gather in the fruits thereof: Levit. 25, 3.

11 But the ſeventh *yeare* thou ſhalt let it reſt, and lie ſtill: that the poore of thy people may eat; and what they leave, the beaſts of the field ſhall eat. In like manner thou ſhalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‡ olive yard. ‡ Or, *olive trees.*

12 * Six dayes thou ſhalt do thy work, and * Chap. 20, Deut. 5. 13, Luke 13, 14.

on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine asse may rest, & the sonne of thy handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

* Deut. 16. 6. * Chap. 13. 3. and 34. 18. 14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the yeare.

15 *Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: * and none shall appear before me empty:

* Deut. 16. 16. Eccles 35. 6. 16 And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of in-gathering *which is* in the end of the yeare, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeare all thy males shall appear before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the bloud of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall ‡ Or, *feast.* the fat of my ‡ sacrifice remain untill the morning.

* Chap. 34. 26. 19 * The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD * Deut. 14. 21. thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

* Chap. 33. 2. 20 ¶ * Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name *is* in him.

22 But if thou shalt (indeed) obey his voice, and do all that I speak, then I will be an ‡ Or, *I will afflict them that afflict thee.* enemy unto thine enemies, and ‡ an adversary unto thine adversaries.

* Chap. 33. 2. * Josh. 24. 11. 23 * For mine Angel shall go before thee, and * bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.

* Deut. 7. 25. 24 Thou shalt not bowe down to their gods nor serve them, nor do after their works: * but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: and I will take sickneſse away from the midst of thee.

* Deut. 7. 14. 26 ¶ * There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their † back unto thee.

† Heb. *neck.* * Josh. 24. 12. 28 And * I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeare, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, untill thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; & thou shalt drive them out before thee.

* Chap. 34. 15. Deut. 7. 2. 32 * Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

* Deut. 7. 17. Josh. 23. 13 Judges. 2. 3. 33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sinne against me: for if thou serve their gods, * it will surely be a snare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Moses is called up into the mountain. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an altar, and twelve pillars. 6 He sprinkleth the bloud of the covenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the mountain, where he continueth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

AND he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and worship ye afarre off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neare the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people go up with him.

* Chap. 19. 8. Verse 7. Deut. 5. 27. 3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, * All the words, which the LORD hath said, will we do.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the bloud, he put it in basons, and half of the bloud he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, * All that the LORD hath said, will we do, and be obedient. * Verse 3.

* 1. Pet 1. 2. Heb. 9. 20. 8 And Moses took the bloud, and sprinkled *it* on the people, and said, Behold * the bloud of

of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel:

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and *there was* under his feet, as it were a paved work of a saphire-stone, and as it were the body of heaven in *his* clearnesse.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they sawGod, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, untill we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six dayes; and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like devouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and * Moses was in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

*Chap. 34. 28. Deut. 9, 9.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *What the Israelites must offer for the making of the tabernacle.* 10 *The form of the ark.* 17 *The mercy-seat with the cherubims.* 23 *The table with the furniture thereof.* 31 *The candlestick with the instruments thereof.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they † bring me an ‡ offering: * of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

† Heb. *take for me.* ‡ Or, *heave offering.* * Chap. 35. 5.

3 And this *is* the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brasse,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and ‡ fine linen, and goats *hair*:

‡ Or *silk*:

5 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim-wood.

6 Oyl for the light, spices for anointing oyl and for sweet incense,

* Chap. 28. 4.

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the * ephod and in the * breast-plate.

* Chap. 28. 15.

8 And let them make me a sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them.

9 According to all that I shew thee, *after* the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an ark of Shittim-wood: two cubites and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

* Chap. 37. 1.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it: and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof; and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark, the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* ‡ of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‡ Or, *of the matter of the mercy-seat.*

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth *their* wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another: toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the mercy-seat, from * between the two cherubims which *are* upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

* Num. 7. 18.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

* Chap. 37. 17.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and

and make thereto a crown of gold round about

25 And thou ſhalt make unto it a border of an hand breath round about, and thou ſhalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou ſhalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feet thereof.

27 Over againſt the border ſhall the rings be for places of the ſtaves to bear the table.

28 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou ſhalt make the diſhes thereof, and ſpoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, ‡ to cover withall: *of* pure gold ſhalt thou make them.

‡ Or, *to poure out with-all.*

30 And thou ſhalt ſet upon the table, ſhew-bread before me alway.

* Chap. 37. 17.

31 ¶ * And thou ſhalt make a candleſtick of pure gold: *of* beaten work ſhall the candleſtick be made: his ſhaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers ſhall be of the ſame.

32 And ſix branches ſhall come out of the ſides of it: three branches of the candleſtick out of the one ſide, and three branches of the candleſtick out of the other ſide.

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, *with* a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, *with* a knop and a flower: ſo in the ſix branches that come out of the candleſtick.

34 And in the candleſtick *ſhall be* foure bowls made like unto almonds, *with* their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there ſhall be* a knop under two branches of the ſame, and a knop under two branches of the ſame, and a knop under two branches of the ſame, according to the ſix branches that proceed out of the candleſtick.

36 Their knops and their branches ſhall be of the ſame: all it *ſhall be* one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou ſhalt make the ſeven lamps thereof: and they ſhall ‡ light the lamps thereof: that they may give light over againſt † it.

‡ Or, *cauſe to aſcend.*

† Heb. *the face of it.*

38 And the tongues thereof, and the ſnuff-diſhes thereof, *ſhall be of* pure gold.

* Acts. 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.

39 *Of* a talent of pure gold ſhall he make it, with all theſe veſſels.

† Heb. *which thou waſt cauſed to ſee.*

40 And * look that thou make *them* after their pattern, † which *was* ſhewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtains of the tabernacle. 7 The eleven curtains of goats hair. 14 The covering of rammes ſkinnes. 15 The boards of the tabernacle with their ſockets and barres. 31 The vail for the ark. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreover thou ſhal make the tabernacle *with* ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: *with* cherubims of † cunning work ſhalt thou make them.

† Heb. *the work of a cunning work-man or embroiderer.*

2 The length of one curtain *ſhall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, foure cubits: and every one of the curtains ſhall have one meaſure.

3 The five curtains ſhall be coupled together one to another: and *other* five curtains *ſhall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou ſhalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the ſelvedge in the coupling, and likewiſe ſhalt thou make in the uttermoſt edge of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the ſecond.

5 Fiftie loops ſhalt thou make in the one curtain, and fiftie loops ſhalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that *is* in the coupling of the ſecond, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou ſhalt make fiftie taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it ſhall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou ſhalt make curtains of goats *hair* to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains ſhalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *ſhall be* thirty cubits; and the breadth of one curtain, foure cubites: and the eleven curtains *ſhall be all* of one meaſure.

9 And thou ſhalt couple five curtains by themſelves, and ſix curtains by themſelves, and ſhalt double the ſixth curtain in the fore-front of the tabernacle.

10 And thou ſhalt make fiftie loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmoſt in the coupling, and fiftie loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the ſecond.

11 And thou ſhalt make fifty taches braſſe, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the ‡ tent together that it may be one.

‡ Or, *covering.*

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, ſhall hang over the back-ſide of the tabernacle

13 And a cubit on the one ſide, and a cubit on the other ſide † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent it ſhall hang over the ſides of the tabernacle, on this ſide, and on that ſide, to cover it.

† Heb. *in the remainder or ſurpluſage.*

14 And thou ſhalt make a covering for the tent

tent, of rammes skinnes died red, and a covering above *of* badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make boards for the tabernacle, *of* ſhittim-wood, ſtanding up.

16 Ten cubits *ſhall be* the length of a board, and a cubit and a half *ſhall be* the breadth of one board.

† Heb. hands. 17 Two † tenons *ſhall there be* in one board, ſet in order one againſt another: thus ſhalt thou make for all the boards of tabernacle.

18 And thou ſhalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twentie boards on the ſouth-ſide, ſouth-ward.

19 And thou ſhalt make fourty ſockets of ſilver, under the twenty boards: two ſockets under one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the ſecond ſide of the tabernacle on the north-ſide, *there ſhall be* twenty boards.

21 And their fourtie ſockets of ſilver: two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

22 And for the ſides of the tabernacle weſt-ward, thou ſhalt make ſix boards.

23 And two boards ſhalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two ſides.

† Heb. twined. 24 And they ſhall be † coupled together beneath, and they ſhall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus ſhall it be for them both; they ſhall be for the two corners.

25 And they ſhall be eight boards, and their ſockets of ſilver, ſixteen ſockets: two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make barres of ſhittim wood: five for the boards of the one ſide of the tabernacle

27 And five barres for the boards of the other ſide of the tabernacle, and five barres for the boards of the ſide of the tabernacle: for the two ſides weſt-ward.

28 And the middle barre in the mids of the boards ſhall reach from end to end.

29 And thou ſhalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold *for* places for the barres: and thou ſhalt overlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou ſhalt rear up the tabernacle * Chap. 25. 9, 40. Acts 7, 44. Heb. 8, 5. * according to the faſhion thereof; which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims ſhall it be made.

32 And thou ſhalt hang it upon foure pillars of ſhittim *wood*, overlaid with gold: their hooks ſhall be of gold; upon the foure ſockets of ſilver,

33 ¶ And thou ſhalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayeſt bring in thither within the vail, the ark of the teſtimony: and the vail ſhall divide unto you, between the holy *place*, and the moſt holy.

34 And thou ſhalt put the mercy-ſeat upon the ark of the teſtimony, in the moſt holy *place*.

35 And thou ſhalt ſet the table without the vail, and the candleſtick over againſt the table, on the ſide of the tabernacle toward the ſouth: and thou ſhalt put the table on the north-ſide.

36 And thou ſhalt make an hanging for the doore of the tent, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the hanging, five pillars of ſhittim-*wood*, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks ſhall be of gold: & thou ſhalt caſt five ſockets of braſſe for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The altar of burnt-offering, with the veſſels thereof. 9 The court of the tabernacle incloſed with hangings and pillars. 18 The meaſure of the court. 20 The oyl for the lamp.

AND thou ſhalt make an altar of ſhittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar ſhall be foure ſquare, and the height thereof *ſhall be* three cubits.

2 And thou ſhalt make the horns of it upon the foure corners thereof: his horns ſhall be of the ſame: and thou ſhalt overlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pannes to receive his aſhes, and his ſhovels, and his baſons, and his fleſh-hooks, and his fire-pannes: all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of net-work of braſſe; and upon the net ſhalt thou make foure braſen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it under the compaſſe of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midſt of the altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves for the altar, ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlay them with braſſe.

7 And the ſtaves ſhall be put into the rings, and the ſtaves ſhall be upon the two ſides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as † it was ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhall they make *it*. † Heb. he ſhewed.

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the court of the tabernacle for the ſouth-ſide, ſouth ward: *there*

shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twentie pillars thereof, and their twentie sockets *shall be* of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *shall be* of silver.

11 And likewise for the north-side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twentie pillars, and their twentie sockets of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court, on the west-side, *shall be* hangings of fiftie cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east-side, east-ward, *shall be* fiftie cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate shall be* fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings, fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court, *shall be* an hanging of twentie cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars *shall be* foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filleted with silver: their hooks *shall be* of silver, and their sockets of brasse.

† Heb. *fiftie by fiftie.*

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fiftie every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brasse.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the court *shall be* of brasse.

† Heb. *to ascend up.*

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyl olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp † to burn alwayes.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which *is* before the testimonie, Aaron and his sonnes shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: *It shall be* a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sonnes are set apart for the priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The ephod. 15 The breast-plate with twelve precious stones. 30 The Vrim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bels. 36 The plate of the mitre. 39 The embroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons sonnes.

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priests office, *even* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glorie and for beautie.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these *are* the garments which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joyned together.

‡ Or, *imbroidered.*

8 And the ‡curious girdle of the ephod which *is* upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; *even* of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel.

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the *other* stone according to their birth.

* Wisd. 18. 24.

11 *With the work of an engraver in stone, *like* the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel; thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memoriall unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD, upon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgement, with cunning work after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure-square it shall be *being* doubled; a spanne *shall be* the length thereof, and a spanne *shall be* the breadth thereof.

† Heb. *fill in it fillings of stone.*

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones, *even* foure rows of stones: *the first* row

shall

‡ Or, *rubie.* *shall be* a ‡ sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: *this shall be* the first row.

18 And the second row *shall be* an emeraud, a saphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row, a beryll, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold

† Heb. *fillings.* in their † inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; *like* the engravings of a signet, every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breast-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breast-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chains*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put *them* on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-plate, in the border thereof, which *is* in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod, underneath towards the fore-part thereof, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall binde the breast-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that *it* may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgement, upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgement the Urim & the Thummim, and they shal be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgement of the children of Israel upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the mids thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergion, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the ‡ hemme of it ‡ Or, *skirts.* thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet round about the hemme thereof; and bels of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 * And it shall be upon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out; that he die not. * Eccles. 45. 9.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alwayes upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sonnes thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glorie and for beautie.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt anoint them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office. † Heb. *fill their hand.*

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover † their nakednesse: from the loyns even unto the thighes they shall † reach. † Heb. *flesh of their nakednesse.*

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sonnes, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come neare unto the altar to minister in the holy *place*; that they bear not iniquitie, and die. *It shall be* a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him. † Heb. *be.*

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests.* 38 *The continuall burnt offering.* 45 *Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND this *is* the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priests office: *Take one young bullock, and two rammes without blemish, * Levit. 9. 2.

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened, tempered with oyl, and wafers unleavened anointed with oyl: of wheaten floure shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sonnes thou shalt bring unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aron the coat, & the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breast-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

* Chap. 30. 25. 7 Then shalt thou take the anointing * oyl, and poure *it* upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron, and his sonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the priests office shall be theirs: for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt† *consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

† Heb. *binde.*

† Heb. *fill the hand of.*

* Chap. 28, 41.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and * Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

* Levit. 1. 4.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar with thy finger and poure all the bloud beside the bottom of the altar.

* Levit. 3. 3. ‡ It seemeth by Anatomie, and the Hebrew doctours to be *the midriff.*

13 And * thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and ‡ the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skinne, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp; it *is* a sinne-offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme: and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and ‡ unto his head.

‡ Or, *upon.*

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ramme upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it *is* a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put *it* upon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right eare of his sonnes, and upon the thumbe of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that *is* upon the altar, and of the anointing oyl, and sprinkle *it* upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sonnes, and upon the garments of his sonnes with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ramme, the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and the right shoulder; for it *is* a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sonnes; and shalt ‡ wave them *for a* wave-offering before the LORD.

‡ Or, *shake to and fro.*

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them upon* the altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD; and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ramme of the consecration, *even* of *that* which *is* for Aaron, and of *that* which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shall be Aarons, and his sonnes by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, *even* their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 *And* † that sonne that is priest in his stead, shall put them on seven dayes, when he commeth into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

† Heb. he *of his sons.*

31 ¶ And

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eat the
* Lev.8.31 Matt.12.4. flesh of the ramme, and the * bread that *is* in the basket, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate, and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they *are* holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread, remain unto the morning; then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it *is* holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sinne-offering, for atonement, and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou shalt make atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this *is* that which thou shalt
* Num.28. 3. offer upon the altar; * two lambes of the first yeare, day by day continually.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lambe thou shalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deal of floure mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl: and the fourth part of an hin of wine *for* a drink-offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continuall burnt-offering, through out your generations, *at* the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children
† Or, Israel, of Israel, and ‡ *the tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the priests office.

* Lev.26. 12. 2Cor.6.16. 45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The altar of incense.* 11 *The ransome of soules.* 17 *The brasen laver.* 22 *The holy anointing oyl.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of Shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, (foure-square shal it be) and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the horns thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about. † Heb. *roof.* † Heb. *walls.*

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two † corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withall. † Heb. *ribs.*

5 And thou shalt make the staves of Shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail, that *is* by the ark of the testimonie; before the mercie-seat, that *is* over the testimonie, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon † sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it. † Heb. *incense of spices.*

8 And when Aaron † ‡ lighteth the lamps † at even, he shall burn incense upon it; a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations. ‡ Or, *setteth up.* † Heb. *causeth to ascend.*

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offering, neither shall ye poure drink-offering thereon. † Heb. *between the two evens.*

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a yeare, with the bloud of the sinne-offering of atonements: once in the yeare shall he make atonement upon it, throughout your generation: it *is* most holy unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 * When thou takest the summe of the
* Num.1.2. children of Israel, after † their number, then shall they give every man a ransome for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numbrest them: that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them. † Heb. *them that are to be numbred.*

13 This they shall give, every one that
* Lev.27. 25. Num.3.47. Ezek. 45. 12. passeth among them that are numbred; half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuarie (* A shekel *is* twentie gerahs) an half-shekel *shall*

be the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbred from twentie yeares old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

† Heb. *multiply.* † Heb. *diminish.*

15 The rich shall not †give more, and the poore shall not †give lesse then half a shekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memoriall unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brasse, and his foot also of brasse, to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feet thereat:

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neare to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe five hundred *shekels*, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, *even* two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fiftie *shekels*.

24 And of cassia five hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oyl-olive an *hin.

* Chap. 29. 40.

‡ Or, *perfumer.*

25 And thou shalt make it an oyl of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the ‡apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oyl.

26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the Ark of the testimony,

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever touched them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that *they* may minister unto me in the priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shal be an holy anointing oyl unto me, throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, & galbanum: *these* sweet spices with pure frank-incense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

† Heb. *subacted.*

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very smal, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And *as for* the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selves according to the composition thereof: it shal be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut of from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called, and made meet for the work of the tabernacle, 12 The observation of the sabbath is again commanded. 18 Moses receiveth the two tables.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 See, I have called by name, Bezaleel the *sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

* 1 Chron. 2. 20.

3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdome, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones to set *them*, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him, Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdome; that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimonie, and the mercy-seat that *is* thereupon, and all the †furniture of the tabernacle:

† Heb. *vessels.*

8 And

8 And the table, and his furniture, and the pure candleſtick with all his furniture, and the altar of incenſe:

9 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot:

10 And the clothes of ſervice, and the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes, to miniſter in the prieſts office:

11 And the anointing oyl, and ſweet incenſe for the holy *place*: according to all that I have commanded thee, ſhall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

13 Speak thou alſo unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verily my ſabbaths ye ſhall keep: for it *is* a ſigne between me and you, throughout your generations; that *ye* may know that I *am* the LORD, that doth ſanctifie you.

* Chap. 20. 8. Deut. 5. 12. Ezek. 20. 12. 14 * Ye ſhall keep the ſabbath therefore: for it *is* holy unto you: Every one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely be put to death: for whoſoever doeth *any* work therein, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from amongſt his people.

† Heb. holineſſe. 15 Six dayes may work be done, but in the ſeventh *is* the ſabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD: whoſoever doeth *any* work in the ſabbath-day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keep the ſabbath, to obſerve the ſabbath throughout their generations, *for* a perpetuall covenant.

* Gen. 1. 31. and 2. 2. 17 It *is* a ſigne between me and the children of Iſrael for ever: for * in ſix dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the ſeventh day he reſted, and was refreſhed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moſes, when he had made an ende of communing with him upon mount Sinai, * two tables of teſtimony, tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

* Deut. 9. 10.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calf. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreaty of Moſes he is appeaſed. 15 Moſes cometh down with the tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He deſtroyeth the calf. 22 Aarons excuſe for himſelf. 25 Moſes cauſeth the idolaters to be ſlain. 30 He prayeth for the people.

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themſelves together unto Aaron, and ſaid unto him, * Up, make us gods which ſhall go before us: for *as for* this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

* Acts 7. 40.

2 And Aaron ſaid unto them, Break off the golden eare-rings which *are* in the eares of your wives, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden eare-rings, which *were* in their eares, and brought *them* unto Aaron.

* 1 Kings 12. 28. Pſal. 106. 19. 4 * And he received *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they ſaid, Theſe *be* thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron ſaw *it*, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.

6 And they roſe up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the * people ſat down to eat and to drink, and roſe up to play.

* 1 Cor. 10. 7. 7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Go, get thee down: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt have corrupted *themſelves*.

* Deut. 9. 12. 8 They have turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worſhipped it, and have ſacrificed thereunto and ſaid, Theſe *be* thy gods, O Iſrael, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

* Chap. 33. 3. Deut. 9. 13. 9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * I have ſeen this people, and behold, it *is* a ſtiffnecked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

* Pſal. 106. 23. † Heb. *the face of the LORD.* 11 * And Moſes beſought † the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

* Num. 14. 13. 12 * Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeak and ſay, For miſchief did he bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountains, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil againſt thy people.

* Gen. 22. 17. and 15. 7. and 48. 16. 13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſervants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine own ſelf, and ſaideſt unto them, * I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtarres of heaven, and all this land that I have ſpoken of, will I give unto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherit it for ever.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the teſtimony

testimony *were* in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides; on the one side, and on the other were they written.

* Chap. 31. 18. 16 And the * tables *were* the work of God, and the writing *was* the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, *There is* a noise of warre in the camp.

18 And he said, *It is* not the voice of *them that* shout for mastery, neither *is it* the voice of *them that* cry for † being overcome: *but* the noise of *them that* sing, do I heare.

† Heb. weakenesse.

19 ¶ And it came to passe assoon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

* Deut. 9. 21. 20 * And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and strawed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink *of it*.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people that they *are set* on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us: for *as for* this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off: so they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame, amongst † their enemies)

† Heb. those that rose up against them.

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORDs side? *let him come* unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate thorowout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

‡ Or, And Moses said, Consecrate your selves to day to the LORD, because every man hath been against his son and against his brother, &c.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses; and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

† Heb. fill your hands.

29 ‡ For Moses had said, † Consecrate your selves to day to the LORD, *even* every man upon his son, and upon his brother, that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people; Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sinne.

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel shall go before thee: Nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuseth to go, as he had promised with the people. 4 The people mourn thereat. 7 The tabernacle is removed out of the camp. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses. 12 Moses desireth to see the glory of God.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, *and go up* hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I swore unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, saying; * Unto thy seed will I give it.

* Gen. 12. 7.

2 * And I will send an angel before thee, and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Iebusite:

* Deut. 7. 22. Iosh. 24. 11.

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee: for thou art * stiffe-necked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

* Chap. 32. 9. Deut. 9. 13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiff-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: And it came to passe, that every

one

one which ſought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes went out unto the tabernacle *that* all the people roſe up, and ſtood every man at his tent door, and looked after Moſes, untill he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe, as Moſes entred into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the door of the tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the tabernacle door: and all the people roſe up, and worſhipped every man in his tent door.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his ſervant Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, See thou ſayeſt unto me, Bring up this people, and thou haſt not let me know whom thou wilt ſend with me. Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I have found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation *is* thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhall go *with thee*, and I will give thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid unto him, If thy preſence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy ſight? *Is it* not in that thou goeſt with us? So ſhall we be ſeparated, I and thy people, from all the people, that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, I will do this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken; for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all my goodneſſe paſſe before thee, & I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; * and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will ſhew mercy on whom I will ſhew mercy.

* Rom. 9. 15.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and live.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou ſhalt ſtand upon a rock.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock; and will cover thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my back-parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeen.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 The tables are renewed. 5 The name of the LORD proclaimed. 8 Moſes entreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certain duties of the firſt table. 28 Moſes after fourty dayes in the mount, cometh down with the tables. 27 His face ſhineth, and he covereth it with a vail.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Hew thee two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt: and I will write upon *theſe* tables the words that were in the firſt tables which thou brakeſt.

* Deut. 10. 1.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelf there to me, in the top of the mount.

3 And no man ſhall * come up with thee, neither let any man be ſeen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks, nor herds feed before that mount.

* Chap. 19. 12.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt; and Moſes roſe up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of ſtone:

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long-ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and truth.

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiving iniquity and tranſgreſſion and ſinne, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third and to the fourth *generation*.

* Chap. 20. 5. Deut. 5. 9. Jerem. 32. 18.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongſt us (for it *is* a ſtiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquitie, and our ſinne, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, * I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, ſuch as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou *art*, ſhall ſee the work of the LORD: for it *is* a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

* Deut. 5. 2,

11 Obſerve thou that which I command

thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebuſite.

12 * Take heed to thy ſelf, leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, break their † images, and cut down their groves.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe name *is* Jealous, *is* a * jealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do ſacrifice unto their gods and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his ſacrifice,

16 And thou take of * their daughters unto thy ſonnes, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſonnes go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feaſt of * unleavened bread ſhalt thou keep: Seven dayes ſhalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and every firſtling among thy cattel, *whether* ox or ſheep, *that is male.*

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeem with a ‡ lambe: and if thou redeem *him* not, then ſhalt thou break his neck. All the firſt-born of thy ſonnes thou ſhalt redeem: and none ſhall appear before me * empty.

21 ¶ * Six dayes thou ſhalt work, but on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing-time and in harveſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 ¶ * And thou ſhalt obſerve the feaſt of weeks, of the firſt-fruits of wheat-harveſt, and the feaſt of in-gathering at the † years end.

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeare ſhall all your men-children appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeare.

25 * Thou ſhalt not offer the bloud of my ſacrifice with leaven, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of paſſeover be left unto the morning.

26 The firſt of the first-fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring unto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſee the * a kid in his mothers milk.

27 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write thou * theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe words I have made a covenant with thee and with Iſrael.

28 * And he was there with the LORD fourtie dayes and fourtie nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten † commandments.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes came down from mount Sinai (*with* the two tables of teſtimonie in Moſes hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the skinne of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the skinne of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called unto them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him; and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put * a vail on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeak with him, he took the vail off, untill he came out: And he came out and ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, *that* which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the skinne of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vail upon his face again untill he went in to ſpeak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ſabbath. 4 The free gifts for the tabernacle. 20 The readineſſe of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.

AND Moſes gathered all the congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid unto them, Theſe *are* the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould do them.

2 * Six dayes ſhall work be done, but on the ſeventh day there ſhall be to you an † holy-day, a ſabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoever doeth work therein, ſhall be put to death.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the ſabbath-day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering unto the LORD: * Whoſoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it; an offering of the LORD;

* Chap. 23, 32. Deut. 7, 20
† Heb. *ſtatues.*
* Chap. 20, 5.
* 1 Kings 11, 2.
* Chap. 23, 15.
* Chap. 13, 4.
* Chap. 22, 29. Ezek. 44, 30.
‡ Or, *kid.*
* Chap. 23, 15.
* Chap. 23, 12. Deut. 5, 12. Luke 13, 14.
* Chap. 23, 16.
† Heb. *revolution of the yeare.*
* Chap. 23, 14, 17. Deut. 16, 16.
* Chap. 23, 18.
* Chap. 23, 19. Deut. 14, 21.
* Deut. 4, 13.
* Chap. 24, 18. Deut. 9, 9.
† Heb. *words.*
* 2 Cor. 3, 13.
* Chap. 30, 9. Levit. 23, 3. Deut. 5, 12. Luke 13, 14.
† Heb. *holineſſe.*
* Chap 25, 2.

LORD; gold, and ſilver, and braſſe,
6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*,
7 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and ſhittim-wood,
8 And oyl for the light, and ſpices for anointing oyl, and for the ſweet incenſe,
9 And onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, for the ephod, and for the breaſt-plate.
10 And every wiſe-hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded;
*Chap. 26, 1, &c. 11 * The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets.
12 The ark and the ſtaves thereof, *with* the mercie-ſeat, and the vail of the covering,
13 The table and his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, and the ſhew-bread,
14 The candleſtick alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyl for the light,
*Chap. 30, 1. 15 * And the incenſe-altar, and his ſtaves, and the anointing oyl, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the doore at the entring in of the tabernacle,
*Chap. 27, 1. 16 * The altar of burnt-offering with his braſen grate, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot,
17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the court,
18 The pinnes of the tabernacle, and the pinnes of the court, and their cords,
19 The clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the prieſts office.
20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.
21 And they came, every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up, and every one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his ſervice, and for the holy garments.
22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, & brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.
23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*, and red skinnes of rammes, and badgers skinnes, brought *them*.
24 Every one that did offer an offering of ſilver and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom was found ſhittim-wood for any work of the ſervice, brought *it*.
25 And all the women that were wiſe-hearted, did ſpinne with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpunne, both of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linen.
26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them up in wiſdome, ſpunne goats *hair*.
27 And the rulers brought onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet; for the ephod, and for the breaſt-plate:
28 And * ſpice, and oyl for the light, and for the anointing oyl, and for the ſweet incenſe. *Chap. 30, 23.
29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made, by the hand of Moſes.
30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah. *Chap. 31, 2.
31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſdome, in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip:
32 And to deviſe curious works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe,
33 And in the cutting of ſtones to ſet *them*, and in carving of wood to make any manner of cunning work.
34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan.
35 Them hath he filled with wiſdome of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of thoſe that deviſe cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offerings are delivered to the workmen.* 5 *The liberalitie of the people is reſtrained.* 8 *The curtains of cherubims.* 14 *The curtains of goats hair.* 19 *The covering of skinnes.* 20 *The boards with their ſockets.* 30 *The barres.* 35 *The vail* 37 *The hanging for the doore.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſdome and underſtanding, to know how to work all manner of work for the ſervice of the ſanctuarie, according to all that the LORD had commanded.
2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab,

and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdome, *even* every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought, for the work of the service of the sanctuarie, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

4 And all the wise men that wrought all the work of the sanctuarie, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more then enough for the service of the work which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuarie: so the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

* Chap. 26, 3. 4. 8 ¶ * And every wise-hearted man, among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain *was* twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain foure cubits: the curtains *were* all of one size.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

* Chap. 26, 10. 12 * Fiftie loops made he in one curtain, and fiftie loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fiftie taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats *hair*, for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirtie cubits, and foure cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains *were* of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fiftie loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fiftie loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fiftie taches of brasse to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent, of rammes skinnes died red, and a covering of badgers skinnes above *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle, of shittim-wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twentie boards for the south-side, southward.

24 And fourtie sockets of silver he made under the twentie boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle *which is* toward the north-corner, he made twentie boards,

26 And their fourtie sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle west-ward, he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

† Heb. twined. 29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

† Heb. two sockets, two sockets under one board. 30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver † under every board two sockets.

* Chap. 25, 28. and 30, 5. 31 ¶ And he made * barres of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five barres for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five barres for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides west-ward.

33 And he made the middle barre to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the barres, and overlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: *with* cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of shittim-

ſhittim-*wood*, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold, and he caſt for them foure ſockets of ſilver.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle doore, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, † of needle-work,

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their five ſockets *were* of braſſe.

† Heb. *the work of a needle-worker*, or *embroyderer*.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The ark.* 6 *The mercie-ſeat with cherubims.* 10 *The table with his veſſels.* 17 *The candleſtick with his lamps and inſtruments.* 25 *The altar of incenſe.* 29 *The anointing oyl, and ſweet incenſe.*

AND Bezaleel made * the ark of ſhittim-wood: two cubits and a half *was* the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it.

* Chap. 25. 10.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold, *to be ſet* by the foure corners of it: even two rings upon the one ſide of it, and two rings upon the other ſide of it.

4 And he made ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the ſtaves into the rings, by the ſides of the ark, to bear the ark.

* Chap. 25. 17.

6 ¶ And he made the * mercie ſeat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercie-ſeat:

‡ Or, *one of, &c.*

8 One cherub ‡ on the end on this ſide, and another cherub ‡ on the *other* end on that ſide: out of the mercie-ſeat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‡ Or, *one of, &c.*

9 And the cherubims ſpread out their wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercie-ſeat, with their faces one to another; *even* to the mercie-ſeat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of ſhittim-wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Alſo he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about

13 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings upon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.

14 Over againſt the border were the rings, the places for the ſtaves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, & overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the veſſels which *were* upon the table, his * diſhes, and his ſpoons, and his bowls, and his covers ‡ to cover withall, of pure gold.

* Chap. 25. 29.

‡ Or, *to powre out with all.*

17 ¶ And he made the * candleſtick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candleſtick, his ſhaft and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the ſame.

* Chap. 25. 31.

18 And ſix branches going out of the ſides thereof: three branches of the candleſtick out of the one ſide thereof, and three branches of the candleſtick out of the other ſide thereof.

19 Three bowls made after the faſhion of almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: ſo throughout the ſix branches, going out of the candleſtick.

20 And in the candleſtick *were* foure bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers.

21 And a knop under two branches of the ſame, and a knop under two branches of the ſame, and a knop under two branches of the ſame, according to the ſix branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the ſame: all of it *was* one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his ſeven lamps, and his ſnuffers, and his ſnuff-diſhes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the veſſels thereof.

25 ¶ * And he made the incenſe-altar of ſhittim-wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit (*it was* foure-ſquare) and two cubits *was* the height of it; the horns thereof were of the ſame.

* Chap. 30. 1.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the ſides thereof round about, and the horns of it: alſo he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two ſides thereof, to be places for the ſtaves to bear it withall.

28 And he made the ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oyl, and the pure incenſe of ſweet ſpices, according to the work of the apothecarie.

* Chap. 30. 35.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offering.* 8 *The laver of braſſe.* 9 *The court.* 21 *The ſumme of that the people offered.*

AND * he made the altar of burnt-offering of ſhittim-wood: five cubits *was* the

* Chap. 27. 1.

length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof (*it was* foure-ſquare) and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the foure corners of it: the horns thereof were of the ſame, and he overlaid it with braſſe.

3 And he made all the veſſels of the altar, the pots, and the ſhovels, and the baſons, *and* the fleſh-hooks, and the fire-pannes: all the veſſels thereof made he of braſſe.

4 And he made for the altar a braſen grate of net-work, under the compaſſe thereof, beneath unto the midſt of it.

5 And he caſt foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of braſſe, to be places for the ſtaves.

6 And he made the ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlaid them with braſſe.

7 And he put the ſtaves into the rings on the ſides of the altar, to bear it withall; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver of braſſe, and the foot of it, of braſſe, of the ‡ looking-glaſſes of *the women* † aſſembling, which aſſembled at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

‡ Or, *braſen glaſſes.*
† Heb. *aſſembling by troups.*

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the ſouth-ſide ſouth-ward, the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twentie, and their braſen ſockets twentie: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of ſilver.

11 And for the north-ſide, *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twentie, and their ſockets of braſſe twentie: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of ſilver.

12 And for the weſt-ſide *were* hangings of fiftie cubits, their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of ſilver.

13 And for the eaſt-ſide eaſt-ward fiftie cubits.

14 The hangings of the one ſide *of the gate were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And for the other ſide of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the ſockets for the pillars *were* of braſſe, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of ſilver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of ſilver, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with ſilver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court *was* needle-work, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen: and twentie cubits *was* the length, and the height in the breadth *was* five cubits, anſwerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars *were* foure, and their ſockets of braſſe foure, their hooks of ſilver and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets, of ſilver.

20 And all the * pinnes of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were* of braſſe. *Chap. 27. 19.

21 ¶ This is the ſumme of the tabernacle *even* of the tabernacle of teſtimonie, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moſes, *for* the ſervice of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, ſonne to Aaron the Prieſt.

22 And Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, & a cunning workman, & an embroiderer in blue, & in purple, & in ſcarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy *place*, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and ſeven hundred and thirty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

25 And the ſilver of them that were numbred of the congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thouſand ſeven hundred and threeſcore and fifteen ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

26 A bekah for † every man, *that is*, half a ſhekel, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, for every one that went to be numbred, from twenty yeares old and upward, for ſix hundred thouſand, and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty *men*.

† Heb. *a poll.*

27 And of the hundred talents of ſilver, were caſt the ſockets of the ſanctuary, and the ſockets of the vail; an hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand ſeven hundred ſeventy and five *ſhekels*, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offering *was* ſeventy talents, and two thouſand and foure hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith he made the ſockets to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the braſen altar, and the braſen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the altar.

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of service and holy garments. 2 The ephod. 8 The breast plate. 22 The robe of the ephod. 27 The coats mitre, and girdle of fine linnen. 30 The plate of the holy crown. 32 All is viewed and approved by Moses.

AND of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of service. to do service in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Chap. 31. 10. and 35. 19.

2 And he made the ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, & scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut *it* into wiers, to work *it* in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, *with* cunning work.

4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, to couple *it* together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that *was* upon it, *was* of the same, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Chap. 28. 9. 6 ¶ * And they wrought onyx-stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graven as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel.

*Chap. 28. 12. 7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a * memoriall to the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 ¶ And he made the breast-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was foure-square, they made the breast-plate double: a spanne *was* the length thereof, and a spanne the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they set in it foure rows of stones: ‡ Or, ruby. *the first* row *was* a ‡ sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this *was* the first row.

11 And the second row, an emerald, a saphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a beryll, an onyx, and a jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breast-plate chains, at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breast-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breast-plate upon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did binde the breast-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergion, *with* a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made upon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined linen.

*Chap. 28. 33. 25 And they made * bels of pure gold, and put the bels between the pomegranates, upon the hemme of the robe, round about between the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomgranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to minister *in*; as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron and for his sonnes;

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and * linen breeches of fine twined linen,

*Chap. 28. 42.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needle-work; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown, of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a signet, * HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

* Chap. 28. 36.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten *it* on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished; and the children of Israel did according to all

that

that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the covering of rammes skinnes died red, and the covering of badgers skinnes, and the vail of the covering.

35 The Ark of the teſtimony, & the ſtaves thereof, and the mercy-ſeat.

36 The table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread,

37 The pure candleſtick, with the lamps thereof, *even with* the lamps to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyl for light.

38 And the golden altar, and the anoynting oyl, and † the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the tabernacle doore,

† Heb. *the incenſe of ſweet ſpices.*

39 The braſen altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot.

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, his cords, and his pinnes, and all the veſſels of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation.

41 The clothes of ſervice to do ſervice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and his ſonnes garments to miniſter in the prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the work.

43 And Moſes did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even ſo had they done it: And Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anointed; 13 Aaron and his ſonnes to be ſanctified. 16 Moſes performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth, ſhalt thou ſet up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the ark of the teſtimony, and cover the ark with the vail.

4 And * thou ſhalt bring in the table, and ſet in order † the things that are to be ſet in order upon it, & thou ſhalt bring in the candleſtick, and light the lamps thereof.

* Chap. 26, 35.

† Heb. *the order thereof.*

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of gold for the incenſe before the ark of the teſtimony, & put the hanging of the doore to the tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of the burnt-offering, before the doore of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court-gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the anointing oyl, and anoint the tabernacle and all that *is* therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the altar: and it ſhall be an altar † moſt holy.

† Heb. *holineſſe of holineſſes.*

11 And thou ſhalt anoint the laver and his foot, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſonnes unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and ſanctifie him, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

14 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou ſhalt anoint them, as thou didſt anoint their father, that they may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office: for their anointing ſhall ſurely be an everlaſting prieſthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moſes: according to all that the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, in the firſt moneth, in the ſecond yeare, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that the * tabernacle was reared up.

* Num. 7. 1

18 And Moſes reared up the tabernacle, and faſtened his ſockets, and ſet up the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he ſpread a broad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moſes,

20 ¶ And he took and put the teſtimony into the ark, and ſet the ſtaves on the ark, and put mercy-ſeat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle and * ſet up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the teſtimony; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 35 12.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the ſide of the tabernacle north-ward, without the vail.

23 And he ſet the bread in order upon it, before

before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And he put the candleſtick in the tent of the congregation, over againſt the table, on the ſide of the tabernacle ſouth-ward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the vail.

27 And he burnt ſweet incenſe thereon, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And he ſet up the hanging, at the doore of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the doore of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering, as the
*Chap.30, 9. *LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And he ſet the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to waſh *withall.*

31 And Moſes, and Aaron, and his ſonnes, waſhed their hands and their feet thereat,

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came neare unto the altar, they waſhed, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and ſet up the hanging of the court-gate; ſo Moſes finiſhed the work.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. * Num 9. 19. 1 Kings 8. 10.

35 And Moſes was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, becauſe the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Iſrael † went onward in all their journeys: † Heb. journeyed.

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, throughout all their journeys.

The third book of MOSES, *called* LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

1 The burnt-offerings, 3 of the herd, 10 of the flocks, 14 of the fowls.

AND the LORD called unto Moſes, and ſpake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye ſhall bring your offering of the cattel, *even*, of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering *be* a burnt-ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemiſh: he ſhall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

*Exod.29, 10. 4 * And he ſhall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it ſhall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he ſhall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall bring the blood, and ſprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that *is* by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he ſhall ſlay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſonnes of Aaron the prieſt ſhall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is* in the fire, which *is* upon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs ſhall he waſh in water, and the prieſts ſhall burn all on the altar, *to be* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering *be* of the flocks, *namely*, of the ſheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-ſacrifice, he ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And he ſhall kill it on the ſide of the altar north-ward, before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall ſprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he ſhall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the prieſt ſhall lay

that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the covering of rammes skinnes died red, and the covering of badgers skinnes, and the vail of the covering.

35 The Ark of the teſtimony, & the ſtaves thereof, and the mercy-ſeat.

36 The table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread,

37 The pure candleſtick, with the lamps thereof, *even with* the lamps to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyl for light.

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyl, and † the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the tabernacle doore,

† Heb. *the incenſe of ſweet ſpices.*

39 The braſen altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot.

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, his cords, and his pinnes, and all the veſſels of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation.

41 The clothes of ſervice to do ſervice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and his ſonnes garments to miniſter in the prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the work.

43 And Moſes did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even ſo had they done it: And Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anointed; 13 Aaron and his ſonnes to be ſanctified. 16 Moſes performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth, ſhalt thou ſet up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the ark of the teſtimony, and cover the ark with the vail.

*Chap. 26, 35. † Heb. *the order thereof.*

4 And * thou ſhalt bring in the table, and ſet in order † the things that are to be ſet in order upon it, & thou ſhalt bring in the candleſtick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of gold for the incenſe before the ark of the teſtimony, & put the hanging of the doore to the tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of the burnt-offering, before the doore of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court-gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the anointing oyl, and anoint the tabernacle and all that *is* therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the altar: and it ſhall be an altar † moſt holy.

† Heb. *holineſſe of holineſſes.*

11 And thou ſhalt anoint the laver and his foot, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſonnes unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and ſanctifie him, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

14 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou ſhalt anoint them, as thou didſt anoint their father, that they may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office: for their anointing ſhall ſurely be an everlaſting prieſthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moſes: according to all that the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, in the firſt moneth, in the ſecond yeare, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that the * tabernacle was reared up.

* Num. 7. 1

18 And Moſes reared up the tabernacle, and faſtened his ſockets, and ſet up the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he ſpread a broad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moſes,

20 ¶ And he took and put the teſtimony into the ark, and ſet the ſtaves on the ark, and put mercy-ſeat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle and * ſet up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the teſtimony; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 35. 12.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the ſide of the tabernacle north-ward, without the vail.

23 And he ſet the bread in order upon it, before

before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And he put the candleſtick in the tent of the congregation, over againſt the table, on the ſide of the tabernacle ſouth-ward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the vail.

27 And he burnt ſweet incenſe thereon, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And he ſet up the hanging, at the doore of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the doore of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering, as the
[a] Chap. 30, 9. * LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And he ſet the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to waſh *withall*.

31 And Moſes, and Aaron, and his ſonnes, waſhed their hands and their feet thereat,

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came neare unto the altar, they waſhed, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and ſet up the hanging of the court-gate; ſo Moſes finiſhed the work.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. * Num 9. 19. 1 Kings 8. 10.

35 And Moſes was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, becauſe the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Iſrael † went onward in all their journeys: † Heb. journeyed.

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, throughout all their journeys.

The third book of MOSES, *called* LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

1 The burnt-offerings, 3 of the herd, 10 of the flocks, 14 of the fowls.

AND the LORD called unto Moſes, and ſpake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye ſhall bring your offering of the cattel, *even*, of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering *be* a burnt-ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemiſh: he ſhall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

[b] Exod. 29, 10. 4 * And he ſhall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it ſhall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he ſhall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall bring the blood, and ſprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that *is* by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he ſhall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſonnes of Aaron the prieſt ſhall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is* in the fire, which *is* upon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs ſhall he waſh in water, and the prieſts ſhall burn all on the altar, *to be* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering *be* of the flocks, *namely*, of the ſheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-ſacrifice, he ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And he ſhall kill it on the ſide of the altar north-ward, before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall ſprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he ſhall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the prieſt ſhall lay

them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

†Heb. pluck of the head with the nail.

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east-part, by the place of the ashes.

‡Or, the filth thereof

17 And he shall cleave it, with the wings thereof, *but* shall not divide *it* a sunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: it *is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat-offering of floure with oyl and incense.* 4 *either baken in the oven,* 5 *or on a plate,* 7 *or in a frying-panne:* 12 *or of the first-fruits in the eare.* 13 *The salt of the meat-offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine floure: and he shall poure oyl upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the priests: and he shall take there out his handfull of the floure thereof, and of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the priest shall burn the memoriall of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat-offering *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

* Ecclus 7 31.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* an unleavened cake of fine floure mingled with oyl, or unleavened wafers anointed with oyl.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* ‡in a panne, it shall be of fine floure unleavened, mingled with oyl.

‡ Or, on a flat plate, or fisce.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and poure oyl thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* in the frying-panne, it shall be made of fine floure with oyl.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of these things, unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering *a memoriall thereof, and shall burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* an * offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

* Verse 2.
* Exod. 29. 18.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD; but they shall not † be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

† Heb. ascend.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

* Mark. 9. 49.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green eares of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyl upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The peace-offering of the herd:* 6 *of the flock.* 7 *either a lambe,* 12 *or a goat.*

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether *it be* a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sonnes the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD; *the ‡ fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

* Exod. 29 22.
‡ Or, suet.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flancks, and the ‡caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

‡Or, midriff over the liver and over the kidneys.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burn it on the altar

altar upon the burnt-sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the bloud thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof, *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shal he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering *be* a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the bloud thereof upon the altar round about.

44 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shal he take away.

15 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour. * All the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor * bloud.

* Chap. 7. 25.

* Gen. 9. 4. Chap. 7, 20 and 17, 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The sinne-offering of ignorance, 3 for the priest. 13 for the congregation, 22 for the ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sinne through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD (*concerning things* which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed, do sinne according to the sinne of the people; then let him bring for his sinne which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto the LORD for a sinne-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD:

5 And the priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks bloud, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the bloud, and sprinkle of the bloud seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put *some* of the bloud upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall poure * all the bloud of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

* Chap. 5, 9

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sinne-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards:

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 * And the skinne of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

* Exod. 29 14. Num. 19, 5.

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth † without the camp, unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and * burn him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

† Heb. *to without the camp.*

* Heb. 13. 11.

† Heb. *as the pouring out of the ashes.*

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, * and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, & they have done *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD, *concerning things* which should not be done, and are guiltie:

* Chap. 5. 2, 3, 4.

14 When the sinne which thy have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sinne, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall

lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullocks bloud to the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the priest shall dip his finger *in some* of the bloud, and sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail.

18 And he shall put *some* of the bloud upon the horns of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall poure out all the bloud at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sinne-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carrie forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sinne-offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned, and done *somewhat* through ignorance *against* any of the commandments of the LORD his God, *concerning things* which should not be done, and is guiltie;

23 Or if his sinne, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it *is* a sinne-offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the bloud of the sinne-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall poure out his bloud at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sinne, and it shall be forgiven him.

† Heb. *any soul.* † Heb *people of the land.*

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sinne through ignorance, while he doeth *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD, *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and be guiltie;

28 Or if his sinne, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sinne-offering, and slay the sinne-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the bloud thereof with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall poure out all the bloud thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And * he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn *it* upon the altar, for a * sweet savour unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him. * Chap. 3. 14. * Exod. 29. 18.

32 And if he bring a lambe for a sinne-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sinne-offering, and slay it for a sinne-offering, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the bloud of the sinne-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall poure out all the bloud thereof at the bottom of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD, and the priest shall make an atonement for his sinne that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge. 2 in touching an unclean thing. 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespasse-offering, of the flock; 7 of fowls. 11 or of flowre. 14 The trespasse-offering in sacriledge. 17 and in sinnes of ignorance.

AND if a soul sinne, and heare the voice of swearing, and *is* a witnesse, whether he hath seen or known *of it*; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquitie.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether *it be* a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattel, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be unclean, and guiltie.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness *it be* that a man shall be defiled withall, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guiltie.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with *his* lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever *it be* that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guiltie in one of these.

5 And

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guiltie in one of these things, that he shall confesse that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his tresse-offering unto the LORD for his sinne which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lambe or a kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

† Heb. *his hand cannot reach to the sufficiencie of a lambe.*

7 And if † he be not able to bring a lambe, then he shall bring for his tresse which he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer *that* which *is* for the sinne-offering first, and * wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide *it* asunder.

* Chap. 1, 15.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the bloud of the sinne-offering upon the side of the altar, and the rest of the bloud shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it *is* a sinne-offering.

‡ Or, *ordinance.*

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the ‡ manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, for his sinne which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that sinned, shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine floure for a sinne-offering: he shall put no oyl upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it *is* a sinne-offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handfull of it, * *even* a memoriall thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, * according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a sinne-offering.

¶ Chap. 2. 2

* Chap. 4, 35.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sinne that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* shall be the priests, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If a soul commit a tresse, and sinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring for his tresse unto the LORD, a ramme without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuarie, for a tresse-offering.

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing; and shall adde the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the tresse-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a * soul sinne, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wist *it* not, yet is he guiltie, and shall bear his iniquitie.

* Chap 4. 2

18 And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flock, with the estimation, for a tresse-offering unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist *it* not; and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It *is* a tresse-offering: he hath certainly tressed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The tresse-offering for sinnes done wittingly. 8 The law of the burnt-offering, 14 and of the meat-offering. 9 The offering at the consecration of a priest. 24 The law of the sinne-offering.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 If a soul sinne, and commit a tresse against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in ‡ † fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;

‡ Or, *dealing.* † Heb. *putting of the hand.*

3 Or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, & * sweareth falsly; in any of all these that a man doeth sinning therein:

* Num. 5, 6

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guiltie, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsly; he shall even, * restore it in the principall, & shall adde the fifth part more thereto, & give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, ‡ † in the day of his tresse-offering.

* Chap. 5. 16.

‡ Or, *in the day of his being found guilty.* † Heb. *in the day of his tresse*

6 And he shall bring his tresse-offering unto the LORD, a ramme without blemish out of the * flock, with thy estimation, for a tresse-offering, unto the priest.

* Chap. 5. 15.

7 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in tressing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sonnes, saying, This *is* the law of the burnt-offering: (It *is* the burnt-offering, ‡ because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.)

‡ Or, *for the burning.*

10 And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire

hath conſumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the aſhes without the camp, unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar ſhall be burning in it; it ſhall not be put out: and the prieſt ſhall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he ſhall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire ſhall ever be burning upon the altar: it ſhall never go out.

* Chap. 2, 3. Num. 15, 4.

14 ¶ * And this *is* the law of the meat-offering: the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he ſhall take of it his handfull, of the floure of the meat-offering, and of the oyl thereof, and all the frankincenſe which *is* upon the meat-offering, and ſhall burn *it* upon the altar, for a ſweet ſavour, *even* the * memoriall of it unto the LORD.

* Chap. 2, 9.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſonnes eat: with unleavened bread ſhall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they ſhall eat it.

17 It ſhall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* moſt holy, as *is* the ſinne-offering, & as the treſpaſſe-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eat of it: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * Every one that toucheth them ſhall be holy.

* Exod. 29. 37.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his ſonnes, which they ſhall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an *ephah of fine floure for a meat-offering perpetuall, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

* Exod. 16. 36.

21 In a pan it ſhall be made with oyl, *and when it is* baken, thou ſhalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering ſhalt thou offer for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

22 And the prieſt of his ſonnes that is anointed in his ſtead, ſhall offer it: *It is* a ſtatute for ever unto the LORD, it ſhall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the prieſt ſhall be wholly burnt: it ſhall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes ſaying,

25 Speak unto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, ſaying, This *is* the law of the ſinne-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed ſhall the ſinne-offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* moſt holy.

26 The prieſt that offereth it for ſinne, ſhall eat it: in the holy place ſhall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatſoever ſhall touch the fleſh thereof ſhall be holy: and when there is ſprinkled of the bloud thereof upon any garment, thou ſhalt waſh that whereon it was ſprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen veſſel wherein it is ſodden, * ſhall be broken: and if it be ſodden in a braſen pot, it ſhall be both ſcoured, and rinſed in water.

* Chap. 11, 33.

29 All the males among the prieſts ſhall eat thereof: it *is* moſt holy.

30 * And no ſinne-offering whereof *any* of the bloud is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy *place*, ſhall be eaten: it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

* Heb. 13, 11.

CHAP. VII.

1 The law of the treſpaſſe-offering, 11 and of the peace offerings, 12 whether it be for a thanksgiving, 16 or a vow, or a free-will-offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the bloud are forbidden. 28 The prieſts portion in the peace-offerings.

LIkewiſe this *is* the law of the treſpaſſe-offering: it *is* moſt holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, ſhall they kill the treſpaſſe-offering: and the bloud thereof ſhall he ſprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he ſhall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

5 And the prieſt ſhall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a treſpaſſe-offering.

6 Every male among the prieſts ſhall eat thereof: it ſhall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* moſt holy.

7 As the ſinne-offering *is*, ſo *is* the treſpaſſe-offering: *there is* one law for them: the prieſt that maketh atonement therewith, ſhall have *it*.

8 And the prieſt that offereth any mans burnt-offering, *even* the prieſt ſhall have to himſelf the skinne of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dreſſed in the frying-panne, and ‡ in the panne, ſhall be the prieſts that offereth it.

‡ Or, *on the flat plate, or ſice.*

10 And

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oyl, and dry, ſhall all the ſonnes of Aaron have, one *as much* as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which he ſhall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thankſgiving, then he ſhall offer with the ſacrifice of thankſgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oyl, and unleavened wafers anointed with oyl, and cakes mingled with oyl, of fine floure, fryed.

13 Beſides the cakes, he ſhall offer for his offering, leavened bread, with the ſacrifice of thankſgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he ſhall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it ſhall be the prieſts that ſprinkleth the bloud of the peace-offerings.

15 And the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings for thankſgiving, ſhall be eaten the ſame day that it is offered: he ſhall not leave any of it untill the morning.

16 But if the ſacrifice of his offering *be* a vow, or a voluntary offering, it ſhall be eaten the ſame day that he offereth his ſacrifice: and on the morrow alſo the remainder of it ſhall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the fleſh of the ſacrifice on the third day, ſhall be burnt with fire.

18 And if *any* of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it ſhall not be accepted, neither ſhall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it ſhall be an abomination, and the ſoul that eateth of it, ſhall bear his iniquitie.

19 And the fleſh that toucheth any unclean thing, ſhall not be eaten, it ſhall be burnt with fire: and as for the fleſh, all that be clean ſhall eat thereof

20 But the ſoul that eateth of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings, that *pertain* unto the LORD, * having his uncleanneſſe upon him, even that ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people. *Chap. 15. 3.

21 Moreover, the ſoul that ſhall touch any unclean thing, *as* the uncleanneſſe of man, or *any* unclean beaſt, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace-offerings which *pertain* unto the LORD, even that ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Ye ſhall eat no manner fat, of ox, or of ſheep, or of goat. *Chap. 3. 17.

24 And the fat of the † beaſt that dieth of it ſelf, and the fat of that which is torn with beaſts, may be uſed in any other uſe: but ye ſhall in no wiſe eat of it. † Heb. *ear-eaſe.*

25 For whoſoever eateth the fat of the beaſt, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the ſoul that eateth *it*, ſhall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreover, ye ſhall eat no manner of bloud, *whether it be* of fowl or of beaſt, in any of your dwellings. * Gen. 9. 4. Chap. 3. 17. and 17. 14.

27 Whatſoever ſoul *it be* that eateth any manner of bloud, even that ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

29 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, He that offereth the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, ſhall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands ſhall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breaſt, it ſhall he bring, that * the breaſt may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD. *Exod. 29. 24.

31 And the prieſt ſhall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breaſt ſhall be Aarons and his ſonnes.

32 And the right ſhoulder ſhall ye give unto the prieſt for an heave-offering, of the ſacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the ſonnes of Aaron that offereth the bloud of the peace-offerings, and the fat, ſhall have the right ſhoulder for *his* part.

34 For the wave-breaſt and the heave-ſhoulder have I taken of the children of Iſrael, from off the ſacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the prieſt, and unto his ſonnes, by a ſtatute for ever, from among the children of Iſrael.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his ſonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day *when* he preſented them, to miniſter unto the LORD in the prieſts office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Iſrael, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a ſtatute for ever, throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the ſinne-offering, and of the treſpaſſe-offering, and of the conſecrations, and of the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moſes in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded

the

the children of Iſrael to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moſes conſecrateth Aaron and his ſonnes. 14 Their ſinne-offering. 18 Their burnt-offering. 22 The ram of conſecrations. 31 The place and time of their conſecration.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Take Aaron and his ſonnes with him, and *the garments, and * the anointing oyl, and a bullock for the ſinne-offering, and two rammes, and a basket of unleavend bread.

* Exod 28. 2 3.
* Exod. 30. 24.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and the aſſembly was gathered together unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moſes ſaid unto the congregation, * This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

¶ Exod 29. 4.

6 And Moſes brought Aaron and his ſonnes, and waſhed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breaſt-plate upon him: alſo he * put in the breaſt-plate the Urim and the Thummim.

* Exod. 28. 30, &c.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head; alſo upon the mitre, *even* upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 28, 29, &c.

10 And Moſes took the anointing oyl, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that *was* therein, and ſanctified them.

11 And he ſprinckled thereof upon the altar, ſeven times, and anointed the altar and all his veſſels, both the laver and his foot, to ſanctifie them.

12 And he * poured of the anointed oyl upon Aarons head, and anointed him, to ſanctifie him.

* Eccluſ 40, 15. Pſa. 133, 2. * Heb. *bound.*

13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſonnes, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 29 1.

14 * And he brought the bullock for the ſinne-offering, and Aaron and his ſonnes laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the ſinne-offering.

15 And he ſlew *it*, and Moſes took the bloud, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the bloud at the bottom of the altar, and ſanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moſes burned *it* upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his fleſh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp, as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 29 14.

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his ſonnes laid their hands upon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed *it*, and Moſes ſprinkled the bloud upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moſes burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And *he* waſhed the inwards and the legs in water, and Moſes burnt the whole ramme upon the altar: it *was* a burnt-ſacrifice for a ſweet ſavour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And * he brought the other ramme, the ramme of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſonnes laid their hands upon the head of the ramme:

* Exod. 29 31.

23 And he ſlew *it*, and Moſes took of the bloud of it, and put *it* upon the tip of Aarons right eare, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons ſonnes, and Moſes put of the bloud upon the tip of their right eare, & upon the thumbes of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moſes ſprinkled the bloud upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right ſhoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, & a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right ſhoulder.

27 And he put all * upon Aarons hands, and upon his ſonnes hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29 24, &c.

28 And Moſes took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they *were* conſecrations for a ſweet ſavour: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moſes took the breaſt and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: *for*

of

of the ramme of consecration it was Mo-
*Exod.29. 26. ses * part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oyl, and of the bloud which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled *it* upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, and upon his sonnes, and upon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, Boyl the flesh at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there
*Exod.29. 32. * eat it with the bread that *is* in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* seven daies, untill the daies of your consecration be
*Exod.29. 35. at an end: for * seven daies shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven dayes, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron for himself and the people. 8 The sinne-offering, 12 and the burnt-offering for himself. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron blesse the people. 24 Fire cometh from the Lord, upon the altar.

AND it came to passe on the eight day, *that* Moses called Aaron and his sonnes,
*Exod.29. 1. and the elders of Israel;

2 And he said unto Aaron, * Take thee a young calf for a sinne-offering, and a ramme for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a sinne-offering, and a calf, and a lambe *both* of the first yeare, without blemish, for a burnt-offering.

4 Also a bullock and a ramme, for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oyl: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought *that* which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neare and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy sinne-offering, & thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy self and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, & slew the calf of the sinne-offering, which *was* for himself.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the bloud unto him: and he dipt his finger in the bloud, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the bloud at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat & the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the sinne-offering he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering, and Aarons sonnes presented unto him the bloud, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering and took the goat which *was* the sinne-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sinne, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the ‡ manner.

‡ Or, *ordinance.*

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and † took an handfull thereof, and burnt *it* upon the altar, * beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

†Heb. *filled his hand out of it.*
*Exod.29. 28.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons sonnes presented unto him the bloud (which he sprinkled upon the altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ramme the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering be-

for the LORD; as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and bleſſed them, and came down from offering of the ſinne-offering, and the burnt offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

* Gen. 4. 4. 1. King. 18. 38. 2 Chron. 7. 1. 2. Mac. 2. 10, 11.

24 And *there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: *which* when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces,

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu for offering of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire, 6 Aaron and his ſonnes are forbidden to mourn for them. 8 The prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things 16 Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſſing thereof.

* Num. 3. 4. and 26. 61. 1. Chron. 24. 2.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, took either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and devoured them, and he died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan, the ſonnes of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and ſaid unto them, Come neare, carry your brethren from before the ſanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went neare, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his ſonnes, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leſt wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye ſhall not go out from the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt you die; for the anointing oyl of the LORD *is* upon you: and they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, ſaying.

9 Do not drink wine nor ſtrong drink, thou nor thy ſonnes with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt ye die: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken unto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beſide the altar: for it *is* moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhall eat it in the holy place, becauſe it *is* thy due and thy ſonnes due of the ſacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

14 And *the wave-breaſt and heave-ſhoulder ſhall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for *they be* thy due, and thy ſonnes due, *which* are given out of the ſacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Iſrael.

* Exod. 29. 24.

15 The heave ſhoulder, & the wave-breaſt ſhall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it* for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it ſhall be thine, and thy ſonnes with thee, by a ſtatute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goat of the ſinne-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left *alive*, ſaying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the ſinne-offering in the holy place, ſeeing it *is* moſt holy, and *God* hath given it you to bear the iniquitie of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the bloud of it was not brought in, within the holy *place*: ye ſhould indeed have eaten it in the holy *place*: * as I commanded.

* Chap. 6. 26.

19 And Aaron ſaid unto Moſes, Behold, this day have they offered their ſinne-offering, & their burnt offering before the LORD; and ſuch things have befallen me: and *if* I had eaten the ſinne-offering to day, ſhould it have been accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beaſts may, 4 and what may not be eaten. 9 What fiſhes. 13 What fowls. 29 The creeping things, which are unclean.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying,

* Theſe

* Deut. 14, 4. Acts 10, 14. * These *are* the beast which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

* 2 Mac. 6, 18. 7 And * the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; he *is* unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; they *are* unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that *are* in the waters: whatsoever hath finnes and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers; them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not finnes nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing, which *is* in the waters; they *shall be* an abomination unto you.

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no finnes nor scales in the waters, that *shall be* an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these *are they which* ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite, after his kinde:

15 Every raven after his kinde:

16 And the owl, and the night-hauk, and the cuckow, and the hauk after his kinde,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl.

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the storck, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon *all* foure, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* foure, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat: the locust after his kinde, and the bald-locust after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the grashopper after his kinde.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have foure feet, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them, shall be unclean untill the even.

25 And whosoever beareth *ought* of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

26 *The carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and *is* not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on *all* foure, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean untill the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also *shall be* unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kinde,

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lyzard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean untill the even.

32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether *it be* any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel *it be*, wherein *any* work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean untill the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be unclean; and * ye shall break it. * Chap. 6. 28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, *that* on which *such* water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel, shall be unclean.

35 And every thing, whereupon *any part* of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean; *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: *for* they are unclean and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit, † *wherein there is* plentie of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean. † Heb. a gathering together of waters.

37 And if *any part* of their carcase fall upon

any ſowing ſeed which is to be ſown; it *ſhall be* clean.

38 But if *any* water be put upon the ſeed, and *any part* of their carcaſe fall thereon; it *ſhall be* unclean unto you.

39 And if any beaſt of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcaſe thereof, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcaſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: he alſo that beareth the carcaſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, *ſhall be* an abomination: it ſhall not be eaten.

42 Whatſoever goeth upon the belly, and whatſoever goeth upon *all* foure, or whatſoever † hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye ſhall not eat, for they *are* an abomination.

† Heb. *doth multiply feet.*

† Heb. *ſouls.*

43 Ye ſhall not make your † ſelves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither ſhall ye make your ſelves unclean with them, that ye ſhould be defiled thereby.

44 For I *am* the LORD your God: ye ſhall therefore ſanctifie your ſelves, and * ye ſhall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither ſhall ye defile your ſelves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

* Chap. 19. 2, and 20. 7. 1. Pet. 1. 15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye ſhall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beaſts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beaſt that may be eaten and the beaſt that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of a woman after childe birth.* 6 *Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying.

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a * woman have conceived ſeed, and born a man childe, then ſhe ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes: according to the dayes of the ſeparation for her infirmitie ſhall ſhe be unclean.

* Chap. 15. 19.

3 And in the * eight day, the fleſh of his foreskinne ſhall be circumciſed.

* Luke 2. 21. Iohn. 7. 22.

4 And ſhe ſhall then continue in the bloud of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: ſhe ſhall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the ſanctuarie, untill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if ſhe beat a maid-childe, then ſhe ſhall be unclean two weeks, as in her ſeparation: and ſhe ſhall continue in the bloud of her purifying threeſcore and ſix dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a ſonne, or for a daughter; ſhe ſhall bring a lambe † of the firſt yeare for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove for a ſinne-offering, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the prieſt:

† Heb. *a ſonne of his yeare.*

7 Who ſhall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and ſhe ſhall be cleanſed from the iſſue of her bloud. This *is* the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 * And if † ſhe be not able to bring a lambe, then ſhe ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a ſinne-offering: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her and ſhe ſhall be clean.

* Luke 2. 24.

† Heb. *her hand finde not ſufficiencie of.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The laws and tokens whereby the prieſt is to be guided in diſcerning the leproſie.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying.

2 When a man ſhall have in the skinne of his fleſh, a ‡ riſing, a ſcab, or bright ſpot, and it be in the skinne of his fleſh *like* the plague of leproſie; then he ſhall be brought unto Aaron the prieſt, or unto one of his ſonnes the prieſts.

‡ Or, *ſcabling.*

3 And the prieſt ſhall look on the plague in the skinne of the fleſh: and *when* the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in ſight *be* deeper then the skinne of his fleſh; it *is* a plague of leproſie: and the prieſt ſhall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright ſpot *be* white in the skinne of his fleſh, and in ſight *be* not deeper then the skinne, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut up *him that hath* the plague, ſeven dayes.

5 And the prieſt ſhall look on him the ſeventh day: and behold, *if* the plague in his ſight be at a ſtay, *and* the plague ſpread not in the skinne; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes more.

6 And the prieſt ſhall look on him again the ſeventh day: and behold, if the plague be ſomewhat dark, and the plague ſpread not in the skinne; the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: it *is but* a ſcab: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the ſcab ſpread much abroad in the skinne,

skinne, after that he hath been ſeen of the prieſt for his cleanſing, he ſhall be ſeen of the prieſt again.

8 And *if* the prieſt ſee, that behold, the ſcab ſpreadeth in the skinne; then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leproſie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leproſie is in a man, then he ſhall be brought unto the prieſt:

10 And the prieſt ſhall ſee *him*: and behold *if* the riſing *be* white in the skinne, and it have turned the hair white, and *there be* †quick raw fleſh in the riſing; † Heb. *the quickening of living fleſh.*

11 It *is* an old leproſie in the skinne of his fleſh, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean, and ſhall not ſhut him up: for he *is* unclean.

12 And if a leproſie break out abroad in the skinne, & the leproſie cover all the skinne of *him that hath* the plague, from his head even to his foot, whereſoever the prieſt looketh;

13 Then the prieſt ſhall conſider: and behold, if the leproſie have covered all his fleſh he ſhall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw fleſh appeareth in him, he ſhall be unclean.

15 And the prieſt ſhall ſee the raw fleſh, and pronounce him to be unclean: *for* the raw fleſh *is* unclean: it *is* a leproſie.

16 Or if the raw fleſh turn again, and be changed unto white; he ſhall come unto the prieſt:

17 And the prieſt ſhall ſee him: and behold, *if* the plague be turned into white; then the prieſt ſhall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The fleſh alſo, in which, *even* in the skinne thereof, was a bile, and is healed.

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white riſing, or a bright ſpot white, & ſomewhat reddiſh, and it be ſhewed to the prieſt;

20 And if when the prieſt ſeeth it, behold, it *be* in ſight lower then the skinne, and the hair thereof be turned white; the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague of leproſie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the prieſt look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and if it *be* not lower then the skinne, but *be* ſomewhat dark; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the skinne, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean; it *is* a plague.

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not, it *is* a burning bile; and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be *any* fleſh, in the skinne whereof *there is* † a hot burning, and the quick *fleſh* that burneth have a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white; † Heb. *a burning of fire.*

25 Then the prieſt ſhall look upon it: and behold, *if* the hair in the bright ſpot be turned white, and it *be* in ſight deeper then the skinne; it *is* a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherefore the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the prieſt look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hair on the bright ſpot, and it *be* no lower then the *other* skinne, but *be* ſomewhat dark, then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes.

27 And the prieſt ſhall look upon him the ſeventh day: *and* if it be ſpread much abroad in the skinne, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the skinne, but it *be* ſomewhat dark; it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: for it *is* an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and behold, if it *be* in ſight deeper then the skinne, and *there be* in it a yellow thin hair; then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a dry ſcall, *even* a leproſie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the prieſt look on the plague of the ſcall, and behold, it *be* not in ſight deeper then the skinne, and *that there is* no black hair in it; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut up *him that hath* the plague of the ſcall, ſeven dayes.

32 And in the ſeventh day the prieſt ſhall look on the plague: and behold, if the ſcall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the ſcall *be* not in ſight deeper then the skinne;

33 He ſhall be ſhaven, but the ſcall ſhall he not ſhave: and the prieſt ſhall ſhut up *him that hath* the ſcall, ſeven dayes more.

34 And in the ſeventh day the prieſt ſhall look on the ſcall: and behold, *if* the ſcall be not ſpread in the skinne, nor *be* in ſight deeper then the skinne; then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the skinne after his cleanſing;

36 Then the prieſt ſhall look on him: and behold, if the ſcall be ſpread in the skinne, the prieſt ſhall not ſeek for yellow hair: he *is* unclean.

37 But if the ſcall be in his ſight at a ſtay, and *that* there is black hair grown up therein;

the ſcall is healed, he *is* clean: and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a women have in the skinne of their fleſh bright ſpots, *even* white bright ſpots;

39 Then the prieſt ſhall look: and behold, *if* the bright ſpots in the skinne of their fleſh *be* darkiſh white; it *is* a freckled ſpot *that* groweth in the skinne: he *is* clean.

† Heb. *heal is pilled.* 40 And the man whoſe † hair is fallen off his head, he *is* bald: *yet is* he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off, from the part of his head toward his face, he *is* forehead-bald: *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead; a white reddiſh ſore; it *is* a leproſie ſprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the prieſt ſhall look upon it: and behold, *if* the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the skinne of the fleſh;

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the prieſt ſhall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare, and he ſhall put a covering upon his upper lip, and ſhall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague *ſhall be* in him, he ſhall be defiled; he *is* unclean: he ſhall dwell alone, * without the camp *ſhall* his habitation *be*.

* Num. 5. 21. 2 Kings 15. 5.

47 ¶ The garment alſo that the plague of leproſie *is* in, *whether it be* a wollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether *it be* in the warp, or woof, of linen or of woollen, whether in a skinne, or

† Heb. *work of.* in any † thing made of skinne;

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the skinne, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any † thing of skinne; it *is* a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed unto the prieſt.

† Heb. *veſſel or inſtrument.*

50 And the prieſt ſhall look upon the plague, and ſhut up *it that hath* the plague, ſeven dayes.

51 And he ſhall look on the plague on the ſeventh day: if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skinne, *or* in any work that is made of skinne; the plague *is* a fretting leproſie; it *is* unclean.

52 He ſhall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skinne, wherein the plague is: for it *is* a fretting leproſie; it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the prieſt ſhall look, and behold, the plague be not ſpread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skinne;

54 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they waſh *the thing* wherein the plague *is*, and he ſhall ſhut it up ſeven dayes more.

55 And the prieſt ſhall look on the plague after that it is waſhed: and behold, *if* the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not ſpread; it *is* unclean, thou ſhalt burn it in the fire: it *is* fire inward, † *whether* it *be* bare within or without.

† Heb. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the fore head thereof.

56 And if the prieſt look, and behold, the plague *be* ſomewhat dark after the waſhing of it; then he ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skinne, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear ſtill in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skinne; it *is* a ſpreading *plague*: thou ſhalt burn that wherein the plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatſoever thing of skinne *it be*, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhall be waſhed the ſecond time, and *ſhall be* clean.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skinnes, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the leper. 33 The ſignes of leproſie in an houſe. 48 The cleanſing of that houſe.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleanſing: he * ſhall be brought unto the prieſt.

* Matt. 8. 2. Mark. 1. 40 Luke. 5. 12

3 And the prieſt ſhall go forth out of the camp: and the prieſt ſhall look, and behold, *if* the plague of leproſie be healed in the leper;

4 Then ſhall the prieſt command to take for him that is to be cleanſed, two ‡ birds alive, *and* clean, and cedar-wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſſope.

‡ Or. ſparrows.

5 And the prieſt ſhall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen veſſel, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he ſhall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the ſcarlet, and the hyſſope, and ſhall dip them, and the living bird, in the bloud of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he ſhall ſprinkle upon him that is to be cleanſed from the leproſie, ſeven times and ſhall pronounce him clean, and ſhall let the living bird looſe † into the open field.

† Heb. upon the face of the field.

8 And

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambes without blemish, & one ew-lambe † of the first yeare, without blemish, and three tenth-deals of fine floure for a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, and one log of oyl.

† Heb. *the daughter of her yeare.*

11 And the priest that maketh *him* clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he-lambe, and offer him for a trespasse-offering, and the log of oyl, and * wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29, 24.

13 And he shall slay the lambe in the place where he shall kill the sinne-offering, and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for * as the sinne-offering *is* the priests, so *is* the trespasse-offering: it *is* most holy.

* Chap. 7, 7.

14 And the priest shall take *some* of the bloud of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall put *it* upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the priest shall take *some* of the log of oyl, and poure *it* into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oyl that *is* in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyl with his finger, seven times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyl that *is* in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the bloud of the trespasse-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyl that *is* in the priests hand, he shall poure upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer the sinne-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanesse, and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get so much, then he shall take one lambe for a trespasse-offering † to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering, and a log of oyl:

† Heb. *his hand reach not.*
† Heb. *for a waving.*

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sinne-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day, for his cleansing, unto the priest, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse-offering, and the log of oyl, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lambe of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall take *some* of the bloud of the trespasse-offering, and put *it* upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall poure of the oyl into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger, *some* of the oyl that *is* in his left hand, seven times before the LORD.

28 And the priest shall put of the oyl that *is* in his hand, upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot; upon the place of the bloud of the trespasse-offering.

29 And the rest of the oyl that *is* in the priests hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law *of him* in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get *that which pertaineth* to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put

the ſcall is healed, he *is* clean: and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a women have in the skinne of their fleſh bright ſpots, *even* white bright ſpots;

39 Then the prieſt ſhall look: and behold, *if* the bright ſpots in the skinne of their fleſh *be* darkiſh white; it *is* a freckled ſpot *that* groweth in the skinne: he *is* clean.

† Heb. *heal is pilled.*

40 And the man whoſe † hair is fallen off his head, he *is* bald: *yet is* he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off, from the part of his head toward his face, he *is* forehead-bald: *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead; a white reddiſh ſore; it *is* a leproſie ſprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the prieſt ſhall look upon it: and behold, *if* the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the skinne of the fleſh;

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the prieſt ſhall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare, and he ſhall put a covering upon his upper lip, and ſhall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague *ſhall be* in him, he ſhall be defiled; he *is* unclean: he ſhall dwell alone, * without the camp *ſhall* his habitation *be*.

* Num. 5. 21. 2 Kings 15. 5.

47 ¶ The garment alſo that the plague of leproſie *is* in, *whether it be* a wollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether *it be* in the warp, or woof, of linen or of woollen, whether in a skinne, or in any † thing made of skinne;

† Heb. *work of.*

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the skinne, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any † thing of skinne; it *is* a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed unto the prieſt.

† Heb. *veſſel or inſtrument.*

50 And the prieſt ſhall look upon the plague, and ſhut up *it that hath* the plague, ſeven dayes.

51 And he ſhall look on the plague on the ſeventh day: if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skinne, *or* in any work that is made of skinne; the plague *is* a fretting leproſie; it *is* unclean.

52 He ſhall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skinne, wherein the plague is: for it *is* a fretting leproſie; it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the prieſt ſhall look, and behold, the plague be not ſpread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skinne;

54 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they waſh *the thing* wherein the plague *is*, and he ſhall ſhut it up ſeven dayes more.

55 And the prieſt ſhall look on the plague after that it is waſhed: and behold, *if* the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not ſpread; it *is* unclean, thou ſhalt burn it in the fire: it *is* fire inward, † *whether* it *be* bare within or without.

† Heb. *whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the fore head thereof.*

56 And if the prieſt look, and behold, the plague *be* ſomewhat dark after the waſhing of it; then he ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skinne, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear ſtill in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skinne; it *is* a ſpreading *plague*: thou ſhalt burn that wherein the plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatſoever thing of skinne *it be*, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhall be waſhed the ſecond time, and *ſhall be* clean.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skinnes, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the leper. 33 The ſignes of leproſie in an houſe. 48 The cleanſing of that houſe.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleanſing: he * ſhall be brought unto the prieſt.

* Matt. 8. 2. Mark. 1. 40 Luke. 5. 12

3 And the prieſt ſhall go forth out of the camp: and the prieſt ſhall look, and behold, *if* the plague of leproſie be healed in the leper;

4 Then ſhall the prieſt command ‡ to take for him that is to be cleanſed, two birds alive, *and* clean, and cedar-wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſſope.

‡ Or. *ſparrows.*

5 And the prieſt ſhall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen veſſel, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he ſhall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the ſcarlet, and the hyſſope, and ſhall dip them, and the living bird, in the bloud of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he ſhall ſprinkle upon him that is to be cleanſed from the leproſie, ſeven times and ſhall pronounce him clean, and ſhall let the living bird looſe † into the open field.

† Heb. *upon the face of the field.*

8 And

8 And he that is to be cleanſed ſhall waſh his clothes, and ſhave off all his hair, and waſh himſelf in water, that he may be clean: and after that he ſhall come into the camp, and ſhall tarry abroad out of his tent ſeven dayes.

9 But it ſhall be on the ſeventh day, that he ſhall ſhave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eye-brows, even all his hair he ſhall ſhave off: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, alſo he ſhall waſh his fleſh in water, and he ſhall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he ſhall take two he-lambes without blemiſh, & one ew-lambe † of the firſt yeare, without blemiſh, and three tenth-deals of fine floure for a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, and one log of oyl.

† Heb. *the daughter of her yeare.*

11 And the priest that maketh *him* clean, ſhall preſent the man that is to be made clean, and thoſe things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the prieſt ſhall take one he-lambe, and offer him for a treſpaſſe-offering, and the log of oyl, and * wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

*Exod. 29, 24.

13 And he ſhall ſlay the lambe in the place where he ſhall kill the ſinne-offering, and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for * as the ſinne-offering *is* the prieſts, ſo *is* the treſpaſſe-offering: it *is* moſt holy.

*Chap. 7. 7.

14 And the prieſt ſhall take *ſome* of the bloud of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the prieſt ſhall put *it* upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the prieſt ſhall take *ſome* of the log of oyl, and poure *it* into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the prieſt ſhall dip his right finger in the oyl that *is* in his left hand, and ſhall ſprinkle of the oyl with his finger, ſeven times before the LORD.

17 And of the reſt of the oyl that *is* in his hand, ſhall the prieſt put upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the bloud of the treſpaſſe-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyl that *is* in the prieſts hand, he ſhall poure upon the head of him that is to be cleanſed: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the prieſt ſhall offer the ſinne-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed from his uncleanneſſe, and afterward he ſhall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the prieſt ſhall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and he ſhall be clean.

21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get ſo much, then he ſhall take one lambe for a treſpaſſe-offering † to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering, and a log of oyl:

† Heb. *his hand reach not.*
† Heb. *for a waving.*

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, ſuch as he is able to get; and the one ſhall be a ſinne-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he ſhall bring them on the eighth day, for his cleanſing, unto the prieſt, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

24 And the prieſt ſhall take the lambe of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the log of oyl, and the prieſt ſhall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he ſhall kill the lambe of the treſpaſſe-offering, and the prieſt ſhall take *ſome* of the bloud of the treſpaſſe-offering, and put *it* upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the prieſt ſhall poure of the oyl into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the prieſt ſhall ſprinkle with his right finger, *ſome* of the oyl that *is* in his left hand, ſeven times before the LORD.

28 And the prieſt ſhall put of the oyl that *is* in his hand, upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot; upon the place of the bloud of the treſpaſſe-offering.

29 And the reſt of the oyl that *is* in the prieſts hand, he ſhall put upon the head of him that is to be cleanſed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he ſhall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, ſuch as he can get:

31 *Even* ſuch as he is able to get, the one for a ſinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law *of him* in whom *is* the plague of leproſie, whoſe hand is not able to get *that which pertaineth* to his cleanſing.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a poſſeſſion, and I put

I put the plague of leproſie in a houſe of the land of your poſſeſſion;

35 And he that oweth the houſe ſhall come and tell the prieſt, ſaying, It ſeemeth to me *there is* as it were a plague in the houſe:

36 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they ‡ emptie the houſe, before the prieſt go *into it* to ſee the plague; that all that *is* in the houſe be not made unclean: and afterward the prieſt ſhall go in to ſee the houſe.

‡ Or, prepare.

37 And he ſhall look on the plague, and behold, *if* the plague *be* in the walls of the houſe, with hollow ſtrakes, greeniſh or reddiſh, which in ſight *are* lower then the wall;

38 Then the prieſt ſhall go out of the houſe, to the doore of the houſe, and ſhut up the houſe ſeven dayes.

39 And the prieſt ſhall come again the ſeventh day, and ſhall look: and behold, *if* the plague be ſpread in the walls of the houſe;

40 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they take away the ſtones, in which the plague *is*, and they ſhall caſt them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he ſhall cauſe the houſe to be ſcraped within round about, and they ſhall poure out the duſt that they ſcrape off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they ſhall take other ſtones, and put *them* in the place of thoſe ſtones; and he ſhall take other morter, and ſhall plaiſter the houſe.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the houſe, after that he hath taken away the ſtones, and after he hath ſcraped the houſe, and after it is plaiſtered;

44 Then the prieſt ſhall come and look, and behold, *if* the plague be ſpread in the houſe, it *is* a fretting leproſie in the houſe: it *is* unclean.

45 And he ſhall break down the houſe, the ſtones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the houſe: and he ſhall carry *them* forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the houſe all the while that it is ſhut up, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

47 And he that lieth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes: and he that eateth in the houſe ſhall waſh his clothes.

† Heb. *in comming in ſhall come in*, &c.

48 And if the prieſt † ſhall come in, and look *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not ſpread in the houſe, after the houſe was plaiſtered: then the prieſt ſhall pronounce the houſe clean, becauſe the plague is healed.

49 And he ſhall take to cleanſe the houſe two birds, and cedar-wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſſope.

50 And he ſhall kill the one of the birds in an earthen veſſel, over running water.

51 And he ſhall take the cedar-wood, and the hyſſope, and the ſcarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the bloud of the ſlain bird, and in the running water, and ſprinkle the houſe ſeven times.

52 And he ſhall cleanſe the houſe with the bloud of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyſſope, and with the ſcarlet.

53 But he ſhall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the houſe: and it ſhall be clean.

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leproſie, and * ſcall,

* Chap. 13. 30.

55 And for the leproſie of a garment, and of an houſe,

56 And for a riſing, and for a ſcab, and for a bright ſpot:

† Heb. *in the day of the uncleane, and in the day of the clean.*

57 To teach † when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leproſie.

CHAP. XV.

1 The uncleanneſſe of man in their iſſues, 13 The cleanſing of them. 19 The uncleanneſſe of women in their iſſues. 28 Their cleanſing

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When any man hath a ‡ running iſſue out of his fleſh, becauſe of his iſſue he *is* unclean.

‡ Or, running of the reins.

3 And this ſhall be his uncleanneſſe in his iſſue: whether his fleſh runne with his iſſue, or his fleſh be ſtopped from his iſſue, it *is* his uncleanneſſe.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the iſſue, is unclean: and every † thing whereon he ſitteth, ſhall be unclean.

† Heb. veſſel.

5 And whoſoever toucheth his bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bath *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

6 And he that ſitteth on *any* thing whereon he ſat that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

7 And he that toucheth the fleſh of him that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

8 And if he that hath the iſſue ſpit upon him that is clean; then he ſhall waſh his clothes and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

9 And what ſadle ſoever he rideth upon, that hath the iſſue, ſhall be unclean.

10 And whoſoever toucheth any thing that was

was under him, ſhall be unclean untill the even: and he that beareth *any of* thoſe things, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

11 And whomſoever he toucheth that hath the iſſue (and hath not rinſed his hands in water) he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

*Chap. 6, 28. 12 And the * veſſel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the iſſue, ſhall be broken: and every veſſel of wood ſhall be rinſed in water.

13 And when he that hath an iſſue, is cleanſed of his iſſue; then he ſhall number to himſelf ſeven dayes for his cleanſing, and waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in running water, and ſhall be clean.

14 And on the eight day he ſhall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the prieſt.

15 And the prieſt ſhall offer them, the one for a ſinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD, for his iſſue.

16 And if any mans ſeed of copulation go out from him, then he ſhall waſh all his fleſh in water, and be unclean untill the even.

17 And every garment, and every skinne whereon is the ſeed of copulation, ſhall be waſhed with water, and be unclean untill the even.

18 The woman alſo with whom man ſhall lie with ſeed of copulation, they ſhall *both* bathe *themſelves* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an iſſue, *and* her iſſue in her fleſh be bloud, ſhe ſhall be † put apart ſeven dayes: and whoſoever toucheth her, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

† Heb. *in her ſeparation.*

20 And every thing that ſhe lieth upon in her ſeparation, ſhall be unclean: every thing alſo that ſhe ſitteth upon, ſhall be unclean.

21 And whoſoever toucheth her bed ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

22 And whoſoever toucheth any thing that ſhe ſat upon, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

23 And if it *be* on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon ſhe ſitteth; when he toucheth it; he ſhall be unclean untill the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, ſhall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an iſſue of her bloud many dayes out of the time of her ſeparation, or if it runne beyond the time of her ſeparation; all the dayes of the iſſue of her uncleanneſſe ſhall be as the dayes of her ſeparation: ſhe ſhall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon ſhe lieth all the dayes of her iſſue, ſhall be unto her as the bed of her ſeparation: and whatſoever ſhe ſitteth upon ſhall be unclean, as the uncleanneſſe of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoever toucheth thoſe things ſhall be unclean, and ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

28 But if ſhe be cleanſed of her iſſue, then ſhe ſhall number to her ſelf ſeven dayes, and after that ſhe ſhall be clean.

29 And one the eight day ſhe ſhall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the prieſt, to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the iſſue of her uncleanneſſe:

31 Thus ſhall ye ſeparate the children of Iſrael from their uncleanneſſe; that they die not in their uncleanneſſe, when they defile my tabernacle that *is* among them.

32 This *is* the law of him that hath an iſſue, and *of him* whoſe ſeed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is ſick of her flowers, and of him that hath an iſſue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *How the high prieſts muſt enter into the holy place.* 11 *The ſinne-offering for himſelf.* 15 *The ſinne-offering for the people.* 20 *The ſcape goat.* 29 *The yearely feaſt of the expiations.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, after * the death of the two ſonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died. * Chap. 10, 2.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the holy *place* within the vail, before the mercy-ſeat, which *is* upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-ſeat. *Exod. 30, 10. Heb. 9, 7.

3 Thus ſhall Aaron come into the holy *place*: with a young bullock for a ſinne-offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 He ſhall put on the holy linen coat, and he

he ſhall have the linen breeches upon his fleſh, and ſhall be girded with the linen girdle, and with the linen mitre ſhall he be attired: theſe *are* holy garments; therefore ſhall he waſh his fleſh in water, and *ſo* put them on.

5 And he ſhall take of the congregation of the children of Iſrael, two kids of the goats for a ſinne-offering, and one ramme for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron ſhall offer his bullock of the * Heb. 9. 7. ſinne-offering, which *is* for himſelf, and * make an atonement for himſelf, and for his houſe.

7 And he ſhall take the two goats, and preſent them before the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron ſhall caſt lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the ſcape-goat.

9 And Aaron ſhall bring the goat upon † Heb. went up. which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a ſinne-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the ſcape-goat, ſhall be preſented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, *and* to let him go for a ſcape-goat into the wilderneſſe.

11 And Aaron ſhall bring the bullock of the ſinne-offering, which *is* for himſelf, and ſhall make an atonement for himſelf, and for his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullock of the ſinne-offering which *is* for himſelf.

12 And he ſhall take a cenſer-full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands-full of ſweet incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring *it* within the vail.

13 And he ſhall put the incenſe upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incenſe may cover the mercy-ſeat that *is* upon the teſtimony, that he die not.

* Heb. 9. 13. and 10. 4. * Chap. 4. 6. 14 And * he ſhall take of the bloud of the bullock, and * ſprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy-ſeat eaſt-ward: and before the mercy-ſeat ſhall he ſprinkle of the bloud with his finger ſeven times.

15 ¶ Then ſhall he kill the goat of the ſinne-offering that *is* for the people, and bring his bloud within the vail, and do with that bloud as he did with the bloud of the bullock, and ſprinkle it upon the mercy-ſeat, and before the mercy-ſeat.

16 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy *place*, becauſe of the uncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe of their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes: and ſo ſhall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midſt of their uncleanneſſe. † Heb. dwelleth.

* Luke 1. 10. 17 * And there ſhall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy *place*, untill he come out, and have made an atonement for himſelf, and for his houſhold, and for all the congregation of Iſrael.

18 And he ſhall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and ſhall take of the bloud of the bullock, and of the bloud of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the bloud upon it with his finger ſeven times, and cleanſe it, and hallow it from the uncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he ſhall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confeſſe over him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes, putting them upon the head of the goat, and ſhall ſend him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wilderneſſe. † Heb. a man of opportunity.

22 And the goat ſhall bear upon him all their iniquities, unto a land † not inhabited; and he ſhall let go the goat in the wilderneſſe. † Heb. of ſeparation.

23 And Aaron ſhall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy *place*; and ſhall leave them there.

24 And he ſhall waſh his fleſh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himſelf, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſinne-offering ſhall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the ſcape-goat, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

* Chap. 6. 30. Heb. 13. 11. 27 * And the bullock for the ſinne-offering, and the goat for the ſinne-offering, whoſe bloud was brought in to make atonement in the holy *place*, ſhall *one* carry forth without the camp, and they ſhall burn in the fire their skinnes and their fleſh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and after-ward he ſhall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And *this* ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto you: *that* in the ſeventh moneth, on the tenth *day* of the moneth, ye ſhall afflict your ſouls, and do no work at all, *whether it be* one of your own countrey, or a ſtranger that ſojourneth among you.

30 For

30 For on that day ſhall *the prieſt* make an atonement for you, to cleanſe you, *that* ye may be clean from all your ſinnes before the LORD.

31 It *ſhall be* a ſabbath of reſt unto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls by a ſtatute for ever.

32 And the prieſt whom he ſhall anoint, and whom he ſhall † conſecrate to miniſter in the prieſts office in his fathers ſtead, ſhall make the atonement, and ſhall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

† Heb. *fill his hand.*

33 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy ſanctuarie, and he ſhall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he ſhall make an atonement for the prieſts, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this ſhall be an everlaſting ſtatute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſinnes, * once a yeare. And he did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 30, 30. Heb. 9, 7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The bloud of all ſlain beaſts muſt be offered to the Lord, at the doore of the tabernacle. 7 They muſt not offer to devils. 10 All eating of bloud is forbidden. 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torn.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his ſonnes, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying,

3 What man ſoever *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, that killeth an ox, or lambe, or goat in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; bloud ſhall be imputed unto that man, he hath ſhed bloud; and that man ſhall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Iſrael may bring their ſacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the prieſt, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the prieſt ſhall ſprinkle the bloud upon the altar of the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a * ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

* Exod. 29, 18. Chap. 3, 4, 31.

7 And they ſhall no more offer their ſacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: This ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Whatſoever man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers which ſojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or ſacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man ſhall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatſoever man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn among you, that eateth any manner of bloud; I will even ſet my face againſt that ſoul that eateth bloud, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the fleſh *is* in the bloud, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your ſouls: for it *is* the bloud *that* maketh an atonement for the ſoul.

12 Therefore I ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, No ſoul of you ſhall eat bloud, neither ſhall any ſtranger that ſojourneth among you, eat bloud.

13 And whatſoever man *there be* of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn among you, † which hunteth and catcheth any beaſt or fowl that may be eaten; he ſhall even poure out the bloud thereof, and cover it with duſt.

† Heb. *that hunteth any hunting.*

14 * For *it is* the life of all fleſh, the bloud of it *is* for the life thereof: therefore I ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Ye ſhall eat the bloud of no manner of fleſh: for the life of all fleſh *is* the bloud thereof: whoſoever eateth it, ſhall be cut off.

* Gen. 9, 4

15 And every ſoul that eateth † that which died *of it ſelf*, or that which was torn *with beaſts* (*whether it be* one of your own countrey, or a ſtranger) he ſhall both waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even: then ſhall he be clean.

† Heb. a carcaſe.

16 But if he waſh *them* not, nor bathe his fleſh, then he ſhall bear his iniquitie.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Unlawfull marriages. 19 Unlawfull luſts.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, ſhall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, ſhall ye not do: neither ſhall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye ſhall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Ye ſhall therefore keep my ſtatutes and my judgements: * which if a man do, he ſhall live in them: I *am* the LORD.

* Ezek. 20, 11. Rom. 10, 5. Gal. 3, 12.

6 ¶ None of you ſhall approch to any that

† Heb. remainder of his flesh. is † neare of kinne to him, to uncover *their* nakednesse: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover; she *is* thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

*Chap. 20. 11. 8 * The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse.

9 The nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother *whether she be* born at home, or born abroad *even* their nakednesse thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *even* their nakednesse thou shalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

*Chap. 20. 19. 12 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neare kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for she *is* thy mothers neare kinswoman.

*Chap. 20. 20. 14 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approch to his wife: she *is* thine aunt.

*Chap. 20. 12. 15 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

*Chap. 20. 21. 16 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakednesse; *for* they *are* her neare kinswomen: it *is* wickednesse.

‡ Or, one wife to another. 18 Neither shalt thou take ‡ a wife to her sister, to vex *her*, to uncover her nakednesse besides the other in her life *time*.

*Chap. 20. 18. 19 * Also thou shalt not approch unto a woman to uncover her nakednesse, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanesse.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy self with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed * passe through *the fire* to * Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 20. 2. 2 Kings 23. 10. * Called Acts 7. 43. Molech. 22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankinde: it *is* abomination.

* Chap. 20. 15. 23 * Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy self therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquitie thereof upon it, and the land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements, and shall not commit *any* of these abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor *any* stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which *were* before you, and the land is defiled)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that *were* before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that *ye* commit not *any one* of these abominable customes which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

A repetition of sundry laws.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, * Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy. * Chap. 11. 44. and 20. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 16.

3 ¶ Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD; ye shall offer it, at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow; and if ought remain untill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it *is* abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it shall bear his iniquitie, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And * when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest. * Chap. 23. 22.

10 And

10 And thou ſhalt not glean thy vineyard, neither ſhalt thou gather *every* grape of thy vineyard; thou ſhalt leave them for the poore and ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye ſhall not ſteal, neither deal falſly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye ſhall not * ſwear by my name falſly, neither ſhalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob *him*: * the wages of him that is hired, ſhall not abide with thee all night untill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not curſe the deaf, * nor put a ſtumbling block before the blinde, but ſhalt fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye ſhall do no unrighteouſneſſe in judgement; thou ſhalt not * reſpect the perſon of the poore, nor honour the perſon of the mighty: *but* in righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou ſhalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither ſhalt thou ſtand againſt the bloud of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: * thou ſhalt in any wiſe rebuke thy neighbour, ‡ and not ſuffer ſinne upon him.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge againſt the children of thy people, * but thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye ſhall keep my ſtatutes: Thou ſhalt not let thy cattel gender with a diverſe kinde: Thou ſhalt not ſow thy field with mingled ſeed: neither ſhall a garment mingled of linen and wollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whoſoever lieth carnally with a woman that *is* a bond-maid ‡† betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome given her, ‡† ſhe ſhall be ſcourged: they ſhall not be put to death, becauſe ſhe was not free.

21 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ramme for a treſpaſſe-offering.

22 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe-offering, before the LORD, for his ſinne which he hath done: and the ſinne which he hath done, ſhall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye ſhall come into the land, and ſhall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye ſhall count the fruit thereof as uncircumciſed: three yeares ſhall it be as uncircumciſed unto you: it ſhall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeare all the fruit thereof ſhall be † holy to praiſe the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fifth yeare ſhall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld unto you the increaſe thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye ſhall not eat *any thing* with the bloud: neither ſhall ye uſe inchantment, nor obſerve times.

27 * Ye ſhall not round the corners of your heads, neither ſhall thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye ſhall not * make any cuttings in your fleſh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Do not † proſtitute thy daughter, to cauſe her to be a whore; leſt the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickedneſſe.

30 ¶ Ye ſhall keep my ſabbaths, and reverence my ſanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar ſpirits, neither ſeek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou ſhalt riſe up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a ſtranger ſojourn with thee in your land, ye ſhall not ‡ vex him.

34 * *But* the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhall be as one born amongſt you, & thou ſhalt love him as thy ſelf; for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye ſhal do no unrighteouſnes in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in meaſure.

36 * Juſt balances, juſt † weights, a juſt ephah, and a juſt hin, ſhall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore ſhall ye obſerve all my ſtatutes and all my judgements, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of him that giveth of his ſeed to Molech.* 4 *Of him that favoureth ſuch an one.* 6 *Of going to wizards.* 7 *Of ſanctification* 9 *Of him that curſeth his parents.* 10 *Of adultery.* 11,17,19. *Of inceſt.* 13 *Of ſodomy.* 15 *Of beſtialitie.* 18 *Of uncleanneſſe.* 22 *Obedience is required with holineſſe.* 27 *Wizards muſt be put to death.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying.

2 * Again, thou ſhalt ſay to the children of Iſrael, Whoſoever *he be* of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn in Iſrael that giveth *any* of his ſeed unto Molech, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: the people of the land ſhall ſtone him with ſtones.

3 And I will ſet my face againſt that man,

*Exod.20. 7. Deut.5,11. Matt 5,34. James5, 12.
* Eccles. 10,6.
* Deut. 24. 14,15. Tob.4,14.
* Deut.27. 18.
*Exod.33. 3. Deut.1.17. and 16,19. Prov,24. 23. Iam.2,9.
*1 Iohn. 2.11.
*Matt. 18. 15. Ecclus 19. 13.
‡ Or, *that thou bear not ſinne for him.*
*Matt 5,43. and.22,39 Rom.13.9. Galat.5.14 Iames 2,8.
‡ Or, *abuſed by any.* † Heb. *reproched by,* or *for man.* ‡† Or, *they.* † Heb. *there ſhall be a ſcourging.*
† Heb. *holineſſe of praiſes to the LORD.*
* Chap. 19. 5.
* Deut. 14. 1.
† Heb. *prophane.*
* Exod. 22.21. ‡ Or, *oppreſſe.* *Exod. 23. 9.
*Pro.11,1. and.16.11. and.20.10. † Heb. *ſtones.*
* Chap. 18. 11.

and will cut him off from among his people: becauſe he hath given of his ſeed unto Molech, to defile my ſanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any waye hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his ſeed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the ſoul that turneth after ſuch as have familiar ſpirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even ſet my face againſt that ſoul, and will cut him off from among his people.

* Chap. 11. 44. and 19. 2. 1. Pet. 1. 16. 7 ¶ * Sanctifie your ſelves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye ſhall keep my ſtatutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which ſanctifie you.

* Exod. 21. 17. Proy. 20. 20. Matt. 15, 4. 9 ¶ * For every one that curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death: he hath curſed his father or his mother; his bloud *ſhall be* upon him.

* Deut. 22. 22. John 8, 4. 5. 10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adulterie with *another* mans wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adultereſſe ſhall ſurely be put to death.

* Chap. 18. 8. 11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakedneſſe: both of them ſhall be put to death, their bloud *ſhall be* upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them ſhall ſurely be put to death: they have wrought confuſion; their bloud *ſhall be* upon them.

* Chap. 18. 22. 13 * If a man alſo lie with mankinde, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they ſhall ſurely be put to death; their bloud *ſhall be* upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it *is* wickedneſſe: they ſhall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedneſſe among you.

* Chap. 18. 23. 15 * And if a man lie with a beaſt, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: and ye ſhall ſlay the beaſt.

16 And if a woman approch unto any beaſt, and lie down thereto, thou ſhalt kill the woman and the beaſt: they ſhall ſurely be put to death, their bloud *ſhall be* upon them.

* Chap 18. 9. 17 * And if a man ſhall take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and ſee her nakedneſſe, and ſhe ſee his nakedneſſe, it *is* a wicked thing; & they ſhall be cut off in the ſight of their people: he hath uncovered his ſiſters nakedneſſe, he ſhall bear his iniquitie.

* Chap. 18. 19. † Heb. *made naked.* 18 * And if a man ſhall lie with a woman having her ſickneſſe, and ſhall uncover her nakedneſſe; he hath † diſcovered her fountain, and ſhe hath uncovered the fountain of her bloud: and both of them ſhall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for he uncovereth his neare kinne: they ſhall bear their iniquitie.

20 And if a man ſhal lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakedneſſe: they ſhall bear their ſinne, they ſhall die childleſſe.

21 And if a man ſhall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakedneſſe, they ſhall be childleſſe.

† Heb. *a ſeparation.*

* Chap. 18. 26. 22 ¶ Ye ſhall therefore keep all my * ſtatutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * ſpue you not out.

* Chap. 18. 25. 23 And ye ſhall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, and * therefore I abhorred them.

* Deut. 9. 5. 24 But I have ſaid unto you, Ye ſhall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to poſſeſſe it, a land that floweth with milk and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which have ſeparated you from *other* people.

* Chap. 11. 2. Deut. 14. 4. 25 * Ye ſhall therefore put difference between clean beaſts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye ſhall not make your ſouls abominable by beaſt or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing, that ‡ creepeth on the ground, which I have ſeparated from you as unclean.

‡ Or, *moveth.*

* Vers. 7. Chap. 19. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 16. 26 And ye ſhall be holy unto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and have ſevered you from *other* people, that ye ſhould be mine.

* Deut. 18. 11. 1. Sam. 28. 7. 27 ¶ * A man alſo or woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, or that is a wizard, ſhall ſurely be put to death: they ſhall ſtone them with ſtones: their bloud *ſhall be* upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the prieſts mourning. 6 Of their holineſſe. 8 Of their eſtimation. 7, 13 Of their marriages. 16 The prieſts that have blemiſhes muſt not miniſter in the ſanctuary.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Speak unto the prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron, and ſay unto them; There ſhall none be defiled for the dead among his people.

2 But for his kinne, that is neare unto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his ſonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

‡ Or, *being an husband among his people he shall not defile himself* for his wife, &c. * Chap. 18, 27.

4 *But* ‡ he shall not defile himself, *being* a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

5 * They shall not make baldnesse upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any priest, if she profane her self by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And *he that is* the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oyl was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuarie, nor profane the sanctuarie of his God; for the crown of the anointing oyl of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, *or* an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath *any* blemish, let him not approch to offer

‡ Or, *food.* the ‡ bread of his God:

18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approch: a blinde man,

* Chap. 22. 23. or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing * superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or

‡ Or *too slender.* broken-handed,

20 Or crook-backt, or ‡ a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvie, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken;

21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron the priest, shall comenigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire; he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy.

23 Onely he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told *it* unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and unto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The priests in their uncleanesse must abstain from the holy things. 6 How they shall be cleansed. 10 Who of the priests house may eat of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of eating the sacrifice of thanks-giving.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name, *in those things* which they hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever *he be* of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanesse upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron * Chap. 15. 2. *is* a leper, or hath * a † running issue; he shall † Heb. running of the reines. not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanesse, whatsoever uncleanesse he hath:

6 The soul which hath touched any such, shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sunne is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it self, or is torn * Exod. 22. 31. Ezek. 44. 31. *with beast*, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sinne for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing:

thing: a sojourner of the priests, or an hired servant shall not eat of the holy thing.

† Heb. *with the purchase of his money.*

11 But if the priest buy *any* soul † with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

† Heb. *a man a stranger.*

12 If the priests daughter also be *married* unto † a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priests daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no childe, and is returned unto her fathers house, * as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat; but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

* Chap. 10. 14.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shal put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give *it* unto the priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel which they offer unto the LORD:

‡ Or, *lade themselves with the iniquitie of trespasse in their eating*

16 Or ‡ suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:

19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 * *But* whatsoever hath a blemish, *that* shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

* Deut. 15, 21. and 17. 1.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accomplish *his* vow, or a free-will-offering in beeves, or ‡ sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

‡ Or, *goats.*

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

‡ Or, *kid.* * Chap. 21. 18.

23 Either a bullock, or a ‡ lambe that hath any thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall you make *any* offering *thereof* in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption *is* in them, *and* blemishes *be* in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven dayes under the damme; and from the eight day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

‡ Or, *he goat.* * Deut. 22, 6.

28 And *whether it be* cow or ‡ ewe, ye shall not kill it * and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave * none of it until the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 7. 15.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye profane my holy name, but * I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

* Chap. 10. 3.

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The sabbath. 4 The passeover. 9 The sheaf of first fruits. 15 The feast of pentecost. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poore. 23 The feast of trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feast of tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, *even* these *are* my feasts.

3 * Six dayes shall work be done, but the seventh day *is* the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work *therein*: it *is* the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

* Exod. 20. 9. Deut. 5. 13. Luke 13. 14.

4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 * In the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth at even *is* the LORDS passeover.

* Exod. 12. 18. Num. 28. 16.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven dayes ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven dayes: in the seventh day *is* an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a ‡ † sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest:

‡ Or, *handfull.*
† Heb. an omer.

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an he-lambe without blemish, of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof *shall be* two tenth-deals of fine floure mingled with oyl, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: & the drink-offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green eares, untill the self same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: It *shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

* Deut. 16, 9. 15 ¶ And * ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath, shall ye number fiftie dayes, and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves, of two tenth-deals: they shall be of fine floure, they shall be baken with leaven, *they are* the first-fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambes without blemish, of the first yeare, and one young bullock and two rammes: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, *even* an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, and two lambes of the first yeare, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits, for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priests.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the self same day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work *therein*: It *shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

* Chap. 19, 9. 22 ¶ And * when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of the field when thou reapest, * neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poore, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

* Deut. 24, 19.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the * seventh moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth shall ye have a sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

* Num. 29, 1.

25 Ye shall doe no servile work *therein*; but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 * Also on the tenth *day* of this seventh moneth, *there shall be* a day of atonement, it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

* Chap. 16, 30. Num. 29, 6.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it *is* a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: It *shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls in the ninth *day* of the moneth at even: from even unto even shall ye † celebrate your sabbath.

† Heb. *rest.*

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * The fifteenth day of this seventh moneth *shall be* the feast of tabernacles for seven dayes unto the LORD.

* Num. 29, 12.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: * on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a † solemn assembly, and ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

* John 7, 37.

† Heb. day, of *restraint.*

37 These *are* the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day:

38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and

beſide your gifts, and beſide all your vows, and beſide all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Alſo in the fifteenth day of the ſeventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye ſhall keep a feaſt unto the LORD ſeven dayes: on the firſt day *ſhall be* a ſabbath, and on the eighth day *ſhall be* a ſabbath.

40 And ye ſhal take you on the firſt day the † boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye ſhall rejoyce before the LORD your God ſeven dayes.

†Heb *fruit.*

41 And ye ſhall keep it a feaſt unto the LORD ſeven dayes in the yeare: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever in your generations, ye ſhall celebrate it in the ſeventh moneth.

42 Ye ſhall dwell in booths ſeven dayes; all that are Iſraelites born, ſhall dwell in booths:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Iſrael to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moſes declared unto the children of Iſrael the feaſts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 The oyl for the lamps. 5 The shew-bread. 10 Shelomiths ſonne blaſphemeth. 13 The law of blaſphemie. 17 Of murder. 18 Of damage. 23 The blaſphemer is ſtoned.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they bring unto thee pure oyl-olive, beaten, for the light, † to cauſe the lamps to burn continually.

2 Heb. *to cauſe to aſcend.*

3 Without the vail of the teſtimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, ſhall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: *it ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever in your generations.

4 He ſhall order the lamps upon * the pure candleſtick before the LORD continually.

* Exod. 31, 8.

5 ¶ And thou ſhalt take fine floure, and bake twelve * cakes thereof: two tenth-deals ſhall be in one cake.

* Exod. 25, 30.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet them in two rows, ſix on a row, upon the pure table, before the LORD.

7 And thou ſhalt put pure frankincenſe upon *each* row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every ſabbath he ſhall ſet it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Iſrael by an everlaſting covenant.

9 And * it ſhall be Aarons and his ſonnes, and they ſhal eat it in the holy place: for it *is* moſt holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall ſtatute.

* Exod. 29, 32. Chap 8. 31. Matt. 12. 4.

10 ¶ And the ſonne of an Iſraelitiſh woman, whoſe father *was* an Egyptian, went out among the children of Iſrael; and this ſonne of the Iſraelitiſh woman, and a man of Iſrael ſtrove together in the camp;

11 And the Iſraelitiſh womans ſonne blaſphemed the name of the LORD, and curſed: and they brought him unto Moſes (and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan)

* Num. 15, 34.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be ſhewed them.

† Heb. *to expound unto them according to the mouth of the LORD.*

13 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

14 Bring forth him that hath curſed, without the camp, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation ſtone him.

* Deut. 13. 9. and 17. 7.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Whoſoever curſeth his God, ſhall bear his ſinne.

16 And he that blaſphemeth the name of the LORD, he ſhall ſurely be put to death, *and* all the congregation ſhall certainly ſtone him: as well the ſtranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blaſphemeth the name *of the LORD*, ſhall be put to death.

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

* Exod. 21. 12. Deut. 19. 21. † Heb. *ſmiteth the life of a man.*

18 And he that killeth a beaſt, ſhall make it good; † beaſt for beaſt.

† Heb. *life for life.*

19 And if a man cauſe a blemiſh in his neighbour; as * he hath done ſo ſhall it be done unto him:

* Exod. 21. 24. Deut. 19. 21. Matt. 5. 38.

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath cauſed a blemiſh in a man, ſo ſhall it be done to him again.

21 And he that killeth a beaſt, he ſhall reſtore it: and he that killeth a man, he ſhall be put to death.

22 Ye ſhall have * one manner of law, as well for the ſtranger, as for one of your own countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

* Exod. 12. 49.

23 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould bring forth him that had curſed, out of the camp, and ſtone him with ſtones: and the children of Iſrael did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The ſabbath of the ſeventh yeare. 8 The jubile in the fiftieth yeare. 14 Of oppreſſion. 18 A bleſſing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land. 29 of houſes. 35 Compaſſion of the poore. 39 The uſage of bondmen. 47 The redemption of ſervants.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in mount Sinai, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land which

which I give you, then shall the land † keep, * a sabbath unto the LORD.

† Heb. *rest.* * Exod. 23. 10.

3 Six yeares thou shalt sow thy field, and six yeares thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh yeare shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine undressed: *for* it is a yeare of rest unto the land.

† Heb. *of thy separation.*

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattel, and for the beasts that *are* in thy land, shal all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of yeares unto thee, seven times seven yeares, and the space of the seven sabbaths of yeares shall be unto thee fourtie and nine yeares.

† Heb. *loud of sound.*

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the jubile to sound, on the tenth *day* of the seventh moneth; in the day of atonement, shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeare, and proclaim libertie throughout *all* the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you, and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth yeare be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of it self in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it *is* the jubile, it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeare of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest *ought* of thy neighbours hand; ye shall not oppresse one another:

15 According to the number of yeares after the jubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, *and* according unto the number of yeares of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of yeares thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeares thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeares* of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppresse one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: for *I am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh yeare? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth yeare, and it shall bring forth fruit for three yeares.

22 And ye shall sow the eighth yeare, and eat yet of old fruit, untill the ninth yeare; untill her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold ‡ † for ever: for the land *is* mine, for ye *are* strangers and sojourners with me.

‡ Or, *to be quite cut off.* † Heb. *for cutting off.*

24 And in all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath sold away *some* of his possession, and if any of his kinne come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to reedem it, and † himself be able to redeem it:

† Heb. *his hand hath attained and found sufficiencie.*

27 Then let him count the yeares of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore *it* to him, then that which is sold, shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, untill the yeare of jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling-house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole yeare after it is sold: *within* a full yeare may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yeare; then the house that *is* in the walled citie, shall be established for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no walls round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the country: † they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

† Heb. *redemption belongeth unto us.*

32 Notwith standing, the cities of the Levites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if ‡ a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, & the city of his possession shall go out in the *yeare of* jubile for the houses of the cities of the Levites *are* their possession among the children of Israel.

‡ Or, *one of the Levites redeem them.*

43 But the field of the ſuburbs of their cities may not be ſold, for it *is* their perpetuall poſſeſſion.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and fallen in decay with thee; then thou ſhalt † relieve him: *yea though he be* a ſtranger, or a ſojourner; that he may live with thee.

† Heb. *his hand faileth.*

36 *Take thou no uſury of him, or increaſe: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

‖ Heb. *ſtrengthen.*

*Exod. 22. 25. Deut. 23. 19. Prov. 28, 8. Ezek. 18, 8. and 22, 12.

37 Thou ſhalt not give him thy money upon uſury, nor ſend him thy victuals for increaſe.

38 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, *and* to be your God.

*Exod. 21. 2. Deut. 15, 12. Jer. 34. 14.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother *that dwelleth* by thee be waxen poore, and be ſold unto thee; thou ſhalt not † compell him to ſerve as a bond-ſervant:

† Heb. *ſerve thy ſell with him with the ſervice, &c*

40 But as an hired ſervant, *and* as a ſojourner, he ſhall be with thee, *and* ſhall ſerve thee unto the yeare of jubile.

41 And *then* ſhall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and ſhall return unto his own family, and unto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall he return.

42 For they *are* my ſervants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they ſhall not be ſold † as bond-men.

† Heb. *with the ſale of a bond man.*

43 * Thou ſhalt not rule over him with rigour, but ſhalt fear thy God.

* Epheſ. 6, 9. Coloſſ. 4. 1.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou ſhalt have, ſhall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them ſhall ye buy bond-men and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the ſtrangers that do ſojourn among you; of them ſhall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they ſhall be your poſſeſſion.

46 And ye ſhal take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a poſſeſſion, † they ſhall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Iſrael, ye ſhall not rule one over another with rigour.

† Heb. *ye ſhall ſerve your ſelves with them.*

47 ¶ And if a ſojourner or ſtranger † wax rich by thee, and thy brother *that dwelleth* by him wax poore, and ſell himſelf unto the ſtranger *or* ſojourner by thee, or to the ſtock of the ſtrangers family:

† Heb. *his hand obtaineth.*

48 After that he is ſold, he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles ſonne may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kinne unto him, of his family, may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himſelf.

50 And he ſhall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeare that he was ſold to him, unto the yeare of jubile, and the price of his ſale ſhall be according unto the number of yeares, according to the time of an hired ſervant ſhall it be with him.

51 If *there be* yet many yeares *behinde*; according unto them he ſhall give again the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few yeares unto the yeare of jubile, then he ſhall count with him, *and* according unto his yeares ſhall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearly hired ſervant ſhall he be with him: and *the other* ſhall not rule with rigour over him in thy ſight.

54 And if he be not redeemed ‡ in theſe *yeares*, then he ſhall go out in the yeare of jubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

‡ Or, *by theſe means.*

55 For unto me the children of Iſrael *are* ſervants, they *are* my ſervants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of idolatry. 2 Religious neſſe. 3 A bleſſing to them that keep the commandments, 14 A curſe to thoſe that breake them. 40 God promiſeth to remember them that repent.

* Exod. 20. 4. Deut. 5, 8. and 16, 22. Pſal. 97, 7.

YE ſhall make you * no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a ‡ ſtanding image, neither ſhall ye ſet up *any* † † image of ſtone in your land, to bowe down unto it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

‡ Or, *pillar.* ‡ Or, *figured ſtone.* † Heb. *a ſtone of picture.*

2 *Ye ſhall keep my ſabbaths, and reverence my ſanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 19, 30.

3 ¶ * If ye walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

* Deut. 28, 1.

4 Then I will give you rain in due ſeaſon, and the land ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and the trees of the field ſhall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threſhing ſhall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage ſhall reach unto the ſowing time: and ye ſhall eat your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land ſafely.

* Job. 18, 11.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and * ye ſhall lie down, and none ſhall make *you* afraid: and I will † rid evil beaſts out of the land, neither ſhall the ſword go through your land.

* Job. 11, 19. † Heb. *cauſe to ceaſe.*

7 And ye ſhall chaſe your enemies, and they ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

8 And * five of you ſhall put ten thouſand to flight: and your enemies ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

* Ioſh. 23, 10.

9 For I will have reſpect unto you, and make

make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and eſtabliſh my covenant with you.

10 And ye ſhall eat old ſtore, and bring forth the old becauſe of the new.

*Ezek.37.26. *2.Cor.6.16. 11 *And I will ſet my tabernacle amongſt you: and my ſoul ſhall not abhorre you.

12 * And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people.

13 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye ſhould not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

*Deut.28.15. Lament.2.17. Malac.2,2. 14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all theſe commandmens;

15 And if ye ſhall deſpiſe my ſtatutes, or if your ſoul abhorre my judgements, ſo that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:

16 I alſo will do this unto you, I will even †Heb. *upon you.* appoint† over you terrour, conſumption, and the burning-ague; that ſhal conſume the eyes, and cauſe ſorrow of heart: and ye ſhall ſow your ſeed in vain, for your enemies ſhall eat it.

17 And I will ſet my face againſt you, and *Prov.28.1. ye ſhall be ſlain before your enemies: they that hate you ſhall reigne over you, and * ye ſhall flee when none purſueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will puniſh you ſeven times more for your ſinnes.

19 And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as braſſe:

20 And your ſtrength ſhall be ſpent in vain for your land ſhall not yeeld her increaſe, neither ſhall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

‡ Or, *at all adventures with me,* and ſo verſ.24. 21 ¶ And if ye walk ‡ contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring ſeven times more plagues upon you, according to your ſinnes.

22 I will alſo ſend wilde beaſts among you, which ſhall rob you of your children, and deſtroy your cattel, and make you few in number, and your *high* wayes ſhall be deſolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by theſe things, but will walk contrary unto me:

*2.Sam.22,27. *Pſal.18.26. 24 * Then will I alſo walk contrary unto you, and will puniſh you yet ſeven times for your ſinnes.

25 And I will bring a ſword upon you, that ſhall avenge the quarrel of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will ſend the peſtilence among you; and ye ſhall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 *And* when I have broken the ſtaff of your bread, ten women ſhall bake your bread in one oven, and they ſhall deliver *you* your bread again by weight: and ye ſhall eat and not be ſatisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you alſo in fury; and I, even I, will chaſtiſe you ſeven times for your ſinnes.

29 * And ye ſhal eat the fleſh of your ſonnes, * Deut.28.53. and the fleſh of your daughters ſhall ye eat.

30 And I will deſtroy your high places, and *cut down your images, and caſt your carca- * 2.Chron. 34,7. ſes upon the carcaſes of your idols, and my ſoul ſhall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities waſte, and bring your ſanctuaries unto deſolation, and I will not ſmell the ſavour of your ſweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into deſolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at it.

33 And I will ſcatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a ſword after you: & your land ſhal be deſolate, & your cities waſte.

34 Then ſhall the land enjoy her ſabbaths, as long as it lieth deſolate, and ye *be* in your enemies land; *even* then ſhall the land reſt, and enjoy her ſabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth deſolate, it ſhall reſt: becauſe it did not reſt in your ſabbaths when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left *alive* of you, I will ſend a faintneſſe into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the ſound of a † ſhaken leaf ſhall chaſe them; and they ſhall †Heb. *driven.* flee, as fleeing from a ſword: and they ſhall fall when none purſueth.

37 And they ſhall fall one upon another, as it were before a ſword, when none purſueth: and ye ſhall have no power to ſtand before your enemies.

38 And ye ſhall periſh among the heathen, and the land of your enemies ſhal eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, ſhall pine away in their iniquitie in your enemies lands; and alſo in the iniquities of their fathers ſhall they pine away with them.

40 If they ſhall confeſſe their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their treſpaſſe which they treſpaſſed againſt me, and that alſo they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And *that* I alſo have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies, if then their uncircumciſed hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and alſo my covenant with Iſaac, and

alſo my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43 The land alſo ſhall be left of them, and ſhall enjoy her ſabbaths, while ſhe lieth deſolate without them: and they ſhall accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity; becauſe, even becauſe they deſpiſed my judgements, and becauſe their ſoul abhorred my ſtatutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not caſt them away, neither will I abborre them, to deſtroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I *am* the LORD their God.

* Deut. 4. 31. Rom. 11. 26.

45 But I will for their ſakes remember the covenant of their anceſtours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the ſight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the LORD.

46 Theſe *are* the ſtatutes, and judgements, and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Iſrael, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *He that maketh a ſingular vow muſt be the Lords.* 2 *The eſtimation of the perſon.* 9 *Of a beaſt given by vow.* 14 *Of a houſe.* 16 *Of a field, and the redemption thereof.* 28 *No devoted thing may be redeemed.* 32 *The tithe may not be changed.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, 2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When a man ſhall make a ſingular vow, the perſons *ſhall be* for the LORD, by thy eſtimation.

3 And thy eſtimation ſhall be, of the male from twenty yeares old, even unto ſixtie yeares old; even thy eſtimation ſhall be fiftie ſhekels of ſilver, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

4 And if *it be* a female, then thy eſtimation ſhall be thirty ſhekels.

5 And if *it be* from five yeares old, even unto twenty yeares old; then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male twenty ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, even unto five yeares old; then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male five ſhekels of ſilver, and for the female thy eſtimation *ſhall be* three ſhekels of ſilver.

7 And if *it be* from ſixty yeares old, and above; if *it be* a male, then thy eſtimation ſhall be fifteen ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy eſtimation; then he ſhal preſent himſelf before the prieſt, and the prieſt ſhall value him: according to his abilitie that vowed ſhall the prieſt value him.

9 And if *it be* a beaſt whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD; all that *any man* giveth of ſuch unto the LORD, ſhall be holy.

10 He ſhall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he ſhall at all change beaſt for beaſt; then it, and the exchange thereof ſhall be holy.

11 And if *it be* any unclean beaſt, of which they do not offer a ſacrifice unto the LORD; then he ſhall preſent the beaſt before the prieſt.

12 And the prieſt ſhall value it, whether it be good or bad: † as thou valueſt it *who art* the prieſt, ſo ſhall it be.

† Heb. according to thy eſtimation, O prieſt, &c.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he ſhall adde a fifth *part* thereof unto thy eſtimation.

14 ¶ And when a man ſhall ſanctifie his houſe *to be* holy unto the LORD; then the prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, ſo ſhall it ſtand.

15 And if he that ſanctified it, will redeem his houſe; then he ſhall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhall be his.

16 And if a man ſhall ſanctifie unto the LORD *ſome part* of a field of his poſſeſſion; then thy eſtimation ſhall be according to the ſeed thereof: ‡ an homer of barley ſeed *ſhall be valued* at fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

‡ Or, the land of an homer, &c.

17 If he ſanctifie his field from the yeare of jubile; according to thy eſtimation it ſhall ſtand.

18 But if he ſanctifie his field after the jubile, then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the money according to the yeares that remain, even unto the yeare of the jubile, and it ſhall be abated from thy eſtimation.

19 And if he that ſanctified the field, will in any wiſe redeem it; then he ſhall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhall be aſſured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have ſold the field to another man; it ſhall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, ſhall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhall be the prieſts.

22 And if a man ſanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which *is* not of the fields of his poſſeſſion;

23 Then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the worth of thy eſtimation, even unto the yeare of the jubile: and he ſhall give thine eſtimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the yeare of the jubile, the field ſhall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land *did belong*.

25 And

25 And all thy eſtimations ſhall be according to the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: * twenty gerahs ſhall be the ſhekel.

*Exod. 30. 13. Num. 3. 47. Ezek. 45. 12.

26 ¶ Onely the † firſtling of the beaſts, which ſhould be the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhall ſanctifie it; whether *it be* ox, or ſheep: it *is* the LORDS.

† Heb. *firſt-born, &c.*

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beaſt, then he ſhall redeem it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fifth *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it ſhall be ſold according to thy eſtimation.

* Joſh. 6. 19.

28 * Notwithſtanding, no devoted thing that a man ſhall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, *both* of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhall be ſold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* moſt holy unto the LORD.

29 None devoted, which ſhall be devoted of men, ſhall be redeemed: *but* ſhall ſurely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the ſeed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORDS: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all reedem ought of his tithes, he ſhall adde thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatſoever paſſeth under the rod; the tenth ſhall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He ſhall not ſearch whether it be good or bad, neither ſhall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof ſhall be holy; it ſhall not be redeemed.

34 Theſe *are* the commandments which the LORD commanded Moſes, for the children of Iſrael, in mount Sinai.

The fourth book of MOSES, *called* NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 God commandeth Moſes to number the people. 5 The princes of the tribes. 17 The number of every tribe. 47 The Levites are exempted for the ſervice of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeare, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

*Exod. 30. 12.

2 * Take ye the ſumme of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll:

3 From twenty yeares old and upward, all that are able to go forth to warre in Iſrael; thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: Of *the tribe of* Reuben; Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumil the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar; Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud; of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

13 Of Aſher; Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deüel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

16 Theſe *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron took theſe men which are expreſſed by *their* names.

18 And they aſſembled all the congregation together on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeares old and upward, by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Iſraels eldeſt ſonne, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even*

of

of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twentie yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fiftie and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the nnmber of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

25 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and five thousand six hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

27 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

29 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and foure thousand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

31 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fiftie and seven thousand and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

33 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourtie thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

35 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

37 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thousand and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

39 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

41 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

43 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Israel, *being* twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre in Israel;

46 Even all they that were nnmbred were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel:

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that *belong*

to

to it: they ſhall bear the tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter unto it, and ſhall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Levites ſhall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites ſhall ſet it up: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own ſtandard, throughout their hoſts.

53 But the Levites ſhall pitch round about the tabernacle of teſtimony; that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Levites ſhall keep the charge of the tabernacle of teſtimony.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

1 The order of the tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Every man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his own ſtandard, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: † farre off about the tabernacle of the congregation ſhall they pitch.

† Heb. *over againſt.*

3 ¶ And on the eaſt-ſide toward the riſing of the ſunne, ſhall they of the ſtandard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab *ſhall be* captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and fourteen thouſand and ſix hundred.

5 And thoſe that do pitch next unto him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar *ſhall be* captain of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſonne of Helon, *ſhall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and ſeven thouſand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the camp of Judah, *were* an hundred thouſand and foure-ſcore thouſand and ſix thouſand and foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet forth.

10 ¶ On the ſouth-ſide *ſhall be* the ſtandard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben, *ſhall be* Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fourty and ſix thouſand and five hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon, *ſhall be* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

13 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and nine thouſand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the ſonnes of Gad, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Reüel.

15 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie and five thouſand and ſix hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thouſand and fiftie and one thouſand and foure hundred and fiftie, throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation ſhall ſet forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midſt of the camp: as they encamp, ſo ſhall they ſet forward, every man in his place by their ſtandards.

18 ¶ On the weſt-ſide *ſhall be* the ſtandard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the ſonnes of Ephraim, *ſhall be* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thouſand and five hundred.

20 And by him *ſhall be* the tribe of Manaſſeh: and the captain of the children of Manaſſeh, *ſhall be* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the ſonnes of Benjamin, *ſhall be* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and five thouſand and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the camp of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand and eight thouſand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they ſhall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The ſtandard of the camp of Dan *ſhall be* on the north ſide by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, *ſhall be* Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred

bred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

27 And thoſe that encamp by him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Aſher: and the captain of the children of Aſher, *ſhall be* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, *ſhall be* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and three thouſand and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the camp of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand and fiftie and ſeven thouſand and ſix hundred: they ſhall go hindmoſt with their ſtandards.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael by the houſe of their fathers; all thoſe that were numbred of the camps throughout their hoſt, *were* ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtandards, and ſo they ſet forward, every one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſonnes of Aaron. 5 The Levites are given to the prieſts, for the ſervice of the tabernacle, 11 in ſtead of the firſt born. 14 The Levites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites. 27 of the Kohathites. 33 of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moſes and Aaron. 40 The firſt-born are freed by the Levites. 44 The overplus are redeemed.

THeſe alſo *are* the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in mount Sinai:

2 And theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron; Nadab the * firſt-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 Theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron, the prieſts which were anointed, † whom he conſecrated to miniſter in the prieſts office.

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered ſtranger fire before the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the prieſts office, in the ſight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi neare, and preſent them before Aaron the prieſt, that they may miniſter unto him.

7 And they ſhall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation, before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keep all the inſtruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his ſonnes: they *are* wholly given unto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and they ſhall wait on their prieſts office: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of all the firſt-born that openeth the matrice among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Levites ſhall be mine,

13 Becauſe all the firſt-born *are* mine; * *for* on the day that I ſmote all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the firſt-born in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward, ſhalt thou number them.

16 And Moſes numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 * And theſe *were* the ſonnes of Levi, by their names; Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhon by their families; Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the ſonnes of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe *are* the families of the Levites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: theſe *are* the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *even* thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* ſeven thouſand and five hundred.

23 The

---

* Exod. 13, 2. Levit. 27, 26. Chap. 8, 16. Luke 2, 23.

† Heb. mouth.

* Gen. 46, 11. Exod. 6, 16. Chap. 26, 57. 1 Chron. 6, 1, 2.

* Exod. 6, 23.

† Heb. *whoſe hand he filled.*

* Levit. 10, 1. Chap. 26, 61. 1 Chron. 24, 2.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behinde the tabernacle weſt-ward.

24 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the tabernacle of the congregation, *ſhall be* the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the doore of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the ſervice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the famile of the Uzzielites: theſe *are* the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* eight thouſand and ſix hundred, keeping the charge of the ſanctuary.

29 The families of the ſonnes of Kohath, ſhall pitch on the ſide of the tabernacle ſouthward.

30 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *ſhall be* Elizaphan the ſonne of Uzziel.

31 And their charge *ſhall be* the ark, and the table, and the candleſtick, and the altars, and the veſſels of the ſanctuary wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſervice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt, *ſhall be* chief over the chief of the Levites, *and have* the overſight of them that keep the charge of the ſanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Muſhites: theſe *are* the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* ſix thouſand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the ſonne of Abihail: *theſe* ſhall pitch on the ſide of the tabernacle north-ward.

36 And † *under* the cuſtody and charge of the ſonnes of Merari, *ſhall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerveth thereto,

† Heb. *the office of the charge.*

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their cords.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encamp before the tabernacle toward the eaſt, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation eaſt-ward, *ſhall be* Moſes and Aaron, and his ſonnes, keeping the charge of the ſanctuary, for the charge of the children of Iſrael; and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Levites, which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* twenty and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Number all the firſt-born of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Levites for me (I *am* the LORD) in ſtead of all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael; and the cattel of the Levites, in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattel of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred, as the LORD commanded him, all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt-born males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and upward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thouſand two hundred and threeſcore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take the Levites in ſtead of all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael, and the cattel of the Levites in ſtead of their cattel, and the Levites ſhall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for thoſe that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteen, of the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael, which are more then the Levites;

47 Thou ſhalt even take five ſhekels apiece by the poll, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie ſhalt thou take them: * the ſhekel *is* twenty gerahs.

48 And thou ſhalt give the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his ſonnes.

49 And Moſes took the redemption-mony of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael took he the money; a thouſand three hundred and threeſcore and five *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

51 And Moſes gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 30. 13. Levit. 27. 25. Chap. 18. 16. Ezek. 45. 12.

CHAP. IV.

1 The age and time of the Levites service. 4 The carriage of the Kohathites, when the priests have taken down the tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the priests. 21 The carriage of the Gershonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites, 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 of the Gershonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath from among the sonnes of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers;

3 From thirty yeares old and upward, even untill fiftie yeares old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *shall be* the service of the sonnes of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come and his sonnes, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers skinnes, and shall spread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

*Exod. 25. 30. 7 And upon the * table of shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and

‡ Or, *poure out withall.* covers to ‡ cover withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon.

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put in the staves thereof.

*Exod. 25. 31. *Exod. 25. 37. 38. 9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the * candlestick of the light, * and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuff-dishes, and all the oyl-vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *it* upon a barre.

11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put to the staves thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministerie, wherewith they minister in the sanctuarie, and put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *them* on a barre.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *even* the censers, the flesh-hooks, and the shovels, and the ‡ basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers skinnes, and put to the staves of it. ‡ Or, *bowls.*

15 And when Aaron and his sonnes have made an end of covering the sanctuarie, and all the vessels of the sanctuarie, as the camp is to set forward; after that the sonnes of Kohath shall come to bear *it*: but they shall not touch *any* holy thing, lest they die. These things *are* the burden of the sonnes of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, *pertaineth* the oyl for the light, and the * sweet incense, and the daily meat-offering, and the * anointing oyl, *and* the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof. * Exod. 30. 34. * Exod. 30. 23.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live and not die, when they approch unto the most holy things; Aaron and his sonnes shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers by their families;

23 From thirtie yeares old and upward, untill fifty yeares old shalt thou number them; all that enter in † to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation. † Heb. *to warre the warfare.*

24 This *is* the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for ‡ burdens. ‡ Or, *carriage.*

25 And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skinnes that *is* above upon it, and the hanging for the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the court which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his sonnes, shall be all the service of the sonnes of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens. † Heb. *mouth.*

28 This

28 This *is* the ſervice of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *ſhall be* under the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt.

29 ¶ As for the ſonnes of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers;

30 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old ſhalt thou number them, every one that entreth in to the † ſervice, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

† Heb. warfare.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation; * the boards of the tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof,

* Exod. 26, 15.

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their cords, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſervice: and by name ye ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the ſervice of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, according to all their ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbred the ſonnes of the Kohathites after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth in to the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty.

37 Theſe *were* they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation; which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth in to the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even thoſe that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand and ſix hundred and thirty.

41 Theſe *are* they that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, of all that might do ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the houſe of their fathers;

43 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fiftie yeares old, every one that entreth in to the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 Even thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, were three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe *be* thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Levites, whom Moſes and Aaron and the chief of Iſrael numbred, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers,

47 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fiftie yeares old, every one that came to do the ſervice of the miniſtery, and the ſervice of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation;

48 Even thoſe that were numbred of them were eight thouſand and five hundred and fourefcore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, every one according to his ſervice, and according to his burden: thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 *The unclean are removed out of the camp.* 5 *Reſtitution is to be made in treſpaſſes.* 11 *The triall of jealouſie.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they put out of the camp every * leper, and every one that hath an * iſſue, and whoſoever is defiled by the * dead.

* Levit. 13. 3. * Levit. 15. 2. * Levit. 21. 1.

3 Both male and female ſhall ye put out, without the camp ſhall ye put them; that they defile not their camps in the midſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, * When a man or woman ſhall commit any ſinne that men commit, to do a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and that perſon be guiltie;

* Levit. 6. 3.

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſinne which they

they have done: and he ſhall recompenſe his
* Levit. 6, 5. treſpaſſe * with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, and give *it* unto *him* againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed.

8 But if the man have no kinſman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe unto, let the treſpaſſe be recompenſed unto the LORD, *even* to the prieſt: beſide the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhall be made for him.

‡ Or, *heave offering.* 9 And every ‡ offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring unto the prieſt, ſhall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things ſhall be his: whatſoever any man giveth the prieſt,
* Levit. 10, 12. it ſhall be * his.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If any mans wife go aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him,

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhe be defiled, and *there be* no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhe be taken *with the manner*;

14 And the ſpirit of jealouſie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and ſhe be defiled; or if the ſpirit of jealouſie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife unto the prieſt, and he ſhall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barly-meal; he ſhall poure no oyl upon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon, for it is an offering of jealouſie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance.

16 And the prieſt ſhall bring her neare, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the prieſt ſhall take holy water, in an earthen veſſel, and of the duſt that is in the floore of the tabernacle the prieſt ſhall take, and put *it* into the water.

18 And the prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the jealouſie-offering: and the prieſt ſhall have in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

19 And the prieſt ſhal charge her by an oath, and ſay unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to uncleanneſſe ‡ † *with another* in ſtead of thy huſband, be thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe:

‡ Or *being in the power of thy huſband.* † Heb. *under thy huſband.*

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide *to another* in ſtead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and ſome man hath lien with thee beſide thine husband:

21 Then the prieſt ſhall charge the woman with an oath of curſing, & the prieſt ſhal ſay, unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curſe and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to ſwell; † Heb. *fall.*

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to ſwell, and *thy* thigh to rot: And the woman ſhall ſay, Amen, amen.

23 And the prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a book, and he ſhall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he ſhall cauſe the woman to drink the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the prieſt ſhall take the jealouſie-offering out of the womans hand, and ſhall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offering, *even* the memoriall thereof, and burn *it* upon the altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* if ſhe be defiled, and have done treſpaſſe againſt her husband; that the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall be a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then ſhe ſhall be free, and ſhall conceive ſeed.

29 This *is* the law of jealouſies, when a wife goeth aſide *to another* in ſtead of her husband, and is defiled;

30 Or when the ſpirit of jealouſie cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the prieſt ſhall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then ſhall the man be guiltleſſe from iniquitie, and this woman ſhall bear her iniquite.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The form of bleſſing the people.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When either man or woman ſhall ‡ ſeparate *themſelves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate *themſelves* unto the LORD: ‡ Or, *make themſelves Nazarites.*

3 He ſhall ſeparate *himſelf* from wine, and ſtrong

ſtrong drink, and ſhall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtronk drink, neither ſhall he drink any liquour of grapes, nor eat moiſt grapes or dried.

‡Or, Nazaritesship. ‡Or, vine of the wine.

4 All the dayes of his ‡ ſeparation ſhall he eat nothing that is made of the ‡ vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

* Judges 13. 5. 1 Sam. 1, 11.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall no * raſour come upon his head: untill the dayes be fulfilled in the which he ſeparateth *himſelf* unto the LORD, he ſhall be holy; *and* ſhall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he ſeparateth *himſelf* unto the LORD, he ſhall come at no dead body.

7 He ſhall not make himſelf unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they die: becauſe the † conſecration of his God *is* upon his head.

†Heb. ſeparation.

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his conſecration; then he ſhall ſhave his head in the day of his cleanſing; on the ſeventh day ſhall he ſhave it.

10 And on the eighth day he ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the prieſt, to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And he ſhall conſecrate unto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt yeare for a treſpaſſe-offering: but the dayes that were before ſhall † be loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

†Heb. fall.

13 ¶ And this *is* the law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhall be brought unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he ſhall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lambe of the firſt yeare without blemiſh, for a burnt-offering, and one ew-lambe of the firſt yeare without blemiſh, for a ſinne-offering, and one lambe without blemiſh, for peace-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine floure mingled with oyl, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oyl, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

16 And the prieſt ſhall bring *them* before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſinne-offering, and his burnt-offering,

17 And he ſhall offer the ramme for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the prieſt ſhall offer alſo his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

* Acts 21, 24.

18 * And the Nazarite ſhall ſhave the head of his ſeparation, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation; and ſhall take the hair of the head of his ſeparation, and put *it* in the fire which *is* under the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19 And the prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ramme, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer; and ſhall put *them* upon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the hair of* his ſeparation is ſhaven.

* Exod. 29. 27.

20 And the prieſt ſhall wave them * for a wave-offering before the LORD; this *is* holy for the prieſt, with the wave-breaſt, and heave-ſhoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, *and of* his offering unto the LORD for his ſeparation, beſides *that* that his hand ſhall get according to the vow which he vowed, ſo he muſt do after the law of his ſeparation.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his ſonnes, ſaying, On this wiſe ye ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying unto them,

24 The LORD bleſſe thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face ſhine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my name upon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle. 10 Their ſeverall offerings at the dedication of the altar. 89 God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the mercie-ſeat.

AND it came to paſſe on the day that Moſes had fully * ſet up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the altar and all the veſſels thereof, and had anointed them, and ſanctified them;

* Exod. 40. 18.

2 That the princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers (who *were* the princes of the tribes, † and were over them that were numbred) offered:

† Heb. who ſtood.

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, ſix covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And

4 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation, and thou ſhalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his ſervice.
6 And Moſes took the wagons, and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.
7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gave unto the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according to their ſervice.
8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the ſonnes of Merari, according unto their ſervice, under the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt.
9 But unto the ſonnes of Kohath he gave none: becauſe the ſervice of the ſanctuarie belonging unto them, *was that* they ſhould bear upon their ſhoulders.
10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.
11 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.
12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the firſt day, was Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.
13 And his offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight thereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, both of them *were* full of fine floure mingled with oyl for a
* Levit. 2, 1. * meat-offering:
14 One ſpoon of ten *ſhekels* of gold, full of incenſe:
15 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:
* Levit. 4, 23. 16 One kid of the goats for a * ſinne-offering.
17 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.
18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, prince of Iſſachar, did offer.
19 He offered for his offering one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl for a meat-offering:
20 One ſpoon of gold of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
21 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:
22 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:
23 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare: This *was* the offering of Netaneel the ſonne of Zuar:
24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſonne of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer.*
25 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl for a meat-offering:
26 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
27 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:
28 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:
29 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Eliab the ſonne of Helon.
30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer.*
31 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
32 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
33 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:
34 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:
35 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.
36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer.*
37 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight thereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:
38 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
39 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:
40 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:
41 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This was the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.
42 ¶ On the ſixth day Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deüel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered.*

bred

43 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden ſpoon of ten *shekels*, full of incenſe:

45 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the ſeventh day Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*.

49 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

50 One golden ſpoon of ten *shekels*, full of incenſe:

51 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His offering *was* one ſilver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

56 One golden ſpoon of ten *shekels*, full of incenſe:

57 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:

59 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered*.

61 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

62 One golden ſpoon of ten *shekels*, full of incenſe:

63 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:

65 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered*.

67 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

68 One golden ſpoon of ten *shekels*, full of incenſe:

69 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:

71 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, prince of the children of Aſher, *offered*.

73 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

74 One golden ſpoon of ten *shekels*, full of incenſe:

75 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:

77 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the ſonne of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.

79 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

80 One golden ſpoon of ten *shekels*, full of incenſe:

81 One young bullock, one ramme, one

lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:
82 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:
83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.
84 This *was* the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:
85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels *weighed* two thousand and foure hundred *shekels* after the shekel of the sanctuary.
86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.
87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rammes twelve, the lambes of the first yeare twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sinne-offering, twelve.
88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, *were* twenty and foure bullocks, the rammes sixtie, the he-goats sixtie, the lambes of the first yeare sixtie. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.
89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speak with ‡him; then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat that *was* upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

‡ That is, God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lamps are to be lighted. 5. The consecration of the Levites. 23 The age and time of their service.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou * lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

*Exod. 25. 37. and 40. 25.

3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof, over against the candlestick; as the LORD commanded Moses.
4 * And this work of the candlestick *was* of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, *was** beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

*Exod. 25. 31.

*Exod. 25. 18.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.
7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and † let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make them selves clean.

†Heb. *let them cause a rasour to passe over, &c.*

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine floure mingled with oyl, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sinne-offering.
9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together:
10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites:
11 And Aaron shall† offer the Levites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Israel; that † they may execute the service of the LORD.
12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one *for* a sinne-offering, and the other *for* a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.
13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.
14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel; and the Levites shall be * mine.
15 And after that, shall the Levites go in, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them *for* an offering.
16 For they *are* wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; in stead of such as open every wombe, *even in stead of* the first born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.
17 * For all the first-born of the children of Israel *are* mine, *both* man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my self.
18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.
19 And I have given the Levites *as* † a gift to Aaron, and to his sonnes, from among the children of Israel; to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.
20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.
21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them

†He. *wave.* †Heb. *wave offering.* † Heb. *they may be to execute, &c.*

* Chap. 3. 45.

* Chap. 3. 13. Exod. 13. 2. Luke 2. 23.

† Heb. *given.*

as

as an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanſe them.

22 And after that went the Levites in, to do their ſervice in the tabernacles of the congregation before Aaron and before his ſonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moſes concerning the Levites, ſo did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 This *is it* that *belongeth* unto the Levites: from twenty and five yeares old, & upward, they ſhall go in † to wait upon the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation:

† Heb. *to warre the warfare of &c.*

25 And from the age of fifty yeares they ſhall † ceaſe waiting upon the ſervice *thereof*, and ſhall ſerve no more:

† Heb. *return from the warfare of the ſervice.*

26 But ſhall miniſter with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and ſhal do no ſervice. Thus ſhalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The paſſeover is commanded again. 6 A ſecond paſſeover allowed for them that were unclean or abſent. 15 The cloud guideth the removings and encampings of the Iſraelites.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the firſt moneth of the ſecond yeare, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 Let the children of Iſrael alſo keep * the paſſeover, at his appointed ſeaſon.

* Exod. 12.1. &c. Levit. 23. 5. Chap. 28. 16. Deut. 16. 2.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at even, ye ſhall keep it in his appointed ſeaſon: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof ſhal ye keep it.

† Heb. *between the two evenings.*

4 And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould keep the paſſeover.

5 And they kept the paſſeover on the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at even, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes; ſo did the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the paſſeover on that day: and they came before Moſes, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And thoſe men ſaid unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man; wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon among the children of Iſrael?

8 And Moſes ſaid unto them, Stand ſtill, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If any man of you or of your poſteritie ſhall be unclean by reaſon of a dead body, or *be* in a journey afarre off, yet he ſhall keep the paſſeover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth at even they ſhall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter *herbs*.

12 They ſhall leave none of it unto the morning, * nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the paſſeover, they ſhall keep it.

* Exod. 12. 46. John. 19. 36.

13 But the man that *is* clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the paſſeover; even the ſame ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people, becauſe he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon, that man ſhall bear his ſinne.

14 And if a ſtranger ſhall ſojourn among you, and will keep the paſſeover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the paſſeover, and according to the manner thereof, ſo ſhal he do: * ye ſhall have one ordinance, both for the ſtranger, and for him that was born in the land.

* Exod. 12. 49.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the teſtimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, untill the morning.

* Exod 40. 34.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire, by night.

Exod. 13. 21.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that, the children of Iſrael journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Iſrael pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Iſrael journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they reſted in the tents.

* 1. Cor. 10. 1.

19 And when the cloud † tarried long upon the tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Iſrael kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

† Heb. *prolonged.*

20 And *ſo* it was when the cloud was a few dayes upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And *ſo* it was when the cloud † abode from even unto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether *it was* by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

† Heb. *was.*

22 Or *whether it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeare that the cloud tarried upon

the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Iſrael * abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

*Exod. 40. 36, 37.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they reſted in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 The uſe of the ſilver trumpets. 11 The Iſraelites remove from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moſes not to leave them. 33 The bleſſing of Moſes at the removing and reſting of the ark.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of ſilver; of an whole piece ſhalt thou make them: that thou mayeſt uſe them for the calling of the aſſembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they ſhall blow with them, all the aſſembly ſhall aſſemble themſelves to thee, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes, *which are* heads of the thouſands of Iſrael, ſhall gather themſelves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the eaſt-parts ſhall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the ſecond time, then the camps that lie on the ſouth-ſide, ſhall take their journey: they ſhall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together; you ſhall blow, but you ſhall not ſound an alarm.

8 And the ſonnes of Aaron the prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets; and they ſhall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to warre in your land againſt the enemy that oppreſſeth you, then ye ſhall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye ſhall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall be ſaved from your enemies.

10 Alſo in the day of your gladneſſe, and in your ſolemn dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the ſacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the twentieth *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeare, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the teſtimony.

12 And the children of Iſrael took their journeys out of the wilderneſſe of Sinai; and the cloud reſted in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

13 And they firſt took their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

14 ¶ * In the firſt *place* went the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his hoſt *was* * Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

* Chap. 1, 3.

* Chap. 1, 7.

15 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, *was* Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

16 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down; and the ſonnes of Gerſhon and the ſonnes of Merari ſet forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of Reuben ſet forward according to their armies: and over his hoſt *was* Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

19 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

20 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deüel.

21 And the Kohathites ſet forward, bearing the * ſanctuary; and † *the other* did ſet up the tabernacle againſt they came.

* Chap. 4. 4.

† That is, *the Gerſhonites and the Merarites.* See verſe 17.

22 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Ephraim ſet forward according to their armies: and over his hoſt *was* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

23 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, *was* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

24 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children, of Benjamin, *was* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Dan ſet forward, *which was* the rere-ward of all the camps throughout their hoſts: and over his hoſt *was* Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Aſher, *was* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

27 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the ſon of Enan:

28 † Thus *were* the journeyings of the children of Iſrael, according to their armies, when they ſet forward.

† Heb. *theſe.*

29 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Hobab, the ſonne of Raguel the Midianite, Moſes father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD ſaid, I will give it you: come thou

thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea it shall be, that what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes journey; and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes journey, to search out a resting-place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to passe when the ark set forward, that Moses said, * Rise up LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

* Psal 68. 1, 2.

† Heb. *ten thousand thousands.*

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the † many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer.* 4 *The people lust for flesh, and lothe manna.* 10 *Moses complaineth of his charge.* 16 *God divideth his burden unto seventy elders.* 31 *Quails are given in wrath at Kibroth-hattaavah.*

‡ Or, *were as it were complainers.*

† Heb. *it was evill in the eares of, &c.*

* Psal. 78. 21.

† Heb. *sunk.*

AND *when* the people ‡ complained, † it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard *it*; and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and consumed *them that were* in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

‡ That is, *A burning.*

3 And he called the name of the place ‡ Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

* As Exod. 12, 38.

† Heb. *lusted a lust.*

† Heb. *returned and wept.*

* 1 Cor. 10, 6.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that *was* among them † fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also † wept again, and said, * Who shall give us flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

6 But now our soul *is* dried away; *there is* nothing at all, besides this manna, before our eyes.

* Exod. 16. 14, 31.

† Heb. *eye of it as the eye of.*

7 And * the manna *was* as coriander-seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of bdellium.

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered *it*, and ground *it* in mils, or beat *it* in a morter, and baked *it* in pannes, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oyl.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the doore of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them? that thou shouldest say unto me, Carrie them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the sucking childe) unto the land which thou swarest unto their fathers?

13 Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, because *it is* too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which *is* upon thee, and will put *it* upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thy self alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh (for you have wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt) therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twentie dayes;

† Heb. *moneth of dayes.*

20 *But* even a † whole moneth, untill it come out at your nostriles, and it be lothsome unto you: because that ye have dispised the LORD which *is* among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst

whom I *am*, *are* ſix hundred thouſand footmen; and thou haſt ſaid, I will give them fleſh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be ſlain for them, to ſuffice them? or ſhall all the fiſh of the ſea be gathered together for them, to ſuffice them?

*Iſa.50.2. and.59.1. 23 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, *Is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou ſhalt ſee whether my word ſhall come to paſſe unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the ſeventy men of the elders of the people, and ſet them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and ſpake unto him, and took of the ſpirit that *was* upon him, and gave *it* unto the ſeventy elders: and it came to paſſe *that* when the ſpirit reſted upon them, they propheſied. and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two *of the* men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the ſpirit reſted upon them (and they *were* of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they propheſied in the camp.

27 And there ranne a young man, and told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad do propheſie in the camp.

28 And Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, the ſervant of Moſes, *one* of his young men, anſwered & ſaid, My lord Moſes forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Envieſt thou for my ſake? would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, *and* that the LORD would put his ſpirit upon them.

30 And Moſes gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Iſrael.

*Exod.16. 13. Pſal. 78. 26. †Heb. *as it were the way of a day.* 31 ¶ And there went forth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quails from the ſea, and let *them* fall by the camp, † as it were a dayes journey on this ſide, and as it were a dayes journey on the other ſide, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high*, upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people ſtood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered leaſt, gathered ten homers: and they ſpread *them* all abroad for themſelves round about the camp.

*Pſal. 78. 30.31. 33 And while the * fleſh *was* yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed; the wrath of the LORD was kindled againſt the people, and the LORD ſmote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place, ‡ Kibroth-hattaavah: becauſe there they buried the people that luſted.

‡ That is, *The graves of luſt.*

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah, unto Hazeroth: and †abode at Hazeroth.

† Heb. *they were in,* Or.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God rebuketh the ſedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriams leproſie is healed at the prayer of Moſes.* 14 *God commandeth her to be ſhut out of the hoſt.*

AND Miriam and Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the ‡ Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had †married an Ethiopian woman.

‡ Or, *Cuſhite* † Heb. *taken.*

2 And they ſaid, Hath the LORD indeed ſpoken onely by Moſes? hath he not ſpoken alſoo by us? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moſes *was* *very meek, above all the men which *were* upon the face of the earth)

* Eccluſ. 45.4.

4 And the LORD ſpake ſuddenly unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and ſtood *in* the doore of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he ſaid, Heare now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my ſelf known unto him in a viſion, *and* will ſpeak unto him in a dream.

7 My ſervant Moſes *is* not ſo, * who *is* faithfull in all mine houſe.

* Heb.3.5.

8 With him will I ſpeak *mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark ſpeeches; and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to ſpeak againſt my ſervant Moſes?

* Exod. 33.11.

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam *became* leprous, *white* as ſnow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, *ſhe was* leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid unto Moſes, Alas my lord, I beſeech thee, lay not the ſinne upon us, wherein we have done fooliſhly, and wherein we have ſinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead; of whom the fleſh is half conſumed, when he cometh out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cried unto the LORD, ſaying, Heal her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, If her father had *but* ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhe not be aſhamed ſeven dayes? let her be * ſhut out from the camp ſeven dayes, and after that let her be received in *ag ain*

* Leviti. 13. 46.

15 And

15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven dayes: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in *again*.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were sent to search the land. 17 Their instructions. 21 Their acts. 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD spake unto Moſes, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Iſrael: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes by the commandment of the LORD, sent them from the wilderneſſe of Paran: all those men *were* heads of the children of Iſrael.

4 And these *were* their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zacchur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the sonne of Joſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the sonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the sonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joſeph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Gaddi the sonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the sonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sethur the sonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the sonne of Machi.

16 These *are* the names of the men which Moſes sent to spie out the land: and Moſes called Oſhea the sonne of Nun, Jehoſhua.

17 ¶ And Moſes sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this *way* south-ward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And see the land what it *is*, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they *be* strong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it *be* good or bad; and what cities *they be* that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land *is*, whether it *be* fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land (now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes)

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderneſſe of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they aſcended by the south, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai, the children of Anak *were* (now Hebron was built seven yeares before Zoan in Egypt)

23 * And they came unto the ‡ brook of Eſhcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs. *Deu. 1, 24. ‡Or *valley*

24 The place was called the ‡ brook ‡ Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut down from thence. ‡Or, *valley*. ‡ That is, *a cluſter of grapes*.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Iſrael unto the wilderneſſe of Paran, to Kadeſh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with * milk and hony; and this *is* the fruit of it. *Exod. 33. 3.

28 Nevertheleſſe, the people *be* strong that dwell in the land, and the cities *are* walled *and* very great: and moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains; and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coaſt of Jordan.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, and said, Let us go up at once, and poſſeſſe it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, said, We be not able to go up againſt the people, for they *are* ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched, unto the children of Iſrael, saying, The land through which we have gone to search it, *is* a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it, *are* † men of a great ſtature. † Heb. *men of ſtatures*.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sonnes of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own ſight as graſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The people murmure at the news. 6 Iosh̃ua and Caleb labour to still them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moſes perſwadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are deprived of entring into the land. 36 The men who raiſed the evil report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would invade the land againſt the will of God, are ſmitten.

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron: and the whole congregation ſaid unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderneſſe.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wives and our children ſhould be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, *which were* of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they ſpake unto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we paſſed thorow to ſearch it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and hony.

9 Onely rebell not ye againſt the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they † Heb. *shadow.* *are* bread for us: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us: fear them not.

10 But all the congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they beleeve me, for all the ſignes which I have ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

* Exod. 32. 12. 13 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall heare *it* (for thou broughteſt up this people in thy might from among them)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they have heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD * Exod. 13. 21. art ſeen face to face, and that * thy cloud ſtandeth over them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people, as one man; then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will ſpeak, ſaying,

16 Becauſe the LORD was not * able to * Deut. 9. 28. bring this people into the land which he ſware unto them, therefore he hath ſlain them in the wilderneſſe.

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD *is* * long-ſuffering, and of * Exod. 34. 6. Pſal. 103. 8. great mercy, forgiving iniquitie and tranſgreſſion, and by no means clearing *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers upon the * Exod. 20. 5. and 34. 7. children, unto the third and fourth *generation*.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquitie of this people, according unto the greatneſſe of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiven this people, from Egypt, even ‡ untill now. ‡ Or, *hitherto.*

20 And the LORD ſaid, I have pardoned according to thy word:

21 But *as truely as* I live, all the earth ſhall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which have ſeen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt and in the wilderneſſe, and have tempted me now theſe ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

23 † Surely they ſhall not ſee the land † Heb. *if they ſee the land.* which I ſware unto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that provoked me, ſee it:

24 But my ſervant * Caleb, becauſe he had * Joſh. 14. 6. another ſpirit with him, & hath followed me fully; him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went; and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I bear with* this evil congregation which murmure againſt me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

28 Say unto them, *As truly as* I live, ſaith * Chap. 26. 65. and 32. 10. Deut. 1. 35. the LORD, as ye have ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I do to you:

29 Your carcaſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe; and all that were numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeares old and upward, which have murmured againſt me,

30 Doubtleſſe ye ſhall not come into the † Heb. *lifted up my hand.* land concerning which I † ſware to make you

dwell

d well therein, ſave Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye have deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carcaſes they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

‡ Or, *fled.* 33 And your children ſhall ‡wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeares, and bear your whoredomes, untill your carcaſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

* Pſal. 95. 10. Ezek. 4. 6. 34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, *even* *fourty dayes (each day for a yeare,) ſhall ye bear your iniquities, *even* fourty yeares, and ye ſhall know my

‡ Or, *altering of my purpoſe.* ‡ breach of promiſe.

35 I the LORD have ſaid, I will ſurely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing up a ſlander upon the land;

* 1. Cor. 10, 10. Heb. 3, 17. Jude 5. 37 Even thoſe men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, *died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, lived *ſtill.*

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings unto all the children of Iſrael: and the people mourned greatly.

* Deut. 1. 41. 40 ¶ And they roſe up early in the morning, & gat them up into the top of the mountain, ſaying, Lo, we * *be here*, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we have ſinned.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now do you tranſgreſſe the commandment of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD *is* not among you; that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword: becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to go up unto the hill top: nevertheleſſe, the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the camp.

* Deut. 1. 44. 45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and * diſcomfited them, even unto Harmah.

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meat offering, and the drink-offering. 13, 29 The ſtranger is under the ſame law. 17 The law of the firſt of the dough for a heave-offering. 22 The ſacrifice for ſinnes of ignorance. 30 The puniſhment of preſumption. 32 He that violated the ſabbath, is ſtoned. 37 The law of fringes.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

* Levit. 23. 10. 2 * Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering or a ſacrifice, * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your ſolemn feaſts, to make a * ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, of the herd or of the flock:

* Levit. 22. 21. † Heb. *ſeparating.* * Exod. 29. 18.

4 Then * ſhall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering, of a tenth-deal of floure mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oyl.

* Levit. 2. 1.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or ſacrifice, for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat-offering, two tenth-deals of floure mingled with the third part of an hin of oyl.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth-deals of floure mingled with half an hin of oyl.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drink-offering half a hin of wine, for a offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullock, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare ſo ſhal ye do to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are born of the countrey, ſhall do theſe things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

14 And if a ſtranger ſojourn with you, or whoſoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: as ye do, ſo he ſhall do.

* Exod. 12. 29. Chap 9. 14. 15 * One ordinance *ſhall be both* for you of the congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſojourneth *with you* an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye *are*, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be before the LORD.

16 One law, and one manner ſhall be for you, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the Lord ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it ſhall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer up an heave offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye ſhall offer up a cake of the firſt of your dough, for an heave-offering: as *ye do* the heave-offering of the threſhing-floore, ſo ſhall ye heave it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not obſerved all theſe commandments which the LORD hath ſpoken unto Moſes,

23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moſes, from the day that the LORD hath commanded Moſes, and henceforward among your generations:

24 Then it ſhall be, if *ought* be committed by ignorance †without the knowledge of the congregation; that all the congregation ſhall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drinck-offering, according to the ‡ manner, and one kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering.

25 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiven them, for it *is* ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their ſinne-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them; ſeeing alle the people *were* in ignorance.

27 ¶ And * if any ſoul ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhe-goat of the firſt yeare for a ſinne-offering.

28 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoul that ſinneth ignorantly, when he ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it ſhall be forgiven him.

29 You ſhall have one law for him that †ſinneth through ignorance, *both for* him that is born amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the ſoul that doeth *ought* †preſumptuouſly (*whether he be* born in the land, or a ſtranger) the ſame reprocheth the LORD; and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among his people.

31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment; that ſoul ſhall utterly be cut off: his iniquitie ſhall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks upon the ſabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſticks, brought him unto Moſes and Aron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him *inward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.

35 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, The man ſhall be ſurely put to death: all the congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, & ſtoned him with ſtones & he died; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

57 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

38 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and bid *them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a riband of blue.

39 And it ſhall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye ſeek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye uſe to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God; I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram. 23 Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth ſwalloweth up Korah, and a fire conſumeth others. 36 The cenſers are reſerved to holy uſe. 41 Fourteen thouſand and ſeven hundred are ſlain by a plague for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.

NOw * Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Levi; & Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben, took *men*.

2 And they roſe up before Moſes, with certain of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fifty princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the congregation, men of renown.

3 And they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes & againſt Aaron, & ſaid unto them, †Ye take to much upon you, ſeeing all the

* Levit. 24 12.

* Deut. 22, 12. Matth. 23. 5.

* Chap. 27. 3. Eccluſ 45. 18. Iude 11.

* Chap. 26 9.

† Heb. *with an high hand.*

‡ Or, *ordinance.*

* Levit. 4. 27.

† Heb. *doth.*

† Heb. *from the eyes.*

† Heb. *it is much for you.*

the congregation *are* holy every one of them, and the LORD *is* among them: wherefore then lift you up your ſelves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moſes heard *it*, he fell upon his face:

5 And he ſpake unto Korah, and unto all his company, ſaying, Even to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, & who *is* holy; and will cauſe *him* to come neare unto him: even *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neare unto him.

6 This do; take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the LORD to morrow; and it ſhall be *that* the man whom the LORD doth chooſe, he *ſhall be* holy: ye take too much upon you ye ſonnes of Levi.

8 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Levi.

9 *Seemeth it but* a ſmall thing unto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neare to himſelf, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the congregation, to miniſter unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neare *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Levi with thee: and ſeek ye the prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company *are* gathered together againſt the LORD: and what *is* Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come up.

13 *Is it* a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk & hony, to kil us in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelf altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou haſt not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and hony, or given us inheritance of fields & vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come up.

† Heb. *bore out*

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid unto the LORD, * Reſpect not thou their offering: I have not taken one aſſe from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

* Gen. 4. 4.

16 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow:

17 And take every man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, & bring ye before the LORD every man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers; thou alſo and Aaron each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they took every man his cenſer, & put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, & ſtood in the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah, gathered all the congregation againſt them, unto the *door* of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelves from among this congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhal one man ſinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, ſaying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake unto the congregation, ſay, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men; and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſinnes.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on every ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wives, & their ſonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to do all theſe works: for *I have* not *done them* of mine own minde.

29 If theſe men die † the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men; *then* the LORD hath not ſent me.

† Heb. *as a very man dieth.*

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, & they go down quick into the pit; then ye ſhall underſtand that theſe men have provoked the LORD.

† Heb. *create a creature.*

31 ¶ * And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground clave aſunder that *was* under them:

* Chap. 27. 3 Deut. 11. 6. Pſal. 106. 17.

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſes, and all the men that *appertained* unto Korah, and all *their* goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them went down alive into the pit, and the earth

cloſed upon them: and they periſhed from among the congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that *were* round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow us up *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt, that he take up the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their own ſouls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they ſhall be a ſigne unto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the prieſt took the braſen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad *plates* for a covering of the altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, *which is* not of the ſeed of Aaron, come neare to offer incenſe before the LORD; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may conſume them as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incenſe, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moſes commanded, and ranne into the midſt of the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood between the dead and the living, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteen thouſand and ſeven hundred; beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moſes, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague waſt ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes onely flouriſheth.* 10 *It is left for a monument againſt the rebels.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and take of every one of them a rod according to the houſe of *their* fathers, of all their princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod *ſhall be* for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the teſtimonie, * where I will meet with you.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the mans rod whom I ſhall chooſe, ſhall bloſſome: and I will make to ceaſe from me the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you. * Exod. 29. 42.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, and every one of their princes gave him † a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houſes, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron *was* among their rods. † Heb. and for one prince, and for one prince,

7 And Moſes laid up the rods before the LORD, in the tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe that on the morrow Moſes went into the tabernacle of witneſſe; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed bloſſomes, & yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Bring * Aarons rod again, before the teſtimonie, to be kept for token againſt the † rebels; and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not. * Heb. 9. 4. † Heb. children of rebellion.

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we die, we periſh, we all periſh.

13 Who-

13 Whosoever cometh any thing neare unto the tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the priests and Levites. 9 The priests portion. 21 The Levites portion. 25 The heave-offering to the priests out of the Levites portion.

AND the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes and thy fathers house with thee shall bear the iniquitie of the sanctuarie: and thou and thy sonnes with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee *shall be* before the tabernacle of witnesse.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary & the altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be joyned unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary: and the charge of the altar; that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

*Chap.3. 45. 6 And I, behold, I have * taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office *unto you as* a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel; unto thee have I given them, by reason of the anointing and to thy sonnes by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sinne-offering of theirs, and every trespasse-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, *shall be* most holy for thee and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this *is* thine; the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto * thee, and to thy sonnes, and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house, shall eat of it. *Levit.10. 14.

12 All the † best of the oyl, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee. †Heb. *fat.*

13 *And* whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 * Every thing devoted in Israel, shall be thine. *Levit.27. 28.

15 Every thing that openeth * the matrice in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, *whether it be* of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless, the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the first-ling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem. *Exo.13,2. and 22, 29. Levit. 27. 26. Chap.3. 13.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeem according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuarie, * which *is* twenty gerahs. *Exod. 30. 13. Levit.27. 25.

17 But the first-ling of a cow, or the first-ling of a sheep, or the first-ling of a goat thou shalt not redeem; they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their bloud upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD. Chap.3,47. Ezek.45. 13.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the * wave-breast and as the right shoulder are thine. *Exod.29. 26.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it *is* a covenant of salt for ever, before the LORD, unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: * I *am* thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel. *Deut 16.9 and 18.2. Josh. 13. 14,33. Ezek. 44. 28.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, *even* the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sinne, † and die. †Heb. *to die.*

23 But the Levites shal do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shal

bear their iniquitie: *it ſhal be* a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Iſrael, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have ſaid unto them, Among the children of Iſrael they ſhall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Thus ſpeake unto the Levites, and ſay unto them, When ye take of the children of Iſrael the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye ſhall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, *even* a tenth *part* of the tithe.

27 And *this* your heave-offering ſhall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threſhing-floore, and as the fulneſſe of the wine-preſſe.

28 Thus you alſo ſhall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Iſrael: and ye ſhall give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the prieſt.

29 Out of all your gifts ye ſhall offer every
† Heb. *fat.* heave-offering of the LORD, of all the † beſt thereof, *even* the hallowed part there of, out of it.

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay unto them, When ye have heaved the beſt thereof from it, then it ſhall be counted unto the Levites, as the increaſe of the threſhing-floore, and as the increaſe of the wine-preſſe.

31 And ye ſhall eat it in every place, ye & your houſholds: for it *is* your reward for your ſervice, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye ſhall beare no ſinne, by reaſon of it, when ye have heaved from it the beſt of it: neither ſhall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of ſeparation made of the aſhes of a red heifer.*
11 *The law for the uſe of it in purification of the unclean.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying, Speake unto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a red heifer without ſpot, wherein *is* no blemiſh, *and* upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye ſhall give her unto Eleazar the
* Heb. 13. 11. prieſt, that he may bring her * forth without the camp, & *one* ſhal ſlay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the prieſt ſhall take of her
* Heb 9. 13. bloud with his finger, and * ſprinkle of her bloud directly before the tabernacle of the congregation ſeven times.

5 And *one* ſhall burn the heifer in his ſight; * Exod. 29, 14. Levit. 4. 11, 12. * her skinne, and her fleſh, and her bloud, with her dung, ſhall he burn.

6 And the prieſt ſhall take cedar-wood, & hyſſope, and ſcarlet, and caſt *it* into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, & he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the camp, and the prieſt ſhall be unclean untill the even.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhall be unclean untill the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean ſhall gather up the aſhes of the heifer, and lay *them* up without the camp in a clean place, and it ſhall be kept for the congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: it *is* a purification for ſinne:

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: and it ſhall be unto the children of Iſrael, and unto the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, for a ſtatute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes. † Heb. *ſoul*

12 He ſhall purifie himſelf with it on the third day, and on the ſeventh day he ſhall be clean: but if he purifie not himſelf the third day, then the ſeventh day he ſhall not be clean.

13 Whoſoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelf, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from Iſrael: becauſe the water of ſepatation was not ſprinkled upon him, he ſhall be unclean; his uncleanneſſe *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

15 And every open veſſel which hath no covering bound upon it, *is* unclean.

16 And whoſoever toucheth one that is ſlain with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

17 And for an unclean *perſon* they ſhall take of the † aſhes of the burnt heifer of pu- † Heb. *duſt.* rification for ſinne, and † running water ſhall † Heb *living waters* be put thereto in a veſſel:

18 And a clean perſon ſhall take hyſſope, *ſhall be ſprinkled.* and dip *it* in the water, and ſprinkle *it* upon the tent and upon all the veſſels, and upon the perſons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one ſlain, or one dead, or a grave.

19 And

19 And the clean *perſon* ſhall ſprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, & on the ſeventh day: & on the ſeventh day he ſhall purifie himſelf, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelf in water, and ſhall be clean at even.

20 But the man that ſhall be unclean, and ſhall not purifie himſelf, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among the congregation: becauſe he hath defiled the ſanctuarie of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not been ſprinkled upon him, he *is* unclean.

21 And it ſhall be a perpetuall ſtatute unto them, that he that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation, ſhall waſh his clothes, and he that toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhall be unclean untill even.

22 And whatſoever the unclean *perſon* toucheth, ſhall be unclean: and the ſoul that toucheth *it* ſhall be unclean untill even.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Iſrael come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moſes ſmiting the rock, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moſes at Kadesh deſireth paſſage through Edom, which is denyed him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron reſigneth his place to Eleazar and dieth.

THEN came the children of Iſrael, *even* the whole congregation, into the deſert of Zin, in the firſt moneth: and the people abode in Kadeſh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron.

* Exod. 17. 2. 3 And the people * chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that we had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

* Chap. 11. 33. 4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſſe, that we and our cattel ſhould die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it *is* no place of ſeed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither *is* there any water to drink.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou and Aaron, thy brother, & ſpeak ye unto the rock before their eyes, & it ſhall give forth his water, and thou ſhalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: ſo thou ſhalt give the congregation, and their beaſts drink.

9 And Moſes took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he ſaid unto them, Heare now, ye rebels; muſt we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moſes lift up his hand, and with his rod he ſmote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beaſts *alſo*.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes & Aaron, Becauſe ye beleeved me not, to ſanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Iſrael; therefore ye ſhall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them. * Pſal. 106. 32, &c. That is, *ſtrife*.

13 * This *is* the water of Meribah, becauſe the children of Iſrael ſtrove with the LORD: and he was ſanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moſes ſent meſſengers from Kadeſh, unto the king of Edom, Thus ſaith thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt all the travel that hath † befallen us: † Heb. *found us*.

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, & we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.

16 And when we cryed unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and ſent an angel: and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we *are* in Kadeſh, a city in the uttermoſt of thy border.

17 Let us paſſe, I pray thee, through thy countrey: we will not paſſe through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the kings *high*-way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, untill we have paſſed thy borders.

18 And Edom ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not paſſe by me, leſt I come out againſt thee with the ſword.

19 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattel drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only (without *doing* any thing *elſe*) go through on my feet.

20 And he ſaid, thou ſhalt not go through. And Edom came out againſt him with much people, and with a ſtrong hand.

21 Thus Edom refuſed to give Iſrael paſſage through his border: wherefore Iſrael turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, *even* the whole congregation, journeyed from * Kadeſh, and came unto mount Hor. * Chap. 33. 37

23 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coaſt of the land of Edom, ſaying,

24 Aaron ſhall be gathered unto his people: for

for he ſhall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Iſrael, becauſe ye rebelled againſt my † word at the water of Meribah.

† Heb. *mouth.*

25 * Take Aaron and Eleazar his ſonne, and bring them up unto mount Hor:

* Chap.33. 38. Deut.32. 50.

26 And ſtrip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his ſonne: and Aaron ſhall be gathered *unto his people*, and ſhall die there.

27 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the ſight of all the congregation.

28 And Moſes ſtripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his ſonne; and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moſes and Eleazar came down from the mount.

* Deut.10. 6. and 32,50.

29 And when all the congregation ſaw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *even* all the houſe of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Iſrael vvith ſome loſſe deſtroy the Canaanites at Hormah.* 4 *The people murmuring are plagued vvith fiery ſerpents.* 7 *They repenting are healed by a braſen ſerpent.* 10 *Sundry journeys of the Iſraelites.* 21 *Sihon is evercome.* 33 *And Og.*

*Chap.33. 40.

AND *when* * king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the ſouth, heard tell that Iſrael came by the way of the ſpies; then he fought again Iſrael, and took ſome of them priſoners,

2 And Iſrael vowed a vow unto the LORD, and ſaid, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly deſtroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Iſrael, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly deſtroyed them and their cities: & he called the name of the place‡ Hormah.

‡ That is, *utter deſtruction.* ‡ Or, *grieved.* † Heb. *ſhortened.*

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red ſea, to compaſſe the land of Edom: and the ſoul of the people was much‡† diſcouraged becauſe of the way.

5 And the people ſpake againſt God, and againſt Moſes, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſſe? for *there is* no bread, neither *is there* any water, and * our ſoul lotheth this light bread.

*Chap. 11. 6. * Wiſ.16. 1.5. 1.Cor. 10, 9.

6 And * the LORD ſent fiery ſerpents among the people; and they bit the people, and much people of Iſrael died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moſes, and ſaid, We have ſinned, for we have ſpoken againſt the LORD, and againſt thee; pray unto the LORD that he take away the ſerpents from us: and Moſes prayed for the people

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Make thee a fiery ſerpent, and ſet it upon a pole: and it ſhall come to paſſe that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, ſhall live.

9 And * Moſes made a ſerpent of braſſe, and put it upon a pole, and it came to paſſe, that if a ſerpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the ſerpent of braſſe, he lived.

* 2. King 18,4. Iohn 3.14.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

* Chap.33. 43.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‡ Ije-abarim, in the wildernes which *is* before Moab, toward the funne-riſing.

‡ Or, *heaps of Abarim.*

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderneſſe that cometh out of the coaſts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is ſaid in the book of the warres of the LORD, ‡ What he did in the Red ſea, and in the brooks of Arnon,

‡ Or, *Waheb in Saphah.*

15 And at the ſtream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and †lieth upon the border of Moab.

† Heb. *leaneth.*

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Iſrael ſang this ſong, † Spring up, O well, ‡ ſing ye unto it:

† Hab. *Aſcend.* ‡ Or, *anſwer.*

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the law-giver, with their ſtaves. And from the wilderneſſe *they went* to Mattanah.

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley that *is* in the †countrey of Moab, to the top of‡ Piſgah, which looketh toward ‡ Jeſhimon.

† Heb. *field.* ‡ Or, *hill.* * Le. Or, *in* 27. Iudg.12. 19.

21 ¶ And Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, ſaying,

22 * Let me paſſe through thy land; we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the kings *high*-way, untill we be paſt thy borders.

23 * And Sihon would not ſuffer Iſrael to paſſe through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wilderneſſe and he came to Iahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

* Deut. 29.9.

24 And * Iſrael ſmote him with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed his land from Arnon unto Iabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was ſtrong.

* Ioſh.12. 2. Pſal.135. 10.11. Amos.2,9.

25 And Iſrael took all theſe cities: and Iſrael dwelt

dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

† Heb. *daughters.*

26 For Heshbon *was* the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs, say, Come into Heshbon, let the citie of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab; thou art undone, O people of * Chemosh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters, into captivitie unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

* 1. Kings. 11. 7. 33.

30 We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battel at Edrei.

* Deut. 3. 1. and 29. 7.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and * thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

* Psal. 135. 10. 11.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people, untill there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22. An angel would have slain him, if his asse had not saved him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they *were* many: and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all *that are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the grasse of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

Josh. 24.

5 * He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which *is* by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold they cover † the face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

† Heb. *eye.*

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I shal prevail, *that* we may smite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest *is* blessed; and he whom thou curssest, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as the LORD shall speak unto me: And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men *are* these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, *saying*,

11 Behold, *there is* a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them; peradventure † I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

† Heb. *I shall prevail in fighting against him.*

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they *are* blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, & said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, mo, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

† Heb. *let not thee be withheld from, &c.*

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, * If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do lesse or more.

* Chap. 24. 13.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night,

and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, & saddled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled; because he went: and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversarie against him: Now he was riding upon his asse, and his two servant *were* with him.

* 2. Pet. 2. 16. Iude 11.

23 And * the asse saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall *being* on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust her self unto the wall, and crusht Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where *was* no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kil thee.

† Heb. *who hast ridden upon me.* ‡ Or, *ever since thou wast, &c.*

30 And the asse said unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine asse, † upon which thou hast ridden ‡ ever since I *was* thine, unto this day: was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and

‡ Or *bowed himself.*

‡ fell flat on his face.

† He. *to be an adversary unto thee.*

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is perverse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me; now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get me back again.

† Heb. *be evil in thine eyes.*

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but onely the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto ‡ Kirjath-huzoth.

‡ Or, *a city of streets.*

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, & sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1, 13, 28 *Balaks sacrifice.* 7, 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: paradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‡ he went to an high place.

‡ Or, *he went solitary.*

4 And God met Balaam; and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram,

Aram, out of the mountains of the eaſt, *ſaying*, Come, curſe me Jacob, and come, defie Iſrael.

8 How ſhall I curſe, whom God hath not curſed? or how ſhall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I ſee him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people ſhall dwell alone, and ſhall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the duſt of Jacob, and the number of the fourth *part* of Iſrael? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my laſt end be like his.

† Heb. *my ſoul, or, my life.*

11 And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, What haſt thou done unto me? I took thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed *them* altogether.

12 And he anſwered and ſaid, Muſt I not take heed to ſpeak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak ſaid unto him, Come, I pray thee, with mee unto another place, from whence thou mayeſt ſee them: thou ſhalt ſee but the utmoſt part of them, and ſhall not ſee them all: and curſe me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‡ Piſgah, and built ſeven altars, and offered a bullock and a ramme on *every* altar.

‡ Or, *the hill.*

15 And he ſaid unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Go again unto Balak, and ſay thus.

* Chap. 22. 35.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid unto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Riſe up Balak, and heare; hearken unto mee ſonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man, that he ſhould lie, neither the ſonne of man that he ſhould repent: hath he ſaid and ſhall he not do *it*? or hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bleſſe; and he hath bleſſed, and I cannot reverſe it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquitie in Jacob, neither hath he ſeen perverſneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the ſhout of a king *is* among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt? he hath as it were the ſtrength of an unicorn.

* Chap. 24. 8.

23 Surely *there is* no enchantment ‡ againſt Jacob, neither *is there* any divination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Jacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

‡ Or, *in.*

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe up as a great lion, and lift up himſelf as a young lion; hee ſhall not lie down untill he eat of the prey, & drink the bloud of the ſlain.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered and ſaid unto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt do?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place, paradventure it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thene.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid unto Balaak, Build me here ſeven altars, and prepare me here ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullock and a ramme on *every* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Balaam leaving divinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael.* 10 *Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him.* 15 *He propheſieth of the Starre of Iacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.*

AND When Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, he went not as at * other times, † to ſeeke for inchantments, but he ſet his face towards the wilderneſſe.

* Chap. 23. 3. 15.

† Heb. *to the meeting of enchantments.*

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he ſaw Iſrael abiding *in his tents* according to their tribes, & the ſpirit of God came upon him.

3 * And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

* Chap. 23. 7. 18.

† Heb. *who had his eyes ſhut*, but now open.

4 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How godly are thy tents, O Jacob, *and* thy tabernacles O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread forth, as gardens by the river ſide, as the trees of lign-aloes, which the LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar-trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall poure the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his king ſhall be higher then Agag, and his kingdomes ſhall be exalted.

8 * God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the ſtrength of an unicorn: he ſhall eat up the nations of his enemies, and ſhall break their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrows.

* Chap. 23. 22.

9 * He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who ſhall ſtirre him up? Bleſſed *is* he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* hee that curſeth thee.

* Gen. 49. 9.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid unto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt unto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would give me his houſe full of ſilver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own minde; but what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeak?

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come *therefore, and* I will advertiſe thee, what this people ſhall do to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: there ſhall come a Starre out of Jacob, and a Sceptre ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall ‡ ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

‡ Or, *ſmite through the prince of Moab.*

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhal be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob ſhall come he that ſhall have dominion, and ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* ‡ the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ‡ *ſhall be* that he periſh for ever.

‡ *The firſt of the nations that warred againſt Iſrael.* Exod. 17.

21 And he looked on the Kenites; and took up his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rock.

22 Neverthelеſſe, † the Kenite ſhall be waſted ‡ untill Aſſhur ſhall carry thee away captive.

‡ Or, *how long* ſhall it be ere *Aſhur carry thee away captive.*

† Heb. *Kain*

23 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Alas, who ſhall live when God doeth this!

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he ſhall alſo periſh for ever.

25 And Balaam roſe up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatry.* 6 *Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi.* 10 *God therefore giveth him an everlaſting prieſthood.* 16 *The Midianites are to be vexed.*

AND Iſrael abode in *Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab. * Chap. 33. 49.

2 And they called the people unto the ſacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Iſrael joyned himſelf unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, *Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD againſt the ſunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Iſrael. * Deut. 4. 3 Joſh. 22. 17

5 And Moſes ſaid unto the judges of Iſrael, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children Iſrael came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitiſh woman, in the ſight of Moſes, and in the ſight of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, who *were* weeping before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And *when Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt, ſaw *it*, he roſe up from amongſt the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand; * Pſal. 106. 30. 1 Mac. 2. 54

8 And he went after the man of Iſrael into the tent, and truſt both of them through, the man of Iſrael, and the woman through her belly: So the plague was ſtayed from the children of Iſrael.

9 And * thoſe that died in the plague, were twenty and foure thouſand. * 1 Cor. 10. 8.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 * Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Iſrael (while he was zealous for my ſake among them) that I conſumed not the children of Iſrael in my jealouſie. * Pſal. 106. 30.

12 Wherefore ſay, * Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace. * Eccluſ. 45 24 1 Mac. 2. 54

13 And he ſhall have it, and his ſeed after him, *even* the covenant of an everlaſting prieſt-hood; becauſe he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Iſrael.

14 Now the name of the Iſraelite that was ſlain, *even* that was ſlain with the Midianitiſh woman, *was* Zimri the ſonne of Salu, a prince of a † chief houſe among the Simeonites. † Heb. *houſe of a fathers.*

15 And

15 And the name of the Midianitiſh woman that was ſlain, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur, he *was* head over a people, *and* of a chief houſe in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

*Chap.31.2 17 * Vex the Midianites, and ſmite them:

11 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their ſiſter, which was ſlain in the day of the plague, for Peors ſake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The ſumme of all Iſrael is taken in the plaines of Moab.* 52 *The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land.* 57 *The families & number of the Levites.* 63 *None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb & Ioshua*

AND it came to paſſe after the plague, that the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, * from twenty yeares old and upward, throughout their fathers houſe, all that are able to go to warre in Iſrael.

*Chap.1.3

3 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt ſpake with them in the plains of Moab by Iordan *neare* Iericho, ſaying,

4 *Take the ſumme of the people,* from twenty yeares old and upward; as the LORD * commanded Moſes and the children of Iſrael, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

*Chap.1.1

*Gen.46.8 Exod.6.14 1Chron.5.1 5 ¶ * Reuben the eldeſt ſonne of Iſrael: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Heſron, the family of the Heſronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 Theſe *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and three thouſand and ſeven hundred and thirty.

8 And the ſonnes of Pallu; Eliab.

9 And the ſonnes of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is that* Dathan and Abiram *which were* * famous in the congregation, who ſtrove againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron in the company of Korah, when they ſtrove againſt the LORD:

*Chap.16.2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a ſigne.

11 Notwithſtanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 Theſe *are* the families of the Simeonites, twẽty & two thouſand & two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggittes: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 Theſe *are* the families of the children of Gad according to thoſe that were numbred of them; fourty thouſand and five hundred.

19 ¶ * The ſonnes of Judah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

*Gen. 38. 2. &c. and 46. 12.

20 And the ſonnes of Judah after their families were; of Shela, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:

21 And the ſonnes of Pharez were; of Heſron the family of the Heſronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 Theſe *are* the families of Judah according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and ſixteen thouſand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Iſſachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of Jaſhub, the family of the Iaſhubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 Theſe *are* the families of Iſſachar according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and foure thouſand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Zebulun after their families: of Sered the family of the Sardites: of Elon the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 Theſe *are* the families of the Zebulunites according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore thouſand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The ſonnes of Joſeph after their families, *were* Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

29 Of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh: of * Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

*Joſh.17.1

30 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Gileãd: of Jeezer, the family of the Ieezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Aſriel, the family of the Aſrie-

lites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

* Chap. 27. 1. 33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher had no ſonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 Theſe *are* the families of Manaſſeh, and thoſe that were numbred of them, fiftie and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

35 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Ephraim according to thoſe that were numbred of them, thirty and two thouſand and five hundred. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ioſeph after their families.

38 ¶ The ſonnes of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites of Aſhbel, the family of the Aſhbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the ſons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thouſand and ſix hundred.

42 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſons of Dan after their families: of Shuham the family of the Shuhamites. Theſe *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites according to thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Aſher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jeſui the family of the Ieſuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the ſons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Aſher *was* Sarah.

47 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Aſher according to thoſe that were numbred of them; *who were* fifty and three thouſand & foure hundred.

48 Of the ſons of Naphtali after their families: of Iahzeel, the family of the Iahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 Theſe *are* the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thouſand and foure hundred.

51 Theſe *were* the numbred of the children of Iſrael, ſix hundred thouſand and a thouſand ſeven hundred and thirtie.

52 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Vnto theſe the land ſhall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou ſhalt † give the more inheritance, and to few thou ſhalt † give the leſſe inheritance to every one ſhall his inheritance be given according to thoſe that were numbred of him.

* Chap. 33. 54.
† Heb. *multiply his inheritance.*
† Heb. *diminiſh his inheritance.*

55 Notwithſtanding, the land ſhall be * divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they ſhall inherit.

* Chap. 33. 54. Ioſh. 11. 23. and 14. 2.

56 According to the lot ſhall the poſſeſſion thereof be divided, between many and few.

57 ¶ * And theſe *are* they that were numbred of the Levites, after their families: of Gerſhon, the family of the Gerſhonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

* Exod. 6. 16. 17, 18, 19.

58 Theſe *are* the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites: the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Muſhites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife *was* * Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt: and ſhee bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moſes and Miriam their ſiſter.

* Exod. 2. 1. 2. and 6. 20.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab & Abihu died, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD.

* Levit. 10. 2. Chap. 3. 4. 1 Chron. 24. 2.

62 And thoſe that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thouſand, all males from a moneth old & upward: for they were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, becauſe there was no inheritance given them among the children of Iſrael.

63 ¶ Theſe *are* they that were numbred by Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt, who numbred the children of Iſrael in the plains of Moab, by Iordan *near* Iericho.

64 But

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses & Aaron the priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai:

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely die in the wilderness: & there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

* Chap. 14. 28. 1. Cor. 10. 5, 6.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour. 18 Ioshua is appointed to succeed him.

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph: and these *are* the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, & Tirzah.

* Chap. 26. 33. Josh. 17. 3,

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wilderness, and hee was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah; but died in his own sinne, and had no sonnes.

* Chap. 14. 35. and 26. 64. 65.

4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because he hath no sonne? Give unto us *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

† Heb. *diminished.*

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to passe unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then yee shall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possesse it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, * Get thee up into this mount Abarim, & see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

* Deut. 32. 49.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

* Chap. 20. 24.

14 For ye * rebelled against my commandment (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation) to sanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that *is* the * water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

* Chap. 20. 24. * Exod. 17. 7.

15 And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Ioshuah the son of Nun, a man in whom *is* the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask *counsell* for him, * after the judgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, *both* he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

* Exod. 28. 30.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Ioshua and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation,

23 And hee laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be observed. 3 The continuall burnt-offering. 9 The offering on the sabbath. 11 on the new-moons, 16 at the passe-over, 26 in the day of first-fruits.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for † a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

† Heb. *a savour of my rest.*

3 And thou shalt say unto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambes of the first yeare without spot † day by day, for a continuall burnt offering.

* Exod. 29. 38. † Heb. *in a day.*

4 The

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer † at even;

†Heb. between the two evenings.

5 And a tenth *part* of an ephah of floure for a *meat-offering, mingled with the fourth *part* of an *hin of beaten oyl.

*Levit. 2 1. *Exod. 29. 40.

6 *It* is a continuall burnt-offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof *shall* be the fourth *part* of an hin for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof thou shalt offer *it*, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath-day, two lambes of the first yeare without spot, and two tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 *This is* the burnt-offering of every sabbath beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ramme, seven lambes of the first yeare without spot.

12 And three tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one bullock, and two tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one ramme.

13 And a severall tenth-deal of floure mingled with oyl for a meat-offering, unto one lambe, for a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third *part* of an hin unto a ramme, and a fourth *part* of an hin unto a lambe: this *is* the burnt-offering of every moneth throughout the moneth of the yeare.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering unto the LORD shall be offered, besides the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

*Exod. 12, 18. Levit. 23. 5.

16 * And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth is the passeover of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feast: seven dayes shall unleavened bread be eaten.

*Levit. 23. 7.

18 In the *first day *shall be* an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work *therein*.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ramme, and seven lambes of the first yeare: they shall be unto you without blemish.

20 And their meat-offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyl: three tenth-deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ramme.

21 A severall tenth-deal shalt thou offer for every lambe throughout the seven lambes:

22 And one goat for a sinne-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ramme, seven lambes of the first yeare.

28 And their meat offering of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ramme,

29 A severall tenth-deal unto one lambe, throughout the seven lambes:

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering at the feast of trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their souls, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feast of tabernacles.*

AND in the seventh moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, ye shal have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: *it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

*Levit. 23. 24.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ramme, and seven lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

3 And their meat-offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth-deals for a ramme,

4 And one tenth-deal for one lambe, throughout the seven lambes:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Be-

6 Beside the burnt-offering of the moneth, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

*Levit. 16. 29. and 23. 27. 7 ¶ And *ye shall have on the tenth *day* of this seventh moneth an holy convocation: and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work *therein*.

8 But ye shal offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour, one young bullock, one ramme, *and* seven lambes of the first yeare, they shall be unto you without blemish:

9 And their meat-offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth-deals to one ramme.

10 A severall tenth-deal for one lambe, throughout the seven lambes:

11 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the sinne-offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare, they shall be without blemish.

14 And a meat-offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-deals to each ramme of the two rammes,

15 And a severall tenth-deal to each lambe of the fourteen lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rammes, fourteen lambes of the first yeare without spot:

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rammes, fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yea re without blemish:

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare without spot.

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ On the eight day ye shall have a * solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work *therein*. *Levit. 23. 36.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; one bullock, one ramme, seven lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering; and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ramme, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner.

38 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

Or offer.

39 These things ye shall do unto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, & for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow. 9 of a wives. 9 of a widows, or her that is divorced.

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to binde his soul with a bond; he shall not †break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

†Heb. profane,

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and binde *her self* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when †she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul.

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her† vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

† Heb. her vowes were upon her.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard *them*; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any wayes make them void after that he hath heard *them*; then he shall bear her iniquitie.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses beween a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoiled and Balaam slain. 13 Moses is wroth with the officers for saving the women alive. 19 How the souldiers with their captives and spoil are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided. 48 The voluntary oblation unto the treasurie of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 *Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people,

*Chap. 25. 17. *Ch. 27. 13.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of your selves unto the warre, and let them be against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 †Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the warre.

† Heb. a thousand of a tribe.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest, to the warre, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; *namely*, *Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the sonne of Beor they slew with the sword.

Josh. 13. 21

9 And the children of Israel took *all* the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattel, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, & al their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they burnt all the spoil, and all the prey, *both* of men and of beasts.

12 And

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Iordan *neare* Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the † battel.

†Heb. *host of warre.*

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alife?

*Chap. 25. 2. *2. Pet. 2. 15.

16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, through the * counsel of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

*Iudges 21. 11. †Heb. a male.

17 Now therefore * kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with † him.

18 But all the women children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp seven dayes: whosoever hath killed any person, and *whosoever hath touched any slain, purifie *both* your selves and your captives, on the third day, and on the seventh day.

*Chap. 19. 11, &c.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all † that is made of skinnes, and all work of goats *hair*, and all things made of wood.

†Heb. *instrument*, or *vessel of things.*

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of warre which went to the battel, This *is* the ordinance of the law wich the LORD commanded Moses;

22 Onely the gold, and the silver, the brasse, the iron, the tinne, and the lead.

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make *it* go through the fire, and it shall be cleane: nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make go through the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

26 Take the summe of the prey † that was taken, *both* of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

†Heb. *of the captivity.*

27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the warre upon them, who went out to battel, and between all the congregation.

28 And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of warre, which went out to battel: one soul of five hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.

29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels half, thou shalt take one portion of fiftie, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

‡ Or. *goats.*

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty *being* the rest of the prey which the men of warre had caught was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep.

33 And threescoore and twelve thousand beeves.

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half *which was* the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep?

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirtie and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteen thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute *which was* the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels half, which Moses divided from the men that warred,

43 (Now the half *that pertained unto* the congregation, was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand *and* seven thousand and five hundred sheep,

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,

45 And thirty thousand asses & five hundred,

46 And sixteen thousand persons)

47 Even of the children of Israels half, Moses took one portion of fiftie, *both* of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the

LORD; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

48 ¶ And the officers which *were* over thouſands of the hoſt, the captains of thouſands, and captains of hundreds, came neare unto Moſes:

49 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Thy ſervants Heb. *hand* have taken the ſumme of the men of warre which *are* under our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

†Heb. *found* 50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath † gotten, of Jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, eare-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our ſouls before the LORD.

51 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt took the gold of them, *even* all wrought jewels.

†Heb. *heve offerings.* 52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thouſands, and of the captains of hundreds was ſixteen thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty ſhekels.

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken ſpoils, every man for himſelf)

54 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt took the gold of the captains of thouſands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Iſrael before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites ſue for their inheritance on that ſide Iordan. 6 Moſes reproveth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moſes aſſigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it

NOw the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattel: and when they ſaw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place *was* a place for cattel;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and ſpake unto Moſes, and to Eleazar the prieſt, and unto the princes of the congregation, ſaying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon;

4 *Even* the countrey which the LORD ſmote before the congregation of Iſrael, *is* a land for cattel, and thy ſervants have cattel.

5 Wherefore, ſaid they, if we have found grace in thy ſight, let this land be given unto thy ſervants for a poſſeſſion, *and* bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to warre, and ſhall ye ſit here?

†Heb. *brake* 7 And wherefore † diſcourage ye the heart of the children of Iſrael from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I ſent them from Kadeſh-barnea to ſee the land.

9 For * when they went up unto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not go into the land which the LORD had given them. *Chap. 13. 24.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the ſame time, and he ſware, ſaying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, * from twenty yeares old and upward, ſhall ſee the land which I ſware unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob; becauſe they have not † wholly followed me: *Chap. 14. 28. 29. † Heb. *fulfilled after me.*

12 Save Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he made them wander in the wilderneſſe fourtie yeares, untill all the generation that had done evill in the ſight of the LORD was conſumed.

14 And behold, ye are riſen up in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Iſrael.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderneſſe, and ye ſhall deſtroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neare unto him, and ſaid, We will build ſheep-folds here for our cattel, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our ſelves will go ready armed before the children of Iſrael, untill we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones ſhall dwell in the fenced cities, becauſe of the inhabitans of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houſes, untill the children of Iſrael have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder ſide Iordan, or forward; becauſe our inheritance is fallen to us on this ſide Iordan eaſt-ward.

20 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to warre, * Joſh. 1. 13.

21 And will go all of you armed over Iordan before the LORD, untill he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be ſubdued before the LORD: then afterward ye ſhall return, and be guiltleſſe before the LORD, and before Iſrael; and this land ſhall be your poſſeſſion before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do ſo, behold, ye have ſinned againſt the LORD: and be ſure your ſinne will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your ſheep; and do that which hath

hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſervants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattel, ſhall be there in the cities of Gilead.

* Joſh. 4. 12. 27 * But thy ſervants will paſſe over, every man armed for warre, before the LORD to battel, as my lord ſaith.

28 So concerning them, Moſes commanded Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

29 And Moſes ſaid unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will paſſe with you over Jordan, every man armed to battel before the LORD, and the land ſhall be ſubdued before you; then ye ſhall give them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſſion:

30 But if they will not paſſe over with you armed, they ſhall have poſſeſſions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the LORD hath ſaid unto thy ſervants, ſo will we do.

32 We will paſſe over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance on this ſide Jordan *may be* ours.

* Deut. 3. 12. Joſh. 13. 8. and 22. 4. 33 And * Moſes gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manaſſeh the ſonne of Joſeph, the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coaſts, *even* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haron, fenced cities: and folds for ſheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

† Heb. they called by names the names of the cities.

39 And the children of * Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh went to Gilead, and took it, and diſpoſſeſſed the Amorite which *was* in it.

* Gen. 50. 23.

40 And Moſes gave Gilead unto Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh; and he dwelt therein.

* Deut. 3. 14. 41 And * Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh went and took the ſmall towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Two and fourtie journeys of the Iſraelites.* 50 *The Canaanites are to be deſtroyed.*

THeſe *are* the journeys of the children of Iſrael, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

2 And Moſes wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the LORD: and theſe *are* their journeys according to their goings out.

* Exod. 12. 37. 3 And they * departed from Rameſes in the firſt moneth, on the fifteenth day of the firſt moneth: on the morrow after the paſſeover, the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand in the ſight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their firſtborn, which the LORD had ſmitten among them: upon their gods alſo the LORD executed judgements)

5 And the children of Iſrael removed from Rameſes, and pitched in Succoth.

* Exod. 13. 20 6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: & they pitched before Migdol.

* Exod. 15. 22. 8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and * paſſed through the midſt of the ſea, into the wilderneſſe, and went three dayes journey in the wilderneſſe of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

* Exod. 15. 27. 9 And they removed from Marah, and * came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threeſcore and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red ſea.

* Exod. 16. 1. 11 And they removed from the Red ſea, and encamped in the * wilderneſſe of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderneſſe of Sin, & encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Aluſh.

* Exod. 17. 1. 14 And they removed from Aluſh, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

* Exod. 19. 1. 15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Sinai.

* Chap. 11. 34. 16 And they removed from the deſert of Sinai, and pitched * at ‡ Kibroth-hattaavah.

‡ That is, *the graves of luſt.*

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

* Chap. 11. 35. 18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.
20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.
21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.
22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathath.
23 And they went from Kehelathath, and pitched in mount Shapher.
24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.
25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.
26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.
27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.
28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.
29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.
30 And they departed from Hashmonah,
* Deut. 10. 6 and *encamped at Moseroth.
31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.
32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.
33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jorbathah.
34 And they removed from Jorbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.
35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.
36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wilderness of Zin, which *is* Kadesh.
* Chap. 20. 1.
* Chap. 20 22. 37 And they removed from *Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.
* Chap. 20 25. Deut. 32. 50. 38 And * Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeare, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first *day* of the fifth moneth.
39 And Aaron *was* an hundred & twenty and three yeares old, when he died in mount Hor.
* Chap. 21 1, &c. 40 And *king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the south, in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Israel.
* Chap. 21. 4. 41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.
42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.
43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.
44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‡Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab.
‡ Or, heaps of Abarim.
45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.
46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim.
47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.
48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho.
49 And they pitched by Jordan from Bethjesimoth, even unto ‡* Abel-shittim, in the plains of Moab.
‡ Or, the plains of Shittim.
* Chap. 25
50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Iericho, saying,
51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, *When ye are passed over Iordan, into the land of Canaan;
* Deut. 7. 1 Iosh. 11. 12
52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.
53 And ye shall dispossesse *the inhabitants of* the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possesse it.
* Chap. 26 53. 54 And *ye shall divide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, *and* to the more ye shall †give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall †give the lesse inheritance: every mans *inheritance* shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers, inherit.
† Heb. multiply his inheritance. ‖ Heb. diminish his inheritance.
55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shal come to passe, that those which ye let remain of them, *shall be* * pricks in your eyes, & thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.
* Iosh. 23. 13. Iudg. 2. 3.
56 Moreover, it shall come to passe, *that* I shall do unto you, as I throught to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which shall divide the land.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this *is* the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, *even* the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof)
3 Then *your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the salt-sea east-ward.
* Iosh. 15. 1
4 And your border shall turn from the south

to

to the aſcen of Akrabbim, and paſſe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof ſhall be from the ſouth to Kadeſz-barnea, and ſhall go on to Hazar-addar, and paſſe on to Azmon.

5 And the border ſhall fetch a compaſſe from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſea.

6 And as for the weſtern border, you ſhall even have the great ſea for a border: this ſhall be your weſt border.

7 And this ſhall be your north border; from the great ſea, you ſhall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye ſhall point out *your border* unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border ſhall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border ſhall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it ſhall be at Hazar-Enan: this ſhall be your north border.

10 And ye ſhall point out your eaſt border from Hazar-enan to Shepham.

11 And the coaſt ſhall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the eaſt ſide of Ain; and the border ſhall deſcend, and ſhall reach unto the † ſide of the ſea of Cchinnereth eaſt-ward.

† Heb. ſhoulder.

12 And the border ſhall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſalt-ſea: this ſhall be your land with the coaſts thereof round about.

13 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the land which ye ſhall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half-tribe.

*Chap. 32. 33.

14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the houſe of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the houſe of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes and the half-tribe have received their inheritance on this ſide Jordan *neare* Jericho, eaſt-ward, toward the ſunne-riſing.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes ſaying,

*Joſh 19. 51.

17 Theſe *are* the names of the men which ſhall divide the land unto you: * Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun.

18 And ye ſhall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* theſe: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh,

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the ſonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the ſonne of Chiſlon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the ſonne of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joſeph, for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Haniel the ſonne of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſon of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulum, Elizaphan the ſonne of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, Paltiel the ſonne of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud the ſonne of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſonne of Ammihud.

29 Theſe *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Iſrael in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourty cities for the Levites with their ſuburbs, and meaſure thereof. 6 Six of them are to be cities of refuge. The laws of murder. 31 No ſatisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho, ſaying,

2 *Command the children of Iſrael, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their poſſeſſion, cities to dwell in: and ye ſhall give *alſo* unto the Levites ſuburbs for the cities round about them.

*Josh. 21. 2.

3 And the cities ſhall they have to dwel in, and the ſuburbs of them ſhall be for their cattel, and for their goods, and for all their beaſts.

4 And the ſuburbs of the cities which ye ſhall give unto the Levites, *ſhall reach* from the wall of the citie and outward, a thouſand cubits round about.

5 And ye ſhall meaſure from without the citie on the eaſt-ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the weſt-ſide two thouſand cubits; and on the north-ſide two thouſand cubits; and the citie *ſhall be* in the midſt: this ſhall be to them the ſuburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye ſhall give unto the Levites, *there ſhall be* * ſix cities for refuge, which ye ſhall appoint for the manſlayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye ſhall odde fourty and two cities.

*Deut. 4. 41 Josh. 20. 2. and 21. †Heb. *above them ye ſhall give.*

7 *So* all the cities which ye ſhall give to the Levities, *ſhall be* fourty and eight cities: them *ſhall ye give* with their ſuburbs.

8 And the cities which ye ſhall give, *ſhall be* of the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael: from them that have many, ye ſhall give many; but from them that have few, ye ſhall give few every one ſhall give of his cities unto the Le-

Levites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth.

† Heb. *they inherit.*

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, *When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan:

* Deut. 19. 2. Iosh. 20. 2.

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person † at unawares.

† Heb. *by error.*

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the man-slayer die not, untill he stand before the congregation in judgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Iordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, *which* shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, *both* for the children of Israel, & for the stranger, & for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither.

* Exod. 21 14.

16 *And if he smite him with an instrument of iron so that he die) he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

† Heb. *with a stone of the hand.*

17 And if he smite him † which throwing a stone (wherewith he may die) and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The revenger of bloud himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

* Deut. 19. 11.

20 But *if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmitie smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote *him* shall surely be put to death; *for* he *is* a murderer: the revenger of bloud shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

* Exod. 21 13.

22 But if he thrust in him suddenly *without enmitie, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait;

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing *him* not, and cast *it* upon him that he die, and was not his enemie, neither sought his harm:

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer, and the revenger of bloud, according to these judgements.

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of bloud, and the congregation shall restore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oyl.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of bloud finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the revenger of bloud kill the slayer; † he shall not be guiltie of bloud:

† Heb. *no bloud shall be to him.*

28 Because he should have remained in the citie of his refuge, untill the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest, the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of judgement unto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the *mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, *to cause him* to die.

* Deut. 17. 6. and 19. 15. Matth. 18. 16. 2. Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which *is* † guilty of death, but he shall be surely put to death.

† He *is*

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, untill the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land ye *are*: for bloud it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the bloud that is shed therein, but by the bloud of him that shed it.

a for.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters. 5 It is remedied by marrying in their own tribes. 7 Lest the inheritance should be removed from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sonnes.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of the sonnes of Ioseph, came neare and spake before Moses, and before the princes the chief fathers of the children of Israel:

2 And they said, * The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, unto his daughters.

* Chap. 27. 3. Iosh. 17. 3.

3 And if they be married to any of the sonnes of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel; then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe † whereunto they are

† Heb. *unto whom they shall be.*

are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them † marrie to whom they think best; * onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry:

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall †keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And every daughter that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from *one* tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Micah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers sonnes. * Chap. 27. 1.

12 *And* they were married † into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father. † Heb. to some that were *of the families.*

13 These *are* the commandments and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Iordan *neare* Iericho.

The fifth book of MOSES, *called*

DEUTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

Moses speech in the end of the fourtieth yeare, briefly rehearsing 6 of Gods promise. 9 of giving them officers, 19 the spies to search the land. 34 of Gods anger 37 adultrie, 41 and disobedience.

THese *be* the words which Moses spake unto all Israel, on this side Iordan in the wilderneſſe, in the plain over against ‡ the Red *sea*, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab. ‡ Zuph.

2 (*There are* eleven dayes *journey* from Horeb by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadeshbarnea)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeare, in the eleventh moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them;

4 * After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Astaroth in Edrei. * Num. 21. 24.

5 On this side Iordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river the river Euphrates. † Heb. *all his neighbours.*

8 Behold, I have † set the land before you: go in and possesse the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, * Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them. † Heb. *given.* * Gen 15. 18. and 17. 7. 8

9 ¶ And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you my self alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you *are* this day as the starres of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many mo as

ye *are*, and bleſſe you as he hath promiſed you)

12 How can I my ſelfalone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your ſtrife?

†Heb. *give.* 13 † Take ye wiſe men and underſtanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye anſwered me, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, *is* good *for us* to do.

† Heb. *gave.* 15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wiſe men, and known, and † made them heads over you, captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tennes, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, ſaying, Heare *the cauſes* between your brethren, and * judge righteouſly between *every* man and his brother, and the ſtranger *that is* with him.

* John. 7. 24.

* Lev. 19. 15. Chap. 16. 19. 1 Sam. 16. 7. Prov. 24. 23.

17 * Ye ſhall not †reſpect perſons in judgement, *but* you ſhall heare the ſmall as well as the great; you ſhall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgement *is* Gods: and the cauſe that is too hard for you, bring *it* unto me, and I will heare it.

† Heb. *acknowledge faces.*

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye ſhould do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderneſſe, which you ſaw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kadeſh-barnea.

20 And I ſaid unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee: go up *and* poſſeſſe *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath ſaid unto thee; fear not, neither be diſcouraged.

23 ¶ And ye came neare unto me every one of you, and ſaid, We will ſend men before us, and they ſhall ſearch us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we muſt go up, and into what cities we ſhall come.

* Num. 13. 3.

25 And the ſaying pleaſed me well: and * I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

* Num. 13. 24.

24 And * they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſearched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought *it* down unto us, and brought us word again, and ſaid, *It is* a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithſtanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy us.

† Heb. *melted.*

28 Whither ſhall we go up? our brethren have † diſcouraged our heart, ſaying, The people *is* greater and taller then we, the cities *are* great and walled up to heaven, and moreover we have ſeen the ſonnes of the * Anakims there.

* Num. 13. 28.

29 Then I ſaid unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he ſhall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderneſſe, where thou haſt ſeen how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doth bear his ſonne, in all the way that ye went, untill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeve the LORD your God,

* Exod. 13. 21.

33 * Who went in the way before you to ſearch you out a place to pitch your tents *in*, in fire by night to ſhew you by what way ye ſhould go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and ſware, ſaying,

* Num. 14. 29.

35 * Surely there ſhall not one of theſe men of this evill generation ſee that good land, which I ſware to give unto your fathers;

36 Save Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, he ſhall ſee it, and to him will I give the land that he hath troden upon, and to his children, becauſe he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

† Heb. *fulfilled to go after.*

37 * Alſo the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, ſaying, Thou alſo ſhalt not go in thither.

* Num. 20. 12. and 27. 14. Chap. 3. 26. and 4. 21. and 34. 4.

38 *But* Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, which ſtandeth before thee, he ſhall go in thither. Encourage him: for he ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge between good and evill, they ſhall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderneſſe by the way of the Red ſea.

* Num. 14. 40.

41 Then ye anſwered and ſaid unto me, * We have ſinned againſt the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our

our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I *am* not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

† Heb. you were presumptuous, and went up.

43 So I spake unto you, and ye would not heare, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and † went presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give eare unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according unto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 The storie is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites. 24 But Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.

THen we turned, and took our journey into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea, as the LORD ſpake unto me: and we compaſſed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

3 Ye have compaſſed this mountain long enough: turn you north-ward.

4 And command thou the people, ſaying, Ye *are* to paſſe through the coaſts of your brethren the children of Eſau, which dwell in Seir, and they ſhall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your ſelves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, † no not ſo much as a foot-breadth, * becauſe I have given mount Seir unto Eſau for a poſſeſſion.

† Heb. even to the treading of the ſole of the foot, Gen. 36. 8.

6 Ye ſhall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye ſhall alſo buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderneſſe: theſe fourty yeares the LORD thy God *hath been* with thee, thou haſt lacked nothing.

8 And when we paſſed by from our brethren the children of Eſau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber; we turned and paſſed by the way of the wilderneſſe of Moab.

Or, uſe no hoſtility against Moal.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto me, ‡ Diſtreſſe not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battel: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given Ar unto the children of Lot *for* a poſſeſſion.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims;

11 Which alſo were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 *The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Eſau † ſucceeded them, when they had deſtroyed them from before them; and dwelt in their ‡ ſtead, as Iſrael did unto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gave unto them.

* Gen. 36. 20.
† Heb. *diſherited them.*
‡ Or, *room.*

13 Now riſe up, *ſaid I*, and get you over * the ‡ brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

* Num. 21. 12.
‡ Or, *valley.*

14 And the ſpace in which we came from Kadeſh-barnea, untill we were come over the brook Zered, *was* thirty and eight yeares; untill all the generation of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoſt, as the LORD ſware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſt, untill they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when all the men of warre were conſumed and dead from among the people.

17 That the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe over through Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day.

19 And *when* thou comeſt nigh over againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon *any* poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given it unto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of giants, giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims,

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims, but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead:

22 As he did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead even unto this day:

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead)

24 ¶ Riſe ye up, take your journey, and paſſe over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heſhbon, and his land: † begin to poſſeſſe *it*, and contend with him in battel.

† Heb. *begin poſſeſſe.*

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of

thee and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under thee whole heaven, who ſhall heare report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and be in anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

†Num. 21. 21 &c. 27 *Let me paſſe through thy land: I will go along by the high-way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: onely I will paſſe through on my feet:

29 (As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did unto me) untill I ſhall paſſe over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heſhbon would not let us paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *apperareth* this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherit his land.

*Num. 21. 23. 32 *Then Sihon came out againſt us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we ſmote him, and his ſonnes, and all his people.

§Heb. *every city of men, and women, and little ones.* 34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly deſtroyed the †men, and the women, and the little ones of every citie, we left none to remain:

35 Onely the cattel we took for a prey unto our ſelves, and the ſpoil of the cities which we took.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and *from* the citie that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one citie too ſtrong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatſoever the LORD our God forbad us.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſtory of the conqueſt of Og king of Bashan. 11 The bigneſſe of his bed. 12 The diſtribution of theſe lands to the two tribes and half. 23 Moſes prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to ſee it.

THen we turned, and went up the way to Baſhan and *Og the king of Baſhan came out againſt us, he and all his people, to battel at Edrei

‖Num. 21. 33, &c. Chap. 29. 7

2 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou ſhalt do unto him as thou didſt unto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

* Num. 21. 24.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands * Og alſo the king of Baſhan, and all his people: and we ſmote him untill none was left to him remaining.

* Num. 21. 33.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which we took not from them, threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities *were* fenced with high walls, gates and barres, beſide unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly deſtroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, utterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of every citie.

7 But all the cattel, and the ſpoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our ſelves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that *was* on this ſide Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan:

11 For onely Og king of Baſhan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bed-ſtead *was* a bed-ſtead of iron: *is* it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits *was* the length thereof, and foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* we poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

* Num. 32. 33. Joſh. 13. 8, &c.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gave I unto the half-tribe of Manaſſeh; all the region of Argob, with all Baſhan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the ſonne of Manaſſeh took all the countrey of Argob unto the coaſts of Geſhuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his own name, Baſhan-*havoth-jair, unto this day.

* Num. 32. 41.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain alſo, and Jordan, and the coaſt *thereof*, from Chinereth even unto the ſea of the

‡ Or, under the ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill. the plain, *even* the ſalt ſea, ‡ under Aſhdoth Piſgah eaſt-ward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to poſſeſſe it: * ye ſhall paſſe over armed before your brethren the children of Iſrael, all *that are* † meet for the warre.

* Num. 32. 20.

† Heb. ſonnes of power.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattel (*for* I know that ye have much cattel) ſhall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Untill the LORD have given reſt unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and untill they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Iordan: and *then* ſhall ye * return every man unto his poſſeſſion which I have given you.

* Joſh. 22. 4.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Joſhua at that time, ſaying, Thine eyes have ſeen all that the LORD your God hath done unto theſe two kings: ſo ſhall the LORD do unto all the kingdomes whither thou paſſeſt.

* Num. 27. 18.

22 Ye ſhall not fear them: for the LORD your God he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſaying,

24 O Lord God, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſervant thy greatneſſe, and thy mighty hand: for what God *is there* in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me go over, and ſee the good land that *is* beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

Num. 20. 12. Chap. 1. 37

26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your ſakes, and would not heare me: and the LORD ſaid unto me, Let it ſuffice thee, ſpeak no more unto me of this matter.

‡ Or, the hill.

27 Get thee up into the top of ‡ Piſgah, and lift up thine eyes weſt-ward, and north-ward, and ſouth-ward, and eaſt-ward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But charge Joſhua, and encourage him, and ſtrengthen him: for he ſhall go over before this people, and he ſhall cauſe them to inherit the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 So we abode in the valley over againſt Beth-peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moſes appointeth the three cities of refuge on that ſide Iordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Iſrael, unto the ſtatutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

Chap. 12. 32. Joſh. 1. 7. Prov. 30. 6. Eccl. 12. 13.

2 * Ye ſhall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither ſhall you diminiſh *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have ſeen what the LORD did becauſe of * Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed them from among you.

* Num. 25. 4. &c.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, *are* alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you ſtatutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye ſhould do ſo in the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keep therefore and do *them*, for this *is* your wiſdome and your underſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhall heare all theſe ſtatutes, and ſay, Surely this great nation *is* a wiſe and underſtanding people.

7 For what nation *is there ſo* great, who *hath* God ſo nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation *is there ſo* great, that hath ſtatutes and judgements *ſo* righteous, as all this law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy ſelf, and keep thy ſoul diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eyes have ſeen, and leſt they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes ſonnes:

10 *Specially* the day that thou ſtoodſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learn to fear me all the dayes that they ſhall live upon the earth, and *that* they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neare and ſtood under the mountain, and the * mountain burnt with fire unto the † midſt of heaven, with darkneſſe, clouds, and thick darkneſſe.

* Exod. 19. 12. † Heb. heart.

12 And the LORD ſpake unto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, † onely *ye heard* a voice.

† Heb. *ſave a voice.*

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you ſtatutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your ſelves (for ye ſaw no manner of ſimilitude on the day *that* the LORD ſpake unto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire)

16 Leſt ye corrupt *your ſelves*, and make you a graven image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male or female,

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that *is* on the earth, the likeneſſe of any winged fowl that flieth in the aire,

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou ſeeſt the ſunne, and the moon, and the ſtarres, *even* all the hoſt of heaven, ſhouldeſt be driven to worſhip them, and ſerve them, which the LORD thy God hath †divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

† Or, *impartted.*

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as *ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not go over Jordan, and that I ſhould not go in unto that good land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not go over Jordan: but ye ſhall go over and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed unto your ſelves, leſt ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

*Chap. 9.3 Heb. 12.29

24 For the * LORD thy God *is* a conſuming fire, *even* a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt have remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall do evil in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoon utterly periſh from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong *your* dayes upon it, but ſhall utterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen whither the LORD ſhall lead you.

28 And there ye ſhall ſerve gods, the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eat, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeek the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeek him with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things † are come upon thee, *even* in the latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient unto his voice:

† Heb. *have found thee.*

31 (For the LORD thy God *is* a mercifull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he ſware unto them.

32 For aſk now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man upon the earth, and *aſk* from the one ſide of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any ſuch thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people heare the voice of God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and live?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to go *and* take him a nation from the midſt of *another* nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched out arm, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know that the LORD he *is* God; *there is* none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to heare his voice, that he might inſtruct thee: and upon earth he ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loved thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou *art*, to bring thee in to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider *it* in thine heart, that the LORD he *is* God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: *there is* none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keep therefore his ſtatutes and his commandments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſevered three cities on this ſide Iordan, toward the ſunne-riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times paſt; and that fleeing unto one of theſe cities, he might live:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wilderneſſe, in the Joſh. 20.8.

the plain-countrey, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel; after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this side Jordan in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel * smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt:

Num. 21. 24. Chap. 1. 4.

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which *were* on this side Jordan, toward the sunne-rising;

Num. 21. 33. Chap. 3. 3.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the springs of Bisgah.

Chap. 3. 17

CHAP. V.

1 *The covenant in Horeb.* 6 *The ten commandments.* 22 *At the peoples request Moses receiveth the law from God.*

AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Heare, O Israel, the statutes and judgements which I speak in your eares this day, that ye may learn them, and † keep and do them.

Heb. *keep to doe them.*

2 * The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

Exod. 19. 5

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even* us, who *are* all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount) saying,

6 ¶ * I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

Exod. 20. &c. Levit. 26. 1. Deut. 8. 1. 10.

Heb. *servants.*

7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee *any* graven image, *or* any likenesse *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bowe down thy self unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, * visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me,

Exod. 34. 7 Levit. 26. 18.

10 * And shewing mercy unto thousands, of them that love me and keep my commandments.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltlesse that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the sabbath-day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six dayes thou shalt labour, and do all thy work:

14 But the seventh day *is* the * sabbath of the LORD thy God, *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattel, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

* Gen. 2. 2. Heb. 4. 4.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath-day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 * Thou shalt not kill.

* Matth. 5. 21.

18 * Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

* Luke 18. 20.

19 * Neither shalt thou steal.

* Rom. 13. 9

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

21 * Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his asse, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

* Rom. 13. 9

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darknesse, *with* a great voice, and he added no more; and he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to passe when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darknesse (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came neare unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatnesse, and * we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he * liveth,

* Exod. 19. 19.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us. If we † heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

* Chap. 4. 33.

† Heb. *adde to heare.*

26 For

26 For who *is there of* all fleſh that hath heard the voice of the living God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *have*) and lived?

27 Go thou neare, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay; and *ſpeak thou unto us all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeak unto thee, and we will heare *it*, and do *it*.

*Exod. 20. 19.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words when ye ſpake unto me; and the LORD ſaid unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have ſpoken unto thee: they have well ſaid all that they have ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

30 Go ſay to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou hre by me, and I will ſpeak unto thee all the commandments and the ſtatutes and the judgements which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I give them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Ye ſhall obſerve to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turn aſide to the right hand or to the left.

33 You ſhall walk in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* well with you, and *that* ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The ende of the law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

NOw theſe *are* the commandments, the ſtatutes, and the judgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye † go to poſſeſſe it:

†Heb. *paſſe over.*

2 That thou mighteſt fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his ſtatutes and his commandments which I command thee, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerve to do *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milk and hony.

*Chap. 10. 12. Matth. 22. 37. Mark. 12. 30. Luke 10. 27.

4 Heare O Iſrael, The LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 And *thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy might.

6 And *theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thine heart.

* Chap. 11. 18.

7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently unto thy children, and ſhalt talk of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt down, and when thou riſeſt up.

†Heb. whet or ſharpen.

8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne upon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them upon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhall be when the LORD thy God ſhall have brought thee into the land which he ſware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, to give thee, great and goodly cities which thou buildedſt not;

11 And houſes full of all good things which thou filledſt not, and wells digged which thou diggedſt not, vine yards and olive-trees which thou plantedſt not, * when thou ſhalt have eaten and be full;

* Chap. 8. 10. &c.

12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

†Heb. *bondmen*, or *ſervants.*

13 Thou ſhalt *fear the LORD thy God, and ſerve him, and ſhalt ſwear by his name.

*Chap. 10. 12. 20. and 13. 4.

14 Ye ſhall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God *is* a jealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ *Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.

*Matth. 4. 7. * Exod 17. 2.

17 You ſhall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt do that which *is* right and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt go in and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers.

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

20 *And* when thy ſonne asketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What *mean* the teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

†Heb. *in morrow.*

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto thy ſonne, we were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes and wonders, great and † ſore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, & upon all his houſhold, before our eyes:

†Heb. *evil.*

23 And

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he ſware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all theſe ſtatutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preſerve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it ſhall be our righteouſneſſe, if we obſerve to do all theſe commandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the nations is forbidden. 4 for fear of idolatrie. 6 for the holineſſe of the people, 9 or the nature of God in his mercy and juſtice. 17 for the aſſuredneſſe of victory which God will give over them.

Deut.31.3 WHen the * LORD thy God ſhall bring thee into the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, ſeven nations greater and mightier then thou;

2 And *when* the LORD thy God ſhall deliver them before thee: thou ſhalt ſmite them, and utterly deſtroy them, * thou ſhalt make no covenant with them, nor ſhew mercy unto them:

Exod.23. and 34. 12.

3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou ſhalt not give unto his ſonne, nor his daughter ſhalt thou take unto thy ſonne.

4 For they will turn away thy ſonne from following me, that they may ſerve other gods: ſo will the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

Heb. Matſtebim Or pillars.

5 But thus ſhall ye deal with them; ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, and break down their † images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

Deut.14. and 26.19 and 28.9. Exod.19. 1 Pet.2.

6 * For thou *art* a holy people unto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath choſen thee to be a ſpeciall people unto himſelf, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not ſet his love upon you, nor chooſe you, becauſe ye were mo in number then any people (for ye *were* the feweſt of all people)

8 But becauſe the LORD loved you, and becauſe he would keep the oath which he had ſworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mightie hand, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he *is* God, the faithfull God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments, to a thouſand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him, to their face, to deſtroy them: he will not be ſlack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou ſhalt therefore keep the commandments, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, † if ye hearken to theſe judgements, and keep and do them; that the LORD thy God ſhall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he ſware unto thy fathers.

† Heb. becauſe.

13 And he will love thee, and bleſſe thee, and multiply thee: he will alſo bleſſe the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep, in the land which he ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou ſhalt be bleſſed above all people: * there ſhall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattel.

* Exod.23. 26. &c.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all ſickneſſe, and will put none of the * evil diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

* Exod. 9. 14. and 15. 26.

16 And thou ſhalt conſume all the people which the LORD thy God ſhall deliver thee, thine eye ſhall have no pitie upon them: neither ſhalt thou ſerve their gods, for that *will be* * a ſnare unto thee.

* Exod.23. 33.

17 If thou ſhalt ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations *are* mo then I, how can I diſpoſſeſſe them?

18 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of them: *but* ſhalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes ſaw, and the ſignes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the ſtretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: ſo ſhall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreover, the LORD thy God will ſend the hornet among them, untill they that are left and hide themſelves from thee be deſtroyed.

* Exod.23. 28. Joſh. 24. 12.

21 Thou ſhalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God *is* among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out thoſe nations before thee by little and little: thou mayeſt not conſume them at once, leſt the beaſts of the field increaſe upon thee.

† Heb pluck off.

23 But the LORD thy God ſhall deliver them † unto thee, and ſhall deſtroy them with a mighty deſtruction, untill they be deſtroyed.

† Heb before thy face.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, untill thou have destroyed them.

*Chap. 12. 3. 25 The graven images of their gods * shall ye burn with fire: thou * shalt not desire the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

*Josh. 7. 1, 21. 2 Mac. 12. 40.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thy house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhorre it, * for it *is* a cursed thing.

*Chap. 13. 17.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.*

ALl the commandments which I command thee this day, shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possesse the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourty yeares in the wildernesse, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna (which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know) that he might make thee know that man doth

†Matth. 4. 4 Luke 4. 4. †not live by bread onely, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

‖ Nehe. 9. 21 4 † Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourty yeares.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hills,

†Heb. *of olive-tree of oyl.* 8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land † of oyl-olive, and hony,

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lack any thing in it, a land whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brasse.

‡ Chap 6. 11. 12. 10 ‡When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wildernesse, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where *there was* no water; who * brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

* Num. 20. 11.

16 Who fed thee in the wildernesse with †manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end)

‡ Exod. 16 15.

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish: because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their own righteousnesse, by rehearsing their severall rebellion.*

HEare, O Israel, thou *art* to passe over Jordan this day, to go in to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy self, cities great and fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, ‡ the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of* whom thou hast heard *say*, Who can stand before the children of Anak!

‡ Num. 13. 28.

3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he which goeth over before thee *as* a † consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

† Chap. 4. 24. Heb. 12. 29

4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought me in to possesse the land,

out

out for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteouſneſſe, or for the uprightneſſe of thine heart doſt thou go to poſſeſſe their land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob.

6 Underſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe; for thou *art* a ſtiff-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not how thou provokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderneſſe: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, untill ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to have deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of ſtone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then *I abode in the mount fourtie dayes and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water:

10 *And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of ſtone written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of fourty dayes and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of ſtone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto me, *Ariſe, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted *themſelves*: they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying, I have ſeen this people, and behold, it *is* a ſtiff-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant *were* in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the firſt, fourty dayes and fourty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water, becauſe of all your ſinnes which ye ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hot diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you to deſtroy you) But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have deſtroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I took your ſinne, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground *it* very ſmall, even untill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brook that deſcended out of the mount.

22 And at *Taberah, and at *Maſſah, and at *Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh-barnea, ſaying, Go up and poſſeſſe the land which I have given you; then you rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye beleeved him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights, as I fell down *at the firſt*; becauſe the LORD had ſaid he would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatneſſe, which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſervants, Abraham, Iſaac and Jacob, look not unto the ſtubbornneſſe of this people, nor to their wickedneſſe, nor to their ſinne:

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt us out, ſay, *Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promiſed them, and becauſe he hated them, he hath brought them out to ſlay them in the wilderneſſe.

29 Yet they *are* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power and by thy ſtretched out arm.

*Exod. 24. 18. and 34. 28.

*Exod. 31. 18.

*Exod. 32. 7.

*Num. 11. 1, 3. *Exod. 17. 7. *Num. 11. 34.

*Num. 14. 16.

CHAP. X.

1 *Gods mercy in reſtoring the two tables, 6 in continuing the prieſthood, 8 in ſeparating the tribe of Levi, 10 in hearkening unto Moſes his ſuit for the people. 12 An exhortation unto obedience.*

*Exod. 34. 1 AT that time the LORD ſaid unto me *Hew thee two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the firſt tables which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of ſhittim-wood, and hewed two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables, according †Heb. words to the firſt writing, the ten † commandments, which the LORD ſpake unto you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my ſelf and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Iſrael took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan, to *Moſera: *there Aaron died, and *Num. 33. 30. there he was buried; and Eleazar his ſonne miniſtred in the prieſts office in his ſtead. *Num. 20. 28.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD ſeparated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to ſtand before the LORD to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in his name, unto this day.

*Num. 18. 20. 9 * Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD *is* his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promiſed him.

10 And I ſtayed in the mount, according ‡Or, *former dayes.* to the ‡ firſt time, fourty dayes and fourty nights, and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo, *and* the LORD would not deſtroy thee.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, †Heb. *go in journey.* † take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in and poſſeſſe the land which I ſware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now Iſrael, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his wayes, and to love him, and to ſerve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy ſoul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *alſo* with all that therein *is*. *Pſal. 24. 1.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he choſe their ſeed after them, *even* you above all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circummciſe therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more ſtiffnecked.

17 For the LORD your God *is* God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not perſons, *2. Chron. 19. 7. nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherleſſe and widow, and loveth the ſtranger, in giving him food and raiment. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.

19 Love ye therefore the ſtranger: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou ſhalt fear the LORD thy God; him ſhalt thou ſerve, and to him ſhalt thou * cleave, and ſwear by his name. *Chap. 6. 13. Matt. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8.

21 He *is* thy praiſe, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee theſe great and terrible things which thine eyes have ſeen. *Chap. 13. 4.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt * with threeſcore and ten perſons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the ſtarres of heaven for multitude. *Gen. 46. 27. Exod. 1. 5. *Gen. 15. 5.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their own experience of Gods great works, 8 by promiſe of Gods great bleſſings, 16 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull ſtudy is required in Gods words. 26 The bleſſing and curſe is ſet before them.*

THerefore thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his ſtatutes, and his judgements, and his commandments alway.

2 And know you this day: for I *ſpeak* not with your children which have not known, and which have not ſeen the chaſtiſement of the LORD your God, his greatneſſe, his mighty hand, and his ſtretched out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts which he did in the midſt of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horſes, and to their chariots, how he made the water of the Red ſea to overflow them as they purſued after you, and *how* the LORD hath deſtroyed them unto this day,

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderneſſe, untill ye came into this place,

6 And * what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the ſonnes of Eliab, the ſonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and ſwallowed them up, and their houſholds, and their *Num. 16. 31. & 27. 3 Pſal. 106. 17. tents,

‡Or, *living substance which followed them.* †Heb. was *at their feet.*

tents, and all the ‡substance that † *was* in their possession in the midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possesse the land whither ye go to possesse it:

9 And that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, *is* not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to possesse it, *is* a land of hils and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

†Heb. *seeketh.*

12 A land which the LORD thy God †careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes upon it, from the beginning of the yeare, even unto the end of the yeare.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul;

14 That I will give *you* the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl.

†Heb. *gives*

15 And I will †send grasse in thy fields, for thy cattel, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your selves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORD's wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven that there be no rain, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and *lest* ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and *Chap.6.8. *binde them for a signe upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

*Chap.4. 10.and 6.7. 19 *And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the doore-posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the dayes of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his wayes, and to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selves.

24 *Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wilderneſſe, and Lebanon, from the river the river, Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coasts be. *Josh.1.3.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 *A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you this day: *Chap. 28. 2.

28 And a *curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known. *Chap.28. 15.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put *the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal. *Chap.27 12,13. Josh.8.33

30 *Are* they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sunne goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champian over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe over Jordan to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possesse it and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe *to do all the statutes and judgements which I set before you this day. *Chap.5. 32.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed. 5 The place of Gods service is to be kept. 16,23 Blood is forbidden. 17,20,26 Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 19 The Levite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

THese *are* the statutes and judgements which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

2 *Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall ‡ possesse served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree. *Chap. 7.5 ‡Or, *inherit*

*Iudg.2.2. † Heb. *break downe.*

3 And *you shall † overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

*1 Kings 8 29. 2 Chron.7. 12.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall * choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and have-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your housholds, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But *when* ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shal choose to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all † your choise vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

† Heb. *the choice of your vows.*

12 And ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your sonnes, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that *is* within your gates, forasmuch as *he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

* Chap.10. 9.

13 Take heed to thy self that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest.

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

16 *Onely ye shall not eat the bloud; ye shall poure it upon the earth as water. * Chap.15. 23.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oyl, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 *Take heed to thy self that thou forsake not the Levite † as long as thou livest upon the earth. * Chap. 14. 27. Eccles 7. 31. † Heb. *all thy dayes.*

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh whatsoever thy soul lusteth after. * Gen. 28. 14. Chap.19. 8

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there, be too farre from thee; then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the roe-buck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 Onely † be surely that thou eat not the bloud: for the bloud *is* the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh. † Heb. *be strong.*

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt poure it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely the holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the bloud, upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and the bloud of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and heare all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God:

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest

†Heb. inherite it, or poſſeſſe them. goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou† ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land:

30 Take heed to thy ſelf that thou be not †Heb. after them. ſnared † by following them, after that they be deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerve their gods? even ſo will I do likewiſe.

31 Thou ſhalt not do ſo unto the LORD thy God: for every † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their ſonnes and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

†Heb. abominations of the. *Chap. 4.2 Joh. 1.7. Prov. 30.6. Revel. 22. 18. 32 What thing ſoever I command you, obſerve to do it: * thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Enticers to idolatrie, 6 how neare ſoever unto thee, 9 are to be ſtoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be ſpared.

IF there ariſe among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a ſigne or a wonder.

2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Let us go after other gods (which thou haſt not known) and let us ſerve them;

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your ſoul.

4 Ye ſhall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you ſhall ſerve him, and * cleave unto him.

*Chap. 10. 20. 5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams ſhall be put to death (becauſe he hath †Heb. ſpoke revolt againſt the LORD. †ſpoken to turn *you* away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in) ſo ſhalt thou put the evil away from the midſt of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother the ſonne of thy mother, or thy ſonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend, which *is* as thine own ſoul, entice thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let us go and ſerve other gods (which thou haſt not known, thou, nor thy fathers)

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you, nigh unto thee or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither ſhall thine eye pitie him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceal him.

9 But * thou ſhalt ſurely kill him; thine hand ſhall be firſt upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people. *Chap. 17. 7.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: becauſe he hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage. †Heb bondmen.

11 And † all Iſrael ſhall heare, and fear, and ſhall do no more any ſuch wickedneſſe as this is, among you. †Chap. 17. 13.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt heare *ſay* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, ſaying,

13 Certain men, ‡the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their citie, ſaying, Let us go and ſerve other gods (which ye have not known) ‡Or, naught ſy men.

14 Then ſhalt thou enquire and make ſearch, and aſk diligently: and behold, *if it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* ſuch abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou ſhalt ſurely ſmite the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the ſword, deſtroying it utterly, and all that *is* therein, and the cattel thereof, with the edge of the ſword.

16 And thou ſhalt gather all the ſpoil of it into the midſt of the ſtreet thereof, and ſhalt burn with fire the citie, & all the ſpoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it ſhall be an heap for ever, it ſhall not be built again.

17 And there ſhall cleave nought of the † curſed thing to thine hand: that the LORD may turn from the fierceneſſe of his anger, and ſhew thee mercy, and have compaſſion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers; † Or, devoted.

18 When thou ſhalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Gods children are not to diſfigure themſelves in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten. 4 of beaſts, 9 of fiſhes, 11 of fowls. 21 That which dieth of it ſelf, may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of divine ſervice. 23 Tithes and firſtlings of rejoycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeares tithe of alms and charity.

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: † ye ſhall not cut your ſelves, nor make any baldneſſe between your eyes for the dead, † Levit. 19. 28. †Chap. 7.6. and 26.18.

2 † For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath choſen thee to be a peculiar people unto himſelf, above all the nations that *are* upon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou ſhalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 † Theſe *are* the beaſts which ye ſhall eat: † Lev. 11.2 &c. the ox, the ſheep, and the goat,

5 The

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow-deer, and the wilde-goat, and the ‡† pygarg, and the wilde ox, and the chamois.

‡ Or, bison. † Heb. dishon.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cloft into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts; that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheleſſe, theſe ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; *as* the camel, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, becauſe it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their fleſh, nor touch their dead carcaſe.

* Lev. 11. 9. 9 ¶ * Theſe ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that have finnes and ſcales shall ye eat:

10 And whatſoever hath not finnes and ſcales, ye may not eat: it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye shall eat

12 But theſe *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the oſſifrage, and the oſprey,

13 And the glede and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the ſwanne,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the ſtork, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the * bat.

* Lev. 11. 19.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth, *is* unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it ſelf: thou shalt give it unto the ſtranger that *is* in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayeſt ſell it unto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

* Exod. 23. 19. and 34. 26.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeed, that the field bringeth forth yeare by yeare.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chooſe to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oyl, and the firſtlings of thy herds, *and* thy flocks: that thou mayeſt learn to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carrie it, *or* if the place be too farre from thee which the LORD thy God shall chooſe to ſet his name there, when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turn *it* into money, and binde up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall chooſe.

26 And thou shalt beſtow that money for whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, for oxen, or for ſheep, or for wine, or for ſtrong drink, or for whatſoever thy ſoul † deſireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoyce, thou and thine houſhold,

† Heb. at the ordo of thine.

27 And * the Levite that *is* within thy gates, thou shalt not forſake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

* Chap. 12. 19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeares thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increaſe the ſame yeare, and shalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite (becauſe he hath no part nor inheritance with thee) and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, which *are* within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be ſatisfied; that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

¶ The ſeventh yeare of releaſe for the poore. 7 It muſt be no let of lending or giving. 12 An Hebrew ſervant. 16 and concerning him will not depart muſt in the ſeventh yeare go forth free and well furniſhed. 19 All firſtling males of the cattel are to be ſanctified unto the Lord.

AT the end of * *every* ſeven yeares thou shalt make a releaſe.

* Lev. 25. 2, 4.

2 And this *is* the manner of the releaſe: Every † creditour that lendeth *ought* unto his neighbour, shall releaſe *it*, he shall not exact *it* of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe.

† Heb. maſter of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forre, ner thou mayeſt exact *it again*: but *that* which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall releaſe:

4 ‡ Save when there shall be no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it:

‡ Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all theſe commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and * thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reigne over many nations, but they shall not reigne over thee.

* Chap. 28. 12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee,

thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poore brother:

*Matth.5. 42. Luke 6.34. 8 *But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

†Heb. *word* †Heb. *Belial.* 9 Beware that there be not a † thought in thy †wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeventh yeare, the yeare of releaſe is at hand: and thine eye be evil againſt thy poore brother, and thou giveſt him nought, and he cry unto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſinne into thee.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely give him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieved when thou giveſt unto him: becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhal bleſſe thee in al thy works, and in all that thou putteſt thine hand unto.

11 For the poore ſhall never ceaſe out of the land: therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poore and to thy needie, in thy land.

*Exod.21. 2. Jer.34.14. 12 ¶ *And* *if thy brother an Hebrew man or an Hebrew woman, be ſold unto thee, and ſerve thee ſix yeares; then in the ſeventh yeare thou ſhalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him go away emptie:

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine-preſſe: *of that* wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt give unto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be if he ſay unto thee, I will not go away from thee (becauſe he loveth thee and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee)

*Exod.21. 6. 17 *Then thou ſhalt take an aul, and thruſt *it* through his eare unto the doore, and he ſhall be thy ſervant for ever: and alſo unto thy maid ſervant thou ſhalt do likewiſe.

18 It ſhall not ſeem hard unto thee when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee; for he hath been worth a double hired ſervant *to thee*, in ſerving thee ſix yeares: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

*Exod 34. 19. 19 ¶ *All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou ſhalt ſanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no work with the firſtling of thy bullock, nor ſhear the firſtling of thy ſheep.

*Lev. 22. 20. Chap.17.1 Eccluſ 35. 12. 20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeare by yeare, in the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe, thou and thy houſhold.

21 * And if there be *any* blemiſh therein, *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or have* any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou ſhalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean perſon ſhall eat it alike, as the roebuck, and as the hart.

23 ‡ Onely thou ſhalt not eat the bloud thereof: thou ſhalt poure it upon the ground as water. ‡Chap.12. 16.23.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feaſt of the paſſover. 9 of weeks. 13 of tabernacles. 16 Every male muſt offer, as he is able, at thoſe three feaſts. 18 Of judges and juſtice. 21 Groves & images are forbidden.

OBſerve the * moneth of Abib, and keep the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God: for *in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night. *Exod.12. 2.&c. *Exod.13. 4.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the * place which the LORD ſhall chooſe to place his name there. *Chap.12. 5.

3 * Thou ſhalt eat no leavened bread with it: ſeven dayes ſhalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, *even* the bread of affliction: (for thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou mayeſt remember the day when thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life. *Exod.12. 15.

4 * And there ſhall be no leavened bread ſeen with thee in all thy coaſts ſeven dayes, neither ſhall there *any thing* of the fleſh which thou ſacrificedſt the firſt day at even, remain all night untill the morning. *Exod.34. 25.

5 Thou mayeſt not ‡ ſacrifice the paſſeover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee. ‡ Or, *kill.*

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe to place his name in, there thou ſhalt ſacrifice the paſſeover at even, at the going down of the ſunne, at the ſeaſon that thou cameſt forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roſt and eat *it* in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe: and thou ſhalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six dayes thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread, and on the ſeventh day *ſhall be* a † ſolemn aſſembly to the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no work *therein.* † Heb. *reſtraint.*

9 ¶* Seven weecks ſhalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the ſeven weeks from *ſuch time as* thou beginneſt *to put* the ſickle to the corn. * Lev. 23. 15.

10 And thou ſhalt keep the feaſt of weeks unto the LORD thy God with ‡ a tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou ſhalt give *unto the LORD thy God*, according as the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee. ‡ Or, *ſufficiency.*

11 And thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy †corn and thy wine.

† Heb. *floore, and thy wine-presse.*

14 And thou shalt rejoyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.

* Exod. 23 14. and 34. 23.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeare shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and *they shall not appear before the LORD empty.

* Ecclus 35. 4.

† Heb. *according to the gift of his hand.*

17 Every man *shall give* † as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgement.

* Exod. 23 8.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgement, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wise, and pervert the ‡ words of the righteous.

‡ Or, *matters.*

† Heb. *justice, justice.*

20 †That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees neare unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

* Lev. 26. 1 ‡ Or, *statue or, pillar.*

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee up any ‡ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The things sacrificed must be sound.* 2 *Idolaters must be slain.* 8 *Hard controversies are to be determined by the priests and judges.* 12 *The contemner of that determination must die.* 14 *The election,* 16 *and duty of a king.*

THou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock, or ‡ sheep, wherein *is* blemish, *or* any evil-favouredness: for that *is* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

‡ Or, *goat.*

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sunne, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and enquired diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel;

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, *even* that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

* Num. 35. 30. Chap. 19. 15. Matth. 18. 16. John 8. 17 2 Cor. 13. 1 Heb. 10. 28

6 * At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death; *but* at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesse shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between bloud and bloud, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, *being* matters of controversie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose;

9 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgement.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall choose) shall shew thee, and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they enform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they shall tell thee thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, † and will not hearken unto the priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

Heb. *not to hearken.*

13 And all the people shall heare, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possesse

possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king over thee whom the LORD thy God shall choose: *one* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which *is* not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdome, that he shal write him a copy of this law in a book, out of *that which is* before the priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall reade therein all the dayes of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment to the right hand or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome; he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the priests and Levites inheritance 3 The priests due 6 The Levites portion 9 The abominations of the nations are to be avoided 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

THE priests the Levites, *and* all the tribe of Levi, * shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they *shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

* Num. 18. 20. Chap. 10. 9. * 1 Cor. 9. 13.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether *it be* ox or sheep; and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first-fruit *also* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oyl, and the first of thee fleece of thy sheep shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sonnes for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde unto the place which the LORD shall chose.

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites *do*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside † that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

† Heb. *his sales by the fathers.*

9 ¶ when thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his sonne or his daughter * to passe through the fire, *or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

* Levit. 18. 21.

11 * Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * necromancer.

* Levit. 20. 27. * 1 Sam. 28 7.

12 For all that do these things *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be ‡ perfect with the LORD thy God.

‡ Or, *upright* or, *sincere.*

14 For these nations which thou shalt * possesse, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to do*.

* Or, *inherit.*

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethen, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken.

† John. 45. Acts 3. 22. and 7. 37.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let me not heare again the voice of the LORD my God; neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

* Exod. 20. 19.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well *spoken that* which they have spoken.

* John. 1. 45 Acts 3. 22. and 7. 37.

18 * I will raise them up a Prophet from amongt their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, *that* whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The cities of refuge.* 4 *The priviledge thereof for the manslayer.* 14 *The land mark is not to be removed.* 15 *Two witnesse, at the least.* 16 *The punishment of a false witnesse.*

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou † succedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this *is* the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past,

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the † head slippeth from the †helve, and †lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

6 Lest the avenger of the bloud pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and †slay him, whereas he *was* not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not † in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God * enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

9 (If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities mo for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent bloud be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and *so* bloud be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him † mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of bloud, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pitie him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent bloud from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours *land*-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ * One witnesse shall not rise up against a man for any iniquitie, or for any sinne, in any sinne that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise up against any man to testifie against him ‡ *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men between whom the controversie *is*, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests, and the judges which shall be in those dayes.

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, *if* the witnesse *be* a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother:

19 * Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall heare, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pitie, *but* * life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battel.* 5 *The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the warre.* 10 *How to use the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace.* 16 *What cities must be devoted.* 19 *Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.*

WHen thou goest out to battel against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battel, that the priest shall approch and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Heare, O Israel, you approch this day unto battel against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, fear not, and do not †tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

4 For the LORD your God *is* he that goeth wit you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And

* Chap. 12. 29.
† Heb. *inheritest*, or *possessest*.
* Exod 21. 13. Num. 35. 10 Josh. 20. 2.
† Heb. *from yesterday the third day*.
† Heb. *iron*. ‖ Heb. *wood*. † Heb. *findeth*.
† Heb. *smite him in life*. ‖ Heb. *from yesterday third day*.
* Chap. 12 20.
* Iosh. 20, 7
† Heb. *in life*.
* Num. 35. 30. Chap. 17, 6. Matth. 18. 16. John 8, 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1 Heb. 10. 28.
‡ Or, *falling away*.
* Prov. 19. 5, 9. Dan. 13. 61
* Exod. 21. 23. Levit 24. 19. Matt. 5. 38.
† Heb. *be tender*. † Heb. *make haste*.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man *is there* that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man *is he* that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him *also* go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man eat of it.

*Chap. 24. 5. 7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battel, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, * What man *is there* that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethrens †Heb. *melt.* heart† faint as well as his heart.

*Judg. 7. 3

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that †Heb. to be *in the head of the people* they shall make captains of the armies † to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a citie to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and *Josh. 8. 2. †Heb. *spoil.* *the cattel, and all that is in the citie, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou † take unto thy self: and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which *are* not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth.

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sinne against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (‡ for the tree of the field *is* mans *life*) †to employ *them* in the siege.

‡ Or, *for is man the tree of the field* †Heb. *to be employed in the siege.*

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they *be* not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the citie that maketh warre with thee, untill † it be subdued.

† Heb. *to go from before thee* †Heb. *it come down.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation of an uncertain murder.* 10 *The usage of a captive taken to wife.* 15 *The first born is not to be disinherited upon private affection.* 18 *A stubborn sonne is to be stoned to death.* 22 *The malefactour must not hang all night on a tree.*

IF *one* be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be that the citie which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that citie shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that citie shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sonnes of Levi shall come neare (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to blesse in the name of the LORD) and by their † word shall every controversie and every stroke be *tried*.

†Heb. *mouth.*

6 And all the elders of that citie that are next unto the slain *man*, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this bloud, neither have our eyes seen *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent bloud † unto thy people of Israels charge. And the bloud shall be forgiven them.

†Heb. *in the midst.*

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent bloud from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautifull woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shave her head, and ‡†pare her nails.

‡ Or, *suffer to grow.* † Heb. *make or dresse.*

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivitie from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved and another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated: and if the first-born sonne be hers that was hated;

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sonnes to inherit *that* which he hath, *that* he may not make the sonne of the beloved, first-born, before the sonne of the hated, *which is indeed* the first-born:

17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he *is* the beginning of his strength, the right of the first-born *is* his.

† Heb. *that is found with him.*

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and *that* when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our sonne *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; *he is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall heare, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sinne worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day (for * he that is hanged, *is* † accursed of God) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

* Gal. 3. 13. † Heb. *the curse of God*

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The sex is to be distinguished by apparel. 6 The dame is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The house must have battlements. 9 Confusion is to be avoided. 12 Fringes upon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20, 22, Of adultery. 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication 30 Incest.

THou * shalt not see thy brothers ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother. * Exod. 23. 4.

2 And if thy brother *be* not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee untill thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou do with his raiment, and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thy self.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift *them* up again

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, *whether they be* young ones, or egges, and the dame sitting upon the young, or upon the egges, thou shalt not take the dame with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dame go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not bloud upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the † fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled. † Heb. *fulnesse of thy seed.*

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an asse together.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, *as* of woollen and linen together. * Levit. 19 19.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes upon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou covereſt *thy self*. * Num. 15 38. † Heb. *wings.*

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her

her mother, take and bring forth *the tokens of* the damsels virginitie, unto the elders of the citie in the gate.

16 And the damsels father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her,

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these *are the tokens of* my daughters virginitie: and they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give *them* unto the father of the damsel: because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and the tokens of* virginitie be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shal thou put evil away from among you.

Levit. 20. 10. 22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsel *that is* a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man ‡ force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, shall die.

‡ Or, *take strong hold of her.*

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing, *there is* in the damsel no sinne *worthy* of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so *is* this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsel cried, and *there was* none to save her.

Exod. 22. 16. 28 ¶ * If a man finde a damsel *that is* a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the damsels father fiftie *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers skirt. *Levit. 18. 8.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Who may or may not enter into the congregation.* 9 *Vncleannesse to be avoided in the host.* 15 *Of the fugative servant.* 17 *Of filthinesse.* 18 *Of abominable sacrifices.* 19 *Of usury.* 21 *Of vows* 24 *Of trespasses.*

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privie member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 * An Amonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever: *Neh. 13. 1

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and * because they hired against thee Balaam the sonne of Beor of Petho, of Mesopotamia, to curse thee. * Num. 22. 5, 6.

5 Nevertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their † prosperitie all thy dayes for ever. †Heb *good.*

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he *is* thy brother: thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean, by reason of uncleannesse that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp.

11 But it shall be when evening † cometh on, he shall wash *himself* with water: and when the sunne is down, he shall come into the camp *again.* †Heb *turneth toward.*

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon; and it shall be when thou † wilt ease thy †Heb. *sittest down.*

thy ſelf abroad, thou ſhalt dig therewith, and ſhalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy camp be holy, that he ſee no †unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

† Heb. *nakedneſſe of any thing.*

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliver unto his maſter, the ſervant which is eſcaped from his maſter unto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, *even* among you, in that place which he ſhall chooſe, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

† Heb *it good for him*

17 ¶ There ſhall be no ‡ whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a ſodomite of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

‡ Or, *ſodomiteſſe.*

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both theſe *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶* Thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury to thy brother; uſury of money, uſury of victuals, uſury of any thing that is lent upon uſury.

* Exod 22. 25. Levit. 25. 36. Pſal. 15. 5.

20 Unto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend upon uſury, but unto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury; that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶* When thou ſhalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee; and it would be ſinne in thee.

Eccleſ. 5. 4.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbear to vow, it ſhall be no ſinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keep and perform; *even* a free-will-offering, according as thou haſt vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayeſt eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleaſure, but thou ſhalt not put *any* in thy veſſel.

25 When thou comeſt into the ſtanding-corn of thy neighbours, * then thou mayeſt pluck the eares with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not move a ſickle unto thy neighbours ſtanding-corn.

* Matt. 12. 1. Mark 2. 23. Luke 6. 1.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of divorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to warre. 6, 10 Of pledges. 7 Of man ſealers. 8 Of leproſie. 14 The hire is to be given. 16 Of juſtice. 19 Of charitie.

WHen a * man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to paſſe that ſhe finde no favour in his eyes, becauſe he hath found † ſome uncleanneſſe in her; then let him write her a bill of † divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

* Matt. 5. 31 and 19. 7. Mark 10. 4.

† Heb, *matter of nakedneſſe.*

† Heb. *putting off.*

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may go and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bil of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe, or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband which ſent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that ſhe is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſinne, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶* When a man hath taken a new wife, he ſhall not go out to warre, neither † ſhall he be charged with any buſineſſe: *but* he ſhall be free at home one yeer, and ſhall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

* Chap. 20. 7.

† Hebr. *no thing ſhall paſſe upon him.*

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether or the upper milſtone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him: then that thief ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put evill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in * the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerve diligently, and do according to all that the prieſts the Levites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerve to do.

* Levit. 13. 2.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

* Num. 12. 10.

10 ¶ When thou doeſt † lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not go into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

* Hebr *lend the loan of any thing.* 10, &c.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doeſt lend, ſhall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man *be* poor, thou ſhalt not ſleep with his pledge:

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliver him the pledge again, when the ſun goeth down, that he may ſleep in his own raiment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhall be righte ouſneſſe unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſervant *that is* poor and needy, *whether be be* of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou ſhalt give *him* his hire, neither ſhall the ſun go down upon it, for he is poor, and † ſetteth his heart upon it, leſt he cry againſt thee unto the LORD, and it be ſin unto thee.

* Levit. 19. 13 Tob 4. 14.

† Hebr. *he lifteth his ſoul unto it.*

16 * The

16 *The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence; therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶* When thou cuttest down thine harvest in the field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, thou shalt not † go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of the vineyard, thou shalt not glean it † afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed fourty. 4 The ox is not to be muzzled. 5 Of raising seed unto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of unjust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controversie between men, and they come unto judgement, that *the judges* may judge them, then they shall justifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man *be* worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 *Fourty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest *if* he should exceed, and beat him above these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶* Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he † treadeth out *the corn*.

5 ¶* If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her ‡ husbands brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, that the first born which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‡ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate, unto the elders, and say, * My husbands brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel: he will not perform the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and *if* he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neer for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity *her*.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bag † divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thy house † divers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, *and* all that do unrighteously, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶* Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye where come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *even* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary: and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possesse it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven: thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of first fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giveth his third yeers tithes. 16 The covenant between God and the people.

AND it shall be when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the

---

a 2 King. 14. 6. 2 Chron. 25 4. Jer. 30. 29. Ezek. 18. 20

b Levit. 19. 9. and 23. 22

† Heb. thou shalt not bough it after thee.

† Heb. after thee.

c 2 Cor. 11. 24.

d 1 Cor. 9. 9. 1 Tim. 5. 18

† Hebr. thresheth.

e Matth. 22. 24. Mark 12. 19 Luke 20. 28

‡ Or. next kinsman.

‡ Or, next kinsmans wife.

f Ruth. 3, 3.

† Hebr. a stone and a stone.

† Hebr. an ephah and an ephah.

g Exod. 17. 8.

fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those dayes, and say unto him, I professe this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the countrey which the LORD sware unto out fathers for to give us.

4 And the priests shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evill intreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and hony.

10 And now behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house; thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that *is* among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeare, * Chap. 14. 28. *which is* * the yeare of tithing, and hast given *it* unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away *ought* thereof for *any* unclean use, nor given *ought* thereof for the dead: *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 * Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and blesse thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou sweare unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and hony. * Isa. 63. 15.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgements: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his wayes, and to keep his statutes and his commandments and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And * the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that *thou* shouldest keep all his commandments: * Chap. 7. 6.

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the law upon stones: 5 and to build an altar of whole stones. 11 The tribes divided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moses with the elders of Israel, commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day * when you shal passe over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister. * Josh. 4. 1.

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and hony: as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jordan, *that* ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: * thou shalt not lift up *any* iron *tool* upon them. * Exod. 20. 25. Josh. 8. 31.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and hou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace-offerings, and ſhalt eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write upon the ſtones all the words of this law, very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the prieſts the Levites ſpake unto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people, when ye are come over Jordan: Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Iſſachar, and Joſeph, and Benjamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Ebal †to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

† Heb. for a curſing.

14 ¶ And *the Levites ſhall ſpeak, and ſay unto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voice,

* Deut. 9. 11.

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwer and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *be* he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *be* he that perverteth the judgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife; becauſe he uncovereth his fathers skirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be* he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly, and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

Ezek. 22. 12.

25 * Curſed *be* he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

Gal. 3 10.

26 * Curſed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The bleſſings for obedience.* 15 *The curſes for diſobedience.*

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou ſhalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high above all nations of the earth.

* Lev. 26. 3.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the citie, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattel, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

5 Bleſſed *ſhall be* thy basket and thy ‡ ſtore.

‡ Or, dough, or, kneading-troughs

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou comeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe up againſt thee to be ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeven wayes.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing upon thee in thy † ſtore-houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto: and he ſhal bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

† Or, barns.

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people unto himſelf, as he hath ſworn unto thee, if thou ſhalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee that thou art called by the name of the LORD, and they ſhall be afraid of thee.

11 And * the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous ‡ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

* Chap. 30. 9, &c.
‡ Or, for good.
† Heb. belly.

12 The LORD ſhall open unto thee his good treaſure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the work of thine hand: and * thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

* Chap. 15. 6.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the tail, and thou ſhalt be above onely, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day to obſerve and to do *them:*

14 And thou ſhalt not go aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to

the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to ſerve them.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all his commandments and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day; that all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhall be* thy basket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou comeſt in, & curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend upon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto, † for to do; untill thou be deſtroyed, and untill thou periſh quickly; becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thy doings whereby thou haſt foreſaken me.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleave unto thee, untill he have conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 *The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the ‡ ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: and they ſhall purſue thee untill thou periſh.

23 And the heaven that *is* over thy head ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that *is* under thee *ſhall be* iron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the rain of thy land powder and duſt: from heaven ſhall it come down upon thee, untill thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt go out one way againſt them, and flee ſeven wayes before them; and ſhalt be † removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carcaſe ſhall be meat unto all fowls of the aire, and unto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, & with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, & aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noon-dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darkneſſe, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and ſpoiled evermore, and no man ſhall ſave *thee*.

30 Thou ſhalt betroth a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: * thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox *ſhall be* ſlain before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eat thereof: thine aſſe *ſhall be* violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheep *ſhall be* given unto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt have none to reſcue *them*.

32 Thy ſonnes and thy daughters *ſhall be* given unto another people, and thine eyes ſhall look, and fail *with longing* for them all the day long; and *there ſhall be* no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eat up: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway;

34 So that thou ſhalt be mad, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee, and thy king which thou ſhalt ſet over thee, unto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers have known, and there ſhalt thou ſerve other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become * an aſtoniſhment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD ſhall lead thee.

38 *Thou ſhalt carry much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather *but* little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards and dreſſe *them*, but ſhalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms ſhall eat them.

40 Thou ſhalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint *thy ſelf* with the oyl: for thine olive ſhall caſt *his* fruit.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, but † thou ſhalt not enjoy them: for they ſhall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſt ‡ conſume.

43 The ſtranger that *is* within thee, ſhall get up above thee very high; and thou ſhalt come down very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not unto the voice of the LORD thy

* Levit 26. 14. Lament. 2. 17. Mal. 2. 3. Baruch 1. 20.

† Heb. *which thou wouldſt do.*

* Levit. 26. 16.

‡ Or, *drought*

† Heb. *for a removing.*

* Chap. 20. 6

† Heb. *prophane, or uſe it as common meat.*

† Heb. *ſhall not return to thee.*

* 1 Kings 9. 7. Jer. 24. 9. and 25. 9. * Micah 6. 15. Haggai 1. 6.

† Heb. *they ſhall not be thine.*

‡ Or, *conſume.*

thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be upon thee for a signe and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulnesse and with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things:

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things: & he shal put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, untill he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as* swift as the eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not †understand:

†Heb. heare. †Heb. strong of face.

50 A nation †of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young.

51 And he shal eat the fruit of thy cattel, & the fruit of thy land, untill thou be destroyed: which *also* shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oyl, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, untill he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, untill thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

*Levit. 26. 29. 2 Kings 6. 29. Lam. 4. 10. Bar. 2. 3.

53 And *thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own †body, the flesh of thy sonnes and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the siege and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee:

†Heb. belly.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and towards the remnant of children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates:

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil towards the husband of her bosome, and towards her sonne, and towards her daughter,

† Heb. after birth.

57 And towards her †young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnesse wherewith thine enemy shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearfull name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sicknesse, and every plague which *is* not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD †bring upon thee, untill thou be destroyed.

† Heb. cause to ascend.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were *as the starres of heaven for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

*Chap. 10. 22.

63 And it shall come to passe, *that* as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will rejoyce over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest; but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of minde.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bond-men and bond-women, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have seen. 10 All are presented before the Lord to enter into his covenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himself in his wickednesse. 29 Secret things belong unto God.

THese *are* the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel, in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel, and
*Exod. 19 4. said unto them, * Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land;

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signes and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty yeares in the wilderneſſe: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy ſhoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or ſtrong drink: that ye might know that I *am* the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, came out againſt us unto battel, and we ſmote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manaſſeh.

*Chap. 4. 6 1 Kings 2. 3 Job. 1. 7. 9 *Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may proſper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye ſtand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Iſrael.

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy ſtranger that *is* in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

†Heb. *paſſe.* 12 That thou ſhouldeſt † enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day;

13 That he may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people unto himſelf, and *that* he may be unto thee a God, as he hath ſaid unto thee, and as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you onely do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with *him* that ſtandeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and alſo with *him* that *is* not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the nations which ye paſſed by.

17 And ye have ſeen their abominations, and their † idols, wood and ſtone, ſilver and gold, which *were* among them:)

†Heb. *dungy gods.* 18 Leſt there ſhould be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* ſerve the gods of theſe nations; leſt there ſhould be among you a root that beareth ‡ † gall and wormwood,

‡Or, *a poiſonful herb.* †Heb. *Roth.* 19 And it come to paſſe when he heareth the words of this curſe, that he bleſſe himſelf in his heart, ſaying, I ſhall have peace, though I walk in the ‡ imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkenneſſe to thirſt:

‡Or, *ſtubbornneſſe.* †Heb. *the drunken to the thirſtie.* 20 The LORD will not ſpare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealouſie ſhall ſmoke againſt that man, and all the curſes that are written in this book ſhall lie upon him, and the LORD ſhall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD ſhall ſeparate him unto evill, out of all the tribes of Iſrael, according to all the curſes of the covenant, that † are written in this book of the law.

†Heb. *is written.* 22 So that the generation to come of your children that ſhall riſe up after you, and the ſtranger that ſhall come from a farre land, ſhal ſay, when they ſee the plagues of that land, and the ſickneſſes † which the LORD hath laid upon it;

†Heb. *wherewith the LORD hath made it ſick.* 23 *And that* the whole land thereof *is* brimſtone, and ſalt, *and* burning, *that* it is not ſown, nor beareth, nor any graſſe groweth therein, *like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger and in his wrath:

*Gen. 19. 24, 25. 24 Even all nations ſhall ſay, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

*1 Kings 9. 8. Jer. 22. 8. 25 Then men ſhall ſay, Becauſe they have forſaken the covenant of the LORD God their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and ſerved other gods, and worſhipped them, gods whom they knew not, and ‡ *whom* he had not † given unto them.

‡Or, *who had not given to them any portion.* 27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt this land, to bring upon it all the curſes that are written in this book.

†Heb. *divided.* 28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath and in great indignation, and caſt them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The ſecret things *belong* unto the LORD our God: but thoſe things which are revealed *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promiſed unto the repentant. 11 The commandment is manifeſt. 15 Death, and life are ſet before them.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe when all theſe things are come upon thee, the bleſſing and the curſe, which I have ſet before thee, and thou ſhalt call *them* to minde among all the nations

nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee.

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivitie, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

*Neh.1.9. 4 *If *any* of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

*Chap.28. 11. 9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God to keep his commandments, and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it *is* not hidden from thee, neither *is* it farre off.

*Rom.10. 6, &c. 12 * It *is* not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may heare it, and do it?

13 Neither *is* it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shal go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may heare it, and do it?

14 But the word *is* very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil:

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgements, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, *and that* ye shall not prolong *your* dayes upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan, to go to possesse it.

19 * I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, *that* I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live: *Chap.4. 26.

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him (for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes) that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the People. 7 He encourageth Iehua. 9 He delivereth the law unto the priests, to reade it in the seventh yeare to the people. 14 God giveth a charge to Iosh ua. 19 and a song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses deliv reth the book of the law to the Levites to keep. 28 He maketh a Protestation to the elders.

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I *am* an hundred and twentie yeares old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, * Thou shalt not go over this Jordan. *Num.20. 12.

3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Joshua, he shall go over before thee, * as the LORD hath said. Chap.3.27 *Num.27. 21.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

5 And * the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you. *Chap.7.2.

6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage; for thou must go with

this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sonnes of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven yeares, in the solemnity of the * yeare of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

* Chap. 15. 1.

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chose: thou shalt reade this law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which have not known *any thing*, may heare and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approch that thou must die: call Joshua, and present your selves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the doore of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, behold, thou shalt † sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up and go awhoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

† Heb. *lie down.*

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God *is* not amongst us?

† Heb. *finde them.*

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel; put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and hony; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to passe when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie † against them as a witnesse: for it shal not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination which they † go about, even now before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

† Heb. *before*

† Heb. *do.*

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the sonne of Nun a charge, and said, * Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

* Josh. 1. 6

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, untill they were finished;

25 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their eares, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *your selves*, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, untill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses song, which setteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance. 40 He exhorteth them to set their hearts upon it. 48 God sendeth him up to mount Nebo to see the land and die.

GIve eare, O ye heavens, & I wil speak; and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My

2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain: my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showres upon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse unto our God.

4 *He is* the rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* judgement: a God of truth, and without iniquitie, just and right *is* he.

†Heb. *he hath corrupted to himself.* ‡Or, *that they are not his children, that is, their blot.*

5 †They have corrupted themselves, ‡their spot *is* not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? *is* not he thy father *that* hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

†Heb. *generation and generation.*

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeares of † many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sonnes of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

†Heb. *cord.*

9 For the LORDs portion *is* his people: Jacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

‡Or, *compassed him about.*

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wildernesse: he ‡led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings;

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and *there was* no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, and he made him to suck hony out of the rock, and oyl out of the flintie rock.

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kindneys of wheat, and thou didst drink the pure bloud of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jesurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatnesse*; then he forsook God *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousie with strange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

‡Or, *which were not God.*

17 They sacrificed unto devils, ‡not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he *abhorred *them*, because of the provoking of his sonnes, and of his daughters.

*Or, *despised.*

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom *is* no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousie with *that which is* not God, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and *I will move them to jealousie with *those which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

*Rom. 10 19.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ‡shall burn unto the lowest hell, and ‡shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

‡Or, *hath burned.* ‡Or, *hath consumed.*

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them, I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with † burning heat, and with bitter destruction: *I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

†Heb. *burning coals.*

25 The sword without, and terrour †within shal ‡destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling *also* with the man of gray hairs

†Heb. *from the chambers.* ‡ Heb. *bereave.*

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, *and* lest they should say, ‡Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‡Or, *our high hand and not the LORD hath done all this.*

28 For they *are* a nation void of counsell, neither *is there* any understanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, *that* they understood this, *that* they would consider their latter end!

30 How should *one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?

*Iosh. 23. 10.

31 For their rock *is* not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves *being* judges.

32 For their vine ‡*is* of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter.

‡Or, *is worse then the vine of Sodom, &c.*

33 Their wine *is* the poison of dragons, and the cruel venime of asps.

34 *Is* not this laid up in store with me, *and* sealed up among my treasures?

*Eccles. 28. 1. Rom. 12. 19. Heb. 10. 30.

35 To me *belongeth* *vengeance, and recompense, their foot shall slide in *due* time: for the day of their calamitie *is* at hand, and the things

things that shall come upon them make haste.

36 For the LORD shall judge his people,
*2Mac.7.6 *and repent himself for his servants; when he
†Heb.*hand* †seeth that *their* power is gone, and there
is none shut up, or left.

37 And he shall say, Where *are* their gods,
their rock in whom they trusted,

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices,
and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let
†Heb.*an* them rise up and help you, *and* be †your pro-
hiding for tection.
you.

39 See now that I, *even* I *am* he, and *there*
is no god with me: *I kill, and I make alive;
*1Sam.2.6 Tob. 13.2. Wisd.16.13 I wound, and I heal: neither *is there any* that
can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say,
I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine
hand take hold on judgement; I will render
vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward
them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with
bloud (and my sword shall devoure flesh) *and*
that with the bloud of the slain, and of the cap-
tives, from the beginning of revenges upon
the enemie.

‡Or, *praise his people, ye nations*, or, *sing ye.*
*Rom.15.10.
43 ‡* Rejoyce, O ye nations *with* his peo-
ple: for he will avenge the bloud of his ser-
vants, and will render vengeance to his adver-
saries, and will be mercifull unto his land, *and*
to his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all the
words of this song in the eares of the people,
‡Or, *Iehsua.* he and ‡Hoshea the sonne of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all
these words to all Israel.

*Chap.6.6. and 11.18.
46 And he said unto them, *Set your hearts
unto all the words which I testifie among you
this day; which ye shall command your chil-
dren to observe to do, all the words of this
law.

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you: becau-
se it *is* your life; and through this thing ye shall
prolong *your* dayes in the land whither ye go
over Jordan to possesse it.

*Num.27.12.
48 * And the LORD spake unto Moses that
self-same day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim,
unto mount Nebo, which *is* in the land of Mo-
ab, that *is* over against Jericho; and behold the
land of Canaan which I give unto the children
of Israel for a possession.

*Num 20. 25. 28. and 33. 38. *Num. 20. 12. 13. and 27. 14.
50 And die in the mount whither thou goest
up, and be gathered unto thy people; as * Aa-
ron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was
gathered unto his people:

‡Or, *strife at Kadesh.*
51 Because *ye trespassed against me among
the children of Israel, at the waters of ‡Meri-
bah-kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because
ye sanctified me not in the midst of the chil-
dren of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee*,
but thou shalt not go thither unto the land
which I give the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The majestie of God.* 6 *The blessings of the twelve tribes.*
26 *The excellencie of Israel.*

AND this *is* the blessing wherewith Moses
the man of God blessed the children of
Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai,
and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined
forth from mount Paran, and he came with
ten thousands of saints: from his right hand
went † a fiery law for them.

†Heb.*a fire of law.*

3 Yea, he loved the people; all his saints
are in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet;
every one shall receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law: *even* the in-
heritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jeshurun, when the
heads of the people *and* the tribes of Israel
were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die; and let
not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Judah: and
he said, Heare, LORD, the voice of Judah, and
bring him unto his people: let his hands be
sufficient for him, and be thou an help to him
from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he said, * *Let* thy Thum-
mim and thy Urim *be* with thy holy one, whom
thou didst prove at Massah, *and with* whom
thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

*Exod.28.30.

9 Who said unto his father and to his mo-
ther, I have not seen him, neither did he ac-
knowledge his brethren, nor knew his own
children: for they have observed thy word,
and kept thy covenant.

‡ Or, *let them teach, &c.*
‡ Or, *let them put incense.*
†Heb.*a thy nose.*
10 ‡ They shall teach Jacob thy judge-
ments, and Israel thy law: ‡ they shall put in-
cense † before thee, and whole burnt-sacrifice
upon thine altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept
the work of his hands: smite through the loyns
of them that rise against him, and of them, that
hate him, that they rise not again.

12 ¶ *And* of Benjamin he said, The beloved
of the LORD shall dwell in safetie by him; *and
the LORD* shall cover him all the day long,
and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

*Gen 49. 25.
13 ¶ And of Joseph he said, * Blessed of the
LORD *be* his land, for the precious things of
heaven; for the dew, and for the deep that
coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth*
by

†Heb. thrust forth. †Heb. moons

by the sunne, and for the precious thing †put forth by the † moon,

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills.

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that * was separated from his brethren.

*Gen. 49. 26.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shal suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, *in* a portion of the lawgiver *was he* † seated; and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgements with Israel.

†Heb. cited

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lions whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the west and the south.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, *Let* Asher *be* blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyl.

‡Or, under thy shoes shall be iron, &c.

25 ‡ Thy shoes *shall be* iron and brasse; and as thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 ¶ *There is* none like unto the God of Jeshurun, *who* rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and underneath *are* the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

*Lev. 23. 6.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safetie alone: the fountain of Jacob *shall be* upon a land of corn and wine, also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy *are* thou, O Israel: who *is* like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who *is* the sword of thy excellencie! and thine enemies ‡shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

‡ Or, *shall be subdued.*

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirtie dayes mourning for him. 9 Joshua succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of ‡Pisgah, that *is* over against Jericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

‡ Or, *hill* Chap. 3. 27. 2 Mac. 2. 4.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea.

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, * This *is* the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see *it* with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

*Gen. 12. 7 and 13. 15. & 26. 3. & 28. 13. & 35. 12. & 48. 4.

5 ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 ¶ And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses *was* an hundred and twenty yeares old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his † naturall force † abated.

†Heb. moisture. † Heb. fled.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty dayes: so the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Joshua the sonne of Nun *was* full of the spirit of wisdome; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

The

The book of IOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

1 The Lord appointeth Joshua to ſucceed Moſes. 3 The borders of the promiſed land. 5, 9 God promiſeth to aſſiſt Joshua. 8 He giveth him inſtructions. 10 He prepareth the people to paſſe over Jordan. 12 Joshua putteth the two tribes and half in minde of their promiſe to Moſes. 16 They promiſe him fealtie.

NOw after the death of Moſes the ſervant of the LORD, it came to paſſe that the LORD ſpake unto Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, Moſes * miniſter, ſaying,

* Deut. 1. 38.

2 Moſes my ſervant is dead; now therefore ariſe, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Iſrael.

* Deut. 11. 24. Chap. 14. 9.

3 * Every place that the ſole of your foot ſhall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I ſaid unto Moſes.

4 From the wilderneſſe and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great ſea toward the going down of the ſunne, ſhall be your coaſt.

5 There ſhall not any man be able to ſtand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moſes, *ſo* I will be with thee: * I will not fail thee, nor forſake thee.

‖ Heb. 13. 5.

* Deut. 31. 23.

6 * Be ſtrong and of a good courage: for ‡ unto this people ſhalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I ſware unto their fathers to give them.

‡ Or, *thou ſhalt cauſe this people to inherit the land, &c.*

7 Onely be thou ſtrong and very courageous, that thou mayeſt obſerve to do according to all the law, which Moſes my ſervant commanded thee: * turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayeſt ‡ proſper whitherſoever thou goeſt.

* Deu. 5. 32. and 28. 14. ‡ Or, *do wiſely.*

8 This book of the law ſhal not depart out of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerve to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy way proſperous, and then thou ſhalt * have good ſucceſſe.

* Or, *do wiſely.*

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be ſtrong and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou diſmayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whitherſoever thou goeſt.

10 ¶ Then Joſhua commanded the officers of the people, ſaying,

11 Paſſe through the hoſt, and command the people, ſaying, prepare you victuals; for within three dayes ye ſhall paſſe over this Jordan, to go in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giveth you to poſſeſſe it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manaſſeh, ſpake Joſhua, ſaying,

13 Remember * the word which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded you, ſaying, The LORD your God hath given you reſt, and hath given you this land:

* Num. 32. 20.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattell ſhall remain in the land which Moſes gave you on this ſide Jordan; but ye ſhall paſſe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them:

† Heb. *marſhalled by five.*

15 Untill the LORD have given your brethren reſt, as *he hath given* you, and they alſo have poſſeſſed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye ſhall return unto the land of your poſſeſſion, and enjoy it, which Moſes the LORDS ſervant gave you on this ſide Jordan toward the ſunne-riſing.

16 ¶ And they anſwered Joſhua, ſaying, All that thou commandeſt us, we will do, and whitherſoever thou ſendeſt us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moſes in all things, ſo will we hearken unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moſes.

18 Whoſoever *he be* that doth rebell againſt thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commandeſt him, he ſhall be put to death: onely be ſtrong and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two ſpies ſent from Shittim. 8 The covenant between her and them. 23 Their return and relation.

AND Joſhua the ſonne of Nun ſent out of Shittim two men, to ſpie ſecretly, ſaying, Go view the land, even Jericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots houſe, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

* Heb. 11. 31. Iames 2. 25. † Heb. *ly.*

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, ſaying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Iſrael, to ſeach out the countrey.

3 And the king of Jericho ſent unto Rahab, ſaying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine houſe: for they be come to ſearch out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and ſaid thus, There came men unto me, but I wiſt not whence they *were:*

5 And it came to paſſe *about the time* of ſhutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not:

not: purſue after them quickly, for ye ſhall overtake them.

6 But ſhe had brought them up to the roof of the houſe, and hid them with the ſtalks of flax, which ſhe had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men purſued after them the way to Jordan, unto the foords: and aſſoon as they which purſued after them were gone out, they ſhut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, ſhe came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And ſhe ſaid unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint becauſe of you.

†Heb. melt.

10 For we have heard how the LORD *dried up the water of the Red ſea for you, when you came out of Egypt; and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other ſide Jordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly deſtroyed.

*Exod. 14. 21.

Chap. 4. 23

*Num. 21. 24.

11 And aſſoon as we had heard *theſe things*, our hearts did melt, neither † did there remain any more courage in any man, becauſe of you: for the LORD your God, he *is* God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

†Heb. roſe up.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, ſwear unto me by the LORD, ſince I have ſhewed you kindneſſe, that ye will alſo ſhew kindneſſe unto my fathers houſe; and give me a true token:

13 And *that* ye will ſave alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my ſiſters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men anſwered her, Our life †for yours, if ye utter not this our buſineſſe. And it ſhall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly whith thee.

† Heb. in ſtead of you to die.

15 Then ſhe let them down by a cord through the window: for her houſe *was* upon the town-wall, and ſhe dwelt upon the wall.

16 And ſhe ſaid unto them, Get you to the mountain, leſt the purſuers meet you; and hide your ſelves there three dayes, untill the purſuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men ſaid unto her, We *will be* blameleſſe of this thine oath which thou haſt made us ſwear.

18 Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou ſhalt binde this line of ſcarlet-threed in the window which thou didſt let us down by: and thou ſhalt † bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houſhold home unto thee.

†Heb. gather.

19 And it ſhall be, that whoſoever ſhall go out of the doores of thy houſe into the ſtreet, his bloud *ſhall be* upon his head, and we *will be* guiltleſſe: and whoſoever ſhall be with thee in the houſe, his bloud *ſhall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our buſineſſe, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou haſt made us to ſwear.

21 And ſhe ſaid, According unto your words, ſo be it. And ſhe ſent them away, and they departed: and ſhe bound the ſcarlet-line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three dayes, untill the purſuers were returned. And the purſuers ſought *them* throughout all the way, but found *them* not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountain, and paſſed over, and came to Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them;

24 And they ſaid unto Joſhua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the countrey do † faint becauſe of us.

†Heb. melt.

CHAP. III.

1 Joſhua cometh to Jordan. 2 The officers inſtruct the people for the paſſage. 7 The Lord encourageth Joſhua. 9 Joſhua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Jordan are divided.

AND Joſhua roſe early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Iſrael, and lodged there before they paſſed over.

2 And it came to paſſe after three dayes, that the officers went through the hoſt;

3 And they commanded the people, ſaying, When ye ſee the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the prieſts the Levites bearing it, then ye ſhall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there ſhall be a ſpace between you and it, about two thouſand cubits by meaſure: come not neare unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye muſt go: for ye have not paſſed *this* way † heretofore.

†Heb. ſince yeſterday, and the third day.

5 And Joſhua ſaid unto the people, * Sanctifie your ſelves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

*Lev. 20. 7. Num. 11. 18 Chap. 7. 13. 1 Sam. 16. 5.

6 And Joſhua ſpake unto the prieſts, ſaying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and paſſe over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know that * as I was with Moſes, ſo I will be with thee.

*Chap. 1. 5

8 And thou ſhalt command the prieſts that bear the ark of the covenant, ſaying, When ye

are

are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God *is* among you, and that he will without faile drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoone as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan shall be cut off *from* the waters that
*Psal.114.3 come down from above: and they *shall stand upon an heap.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people removed from their tents, to passe over Jor-
*Acts7.45. dan, and the priests bearing the *ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the
*1 Chron. water (for *Jordan overfloweth all his banks
12. 15. Eccles 24. at the time of harvest)
26.

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood *and* rose up upon an heap very farre from the citie Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, *even* the salt-sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, stood firm on drie ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on drie ground, untill all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelve other stones are set up in the midst of Iordan. 10, 19 The people passe over. 14 God magnifieth Ioshua. 20 The twelve stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to passe when all the people were clean passed *over Jordan, that the
*Deut.27. 2. LORD spake unto *Joshua, saying,
*Chap. 3. 12.

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

5 And Joshua said unto them, Passe over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children ask *their fathers* † in time to † Heb. *to morrow.* come, saying, What *mean* you by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memoriall unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark, stood in the midst of Jordan, untill every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to passe, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And *the children of Reuben, and the * Num. 32. children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manas- 27. seh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

13 About fourtie thousand † prepared for † Or, *readie armed.* warre, passed over before the LORD unto battel, to the plains of Jericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimonie, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And

18 And it came to paſſe when the prieſts that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the mids of Jordan, *and* the ſoles of the prieſts feet were †lift up unto the drie land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and † flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

†Heb. *plucked up.* †Heb. *went.*

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth *day* of the firſt moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the eaſt-border of Jericho.

20 ¶ And thoſe twelve ſtones which they took out of Jordan, did Joſhua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, When your children ſhall aſk their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What *mean* theſe ſtones?

† Heb. *to morrow.*

22 Then ye ſhall let your children know, ſaying, Iſrael came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, untill ye were paſſed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red ſea, * which he dried up from before us, untill we were gone over.

*Exod. 14. 21.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God † for ever.

†Heb. *all dayes.*

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioſhua reneweth circumciſion 10 The paſſeover is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaſeth 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioſhua.

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings of the Amorites, which *were* on the ſide of Iordan weſt-ward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which *were* by the ſea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Iſrael until we were paſſed over, that their heart melted, neither was there ſpirit in them any more, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Make thee ‡ * ſharp knives, and circumciſe again the children of Iſrael the ſecond time

‡Or, *knives of ſtone.* * Exod. 4. 25.

3 And Joſhua made him ſharp knives, and circumciſed the children of Iſrael at the ‡ hil of the fore-skins.

‡Or, *Gibeah-haaraloth.*

4 And this *is* the cauſe why Joſhua did circumciſe: All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, *even* all the men of warre died in the wilderneſſe by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumciſed: but all the people that were born in the wilderneſſe by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumciſed.

6 For the children of Iſrael walked fourty yeares in the wilderneſſe, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were conſumed, becauſe they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD ſware that * he would not ſhew them the land which the LORD ſware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

*Num. 14. 23.

7 And their children, *whom* he raiſed up in their ſtead, them Joſhua circumciſed: for they were uncircumciſed, becauſe they had not circumciſed them by the way.

8 And it came to paſſe † when they had done circumciſing all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

†Heb. *when the people had made an end to be circumciſed.*

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, This day have I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called ‡ Gilgal unto this day.

‡ That *is rolling.*

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael encamped in Gilgal, and kept the paſſeover, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the paſſeover unleavened cakes, and parched *corn* in the ſelf-ſame day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceaſed on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Iſrael manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeare.

13 And it came to paſſe when Joſhua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes and looked, and behold, there ſtood * a man over againſt him, with his ſword drawn in his hand: and Joſhua went unto him, and ſaid unto him, *Art* thou for us, or for our adverſaries?

*Exod. 23. 23.

14 And he ſaid, Nay, but *as* ‡ captain of the hoſt of the LORD am I now come. And Joſhua fell on his face to the earth, and did worſhip, and ſaid unto him, What ſaith my Lord unto his ſervant?

‡Or, *prince*

15 And the captain of the LORDS hoſt ſaid unto Joſhua, * Looſe thy ſhoe from of thy foot, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, *is* holy: and Joſhua did ſo.

*Exod. 3. 5. Acts. 7. 33.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is ſhut up. 2 God inſtructeth Ioſhua how to beſiege it. 12 The city is compaſſed. 17 It muſt be accurſed. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is ſaved. 26 The builder of Iericho is curſed.

NOw Iericho † was ſtraitly ſhut up, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out, and none came in.

†Heb. *did ſhut up, and was ſhut up*

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, See, I have given into thine hand Iericho, and the king.

king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all *ye* men of warre, *and* go round about the city once: thus shalt thou do six dayes.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams horns: and the seventh day ye shall compasse the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe that when they make a long *blast* with the rams horns, *and* when ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall down * flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

*Heb. under it,

6 ¶ And Joshua the sonne of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, and let him that is armed passe on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams horns, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the † rere-ward came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

† Heb. *gathering* host

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, untill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

† Heb. *make your voice to be heard.*

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the citie, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rere-ward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the citie once, and returned into the camp: so they did six dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie after the same manner, seven times: onely on that day they compassed the citie seven times.

16 And it came to passe at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the citie.

17 ¶ And the citie shall be ‡ accursed, *even* it and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that *are* with her in the house, because * she hid the messengers that we sent.

‡ Or, *devoted.*

* Chap. 2, 4

18 And you, in any wise keep *your selves* from the accursed thing, lest ye make *your selves* accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the silver and gold, and vessels of brasse and iron, *are* † consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasurie of the LORD.

† Heb. *holinesse.*

20 So the people shouted when *the priests* blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that * the wall fell down ‡ flat, so that the people went up into the citie, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

* Heb. 18 30. ‡ Heb. *under it,*

21 And they utterly destroyed all that *was* in the citie, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Go into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, * as ye sware unto her.

* Chap. 2, 14. Heb. 11, 31

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her ‡ kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

‡ Heb. *families.*

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that *was* therein: onely the silver and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of iron, they put into the treasurie of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers household, and all that she had; and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day: because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spie out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured *them* at that time, saying, * Cursed *be* the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this citie Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest *sonne* shall he set up the gates of it.

* 1. Kings. 16. 34.

27 So

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame was *noysed* throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Iehua's complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to do. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession. 22 He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

BUt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for *Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

*Chap. 22. 20. 1 Chron. 2. 7.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which *is* beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the countrey. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let † about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai, *and* make not all the people to labour thither; for they *are but* few.

†Heb. *about 2000 men, or about 3000 men.*

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them ‡in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

‡Or, *in Morad.*

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of the LORD, untill the even-tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, & dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 O Lord, what shal I say, when Israel turneth their † backs before their enemies!

†Heb. *neck.*

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare *of it*, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up, wherefore † lieſt thou thus upon thy face?

†Heb. *fallest.*

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even amongst their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned *their* backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Up, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, untill ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*; and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by houſholds; and the houſhold which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought ‡ folly in Israel.

‡ Or, *wickednesse.*

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes: and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his houſhold man by man, and Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My sonne, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done, hide *it* not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a † wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I covered them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

† Heb. *tongue.*

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, *it was* hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD.

†Heb. *powred.*

24 And Joshua and all Israel with him, took Achan the sonne of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and

his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger. wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of ‡ Achor unto this day.

‡ That is, *a trouble.*

CHAPTER VIII.

1 God encourageth Joshua. 3 The stratagem whereby Ai was taken. 18 The king thereof is slain. 30 Ioshua buildeth an altar. 32 Writeth the Law on stones. 33 Rehearseth the blessings and cursings.

*Deut 1.21 and 7.18.

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, *Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of warre with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king as thou didst unto * Jericho and her king: onely *the spoil thereof, and the cattel thereof shall ye take for a prey unto your selves: lay thee an ambush for the city, behinde it.

*Chap. 6. 21.

*Deut. 20. 14.

3 ¶ So Joshua arose and all the people of warre, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, *even* behinde the city: go not very farre from the citie, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that *are* with me, will approch unto the city: and it shall come to passe when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have † drawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

† Heb. *pulled.*

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seise upon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the citie, *that* ye shal set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joshua therefore sent them forth; and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning and numbred the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even* the people of warre that *were* with him, went up and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north-side of Ai: now *there was* a valley between them and Ai:

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side ‡ of the city.

‡ Or, *of Ai.*

13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the host that *was* on the north of the city, and † their liers in wait on the west of the city: Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

† Heb. *their lying in wait.*

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the king of Ai saw *it*, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battel, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he wist not that *there were* liers in ambush against him, behinde the city.

15 And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wildernesse.

16 And all the people that *were* in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: & they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that *is* in thy hand, toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that *he had* in his hand, toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ranne as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no † power to flee this way, or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernesse turned back upon the pursuers.

† Heb. *hand.*

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they * let none of them remain, or escape.

*Deut. 7.2.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And

24 And it came to passe when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wildernesse wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, untill they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, *that* all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back wherewith he stretched out the spear, untill he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

* Num. 31, 21, 26. 27 * Onely the cattel and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD, which

* Vers. 2. he * commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree untill even-tide: and as soon as the sunne was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and

* Chap. 7, 26. * raise thereon a great heap of stones *that remaineth* unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written

* Exod. 20, 25. Deut. 27, 5. in the * book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up *any* iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark, and on that side, before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against

* Deut. 11. 29. and 27, 12. mount Gerizzim, and half of them over against mount Ebal: * as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should blesse the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all

* Deut. 31, 12. the congregation of Israel, * with the women and the little ones, and the strangers that

† Heb. *walked.* † were conversant among them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The kings combine against Israel.* 3 *The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league,* 16 *for which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.*

AND it came to passe, when all the kings which *were* on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard *thereof*;

2 That they gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua, and with Israel, with one

† Heb. *mouth.* † accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been embassadours, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up,

5 And old shoes and clowted upon their feet, and old garments upon them, and all the bread of their provision was dry *and* mouldie.

6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a farre countrey: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We *are* thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who *are* ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very farre countrey thy servants are come, because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that *were* beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, spake to us, saying, Take victuals † with you for the journey, and

† Heb. *in your hand.* go to meet them, and say unto them, We *are* your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now behold, it is drie, and it is mouldie:

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long journey.

‡ Or, they received the men by reaſon of their victuals.

14 And ‡ the men took of their victuals, and asked not *counſel* at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation ſware unto them.

16 And it came to paſſe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and *that* they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities *were* Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the princes of the congregation had ſworn unto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: and all the congregation murmured againſt the princes.

19 But all the princes ſaid unto all the congregation, We have ſworn unto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, leſt wrath be upon us, becauſe of the oath which we ſware unto them.

21 And the princes ſaid unto them, Let them live, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had * promiſed them.

* Verſe 15.

22 ¶ And Joſhua called for them, and he ſpake unto them, ſaying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, ſaying, We *are* very farre from you; when ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye *are* curſed, and there ſhall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the houſe of my God.

† Heb. not be cut off from you.

24 And they anſwered Joſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainly told thy ſervants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his ſervant Moſes to give you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were ſore afraid of our lives becauſe of you, and have done this thing.

* Deut. 7. 1, 2.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And ſo did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Joſhua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he ſhould chooſe.

CHAP. X.

1 *Five kings warre againſt Gibeon.* 6 *Joſhua reſcueth it.* 10 *God fighteth againſt them with haile-ſtones.* 12 *The ſunne and moon ſtand ſtill at the word of Joſhua.* 16 *The five kings are murdred in a cave.* 22 *They are brought forth,* 24 *ſcornfully uſed,* 26 *and hanged.* 28 *Seven kings more are conquered.* 43 *Joſhua returneth to Gilgal.*

NOw it came to paſſe, when Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem had heard how Joſhua had taken Ai, and had utterly deſtroyed it, (* as he had done to Iericho and her king, ſo he had done to * Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them,

* Chap. 6. 15.

* Chap. 8. 3

2 That they feared greatly, becauſe Gibeon *was* a great citie, as one of the † royall cities, and becauſe it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

† Heb. cities of the kingdom.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem, ſent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachiſh, and unto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jeruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon, gathered themſelves together, and went up, they and all their hoſts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent unto Joſhua to the camp to Gilgal, ſaying, Slack not thy hand from thy ſervants; come up to us quickly, and ſave us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together againſt us.

7 So Joſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Joſhua therefore came unto them ſuddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and ſmote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe as they fled from before Iſrael, *and* were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the LORD caſt down great ſtones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: *they were* mo which died with hail-

hailſtones, then *they* whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Joſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, *Sunne, † ſtand thou ſtill upon Gibeon, and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

*Iſa. 28. 21. Eccluſ 46. 4. † Heb. *be ſilent.*

13 And the ſunne ſtood ſtill, and the moon ſtayed, untill the people had avenged themſelves upon their enemies. *Is* not this written in the book of ‡ Jaſher? ſo the ſunne ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heaven, and haſted not to go down about a whole day.

‡ Or, *the upright.*

14 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael

15 ¶ And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But theſe five kings fled, and hid themſelves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joſhua, ſaying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joſhua ſaid, Roll great ſtones upon the mouth of the cave, and ſet men by it for to keep them.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

† Heb. *cut off the tail.*

20 And it came to paſſe when Joſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter till they were conſumed, that the reſt *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joſhua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael

22 Then ſaid Joſhua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out thoſe five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jeruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out thoſe kings unto Joſhua, that Joſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid unto the captains of the men of warre, which went with him, Come neare, put your feet upon the necks of theſe kings. And they came neare, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joſhua ſaid unto them, Fear not nor be diſmayed, be ſtrong and of good courage: for thus ſhall the LORD do to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going down of the ſunne, *that* Joſhua commanded, and they * took them down off the trees, and caſt them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great ſtones in the caves mouth, *which remain* untill this very day.

* Deut. 21. 23. Chap. 8. 29.

28 ¶ And that day Joſhua took Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof he utterly deſtroyed, them, and all the ſouls that *were* therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did unto the king of Jericho.

* Chap. 6. 21.

29 Then Joſhua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him, unto Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it alſo, and the king thereof, into the hand of Iſrael, and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that *were* therein; he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joſhua paſſed from Libnah, and all Iſrael with him, unto Lachiſh, and encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachiſh into the hand of Iſrael, which took it on the ſecond day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came up to help Lachiſh; and Joſhua ſmote him and his people, untill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachiſh, Joſhua paſſed unto Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, and they encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

35 And they took it on that day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that *were* therein he utterly deſtroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachiſh.

36 And Joſhua went up from Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, unto Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And they took it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof, and al the cities thereof, and all the ſouls that *were* therein: he left none remaining (according to all that he had done to Eglon) but deſtroyed it utterly, and all the ſouls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him to Debir, and fought againſt it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and utterly deſtroyed all the ſouls that *were* therein, he left

none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, ſo he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done alſo to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joſhua ſmote all the countrey of the hills, and of the ſouth, and of the vale, and of the ſprings, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly deſtroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Iſrael * commanded

*Deut 20. 16, 17.

41 And Joſhua ſmote them from Kadeſh-barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goſhen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all theſe kings, and their land did Joſhua take at one time: becauſe the LORD God of Iſrael fought for Iſrael.

43 And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the countrey taken by Joshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to paſſe, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard *thoſe things*, that he ſent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achſhaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, ſouth of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the weſt;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the eaſt and on the weſt, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebuſite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hoſts with them, much people, even as the ſand that *is* upon the ſea-ſhore in multitude, with horſes and chariots very many.

† Heb. *aſſembled by appointment.*

5 And when all theſe kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight againſt Iſrael.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Be not afraid becauſe of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all ſlain before Iſrael: thou ſhalt hough their horſes, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joſhua came, and all the people of warre with him, againſt them by the waters of Merom ſuddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Iſrael, who ſmote them, and chaſed them unto ‡ great Zidon, and unto ‡ † Miſrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eaſt-ward, and they ſmote them, untill they left them none remaining.

‡ Or *Zidon rabbah.* † Or, *ſalt-pits.* ¶ Heb *burnings of waters.*

9 And Joſhua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horſes, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joſhua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and ſmote the king thereof with the ſword: for Hazor before-time was the head of all thoſe kingdomes.

11 And they ſmote all the ſouls that *were* therein with the edge of the ſword, utterly deſtroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

† Heb. *any breath.*

12 And all the cities of thoſe kings, and all the kings of them did Joſhua take, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, *and* he utterly deſtroyed them, * as Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded.

* Num. 33. 52. Deut. 7. 2. and 20. 16, 17.

13 But as for the cities that ſtood ſtill † in their ſtrength Iſrael burned none of them, ſave Hazor onely; *that* did Joſhua burn.

† Heb. *on their heap.*

14 And all the ſpoil of theſe cities, and the cattel, the children of Iſrael took for a prey unto themſelves: but every man they ſmote with the edge of the ſword, untill they had deſtroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moſes his ſervant, ſo * did Moſes command Joſhua, and ſo did Joſhua: † he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 34. 11. *Deut. 7. 2. † Heb. *he removed nothing.*

16 So Joſhua took all that land, the hils, and all the ſouth-countrey, and all the land of Goſhen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Iſrael, and the valley of the ſame:

17 *Even* from ‡ the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon, under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and ſmote them and ſlew them.

‡ Or, *the ſmooth mountain.*

18 Joſhua made warre a long time with all thoſe kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Iſrael, ſave * the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they took in battel.

*Chap. 9. 3.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they ſhould come againſt Iſrael in battel, that he might deſtroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour, but that he might deſtroy them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joſhua and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Iſrael: Joſhua deſtroyed *them* utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Iſrael: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Aſhdod, there remained.

23 So Joſhua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, and Joſhua gave it for an inheritance unto Iſrael, * according to their diviſions by their tribes: and the land reſted from warre.

* Num. 26. 53.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whoſe countreys Moſes took and diſpoſed of. 7 The one and thirtie kings on the other ſide Iordan which Ioshua ſmote.

NOw theſe *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Iſrael ſmote, and poſſeſſed their land on the other ſide Jordan toward the riſing of the ſunne from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the eaſt.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heſhbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river *of* Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plain to the ſea of Cinneroth on the eaſt, and unto the ſea of the plain, *even* the ſalt-ſea on the eaſt, the way to Beth-jeſhimoth: and from the ‡ſouth, under ‡ * Aſhdoth-piſgah.

4 And the coaſt of Og king of Baſhan, *which was* of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Aſhtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Baſhan, unto the border of the Geſhurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heſhbon.

6 Them did Moſes the ſervant of the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſmite, and * Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave it for a poſſeſſion unto the Reubenites and Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh.

7 ¶ And theſe *are* the kings of the country which Joſhua and the children of Iſrael ſmote on this ſide Jordan on the weſt, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto * the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joſhua gave unto the tribes of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion, according to their diviſions:

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the ſprings, and in the wilderneſſe, and in the ſouth-countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebuſites.

9 ¶ * The king of Jericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beſide Beth-el, one:

10 * The king of Jeruſalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachiſh, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer one:

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Beth-el, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‡ Laſharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-meron, one: the king of Achſhaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedeſh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coaſt of Dor, one: the king of * the nation of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

2 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and half. 14, 33 The Lord and his ſacrifices, are the inheritance of Levi. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam ſlain. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad. 29 and of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh.

NOw Joſhua was old *and* ſtricken in yeares, *and* the LORD ſaid unto him, Thou art old *and* ſtricken in yeares, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be poſſeſſed.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philiſtines, and all Geſhuri,

3 From Sihor, which *is* before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron north-ward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philiſtines; the Gazathites, and the Aſhdothites, the Eſhkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; alſo the Avites.

4 From the ſouth, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‡ Mearah that *is* beſide the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the ſunne-riſing, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill-countrey from Lebanon unto Miſrephoth-maim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Iſrael: onely divide thou it by lot unto the Iſralites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore, divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, * which Moſes gave them, beyond Jordan eaſt-ward, *even* as Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave them:

---

* Num. 21. 24. Deut. 3. 6.

‡ Or, *Teman*

‡ Or, *the ſprings of Piſgah*, or *the hill.*

* Deut. 3. 17 and 4. 49.

* Deut. 3. 11 Chap. 13. 12.

* Num. 32. 29. Deut. 3. 12. Chap. 13. 8

* Chap. 11. 17.

* Chap. 6. 2

* Chap. 8. 29.

* Chap. 10. 23.

* Chap. 11. 33.

* Chap. 10. 38.

* Chap. 10. 3.

* Chap. 10. 23.

† He. *to poſſeſſe it.*

‡ Or, *the cave.*

* Num. 32. 33. Deut. 3. 12. 13. Chap. 22. 4

9 From Aroer that *is* upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the citie that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

* Deut. 3. 11. Chap. 12. 4

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites untill this day.

14 Onely unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance; the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, *are* their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer that *is* on the bank of the river Arnon, and the citie that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba.

17 Heshbon and all her cities that *are* in the plain; Dibon, and ‡ Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,

‡ Or, *the high places of Baal, and house of Baal-meon.*

18 And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and *‡ Ashdoth-pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth,

*Deut. 3. 17 ‡ Or, *springs of Pisgah, or the hill.*

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote * with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, *which were* dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.

*Num. 31. 8

22 ¶ Balaam also the sonne of Beor the ‡ sooth-sayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.

‡ Or, *diviners*

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Jordan and the border *thereof.* This *was* the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that *is* before Rabbah.

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir:

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge of the sea of Cinnereth, on the other side Jordan eastward.

28 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half-tribe of Manasseh: & *this was the possession* of the half-tribe of Manasseh, by the families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which *are* in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the sonne of Manasseh, *even* to the one half of the * children of Machir by their families.

* Num. 32. 39.

32 These *are the countreys* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward.

33 * But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel *was* their inheritance, * as he said unto them.

* Chap. 18. 7 * Num. 18. 20.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The nine tribes and an half are to have their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priviledge obtaineth Hebron.*

AND these *are the countreys* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazer the priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance unto them.

* Num. 34. 17.

2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe.

* Num. 26. 55. and 33. 54.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half-tribe, on the other side Iordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbs for their cattel, and for their substance.

5 * As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

* Num. 35. 2 Chap. 21. 3

6 ¶ Then

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God, concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Fourtie yeares old *was* I when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea, to espie out the land; and I brought him word again, as *it was* in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.

*Num. 14. 24.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever: because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these fourty and five yeares even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while *the children of* Israel † wandered in the wilderness: and now lo, I am this day fourescore and five yeares old.

†Heb. walked.

*Eccius 46. 9.

11 * As yet I *am* as strong this day, as I *was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength *was* then, even so *is* my strength now, for warre, both to go out and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, wherof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou hearedst in that day how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if so be the LORD *will be* with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance,

*Chap. 21. 12.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, unto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

1 Mac. 2. 56

*Chap. 15. 13.

15 And * the name of Hebron before, *was* Kirjath-arba, *which Arba was* a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The borders of the lot of Iudah.* 13 *Calebs portion and conquest.* 16 *Othniel for his valour, hath Achsah Calebs daughter to wife.* 18 *She obtaineth a blessing of her father.* 21 *The cities of Iudah.* 63 *The Iebusites not conquered.*

*Num. 34. 3.

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, *even* to the border of Edom; the * wilderness of Zin south-ward, *was* the uttermost part of the southcoast.

*Num. 33. 36.

2 And their south-border was from the shore of the salt-sea, from the bay that looketh south-ward.

3 And it went out to the south-side to ‡Maaleh-acrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south-side unto Kadesh-barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkaa.

‡Or, *the going up to Acrabbim.*

4 *From thence* it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south-coast.

5 And the east-border *was* the salt-sea, even unto the end of Jordan: and *their* border in the north-quarter, *was* from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so north-ward looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which *is* on the south-side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at *En-rogel.

*1 Kings 1. 9.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, unto the south-side of the Jebusite, the same *is* Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, west-ward, which *is* at the end of the valley of the giants north-ward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which *is* Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah west-ward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim (which *is* Chesalon) on the north-side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron north-ward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jebneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west-border *was* to the great sea, and the coast *thereof*: this *is* the coast of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, *even* * ‡ the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which *citie is* Hebron.

*Chap. 14. 15.

‡Or, *Kirjath-arba.*

*Judges 1. 20.

14 And Caleb drove thence * thee three

ſonnes of Anak, Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-ſepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kirjath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achſah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achſah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to paſſe, as ſhe came *unto him*, that ſhe moved him to aſk of her father a field, and ſhe lighted off *her* aſſe; and Caleb ſaid unto her, What wouldeſt thou?

19 Who anſwered, Give me a bleſſing; for thou haſt given me a ſouth-land, give me alſo ſprings of water: and he gave her the upper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coaſt of Edom ſouth-ward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur.

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, *and* Hezron, which *is* Hazor,

26 Aman, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heſhmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-ſhual, and Beer-ſheba, and Bizjothjah.

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Cheſil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sanſannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twentie and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Eſhtaol, and Zoreah, and Aſhnah.

34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah.

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‡ and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.

‡ Or, or.

37 Zenan, and Hadaſhah, and Migdal-gad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachiſh, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

50 And Cabbon, and Lahman, and Kithliſh.

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: ſixteen cities with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Aſhan,

43 And Jiphta, and Aſhnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareſhah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.

46 From Ekron even unto the ſea, all that *lay* † neare Aſhdod with their villages.

† Heb. *by the places of*

47 Aſhdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great ſea, and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-ſannah, which *is* Debir,

50 And Anab, and Aſhtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goſhen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eſhean,

53 And ‡ Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

‡ Or, *Iaun*.

54 And Humtah, and * Kirjath-arba (which *is* Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

* Chap. 14. 15.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,

56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: ſix cities with their villages.

60 Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibſhan, and the citie of Salt, and En-gedi: ſix cities with their villages.

63 As for the Jebuſites the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, the children of Iudah could not drive them out: but the Jebuſites dwel with the children of Judah at Ieruſalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The generall borders of the ſonnes of Ioſeph. 5 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.

AND the lot of the children of Ioſeph † fell from Iordan by Iericho, unto the water of Iericho on the eaſt, to the wilderneſſe that goeth up from Iericho throughout mount Beth-el,

† Heb. *went forth.*

2 And goeth out from Beth-el to * Luz, and paſſeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,

* Judges 1. 26.

3 And goeth down weſt-ward, to the coaſt of Iaph-leti, unto the coaſt of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the ſea.

4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the east-side, was Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper.

6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north-side, and the border went about east-ward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah:

7 And it went down from Janohah, to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah west-ward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 7 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driven out.* 14 *The children of Ioseph obtain another lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (for he *was* the * first-born of Joseph) *to wit*, for * Machir the first-born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

* Gen. 41. 51. and 46. 20.
† Gen. 50. 23.
Num. 32. 39

2 There was also *a lot* for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male-children of Manasseh the sonne of Joseph by their families.

* Num. 26. 29.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

* Num. 26. 33. and 27. 1. and 36. 2.

4 And they came neare before Eleazer the priest, and before Joshua the sonne of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Jordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasshs sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that *lieth* before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh *belonged* to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended unto the ‡ river Kanah, south-ward of the river: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the north-side of the river, and the out-goings of it were at the sea.

‡ Or, *brook of reeds.*

10 South-ward *it was* Ephraims, and north-ward *it was* Manasshs, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, *and* the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, *even* three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants of* those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I *am* a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou *be* a great people, *then* get thee up to the wood-*countrey*, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‡ giants, if mount Ephraim be to narrow for thee.

‡ Or, *Rephaims.*

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have chariots of iron, *both they* who *are* of Beth-shean and her towns, and *they* who *are* of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot *onely*.

18 But the mountain shall be thine, for it *is* a wood:

a wood: and thou shalt cut it down: and the out-goings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, and divided into seven parts. 10 Joshua divideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Benjamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring *the description* hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed through the land, and described it by cities, into seven parts, in a book, and came *again* to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north-side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho, on the north-side, and went up through the mountains west-ward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which *is* Beth-el) south-ward, and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, neare the hill that *lieth* on the south-side of the neither Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea south-ward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon south-ward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: This *was* the west-quarter.

15 And the south-quarter *was* from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, *and* which *is* in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which *is* over against the going up of Adummin, and descended to * the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against ‡ Arabah north-ward, and went down unto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah north-ward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north-† bay of the salt-sea at the south end of Jordan: This *was* the south coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east-side: This *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, & Mozah

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi, (which *is* Jerusa-

* Chap. 15. 6.

‡ Or, the plain.

† Heb. tongue.

Ieruſalem) Gibeath, *and* Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Iſſachar, 24 of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 of Dan. 49 The children of Iſrael give an inheritance to Ioshua.

AND the ſecond lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-ſheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-ſhual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-ſuſah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Aſhan: foure cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that *were* round about theſe cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the ſouth: This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah, *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the ſea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbaſheth, and reached to the river that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid eaſt-ward, toward the ſunne-riſing, unto the border of Chiſloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Iaphia,

13 And from thence paſſeth on along on the eaſt to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-‡methoar to Neah.

‡Or, *which is drawn.*

14 And the border compaſſeth it on the north ſide to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattah, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Iſſachar, for the children of Iſſachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Cheſulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shihon, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kiſhion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coaſt reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-ſhemeſh, and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: ſixteen cities with their villages.

23 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Aſher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achſhaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Miſheal; and reacheth to Carmel weſt-ward, and to Shihor-libnath,

27 And turneth toward the ſunne-riſing to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the north ſide of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coaſt turneth to Ramah, and to the ſtrong citie † Tyre, and the coaſt turneth to Hoſah; and the outgoings thereof are at the ſea from the coaſt to Achzib.

†Heb. *Tzor.*

30 Ummah alſo and Aphek, and Rehob: twentie and two cities with their villages.

31 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Aſher according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The ſixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: *even* for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coaſt was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And *then* the coaſt turneth weſt-ward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the ſouth-ſide, and reacheth to Aſher on the weſt-ſide, and to Iudah upon Jordan toward the ſunne-riſing.

35 And the fenced cities *are* Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedeſh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-

Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ *And* the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, & Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath.

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‡ before ‡ Japho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts; the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the sonne of Nun, among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the citie which he asked, *even* * Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.

51 * These *are* the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the country.

‡ Or, *over against.*
‡ Or, *Joppa*, Acts 9. 36.
*Judges 18. 29.
*Chap. 24. 30.
* Num. 34. 17.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commandeth.* 7 *and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.*

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saing, *Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares *and* unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shal be your refuge from the avenger of bloud.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the elders of that citie; they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of bloud pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before-time.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, untill he stand before the congregation for judgement, *and* * untill the death of the high priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer return and come unto his own citie, and unto his own house, unto the citie from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which *is* Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho east-ward, they assigned * Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of bloud, untill he stood before the congregation.

*Exod. 21. 13. Num. 35. 6. 11, 14. Deut. 19. 2.
* Num. 35. 25.
† Heb: *sanctified.*
*Deut. 4. 43 1 Chron. 6. 78.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fourty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites.* 43 *God gave the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.*

THEN came neare the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the sonne of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattel;

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And

*Num. 35. 2

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here*

† Heb. called † mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *who were* of the children of Levi, had: (for theirs was the first lot)

‡ Or, Kirjath-arbah. 11 And they gave them ‡ the city of Arbah the father of Anak (which *city is* Hebron) in the hill-country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

* Chap. 14. 14. 1. Chron. 6. 56. 12 But * the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: & Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs

24 Ajalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs, foure cities.

25 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities *were* ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half-tribe of Manasseh, *they gave* Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs: foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were *by* their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel, *were* fourtie and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus *were* all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about,

about, according to all that he ſware unto their fathers: and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

Chap.23. 14, 15. 45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had ſpoken unto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and half with a bleſsing are ſent home. 10 They build the altar of teſtimonie, in their journey. 11 The Iſraelites are offended thereat. 21 They give them good ſatisfaction.

THen Joſhua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh,

2 And ſaid unto them, Ye have kept all that Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren theſe many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given reſt unto your brethren, as he promiſed them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, *and* unto the land of your poſſeſſion, * which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave you on the other ſide Jordan.

* Num.32. 33. Chap.13.8.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD charged you, * to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to ſerve him with all your heart and with all your ſoul.

* Deut.10. 12.

6 So Joſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manaſſeh Moſes had given *poſſeſſion* in Baſhan: but unto the *other* half thereof gave Joſhua among their brethren on this ſide Jordan weſt-ward. And when Joſhua ſent them away alſo unto their tents, then he bleſſed them,

8 And he ſpake unto them, ſaying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattel, with ſilver and with gold, and with braſſe, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the ſpoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh returned, and departed from the children of Iſrael out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their poſſeſſion, whereof they were poſſeſſed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to ſee to.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael heard ſay, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, have built an altar over againſt the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the paſſage of the children of Iſrael.

12 And when the children of Iſrael heard *of it*, the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael gathered themſelves together at Shiloh, to go up to warre againſt them.

13 And the children of Iſrael ſent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manaſſeh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the prieſt,

14 And with him ten princes of each † chief houſe a prince, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and each one *was* an head of the houſe of *their* fathers, among the thouſands of Iſrael.

† Heb. houſe of the father

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manaſſeh unto the land of Gilead, and they ſpake with them, ſaying,

16 Thus ſaith the whole congregation of the LORD, What treſpaſſe *is* this that ye have committed againſt the God of Iſrael, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day againſt the LORD?

17 *Is* the iniquitie * of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleanſed untill this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)

* Num.25.4

18 But that ye muſt turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *ſeeing* ye rebell to day againſt the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Iſrael.

19 Notwithſtanding, if the land of your poſſeſſion *be* unclean, *then* paſſe ye over unto the land of the poſſeſſion of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take poſſeſſion among us: but rebell not againſt the LORD, nor rebell againſt us, in building you an altar, beſide the altar of the LORD our God.

20 * Did not Achan the ſonne of Zerah commit a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Iſrael? and that man periſhed not alone in his iniquitie.

* Chap.7.1, 5.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, anſwered and ſaid unto the heads of the thouſands of Iſrael,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God

God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require *it*;

24 And if we have not *rather* done it for fear of *this* thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

† Heb. *to morrow.*

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you; ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

* Gen. 31. 48. Chap. 24. 27. Vers. 34.

27 But *that* it *may be* * a witnesse between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should *so* say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it *is* a witnesse between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which *were* with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

† Heb. *it was good in their eyes.*

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest, said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD *is* among us, because ye have not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

† Heb. *then.*

32 ¶ And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest, and the princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battel, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad, called the altar ‡ Ed: for it *shall be* a witnesse between us, that the LORD *is* God.

‡ That is, *a witnesse.*

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Joshua's exhortation before his death.* 3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promises,* 11 *and by threatnings.*

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old *and* † stricken in age.

† Heb. *came into dayes.*

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old *and* stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you; for the * LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

† Exod. 14. 14.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea † west-ward.

† Heb. *at the sunne set.*

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, * that ye turn not aside therefrom, to the right hand or to the left,

† Deut. 5. 32 and 18. 14.

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain amongst you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bowe your selves unto them:

† Psal. 16. 4.

8 ‡ But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

‡ Or, *for If you will cleave, &c.*

9 ‡ For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and strong: but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

† Or, *then the LORD will drive.*

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he *it is* that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

† Lev. 26. 8 Deut. 32. 30.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your † selves, that ye love the LORD your God.

† Heb. *soules.*

12 Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even*

theſe that remain among you, and ſhall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out *any of* theſe nations from before you; * but they ſhall be ſnares and traps unto you, and ſcourges in your ſides, and thorns in your eyes, untill ye periſh from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

*Exod.23. 33. Num. 33. 55. Deut.7.16.

14 And behold, this day I *am* going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts and in all your ſouls, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God ſpake concerning you; all are come to paſſe unto you, *and* not one thing hath failed thereof.

* Chap.21. 45.

15 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promiſed you: ſo ſhall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, untill he have deſtroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have tranſgreſſed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and ſerved other gods, and bowed your ſelves to them: then ſhall the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and ye ſhall periſh quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioshua aſſembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A brief hiſtory of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He renewveth a covenant betweene them and God. 26 Aſtone the vvitneſſe of the covenant. 29 Ioshua's age, death and buriall. 32 Ioſephs bones are buried, 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Joſhua gathered all the tribes of Iſrael to Shechem, and called for the elders of Iſrael, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they preſented themſelves before God.

2 And Joſhua ſaid unto all the people, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael,* Your fathers dwelt on the other ſide of the floud in old time, *even* Terah the father of Abraham, & the father of Nachor: and they ſerved other gods.

*Gen. 11. 31. Iudith 5.6. 7.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other ſide of the floud, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his ſeed, and *gave him Iſaac.

*Gen.21.2

4 And I gave unto Iſaac,* Jacob and Eſau: and I gave unto *Eſau mount Seir, to poſſeſſe it;* but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

*Gen. 25. 26. *Gen.36.8 *Gen.46.6

5 * I ſent Moſes alſo and Aron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongſt them: and afterward I brought you our.

* Exod. 3. 10.

6 And I *brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the ſea, and the Egyptians purſued after your fathers with chariots and horſemen unto * the Red ſea.

*Exod.12. 37. *Exod.14. 9.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkneſſe between you and the Egyptians and brought the ſea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have ſeen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderneſſe a long ſeaſon.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other ſide Jordan; *and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might poſſeſſe their land, and I deſtroyed them from before you.

* Num.21. 33.

9 Then Balak the ſonne of Zippor king of Moab, aroſe and warred againſt Iſrael, and * ſent and called Balaam the ſonne of Beor to curſe you:

*Num.22.5 Deut.23.4.

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he bleſſed you ſtill: ſo I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought againſt you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgaſhites, the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And *I ſent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy ſword, nor with thy bow.

*Exod.23. 28. Deut.7.20.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, & cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and olive-yards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore, fear the LORD, and ſerve him in ſincerity and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers ſerved on the other ſide of the floud, and in Egypt: and ſerve ye the LORD.

15 And if it ſeem evil unto you to ſerve the LORD, chooſe you this day whom you will ſerve, whether the gods which your fathers ſerved, that *were* on the other ſide of the floud, or the gods of the Amorites, in whoſe land ye dwell: but as for me and my houſe, we will ſerve the LORD.

16 And the people anſwered and ſaid, God forbid that we ſhould forſake the LORD, to ſerve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt: from the houſe of bondage, & which did thoſe great ſignes in our ſight, and preſerved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we paſſed

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt

dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD, for he *is* our God.

19 And Ioshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD; for he *is* an holy God: he *is* a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sinnes.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, * then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

*Chap. 23. 15.

21 And the people said unto Ioshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Ioshua said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses against your selves, that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which *are* among you, & encline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel,

24 And the people said unto Ioshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Ioshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that *was* by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Ioshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witnesse unto you, lest ye denie your God.

28 So Ioshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the sonne of Nun the servant of the LORD died, *being* an hundred and ten yeares old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill of Gaash.

*Chap. 19. 50. Judg. 2. 9.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the elders that †overlived Ioshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

† Heb. *prolonged* their dayes after Ioshua.

32 ¶ And * the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Iacob bought of * the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‡ pieces of silver; and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.

* Gen. 50. 25. Exod. 13. 19. * Gen. 33. 19. ‡ Or, *lambs*

33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill *that pertained to* Phinehas his sonne, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

The book of IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The acts of Iudah and Simeon.* 4 *Adoni-bezek iustly requited* 8 *Ierusalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwell in Iudah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken.* 21 *The acts of Benjamin.* 22 *Of the house of Ioseph who take Betel-el.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Asher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Iudah shal go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having † their thumbes and their great toes cut off, ‡ gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he died.

† Heb. *the thumbes of their hands and of their feet.* ‡ Or, *gleaned.*

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the citie on fire)

* Iosh. 10. 36. and 11. 21. and 15. 13. ‡ Or, *the countrey*

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Iudah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the ‡ valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before *was* *Kirjath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

* Iosh. 15. 13.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs younger brother took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came *to him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went up out of the city of palm-trees, with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it: (and the name of the * citie was called Hormah)

* Num. 21. 3.

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and ‡he drave out *the inhabitants of* the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

‡ Or, *he possessed the mountain.*

20 * And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

* Num. 14. 24. Josh. 14. 13 and 15. 13.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD *was* with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to descrie Beth-el: (now the name of the citie before *was* * Luz)

* Gen. 28. 19.

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the citie, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and * we will shew thee mercy.

* Josh. 2. 14

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the citie with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which *is* the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants of* Beth-shean and her towns, nor Tanaach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns: nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

* Josh. 17. 11, 12.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

* Josh. 16. 10.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Ajjalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph ‡prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

† Heb. *was heavy.*

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from ‡the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

‡ Or, *Maaleh-akrabbim.*

CHAP. II.

1 *An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickedness of the new generation after Joshua.* 14 *Gods anger and pitie towards them.* 20 *The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.*

AND an angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And * ye shall make no league with the inha-

* Deut. 7. 2.

inhabitants of this land, * you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be * *as thorns* in your sides, and their gods shall be a * snare unto you.

4 And it came to passe, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place ‡ Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that † outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel

8 And Joshua the sonne of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred, and ten yeares old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that *were* round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and * he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and * as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless, the LORD raised up judges, which † delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the judge: (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them)

19 And it came to passe * when the judge was dead, *that* they returned, and ‡ corrupted *themselves* more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, and to bowe down unto them: † they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‡ left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAP. III

1 *The nations which were left to prove Israel.* 5 *By communion with them they commit idolatry.* 8 *Othniel delivereth them from Chushan-Rishathaim.* 12 *Ehud from Eglon.* 31 *Shamgar from the Philistines.*

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, (*even* as many *of Israel* as had not known all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof)

3 *Namely*, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon, unto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their father by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, & gave their daughters to their sonnes and served their gods.

*Deut. 12. 3.
* Iosh. 23. 13.
* Exod. 23. 33. and 34. 12.
‡ That is, *weepers.*
† Heb. *prolonged dayes after Iehua*
* Psal. 44. 12. Isa. 50. 1.
* Lev. 26. Deut. 28. 3
† Heb. *saved*
* Chap. 3. 12.
‡ Or, *were corrupt.*
† Heb. *they let nothing fall of their*
‡ Or, *suffered.*

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight yeares.

† Heb. *Aramnaharaim.*

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a † deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother.

† Heb. *saviour.*

10 And the spirit of the LORD † came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to warre; and the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia into his hand: and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

† Heb. was.

† Heb. *Aram.*

11 And the land had rest fourty yeares: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strenthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the citie of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen yeares.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the sonne of Gera, ‡a Benjamite, a man † left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

‡ Or, *the sonne of Iemini.*

† Heb. *shut of his right hand.*

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment, upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon *was* a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the ‡ quarries that *were* by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

‡ Or, *graven images.*

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he *was* sitting in † a summer-parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.

† Heb. *a parlour of cooling.*

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and ‡ the dirt came out.

‡ Or, *it came out at the fundament.*

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw, that behold, the doores of the parlour *were* locked, they said, Surely he ‡ covereth his feet in his summer-chamber.

‡ Or, *doth his easement.*

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord *was* fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, & he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the foords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe over.

29 ¶ And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lustie, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

† Heb. *fat.*

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest foure-score yeares.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Deborah and Barak deliver Israel from Iabin and Sisera.*
18 *Iael killeth Sisera.*

AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host *was* Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty yeares he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount

mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men, of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?

*Psal. 83. 9, 10.

7 And I will draw unto thee, to the * river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabins army, with his chariots, and his multitude, and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali, to Kedesh, and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

*Num. 10. 29.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, *which was* of the children of *Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which *is* by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

†Heb. gathered by cry, or proclamation.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his chariots, *even* nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that *were* with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

*Psal. 83. 9, 10.

15 And *the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all *his* chariots, and all his host with the edge of the sword, before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off *his* chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword, *and* there was not † a man left.

†Heb. unto him.

17 Howbeit, Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hasor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me, fear not: and when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, she covered him with a ‡ mantle.

‡ Or, rug, or blanket.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirsty: and she opened * a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

* Chap. 5. 25.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, & it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife, took a nail of the tent, and † took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep and weary) so he died.

† Heb. *put*.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Jabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, untill they had destroyed Jabing king of Canaan.

† Heb. *went and was hard*.

CHAP. V.

1 *The song of Deborah and Barak.*

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Heare, O ye kings, give eare, O ye princes; I, *even* I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

*Deut. 4. 11

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

*Psal. 97. 5

5 * The mountains † melted from before the LORD, *even* * that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

† Heb. *flowed*.

* Exod. 19. 18.

6 In the dayes of * Shamger the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of * Jael, the high-wayes were unoccupied, and the † travellers walked through † by-wayes.

* Chap. 3. 31.

° Chap. 4. 18.

† Heb. *walkers of paths*.

† Heb. *crooked wayes*.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, untill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then *was* warre in

the gates: was there a ſhield or ſpear ſeen among fourty thouſand in Iſrael?

9 My heart *is* toward the governours of Iſrael, that offered themſelves willingly among the people: Bleſſe ye the LORD.

‡ Or, *meditate.*

10 ‡Speak ye that ride on white aſſes, ye that ſit in judgement, and walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noiſe of archers in the places of drawing water; there ſhall they rehearſe the † righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Iſrael: then ſhall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

† Heb. *righteouſneſſes of the* LORD.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, utter a ſong: ariſe Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou ſonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim *was there* a root of them againſt Amelek; after thee Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

† Heb. *draw with the pen, &c.*

15 And the princes of Iſſachar *were* with Deborah: even Iſſachar, and alſo Barak, he was ſent on † foot into the valley: ‡for the diviſions of Reuben, *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

† Heb. *his feet.*
‡ Or, *in the diviſions.*
† Heb. *impreſſions.*

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepfolds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? ‡for the diviſions of Reuben, *there were* great ſearchings of heart.

‡ Or, *in.*

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ſhips? Aſher continued on the ſea-‡ſhore, and abode in his ‡ breaches.

‡ Or, *port.*
‡ Or, *creeks.*

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people *that* † jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

† Heb. *expoſed to reproch.*

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the ſtarres in their † courſes fought againſt Siſera.

† Heb. *paths*

21 The river of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient river, the river Kiſhon. O my ſoul, thou haſt troden down ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe-hoofs broken, by the means of the ‡ pranſings, the pranſings of their mighty ones.

‡ Or, *tramplings, or glancings.*

23 Curſe ye Meroz, (ſaid the angel of the LORD,) curſe ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD againſt the mighty.

24 Bleſſed above women ſhall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* ſhe gave him milk, ſhe brought forth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and † with the hammer ſhe ſmote Siſera, ſhe ſmote off his head, when ſhe had pierced and ſtricken through his temples.

† Heb. *the hammer-rod.*

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell down † dead.

† Heb. *betwixt.*
† Heb. *deſtroyed.*

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cried through the latteſſe, Why *is* his chariot ſo long in coming? why tarrie the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea, ſhe returned † anſwer to her ſelf,

† Heb. *words*

30 Have they not ſped? have they *not* divided the prey, †to every man a damſel or two? to Siſera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both ſides, *meet* † for the necks of *them that take* the ſpoil.

† Heb. *to the head of a man.*
† Heb. *for the necks of the ſpoil.*

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but *let* them that love him, *be* as the ſunne when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had reſt fourty yeares.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iſraelites for their ſinne are oppreſſed by Midian. 7 A prophet rebuketh them. 11 An angel findeth Gideon for their deliverance. 17 Gideons preſent is conſumed with fire. 24 Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offered a ſacrifice upon the altar Jehovah-ſhalom. 28 Joaſh defendeth his ſonne and calleth him Jerubbaal. 33 Gideons army. 36 Gideons ſignes.

AND the children of Iſrael did evil in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian ſeven yeares.

2 And the hand of Midian † prevailed againſt Iſrael: *and* becauſe of the Midianites the children of Iſrael made them the dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and ſtrong holds.

† Heb. *was ſtrong.*

3 And *ſo* it was when Iſrael had ſown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the eaſt, even they came up againſt them:

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no ſubſiſtenance for Iſrael, neither ‡ ſheep, nor ox, nor aſſe,

‡ Or, *goat.*

5 For they came up with their cattel, and their tents, and they came as graſhoppers for multitude, *for* both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impoveriſhed, becauſe

cause of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, because of the Midianites;

† Heb. a man a prophet.

8 That the LORD sent a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt: and brought you forth out of the house of bondage;

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land;

10 And I said unto you, I *am* the LORD your God, * fear not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

* 2 Kings 17.35.38. Ier. 10,2.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joash the Abi-ezrite: and his sonne * Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-presse, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

* Heb. 11. 32. called Gedeon. † Heb. because it should flee.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

† Heb. my thousand is the meanest.

15 And he said unto him, Oh my lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, † my family *is* poore in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe that thou talkest with me.

‡ Or, meat-offering.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, untill I come unto thee, and bring forth my ‡ present, and set *it* before thee. And he said, I will tarry untill thou come again.

† Heb. a kid of the goats.

19 And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, and presented *it*.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay *them* upon this rock, and poure out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes: and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he *was* an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

* Exod. 33. 20. Chap. 13. 22.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace *be* unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it ‡ Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

‡ That is, the LORD send peace.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, take thy fathers young bullock, even the second bullock of seven yeares old, and throw down the altar of Baal that *thy father* hath, and cut down the grove that *is* by it:

‡ Or, and,

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this † rock, ‡ in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

† Heb. strong place. ‡ Or, in an orderly manner.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and *so* it was, because he feared his fathers houshold, and the men of the citie, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the sonne of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy sonne, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death, whilest *it is* yet morning: if he *be* a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *he* hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites

lekites, and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the spirit of the LORD †came upon Gideon, and he *blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of woll in the floore: *and* if the dew be on the fleece onely, and *it be* drie upon all the earth *beside*, then shal I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl-full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, * Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be drie onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was drie upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons armie of two and thirtie thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His stratageme of trumpets and lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeed.

THen Jerubbaal (who *is* Gideon) and all the people that *were* with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north-side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that *are* with thee, *are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the eares of the people, saying, * Whosoever *is* fearfull and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twentie and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will trie them for thee there and it shall be, *that* of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Israel, every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant, unto the outside of the ‡ armed men that *were* in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude; and their camels *were* without number, as the sand by the sea-side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, *there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and so, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered and said, This *is* nothing else save the sword of Gideon the sonne of Joash, a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put † a trumpet in

† Heb. *clothed.*
* Num. 10. 3 Chap. 3. 27
† Heb. *was called after him.*
* Gen. 18. 32.
* Deut. 20. 8 1 Mac. 3. 56.
‡ Or, *rankt by five.*
* Chap. 6. 33.
† Heb. *the breaking thereof.*
† Heb. *trumpets in the hand of all of them.*

in every mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and
‡ lamps with in the pitchers.

‡ Or, fire-brands, or torches.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be that as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that *are* with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outside of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that *were* in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD set every mans sword against his fellow, even throughout al the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah, ‡ in Zererah, *and* to the † border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbah.

* Isa. 9. 4.

‡ Or, towards.

† Heb. *lip.*

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

25 And they took * two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-presse of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other side of Jordan.

* Psal. 83. 11 Isa. 10 26.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites, 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieve Gideons armie. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 17 Gidion revengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth government 24 His ephod cause of idolatrie. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideon children and death. 33 The Israelites idolatrie, and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim said unto him, † Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him † sharply.

Heb. what thing is this thou hast done to us?

† Heb. *fiercely.*

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? *Is* not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

† Or, *spirit*

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* passed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah & Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness, and with briers.

† Heb. *thresh.*

8 And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered *him*.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saing, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell ‡ an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

‡ Or, an hundred and twenty thousand, every one drawing a sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the east of Nobah, and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † discomfited all the host.

† Heb. *terrified.*

13 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Joash returned from battel before the sunne was up,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, *even* threescore and seventeen men.

† Heb. *wrote.*

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand,

that

that we ſhould give bread unto thy men that are weary ?

16 And he took the elders of the citie, and thorns of the wilderneſſe, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

†Heb. *made to know.*

17 And he beat down the tower of * Penuel, and ſlew the men of the city.

*1 Kings 12. 25.

18 ¶ Then ſaid he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men *were* they whom ye ſlew at Tabor? And they anſwered, As thou *art*, ſo *were* they, each one † reſembled the children of a king.

†Heb. *according to the form, &c.*

19 And he ſaid, They *were* my brethren, *even* the ſonnes of my mother: *as* the LORD liveth, if ye had ſaved them alive, I would not ſlay you.

20 And he ſaid unto Jether his firſt-born, Up, *and* ſlay them: but the youth drew not his ſword; for he feared, becauſe he *was* yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna ſaid, Riſe thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, *ſo is* his ſtrength. And Gideon aroſe, and ſlew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ‡ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

‡Or, *ornaments like the moon.*

22 Then the men of Iſrael ſaid unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne alſo: for thou haſt delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon ſaid unto them, I will not rule over you, neither ſhal my ſonne rule over you: the LORD ſhall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſaid unto them, I would deſire a requeſt of you, that you would give me every man the eare-rings of his prey: (for they had golden eare-rings, becauſe they *were* Iſhmaelites)

25 And they anſwered, We will willingly give *them*. And they ſpread a garment, and did caſt therein, every man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requeſted, was a thouſand and ſeven hundred *ſhekels* of gold, beſide ornaments, and ‡ collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beſide the chains that *were* about their camels necks.

‡Or. *ſweet jewels.*

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah; and all Iſrael went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a ſnare unto Gideon, and to his houſe.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian ſubdued before the children of Iſrael, ſo that they lifted up their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietneſſe fourty yeares in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the ſonne of Joaſh went and dwelt in his own houſe.

30 And Gideon had threeſcore and ten ſonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

‡Heb. *going out of his thigh.*

31 And his concubine that *was* in Shechem, ſhe alſo bare him a ſonne, whoſe name he † called Abimelech.

‡Heb. *ſet.*

32 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Joaſh died in a good old age, and was buried in the ſepulchre of Joaſh his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

33 And it came to paſſe aſſoon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Iſrael turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Iſrael remembred not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every ſide.

35 Neither ſhewed they kindneſſe to the houſe of Jerubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodneſſe which he had ſhewed unto Iſrael.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Abimelech by conſpiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Iotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conſpireth with the Shechemites againſt him. 30 Zebul revealeth it. 34 Abimelech overcometh them, and ſowreth the city with ſalt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is ſlain by a piece of a milſtone. 56 Iothams curſe is fulfilled.*

AND Abimelech the ſonne of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem, † Whether is better for you, either that all the ſonnes of Jerubbaal (*which are* threeſcore and ten perſons) reigne over you, or that one reigne over you? remember alſo that I *am* your bone and your fleſh.

†Heb. *What is good whether, &c.*

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all theſe words: and their hearts enclined † to follow Abimelech; for they ſaid, He *is* our brother.

†Heb. *after*

4 And they gave him threeſcore and ten *pieces* of ſilver, out of the houſe of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light perſons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren the ſonnes of Jerubbaal, *being* threeſcore and ten perſons, upon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Jotham the youngeſt ſonne of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himſelf.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, ‡ by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

† Or *by the oak of the pillar.* See Ioſh. 24. 26

7 ¶ And

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Jothan, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they said unto the olive-tree, Reigne thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ‡ go to be promoted over the trees?

‡ Or, go up and down for other trees.

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, *and* reigne over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reigne over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave me wine, which cheereth God & man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the ‡ bramble, Come thou, *and* reigne over us.

‡ Or, thistle.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come *and* put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devoure the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, & if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † adventured his life farre, and delivered you out of the hand of Midean:

† Heb. cast his life.

18 And ye are risen up against my fathers house this day, and have slain his sonnes, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the sonne of his maid-servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he *is* your brother)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, *then* rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoyce in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devoure the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devoure Abimelech.

21 And Jothan ran away and fled, and went to Beer; and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeares over Israel,

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty *done* to the threescore and ten sonnes of Jerubbaal might come, and their bloud be laid upon Abimelech their brother which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

† Heb. strengthened his hands to kill.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ‡ merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drinck, and cursed Abimelech.

‡ Or, songs.

28 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed said, Who *is* Abimelech, and who *is* Shechem, that we should serve him? *is* not *he* the sonne of Jerubbaal, and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand; then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the sonne of Ebed, his anger was ‡ kindled.

‡ Or, hot.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech † privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the sonne of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

† Heb. craftily or, to Tormah.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that *is* with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning assoon as the sunne is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and behold, *when* he and the people that *is* with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them † as thou shalt finde occasion.

† Heb. as thine hand shall finde.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that *were* with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that *were* with him from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said

to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of ‡ Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where *is* now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who *is* Abimelech, that we should serve him? *is* not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown *and* wounded, even unto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people *were* come forth out of the city, and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two *other* companies ran upon all *the people* that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that *was* therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard *that*, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen † me do, make haste, *and* do as I *have done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put *them* to the hold: and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and shut *it* to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the doore of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman * cast a piece of a milstone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem, did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the sonne of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola judgeth Israel in Shamir. 3 Iair, whose thirty sonnes had thirty cities. 7 The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel. 10 In their misery, God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Upon their repentance he pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to ‡ † defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three yeares, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair, a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two yeares.

4 And he had thirty sonnes that rode on thirty asse-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‡ Havoth-jair unto this day, which *are* in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 And * the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeare they vexed and † oppressed the

Heb. *navel*

‡ Or, *the regarders of times.*

† Heb. *I have done.*

‡ Or, *deliver*
† Heb. *save.*

‡ Or, *the villages of Iair.*

* Chap. 2. 11. & 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 13. 1.
* Chap. 2. 13

† Heb. *crushed.*

* 2 Sam. 11. 21.

the children of Iſrael: eighteen yeares, all the children of Iſrael that *were* on the other ſide Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which *is* in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon paſſed over Jordan, to fight alſo againſt Judah, and againſt Benjamin, and againſt the houſe of Ephraim; ſo that Iſrael was ſore diſtreſſed.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, ſaying, We have ſinned againſt thee, both becauſe we have forſaken our God, and alſo ſerved Baalim.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, *Did* not *I deliver you* from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines?

12 The Zidonians alſo, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppreſſe you, & ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

Deut. 31. 5. Jerem. 2. 13. 13 *Yet ye have forſaken me, & ſerved other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have choſen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto the LORD, We have ſinned, do thou unto us whatſoever †ſeemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely, we pray thee, this day.

† Heb. *is good in thine eyes.*

† Heb. *gods of ſtrangers.*

16 And they put away the † ſtrange gods from among them, and ſerved the LORD: and his ſoul †was grieved for the miſerie of Iſrael.

† Heb. *was ſhortened.*

17 Then the children of Ammon were †gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

† Heb. *cried together.*

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead ſaid one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight againſt the children of Ammon? he ſhall * be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

Chap. 11. 8.

CHAP. XI.

1 The covenant between Iephthah and the Gileadites, that he ſhould be their head. 12 The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vain. 29 Iephthahs vow. 32 His conqueſt of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOw *Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he *was* the ſonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begat Iephthah.

Heb. 11. 32. *called Iephthae.*

† Heb. *a woman an harlot.*

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſonnes, and his wives ſonnes grew up, and they thruſt out Iephthah, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not inherit in our fathers houſe, for thou *art* the ſonne of a ſtrange woman.

† Heb. *from the face.*

3 Then Iephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe † in proceſſe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael.

† Heb. *after dayes.*

5 And it was ſo, that when the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they ſaid unto Iephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah ſaid unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers houſe? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in diſtreſſe?

8 And the elders of Gilead ſaid unto Iephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayeſt go with us, and fight againſt the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah ſaid unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me; ſhall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead ſaid unto Iephthah, The LORD † be witneſſe between us, if we do not ſo according to thy words.

† Heb. *be the hearer between us.*

11 Then Iephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Iephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah ſent meſſengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to do with me, that thou art come againſt me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon anſwered unto the meſſengers of Iephthah, *Becauſe Iſrael took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore reſtore thoſe *lands* again peaceably.

* Num. 21. 13.

14 And Iephthah ſent meſſengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Iephthah, * Iſrael took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

* Deut. 2. 9.

16 But when Iſrael came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderneſſe, unto the Red ſea, and came to Kadeſh;

17 Then * Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto the king of Edom, ſaying, Let me, I pray thee, paſſe through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*. And in like manner they ſent unto the king of Moab; but he would not *conſent*: & Iſrael abode in Kadeſh.

* Num. 20. 14.

18 Then they went along through the wilderneſſe, and compaſſed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, & came by the eaſt-ſide of the land of Moab, & pitched on the other ſide of

of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab; for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

*Num. 21. 9 and 22. 36.

*Deut. 2. 26

19 And * Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us passe, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to passe through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

*Deut. 2. 36

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possesse? So whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possesse.

*Num. 22. 2 Deut. 23. 4 Iosh. 24. 9.

25 * And now *art* thou any thing better then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that *be* along by the coast of Arnon, three hundred yeares? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to warre against me: the LORD the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

†Heb. *that which cometh forth, which shall come forth.* ‡Or, *I will offer it, &c.*

31 Then it shall be, that † whatsoever cometh forth of the doores of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, ‡ and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, *even* twenty cities, and unto ‡ the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus te children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

‡Or, *Abel.*

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she *was his* onely childe: ‡ † beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

‡Or, *he had not of his own, either sonne or daughter.* † Heb. *of himself.*

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back,

36 And she said unto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which had proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *even* of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two † moneths, that I may † go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

†Heb. *go and go down.*

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away *for* two moneths: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths that she returned unto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a ‡ custome in Israel,

‡ Or, *ordinance.*

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went † yearly † to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Giliadite foure dayes in a yeare.

† Heb. *from yeare to yeare.* †Or, *to talk with.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slain by the Giliadites.* 7 *Iephthah dieth.* 8 *Ibzan, who had thirty sonnes and thirty daughters,* 11 *and Elon,* 13 *and Abdon, who had fourty sonnes, and thirty nephews, judged Israel.*

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselves together, and went north-ward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

† Heb. *were called.*

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, I put

I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites *are* fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was *so*, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, *Art* thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six yeares: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sonnes, and thirty daughters *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And he judged Israel seven yeares.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten yeares.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Ajjalon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And he had fourty sonnes, and thirty † nephews, that rode on threescore and ten assecolts: and he judged Israel eight yeares.

† Heb. *sonnes sonnes.*

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites?

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Israel is in the hand of the Philistines.* 2 *An angel appeareth to Manoahs wife.* 8 *The angel appeareth to Manoah.* 15 *Manoah sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered.* 24 *Samson is born.*

AND the children of Israel † * did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty yeares.

† Heb. *adde did to commit, &c.*
* Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 10. 6.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name *was* Manoah, and his wife *was* barren and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive and bear a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and * drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

* Num. 6. 2, 3.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and * no rasour shall come on his head: for the childe shall be a Nazarite unto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

* Num. 6. 5. 1 Sam. 1. 11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: But I asked him not whence he *was*, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive and bear a sonne; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe shall be a Nazarite to God, from the wombe to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the childe that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband *was* not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, *Art* thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I *am*.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: † How shall we order the childe, and † ‡ *how* shall we do unto him?

† Heb. *when shall be the manner of the, &c.*
‡ Or, *what shall he do?*

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

‡ Or, what shall be his work?

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, untill we shall have made ready a kid † for thee.

† Heb. *before thee.*

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-

offering, thou muſt offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah ſaid unto the angel of the LORD, What *is* thy name, that when thy ſayings come to paſſe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto him, Why aſkeſt thou thus after my name, ſeeing it *is* ‡ ſecret?

‡ Or, wonderfull.

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD: and *the angel* did wonderouſly, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to paſſe, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD aſcended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife) then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

*Exod. 33. 20. Chap. 6. 22

22 And Manoah ſaid unto his wife, *We ſhall ſurely die, becauſe we have ſeen God.

23 But his wife ſaid unto him, If the LORD were pleaſed to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have ſhewed us all theſe things, nor would as at this time have told us *ſuch things* as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſon: and the childe grew, and the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the ſpirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samſon deſireth a wife of the Philiſtines. 5 In his journey he killeth a lion. 8 In a ſecond journey he findeth honey in the carcaſe. 10 Samſons marriage-feaſt. 12 His riddle, by his wife is made known. 19 He ſpoileth thirty Philiſtines. 19 His wife is married to another.

AND Samſon went down to Timnat, and ſaw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines.

2 And he came up and told his father and his mother, and ſaid, I have ſeen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philiſtines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother ſaid unto him, *is there* never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goeſt to take a wife of the uncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſaid unto his father, Get her for me, for † ſhe pleaſeth me well.

† Heb. *ſhe is right in mine eyes.*

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was *of* the LORD, that he ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: for at that time the Philiſtines had dominion over Iſrael.

5 Then went Samſon down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnah: and behold, a young lion roared † againſt him.

† Heb. *in meeting him.*

6 And the ſpirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand, but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman, and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 ¶ And after a time, he returned to take her, and he turned aſide to ſee the carcaſe of the lion: and behold, *there was* a ſwarm of bees, and hony in the carcaſe of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carcaſe of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samſon made there a feaſt: for ſo uſed the young men to do.

11 And it came to paſſe when they ‡ ſaw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samſon ſaid unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me, within the ſeven dayes of the feaſt, and finde *it* out, then I will give you thirty ‡ ſheets, and thirty change of garments.

‡ Or, *thirty*

13 But if ye cannot declare *it* me, then ſhall ye give me thirty ſheets, and thirty change of garments. And they ſaid unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he ſaid unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the ſtrong came forth ſweetneſſe. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that they ſaid unto Samſons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, leſt we burn thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: have ye called us † to take that we have? *is it* not ſo?

† Heb. *to poſſeſſe us, or to impoveriſh us.*

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaid, Thou doſt but hate me, & loveſt me not: thou haſt put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and haſt not told *it* me. And he ſaid unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and ſhall I tell *it* thee?

17 And ſhe wept before him ‡ the ſeven dayes, while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that he told her, becauſe ſhe lay ſore upon him: and ſhe told the riddle to the children of her people.

‡ Or, *the reſt of the ſeven dayes, &c.*

18 And

18 And the men of the city ſaid unto him on the ſeventh day before the ſunne went down, What is ſweeter then hony? and what is ſtronger then a lion? And he ſaid unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the ſpirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Aſhkelon, and ſlew thirty men of them, and took their ſpoil, and gave change of garments unto them; which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers houſe.

‡ Or, apparel,

20 But Samſons wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had uſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samſon is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philiſtines corn with foxes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philiſtines. 7 Samſon ſmiteth them hip and thigh 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah, and delivered to the Philiſtines. 14 He killeth them with a iaw bone. 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore ſer him in Lehi.

BUt it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheat-harveſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid, and he ſaid, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not ſuffer him to go in.

2 And her father ſaid, I verily thought that thou hadſt utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: *is* not her younger ſiſter fairer then ſhe? † take her, I pray thee, in ſtead of her.

† Heb. *let it be thine*

3 ¶ And Samſon ſaid concerning them, ‡ Now ſhall I be more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I do them a diſpleaſure.

‡ Or, *now ſhall I be blameleſs from the Philiſtines, though, &c.*

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and took ‡ fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midſt between two tails.

‡ Or, *torches*

5 And when he had ſet the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the ſtanding-corn of the Philiſtines, and burnt up both the ſhocks, and alſo the ſtanding-corn, with the vineyards *and* olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaid, Who hath done this? And they anſwered, Samſon the ſonne in law of the Timnite, becauſe he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſaid unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will ceaſe.

8 And he ſmote them hip and thigh with a great ſlaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philiſtines went up, and pitched in Judah, & ſpread themſelves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah ſaid, Why are ye come up againſt us? And they anſwered, To binde Samſon are we come up, to do to him, as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thouſand men of Judah † went to the top of the rock Etam, and ſaid to Samſon, Knoweſt thou not that the Philiſtines *are* rulers over us? what *is* this *that* thou haſt done unto us? And he ſaid unto them, As they did unto me, ſo have I done unto them.

† Heb. *went down.*

12 And they ſaid unto him, We are come down to binde thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſaid unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your ſelves.

13 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, No: but we will binde thee faſt, and deliver thee into their hand: but ſurely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the ſpirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that *were* upon his arms, became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands † looſed from off his hands.

† Heb. *were melted.*

15 And he found a † new jaw-bone of an aſſe, and put forth his hand and took it, and ſlew a thouſand men therewith.

† Heb. *moiſt.*

16 And Samſon ſaid, With the jaw-bone of an aſſe, † heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an aſſe have I ſlain a thouſand men.

† Heb. *an heap, two heaps.*

17 And it came to paſſe when he had made an end of ſpeaking, that he caſt away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place ‡ Ramath-lehi.

‡ That is, *the lifting up of the jaw-bone, or, caſting away of the jaw-bone.*

18 ¶ And he was ſore athirſt, and called on the LORD, and ſaid, Thou haſt given this great deliverance into the hand of thy ſervant: and now ſhall I die for thirſt, and fall into the hand of the uncircumciſed?

19 But God clave an hollow place that *was* in ‡ the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his ſpirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof † En-hakkore, which *is* in Lehi unto this day.

‡ Or, *Lehi.*

† That is, *the well of him that called or cried.*

20 And he judged Iſrael in the dayes of the Philiſtines twenty yeares.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samſon at Gaza eſcapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philiſtines, enticeth Samſon. 6 Three times he is deceived. 15 At laſt he overcometh him. 21 The Philiſtines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His ſtrength renewing, he pulleth down the houſe upon the Philiſtines, and dieth.

THen went Samſon to Gaza, and ſaw there † an harlot, and went in unto her.

† Heb. *a woman an harlot.*

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate
†Heb. *silent* of the city, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doores of the gate of the city, and the two posts, & went away with
† Heb. *with the barre.* them, † barre and all, and put *them* upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that *is* before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he
‡ Or, *by the brook.* loved a woman ‡ in the valley of Sorek, whose name *was* Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what *means* we may prevail against him, that
‡ Or, *humble* we may binde him to ‡ afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they binde
‡ Or, *new ropes.* ? Heb. *moist* ‡ Heb. *one.* me with seven ‡ green withs, that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as † another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs, which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 (Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber) And she said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a threed of tow
? Heb. *smelleth.* is broken when it † toucheth the fire: so his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they binde me fast
? Heb. *wherewith work hath not been done.* with new ropes † that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. (And *there were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber) And he brake them from off his arms like a threed.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened *it* with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 ¶ And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart *is* not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to passe, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, *so* that this soul was † vexed unto death; † Heb. *shortened.*

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a rasour upon mine head; for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mothers wombe: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords o the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before and shake my self. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines took him, and
† Heb. *bored him.* † put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grinde in the prison-house.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again, ‡ after he was shaven,
‡ Or, *as when he was shaven.*

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our countrey, † which slew many
† Heb. *and who multiplied our slain.* of us.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house; and he made
† Heb. *before them.* † them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars

pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and *there were* upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

‡ Or, *he leaned on him.*

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the house stood, and ‡ on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

† Heb. *my soul.*

30 And Samson said, Let † me die with the Philistines: and he bowed himself with *all his* might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that *were* therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were more then they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came down and took him; and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying-place of Manoah his father: and he judged Israel twenty yeares.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images. 5 and the ornaments for them. 7 He hireth a Levite to be his priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name *was* Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver, that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine eares; behold, the silver *is* with me, I took it. And his mother said, Blessed *be thou* of the LORD, my sonne.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD, from my hand, for my sonne, to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

*Chap. 8. 27. *Gen. 31. 19. Hosea 3. 4. †Heb. *filled the hand.* *Chap. 18. 1 and 21. 25.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an *ephod, and *teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sonnes, who became his priest.

6 * In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel, *but* every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who *was* a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could finde *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, † as he journeyed.

† Heb. *in making his way.*

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I *am* a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the yeare, and ‡ † a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

‡ Or, *a double suit.* †Heb. *an order of garments.*

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to *my* priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites send five men to seek out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Ionathan, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring back newes of good hope. 11 Six hundred men are sent to surprise it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his priest and his consecrate things. 27 They winne Laish, and call it Dan. 30 They set up idolatry, whereto Ionathan inherited the priesthood.

IN * those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day *all their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

* Chap. 17. 6. and 21. 25.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, five men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

† Heb. *sonnes.*

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this *place*? & what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laiſh, and ſaw the people that *were* therein, how they dwelt careleſſe, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and *there was* no †magiſtrate in the land, that might put *them* to ſhame in any thing: and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

† Heb. poſſeſſour, or, heir of reſtraint.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid unto them, What *ſay* ye?

9 And they ſaid, Ariſe, that we may go up againſt them: for we have ſeen the land, and behold: it *is* very good and *are* ye ſtill? be not ſlothfull to go, *and* to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When ye go, ye ſhall come unto a people ſecure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where *there is* no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah and out of Eſhtaol, ſix hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

† Heb. girded.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan, unto this day: behold, *it is* behinde Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they paſſed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the houſe of Micah.

14 ¶ Then anſwered the five men that went to ſpie out the countrey of Laiſh, and ſaid unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in theſe houſes an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore conſider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the houſe of the yong man the Levite, *even* unto the houſe of Micah, and † ſaluted him.

*Heb. asked him of peace

16 And the ſix hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which *were* of the children of Dan, ſtood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to ſpie out the land, went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the prieſt ſtood in the entring of the gate, with the ſix hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And theſe went into Micahs houſe, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then ſaid the prieſt unto them, What do ye?

19 And they ſaid unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a prieſt: *is it* better for thee to be a prieſt unto the houſe of one man, or that thou be a prieſt unto a tribe and a family in Iſrael?

20 And the prieſts heart was glad, and he took the ephod, & the teraphim, and the graven image, & went in the midſt of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattel, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the houſe of Micah, the men that *were* in the houſes neare to Micahs houſe, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and ſaid unto Micah, What aileth thee, †that thou comeſt with ſuch a company?

† Heb. *that thou art gathered together.*

24 And he ſaid, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the prieſt, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what *is* this *that* ye ſay unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan ſaid unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, leſt † angry fellows run upon thee, and thou loſe thy life, with the lives of thy houſhold.

*Heb. bitter of ſoul.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah ſaw that they *were* too ſtrong for him, he turned and went back unto his houſe.

27 And they took *the things* which Micah had made, and the prieſt which he had, and came unto Laiſh, unto a people *that were* at quiet, & ſecure: and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, & burnt the city with fire.

28 And *there was* no deliverer, becauſe it *was* farre from Zidon, and they had no buſineſſe with any man; and it *was* in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob: and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Iſrael: howbeit the name of the city *was* Laiſh at the firſt.

* Joſh. 19. 47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan ſet up the graven image: and Jonathan the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, he and his ſonnes, were prieſts to the tribe of Dan, untill the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they ſet them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the houſe of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife.* 16 *An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah.* 22 *The Gibeahites abuſe his concubine to death.* 29 *He divideth her into twelve pieces, to ſend them to the twelve tribes.*

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, *when there was* no king in Iſrael, that there was a certain Levite ſojourning on the ſide of mount

*Chap. 17. 6 and 18. 1. and 21. 25.

mount Ephraim, who took to him † a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore againſt him, and went away from him unto her fathers houſe to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there ‡ † foure whole moneths.

3 And her huſband aroſe, and went after her to ſpeak † friendly unto her, *and* to bring her again, having his ſervant with him, and a couple of aſſes: and ſhe brought him into her fathers houſe, and when the father of the damſel ſaw him, he rejoyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damſels father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: ſo they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 And it came to paſſe on the fourth day, when they aroſe early in the morning, that he roſe up to depart: and the damſels father ſaid unto his ſonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morſel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they ſat down and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damſels father had ſaid unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man roſe up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he roſe early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damſels father ſaid, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † untill after noon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man roſe up to depart, he and his concubine, & his ſervant; his father in law, the damſels father ſaid unto him, Behold now the day draweth towards evening, I pray you, tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayeſt go † home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he roſe up and departed, and came † over againſt Jebus, (which *is* Jeruſalem) and *there were* with him two aſſes ſadled, his concubine alſo *was* with him.

11 *And* when they *were* by Jebus, the day was farre ſpent, and the ſervant ſaid unto his maſter, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in unto this city of the Jebuſites, and lodge in it.

12 And his maſter ſaid unto him, We will not turn aſide hither into the city of a ſtranger, that *is* not of the children of Iſrael, we will paſſe over to Gibeah.

13 And he ſaid unto his ſervant, Come, and let us draw neare to one of theſe places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on and went their way, and the ſunne went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to go in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he ſat him down in a ſtreet of the city: for *there was* no man that took them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which *was* alſo of mount Ephraim; and he ſojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place *were* Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreet of the city: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence comeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid unto him, We *are* paſſing from Beth-lehem-judah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence *am* I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I *am now* going to the houſe of the LORD, and there *is* no man that † receiveth me to houſe.

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and provender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for me and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy ſervants: *there is* no want of any thing.

20 And the old man ſaid, Peace *be* with thee; howſoever, *let* all thy wants *lie* upon me; onely lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gave provender unto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ *Now* as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain ſonnes of Belial, beſet the houſe round about, *and* beat at the doore, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring forth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

23 And * the man the maſter of the houſe went out unto them, & ſaid unto them, Nay, my brethren, *nay*, I pray you, do not *ſo* wickedly; ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, do not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what ſeemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not † ſo vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man took his concubine, & brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night untill the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her go.

26 Then

†Heb. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine,

‡Or, a yeare and foure moneths.

‡ Heb. dayes foure moneths.

† Heb. to her heart.

† Heb. ſtrengthen.

† Heb. till the day declined.

† Heb. it waxeth.

† Heb. it is the pitching time of the day.

† Heb to thy tent.

† Heb. to over againſt

† Heb. go thereth.

*Gen. 19. 6

† Heb. the matter of this folly.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the doore of the mans house, where her lord *was*, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, & opened the doores of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the doore of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going: but none answered. Then the man took her *up* upon an asse, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen, from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: consider of it, take advise, and speak *your mindes*.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Levite in a generall assembly declareth his wrong.* 8 *The decree of the assembly.* 12 *The Benjamites being cited, make head against the Israelites.* 18 *The Israelites in two battels lose fourty thousand.* 26 *They destroy by a stratagem all the Benjamites, except six hundred.*

THen all the children of Israel went out, & the congregation was gathered together, as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, foure hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickednesse?

* Heb. *the man the Levite*

4 And † the Levite the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me: *and* my concubine have they † forced, that she is dead.

† Heb. *humbled.*

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, yé *are* all children of Israel, give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his house.

9 But now, this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah, *we will go up* by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, † knit together as one man.

† Heb. *fellows.*

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickednesse *is* this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to battel against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men * left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hair-*breadth*, and not misse.

* Chap. 3. 15.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battel against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah *shall go up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battel against Benjamin; and the men of Israel put themselves in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battel again in aray in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD untill even, and asked coun-

counsel of the LORD, saying, shall I go up again to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him)

24 And the children of Israel came neare against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day untill even, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel inquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron, stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shal I yet again go out to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah,

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the citie, and they began †to smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high-wayes, of which one goeth up to ‡ the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

* Heb. to smite of the people wounded as at, &c
‡ Or, Bethel

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They *are* smitten down before us as at the first: but the children of Israel said, Let us flee, & draw them from the citie, unto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, *even* out of the medows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battel was sore: but they knew not that evil *was* neare them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day, twenty and five thousand and an hundred men; all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‡drew *themselves* along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

‡ Or, *it made long* so und with the trumpets.

38 Now there was an appointed ‡ signe between the men of Israel † and the liers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoke to rise up out of the city.

† Or. time.
‡ Heb. *with.*
† Heb. *elevation.*

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battel, Benjamin began † to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battel.

† Heb. *to smite the wounded.*

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the citie, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behinde them, and behold, † the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

† Heb. *the whole consumption.*

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil † was come upon them.

† Heb. *touched them.*

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderneſſe, but the battel overtook them: and them which *came* out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they enclosed the Benjamites round about, *and* chased them, *and* trode them down ‡ with ease † over against Gibeah toward the sunne-rising.

‡ Or, from *Menuchah, &c.*
† Heb. *unto over against.*

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſſe unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high-wayes five thousand men, and pursued hard after them unto Gideon, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 * But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderneſſe unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon foure moneths.

* Chap. 21. 13.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

† Heb. *was found.*
† Heb. *were found*

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin. 8 By the destruction of Jabesh-gilead, they provide them foure hundred wives. 16 They advise them to surprise the virgins that danced at Shiloh

NOw the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife

2 And the people came to the house of God, & abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, & wept sore: 3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death. 6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, & said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, & behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there. 10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shal do, *Ye shal utterly destroy every male, and every woman that †hath lien by man. 12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead, foure hundred †young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* † to speak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to ‡ call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not. 15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shal we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, *There must be* an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel. 18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: For the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed *be* he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh †yearly *in a place* which is on the north-side of Beth-el ‡on the east-side ‡of the highway that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, & on the south of Lebonah. 20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards: 21 And see, & behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, & go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shal be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, ‡Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not give unto them at this time, *that* you should be guilty. 23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took *them* wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: & they went & returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, & dwelt in them. 24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, & to his family, & they went out from thence every man to his inheritance. 25 * In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: Every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

* Num. 31. 17.
† Heb. *knoweth the lying with man.*
† Heb. *young women virgins,* † Heb. *& spake and called.*
† Heb. *from yeare to yeare,*
‡ Or, *towards the sunrising*
‡ Or, *graunt us in them.*
* Chap. 17. 6. and 18. 1. and 19. 1.

The book of RVTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaveth her, but Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Beth-lehem, where they are gladly received.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when the judges †ruled, that there was a famine in the land: & a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the countrey of Moab, he and his wife, and his two sonnes. 2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, & the name of his wife Naomi, & the name of his two sonnes Mahlon & Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehē-judah: & they came into the countrey of Moab, & † continued there.

† Heb. *judged.*

† Heb. *were.*

3 And Elimelech Naomi's husband died, & she was left, and her two sonnes: 4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeares.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband. 6 ¶ Then she arose with her daugh-

daughters in law, that she might, return from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giving them bread. 7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, & her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me. 9 The LORD grant you that you may finde rest, each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them: & they lift up their voice & wept. 10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? *are* there yet *any mo* sonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands? 12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way*, for I am too old to have an husband: if I should say, I have hope, ‡ *if* I should have a husband also to night, and should also bear sonnes:

13 Would ye † tarrie for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me. 14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law. 16 And Ruth said, † Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I wil go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, *if ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she † was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went untill they came to Bethlehem: And it came to passe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the citie was moved about them, and they said, *Is* this Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not ‡ Naomi, call me ‡ Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me. 21 I went out full, & the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why *then* call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, & Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley-harwest.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 sheweth her great favour. 18 That which she got, she carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name *was* Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, & glean eares of corn after *him*, in whose sight I shall finde grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto ‡ Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, & said unto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they answered him, The LORD blesse thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this? 6 And the servant that was set over the reapers, answered & said, It *is* the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you let me glean, and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaves: so she came, & hath continued even from the morning untill now, that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens. 9 *Let* thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, & go thou after them: have I not charged the young men, that they shall not touch thee? & when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of *that* which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her self to the ground, & said unto him, why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I *am* a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered & said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: & *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother; & the land of thy nativitie, & art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, ‡ Let me finde favour in thy sight, my lord, for that thou hast comforted me, & for that thou hast spoken † friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

14 And Boaz said unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, & eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vineger. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched *corn*, and she did eat and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and † reproch her not.

16 And let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpose

† Heb. *hap happened.* ‡ Called Matt. 1. 5. Boaz.

‡ Or, I finde favour. † Heb. to the heart.

† Heb. thanne her.

purpose for her, and leave them that she may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field untill even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took *it* up, and went into the citie: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved, after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, *is* Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, Blessed *be he* of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindnesse to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man *is* neare of kinne unto us, ‡ one of our next kinsmen.

‡ Or, *one that hath right to redeem.*

21 And Ruth the Moabitesse said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, untill they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they ‡ meet thee not in any other field.

‡ Or, *fall upon thee.*

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harvest, and of wheat-harvest; and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 *By Naomi her instruction,* 5 *Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet.* 8 *Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman.* 14 *He sendeth her away with six measures of barley.*

THen Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now *is* not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing-floore.

3 Wash thy self therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floore: *but* make not thy self known unto the man, untill he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and ‡ uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

‡ Or, *lift up the clothes that are on his feet.*

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‡ turned himself: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

‡ Or, *was bold on*

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid, for thou *art* ‡ a neare kinsman.

‡ Or, *one that hath right to redeem.*

10 And he said, blessed *be* thou of the LORD my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the † city of my people doth know, that thou *art* a vertuous woman.

† Heb. *gate.*

12 And now it is true, that I *am thy* neare kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman nearer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, *that* if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him do the kinsmans part; but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, *as* the LORD liveth: lie down untill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet untill the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floore.

15 Also he said, Bring the ‡ vail that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid *it* on her: and she went into the city.

‡ Or, *sheet, or apron.*

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not emptie unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, untill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, untill he have finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Boaz calleth into judgement the nixt kinsman.* 6 *He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel.* 9 *Boaz buyeth the inheritance.* 10 *He marrieth Ruth.* 13 *She beareth Obed the grandfather of David.* 18 *The generation of Pharez.*

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and behold, the kinsman of

of whom Booz spake, came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one, turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi that is come again out of the countrey of Moab selleth a parcel of land, which *was* our brother Elimelechs.

† Heb. I said I will reveal in thine eare.

4 And † I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*; but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, *then* tell me, that I may know: for *there is* none to redeem *it* besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem *it* for my self, lest I marre mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem *it*.

* Deut. 25. 7, 9.

7 * Now this *was the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that *was* Elimelechs, and all that *was* Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that *were* in the gate, and the elders said, *We are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ‡ do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Beth-lehem.

‡ Or, *get thee riches, or power.*
† Heb. *proclaim thy name.*

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (*whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

* Gen. 38. 29. 1 Chron. 2. 4. Matth. 1. 3.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed *be* the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a ‡ kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

† Heb. *caused to cease unto thee.*

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and † a nourisher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then seven sonnes, hath born him.

‡ Or, *redeemer.*
† Heb. *to nourish.*
† Heb. *thy gray haire.*

16 And Naomi took the childe, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There *is* a sonne born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begat Hezron,

* 1 Chron. 2. 4. Matth. 1. 3.

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat ‡ Salmon,

‡ Or, *Salmah.*

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

The

The first book of SAMUEL,

otherwise called,

The first book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Levite, having two wives, worshippeth yearly at Shiloh. 4 He cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and provoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in grief, prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterward blesseth her. 19 Hannah having born Samuel, tarieth at home till he be weaned. 24 She presenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name *was* Elkanah, the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Tohu, the sonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city *Deut. 16. 16. † Heb. from yeare to yeare,* * † yearely to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sonnes and her daughters, portions.

‡ Or, a double portion. 5 But unto Hannah he gave ‡ a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her wombe.

† Heb. angred her. 6 And her adversarie also † provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her wombe.

¶ Or, from the time that he &c. ¶ Heb. from her going up. 7 And as he did so yeare by yeare, ‡† when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I better to thee then ten sonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD)

† Heb. bitter of soul. 10 And she *was* † in bitternesse of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid † a man-childe, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there shall no rasour come upon his head. *† Heb. seed of men. *Num. 6. 5. Iudg. 13. 5.*

12 And it came to passe as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth. *† Heb. multiplied to pray.*

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, onely her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I *am* a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD. *† Heb. hard of spirit,*

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‡ complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto. *‡ Or, meditation.*

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad.*

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe, † when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a sonne, and called his name ‡ Samuel, *saying,* Because I have asked him of the LORD. *† Heb. revolution of dayes. ‡ That is, asked of God.*

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* untill the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry untill thou have weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her sonne suck untill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, *as* thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

‡ Or, returned him, whom I have obtained by petition to the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

‡ Or, he whom I have obtained by petition shall be returned.

28 Therefore also I have ‡ lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, ‡ he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hannahs song in thankfulnesse.* 12 *The sinne of Eli's sonnes.* 18 *Samuels ministerie.* 20 *By Eli's blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull.* 22 *Eli reproveth his sonnes.* 27 *A prophesie against Elis house.*

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: because I rejoyce in thy salvation.

2 *There is* none holy as the LORD: for *there is* none beside thee: neither *is there* any rock like our God.

† Heb. hard. 3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let *not* † arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bows of the mighty men *are* broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.

5 *They that were* full, have hired out themselves for bread, and *they that were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

Deut. 32. 39. Iob. 13. 2. Wisd. 16. 13. 6 * The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

Psal. 113. 8 He * raiseth up the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darknesse? for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: * out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed. * Chap. 7. 10.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house; and the childe did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli *were* sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custome with the people *was*, *that* when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he strook *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the flesh hook brought up, the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh, unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

† Heb. as on the day. 16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat † presently, and *then* take *as much* as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, *Nay*, but thou shalt give it *me* now; and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sinne of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

* Exod. 28. 4. 18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, *being* a childe, * girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeare to yeare, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yearly sacrifice.

† Or, petition which he asked, &c. 20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the ‡ loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

† Heb. assembled by troupes. 22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sonnes did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the woman that † assembled at thee doore of the tabernacle of the congregation,

23 And

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for ‡ I heare of your evil dealings, by all this people.

‡ Or, *I heare evil words of you.*

24 Nay my sonnes: for it *is* no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people ‡ to transgresse.

‡ Or, *to erre out.*

25 If one man sinne against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and * did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

* Levit. 10. 14.

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I have commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sonnes above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, & the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from me; for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shal be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I will cut off thine arm, & the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

‡ Or, *the affliction of the tabernacle for all the wealth which God would have given Israel.*

32 And thou shalt see ‡ an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

† Heb. *men.*

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flower of their age.

34 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithfull priest, *that* shall do according to *that* which *is* in mine heart, and in my minde: and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine Anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to passe *that* every one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsel of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‡ one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

† Heb. *ioyne.* ‡ Or, *somewhat about the priesthood.*

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Eli's house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the childe Samuel ministred unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; *there was* no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli *was* laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dimme, *that* he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God *was*, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep*:

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here *am* I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne; lie down again.

7 ‡ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

‡ Or, *that did Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was revealed unto him.*

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak LORD for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of * every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

* 2 Kings 21. 12. † Heb. *beginning and ending.* ‡ Or, *will tell him, &c.* * Chap. 2. 29, 30, 31, &c. ‡ Or, *accursed.* * Heb, *frowned not upon them.*

12 In that day, I will perform against Eli, all things which I have spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 ‡ * For I have told him, that I wil judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sonnes made themselves ‡ vile, and he † restrained them not,

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Eli's house shall

shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay untill the morning, & opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here *am* I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide *any* ‡ thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

† Heb. *so adde.*
‡ Or, *word*

18 And Samuel told him † every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

† Heb. *all the things*, or *words*

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel *was* † established *to be* a prophet of the LORD.

‡ Or, *faith-full.*

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines at Eben-ezer 3 They fetch the ark to the terrour of the Philistines 10 They are smitten again, the ark taken. Hophni and Phinehas are slain. 12 Eli at the news, falling backward, breaketh his neck. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her travail, calleth her child Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‡† came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battel, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

‡ Or, *came to passe.*
† Heb. *was.*

2 And the Philistines put themselves in aray against Israel: and *when* † they joyned battel, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the army in the field about foure thousand men.

† Heb. *the battel was spread.*
† Heb. *the aray*

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us † fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when *it* cometh among us, *it* may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

† Heb. *take unto us.*

4 So The people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, *were* there, with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What *meaneth* the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us; for there hath not been such a thing † heretofore.

† Heb. *yester day*, or *the third day.*

8 Wo unto us: who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these *are* the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong, and quit your selves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, *as they have been to you: ‡quit your selves like men, and fight.

* Iudg. 13. 1
† Heb. *be man.*

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni & Phinehas, † were slain.

† Heb. *died.*

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way-side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What *meaneth* the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli *was* ninety and eight yeares old; and * his eyes † were dimme, that he could not see.

* Chap. 3. 2
† Heb. *stood.*

16 And the man said unto Eli, I *am* he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done, my sonne?

† Heb. *is the thing.*

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, & the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel fourty yeares.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with childe *neare* ‡ to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her self,

‡ Or, *ready.*

† Heb. were grieved.

and travailed; for her pains † came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that ſtood by her, ſaid unto her, Fear not, for thou haſt born a ſonne. But ſhe anſwered not, † neither did ſhe regard *it*.

† Heb. *ſet not her heart.*

21 And ſhe named the childe ‡ Ichabod, ſaying, The glory is departed from Iſrael: (becauſe the ark of God was taken, and becauſe of her father in law and her husband)

‡ That is, *where is the glory?* or, *there is no glory.*

22 And ſhe ſaid, The glory is departed from Iſrael: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philiſtines having brought the ark into Ashdod, ſet it in the houſe of Dagon. 3 Dagon is ſmitten down and cut in pieces. and they of Ashdod ſmitten with emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither. 10 and ſo with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

AND the Philiſtines took the ark of God, & brought it from Eben-ezer unto Aſhdod.

2 When the Philiſtines took the ark of God, they brought it into the houſe of Dagon, and ſet it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Aſhdod aroſe early on the morrow, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and ſet him in his place again.

4 And when they aroſe early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threſhold, onely ‡ *the ſtump* of Dagon was left to him.

‡ Or, *the fiſhy part.*

5 Therefore neither the prieſts of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons houſe, tread on the threſhold of Dagon in Aſhdod, unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Aſhdod, & he deſtroyed them, and ſmote them with * emerods, *even* Aſhdod and the coaſts thereof.

* Pſal. 78. 66.

7 And when the men of Aſhdod ſaw that *it was* ſo, they ſaid, The ark of the God of Iſrael ſhall not abide with us: for his hand is ſore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They ſent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philiſtines unto them, and ſaid, What ſhall we do with the ark of the God of Iſrael? And they anſwered, Let the ark of the God of Iſrael be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Iſrael about *thither*.

9 And it was *ſo*, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was againſt the city with a very great deſtruction: & he ſmote the men of the city both ſmall and great, and they had emerods in their ſecret parts.

10 Therefore they ſent the ark of God to Ekron; and it came to paſſe as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, ſaying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Iſrael to us, to ſlay us & our people

11 So they ſent and gathered together all the lords of the Philiſtines, and ſaid, Send away the ark of the God of Iſrael, and let it go again to his own place, that it ſlay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly deſtruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were ſmitten with the emerods: and the crie of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 After ſeven moneths the Philiſtines take counſel how to ſend back the ark. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering unto Beth-shemesh. 19 The people are ſmitten for looking into the ark. 21 They ſend to them of Kirjath-jearim to fetch it.

AND the ark of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philiſtines ſeven moneths.

2 And the Philiſtines called for the prieſts and the diviners, ſaying, What ſhall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we ſhall ſend it to his place.

3 And they ſaid, If ye ſend away the ark of the God of Iſrael, ſend it not empty; but in any wiſe return him a treſpaſſe-offering: then ye ſhall be healed, and it ſhall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then ſaid they, What *ſhal be* the treſpaſſe-offering which we ſhall return to him? They anſwered, Five golden emerods, & five golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philiſtines: for one plague *was* on † you all, and on your lords.

† Heb. *them*

5 Wherefore ye ſhall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that marre the land, and ye ſhall give glory unto the God of Iſrael: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‡ wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people go, and they departed?

‡ Or, *reproch-fully.* * Exod. 12. 31. † Heb. *them.*

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold which ye return him for a treſpaſſe-offering, in a coffer by the ſide thereof, and ſend it away, that it may go.

9 And ſee, if it goeth up by the way of his own

‡ Or, it. own coast to Beth-shemesh, *then* ‡ he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shal know that it *is* not his hand that smote us; it *was* a chance *that* happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and took two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, *and* went along the high-way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh *were* reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoyced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where *there was* a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, & offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these *are* the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse-offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the ‡ great *stone of* Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: *which stone remaineth* unto this day, in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

‡ Or, *great stone.*

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, *and* fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his sonne to keep it. 2 After twenty yeares, 3 The Israelites by Samuels means, solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 9 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder, at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiously judgeth Israel.

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeares: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the strange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and * serve him onely: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

* Josh. 24. 14. 23.
* Judg. 2. 13.
* Deut 6 13 Mat. 4. 10. Luke 4 8.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away * Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD onely.

* Iudg. 2. 13.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, & I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured *it* out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel, and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

† Heb. *be not silent from us from crying.*

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD; and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‡ heard him.

‡ Or, *answered.*

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew neare to battel against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, untill *they came* under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set *it* be-

tween Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‡ Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

‡ That is, the stone of help.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: & the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the dayes of his life.

† Heb. and he circuited

16 And he went from yeare to yeare † in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return *was* to Ramah; for there *was* his house: and there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill government of Samuels sonnes, the Israelites ask a king. 6 Samuel praying in grief, is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the manner of a king. 9 God willeth Samuel to yeeld unto the importunity of the people.

AND it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his sonnes judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * took bribes, and perverted judgement.

* Deut. 16. 19.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah;

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walk not in thy wayes: now * make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

* Hosea 13. 10. Act. 13. 21.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

† Heb. was evill in the eyes of Samuel,

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me that I should not reigne over them.

‡ Or, obey.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods so do they also unto thee.

‡ Or, notwithstanding when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c.

9 Now therefore ‡ hearken unto their voice: howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reigne over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reigne over you: He will take your sonnes, & appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, & *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he wil take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his † officers, and to his servants.

† Heb. eunuchs.

16 And he will take your men-servants, & your maid-servants, & your goodliest young men, & your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will have a king over us:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses, 6 by the counsel of his servant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods revelation, 18 cometh to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name *was* * Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, ‡ a Benjamite, a mightie man of power.

* Chap. 14. 51. 1 Chro. 8. 33.

‡ Or. the sonne of a man of Iemini.

2 And he had a sonne, whose name *was* Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders & upward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

: Or, substance.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost;

lost; and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and *there they were* not? and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man; all that he saith, cometh surely to passe: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, *if* we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and *there is* not a present to bring to the man of God: what † have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, † I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Before time in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now *called* a Prophet, was before time called a Seer)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, † Well said, come, let us go: so they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ *And* as they went up † the hill to the citie, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for *there is* a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Assoon as ye become into the city, ye shall straightway finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat untill he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about † this time ye shall finde him.

14 And they went up into the city: *and* when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold, the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reigne over my people.

18 Then Saul drew neare to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house *is*.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I *am* the seer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day; and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that *is* in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes ago, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: and on whom *is* all the desire of Israel? *is it* not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered and said, *Am* not I a Benjamite of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my familie the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which *were* about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set *it* before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold that which is ‡ left, set *it* before thee, *and* eat; for unto this time *hath* it been kept for thee, *since* I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

27 *And* as they were going down to the end of the citie, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant passe on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

* Heb. *is gone out of.*
* Heb. *is with us*
* Heb. *there is found in my hand.*
* Heb. *thy words is good.*
* Heb. *in the ascent of the city.*
† Heb. *to day.*
* Chap. 15. 1. Acts 13. 22.
† Heb. *revealed the eare of Samuel.*
† Heb. *restrain in.*
† Heb. *set day three dayes.*
† Heb. *according to this word.*
‡ Or, *reserved.*
† Heb. *to day.*

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anoynteth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he propheseth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his uncle 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subjects.

THen Samuel took a viol of oyl, and poured *it* upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee *to be* captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by * Rachels sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that, thou shalt come to the hill of God, where *is* the garison of the Philistines: and it shal come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they shall propheſie,

6 And the spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, & thou shalt propheſie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And † let it be when these signes are come unto thee, † *that* thou do as occasion shall serve thee, for God *is* with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: * seven dayes shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his † back to go from Samuel, God † gave him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thiter to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he propheſied among them.

11 And it came to passe, when all that knew him before time, saw, that behold, he propheſied among the prophets, then the people said † one to another, What *is* this *that* is come unto the sonne of Kish? * *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one † of the same place answered & said, But who *is* their father? therefore it became a proverb, *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of propheſying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you?

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities & your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, Nay, but set a king over us. Now therefore present your selves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neare, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come neare by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the sonne of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that *there is* none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, † God save the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdome, and wrote *it* in a book, & laid *it* up before the LORD: & Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and

* Gen. 35. 20.

† Heb. *the busineſſe.*

† Heb. *ask thee of peace*

† Heb. *and it shall come to passe that when these signes, &c*

* Heb. *do for thee as time hand shall finde.*

* Chap. 13. 8.

† Heb. *shoulder.*

† Heb. *turned.*

† Heb. *a man to his neighbour.*

* Chap. 19. 24.

† Heb. *from thence.*

† Heb. *let the king live.*

and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‡ he held his peace.

‡ Or, he was as though he had been deaf.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Jabesh-gilead a reproachfull condition. 4 They send messengers, and are delivered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came up, & encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this *condition* will I make *a covenant* with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch upon all Israel.

† Heb. *forbear us.*

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, †Give us seven dayes respit, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then if *there be* no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What *aileth* the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the spirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent *them* throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

† Heb. *as one man.*

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To morrow by *that time* the sunne be hot, ye shall have ‡ help. And the messengers came and shewed *it* to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

‡ Or, *deliverance.*

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, untill the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who *is* he that said, shall Saul reigne over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: & there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul & all the men of Israel rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integrity. 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harvest-time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in al that ye said unto me, & have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: & I am old, and gray-headed, & behold, my sonnes *are* with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, * here I *am*, witnesse against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose asse have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received *any* † bribe ‡ to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

* Eccles. 46. 19.

† Heb. *ransome.*

‡ Or, *that I should hide mine eyes as him.*

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD *is* witnesse against you, and his anointed *is* witnesse this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, *He is* witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‡ advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

‡ Or, *made.*

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and to your fathers.

† Heb. *righteousnesses.* Or, *benefites.*

8 * When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD * sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

† Heb. *with.*

* Gene. 46. 5, 6.

* Exod. 4. 16.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, * he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, & into the hand

* Iudg. 4. 2.

of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and ſaid, We have ſinned, becauſe we have forſaken the LORD, and have ſerved Baalim and Aſhtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will ſerve thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and * Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every ſide, and ye dwelled ſafe. *Judg. 11. 1

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid unto me, Nay, but a king ſhal reigne over us; when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore, behold, the king whom ye have choſen, *and* whom ye have deſired: & behold, the LORD hath ſet a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and ſerve him, and obey his voice, and not rebell againſt the †commandment of the LORD, then ſhall both ye, and alſo the king that reigneth over you, †continue following the LORD your God. † Heb. mouth. † Heb. be after.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebell againſt the commandment of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as it *was* againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand and ſee this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 *Is it* not wheat-harveſt to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he ſhall ſend thunder & rain: that ye may perceive and ſee that your wickedneſſe *is* great, which ye have done in the ſight of the LORD, in aſking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, & the LORD ſent thunder & rain that day: & all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid unto Samuel, Pray for thy ſervants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our ſinnes, *this* evil, to aſk us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickedneſſe, yet turn not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerve the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turn ye not aſide, for then *ſhould ye go* after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver, for they *are* vain)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his great names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the LORD, †in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way. †Heb. from ceaſing.

24 Onely fear the LORD, and ſerve him in truth with all your heart: for conſider ‡how great things he hath done for you. ‡Or. what a great thing, &c.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill do wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls ſelected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe gariſon Jonathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtines great hoſt. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproveth him. 17 The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines. 19 The pollicie of the Philiſtines, to ſuffer no ſmith in Iſrael.

SAul † reigned one yeare, and when he had reigned two yeares over Iſrael, † Heb. the ſonne of one yeare in his reigning.

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael; *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh and in mount Beth-el, and a thouſand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in ‡Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrews heare. ‡Or. the hill

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal. † Heb. did ſtink.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together, to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand chariots, and ſix thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which *is* on the ſea-ſhore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmaſh, eaſt-ward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait, (for the people were diſtreſſed) then the people did hide themſelves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *ſome of* the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling. † Heb. trembled after him.

8 ¶ * And he tarried ſeven dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him. *Chap. 10. 8.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † ſalute him. *Heb. bleſſ him.

11 ¶ And Samuel ſaid, What haſt thou done? And Saul ſaid, Becauſe I ſaw that the people were ſcattered from me, and that thou cameſt not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together to Michmaſh.

12 There-

12 Therefore ſaid I, The Philiſtines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I
†Heb. *intreated the face.* have not †made ſupplication unto the LORD: I forced my ſelf therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Thou haſt done fooliſhly: thou haſt not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have eſtabliſhed thy kingdome upon Iſrael for ever.

14 But now thy kingdome ſhall not continue: the LORD hath ſought him a man after his own heart, & the LORD hath commanded him *to be* captain over his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel aroſe, and gat him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul
†Heb. *found* numbred the people that were † preſent with him, about ſix hundred men.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his ſonne, and the people that were preſent with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philiſtines encamped in Michmaſh.

17 ¶ And the ſpoilers came out of the camp of the Philiſtines, in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderneſſe.

19 ¶ Now there was no ſmith found throughout all the land of Iſrael: (for the Philiſtines ſaid, Leſt the Hebrews make them ſwords or ſpears)

20 But all the Iſraelites went down to the Philiſtines, to ſharpen every man his ſhare and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

†Heb. *a file unto mattocks.* †Heb. *to ſet.* 21 Yet they had † a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and † to ſharpen the goads.

22 So it came to paſſe in the day of battel, that there was neither ſword nor ſpear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his ſonne was there found.

‡Or, *ſtanding camp.* 23 And the ‡ gariſon of the Philiſtines went out to the paſſage of Michmaſh.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Jonathan, unwitting to his father, the prieſt, or the people, goeth and miraculouſly ſmiteth the Philiſtines gariſon.* 15 *A divine terrour maketh them beat themſelves.* 17 *Saul not ſlaying the prieſts anſwer, ſetteth on them.* 21 *The captivited Hebrews, and the hidden Iſraelites, joyn againſt them.* 24 *Sauls unadviſed adjuration, hindereth the victory.* 32 *He reſtraineth the people from eating bloud.* 35 *He buildeth an altar.* 36 *Jonathan taken by lot, is ſaved by the people.* 47 *Sauls ſtrength and familily.*

Or, *there was a day.* NOw ‡ it came to paſſe upon a day, that Jonathan the ſonne of Saul ſaid unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philiſtines gariſon, that *is* on the other ſide: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermoſt part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him *were* about ſix hundred men;

3 And Ahiah the ſonne of Ahitub, * I-chabods brother, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eli, the LORDs prieſt in Shiloh, wearing an ephoh: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone. * Chap. 4. 21.

4 ¶ And between the paſſages, by which Jonathan ſought to go over unto the Philiſtines gariſon, *there was* a ſharp rock on the one ſide, and a ſharp rock on the other ſide: & the name of the one *was* Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one *was* ſituate north-ward over againſt Michmaſh, and the other ſouth-ward over againſt Gibeah. †Heb. *ſooth.*

6 And Ionathan ſaid to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the gariſon of theſe uncircumciſed; it may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there is* no reſtraint to the LORD, * to ſave by many or by few. * 2 Chron. 14. 11.

7 And his armour-bearer ſaid unto him, Do all that *is* in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then ſaid Jonathan, Behold we will paſſe over unto *theſe* men, and we will diſcover our ſelves unto them.

9 If they ſay thus unto us, † Tarry untill we come to you; then we will ſtand ſtill in our place, and will not go up unto them. † Heb. *be ſtill.*

10 But if they ſay thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for * the LORD hath delivered them into our hand; and this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto us. * 1 Mac. 4. 30.

11 And both of them diſcovered themſelves unto the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines ſaid, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themſelves.

12 And the men of the gariſon anſwered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and ſaid, Come up to us, & we will ſhew you a thing. And Jonathan ſaid unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me; for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Iſrael.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer ſlew after him.

14 And that firſt ſlaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twen-

‡ Or, *half a furrow of an acre of land.*

ty men, within as it were ‡ an half-acre of land, *which* a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

15 And there was trembling in the hoſt, in the field, and among all the people: the gariſon, and the ſpoilers, they alſo trembled, and the earth quaked: ſo it was † a very great trembling.

† Heb. *a trembling of God.*

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another.*

17 Then ſaid Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and ſee who is gone from us. And when they had numbred, behold Jonathan & his armour-bearer *were* not *there.*

18 And Saul ſaid unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Iſrael)

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe while Saul talked unto the prieſt, that the ‡ noiſe that *was* in the hoſt of the Philiſtines went on, and increaſed: and Saul ſaid unto the prieſt, Withdraw thine hand.

¶ Or, *tumult.*

20 And Saul and all the people that *were* with him, † aſſembled themſelves, and they came to the battel: and behold, * every mans ſword was againſt his fellow, *and there was* a very great diſcomfiture.

‡ Heb. *were cried together.*

* Judges 7. 22. 2. Chron. 20. 23.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews *that* were with the Philiſtines before that time, which went up with them into the camp *from the country* round about, even they alſo *turned* to be with the Iſraelites, that *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewiſe all the men of Iſrael which had hid themſelves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philiſtines fled, even they alſo followed hard after them in the battel.

23 So the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day: and the battel paſſed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Iſrael were diſtreſſed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, ſaying, Curſed *be* the man that eateth *any* food untill evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: ſo none of the people taſted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was hony upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath,

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony-combe, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſaid, Thy father ſtraitly charged the people with an oath, ſaying, Curſed *be* the man that eateth *any* food this day. And the people were ‡ faint.

‡ Or, *weary.*

29 Then ſaid Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: ſee, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, becauſe I taſted a little of this hony:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the ſpoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day from Michmaſh to Ajjalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the ſpoil, and took ſheep, & oxen, and calves, and ſlew *them* on the ground: and the people did eat *them* * with the bloud.

* Lev. 7. 26. and 19. 26. Deut. 12. 16

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, ſaying, Behold, the people ſinne againſt the LORD, in that they eat with the bloud. And he ſaid, Ye have ‡ tranſgreſſed: roll a great ſtone unto me this day.

‡ Or, *dealt treacherouſly*

34 And Saul ſaid, Diſperſe your ſelves among the people, & ſay unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his ſheep, and ſlay *them* here, & eat; and ſinne not againſt the LORD in eating with the bloud. And all the people brought every man his ox † with him that night, and ſlew *them* there.

† Heb. *in his hand.*

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: † the ſame was the firſt altar that he built unto the LORD.

† Heb. *that altar he began to build unto the LORD.*

36 ¶ And Saul ſaid, Let us go down after the Philiſtines by night, and ſpoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they ſaid, Do whatſoever ſeemeth good unto thee. Then ſaid the prieſt, Let us draw neare hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counſel of God, ſhall I go down after the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Iſrael? But he anſwered him not that day.

38 And Saul ſaid, Draw ye neare hither all the * † chief of the people: and know and ſee wherein this ſinne hath been this day.

* Judges 20. 2.

† Heb. *corners.*

39 For *as* the LORD liveth which ſaveth Iſrael, though it be in Jonathan my ſonne, he ſhall ſurely die. But *there was* not a man among all people that anſwered him.

40 Then ſaid he unto all Iſrael, Be ye on one ſide, and I and Jonathan my ſonne will be on the other ſide. And the people ſaid unto Saul, Do what ſeemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul ſaid unto the LORD God of

of Israel, ‡Give a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

‡Or. *shew the innocent* †Heb. *went forth.*

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my sonne. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: *as* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶So Saul took the kingdome over Israel, & fought against all his enemies on every side against Moab, & against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed *them*.

‡ Or. *wrought mightily.*

48 And he ‡ gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchi-shua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*; the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz; & the name of the captain of this host *was* Abner the sonne of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul; & Ner the father of Abner *was* the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 6 Saul favoureth the Kenites. 8 He spareth Agag and the best of the spoil. 10 Samuel denounceth unto Saul commanding and excusing himself, Gods rejection of him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

* Chap. 9. 16. SAmuel also said unto Saul, * The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember *that* which Amalek did to Israel, *how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

Exod. 17. 8. Num. 24. 20

3 Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and ‡ laid wait in the valley.

‡ Or. *fought*

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnesse to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, *until* thou comest to Shur, that *is* over against Egypt,

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and ‡ of the fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

‡ Or. *of the second sort.*

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, & hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul; and Saul said unto him, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou *wast* little in thine own sight, *wast* thou not *made* the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until † Heb. they consume them. † they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst flie upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, *Eccles 5.1 Hos. 6. 6. Matth. 9. 13 and 12. 7. * to obey *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of † witchcraft, and stubbornesse *is as* iniquitie and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king. † Heb. diuination.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

‡ Or, eternity or, victory. 29 And also the ‡ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he *is* not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned; *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past. *Exod 17. 11. Num. 14. 45

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shal thy mother be childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul untill the day of his death: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samuel sent by God under pretence of a sacrifice, cometh to Beth-lehem.* 6 *His humane judgement is reproved.* 11 *He anointeth David.* 19 *Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.*

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oyl, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD. † Heb. in thine hand.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his † comimg, & said, Comest thou peaceably? † Heb. meeting.

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctifie your selves, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Jesse and his sonnes, & called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed *is* before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart. † Heb. eye. * 1. Chron. 28. 9. Psal 7. 9. Ier. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to passe by: & he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sonnes to passe before Samuel: and Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, * Send and fetch him: for we will not sit † down till he come hither. *2. Sam. 7 Psal. 78. 70. † Heb. round Or, next

12 And

12 And he ſent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddie, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to: And the LORD ſaid, Ariſe, anoint him: for this *is* he.

†Heb. *fair of eyes.*

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oyl, and anointed him in the midſt of his brethren: and the ſpirit of the LORD came upon David, from that day forward: ſo Samuel roſe up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the ſpirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil ſpirit from the LORD ‡ troubled him.

‡Or, *terrified.*

15 And Sauls ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold now, an evil ſpirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy ſervants *which are* before thee, to ſeek out a man *who is* a cunning player on an harp: and it ſhall come to paſſe when the evil ſpirit from God is upon thee, that he ſhall play with his hand, and thou ſhalt be well.

17 And Saul ſaid unto his ſervants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring *him* to me.

18 Then anſwered one of the ſervants, and ſaid, Behold, I have ſeen a ſonne of Jeſſe the Beth-lehemite, *that is* cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‡matters, and a comely perſon, and the LORD *is* with him.

‡Or, *ſpeech.*

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers unto Jeſſe, and ſaid, Send me David thy ſonne, which *is* with the ſheep.

20 And Jeſſe took an aſſe *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and ſent *them* by David his ſonne unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and ſtood before him; and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul ſent to Jeſſe, ſaying, Let David, I pray thee, ſtand before me: for he hath found favour in my ſight.

23 And it came to paſſe, when the *evil* ſpirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: ſo Saul was refreſhed, and was well, and the evil ſpirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Iſraelites and Philiſtines being ready to battel, 4 Goliath cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat. 12 David ſent by his father to viſit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He ſheweth the reaſon of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he ſlayeth the giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together their armies to battel, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in ‡ Ephes-dammim.

‡Or, *the coaſt of Dammim.*

2 And Saul and the men of Iſrael were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † ſet the battel in aray againſt the Philiſtines.

†Heb. *ranged the battel.*

3 And the Philiſtines ſtood on a mountain on the one ſide, and Iſrael ſtood on a mountain on the other ſide: and *there was* a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philiſtines, named Goliath, of Gath, whoſe height *was* ſix cubits and a ſpan.

5 And *he had* an helmet of braſſe upon his head, and he *was* † armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat *was* five thouſand ſhekels of braſſe.

† Heb. *clothed.*

6 And *he had* greaves of braſſe upon his legs, and a ‡ target of braſſe between his ſhoulders.

‡Or, *gorget.*

7 And the ſtaff of his ſpear *was* like a weavers beam, & his ſpears head *weighed* ſix hundred ſhekels of iron: and one bearing a ſhield, went before him.

8 And he ſtood and cried unto the armies of Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Why are ye come out to ſet *your* battell in aray? *am* not I a Philiſtine, and you ſervants to Saul? chooſe you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your ſervants: but if I prevail againſt him, and kill him, then ſhall ye be our ſervants, and ſerve us.

10 And the Philiſtine ſaid, I defie the armies of Iſrael this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Iſrael heard thoſe words of the Philiſtine, they were diſmaid, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David *was* * the ſonne of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whoſe name *was* Jeſſe, and he had eight ſonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

*Chap. 16. 1.

13 And the three eldeſt ſonnes of Jeſſe went, *and* followed Saul to the battel: and the names of his three ſonnes that went to the battel, *were* Eliab the firſt-born, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And David was the youngeſt: and the three eldeſt followed Saul.

15 But David went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers ſheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philiſtine drew neare, morning and evening, and preſented himſelf fourty dayes.

17 And Jeſſe ſaid unto David his ſonne, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched *corn*, and theſe ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry theſe ten ‡ cheeſes unto the † captain

* Heb. *cheeſes of milck.*

captain of a thousand.

*captain of *their* thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, & left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him, and he came to the ‡trench, as the host was going forth to the ‡ fight, and shouted for the battel.

‡ Or, place of the carriage.

‡ Or, battel-ray, or place of fight.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battel in aray, army against army.

? Heb. the vessels from upon him.

22 And David left ?his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the armie, and came and † saluted his brethren.

† Heb. asked his brethren of peace.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled †from him, and were sore afraid.

† Heb. from his face.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defie Israel is he come up: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and * will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

* Iosh. 15. 16.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproch from Israel? for who *is* this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderneſſe? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart; for thou art come down, that thou mightest see the battel.

29 And David said, What have I now done? *Is there* not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

† Heb. word.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed *them* before Saul: and he † sent for him.

* Heb. took him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no mans heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine, to fight with him: for thou *art but* a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a ‡lambe out of the flock:

‡ Or, kid.

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught *him* by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, & out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul †armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of mail.

† Heb. clothed, &c. with his clothes.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go, for he had not proved *it*: and David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, & chose him five smooth stones out of the ‡ brook, and put them in a shepherds † bag which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling *was* in his hand, and he drew neare to the Philistine.

‡ Or, valley. * Heb. vessel.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neare unto David, and the man that bare the shield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about and saw David, he disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, *Am* I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the aire, & to the wilde beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel,

† Heb. shut thee up.

47 And

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battel *is* the LORDS, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

Ecclus 47. 50 So * David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of David.

1 Mac. 4. 30

51 Therefore David ran and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel & of Judah arose, and shouted, & pursued the Philistines, untill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose sonne *is* this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling *is*.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose sonne *art* thou, *thou* young man? And David answered, I *am* the sonne of thy servant Jesse the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jonathan loveth David. 5 Saul enuyeth his praise, 10 seeketh to kill him in his fury, 12 feareth him for his good successe, 17 offereth him his daughters for a snare. 22 David perswaded to be the kings sonne in law, giveth two hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatred, and Davids glory increaseth.

AND it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stript himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, *and* ‡ behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls servants.

‡ Or, *prospered.*

6 And it came to passe as they came when David was returned from the slaughter of the ‡Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with † instruments of musick.

‡ Or, *Philistines.*
† Heb. *three stringed instruments.*

7 And the women answered *one another* as they played, and said, * Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

* Chap. 21. 11. and 29. 5. Ecclus 47. 6.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him; & he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed *but* thousands: and *what* can he have more but the kingdome?

† Heb. *was evil in his eyes.*

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house; and David played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall *with it*: and David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David ‡ behaved himself wisely in all his wayes; and the LORD *was* with him.

‡ Or, *prospered.*

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out & came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

† Heb. *a sonne of valour.*

18 And David said unto Saul, Who *am* I? and

and what *is* my life, *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, & the thing † pleased him.

* Heb. *was right in his eyes.*

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, & that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, in *the one of* the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with David secretly, & say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls servants spake those words in the eares of David: and David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings sonne in law, seeing that I *am* a poore man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, † On this manner spake David.

* Heb. *according to these words.*

25 And Saul said, Thus shal ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowrie; but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings sonne in law: & the dayes were not † expired.

* Heb. *fulfilled.*

27 Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings sonne in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD *was* with David, and *that* Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became Davids enemie continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* David behaved himself more wisely then all the servants of Saul, so that his name was much † set by.

* Heb. *precious.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jonathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill David. 4 He perswadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of Davids good successe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him. 11 Michal deceiveth her father with an image in Davids bed. 18 David cometh to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls messengers sent to take David, 22 and Saul himself prophesie.

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan Sauls sonne delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy self until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy self:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou *art*, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sinne against his servant, against David: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoyce: wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent bloud, to slay David without a cause?

* Judges 9. 17. and 12. 3. Chap. 28. 21. Psal. 119. 109.

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, *As* the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as † in times past.

* Heb. *yesterday third day.*

8 And there was warre again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from † him.

* Heb. *his face.*

9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down through a window: and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolster, and covered *it* with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He *is* sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in,

in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemie, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, & Samuel standing *as* appointed over them, the spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked and said, Where *are* Samuel and David? And *one* said, Behold, *they be* at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on and prophesied, untill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay down naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, * *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

Heb. *fell*, Chap. 10, 1.

CHAP. XX.

1 *David consulteth with Jonathan for his safetie.* 11 *Jonathan and David renew their covenant by oath.* 18 *Jonathens token to David.* 24 *Saul missing David, seeketh to kill Jonathan.* 35 *Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.*

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquitie? and what *is* my sinne before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will †shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

Heb. *uncover mine eare.*

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, *there is* but a step between me and death.

Or. *Say that is thy minde, and I will do, &c.*

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, ‡Whatsoever thy soul † desireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

* Heb. *speaketh, or thinketh.*

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my self in the fields unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, David earnestly asked *leave* of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for *there is* a yearly ‡ sacrifice there for all the family.

‡ Or, *feast.*

7 If he say thus, *It is* well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, *then* be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for * thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy self; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

* Chap. 18, 3. and 23. 18.

9 And Jonathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainly, that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, & behold, *if there be* good toward David, & I then send not unto thee, & †shew it thee;

* Heb. *searched.*

† Heb. *uncover thine eare.*

13 The LORD do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I live, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan † made *a covenant* with the house of David, *saying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of Davids enemies.

† Heb. *cut*

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, ‡ because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

‡ Or, *by his love towards him.*

18 Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be †empty.

† Heb. *missed*

19 And *when* thou hast stayed three dayes,

‡ Or, diligently. † Heb. greatly. † Or, in the day of the businesse ‡ Or, that shooteth the way.

then thou shalt go down ‡† quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy self, † when the businesse was *in hand*, and shalt remain by the stone ‡ Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go, finde out the arrows. If I expresly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for *there is* peace to thee, and † no hurt; *as* the LORD liveth.

† Heb. not any thing.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Sauls side, and Davids place was empty.

26 Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, *which was* the second *day* of the moneth, that Davids place was emptie: and Saul said unto Jonathan his sonne, Wherefore cometh not the sonne of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked *leave* of me, *to go* to Beth-lehem.

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city, and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*; and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: Therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

‡ Or, thou perverse rebel. † Heb. sonne of perverse rebellion.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, ‡† Thou sonne of the perverse rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou hast chosen the sonne of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

31 For as long as the sonne of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he † shall surely die.

* Heb. is the sonne of death.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrows which I shoot. *And* as the lad ran, he shot an arrow † beyond him.

† Heb. to passe over him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, *is* not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and David knew the matter.

† Heb. *his* instruments. † Heb. *that* was *his*.

40 And Jonathan gave his † artillery unto † his lad, and said unto him, Go, carrie *them* to the city.

41 ¶ *And* assoon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, untill David exceeded.

‡ Or, the LORD be witnesse of that which &c.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, ‡ forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed & thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimeleth hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was present. 8 David taketh Goliaths sword. 10 David at Gath feigneth himself mad.

THen came David to Nob, to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a businesse, & hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the businesse whereabout I send thee, & what I have commanded thee: & I have appointed *my* servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is † present.

† Heb. *found*.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, *There is* no common bread under mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

* Exod. 19. 30. Levit. 15. Matt. 12.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto

unto him, of a truth, women *have been* kept from us about these three dayes, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, ‡yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

‡Or, *especially when this day there is other sanctified in the vessel.*

6 So the priest gave him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the shew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefest of the herd-men that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the kings businesse required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it *is here* wrapt in a cloth behinde the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take *it*: for *there is* no other save that, here. And David said, *There is* none like that, give it me.

*Chap. 17. 2.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, *Is* not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, * Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

*Chap. 18. 7. and 29. 5. Ecclus. 47. 6.

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, & feigned himself mad in their hands, and ‡ scrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

‡Or, *made marks.*

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man ‡ is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

‡Or, *playeth the mad-man.*

15 Have I need of mad-men, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the mad-mad in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort unto David at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gad, he cometh to Hareth. 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his servants unfaithfulnesse. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the priests. 17 The footmen refusing. Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth David the news.

DAvid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it they, went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in distresse, and every one that † *was* in debt, and every one *that was* † discontented, gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

†Heb. *had a creditour.*
†Heb. *bitter of soul.*

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a ‡tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, & all his servants *were* standing about him)

‡Or, *grove in a high place.*

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Heare now, ye Benjamites, Will the sonne of Jesse give every one of you fields and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and *there is* none that † sheweth me that my sonne hath made a league with the sonne of Jesse, and *there is* none of you that is sory for me, or sheweth unto me that my sonne hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

†Heb. *uncovereth mine eare.*

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the sonne of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him: and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Heare now, thou sonne of Ahitub: & he answered, †Here *I am*, my lord.

†Heb. *behold me.*

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the sonne of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king and said, And who *is so* faithfull among all thy servants,

vants, as David, which is the kings ſonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine houſe?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his ſervant, *nor* to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſervant knew nothing of all this, † leſſe or more.

† Heb. *little or great.*

16 And the king ſaid, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers houſe.

‡ Or, *guard* ‡ Heb. *runners.*

17 ¶ And the king ſaid unto the ‡† footmen that ſtood about him, Turn & ſlay the prieſts of the LORD; becauſe their hand alſo *is* with David, and becauſe they knew when he fled, and did not ſhew it to me. But the ſervants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the prieſts of the LORD.

18 And the king ſaid to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the prieſts. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the prieſts, and ſlew on that day foureſcore and five perſons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the prieſts, ſmote he with the edge of the ſword, both men and women, children and ſucklings, and oxen and aſſes, and ſheep, with the edge of the ſword.

20 ¶ And one of the ſonnes of Ahimelech, the ſonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, eſcaped and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar ſhewed David, that Saul had ſlain the LORDs prieſts.

22 And David ſaid unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite *was* there, that he would ſurely tell Saul: I have occaſioned *the death* of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that ſeeketh my life, ſeeketh thy life: but with me thou *ſhalt be* in ſafegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reſcueth Keilah. 7 God ſhewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he eſcapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Ionathan cometh and comforteth him. 19 The Zipimes diſcover him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is reſcued from Saul by the invaſion of the Philiſtines 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

THen they told David, ſaying, Behold, the Philiſtines fight againſt Keilah, and they rob the threſhing-floores.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go and ſmite theſe Philiſtines? And the LORD ſaid unto David, Go, and ſmite the Philiſtines, and ſave Keilah.

3 And Davids men ſaid unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah againſt the armies of the Philiſtines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again: and the LORD anſwered him and ſaid, Ariſe, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattel, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo David ſaved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech * fled to David to Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

* Chap. 22. 20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is ſhut in, by entring into a town that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to go down to Keilah, to beſiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchief againſt him; and he ſaid to Abiathar the prieſt, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then ſaid David, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſervant hath certainly heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the city for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down as thy ſervant hath heard? O LORD God of Iſrael, I beſeech thee tell thy ſervant. And the LORD ſaid, He will come down.

12 Then ſaid David, will the men of Keilah † deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD ſaid, They will deliver thee up.

† Heb. *ſhut up.*

13 ¶ Then David and his men, *which were* about ſix hundred, aroſe and departed out of Keilah, & went whitherſoever they could go: and it was told Saul, that David was eſcaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderneſſe in ſtrong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderneſſe of Ziph: and Saul ſought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David ſaw, that Saul was come out to ſeek his life: and David *was* in the wilderneſſe of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Jonathan Sauls ſonne aroſe, and went to David into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not finde thee, and thou ſhalt be king over Iſrael, and I ſhall be next unto thee; and that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the south of ‡ Jeshimon?

† Heb. *on the right hand.* ‡ Or, *the wilderness.*

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down, and our part *shall be* to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me *that* he dealeth very subtilly.

† Heb. *feet shall be.*

23 See therefore and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, & come ye again to me with the certaintie, and I will go with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek *him;* and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon: and when Saul heard *that*, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have † invaded the land.

† Heb. *spread themselves upon, &c.*

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place ‡ Sela-hammahlekoth.

‡ That is, *the rock of divisions.*

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.

† Heb. *after*

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from † following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David *is* in the wilderness of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David & his men upon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheep-cotes by the way, where *was* a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe privily.

† Heb. *the robe which was Sault.*

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Davids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid, that I should do this thing unto my master the LORDs anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David † stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

† Heb. *cut off.*

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And David said to Saul, Wherefore heares thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and *some* bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said; I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he *is* the LORDs anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not; know thou and see, that *there is* neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou hunteſt my soul, to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and † deliver me out of thine hand.

† Heb. *judge*

16 ¶ And it came to passe when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, *Is* this thy voice, my sonne David? And Saul lift up his voice and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou *art* more

righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had† delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

† Heb. shut up.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And David sware unto Saul: and Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 4 David in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Provoked by Nabals churlishnesse, he minded to destroy him. 14 Abigail understanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her wisdome 32 pacifieth David. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 David taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wives. 44 Michal is given to Phalti.

*Chap. 28. 3. Eccles 46. 33, 20.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

‡ Or, business.

2 And *there was* a man in Maom, whose ‡ possessions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and she *was* a woman of good understanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churlish and evil in his doings, and he *was* of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wilderness, that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and † greet him in my name;

† Heb. ask him in my name, of peace.

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth *in prosperitie*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds *which* were with us, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

† Heb. s' a-med.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy sonne David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and † ceased.

* Heb. rested.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Davids servants and said, who *is* David? and who *is* the sonne of Jesse? there be many servants now a dayes that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my † flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men, whom I know not whence they *be*?

* Heb. slaughter.

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he † railed on them,

* Heb. flew upon them.

15 But the men *were* very good unto us, and we were not † hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

† Heb. shamed.

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he *is such* a sonne of Belial, that *a man* cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched *corn*, and an hundred ‡ clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

‡ Or, lumps.

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, *as* she rode on the asse, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this *fellow* hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that

pertained

pertained unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that *pertain* to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her self to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, *upon* me *let this* iniquitie *be*, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

† Heb. eares

† Heb. lay it to his heart.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, *even* Nabal: for as his name *is*, so *is* he; Nabal *is* his name, and follie *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth seeing the LORD hath witholden thee from coming to *shed* bloud, and from † avenging thy self with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seek evill to my lord, be as Nabal.

† Heb. saving thy self.

‡ Or, present.

† Heb. make at the feet of, &c.

27 And now this ‡ blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, † let it even be given unto the young men that † follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house: because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul, but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, then shall he sling out, † *as out* of the middle of a sling.

† Heb. in the midst of the bought of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel;

† Heb. a staggering or stumbling

31 That this shall be † no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed bloud causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed *be* thy advice, and blessed *be* thou: which hast kept me this day from coming to shed bloud, and from avenging my self with mine own hand,

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, lesse or more, untill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes *after* that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproch from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickednesse of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her self on her face to the earth and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an asse, with five damsels of hers that went † after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

† Heb. at her feet.

43 David also took Ahinoam * of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

* Ioth. 15. 56. * 2 Sam. 3. 14, 15.

44 ¶ But Saul had given * Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the discovery of the Ziphites, cometh to Hachilah against David. 4 David coming into the trench, stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his spear and cruse. 13 David reproveth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sinne.

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah *which is* before Jeshimon?

* Chap. 23. 19.

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand

chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderneſſe of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeſhimon by the way: but David abode in the wilderneſſe, & he ſaw that Saul came after him into the wilderneſſe.

4 David therefore ſent out ſpies, and underſtood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David aroſe, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the ſonne of Ner, the captain of his hoſt: and Saul lay in the ‡ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

* Chap. 14. 50. and 17. 55.

‡ Or, *midſt of his carriages.*

6 Then anſwered David and ſaid to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abiſhai the ſonne of Zerujah brother to Joab, ſaying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abiſhai ſaid, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abiſhai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay ſleeping within the trench, and his ſpear ſtuck in the ground at his bolſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to David, God hath † delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me ſmite him, I pray thee, with *the* ſpear, even to the earth at once, and I will not *ſmite* him the ſecond time.

† Heb. *ſhut vp.*

9 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, Deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch forth his hand againſt the LORDS anointed, and be guiltleſſe?

10 David ſaid furthermore, *As* the LORD liveth, the LORD ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or he ſhall deſcend into battel, and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpear that *is* at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the ſpear and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gat them away, and no man ſaw *it*, nor knew *it*, neither awaked: for they *were* all aſleep, becauſe a deep ſleep *from* the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other ſide, and ſtood on the top of an hill a farre off, (a great ſpace *being* between them)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered and ſaid, Who *art* thou *that* crieſt to the king?

15 And David ſaid to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Iſrael? wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to deſtroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou haſt done: *as* the LORD liveth, ye *are* † worthy to die, becauſe ye have not kept your maſter the LORDS anointed: and now ſee where the kings ſpear *is*, and the cruſe of water, that *was* at his bolſter.

† Heb. *the ſonnes of death.*

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and ſaid, *Is* this thy voice, my ſonne David? And David ſaid, *It is* my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doth my lord thus purſue after his ſervant? for what have I done? or what evil *is* in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his ſervant: If the LORD have ſtirred thee up againſt me, let him † accept an offering: but if *they be* the children of men, curſed *be* they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Go ſerve other gods.

† Heb. *ſmell.*

† Heb. *cleaving.*

20 Now therefore, let not my bloud fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Iſrael is come out to ſeek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I have ſinned: return, my ſonne David, for I will no more do thee harm, becauſe my ſoul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David anſwered and ſaid, Behold the kings ſpear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteouſneſſe, and his faithfulneſſe: for the LORD delivered thee into *my* hand to day, but I would not ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes; ſo let my life be much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to David, Bleſſed *be* thou, my ſonne David: thou ſhalt both do great *things*, and alſo ſhalt ſtill prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing David to be in Gath, ſeeketh no more for him. 5 David beggeth Ziklag of Achiſh. 8 He invading other countreys, perſwadeth Achiſh he fought againſt Iudah.

AND David ſaid in his heart, I ſhall now † periſh one day by the hand of Saul: *there is* nothing better for me, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines; and Saul ſhall deſpair of me, to ſeek me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

† Heb. *be conſumed.*

2 And

2 And David aroſe, and he paſſed over with the ſix hundred men that *were* with him, unto Achiſh the ſonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he and his men, every man with his houſhold, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the Carmeliteſſe Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he ſought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David ſaid unto Achiſh, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in ſome town in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſervant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

† Heb. *the number of dayes.* ¶ Heb. *a yeare of dayes.* ‡ Or, *Gerzites.*

7 And † the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was † a full yeare and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up and invaded the Geſhurites, and the ‡ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe *nations were* of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the ſheep, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

‡ Or, *did you not make a rode, &c.*

10 And Achiſh ſaid, ‡ Whither have ye made a rode to day? And David ſaid, Againſt the ſouth of Judah, and againſt the ſouth of the Jerahmeelites, and againſt the ſouth of the Kenites.

11 And David ſaved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on us, ſaying, So did David, and ſo *will be* his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

† Heb. *to ſtink.*

12 And Achiſh beleeved David, ſaying, He hath made his people Iſrael † utterly to abhorre him; therefore he ſhall be my ſervant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Achish putteth confidence in David.* 3 *Saul having deſtroyed the witches,* 4 *and now in his fear forſaken of God,* 7 *ſeeketh to a witch.* 9 *The witch encouraged by Saul, raiſeth up Samuel.* 15 *Saul hearing his ſentence, fainteth.* 21 *The woman with his ſervants refreſh him with meat.*

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Iſrael: and Achiſh ſaid unto David, Know thou aſſuredly, that thou ſhalt go out with me to battel, thou and thy men.

2 And David ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſervant can do. And Achiſh ſaid to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

* Chap. 25. 1.

4 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw the hoſt of Philiſtines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD anſwered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then ſaid Saul unto his ſervants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his ſervants ſaid to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelf, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night; and he ſaid, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar ſpirit, and bring me *him* up whom I ſhall name unto thee.

9 And the woman ſaid unto him, Behold, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off thoſe that have familiar ſpirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layeſt thou a ſnare for my life, to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the LORD, ſaying, *As* the LORD liveth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then ſaid the woman, Whom ſhall I bring up unto thee? And he ſaid, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſaw Samuel, ſhe cried with a loud voice: and the woman ſpake to Saul, ſaying, Why haſt thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king ſaid unto her, Be not afraid: for what ſaweſt thou? And the woman ſaid unto Saul, I ſaw gods aſcending out of the earth.

† Heb. *what is his form?*

14 And he ſaid unto her, † What form *is* he of? And he ſaid, An old man cometh up, & he *is* covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it *was* Samuel, and he ſtouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himſelf.

15 ¶ And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Why haſt thou diſquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul anſwered, I am ſore diſtreſſed; for the Philiſtines make warre againſt me, and God is departed from me, and anſwereth me no more, neither † by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore

† Heb. *by the hand of prophets.*

I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done ‡ to him, * as he spake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sonnes be with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat: but his servants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took floure, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

‡ Or, *for himself.*
* Chap. 15. 28.
† Heb. *mine hand,*
† Heb. *made haste and fell with the fulnesse of his stature.*

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelity.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rere-ward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here*? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these dayes or these yeares, and I have found no fault in him since he fell *unto me*, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, * Make this fellow return that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battel, lest in the battel he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? *should* it not *be* with the heads of these men?

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, * Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, *as* the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host, is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, † the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been † with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battel.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning, with thy masters servants that are come with thee: and assoon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

* 1 Chron. 12. 19.
* Chap. 18. 7. and 21. 11.
† Heb. *thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.*
† Heb. *as not evil in the eyes of the lords.*
† Heb. *before thee.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoil Ziklag. 7 David asking counsel, is encouraged by god to pursue them. 11 By the means of a revived Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the spoil. 21 Davids law to divide the spoil equally between them that fight, and them that keep the stuff. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to passe when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south and Ziklah, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives that

were

were therein; they slew not any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their sonnes, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that *were* with him, lift up their voice and wept, untill they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was † grieved, every man for his sonnes, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

† Heb. *bitter*

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest Ahimelechs sonne, I pray thee bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troup? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behinde, stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint, that they could not go over the brook Besor)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figgs, and two clusters *of raisins*: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I *am* a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion *upon* the south of the Cherethites, and upon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? and he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, *they were* spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of † the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save foure hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

† Heb. *their morrow.*

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sonnes nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds, *which* they drave before those *other* cattel, and said, This *is* Davids spoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him; and when David came neare to the people, he ‡ saluted them.

‡ Or, *asked them how they did.*

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of † those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

† Heb. *men.*

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, & delivered the companie that came against us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battel, so *shall* his part *be* that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was *so* from that day † forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel, unto this day.

† Heb. *and forward.*

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, (saying, Behold a † present for you, of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD)

† Heb. *blessing.*

27 To *them* which *were* in Beth-el, and to *them* which *were* in south-Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Jattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 And

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chor-ashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul having lost his army, and his sonnes slain, he and his armour-bearer kill themselves. 7 The Philistines possesse the forsaken towns of the Israelites. 8 They triumph over the dead carcases. 11 They of Iabesh-gilead, recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Iabesh, and mournfully bury their bones.

*1. Chron. 10. 1. NOw *the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ‡slain in mount Gilboa.

‡ Or, wounded. 2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sonnes; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sonnes.

3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

† Heb. shooters, men with bowes, † Heb. found him, 4 Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and ‡ abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

‡ Or, mock me, 5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and *they* that *were* on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it in* the house of their idols, & among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his bodie to the wall of Beth-shan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard ‡ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

‡ Or, concerning him. 12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the bodie of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and * burnt them there.

* Ier. 34. 5. 13 And they took their bones, and * buried *them* under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

* 2. Sam. 2. 4.

The second book of SAMUEL,

otherwise called,

The second book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accused himself of Sauls death, is slain. 17 David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.

* 1. Sam. 30. 17. NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag:

2 It came even to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: & so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

† Heb. what was, &c. 4 And David said unto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battel, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear: & lo, the chariots & horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, †Here *am* I.

† Heb. *behold me.*

8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? And I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for ‡ anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

‡ Or. *my coat of mail (or my embroidered coat) hindreth me, that my life.*

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

*Chap. 3. 31 and 13. 31.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted untill even, for Saul and for Jonathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, * How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS anointed?

*Psal. 105. 15.

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go neare, *and* fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy bloud *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his sonne,

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah *the use of* the bow: behold *it is* written * in the book ‡ of Jasher)

*Josh. 10. 13.
‡ Or. *of the upright.*

19 The beautie of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mightie fallen!

20 * Tell *it* not in Gath, publish *it* not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

*Micah 1. 10.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, *let there be* no dew, neither *let there be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mightie is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though he had* not *been* anointed with oyl.

22 From the bloud of the slain, from the fat of the mightie, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not emptie.

23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and ‡ pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions.

‡ Or. *sweet.*

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battel! O Jonathan, *thou wast* slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

1 *David by Gods direction, with his company, goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Iudah.* 5 *He commendeth them of Iabesh-gilead, for their kindnesse to Saul.* 8 *Abner maketh Ish-bosheth king of Israel.* 12 *A mortall skirmish between twelve of Abners, and twelve of Ioabs men.* 18 *Asahel is slain.* 24 *At Abners motion Ioab soundeth a retreat,* 32 *Asahels buriall.*

AND it came to passe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shal I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 *And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah: and they told David, saying, That * the men of Jabesh-gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

*1. Mac. 2. 57. †1. Sam. 31. 13.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindnesse unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

† Heb. *be ye the sonnes of valour.*

8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner, captain of †. Sauls

† Sauls hoſt, took Iſh-boſheth the ſonne of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

† Heb. *the hoſt which was Sauls.*

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Aſhurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, & over Benjamin, & over all Iſrael.

10 Iſh-boſheth Sauls ſonne *was* fourtie yeares old when he began to reigne over Iſrael, and reigned two yeares: but the houſe of Judah followed David.

† Heb. *Number of dayes.*

11 (And the †time that David was king in Hebron over the houſe of Judah, was ſeven yeares, and ſix moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the ſonne of Ner, and the ſervants of Iſh-boſheth the ſonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

† Heb. *them together.*

13 And Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and the ſervants of David went out, and met †together by the pool of Gibeon: and they ſat down, the one on the one ſide of the pool, and the other on the other ſide of the pool.

14 And Abner ſaid to Joab, Let the young men now ariſe, and play before us. And Joab ſaid, Let them ariſe.

15 Then there aroſe & went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Iſh-boſheth the ſonne of Saul, and twelve of the ſervants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thruſt* his ſword in his fellows ſide; ſo they fel down together: wherefore that place was called ‡ Helkath-hazzurim, which *is* in Gibeon.

‡ That is, *the field of ſtrong men.*

17 And there was a very ſore battel that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Iſrael, before the ſervants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three ſonnes of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abiſhai, and Aſahel: and Aſahel *was as* light † of foot † as a wilde roe.

† Heb. *of his feet.*

† Heb. *as one of the roes that is in the field.*

19 And Aſahel purſued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left, † from following Abner.

† Heb. *from after Abner*

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and ſaid, *Art* thou Aſahel? And he anſwered, I *am*.

21 And Abner ſaid to him, Turn thee aſide to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ‡ armour. But Aſahel would not turn aſide from following of him.

‡ Or, *ſpoil.*

22 And Abner ſaid again to Aſahel, Turn thee aſide from following me: wherefore ſhould I ſmite thee to the ground? how then ſhould I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refuſed to turn aſide: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the ſpear ſmote him under the fifth *rib*, that the ſpear came out behinde him, and he fell down there, and died in the ſame place: and it came to paſſe, that as many as came to the place where Aſahel fell down and died, ſtood ſtill.

24 Joab alſo and Abiſhai purſued after Abner: & the ſunne went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wilderneſſe of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themſelves together after Abner, and became one troup, and ſtood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, & ſaid, Shall the ſword devoure for ever? knoweſt thou not that it will be bitterneſſe in the latter end? how long ſhal it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab ſaid, *As* God liveth, unleſſe thou hadſt ſpoken, ſurely then † in the morning the people had ‡ gone up every one from following his brother.

† Heb. *from the morning.*

‡ Or, *gone away.*

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people ſtood ſtill, and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and paſſed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids ſervants nineteen men, and Aſahel.

31 But the ſervants of David had ſmitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, *ſo that* three hundred and threeſcore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Aſahel, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his father, which *was* in Beth-lehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre David ſtill waxeth ſtronger. 2 Six ſonnes were born to him in Hebron. 6 Abner diſpleaſed with Iſh-boſheth, 12 revolteth to David. 13 David requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner having communed with the Iſraelites, is feaſted by David, and diſmiſſed. 22 Ioab returning from battel, is diſpleaſed with the king, and killeth Abner. 28 David curſeth Ioab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was long warre between the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of David: but David waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were ſonnes born in Hebron: and his firſt-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreeliteſſe.

3 And his ſecond, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Abſalon the ſonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the ſonne of Abital:

5 And the ſixth, Ithream, by Eglah Davids wife

wife: these were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name (Chap. 21. 8.) *was* * Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ish-bosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Judah do shew kindnesse this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him:

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beersheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, (Heb. saying.) †that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me * for (1. Sam. 18. 25, 27.) an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.

15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from *her* husband, *even* from * Phaltiel the sonne of (2. Sam. 25. 44. Ith. Heb. going and weeping.) Laish.

16 And her husband went with her †along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David †in times past to be king over you. (Heb. both yesterday, and the third day.)

18 Now then do *it*, for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the eares of David in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise, and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reigne over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from *pursuing* a troup, and brought in a great spoil with them: (but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace)

23 When Joab and all the host that *was* with him, were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, & he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee, why *is it* that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah; but David knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab * took him aside in the gate to speak with him † quietly: and smote him there under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the bloud of * Asahel his brother. (* 1. Kings 2. 5. † Or, peaceably. * Chap. 2. 23.)

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard *it*, he said, I and my kingdome *are* guiltlesse before the LORD for ever, from the † bloud of Abner the sonne of Ner. († Heb. bloods.)

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not † fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread. († Heb. be cut off.)

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother * Asahel at Gibeon in the battel. (* Chap. 2. 23.)

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that *were* with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the † biere. († Heb. bed.)

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 They hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

† Heb *children of iniquitie.*

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else, till the sonne be down.

36 And all the people took notice *of it*, and it † pleased them: as whatsoever the king did, pleased all the people.

† Heb. *was good in their eyes.*

37 For all the people, and all Israel understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the sonne of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I *am* this day † weak, though anointed king, & these men the sonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickednesse.

† Heb. *tender.*

CHAP. IV.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner. 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth, and bring his head to Hebrone 9 David causeth them to be slain, and Ish-bosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men *that were* captains of bands: the name of the one *was* Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin;

† Heb *second.*

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there untill this day)

4 And Jonathan, Sauls sonne, had a sonne that was lame of his feet, *and* was five yeares old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to passe as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame; and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, *as though* they would have fetched wheat: and they smote him under the fifth *rib*; and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, thine enemie, which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversitie.

10 When * one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, (†thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, ‡who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

* Chap. 1. 4. 15.

† Heb. *he was in his own eyes as a bringer, &c.*

‡ Or, *which was the reward I gave him for his tidings.*

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person, in his own house, upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his bloud of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged *them* up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried *it* in the * sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

* Chap. 3. 32

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Israel. 4 Davids age. 6 He taking Zion from the Iebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to David. 13 Eleven sonnes are born to him in Ierusalem. 17 David directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baalperazim, 22 and again, at the mulberrie-trees.

THEN * came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

* 1. Chron. 11.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, * Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

* Psal. 78. 71.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David *was* thirtie yeares old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned fourty yeares.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah * seven yeares, and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirtie and three yeares over all Israel and Judah.

* Chap. 2. 11.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem, unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou

thou shalt not come in hither: ‡ thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the citie of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame, and the blinde, *that are* hated of Davids soul, * *he shall be chief and captain*: ‡ wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it The city of David; and David built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And David † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts *was* with him.

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre, sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and † masons: and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And * David took *him* mo concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sonnes and daughters born to David.

14 And * these *be* the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, & Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtlesse deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And David came to * Baal perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‡ Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men * ‡ burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up: *but* fetch a compasse behinde them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be when thou heares the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy self: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba, until thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart. 6 Uzzah is smitten at Perez-uzzah. 11 God blesseth Obed-edom for the ark. 12 David bringing the ark into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him. 17 He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feastings. 20 Michal reproving David for his religious joy, is childlesse to her death.

AGain, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And * David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, ‡ whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *between* the Cherubims.

3 And they † set the ark of God upon a new cart, & brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in ‡ Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of * the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the ark of God; and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David, and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments made of* fire-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing-floore, Uzzah put forth his *hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it, for the oxen ‡ shook *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for *his* ‡ errour, and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place, ‡ Perez-uzzah to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite, three

Or, saying David shall not, &c.

* 1. Chron. 13.6.

Or, because they had said, even the blinde and the lame, He shall not come into the house.

Heb. went going and growing.

1. Chron. 14. 1.

Heb. hewers of the stone of the wall

1. Chron. 3.9.

1. Chron. 3. 5.

1. Chron. 1.16. and 4.8.

2. Sam. 5.11

Isa. 28.21

That is, the plain of preachers; 1. Chron. 14. 12.

Or, took them away.

* 1. Chron. 13.5,6.

‡ Or, *as which the name* even *the name of the* LORD *of hosts was called upon.*

† Heb. *made to ride.*

‡ Or *the hill* 1. Sam. 7.1

† Heb. *with*

* 1. Chron. 13. 9.

‡ Or, *stumbled.*

† Or, *rashnesse.*

* Heb. *broken.*

‡ That is, *the breach of Uzzah.*

moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his houshold.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that *pertained* unto him, because of the ark of God. * So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom, into the city of David, with gladnesse.

* 1. Chron. 15. 25.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD, had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and David *was* girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had † pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

† Heb. *stretched.*

18 And assoon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, * he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

* 1. Chron. 16. 2.

19 And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to blesse his houshold: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows ‡ shamelesly uncovereth himself!

‡ Or, *openly*

21 And David said unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and ‡ of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

‡ Or, *of the handmaids* of my servants.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe untill the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his stead. 18 David's prayer and thanksgiving.

AND it came to passe, *when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

* 1. Chron. 17. 1.

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that *is* in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell † my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

† Heb. *to my servant to David*

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in *any* house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ‡ any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

‡ In the 1. Chron. 17. 6. *any of the judges*

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *I took thee from the sheep-cote, † from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

* 1. Sam. 16. 11. Psal. 78. 70. † Heb. *from after.*

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

† Heb. *from thy face.*

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And *when thy dayes be fulfilled, & thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

* 1. Kings 8. 20.

13 * He shall build an house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome for ever.

* 1. Kings 5. 5. and 8. 19. 1. Chron. 22. 10.

14 * I will be his father, and he shall be my sonne: * if he commit iniquitie, I will chasten him

* Heb. I. s. * Psal. 89. 30. 31, 32.

him with the rod of men, and with the ſtripes of the children of men:

15 But my mercy ſhall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe, and thy kingdome ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever before thee: thy throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever.

17 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and ſat before the LORD, and he ſaid, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord GOD; but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſervants houſe for a great while to come, and *is* this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

† Heb. *law.*

20 And what can David ſay more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knoweſt thy ſervant.

21 For thy words ſake, and according to thine own hart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make thy ſervant know *them*,

22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſide thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

*Deut. 4. 7.

23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Iſrael, whom God went to redeem for a people to himſelf, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedſt to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods?

24 For thou haſt confirmed to thy ſelf thy people Iſrael *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſervant, and concerning his houſe, eſtabliſh *it* for ever, and do as thou haſt ſaid.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts *is* the God over Iſrael: and let the houſe of thy ſervant David be eſtabliſhed before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hoſts, God of Iſrael, haſt † revealed to thy ſervant, ſaying, I will build thee an houſe: therefore hath thy ſervant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

Heb. *ened the ear.*

28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou *art* that God, and * thy words be true, and thou haſt promiſed this goodneſſe unto thy ſervant.

*John 17. 3.

29 Therefore now † let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſervant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, haſt ſpoken *it*, and with thy bleſſing let the houſe of thy ſervant be bleſſed for ever.

Heb. *be pleaſed and bleſſe.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 David ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 He ſmiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi ſendeth Ioram with preſents to bleſſe him. 11 The preſents and the ſpoil David dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth gariſons in Edom. 16 Davids officers.

AND * after this it came to paſſe, that David ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them: and David took ‡ Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* 1 Chron. 18: 1, &c.

‡ Or, *the bridle of Ammah.*

2 And he ſmote Moab, and meaſured them with a line, caſting them down to the ground: even with two lines meaſured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and ſo the Moabites became Davids ſervants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ David ſmote alſo Hadadezer the ſonne of Rehob, king of * Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

* Pſal. 60, 2.

4 And David took ‡ from him a thouſand ‡ *chariots*, and ſeven hundred horſemen, and twentie thouſand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot-*horſes*, but reſerved of them *for* an hundred chariots.

‡ Or, *of his*

‡ As 1. Chr. 18: 4.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two and twentie thouſand men.

6 Then David put gariſons in Syria of Damaſcus: and the Syrians became ſervants to David, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

7 And David took the ſhields of gold that were on the ſervants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jeruſalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much braſſe.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi ſent Joram his ſonne unto king David, to † ſalute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadadezer, and ſmitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and *Ioram* † brought with him veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe;

† Heb. *ask him of peace.*

† Heb. *was a man of warres with.*

† Heb. *in his hand were.*

11 Which alſo king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the ſilver and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoil of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David gat *him* a name when he returned from † ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, *being* eighteen thouſand *men*.

† Heb. *his ſmiting.*

14 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom; throughout

out all Edom put he garriſons, and all they of Edom became Davids ſervants: and the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Iſrael, and David executed judgement and juſtice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* over the hoſt; and Jehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* ‡ recorder;

‡ Or, remembrancer, or writer of chronicles.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the prieſts; and Seraiah *was* the ‡ ſcribe;

‡ Or, ſecretarie.

18 *And Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada *was* over both the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and Davids ſonnes were ‡ chief rulers.

*1. Chron. 18. 17.

‡ Or, princes.

CHAP. IX.

1 David by Ziba ſeeketh for Mephiboſheth. 7 For Jonathans ſake he entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his farmer.

AND David ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Jonathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſervant whoſe name was Ziba: & when they had called him unto David, the king ſaid unto him *art* thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſervant *is he.*

3 And the king ſaid, *Is* there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God unto him? And Ziba ſaid unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a ſonne, *which is* *Chap. 4. 4 *lame on *his* feet.

4 And the king ſaid unto him, Where *is* he? And Ziba ſaid unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the houſe of Machir, the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

5 ¶ Then king David ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir, the ſonne of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Jonathan the ſonne of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: and David ſaid, Mephiboſheth! And he anſwered, Behold thy ſervant.

7 ¶ And David ſaid unto him, Fear not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Jonathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul the father, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelf, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſervant, that thou ſhouldeſt look upon ſuch a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls ſervant, and ſaid unto him, I have given unto thy maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſonnes, and thy ſervants, ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſonne may have food to eat: but Mephiboſheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen ſonnes, and twentie ſervants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his ſervant, ſo ſhall thy ſervant do. As for Mephiboſheth, *ſaid the king*, he ſhall eat at my table, as one of the kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephiboſheth had a young ſonne, whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſervants unto Mephiboſheth.

13 So Mephiboſheth dwelt in Jeruſalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table; and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Davids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanon the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villanouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlain by David.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the *king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*1. Chron. 19. 1.

2 Then ſaid David, I will ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe unto me. And David ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſervants, for his father: and Davids ſervants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid unto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather ſent his ſervants unto thee, to ſearch the city, and to ſpie it out, and to overthrow it?

† Heb. *in thine eyes doth David*

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ſervants and ſhaved off the one half of their beards, and cut of their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the king ſaid, Tarrie at Jericho untill your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtank before David, the children of Ammon ſent & hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twentie thouſand footmen, and of king Maacah a thouſand men, and of Iſh-tob twelve thouſand men.

7 And when David heard of *it*, he ſent Joab, and all the hoſt of the mightie men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Iſh-tob, and Maacah *were* by themſelves in the field.

9 When

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battel was against him before and behinde, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put *them* in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put *them* in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him unto the battel against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the city: so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river, and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in aray against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew *the men of* seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and fourtie thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings *that were* servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them: so the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Ioab besieged Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba. 6 Vriah sent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carrieth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab sendeth the newes thereof to David. 26 David taketh Bath-sheba to wife.

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeare was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battell*, that * David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

† Heb. *at the return of the yeare.* * 1 Chron. 20. 1.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing her self, and the woman *was* very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, *Is* not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her, (‡ for she was * purified from her uncleanesse) and she returned unto her house.

‡ Or, *and when she had purified her self, &c. she returned.* * Lev. 15: 19. and 18: 19.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him † how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

† Heb. *of the peace of, &c.*

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the king.

† Heb. *went out after him.*

9 But Uriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? *as* thou liveſt, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarrie here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, & made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the † hottest battel, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

† Heb. *strong.* † Heb. *from after him.*

16 And it came to passe when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men *were*.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent, and told David all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre unto the king,

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, & he say unto thee, Wherefore approched ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

*Iudg. 9. 53. 21 Who smote * Abimelech the sonne of Ierub-beshet? did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite ‡is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and *some* of the kings servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Ioab, Let not this thing †displease thee: for the sword devoureth † one as well as another: make thy battel more strong against the citie, and overthrow it; and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that David had done, † displeased the LORD.

† Heb. *be evill in thine eyes.* † Heb. *so and such.*

† Heb. *was evil in the eyes of.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the ew-lambe, causeth David to be his own iudge. 7 David, reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sinne, and is pardoned. 15 David mourneth and prayeth for the childe, while it lived. 24 Solomon is born, and named Iedidiah. 26 David taketh Rabbah, and turneth the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one citie; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds.

3 But the poore *man* had nothing, save one little ew-lambe, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own † meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosome, and was unto him as a daughter.

† Heb. *morsel.*

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, *As* the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing, ‡shall surely die.

‡ Or *is worthy to die.*

6 And he shall restore the lambe * fourefold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pitie.

* Exod. 22. 1.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

* Sam. 16. 13.

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosome, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Iudah; and if *that had been* too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife *to be* thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will * take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sunne.

* Deut. 28. 30. Chap. 16. 22.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sunne.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, * The LORD also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

* Eccles. 9. 11.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is born unto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: and the LORD strook the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the childe, and David † fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

* Heb. *fasts a fast.*

17 And the elders of his house arose, *and* went

went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that the childe died: and the servants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then † vex himself, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

† Heb. do evil.

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the childe was Dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the childe dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himself*, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the childe *while it was* alive, but when the childe was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, while the childe was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the childe may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and * she bare a sonne, and * he called his name Solomon; and the LORD loved him.

* Matt. 1. 6. 2. Chron. 3. 9.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name ‡ Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

‡ That is, beloved of the Lord.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royall citie.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and † it be called after my name.

† Heb. my name be called upon it.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 * And he took their kings crown from off his head, (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on Davids head: and he brought forth the spoil of the citie † in great abundance.

* 1. Chron. 20. 2.

† Heb. very great.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them passe through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon loving Tamar, by Jonadabs counsel feigning himself sick, ravisheth her. 15 He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away. 19 Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose. 23 At a sheep-shearing, among all the kings sonnes, he killeth Amnon. 30 David grieving at the news, is comforted by Jonadab. 37 Absalom fleeth to Talmai at Geshur.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the sonne of David had a fair sister, whose name *was* Tamar, and Amnon the sonne of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she *was* a virgin: and † Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

† Heb. *it was marvellous* or, *hidden in the eyes of Amnon.*

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name *was* Jonadab, the sonne of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Jonadab *was* a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why *art* thou, *being* the kings sonne, † lean † from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absaloms sister.

† Heb. *thinne* † Heb. *morning, by morning.*

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy self sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and he was laid down) and she took ‡ floure, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

‡ Or, *paste.*

9 And she took a pan, and poured *them* out before him, but he refused to eat: and Amnon said, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she

had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* unto him to eat, her took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not † force me: for * † no such thing ought to be done in Israel; do not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice: but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, *was* greater then the love wherewtth he had loved her: and Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, *There is* no cause; this evil in sending me away, *is* greater then the other that thou didst unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministred unto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And *she had* a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that *was* on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he *is* thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeares, that Absalom had sheep-sheares in Baal-hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers, let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants, go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my sonne, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: how be it he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee.

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings sonnes go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: ‡ have not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon, as Absalom had commanded: then all the kings sonnes arose, and every man † gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the sonne of Shimeah Davids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the kings sonnes; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Absalom this hath been ‡ determined, from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill-side behinde him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the kings sonnes come: † as thy servant said so it is.

36 And it came to passe assoon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sonnes came, and lift up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept † very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the sonne of ‡ Ammihud king of Geshur: and *David* mourned for his sonne every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeares.

39 And *the soul of* king David ‡ longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP.

Heb. humble me.
* Lev. 18. 9.
† Heb. it ought not so to be done.
† Heb. with great hatred greatly.
† Heb. set not thine heart.
† Heb. and desolate.
‡ Or, will you not since I have commanded you?
† Heb. sonnes of valour.
† Heb. rode.
† Heb. mouth.
‡ Or, settled.
† Heb. according to the words of thy servant.
† Heb. with a great weeping greatly.
‡ Or Ammihur.
‡ Or, was consumed.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Ioab, suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Ierusalem. 25 Absaloms beautie, haire, and children. 28 After two yeares, Absalom by Ioab is brought into the kings presence.

NOw Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feigne thy self to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thy self with oyl, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him: so Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, † Help, O king.

†Heb, saue.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I *am* indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sonnes, and they two strove together in the field, and *there was* † none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

† Heb, no deliverer between them.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder, † upon the earth.

† Heb. upon the face of the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

† Heb. that the revenger of bloud do not multiply to destroy.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of bloud to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing, as one which is faultie, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: ‡ neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

‡ Or, because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also devised means, &c.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be † comfortable: for as an angel of God, so *is* my lord the king † to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† Heb. for rest.

† Heb. to heare.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my Lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, *Is not* the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, *As* thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Ioab he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Ioab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisdome of an angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Ioab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and † thanked the king: and Ioab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ‡ his servant.

† Heb. blessed.

‡ Or, thy.

23 So Ioab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

† Heb. and as Absalom there was not a beautifull man in all Israel to praise greatly.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every yeares end that he polled *it*: because

the hair was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were born three sonnes and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeares in Jerusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

†Heb. *neare my place.*

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is † neare mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire: and Absaloms servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose and came to Absalom unto *his* house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let mee see the kings face; and if there be any iniquitie in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Absalom by fair speeches and courtesie, stealeth the hearts of Israel. 7 Under pretence of a vow, he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conspiracy. 13 David upon the news fleeth from Jerusalem. 19 Ittai would not leave him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are sent back with the ark. 30 David and his company go up mount Olivet weeping. 31 He curseth Ahithophels counsel. 32 Hushai is sent back with instructions.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversie †came to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

† Heb. *to come.*

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right, but *there is* ‡ no man *deputed* of the king to heart thee.

‡ Or, *none will heare you from the king* downward.

4 Absalom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause, might come unto me, and I would do him justice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeares, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee let me go and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoon as ye heare the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem, *that were* called, and they went in their simplicitie, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahitophel the Gilonite, Davids counsellour, from his citie, *even* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracie was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that *were* with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and † bring evil upon us, and smite the citie with the edge of the sword.

†Heb. *thrust*

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are readie to do* whatsoever my lord the king shall † appoint.

†Heb. *chuse*

16 And the king went forth, and all his household † after him: and the king left ten women, *which were* concubins, to keep the house.

† Heb. *at his feet.*

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethithes, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou *art* a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, † should I this day † make thee go up and down with

† Heb. *make thee wander in going.*

with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go, and passe over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countey wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook ‡ Kidron, & all the people passed over, toward the way of the wilderneſse.

‡ Called John 18.1. Cedron.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, untill all the people had done passing out of the citie.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carrie back the ark of God into the citie: if I shall finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee: behold, *here am* I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 Then the king said also unto Zadok the priest, *Art not* thou a * seer? return into the citie in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Jonathan the sonne of Abiathar.

* 1 Sam. 9. 9.

28 See, I will tarrie in the plain of the wildernesse, untill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem; and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of *mount* Olivet, † and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went bare-foot: and all the people that *was* with him, covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

† Heb. going up and and weeping.

31 ¶ And *one* told David, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspiratours with Absalom And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahitophel into fooliſhneſse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe that *when* David was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the citie, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; *as* I *have been* thy fathers servant hitherto, so *will* I now also *be* thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahitophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt heare out of the kings house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *sonne*, and Jonathan Abiathars *sonne*: and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Davids friend came into the citie, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by presents, and false suggestions, obtaineth his masters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curseth David. 9 David with patience abstaineth and restraineth others from revenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth himself into Absaloms counsel. 20 Ahitophels counsel.

AND when David was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses sadled, and upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meaneſt thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses *be* for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and summer-fruit for the young men to eat, & the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderneſse may drink.

3 And the king said, And where *is* thy masters sonne? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine *are* all that *pertained* unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee *that* I may finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

† Heb. I do obeisance.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name *was* Shimei the sonne of Gera: ‡ he came forth and cursed still as he came.

‡ Or, he still came forth and cursed.

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the mightie men *were* on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out thou † bloudy man, and thou man of Belial:

† Heb. man of bloud.

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the bloud of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath delivered

vered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom
† Heb. *behold thee in thy evil* thy sonne: and † behold, thou *art taken* in thy mischief, because thou *art* a bloudie man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah
* 1. Sam. 24. 14. Chap. 9. 8. unto the king, Why should this * dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my sonne, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Benjamite *do it*? let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on
‡ Or, *tears.* † Heb. *eye.* mine ‡ † affliction, and that the LORD will requite me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hills side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw
†Heb. *dusted him with dust.* stones at him, and † cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that *were* with him, came wearie, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Absa-
‡ Heb. *Let the king live.* lom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, † God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people and all the men of Israel choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve? *should* I not *serve* in the presence of his sonne? as I have served in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that *are* with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, & Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † oracle of God: so *was* all the counsel of Ahithophel, both with David and with Absalom.
† Heb. *word.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsel is overthrown by Hushai's, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent unto David. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himself. 25 Amasa is made captain. 27 David at Mahanaim is furnished with provision.

MOreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he *is* weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that *are* with him shal flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest, *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.
† Heb. *was right in the eyes of.*

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us heare likewise † what he saith.
† Heb. *what is in his mouth.*

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his † saying? if not, speak thou.
† Heb. *word.*

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath † given, *is* not good at this time.
† Heb. *counselled.*

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, & they *be* † chafed in their mindes, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.
† Heb. *bitter of soul.*

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe, when some of them be † overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.
† Heb. *fallen.*

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father *is* a mightie man, and *they* which *be* with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and † that thou go to battel in thine own person.
† Heb. *that thy face, &c. presence go, &c.*

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Mo-

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a citie, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that citie, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite *is* better then the counsel of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

† Heb. *commanded.*

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily passe over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel, (for they might not be seen to come into the city:) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the wells mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not finde *them*, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, & passe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that *were* with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

† Heb. *done.*

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not † followed, he sadled *his* asse, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his citie, and † put his houshold in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

‡ Heb. *gave charge concerning his house.*

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host in stead of Joab: which Amasa *was* a mans sonne, whose name *was* Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the sonne of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‡ basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

‡ Or, *cups.*

29 And hony and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine for David, and for the people that *were* with him, to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wilderness.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David viewing the armies in their march, giveth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom hanging in an oak, is slain by Ioab, and cast into a pit. 18 Absaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to David. 33 David mourneth for Absalom.

AND David numbred the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you my self also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not † care for us, neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now *thou art* † worth ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou † succour us out of the citie.

† Heb. *set their heart on us?*

† Heb. *as ten thousand of us.*

† Heb. *be to succour.*

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gate-side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deal* gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battel was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men.*

8 For

8 For the battel was there ſcattered over the face of all the countrey: and the wood † devoured more people that day, then the ſword devoured.

† Heb. *multiplied to devoure.*

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſervants of David. And Abſalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man ſaw *it*, and told Joab, and ſaid, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab ſaid unto the man that told him, And behold, thou ſaweſt *him*, and why didſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten *ſhekels* of ſilver, and a girdle?

12 And the man ſaid unto Joab, Though I ſhould † receive a thouſand *ſhekels* of ſilver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand againſt the kings ſonne: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, † Beware that none *touch* the young man Abſalom.

† Heb. *weigh upon mine hand.*

‡ Heb. *beware whoſoever ye be, of, &c.*

13 Otherwiſe, I ſhould have wrought falſehood againſt mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy ſelf wouldſt have ſet thy ſelf againſt *me*.

14 Then ſaid Joab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thruſt them through the heart of Abſalom, while he *was* yet alive in the † midſt of the oak.

† Heb. *before thee.*

‡ Heb. *heart.*

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compaſſed about and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of ſtones upon him: and all Iſrael fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life-time had taken and reared up for himſelf a pillar, which *is* in * the kings dale: for he ſaid, I have no ſonne to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Abſaloms place.

* Gen. 14. 17.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath † avenged him of his enemies.

† Heb. *judged him from the hand, &c.*

20 And Joab ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not † bear tidings this day, but thou ſhalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt bear no tidings, becauſe the kings ſonne is dead.

† Heb. *man of tidings.*

21 Then ſaid Joab to Cuſhi, Go tell the king what thou haſt ſeen. And Cuſhi bowed himſelf unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok yet again to Joab, But † howſoever, let me, I pray thee, alſo run after Cuſhi. And Joab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou run, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ‡ ready?

† Heb. *in what way.*

‡ Or, *convenient.*

23 But howſoever (*ſaid he*) let me run. And he ſaid unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cuſhi.

24 And David ſat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king ſaid, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neare.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman ſaid, † Me thinketh the running of the foremoſt, is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok. And the king ſaid, He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

† Heb. *I ſee the running.*

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid unto the king, ‡ † All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † delivered up the men that lift up their hand againſt my lord the king.

‡ Or, *peace be to thee.*

† Heb. *ſhut up.*

29 And the king ſaid, † Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Joab ſent the kings ſervant, and *me* thy ſervant, I ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

† Heb. *is there peace?*

30 And the king ſaid *unto him*, Turn aſide, *and* ſtand here. And he turned aſide, and ſtood ſtill.

31 And behold, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſaid, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that roſe up againſt thee.

† Heb. *tidings is brought.*

32 And the king ſaid unto Cuſhi, Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that riſe againſt thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that young man *is*.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he ſaid, O my ſonne Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne Abſalom: would

would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Joab causeth the king to cease his mourning. 9 The Israelites are earnest to bring the king back. 11 David sendeth to the priests to incite them of Iudah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephibosheth excused. 32 Barzillai dismissed, Chimham his sonne is taken into the kings family. 41 The Israelites expostulate with Iudah for bringing home the king without them.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his sonne.

† Heb. *salvation or deliverance*

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battel.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all they servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines:

Heb. *by loving, &c.* Heb. *that princes or servants be not to thee*

6 † In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends; for thou hast declared this day, † that thou regardest niether princes, nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

Heb. *to the heart of thy servants,*

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak † comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night; and that will be worse unto thee then all the evil that befell thee from thy youth untill now.

8 Then the king rose, and sat in the gate: and they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

Heb. *are silent.*

10 And Absalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battel: now therefore why † speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me & more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as *the heart of* one man, so that they sent *this word* unto the king, Return thou and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

* 1 Kings 2. 8.

17 And *there were* a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and * Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sonnes and his twenty servants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king.

* Chap. 16. 1.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carrie over the kings houshold, and to do † what he thought good: and Shimei the sonne of Gera fell down before the king as he was come over Jordan;

† Heb. *that good in his eyes.*

19 And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquitie unto me, neither do thou remember * that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

* Chap. 16. 5.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDs anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know, that *I am* this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the king sware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed, untill the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to passe when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said

said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, my lord O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an asse, that I may ride thereon, & go to the king, because thy servant *is* lame.

27 And he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

28 For all *of* my fathers house, were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Giliadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man *even* fourescore yeares old, and * he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, ‡How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

35 I *am* this day fourescore yeares old: *and* can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I heare any more the voice of singing men and singing-women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, *and be buried* by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy servant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt † require of me, *that* will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jordan: and when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king and his houshold, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king *is* neare of kinne to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the kings *cost*? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in David then ye: why then did ye † despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

1 *By occasion of the quarrel, Sheba maketh a party in Israel.* 3 *Davids ten concubines are shut up in perpetual prison.* 4 *Amasa made captain over Iudah, is slain by Ioab.* 14 *Ioab pursueth Sheba unto Abel.* 16 *A wise woman saveth the citie by Sheba's head.* 23 *Davids officers.*

AND there hapned to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba the sonne of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the sonne of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took the ten women *his* * concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were † shut up unto the day of their death, † living in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Judah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble *the men of* Judah; but he tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri do us more harm then did Absalom: take thou thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and † escape us.

7 And

---

*Chap 16. 3.

† Heb. *men of death.*

*Chap. 17. 27.

†Heb. *how many dayes are the yeares of my life?*

† Heb. *abouse.*

† Heb. *see us at light.*

*Chap. 16. 21.

† Heb. *a house of ward.*

†Heb. *kept.*

† Heb. *in widowhood of life.*

†Heb. *call.*

† Heb. *deliver him from us.*

7 And there went out after him Joabs men and the * Cherethites, and the Belethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened upon his loyns in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, *Art* thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strook him not again, and he died: so Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that *is* for David, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in bloud in the mids of the high-way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high-way into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high-way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and ‡ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, † battered the wall, to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Heare, heare; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come neare hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come neare unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? And he answered, I *am he*. Then she said unto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‡ They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel* at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *Am one of them that are* peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a citie, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy,

21 The matter *is* not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the sonne of Bichri † by name) hath lift up his hand against the king, *even* against David: deliver him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the citie, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now * Joab *was* over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the sonne of Jehojada *was* over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites:

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute: and Jehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* ‡ recorder:

25 And Sheva *was* scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests:

26 And Ira also the Jairite was ‡ a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The three yeares famine for the Gibeonites, cease, by hanging seven of Sauls sonnes.* 10 *Rizpahs kindnesse unto the dead.* 12 *David burieth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers sepulchre.* 15 *Foure battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiants of David slay foure giants.*

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David, three yeares, yeare after yeare; and David † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloudy house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, ‡ We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, what you shall say, *that* will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that ‡ devised against us, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seven men of his sonnes be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the

Chap. 8. 8.

† Heb. smote him not his stroke.

Or, it stood against the utmost call. Heb. marched to throw down.

‡ Or, they plainly spake in the beginning, saying, surely they will ask of Abel and so make an end.

† Heb. by his name.

† Heb. were scattered.

* Chap. 8. 16.

‡ Or, remembrancer.

‡ Or, a prince.

† Heb. sought the face, &c.

* Iosh. 9. 3, 16, 17.

‡ Or, It is not silver nor gold that we have to do with Saul or his house, neither pertains it to us to kill, &c.

† Or, cut us off.

‡Or, *chosen of the* LORD.

LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‡ *whom* the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give *them.*

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the sonne of Jonathan the sonne of Saul, because
*1. Sam. 18. 3. and 20. 3, 42. of * the LORDS oath that *was* between them, between David, and Jonathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the five
‡ Or, *Michals sister.* † Heb. *bare to Adriel.* sonnes of ‡ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she † brought up for Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell *all* seven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harvest, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of barley-harvest.

*Chap. 3. 7 10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest, untill water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the aire to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his sonne, from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan,
* 1. Sam. 31. 10. where the * Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his sonne; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his sonne, buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father; and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philistines had yet warre again with Israel, and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines; and David waxed faint.

‡ Or, *Rapha.* † Heb. *the staff.* or *the head.* 16 And Ishbi-benob, which *was* of the sonnes of ‡ the giant, (the weight of whose † spear *weighed* three hundred *shekels* of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battel, that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

† Heb. *candle*, or *lamp.* 18 * And it came to passe after this, that there was again a battel with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sonnes of ‡ the giant.

* 1. Chron. 20. 4. ‡ Or. *Rapha.*

19 And there was again a battel in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of Jaare-oregim a Beth-lehemite, slew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear *was* like a weavers beam.

* Sec. 1. Chr. 20. 5.

20 And there was yet a battel in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature; that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, foure and twenty in number; and he also was born to ‡ the giant.

‡ Or, *Rapha* ‡ Or, *reproched.* * 1. Sam. 16. 9. 21 And when he ‡ defied Israel, Jonathan the sonne of * Shimea the brother of David slew him.

22 These foure were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXII.

A psalme of thanksgiving for Gods powerfull deliverance, and manifold blessings.

AND David spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, * The LORD *is* my rock and
* Psal. 18. 1 &c. my fortresse, and my deliverer,

3 The God of my rock, in him will I trust, *he is* my shield, and the horn of my salvation; my high tower, and my refuge, my saviour: thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

‡ Or, *pangs.* † Heb. *Belial* ‡ Or, *torrents* 5 When the ‡ waves of death compassed me: the flouds of † ungodly men made me afraid.

6 The ‡ sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

7 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did heare my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares

8 Then the earth shook and trembled: the foundations of heaven moved and shook because he was wroth.

† Heb. *by* 9 There went up a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darknesse *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: and he was seen upon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darknesse pavillions round about

about him, † dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightneſſe before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heaven, and the moſt high uttered his voice.

15 And he ſent out arrows, and ſcattered them; lightning, and diſcomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the ſea appeared, the foundations of the world were diſcovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtrils.

17 He ſent from above, he took me: he drew me out of ‡ many waters.

18 He delivered me from my ſtrong enemie, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamite: but the LORD was my ſtay.

20 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he delivered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, & have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements *were* before me, & as for his ſtatutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was alſo upright † before him, and have kept my ſelf from mine iniquitie.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to my cleanneſſe † in his eye-ſight.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf mercifull, *and* with the upright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‡ ſhew thy ſelf unſavourie.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſave: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughtie, *that* thou mayeſt bring *them* down.

29 For thou *art* my ‡ lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkneſſe.

30 For by thee I have ‡ run through a troup: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 As for God, his way *is* perfect, the word of the LORD *is* ‡ tried: he *is* a buckler to all them that truſt in him.

32 For who *is* God, ſave the LORD? and who *is* a rock, ſave our God?

33 God *is* my ſtrength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

34 He † maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and ſetteth me upon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands † to warre: ſo that a bow of ſteel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of thy ſalvation: and thy gentleneſſe hath † made me great.

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under me: ſo that my † feet did not ſlip.

38 I have purſued mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not again untill I had conſumed them.

39 And I have conſumed them, and wounded them, that they could not ariſe: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength to battel: them that roſe up againſt me, haſt thou † ſubdued under me.

41 Thou haſt alſo given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but *there was* none to ſave: *even* unto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth, I did ſtamp them as the mire of the ſtreet, *and* did ſpread them abroad.

44 Thou alſo haſt delivered me from the ſtrivings of my people, thou haſt kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people *which* I knew not, ſhall ſerve me.

45 † Strangers ſhall ‡ † ſubmit themſelves unto me: aſſoon as they heare, they ſhall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers ſhall fade away, and they ſhall be afraid out of their cloſe places.

47 The LORD liveth, and bleſſed *be* my rock, and exalted be the God of the rock of my ſalvation.

48 It *is* God that † avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me,

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted me up on high above them that roſe up againſt me: thou haſt delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among* the heathen, and I will ſing praiſes unto thy name.

51 *He is* the tower of ſalvation for his king: and ſheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and * to his ſeed for evermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David in his laſt words profeſſeth his faith in Gods promiſes, to be beyond ſinſe or experience.* 6 *The different ſtate of the wicked.* 8 *A catalogue of Davids mighty men.*

NOw theſe *be* the laſt words of David: David the ſonne of Jeſſe ſaid, and the man who was raiſed up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the ſweet pſalmiſt of Iſrael, ſaid.

2 The ſpirit of the LORD ſpake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

† Heb. bindings of waters.

‡ Or, great.

† Heb. to him.

† Heb. before his eyes.

Or, wreſtle Pſal. 18. 27.

Or, candle

Or, broken troup.

Or, refined

Hebr. riddeth, or looſeth.

Heb. alleth. eth. for warre.

† Heb. multiplied me.

† Heb. ankles.

† Heb. cauſed to bowe.

† Heb. ſonnes of the ſtranger

‡ Or, yeeld feigned obedience.

† Heb. lie.

† Heb. giveth avengement for me.

* Rom. 15. 9

* Chap. 7. 12.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, ‡He that ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling in the fear of God:

‡Or, *be thou ruler, &c.*

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the sunne riseth, *even* a morning without clouds: *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

5 Although my house *be* not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure: for *this is* all my salvation, and all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sonnes* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must be †fenced with iron, and the staff of a spear, and they shall be utterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

†Heb. *filled*

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had: ‡The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains, (the same *was* Adino the Eznite) ‡*he lift up his spear* against eight hundred, † whom he slew at one time.

‡Or, *Iosheb-basshebet the Tachmonite head of the three.*

‡ See 1 Chr. 11. 11.

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battel, and the men of Israel were gone away.

†Heb. *slain.*

* 1. Chron. 11. 12.

10 He arose, and smote the Philistines untill his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victorie that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoil.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the sonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together ‡ into a troup, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

* 1. Chron. 11. 27.

‡ Or, *for foraging.*

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victorie.

13 And ‡ three of the thirtie chief went down and came to David in the harvest-time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the troup of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

‡ Or, *the three captains over the thirty.*

14 And David *was* then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Beth-lehem.

15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which *is* by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheless he would not drinck thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *is not this* the bloud of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightie men.

18 And * Abishai the brother of Joab, the sonne of Zeruiah, was chief among three; and he lift up his spear against three hundred, † *and* slew *them*, and had the name among three.

* 1. Chron. 11. 20.

†Heb. *slain.*

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two † lion-like men of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

†Heb. *great of acts.*

† Heb. *lions of God.*

† Heb. *a man of countenance*, or *form*

21 And he slew an Egyptian, † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

called 1. Chron. 11. 23. *a man of great stature.*

22 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

‡Or, *honourable among the thirty.*

23 He was ‡ more honourable then the thirtie, but he attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his ‡ † guard.

‡Or, *counsell.*

† Heb. *at his command.*

24 * Asahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

*Chap. 2. 18.

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

* 1. Chron. 11. 27.

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathithe,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the sonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‡ brooks of Gaash,

‡ Or, *valleys.*

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sonnes of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the sonne of the Maachathithe, Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite,

rothite, armour-bearer to Joab the sonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *David tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people.* 5 *The captains in nine moneths and twenty dayes, bring the muster of thirteen hundred thousand fighting men.* 10 *David having three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chooseth the three dayes pestilence.* 15 *After the death of threescore and ten thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Ierusalem.* 18 *David by Gads direction purchaseth Araunahs threshing-floore; where having sacrificed, the plague stayeth.*

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‡he moved David against them, to say, Go number Israel & Judah.

‡Satan. See 1. Chron. 21. 1.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which *was* with him, ‡Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

‡Or, come.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde unto the people (how many soever they be) an hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing.

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word prevailed against Ioab, and against the captains of the host: and Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Iordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city that *lieth* in the midst of the ‡river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

‡Or, valley

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‡land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

‡Or, neither and newly inhabited.

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Iudah, *even* to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Ierusalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Joab gave up the summe of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Iudah were five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Davids heart smote him, after that he had numbred the people: and David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquitie of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, Davids seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may *do it* unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him & said unto him, Shall seven yeares of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? now advise and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are ‡great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‡Or, many.

15 So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba, seventie thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Ierusalem to destroy it, *the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel, that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-place of Araunah the Iebusite.

*1. Sam. 15. 11.

17 And David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floore of thee to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, *here be* oxen for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing-instruments, and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, *as* a king, give unto the king: and Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: nei-

ther will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floore and the oxen, for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

The first book of the KINGS,

commonly called,

The third book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Abishag cherisheth David in his extreme age.* 5 *Adonijah, Davids darling, usurpeth the kingdome.* 11 *By the counsel of Nathan,* 15 *Bath-sheba moveth the king,* 22 *and Nathan secondeth her.* 28 *David reneweth his oath to Bath sheba.* 32 *Solomon by Davids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph.* 41 *Ionathan bringing these news, Adonijahs guests flee.* 50 *Adonijah fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is dismissed by Solomon.*

NOw king David was old, *and* † stricken in yeares; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

† Heb. *entred into dayes.*

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, † Let there be sought for my lord the king † a yong virgin, and let her stand before the king, and let her † cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the king may get heat.

† Heb. *let them seek.* † Heb. *a damsel a virgin.* † Heb. *be a cherisher unto him.*

3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel *was* very fair, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the sonne of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will † be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

† Heb. *reigne.*

6 And his father had not displeased him † at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also *was* a very goodly man; and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

† Heb. *from his dayes.*

7 And † he conferred with Joab the sonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they † following Adonijah helped *him.*

a Heb. *his words were with Ioab.* † Heb. *holped after Adonijah.*

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen and fat cattel, by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by ‡ En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sonnes, and all the men of Judah the kings servants.

‡ Or, *the well Rogel.*

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the sonne of † *Haggith* doth reigne, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

† 2. Sam. 3. 4

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy sonne Solomon.

13 Go and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I will also come in after thee, and † confirm thy word.

† Heb. *fill up.*

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministred unto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king: and the king said, † What wouldst thou?

† Heb. *what to thee.*

17 And she said unto him, my lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knowest *it* not.

19 And he hath slain oxen, and fat cattel, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sonnes of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and

Joab

Joab the captain of the hoſt: but Solomon thy ſervant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Iſrael *are* upon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the king ſhall ſleep with his fathers, that I and my ſonne Solomon ſhall be counted † offenders.

† Heb. ſinners.

22 ¶ And lo, while ſhe yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet alſo came in.

23 And they told the king, ſaying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himſelf before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord, O king, haſt thou ſaid, Adonijah ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattel, and ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings ſonnes, and the captains of the hoſt, and Abiathar the prieſt; and behold, they eat and drink before him, and ſay, † God ſave king Adonijah.

† Heb. Let king Adonijah live.

26 But me, *even* me thy ſervant, and Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and thy ſervant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou haſt not ſhewed it unto thy ſervant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David anſwered and ſaid, Call me Bath-ſheba: and ſhe came † into the kings preſence, and ſtood before the king.

† Heb. before the king.

29 And the king ſware, and ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my ſoul out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Even as I ſware unto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne in my ſtead; even ſo will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-ſheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and ſaid, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David ſaid, Call me Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king alſo ſaid unto them, Take with you the ſervants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſonne to ride upon † mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon:

† Heb. which belongeth to me.

34 And let Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Iſrael: and blow ye with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſave king Solomon.

35 Then ye ſhall come up after him, that he may come and ſit upon my throne; for he ſhall be king in my ſtead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Iſrael, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada anſwered the king, and ſaid, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king ſay ſo *too*.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even ſo be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and cauſed Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the prieſt took an horn of oyl out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſave king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with ‡ pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

‡ Or, *flutes*.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the gueſts that *were* with him, heard *it* as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, Wherefore *is* this noiſe of the city, being in an uprore

42 And while he yet ſpake, behold, Jonathan the ſonne of Abiathar the prieſt came, and Adonijah ſaid unto him, Come in, for thou *art* a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Jonathan anſwered and ſaid to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath ſent with him Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have cauſed him to ride upon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, ſo that the city rang again: this *is* the noiſe that ye have heard.

46 And alſo Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreover, the kings ſervants came to bleſſe our lord king David, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne: and the king bowed himſelf upon the bed.

48 And alſo thus ſaid the king, bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which hath given *one* to ſit on my throne this day, mine eyes even ſeeing *it*.

49 And all the gueſts that *were* with Adonijah,

nijah, were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar; and he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 David having given a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiousnesse, 5 of Ioab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei. 10 dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adonijah, moving Bath-sheba to sue unto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar having his life given him, is deprived of the priesthood. 28 Ioab fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there slain. 35 Benaiah is put in Ioabs room, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Ierusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he should die; and he charged Solomon his sonne, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy self a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keep his statutes *and* his commandments and his judgements and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest * ‡ prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thy self:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart and with all their soul, * there shall not † fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab the sonne of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto * Abner the sonne of Ner, and unto * Amasa the sonne of Jether, whom he slew, and † shed the bloud of warre in peace, and put the bloud of warre upon his girdle that *was* about his loyns, and in his shoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdome, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindnesse unto the sonnes of *Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, *thou hast* with thee * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a †grievous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, * I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltlesse: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with bloud.

10 So * David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of David.

11 And the dayes that David * reigned over Israel, *were* fourty yeares: seven yeares reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeares reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ * Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdome was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the sonne of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, † deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well, I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah: and the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the kings mother; and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, *I pray thee* say me not nay. And the king said unto her, ask on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for

* Deut. 29. 9. Iosh. 1. 7. ‡ Or, *do wisely.*

* 2. Sam. 7. 12. † Heb. *he cut off from the from the throne.*

* 2. Sam 3. 27.

* 2. Sam. 20 10.

† Heb. *put.*

* 2. Sam. 19. 31.

* 2. Sam. 16 5. † Heb. *strong*

* 2. Sam. 19 23.

* Acts 2. 29 and 13. 36.

* 2. Sam. 5. 4. 1. Chron. 29. 26. 27.

* 2. Chron. 29. 23.

† Heb. *turn not away my face.*

for him the kingdome alſo; (for he *is* mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the prieſt, and for Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon ſware by the LORD, ſaying, God do ſo to me, and more alſo, if Adonijah have not ſpoken this word againſt his own life.

24 Now therefore, *as* the LORD liveth, which hath eſtabliſhed me, and ſet me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an houſe, as he * promiſed, Adonijah ſhall be put to death this day.

* 2.Sam.7. 12. 13.

25 And king Solomon ſent by the hand of Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the prieſt ſaid the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father, and becauſe thou haſt been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

† Heb. a man of death.

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar from being prieſt unto the LORD; that he might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh.

* 1.Sam. 2. 31. 35.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab, (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Abſalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, *he is* by the altar: then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, ſaying, Go fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the king, Come forth. And he ſaid, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, ſaying, Thus ſaid Joab, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the king ſaid unto him, Do as he hath ſaid, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayeſt take away the innocent bloud which Joab ſhed, from me, and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhall return his bloud upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better then he, and ſlew them with the ſword, my father David not knowing *thereof, to wit*, * Abner the ſonne of Ner, captain of the hoſt of Iſrael, and * Amaſa the ſonne of Jether, captain of the hoſt of Judah.

* 1.Sam.26. 27. * 2.Sam. 20.10.

33 Their bloud ſhall therefore return upon the head of Joab, & upon the head of his ſeed for ever: but upon David, and upon his ſeed, and upon his houſe, and upon his throne ſhall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him and ſlew him; and he was buried in his own houſe in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada in his room over the hoſt; and Zadok the prieſt did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king ſent, and called for Shimei, and ſaid unto him, Build thee an houſe in Jeruſalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it ſhall be, that on the day thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt over the brook Kidron, thou ſhalt know for certain, that thou ſhalt ſurely die: thy bloud ſhall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei ſaid unto the king, The ſaying *is* good: as my lord the king hath ſaid, ſo will thy ſervant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jeruſalem many dayes.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of three yeares, that two of the ſervants of Shimei ran away unto Achiſh ſonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, ſaying, Behold, thy ſervants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei aroſe and ſadled his aſſe, and went to Gath to Achiſh to ſeek his ſervants: and Shimei went and brought his ſervants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jeruſalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king ſent and called for Shimei, and ſaid unto him, Did I not make thee to ſwear by the LORD, and proteſted unto thee, ſaying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goeſt out, and walkeſt abroad any whither, that thou ſhalt ſurely die? and thou ſaidſt unto me, The word *that* I have heard, *is* good.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king ſaid moreover to Shimei, Thou knoweſt all the wickedneſſe which thine heart is privy to, that thou didſt to David my father: therefore the LORD ſhall return thy wickedneſſe upon thine own head;

45 And king Solomon *ſhall be* bleſſed, and the throne of David ſhall be eſtabliſhed before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, which went out and fell upon him, that he died: and the * kingdome was eſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

* 2.Chron. 1. 1.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in use, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gave him, preferring wisdome obtaineth wisdome, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons judgement between the two harlots, maketh him renowned.

*Chap. 7. 8 AND * Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs daughter and brought her into the city of David, untill he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, untill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that *was* the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great‡ mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth and in righteousnesse, and in uprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast given him a sonne to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

‡Or, *bounty*

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king in stead of David my father: and I *am* but a little childe: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred nor counted for multitude.

9 * Give therefore thy servant an † understanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

* 2. Chron. 1. 10.
† Heb. *hearing.*

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy self † long life: neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy self understanding † to discern judgement;

†Heb. *many dayes.*
† Heb. *to heare.*

12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also * given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there‡ shall not be any among the kings like unto thee, all thy dayes.

* Matth. 6. 33. Wisd. 7. 11.
‡ Or, *hath not been.*

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my statutes and my commandments, * as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

* Chap. 15.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women *that were* harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a childe, with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together; *there was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my sonne from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosome, and laid her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my childe suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living *is* my sonne, and the dead *is* thy sonne: and this said, No; but the dead *is* thy sonne, and the living *is* my sonne. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my sonne that liveth, and thy sonne *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but the sonne *is* the dead, and my sonne *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living childe in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living childe *was*, unto the king, (for her bowels † yerned upon her sonne) and she said, O my lord, give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but* divide *it*.

† Heb. *were hot.*

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living childe, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And

28 And all Iſrael heard of the judgement which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they ſaw that the wiſdome of God *was* † in him, to do judgement.

† Heb. *in the midſt of him.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons princes. 7 His twelve officers for proviſion. 20, 24 The peace and largeneſſe of his kingdome. 22 His daily proviſion. 26 His ſtables. 29 His wiſdome.

SO king Solomon was king over all Iſrael.

2 And theſe *were* the princes which he had, Azariah the ſonne of Zadok, ‡ the prieſt:

‡ Or, *the chief officer*

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the ſonnes of Shiſha, ‡ ſcribes: Jehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud, the ‡ recorder:

‡ Or, *ſecretaries.*

‡ Or, *remembrancer*

4 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada *was* over the hoſt: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the prieſts.

5 And Azariah the ſonne of Nathan *was* over the officers: and Zabud the ſonne of Nathan *was* principall officer, *and* the kings friend:

6 And Ahiſhar *was* over the houſhold: and * Adoniram the ſonne of Abda *was* over the ‡ tribute.

* Chap. 5. 14.

‡ Or, *levie.*

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Iſrael, which provided victuals for the king and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeare made proviſion.

8 And theſe *are* their names: ‡ the ſonne of Hur, in mount Ephraim.

‡ Or, *Ben-hur.*

9 ‡ The ſonne of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-ſhemeſh, and Elon-beth-hanan.

‡ Or, *Ben-dekar.*

10 ‡ The ſonne of Heſed in Aruboth, to him *pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher.

‡ Or, *Ben-heſed.*

11 ‡ The ſonne of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor, which had Taphat the daughter of Solomon to wife.

‡ Or, *Ben-abinadab.*

12 Baana the ſonne of Ahilud, to him *pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-ſhean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-meholah, even unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam.

13 ‡ The ſonne of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead, to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the ſonne of Manaſſeh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *alſo pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities with walls, and braſen barres.

‡ Or, *Ben-geber.*

14 Ahinadab the ſonne of Iddo *had* ‡ Mahanaim.

‡ Or, *to Mahanaim.*

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he alſo took Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the ſonne of Huſhai *was* in Aſher and in Aloth.

17 Jehoſhaphat the ſonne of Paruah, in Iſſachar.

18 Shimei the ſonne of Elah, in Benjamin.

19 Geber the ſonne of Uri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Baſhan; and he *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Iſrael *were* many, as the ſand which *is* by the ſea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merrie.

21 And * Solomon reigned over all kingdomes, from the river unto the land of the Philiſtines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerved Solomon all the dayes of his life.

* Eccluſ 47 13.

22 ¶ And Solomons † proviſion for one day, was thirty † meaſures of fine floure, and threeſcore meaſures of meal,

† Heb. *bread.*

† Heb. *cors.*

23 Ten fat oxen, and twentie oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheep, beſide harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow-deere, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this ſide the river, from Tiphſah even to Azzah over all the kings on this ſide the river: and he had peace on all ſides round about him.

25 And Judah and Iſrael dwelt † ſafely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

† Heb. *confidently.*

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thouſand ſtals of horſes for his chariots, and twelve thouſand horſemen.

* 2. Chron. 9. 25.

27 And thoſe officers provided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley alſo and ſtraw for the horſes and ‡ dromedaries brought they unto the place where *the officers* were, every man according to his charge.

‡ Or, *mules, or ſwift beaſts.*

29 ¶ And * God Gave Solomon wiſdome and underſtanding, exceeding much, and largeneſſe of heart, even as the ſand that *is* on the ſea-ſhore.

* Eccluſ 47 14, 15, 16.

30 And Solomons wiſdome excelled the wiſdome of all the children of the eaſt-countrey, and all the wiſdome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiſer then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the ſonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he ſpake three thouſand proverbs: and his ſongs were a thouſand and five.

33 And he ſpake of trees, from the cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto the hyſſope that ſpringeth out of the wall: he ſpake alſo of beaſts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the

the wisdome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the temple, and disired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workmen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And * Solomon sent to Hiram, saying, * 1. Chron. 22. 8.

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on every side, untill the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, *so that there is* neither adversarie, nor evil occurrent.

5 And behold, I† purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy sonne, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name. † Heb. *say.* * 2. Sam. 7. 13. 1. Chron. 22. 10.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt†appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians. † Heb. *say.*

7 ¶ And it came to passe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise sonne over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have†considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of firre. † Heb. *heard.*

9 My servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in flotes, unto the place that thou shalt †appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household. † Heb. *send.*

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and firre-trees, *according to* all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand † measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyl: thus gave Solomon to Hiram yeare by yeare. † Heb. *cors.*

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdome, * as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together. * Chap. 3. 12.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a †levie out of all Israel; and the levie was thirty thousand men. † Heb. *tribute of men.*

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* over the levie. * Chap. 4. 6

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‡ stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house. ‡ Or, *Gebalites* as Ezek. 27. 9.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promise unto it. 15 The cieling and adorning of it. 23 The cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The court. 37 The time of building it.

AND * it came to passe in he foure hundred and fourescore yeare after the children of Israel were come out of the Land of Egypt, in the fourth yeare of Solomons reigne over Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that he † began to build the house of the LORD. * 2. Chron. 3. 1. †Heb. *built.*

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* three-score cubits, and the breadth thereof twentie *cubits*, and the height thereof thirtie cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twentie cubits *was* the lenght thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof, before the house.

4 And for the house he made ‡ windows of narrow lights. ‡ Or, *windows broad within and narrow without or glazed and closed.*

5 ¶ And ‡ against the wall of the house he built † chambers round about, *against* the wall of the house round about, *both* of the temple, and of the oracle: and he made † chambers round about. ‡ O. *upon*, or *joyning to.* † Heb. *floores.*

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made † narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house. †Heb. *ribs.* † Heb. *narrowings, or rebatements.*

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought

brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor ax, nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house and finished it; and covered the house * with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And *then* he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 *Concerning* this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgements, and keep all my commandments to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, * which I spake unto David thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, * both the floore of the house, and the walls of the cieling: *and* he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floore of the house with planks of firre.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floore, and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the most holy *place*.

17 And the house, that *is*, the temple before it, was fourtie cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the house within *was* carved with * knops, and † open flowers: all *was* cedar, there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart *was* twentie cubits in length, and twentie cubits in breadth, & twentie cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with † pure gold, and so covered the altar *which was* of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, untill he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims of * † olive-tree, *each* ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other *were* ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub *was* ten cubits: both the cherubims *were* of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubim within the inner house; and * ‡ they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubins with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floore of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the oracle he made doores of olive-tree: the lintel *and* side-posts *were* * a fifth part *of the wall*.

32 The * two doores also *were* of olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the temple, posts of olive-tree * a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doores *were* of firre-tree: the two leaves of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar-beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeare was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeare, in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eight moneth) was the house finished * throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seven yeares in building it.

CHAP.

† Heb. *shoulder.*

* Or, *the vault-beams and the cielings with cedar.*

* 2. Sam. 7. 13. 1. Chron. 22, 10.

* Or, *from the floore of the house unto the walls, &c.* and so vers. 16.

* Or, *gourds.* † Heb. *openings of flowers.*

† Heb. *thus we.*

* Or, *oylie.* † Heb. *trees of oyl.*

* Exod. 25. 20. ‡ Or, *the cherubims stretched forth their wings.*

† Heb. *openings of flowers.*

* Or, *five-square.* * Or, *leaves of the doores* † Heb. *openings of flowers.*

* Or, *foure-square.*

* Or, *with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons house, 2 of the house of Lebanon, 6 of the porch of pillars, 7 of the porch of judgement, 8 of his house for Pharaohs daughter, 13 Hiram a worke of the two pillars, 23 of the molten sea, 27 of ten bases, 38 of the ten lavers, 40 and all the vessels.

BUt Solomon was building his own house * thirteen yeares, and he finished all his house. *Chap. 9. 10.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubits, and the height thereof thirtie cubits, upon foure rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And *it was* covered with cedar above upon the †beams, that lay on fourtie five pillars, fifteen in a row. †Heb. *ribs.*

4 And *there were* windows in three rows, and †light *was* against light *in* three ranks. †Heb. *sight against sight*

5 And all the *doores and posts *were* square, with the windows: and light *was* against light in three ranks. *Or, *spaces and pillars were square in prospect.*

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirtie cubits: and the porch *was* *before them: and the *other* pillars and the thick beam *were* * before them. * Or, *according to them.* *Or, *according to them.*

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: and *it was* covered with cedar †from one side of the floore to the other. †Heb. *from floore to floore.*

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like unto this porch. *Chap. 3. 1

9 All these *were* of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and *so* on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones *even* great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above *were* costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about, *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar-beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent, and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* †a widows sonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisdome and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brasse; and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work. †Heb. *the sonne of a widow woman*

15 For he †cast two pillars of brasse, of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compasse either of them about. †Heb. *fashioned.*

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits:

17 *And* nets of checker-work, and wreathes of chain-work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars, *were* of lilie-work in the porch, foure cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars *had pomegranates* also above, over against the belly which *was* by the net-work: and the pomegranates *were* two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof †Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof *Boaz. * 2. Chron. 3. 17. †That is, he shall establish. *That is, in it is strength.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lilie-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits †from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height *was* five cubits: and a line of thirtie cubits did compasse it round about. †Heb. *from his brim to his brim.*

24 And under the brim of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, * compassing the sea round about: the knops *were* cast in two rows, when it was cast. * 2. Chron. 4. 3.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it *was* an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse, foure cubits *was* the length of one base, and foure cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases *was* on this manner:

manner: They had borders, and the borders were between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges, there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had foure brasen wheels, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver were undersetters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter and above was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round after the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders, foure-square, not round.

32 And under the borders were foure wheels: and the axle-trees of the wheels were † joyned to the base, and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit.

Heb. in the base.

33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axle-trees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes were all molten.

34 And there were foure undersetters to the foure corners of one base: and the undersetters were of the very base it self.

35 And in the top of the base was there a round compasse of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base, the ledges thereof and the borders thereof were of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the †proportion of every one, and additions round about.

Heb. nakednesse.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one cise.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of brasse: one laver contained fourty baths: and every laver was foure cubits: and upon every one of the ten bases, one laver.

Heb. builder.

39 And he put five bases on the right † side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basons: so Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which were upon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, even two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that were † upon the pillars:

† Heb. upon the face.

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases.

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea:

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon, for the house of the LORD, were of † bright brasse.

† Heb. made bright, or scoured.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them † in the clay-ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

† Heb. in the thicknesse of the ground.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels unweighed, † because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brasse † found out.

† Heb. for the exceeding multitude.

† Heb. searched.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that pertained unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread was,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the † censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, both for the doores of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doores of the house, to wit, of the temple.

† Heb. cups.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the †things, * which David his father had dedicated; even the silver, and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

† Heb. holy things of David.

* 2. Chron. 5. 1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feast of the dedication of the temple.* 12, 54. *Solomons blessing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace-offerings.*

THen * Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon, in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which is Zion.

* 2. Chron. 5. 2.

† Heb. princes.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon, at the feast in the moneth Ethanim, which is the seventh moneth.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle,

even

even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house to the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the †Heb. *heads* † ends of the staves were seen out in the ‡ holy ‡Or, *ark*: as 2.Chron.5.9. *place* before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

*Deut. 10.5. ‡Or, *where*. 9 *There was* nothing in the ark † save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‡ when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud *Exod.40.34. * filled the house of the LORD,

11 So that the priest could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

*2.Chro.6.1. 12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD *said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that *2.Sam.7.8. my name might be therein; but I chose *David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart:

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne that shall come forth out of thy loyns, he shall build the house unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

*2.Chron.6.12. 22 ¶ And Solomon stood before * the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:

*2.Mac.1.8. 23 And he said, * LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that *Chap.2.4.2.Sam.7.12. thou promisedst him, saying, *† There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; † so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me:

†Heb. *there shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.* † Heb. *only if.*

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee, how much lesse this house that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, * My name shall be *Deut.12.11. ‡Or, *in this place*. there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make ‡ towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray ‡ towards this place: and heare thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and when thou hearest, forgive. ‡Or, *in this place*.

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house: *Heb. *and he require an oath of him.*

32 Then heare thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring

bring his way upon his head, and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confesse thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee ‡ in this house:

‡ Or, towards.

34 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land, which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy name and turn from their sinne, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the sinne of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there be caterpiller; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their ‡ cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sicknesse *there be*;

‡ Or, jurisdiction.

38 What prayer and supplication soever be *made* by any man, *or* by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then heare thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, *even* thou onely knowest the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may fear thee all the dayes that they live, in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a farre countrey, for thy names sake;

42 (For they shall heare of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm) when he shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Heare thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as *do* thy people Israel, and that they may know that † this house which I have builded, is called by thy name.

Heb. *thy name is called upon this house.*

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battel against their enemie, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD † toward the citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I have built for thy name:

Heb: *he way of the em.*

45 Then heare thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their ‡ cause.

‡ Or, *right.*

46 If they sinne against thee, (* for *there is* no man that sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives, unto the land of the enemy, farre or neare;

* 2. Chron. 6. 36. Eccles. 7. 20. 1. Iohn 1. 8. 10.

47 *Yet* if they shall † bethink themselves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickednesse;

† Heb. *bring back to their heart.*

48 And *so* return unto thee with all their heart and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the citie which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling-place, and maintain their † cause,

‡ Or, *right.*

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou dist separate them from among all the people of the earth, *to be* thine inheritance, * as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

* Exod. 19. 5.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

† Heb. *fallen.*

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he

was with our fathers: let him not leave us nor forsake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times, as the matter shall require:

† Heb. *the thing of a day in his day.*

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, *and that there is* none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

* 2. Chron. 7. 4. 62 ¶ And * the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

* 2. Chron. 7. 7. 64 * The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because the brasen altar that *was* before the LORD; *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven dayes and seven dayes, *even* fourteen dayes.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they ‡ blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyfull and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

‡ Or, *thanked.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Gods covenant in a vision with Solomon. 10 The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomons works the Gentiles were his bond-men, the Israelites honourable servants. 24 Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house. 25 Solomons yearly solemn sacrifices. 26 His navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

* 2. Chron. 7. 11. AND * it came to passe when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon. * Chap. 3.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually. * Chap. 8. 29.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart and in uprightnesse, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes and my judgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome upon Israel for ever, * as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel. * 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. Chron. 22. 10.

6 *But* if you shall at all turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my commandment *and* my statutes, which I have set before you: but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house which I have hallowed * for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a proverb, and a by word among all people: * Ier. 7. 14.

8 And at this house *which* is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse; and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house? * Deut 29. 24. Ier. 22. 8.

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twenty yeares, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house, * 2. Chron. 8. 1.

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and firre-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they † pleased him not. † Heb. *were not right in his eyes*

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of ‡ Cabul unto this day. ‡ That is, *displeasing* or *dirty.*

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the levie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo,

Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethhoron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† Heb. *the desire of Solomon which he desired.*

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bond-men: but they *were* men of warre, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

* Lev. 25. 39.

23 These *were* the chief of the officers that *were* over Solomons work, five hundred and fiftie, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David, unto her house which *Solomon* had built for her: then did he build Millo.

* 2. Chron. 14.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeare did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense † upon the altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

† Heb. *upon it.*

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navie of ships in Ezion-geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the † shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom.

† Heb. *lip.*

27 And Hiram sent in the navie his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdome of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of ivorie.* 21 *His vessels.* 24 *his presents.* 26 *His chariots and horse.* 28 *His tribute.*

AND when the * queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

* 2. Chron. 9. 1.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her † questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

† Heb. *words.*

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomons wisdome, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and † the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his ‡ cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

† Heb. *standing.* ‡ Or, *butlers.*

6 And she said to the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine own land, of thy ‡ acts, and of thy wisdome.

† Heb. *word.* ‡ Or, *sayings.*

7 Howbeit, I beleeved not the words, untill I came and mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold, the half was not told me: † thy wisdome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

† Heb. *thou hast added wisdome & goodnesse to the fame.*

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisdome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and justice.

10 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, & of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these, which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navie also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plentie of almug-trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees, ‡† pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, harps also and psalteres for singers: there came no such * almug-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

‡ Or, *rails.* † Heb. *a prop.* * 2. Chron. 9. 10.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba, all her desire whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her † of his royall bountie: so she turned and went to her own countrey, she and her servants.

† Heb. *according to the hand of king Solomon.*

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeare, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchant-

men, and of the traffick of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‡governours of the countrey.

‡ Or, captains.

16 ¶And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one shield; and the king put them in the * house of the forrest of Lebanon.

*Chap.7.2.

18 ¶Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round †behinde: and *there were* †stayes on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stayes.

†Heb. *on the hinder part thereof*

† Heb. *hands.*

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not †the like made in any kingdome.

†Heb. *so.*

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking-vessels *were* of gold, & all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ‡none *were* of silver, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

‡ Or, there was *no silver* in them

22 For the king had at sea a navie of Tharshish, with the navie of Hiram: once in three yeares came the navie of Tharshish, bringing gold and silver, ‡ivorie, and apes, and peacocks.

‡ Or, *elephants teeth.*

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wisdome.

† Heb. *sought the face of.*

24 ¶ And all the earth† sought to Solomon, to heare his wisdome, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeare by yeare.

*2. Chron. 1. 14.

26 ¶ * And Solomon gathered together chariots, and horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

† Heb. *gave*

27 And the king † made silver *to be* in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the sycomore-trees, that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

*2. Chron. 1. 16. and 9 28.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

† Heb. *and the going forth of the horses which was Solomons.*

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their means.

† Heb. *by their hand.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wives and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons adversaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt. 23 Rezon, who reigned in Damascus, 16 and Ieroboam, to whom Ahijah prophesied. 41 Solomons acts, reigne, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.

BUt king Solomon loved * many strange women, (‡together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians *and* Hittites:

* Deut. 17. 17. Eccius 47. 19.

‡ Or, *besides*

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, * Ye shall not go into them, neither shall they come in unto you, *for* surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

*Exod. 34. 16.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines; and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

*Iudg. 2. 13

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

† Heb. *fulfilled not after.*

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jerusalem; and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel * which had appeared unto him twice,

*Chap. 3. 5 and 9. 2.

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

* Chap. 6. 12.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes which I have commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdome from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

† Heb. *is with thee.*

* Chap. 12. 15.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not do it, for David thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will give one tribe to thy sonne, for David my servants sake, and for Jerusalem sake which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And

14 ¶ And the LORD ſtirred up an adverſarie unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite; he *was* of the kings ſeed in Edom.

*2.Sam.8. 14. 15 * For it came to paſſe when David was in Edom, And Joab the captain of the hoſt was gone up to bury the ſlain, after he had ſmitten every male in Edom:

16 (For ſix moneths did Joab remain there with all Iſrael, untill he had cut off every male in Edom)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers ſervants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they aroſe out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an houſe, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the ſight of Pharaoh, ſo that he gave him to wife the ſiſter of his own wife, the ſiſter of Taphenes the queen.

20 And the ſiſter of Tapehnes bare him Genubath his ſonne, whom Taphenes weaned in Pharaohs houſe: & Genubath was in Pharaohs houſhold among the ſonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David ſlept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the hoſt was dead, Hadad ſaid to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine own countrey.

† Heb. *ſend me away.*

22 Then Pharaoh ſaid unto him, But what haſt thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou ſeekeſt to go to thine own countrey? And he anſwered, † Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wiſe.

† Heb. *Not.*

23 ¶ And God ſtirred him up *another* adverſary, Rezon, the ſonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, * when David ſlew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damaſcus and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damaſcus.

*2 Sam.8. 3. and 10. 18.

25 And he was an adverſarie to Iſrael all the dayes of Solomon, beſide the miſchief that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Iſrael, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And * Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons ſervant, (whoſe mothers name *was* Zeruah, a widow woman) even he lift up *his* hand againſt the king.

*2.Chron. 13.6.

27 And this *was* the cauſe that he lift up *his* hand againſt the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

† Heb. *cloſed.*

28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon ſeeing the young man that he † was induſtrious, he made him ruler over all the † charge of the houſe of Joſeph.

† Heb. *did work.* † Heb. *burden.*

29 And it came to paſſe at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jeruſalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himſelf with a new garment; and they two *were* alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he ſaid to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will rend the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he ſhall have one tribe for my ſervant Davids ſake, and for Jeruſalems ſake, the city which I have choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael)

33 Becauſe that they have forſaken me, and have worſhipped Aſhtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, Chemoſh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my wayes, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my ſtatutes and my judgements, as *did* David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for David my ſervants ſake, whom I choſe, becauſe he kept my commandments and my ſtatutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his ſonnes hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

* Chap. 12. 15.

36 And unto his ſonne will I give one tribe, that David my ſervant may have a † light alway before me in Jeruſalem, the city which I have choſen me to put my name there.

† Heb. *lamp, or candle.*

37 And I will take thee, and thou ſhalt reigne according to all that thy ſoul deſireth, and ſhalt be king over Iſrael.

38 And it ſhall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do that is right in my ſight, to keep my ſtatutes and my commandments, as David my ſervant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a ſure houſe, as I built for David, and will give Iſrael unto thee.

39 And will for this afflict the ſeed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon ſought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam aroſe, and fled into Egypt, unto Shiſhak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt untill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the reſt of the † acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wiſdome, are they

† Or, *words or things.*

not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

†Heb. dayes. * 2. Chron. 9.30. ‡ Matt. 17. called Roboam.

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem, over all Israel, was * fourty yeares.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and ‡ Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mans counsel, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an armie, is forbidden by Shemaiah 25 Jeroboam strengthened himself by cities, 26 and by the idolatrie of the two calves.

*2. Chron. 10. 1. AND *Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the *Chap. 11. 40. sonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt)

3 That they sent, and called him: and Jeroboam, and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

*Chap. 4. 5 4 Thy father made our *yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, How do you advise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which stood before him:

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee saying. Thy father made our yoke heavy but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loyns.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people †roughly, and forsook the old mens counsel that they gave him; †Heb. hardly.

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will adde to your yoke; my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD * spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat. *Chap. 11. 31.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the sonne of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* over the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to his chariot to flee to Jerusalem. † Heb. strengthened himself.

19 So Israel ‡ rebelled against the house of David unto this day. ‡ Or, fell away.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah * onely. * Chap. 11. 13.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriours, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying, * 2 Chron. 11. 2.

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of

of Iſrael: return every man to his houſe, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam ſaid in his heart, Now ſhall the kingdome return to the houſe of David:

27 If this people go up, to do ſacrifice in the houſe of the LORD at Jeruſalem, then ſhall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they ſhall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counſel, and made two calves of gold, and ſaid unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jeruſalem: *behold thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. *Exod. 32. 8.

29 And he ſet the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a ſinne: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made an houſe of high places, and made prieſts of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the ſonnes of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feaſt in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto the feaſt that *is* in Judah, and he ‡ offered upon the altar, ſo did he in Beth-el ‡ ſacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the prieſts of the high places which he had made. ‡ Or, *went up to the altar, &c.* †Or *to ſacrifice.*

33 So he ‡ offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, *even* in the moneth which he had diviſed of his own heart: and ordained a feaſt unto the children of Iſrael, and he offered upon the altar, † and burnt incenſe. ‡ Or, *went up to the altar, &c.* † Heb. *to burn incenſe.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand that offered violence to him that propheſied againſt his altar at Beth-el, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the prophet is reſtored. 7 The prophet refuſing the kings entertainment, departeth from Beth-el 11 An old prophet ſeducing him, bringeth him back. 20 He is reproved by God, 23 ſlain by a lion, 26 buried by the old prophet, 31 who confirmeth his propheſie. 33 Ieroboams obſtinacie.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el; and Jeroboam ſtood by the altar ‡ to burn incenſe. ‡ Or, *to offer*

2 And he cried againſt the altar in the word of the LORD, and ſaid, O altar, altar, thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a childe ſhall be born unto the houſe of David, *Joſiah by name, and upon thee ſhall he offer the prieſts of the high places that burn incenſe upon thee, and mens bones ſhall be burnt upon thee. *2. Kings 23. 16.

3 And he gave a ſigne the ſame day, ſaying, This *is* the ſigne which the LORD hath ſpoken: Behold, the altar ſhall be rent, and the aſhes that *are* upon it ſhall be poured out.

4 And it came to paſſe when king Jeroboam heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had cried againſt the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, ſaying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth againſt him, dried up, ſo that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar alſo was rent, and the aſhes poured out from the altar, according to the ſigne which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king anſwered and ſaid unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be reſtored me again. And the man of God beſought † the LORD, and the kings hand was reſtored again, and became as *it was* before. † Heb. *the face of the* LORD.

7 And the king ſaid unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refreſh thy ſelf, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God ſaid unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine houſe, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9 For ſo was it charged me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the ſame way that thou cameſt.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el, and his ſonnes came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had ſpoken unto the king, them they told alſo to their father.

12 And their father ſaid unto them, What way went he? for his ſonnes had ſeen what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he ſaid unto his ſonnes, Saddle me the aſſe. So they ſaddled him the aſſe, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him ſitting under an oak; and he ſaid unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that cameſt from Judah? And he ſaid, I *am*.

15 Then he ſaid unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he ſaid, I may not return with thee,

nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

† Heb. *a word was.* 17 For † it was ſaid to me by the word of the LORD, Thou ſhalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou cameſt.

18 He ſaid unto him, I *am* a prophet alſo as thou *art*, and an angel ſpake unto me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Bring him back with thee into thine houſe, that he may eat bread, and drink water: *but* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his houſe, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they ſat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Iudah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt diſobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and haſt not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But cameſt back, and haſt eaten bread, and drunk water in the place of the which *the LORD* did ſay to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcaſe ſhall not come unto the ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he ſaddled for him the aſſe, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and ſlew him: and his carcaſe was caſt in the way, and the aſſe ſtood by it, the lion alſo ſtood by the carcaſe.

25 And Behold, men paſſed by, and ſaw the carcaſe caſt in the way, and the lion ſtanding by the carcaſe: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard *thereof*, he ſaid, It *is* the man of God, who was diſobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath † torn him, and ſlain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake unto him.

† Heb. *broken.*

27 And he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, Saddle me the aſſe. And they ſaddled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcaſe caſt in the way, and the aſſe and the lion ſtanding by the carcaſe: the lion had not eaten the carcaſe, nor † torn the aſſe.

† Heb. *broken.*

29 And the prophet took up the carcaſe of the man of God, and laid it upon the aſſe, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the citie, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcaſe in his own grave, and they mourned over him, *ſaying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to paſſe after he had buried him, that he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, When I am dead, then bury me in the ſepulchre wherein the man of God *is* buried, lay my bones beſide his bones.

32 For the ſaying which he cried by the word of the LORD againſt the altar in Beth-el, and againſt all the houſes of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

33 ¶ After this thing Ieroboam returned not from his evil way, but † made again of the loweſt of the people, prieſts of the high places: whoſoever would, he † conſecrated him, & he became *one* of the prieſts of the high places.

† Heb. *returned and made.* † Heb. *filled his hand.*

34 And this thing became ſinne unto the houſe of Ieroboam, even to cut *it* off, and to deſtroy *it* from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being ſick, Ieroboam ſendeth his wife diſguiſed vvith preſents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 5 Ahijah forevvarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement. 17 Abijah dieth, and is buried. 19 Nadab ſucceedeth Ieroboam. 21 Rehoboams vvicked reigne. 25 Shishak ſpoileth Ieruſalem. 29 Abijam ſucceedeth Rehoboam.

AT that time Abijah the ſonne of Ieroboam fell ſick.

2 And Ieroboam ſaid to his wife, Ariſe, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelf, that thou be not known to be the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh; behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet, which told me that * I ſhould *be* king over this people.

* Chap. 11. 31.

3 And take † with thee ten loaves, and ‡ crack nels, and a ‡ cruſe of hony, and go to him: he ſhall tell thee what ſhall become of the childe.

† Heb. *in thine hand.* ‡ Or, *cakes.* ‡ Or, *bottle.*

4 And Ieroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Shiloh, and came to the houſe of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not ſee, for his eyes † were ſet by reaſon of his age.

† Heb. *ſtood for heavineſſe.*

5 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam cometh to aſk a thing of thee for her ſonne, for he *is* ſick: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay unto her: for it ſhall be when ſhe cometh in, that ſhe ſhall feigne her ſelf to be another woman.

6 And it was ſo, when Ahijah heard the ſound of her feet, as ſhe came in at the doore, that he ſaid, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why feigneſt thou thy ſelf to be another? for I *am* ſent to thee with † heavy *tidings*.

† Heb. *hard.*

7 Go, tell Ieroboam, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made the prince over my people Iſrael.

8 And rent the kingdome away from the houſe of David, and gave it thee; and *yet* thou haſt

haſt not been as my ſervant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me withall his heart, to do that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But haſt done evil above all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and haſt caſt me behinde thy back:

* Chap. 15. 29. * Chap. 21. 21. 2. Kings 9. 8. 10 Therefore behold, *I will bring evil upon the houſe of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, *and* him that is ſhut up and left in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the citie, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the fowls of the aire eat: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine own houſe: *and* when thy feet enter into the city, the childe ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourn for him, and bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam ſhall come to the grave, becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing toward the LORD God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD ſhall raiſe him up a king over Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael, as a reed is ſhaken in the water, and he ſhall root up Iſrael out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond the river, becauſe they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he ſhall give Iſrael up, becauſe of the ſinnes of Jeroboam, who did ſinne, and who made Iſrael to ſinne.

17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when ſhe came to the threſhold of the doore, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Iſrael mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by the hand of this ſervant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the reſt of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

† Heb. *lay down.* 20 And the dayes which Jeraboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeares: and he † ſlept with his fathers, and Nadab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 2. Chron. 12. 13. 21 ¶ And Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon reigned in Judah: * Rehoboam *was* fourtie and one yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſeventeen yeares in Jeruſalem, the citie which the LORD did chooſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Judah did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealouſie with their ſinnes which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

‡ Or, *ſtanding images, or ſtatues.* 23 For they alſo built them high places, and ‡ images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24 And there were alſo ſodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeare of king Rehoboam, *that* Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Jeruſalem:

26 And he took away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, he even took away all; and he took away all the ſhields of gold * which Solomon had made. * Chap. 10. 16.

† Heb. *runners.* 27 And king Rehoboam made in their ſtead braſen ſhields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the † guard, which kept the doore of the kings houſe.

28 And it was ſo, when the king went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was warre between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Aſa ſucceedeth him. 9 Aſa's good reigne. 16 The warre between Baaſha and him, cauſeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoshaphat ſucceedeth Aſa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baaſha conſpiring againſt him, executeth Ahijahs propheſie. 31 Nadabs acts and death. 33 Baaſha's wicked reigne.

NOw in the eighteenth yeare of king * Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah. * 2. Chron. 13. 1.

2 Three yeares reigned he in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And he walked in all the ſinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheleſſe, for Davids ſake did the LORD his God give him a ‡ lamp in Jeruſalem, to ſet up his ſonne after him, and to eſtabliſh Jeruſalem:

‡ Or, candle.

5 Becauſe David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * ſave onely in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

* 2 Sam. 11. 4. and 12. 9.

6 And there was warre between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the reſt of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the *book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was warre between Abijam and Jeroboam.

* 2. Chron. 13. 3.

8 And Abijam ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and * Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 2. Chron. 14. 1.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth yeare of Jeroboam king of Iſrael, reigned Aſa over Judah.

10 And fourty and one yeares reigned he in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

11 And Aſa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as *did* David his father.

12 And he took away the ſodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And alſo * Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, becauſe ſhe had made an idol in a grove; and Aſa † deſtroyed her idol, and burnt *it* by the brook Kidron.

* 2 Chron. 15. 16.

† Heb. *cut off.*

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheleſſe, Aſa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himſelf had dedicated, into the houſe of the LORD, ſilver and gold, and veſſels.

† Heb. *holy.*

16 ¶ And there was warre between Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

17 And * Baaſha king of Iſrael went up againſt Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not ſuffer any to go out or come in to Aſa king of Judah.

* 2. Chron. 16. 1.

18 Then Aſa took all the ſilver and the gold that were left in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and delivered them into the hand of his ſervants: and king Aſa ſent them to * Benhadad the ſonne of Tabrimon, the ſonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

* 2. Chron. 16. 2.

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have ſent unto thee a preſent of ſilver and gold; come and break thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may † depart from me.

† Heb. *go up.*

20 So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Aſa, and ſent the captains of the hoſts, which he had againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachad, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſſe, when Baaſha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Aſa made a proclamation throughout all Judah, (none *was* † exempted) and they took away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baaſha had builded, and king Aſa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

† Heb. *free.*

23 The reſt of all the acts of Aſa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheleſſe, in the time of his old age he was diſeaſed in his feet.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and * Jehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* Matth. 1. called Joſaphas.

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſonne of Jeroboam † began to reigne over Iſrael, in the ſecond yeare of Aſa king of Judah, and reigned over Iſrael two yeares.

† Heb. reigned.

26 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

27 ¶ And Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah, of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him; and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which *belongeth* to the Philiſtines, (for Nadab, and all Iſrael laid ſiege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third yeare of Aſa king of Judah, did Baaſha ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſſe when he reigned, that he ſmote all the houſe of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, untill he had deſtroyed him, according unto * the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſervant Ahijah the Shilonite:

* Chap. 14. 10.

30 Becauſe of the ſinnes of Jeroboam which he ſinned, and which he made Iſrael ſinne, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was warre between Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 In the third yeare of Aſa king of Judah, began Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah to reigne over

over all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeares.

34 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1, 7 Jehu's propheſie againſt Baaſha. 5 Elah ſucceedeth him. 8 Zimri conſpiring againſt Elah, ſucceedeth him. 19 Zimri executeth Jehu's propheſie. 15 Omri made king by the ſouldiers, forceth Zimri deſperately to burn himſelf. 21 The kingdome being divided, Omri prevaileth againſt Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab ſucceedeth him. 29 Ahabs moſt wicked reigne. 34 Joſhua's curſe upon Hiel the builder of Jericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Jehu the ſonne of Hanani, againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Jeroboam, & haſt made my people Iſrael to ſinne, to provoke me to anger with their ſinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſteritie of Baaſha, and the poſteritie of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like * the houſe of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

Chap. 15. 29.

Chap. 14. 11.

4 *Him that dieth of Baaſha in the city, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhall the fowls of the aire eat.

5 Now the reſt of the acts of Baaſha, and what he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the prophet Jehu the ſonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, even for all the evil that he did in the ſight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the houſe of Jeroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentie and ſixth yeare of Aſa king of Judah, began Elah the ſonne of Baaſha to reigne over Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeares.

9 And his ſervant Zimri (captain of half *his* chariots) conſpired againſt him as he was in Tirzah, drinking himſelf drunck in the houſe of Arza † ſteward of *his* houſe in Tirzah.

† Heb. was

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twenty and ſeventh yeare of Aſa king of Judah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when he began to reigne, aſſoon as he ſat on his throne, that he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha: he left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, ‡ neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

‡ both ſonnes

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake againſt Baaſha † by Jehu the prophet;

† Heb. by the hand of.

13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſha, and the ſinnes of Elah his ſonne, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſinne, in provoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twentie and ſeventh yeare of Aſa king of Judah, did Zimri reigne ſeven dayes in Tirzah: and the people *were* encamped againſt Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlain the king: wherefore all Iſrael made Omri the captain of the hoſt, king over Iſrael that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Iſrael with him, and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſaw that the citie was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings houſe, and burnt the kings houſe over him with fire, and died;

19 For his ſinnes which he ſinned in doing evil in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his ſinne which he did, to make Iſrael ſinne.

20 Now the reſt of the acts of Zimri, and his treaſon that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael divided into two parts: halfe the people followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, prevailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath: ſo Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtie and one yeare of Aſa king of Judah, began Omri to reigne over Iſrael twelve yeares: ſix yeares reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of ſilver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill † Samaria.

† Heb. Shemeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worſe then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, & in his ſinne where-

with:

with he made Iſrael to ſinne, to provoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the reſt of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he ſhewed, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

28 So Omri ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeare of Aſa king of Judah, began Ahab the ſonne of Omri to reigne over Iſrael; and Ahab the ſonne of Omri reigned over Iſrael in Samaria, twenty and two yeares.

30 And Ahab the ſonne of Omri did evil in the ſight of the LORD, above all that *were* before him.

†Heb. *was it a light thing, &c.*

31 And it came to paſſe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat; that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and ſerved Baal, and worſhipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal, in the houſe of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger, then all the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Ahiram his firſt-born, and ſet up the gates thereof in his youngeſt *ſonne* Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by Joſhua the ſonne of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah having propheſied againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him. 8 He is ſent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiſeth the widowes ſonne. 24 The woman believeth him.

†Heb. *Elijah.* Luke 4.25. he is called *Elias.* * Eccluſ 48.2. Iames, 5.17

AND †Elijah the Tiſhbite, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gilead, ſaid unto Ahab, *As the LORD God of Iſrael liveth, before whom I ſtand, there ſhall not be dew nor rain theſe yeares, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, ſaying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eaſtward, and hide thy ſelf by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

4 And it ſhall be, *that* thou ſhalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and fleſh in the morning, and bread and fleſh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to paſſe † after a while, that the brook dried up, becauſe there had been no rain in the land.

†Heb. *at the end of dayes.*

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, ſaying,

9 Ariſe, get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to ſuſtain thee.

*Luke 4.26 called Sarepta.

10 So he aroſe, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of ſticks: and he called to her, and ſaid, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a veſſel, that I may drink.

11 And as ſhe was going to fetch *it*, he called to her, and ſaid, Bring me, I pray thee, a morſel of bread in thine hand.

12 And ſhe ſaid, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handfull of meal in a barrel, and a little oyl in a cruſe: and behold, I *am* gathering two ſticks, that I may go in, and dreſſe it for me and my ſonne, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah ſaid unto her, Fear not; go, *and* do as thou haſt ſaid: but make me thereof a litte cake firſt, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy ſonne.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, The barrel of meal ſhall not waſte, neither ſhall the cruſe of oyl fail, untill the day *that* the LORD † ſendeth rain upon the earth.

† Heb. *giveth.*

15 And ſhe went, and did according to the ſaying of Elijah: and ſhe, and he, and her houſe did eat ‡ *many* dayes.

‡ Or, *a full yeare.*

16 *And* the barrel of meal waſted not, neither did the cruſe of oyl fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake † by Elijah.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, *that* the ſonne of the woman, the miſtreſſe of the houſe, fell ſick, and his ſickneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And he ſaid unto her, Give me thy ſonne. And he took him out of her boſome, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought evil upon the widow, with whom I ſojourn, by ſlaying her ſonne?

21 And

†Heb. meaſured.

21 And he † ſtretched himſelf upon the childe three times, and cried unto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes ſoul come † into him again.

† Heb. into his inward parts.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the ſoul of the childe came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the houſe, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah ſaid, See, thy ſonne liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou *art* a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth, *is* truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *In the extremity of famine Elijah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah.* 9 *Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah.* 17 *Elijah reproving Ahab, by fire from heaven convinceth Baals prophets.* 41 *Elijah by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.*

AND it came to paſſe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeare, ſaying, Go ſhew thy ſelf unto Ahab; and I will ſend rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to ſhew himſelf unto Ahab: and *there was* a ſore famine in Samaria.

†Heb. Obadiahu. † Heb. over his houſe. † Heb. Jezebel.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which *was* † the governour of *his* houſe: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was ſo, when † Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a cave, and fed them with bread and water)

5 And Ahab ſaid unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may finde graſſe to ſave the horſes and mules alive, † that we leeſe not all the beaſts.

† Heb. that we cut not off our ſelves from the beaſts.

6 So they divided the land between them to paſſe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himſelf, and Obadiah went another way by himſelf.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he anſwered him, I *am*: go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he ſaid, What have I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliver thy ſervant into the hand of Ahab, to ſlay me?

10 *As* the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeek thee: and when they ſaid, *He is* not *there*; he took an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *as ſoon as* I am gone from thee, that the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall carrie thee whither I know not: and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, he ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſervant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel ſlew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDs prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*: And he ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Elijah ſaid, *As* the LORD of hoſts liveth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelf unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Elijah, that Ahab ſaid unto him, *Art* thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, I have not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy faters houſe, in that ye have forſaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather to me all Iſrael, unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groves foure hundred, which eat at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent unto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt ye between two † opinions? if the LORD *be* God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him. And the people anſwered him not a word.

† Or; thoughts.

22 Then ſaid Elijah unto the people, I, *even* I onely remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them chooſe one bullock for themſelves, and cut it in pieces, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*: and I will dreſſe the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

† Heb. the word is good.

25 And Elijah ſaid unto the prophets of Baal, Chooſe you one bullock for your ſelves, and dreſſe *it* firſt; for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *under*.

26 And they took the bullock which was given

given them, and they dreſſed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning even untill noon, ſaying, O Baal † heare us. But *there was* no voice, nor any that ‡ anſwered. And they ‡ lept upon the altar which was made.

‡ Or, *anſwer*
‡ Or, *heard.*
‡ Or, *leaped up & down at the altar*
† Heb. *with a great voice*

27 And it came to paſſe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud: for he *is* a god; either ‡ he is talking, or he † is purſuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

‡ Or, *he meditateth.*
† Heb. *hath a purſuit.*

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themſelves after their manner with knives and lancers, till † the bloud guſhed out upon them.

† Heb. *poured out bloud upon them.*

29 And it came to paſſe, when mid-day was paſt, and they propheſied untill the *time* of the † offering of the *evening* ſacrifice; that *there was* neither voice, nor any to anſwer, nor any † that regarded.

¶ Heb. *aſcending.*
† Heb. *attention.*

30 And Elijah ſaid unto all the people, Come neare unto me. And all the people came neare unto him: and he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſonnes of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, ſaying, * Iſrael ſhall be thy name.

* Gen. 32. 28. 2. Kings 17 34.

32 And with the ſtones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid *him* on the wood, and ſaid, Fill foure barrels with water, and poure *it* on the burnt-ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he ſaid, Do it the ſecond time: and they did it the ſecond time. And he ſaid, Do it the third time: and they did it the third time.

† Heb. *went*

35 And the water † ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench alſo with water.

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of the *evening* ſacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came neare and ſaid, LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, let it be known this day, that thou *art* God in Iſrael, and *that* I *am* thy ſervant, and *that* I have done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou haſt turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and conſumed the burnt-ſacrifice, and the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, they fell on their faces: and they ſaid, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah ſaid unto them, ‡ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape: and they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kiſhon, and ſlew them there.

‡ Or, *apprehend.*

41 ¶ And Elijah ſaid unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink, for *there is* ‡ a ſound of abundance of rain.

‡ Or, *a ſound of a noiſe of rain.*

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he caſt himſelf down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And ſaid to his ſervant, Go up now, look toward the ſea. And he went up, and looked, and ſaid, *There is* nothing. And he ſaid, Go again ſeven times.

44 And it came to paſſe at the ſeventh time, that he ſaid, Behold, there ariſeth a little cloud out of the ſea, like a mans hand. And he ſaid, Go up, ſay unto Ahab, † Prepare *thy chariot*, & get thee downe, that the rain ſtop thee not.

† Heb. *binde*, or *binde it.*

45 And it came to paſſe in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain: and Ahab rode and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loyns, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Jezreel.

† Heb. *till thou come to Jezreel.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Iezebel, fleeth to Beer-sheba. 4 In the wilderneſſe being weary of his life, is comforted by an angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth unto him, ſending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leave of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had ſlain all the prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Jezebel ſent a meſſenger unto Elijah, ſaying, So let the gods do *to me*, and more alſo, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he ſaw *that*, he aroſe, and went for his life, and came to Beer-ſheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his ſervant there.

4 ¶ But he himſelf went a dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, and came and ſat down under a juniper-tree: and he requeſted † for himſelf that he might die, and ſaid, *It is* enough, now O LORD take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

† Heb. *for his life.*

5 And as he lay and ſlept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and ſaid unto him, Ariſe *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, *there was* a cake baken on the coals, and a cruſe of water at his † head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

† Heb. *bolſter.*

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſaid, Ariſe

rise *and* eat, because the journey *is* to great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat fourty dayes and fourtie nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; & behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and * I, *even* I onely am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

* Rom. 11. 3.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the cave: and behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I onely am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

16 And * Jehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and * Elisha the sonne of Shaphat of Abel meholah, shalt thou anoint *to be* prophet in thy room.

2. Kings 1. 3. cclus 48. Luke 4. 27. called Heaus.

17 And it shall come to passe, *that* him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 * Yet ‡ I have left *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

om. 11. 4 t, *I will* ve.

19 ¶ So he departed thence and found Elisha the sonne of Saphat, who *was* plowing with twelve yoke *of oxen* before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and *then* I will follow thee. And he said unto him, † Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

† Heb. go return.

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, & boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Ben-hadad not content with Ahabs homage, besiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain. 22 As the prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the prophet, and Gods judgement, the Syrians are smitten again. 31 The Syrians submitting themselves, Ahab sendeth Ben-hadad away with a covenant. 35 The prophet under the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to judge himself, denounceth Gods judgement against him.

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the citie, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine, thy wives also and thy children, *even* the goodliest, are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver and thy gold, and thy wives and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, *that* whatsoever is † pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

† Heb. desireable.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, † I denied him not.

† Heb. I kept not back from him.

8 And all the elders, and all the people said unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, all that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first, I will

do.

do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfulls for all the people that † follow me.

† Heb. are at my feet.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſse*, boast himself, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe, when *Ben-hadad* heard this † message (as he *was* drinking, he and the kings in the ‡ pavilions) that he said unto his servants: ‡ Set *your selves in aray*: and they set *themselves in aray* against the city.

† Heb. word. ‡ Or, tents. ‡ Or, place the engines: *and they placed* engines.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. approched.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the ‡ young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall † order the battel? And he answered, Thou.

‡ Or, servants. † Heb. binde, or tie.

15 Then he numbred the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbred all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Ben-hadad *was* drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces, went out first, and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for warre, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces, came out of the citie, and the armie which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go strengthen thy self, and mark and see what thou doest: for at the return of the yeare, the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hill, therefore they were stronger then we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain; *and* surely we shall be stronger then they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

† Heb. that was fallen.

26 And it came to passe at the return of the yeare, that Ben-hadad numbred the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

† Heb. to the warre with Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and ‡ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the countrey.

‡ Or, were victualled.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD *is* God of the hills, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven dayes; and *so* it was, that in the seventh day the battel was joyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie; and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left: and Ben-hadad fled, and came into the citie, ‡ † into an inner chamber.

† Or, from chamber to chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loyns, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel; peradventure he will save thy life.

† Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loyns, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad said, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, *Is* he yet a live? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether *any thing would come* from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him: then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And *Ben-hadad* said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will restore

restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sonnes of the prophets said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, assoon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And assoon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, † so that in smiting he wounded *him*.

† Heb. *smiting and wounding.*

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battel, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt † pay a talent of silver.

† Heb. *weigh.*

40 And as thy servant was busie here and there, † he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So *shall* thy judgement *be*, thy self hast decided *it*.

† Heb *he was not.*

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, * Because thou hast let go out of *thy* hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

* Chap. 22. 37.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heavie and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieved.* 5 *Iezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemie.* 15 *Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard.* 17 *Elijah denounceth judgements against Ahab and Iezebel.* 25 *Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the judgement.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Jezrelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* neare unto my house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard then it: *or* if it † seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

† Heb. *be evil in mine eyes.*

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heavie and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdome of Israel? arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that *were* in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the people:

† Heb. *in the top of the people.*

10 And set two men, sonnes of Belial, before him, to bear witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie, *even* the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had sent unto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, *even* against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the citie, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth *is* not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, in the place where the dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee*: because thou hast sold thy self to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, *I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab *him that pisseth against the wall, and *him that is shut up, and left in Israel.

22 And will make thine house like the house of †Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of *Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

23 And *of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the ‡wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the aire eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife ‡stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: *but* in his sonnes dayes will I bring the evil upon his house.

*Chap. 14. 10. 2. Kings 9. 8.
*1. Sam. 25 22.
*Chap. 14. 10.
†Chap. 15. 29.
*Chap. 16. 3.
*2. Kings 36. 9.
‡Or, *ditch.*
‡Or, *incited*

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah is slain at Ramoth-gilead. 37 The dogs lick up his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him. 41 Jehoshaphats good reigne. 45 his acts. 50 Ioram succeedeth him. 51 Ahaziahs evill reigne.

AND they continued three yeares without warre betwen Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe in the third yeare, that *Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead *is* ours, and we *be* † still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battel to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, *I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battel, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Go up; for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an ‡officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a † void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: & he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee,

*2. Chron. 18. 1, &c.
†Heb. *silent from taking it.*
*2. Kings 3. 7.
‡Or, *runner*
†Heb. *void*

thee, be like the word of one them, and speak *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battel, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd. And the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‡perswade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

‡ Or, deceive.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah went neare, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, * Which *way* went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

2. Chron. 18. 23.

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go ‡‡into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings sonne:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, ‡ I will disguise my self, and enter into the battel, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battel.

‡ Or, *when he was to disguise himself and enter into the battel.*

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save onely with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it *is* the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captains of the the chariots perceived that it *was* not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the † joyns of the harnesse: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carrie me out of the host, for I am † wounded.

† Heb. *in his simplicity.*
† Heb. *joynts and the breast-plate.*
† Heb. *made sick.*

35 And the battel † increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the bloud ran out of the wound, into the † midst of the chariot.

† Heb. *ascended.*
† Heb. *bosome.*

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host, about the going down of the sunne, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own conntrey.

37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

† Heb. *came*

38 And *one* washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his bloud, and they washed his armour, according * unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

* Chap. 21. 19.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And * Jehoshaphat the sonne of Asa began to reigne over Judah in the fourth yeare of Ahab king of Israel.

* 2 Chron. 20. 31.

42 Jehoshaphat *was* thirty & five yeares old when he began to reigne, & he reigned twenty

and five yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, he turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD; neverthleſſe, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoſhaphat made peace with the king of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoſhaphat, and his might that he ſhewed, and how he warred, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the ſodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he took out of the land.

47 *There was* then no king in Edom: a deputie *was* king.

‡ Or, had ſon ſhips.

48 Jehoſhaphat ‡ made ſhips of Tharſhiſh to go to Ophir for gold; but they went not; for the ſhips were broken at Ezion-geber.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab unto Jehoſhaphat, Let my ſervants go with thy ſervants in the ſhips: but Jehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of David his father: & Jehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria the ſeventeenth yeare of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah, and reigned two yeares over Iſrael.

52 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For he ſerved Baal, and worſhipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, according to all that his father had done.

The ſecond book of the KINGS,

commonly called,

The fourth book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah ſending to Baal-zebub, hath his judgement by Eliſah. 5 Eliſah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him. 13 He pitieth the third captain, and encouraged by an angel, telleth the king of his death. 17 Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, * after the death of Ahab.

*Chap. 3. 5

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a latteſſe in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was ſick: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recover of this diſeaſe.

3 But the angel of the LORD ſaid to Elijah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, go up to meet the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay unto them, *Is it* not becauſe *there is* not a God in Iſrael, *that* ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

† Heb. *the bed whither thou art gone up, thou ſhalt not come down from*

4 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned back unto him, he ſaid unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they ſaid unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and ſaid unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that ſent you, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Is it* not becauſe *there is* not a God in Iſrael, *that* thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die.

† Heb. *what was the manner of the man.*

7 And he ſaid unto them, † What manner of man *was* he which came up to meet you, and told you theſe words?

8 And they anſwered him, *He was* an hairie man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loyns. And he ſaid, It *is* Elijah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the king ſent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he went up to him, (and behold, he ſat on the top of an hill) and he ſpake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſaid, Come down.

10 And Elijah anſwered and ſaid to the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come

come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, & said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants be precious in thy sight.

† Heb. bowed.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (*is it* not because *there is* no God in Israel to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeare of Jehoram the sonne of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah taking his leave of Elisha, with his mantle divideth Iordan, 9 and granting Elisha his request, is taken up by a fierie chariot into heaven. 12 Elisha dividing Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his successour. 16 The young prophets, hardly obtaining leave to seek Eliah, could not finde him. 19 Elisha with salt healeth the unwholesome waters. 23 Bears destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwinde, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the sonnes of the prophets that *were* at Beth-el, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sonnes of the prophets that *were* at Jericho, came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the prophets went, and stood † to view afarre off: and they two stood by Jordan.

† Heb. *in sight* or *over against.*

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

† Heb. *thou hast done hard in asking.*

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be *so*.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on, and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and *Elijah went up by a whirlwinde into heaven.

*Ecclus 48 9. 1. Mac. 2. 58.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cried, * My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof: and he saw him no more; and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

*Chap. 13. 14.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the † bank of Jordan;

† Heb. *lip.*

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where *is* the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sonnes of the prophets which *were* * to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha:

* Vers 7.

and they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him:

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty † strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon † some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

† Heb. *sonnes of strength.*

† Heb. *one of the mountains.*

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fiftie men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the citie said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this citie *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground † barren.

† Heb. *causing to miscarry.*

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought *it* to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up thou bald head, go up thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD: and there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare fourtie and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehorams reigne. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram, with Iehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victorie. 21 The Moabites deceived by the colour of the water, coming to spoil, are overcome. 26 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edoms sonne, raiseth the siege.

NOw Jehoram the sonne of Ahab began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeare of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve yeares.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

† Heb. *statue*

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster, and rendred unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambes, and an hundred thousand rammes, with the wool.

5 But it came to passe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

* Chap 1.1.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbred all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battel? And he said, I will go up: * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as the horses.

* 1. Kings 22.4.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compasse of seven dayes journey, and there was no water for the host, and for the cattel † that followed them.

† Heb. *at their feet.*

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israels servants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of the mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to passe when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see

see winde, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattel, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced citie, and every choice citie, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and † marre every good piece of land with stones.

† Heb. *grieve.*

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the contrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

†Heb. *were cried together.*
† Heb. *gird himself with a girdle.*

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sunne shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as bloud:

23 And they said, This *is* bloud: the kings are surely † slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore Moab to the spoil.

† Heb. *destroyed.*

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but ‡ they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in *their* countrey.

‡ Or, *they smote in it even smiting.*

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kir-haraseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

†Heb. *until he left the stones thereof in Kir-haraseth.*

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battel was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest sonne that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to *their own* land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Elisha multiplieth the widows oyl.* 8 *He giveth a sonne to the good Shunammite.* 18 *He raiseth again her dead sonne.* 38 *At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage.* 42 *He satisfieth an hundred men with twentie loaves.*

NOw there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sonnes of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditour is come to take unto him my two sonnes to be bondmen.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oyl.

3 Then he said, Go borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* emptie vessels, ‡ borrow not a few.

‡ Or, *scant not.*

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore upon thee, and upon thy sonnes and shalt poure out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the doore upon her, and upon her sonnes, who brought *the vessels* to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that she said unto her sonne, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessel more. And the oyl stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell the oyl, and pay thy ‡debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

‡ Or, *creditour.*

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where *was* a great woman; and she † constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

† Heb. *there was a day.*
† Heb. *laid hold on him.*

9 And she said unto her husband, behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thiter.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been carefull for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, * About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

* Gen. 18. 10.
† Heb. *set time.*

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a sonne at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may runne to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is* neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* † well.

† Heb. *peace.*

24 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; † slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

† Heb. *restrain not for me to ride.*

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her afarre off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Runne now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the childe? and she answered, *It is* well.

27 And wen she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neare to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

† Heb. *by his feet.*

† Heb. *bitter.*

28 Then she said, Did I desire a sonne of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loyns, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the childe, but *there was* neither voice, nor † hearing: wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The childe *is* not awaked.

† Heb. *attention.*

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the childe was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the doore upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the childe, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house † to and fro, and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the childe neesed seven times, and the childe opened his eyes.

† Heb. *once hither, and once thither.*

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy sonne.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her self to the ground, and took up her sonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to to Gilgal, and *there was* a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sonnes of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap-full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot: and they could not eat *thereof.*

41 But he said, Then bring meal: and he cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Poure out for the people, that they may eat: and there was no † harm in the pot.

† Heb. *evil thing.*

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full eares of corn ‡ in the husk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

‡ Or, *in his scrip, or garment.*

43 And his servitour said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, * They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof.*

* John 6. 11

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman, by the report of a captive maid, is ſent to Samaria to be cured of his leproſie. 8 Elisha ſending him to Iordan, cureth him. 15 He refuſing Naamans gifts, granteth him ſome of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abuſing his maſters name unto Naaman, is ſmitten with leproſie.

NOw Naaman captain of the hoſt of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his maſter, and ‡† honourable, becauſe by him the LORD hatd given ‡deliverance unto Syria: he was alſo a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

† Heb. *before.*
‡ Or, *gracious.*
† Heb. *lifted up, or accepted, in countenance*
‡ Or, *victory*
† Heb. *was before.*

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Iſrael a little maid, and ſhe †waited on Naamans wife.

3 And ſhe ſaid unto her miſtreſſe, Would God my lord *were* †with the prophet that *is* in Samaria: for he would † recover him of his leproſie.

† Heb. *before.*
† Heb. *gather in.*

4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, ſaying, Thus and thus ſaid the maid that *is* of the land of Iſrael.

5 And the king of Syria ſaid, Go to, go, and I will ſend a letter unto the king of Iſrael. And he departed, and took †with him ten talents of ſilver, and ſix thouſand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

† Heb. *in his hand.*

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* ſent Naaman my ſervant to thee, that thou mayeſt recover him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe when the king of Iſrael had read the letter, that he rent is clothes, and ſaid, *Am* I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth ſend unto me to recover a man of his leproſie? wherefore conſider I pray you, and ſee how he ſeeketh a quarrel againſt me.

8 ¶ And it was *ſo*, when Eliſha the man of God had heard that the king of Iſrael had rent his clothes, that he ſent to the king, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he ſhall know that there is a prophet in Iſrael.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, and with his chariot, and ſtood at the doore of the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Eliſha ſent a meſſenger unto him, ſaying, Go and waſh in Jordan ſeven times, and thy fleſh ſhall come again unto thee, and thou ſhalt be clean.

† Heb. *I ſaid.*
‡ Or, *I ſaid with my ſelf, He will ſurely come out, &c.*
† Heb. *move up and down.*

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and ſaid, Behold, † ‡ I thought, He will ſurely come out to me, and ſtand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and † ſtrike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not ‡ Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſrael? may I not waſh in them and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

‡ Or, *Amana.*

13 And his ſervants came neare, and ſpake unto him, and ſaid, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do* ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not have done *it*? how much rather then, when he ſaith to thee, Waſh and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himſelf ſeven times in Jordan, according to the ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh came again like unto the fleſh of a little childe, and * he was clean.

*Luke 4. 27

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and ſtood before him: and he ſaid, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, take a bleſſing of thy ſervant.

16 But he ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, before whom I ſtand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take *it*, but he refuſed.

17 And Naaman ſaid; Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy ſervant two mules burden of earth? for thy ſervant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor ſacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy ſervant, *that* when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmon to worſhip there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bowe my ſelf in the houſe of Rimmon: when I bowe down my ſelf in the houſe of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy ſervant in this thing.

19 And he ſaid unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

† Heb. *a little piece of ground.*

20 ¶ But Gehazi the ſervant of Eliſha the man of God ſaid, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take ſomewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman ſaw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and ſaid, † *Is* all well?

† Heb. *Is there peace?*

22 And he ſaid, All *is* well: my maſter hath ſent me, ſaying, Behold. even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the ſonnes of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of ſilver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman ſaid, Be content, take two talents; and he urged him, and bound two talents of ſilver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his

his servants, and they bare *them* before him.

‡ Or, *secret place.*

24 And when he came to the ‡ tower, he took *them* from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house; and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence *comest thou*, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went

† Heb. *not hither or thither.*

† no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *is it* a time to receive money, & to receive garments, & oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Elisha giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth iron to swim. 8 He discloseth the king of Syria his counsel. 13 The army which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindnesse. 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their own children. 30 The king sendeth to slay Elisha.

AND the sonnes of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is to strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, & go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

† Heb. *iron.*

5 But as one was felling a beam, the † axhead fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a stick and cast *it* in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my

‡ Or, *encamping.*

‡ camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, † None, my lord O king: but Elisha the prophet, that *is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

† Heb. *no.*

13 ¶ And he said, Go, and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a † great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

† Heb. *heavy.*

15 And when the ‡ servant of the man of God was risen early and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and chariots: and his servant said unto him, Alas my master, how shall we do?

‡ Or, *minister.*

16 And he answered, Fear not: for * they that *be* with us, *are* mo then they that *be* with them.

* 2. Chron. 32. 7.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horses, and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek: but he led them to Samaria.

† Heb. *come after me.*

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD open the eyes of these men that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, & they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ben-

Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his hoſt, and went up, and beſieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they beſieged it, untill an aſſes head was *ſold* for foureſcore *pieces* of ſilver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five *pieces* of ſilver.

26 And as the king of Iſrael was paſſing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, ſaying, Help, my lord O king.

‡ Or, *let not the* LORD *ſave thee.*

27 And he ſaid, ‡ If the LORD do not help thee, whence ſhall I help thee? out of the barn-floore, or out of the wine-preſſe?

28 And the king ſaid unto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, This woman ſaid unto me, Give thy ſonne, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my ſonne to morrow.

* Deut. 28. 53.

29 So * we boiled my ſonne, and did eat him: and I ſaid unto her on the † next day, Give thy ſonne, that we may eat him: and ſhe hath hid her ſonne.

† Heb. *other*

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he paſſed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, *he had* ſackcloth within, upon his fleſh.

31 Then he ſaid, God do ſo and more alſo to me, if the head of Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, ſhall ſtand on him this day.

32 But Eliſha ſat in his houſe, (and the elders ſat with him) and the king ſent a man from before him: but ere the meſſenger came to him, he ſaid to the elders, See ye how this ſonne of a murderer hath ſent to take away mine head? look when the meſſenger cometh, ſhut the doore, and hold him faſt at the doore: *is* not the ſound of his maſters feet behinde him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the meſſenger came down unto him: and he ſaid, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD, what ſhould I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Eliſha propheſieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Foure lepers venturing on the hoſt of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 12 The king finding by ſpies the news to be true, ſpoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord who would not beleeve the propheſie of plentie having the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preaſſe.

THen Eliſha ſaid, Heare ye the word of the LORD, Thus ſaith the LORD, To morrow about this time *ſhall* a meaſure of fine floure *be ſold* for a ſhekel, & two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, in the gate of Samaria.

† Heb. *a lord which leaned to the king leaning upon his hand*

2 Then † a lord on whoſe hand the king leaned, anſwered the man of God and ſaid, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee *it* with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they ſaid one to another, Why ſit we here untill we die?

4 If we ſay we will enter into the citie, then the famine *is* in the city, and we ſhal die there: and if we ſit ſtill here, we die alſo. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the hoſt of the Syrians: if they ſave us alive, we ſhall live; and if they kill us, we ſhall but die.

5 And they roſe up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermoſt part of the camp of Syria, behold, *there was* no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoſt of the Syrians to heare a noiſe of chariots, and a noiſe of horſes, *even* the noiſe of a great hoſt: and they ſaid one to another, Lo, the king of Iſrael hath hired againſt us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they aroſe and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horſes, and their aſſes, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when theſe lepers came to the uttermoſt part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence ſilver and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it*; and came again, and entred into another tent, and carried thence alſo, and went and hid *it*.

9 Then they ſaid one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, † ſome miſchief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings houſhold.

† Heb. *we ſhall finde punishments*

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the citie: and they told them, ſaying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horſes tied, and aſſes tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings houſe within.

12 ¶ And the king aroſe in the night, and ſaid unto his ſervants, I will now ſhew you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themſelves in the field, ſaying, When they come out of the citie, we ſhall catch them alive, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his ſervants anſwered and ſaid, Let ſome take, I pray thee, five of the horſes that remain, which are left † in the city, (behold

† Heb. *in it.*

(behold, they *are* as all the multitude of Iſrael that are left in it: behold, I *ſay*, they *are* even as all the multitude of the Iſraelites that are conſumed) and let us ſend and ſee.

14 They took therefore two chariot-horſes, and the king ſent after the hoſt of the Syrians, ſaying, Go and ſee.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way *was* full of garments and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and ſpoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a meaſure of fine floure was *ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to paſſe as the man of God had ſpoken to the king, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine floure for a ſhekel, ſhall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered the man of God and ſaid, Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make windows in heaven, might ſuch a thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite, having left her countrey ſeven yeares, to avoid the forewarned famine, for Eliſha's miracles ſake hath her land reſtored by the king. 7 Hazael being ſent with a preſent by Ben-hadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus, after he had heard the propheſie, killeth his maſter, and ſucceedeth him. 16 Iehorams wicked reigne in Iudah. 20 Edom and Libnah revolt. 23 Ahaziah ſucceedeth Iehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reigne. 28 He viſiteth Iehoram wounded at Iezreel.

THen ſpake Eliſha unto the woman, (*whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life) *Chap. 4. 35.
ſaying, Ariſe, and go thou and thine houſhold, and ſojourn whereſoever thou canſt ſojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come upon the land ſeven yeares.

2 And the woman aroſe and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhe went with her houſhold, and ſojourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeven yeares.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeven yeares end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtines: and ſhe went forth to cry unto the king for her houſe, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the ſervant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe as he was telling the king how he had reſtored a dead bodie to life, that behold, the woman whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life, cried to the king for her houſe, and for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her ſonne, whom Eliſha reſtored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, ſhe told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain ‡ officer, ſaying, Reſtore all that *was* hers, and all the fruits of the field, ſince the day that ſhe left the land, even till now. ‡ Or, eunuch

7 ¶ And Eliſha came to Damaſcus; and Benhadad the king of Syria was ſick, and it was told him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king ſaid unto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, ſaying, Shall I recover of this diſeaſe?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a preſent † with him, even of every good thing of Damaſcus, fourty camels burden, and came and ſtood before him, and ſaid, Thy ſonne Benhadad king of Syria hath ſent me to thee, ſaying, ſhall I recover of this diſeaſe. † Heb. *in his hand.*

10 And Eliſha ſaid unto him, Go, ſay unto him, Thou mayeſt certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath ſhewed me, that he ſhall ſurely die.

11 And he ſetled his countenance † ſtedfaſtly, untill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept. † Heb. *and ſet it.*

12 And Hazael ſaid, Why weepeth my lord? And he anſwered, Becauſe I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Iſrael: their ſtrong holds wilt thou ſet on fire, and their young men wilt thou ſlay with the ſword, and wilt daſh their children, and rip up their women with childe.

13 And Hazael ſaid, But what, *is* thy ſervant a dog that he ſhould do this great thing? And Eliſha anſwered, The LORD hath ſhewed me that thou *ſhalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Eliſha, and came to his maſter, who ſaid to him, What ſaid Eliſha to thee? And he anſwered, He told me that thou ſhouldeſt ſurely recover.

15 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt *it* in water, and ſpread *it* on his face, ſo that he died: and Hazael reigned in his ſtead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeare of Joram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, Jehoſhaphat *being*

ing then king of Judah, * Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat king of Judah † began to reigne.

17 Thirtie and two yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeares in Jeruſalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, as did the houſe of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife; and he did evil in the ſight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not deſtroy Judah, for David his ſervants ſake, * as he promiſed him to give him alway a † light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themſelves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, and he roſe by night and ſmote the Edomites which compaſſed him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the ſame time.

23 And the reſt of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and * Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeare of Joram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, did Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Judah begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeares old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeare in Jeruſalem; and his mothers name *was* Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Iſrael.

27 And he walked in the way of the houſe of Ahab, and did evil in the ſight of the LORD, as *did* the houſe of Ahab; for he *was* the ſonne in law of the houſe of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the ſonne of Ahab, to the warre againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had given him at Ramah, when he fought againſt Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Judah, went down to ſee Joram the ſonne of Ahab in Jezreel, becauſe he was ſick.

* 2. Chron. 21. 4.
† Heb. reigned.
* 2. Sam. 7. 13.
† Or. candle or lamp.
* 2. Chron. 22. 1.
† Heb. where with the Syrians had wounded.
† Heb. wounded.

CHAP. IX.

1 Eliſha ſendeth a young prophet with inſtructions to anoint Iehu at Ramoth-gilead. 4 The prophet having done his meſſage flieth. 11 Iehu being made king by the ſouldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is ſlain at Gur, and buried at Ieruſalem. 30 Proud Iezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Eliſha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and ſaid unto him, Gird up thy loyns, and take this box of oyl in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.

2 And when thou comeſt thither, look out there Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, and go in, and make him ariſe up from among his brethren, and carrie him to an † inner chamber.

† Heb. *chamber in a chamber.*

3 Then * take the box of oyl, and poure *it* on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Iſrael: then open the doore, and flee, and tarry not.

* 1. Kings 19. 16.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the hoſt *were* ſitting; and he ſaid, I have an errand to thee, O captain: and Iehu ſaid, Unto which of all us? And he ſaid, To thee, O captain.

6 And he aroſe, and went into the houſe, and he poured the oyl on his head, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may avenge the bloud of my ſervants the prophets, and the bloud of all the ſervants of the LORD, * at the hand of Jezebel.

* 1. Kings 21. 15.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and * I will cut of from Ahab, him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut up and left in Iſrael.

* 1. Kings 14. 10. and 21. 21.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab, like the houſe of * Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah.

* 1. Kings 14. 10. and 21. 22.
* 1. Kings 16. 3.

10 And the dogs ſhall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and *there ſhall be* none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came forth to the ſervants of his lord, and *one* ſaid unto him, *Is* all well? wherefore came this mad *fellow* to thee? And he ſaid unto them, Ye know the man and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell us now: and he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, and took every man his garment, and put *it* under him on the top of

of the ſtairs, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu is king.

14 So Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But * king Ioram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria) And Iehu ſaid, If it be your mindes, then let none go forth nor eſcape out of the citie, to go to tell it in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a chariot, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Iudah was come down to ſee Ioram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the tower in Iezreel, and he ſpied the company of Iehu as he came, and ſaid, I ſee a companie. And Ioram ſaid, Take an horſeman, and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſeback to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he ſent out a ſecond on horſeback, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the ‡ driving is like the driving of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi; for he driveth † furiouſly.

21 And Ioram ſaid, † Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Ioram king of Iſrael, and Ahaziah king of Iudah went out each in his chariot, and they went out againſt Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſaw Iehu, that he ſaid, *Is it* peace, Iehu? And he anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hands, and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, *There is* treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu † drew a bow with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Iehoram betweene his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † ſunk down in his chariot.

25 Then ſaid *Iehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the * LORD laid this burden upon him:

26 Surely, I have ſeen yeſterday the † bloud of Naboth, and the bloud of his ſonnes, ſaid the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‡ plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah ſaw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden-houſe: and Iehu followed after him and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the chariot: *and they did ſo*, at the going up to Gur, which *is* by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſervants carried him in a chariot to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh yeare of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne over Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and ſhe † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, *Had* Zimri peace, who ſlew his maſter?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and ſaid, Who *is* on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‡ eunuchs.

33 And he ſaid, Throw her down. So they threw her down; and *ſome* of her bloud was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and ſaid, Go ſee now this curſed *woman*, and bury her: for ſhe *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the ſcull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he ſaid, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he ſpake † by his ſervant Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying, * In the portion of Jezreel ſhall dogs eat the fleſh of Jezebel:

37 And the carcaſe of Jezebel ſhall be as dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Jezreel, *ſo* that they ſhall not ſay, This *is* Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iehu by his letters cauſeth ſeventy of Ahabs children to be beheaded.* 8 *He exacteth the faſt by the propheſie of Elijah.* 12 *At the ſhearing-houſe he ſlayeth two and fourty of Ahaziahs brethren.* 15 *He taketh Iehonadab into his company.* 18 *By ſubtilty he deſtroyeth all the worſhippers of Baal.* 29 *Iehu followeth Ieroboams ſinnes.* 32 *Hazael oppreſſeth Iſrael.* 34 *Iehoahaz ſucceedeth Iehu.*

AND Ahab had ſeventy ſonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and ſent to Samaria,

† Heb. *reigneth.*

* Chap. 8. 29.
† Heb. *Iehoram.*

† Heb. *ſmote*
† Heb. *let no eſcaper go, &c.*

‡ Or, *marching.*
† Heb. *in madneſſe.*

† Heb. *binde*

† Heb. *found*

† Heb. *filled his hand with a bow.*

† Heb. *boxed.*

* 1. Kings 21. 29.
† Heb. *bloods.*

‡ Or, *portion.*

† Heb. *put her eyes in painting.*

‡ Or, *chamberlains.*

† Heb. *by the hand of.*
* 1. Kings 21. 23.

ria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to † them that brought up Ahabs *children*, saying,

† Heb. nourishers.

2 Now assoon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sonnes *are* with you, and *there are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your masters sonnes, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Jehu, saying, We *are* thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us, we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* † mine, and *if* ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters sonnes, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sonnes *being* seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up)

† Heb. for me.

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sonnes, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sonnes. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring in of the gate, untill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake * † by his servant Elijah.

* 1. Kings 21, 29. † Heb. by the hand of. Or, according.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his † kinsfolks, and his priests, untill he left him none remaining.

† Heb. house of shepherds binding sheep.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria: *and* as he *was* at the † shearing-house in the way,

† Heb. found. ‡ Heb. to peace &c.

13 Jehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down † to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, *even* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Jehonadab the sonne of Rechab, *coming* to meet him, and he † saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give *me* thine hand: and he gave *him* his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot.

† Heb. found. † Heb. blessed.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: so they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, *but* Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever shal be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, † Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

† Heb. sanctifie.

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was ‡ full from one end to another.

‡ Or, so full that they stood mouth to mouth.

22 And he said unto him that *was* over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshipers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands, escape, *he that letteth him go*, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with † the edge of the sword, and the guard and the captains cast

† Heb. the mouth.

cast *them* out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

†Heb. *statues.* 26 And they brought forth the †images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of *Baal*, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed *Baal* out of Israel.

29 ¶ Nowbeit *from* the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that *were* in Beth-el, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

†Heb. *observed not.* 31 But Jehu † took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

†Heb. *to cut of the ends.* 32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

†Heb. *towards the rising of the sunne.* ‡ Or, *even to Gilead and Bashan.* 33 From Jordan † east-ward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the river Arnon) ‡ even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

†Heb. *the dayes were.* 36 And † the time that Iehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeares.

CHAP. XI.

1 Jehoash, being saved by Iehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed royall, is hid sixyeares in the house of God. 4 Jehoiada giving order to the captains, in the seventh yeare anointeth him king. 13 Athaliah is slain. 17 Jehoiada restores the worship of God.

*2.Chron. 22.10. †Heb. *seed of the kingdome.* AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the † seed royall.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sonnes which were slain; and they hid him, *even* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD, six yeares: and Athaliah did reigne over the land.

*2 Chron. 23.1. 4 ¶ And * the seventh yeare Jehoiada sent and fet the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him unto the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; a third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur: and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house ‡ that it be not broken down.

‡ Or, *from breaking up* 7 And two ‡† parts of all you, that go forth on the sabbath, *even* they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

‡ Or, *companies.* † Heb. *hands.* 8 And ye shall compasse the king round about every man with his weapons in his hand and he that cometh with in the ranges, let him be slain; and be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: & they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds, did the priest give king Davids spears and shields that *were* in the temple.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king from the right † corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple.

† Heb. *shoulder.*

12 And he brought forth the king's sonne and put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the testimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, † God save the king.

†Heb. *Let the king live.*

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, she came to the people, into the temple of the LORD:

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner *was*, and the princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpers: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by

by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, and the king and the people, that they should be the LORDS people; between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest appointed † officers over the house of the LORD.

† Heb. *officers.*

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the citie was in quiet; & they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the kings house.

21 Seven yeares old *was* Jehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 17 Hazael is diverted from Ierusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Iehoas being slain by his servants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

* 2. Chron. 24. 1. IN * the seventh yeare of Jehu, Jehoash began to reigne; and fourtie yeares reigned he Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Jehoash did that which was right in the LORD all his dayes, wherein he priest instructed him.

but the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the of the ‡ † dedicated things that is into the house of the LORD, *even* the every one that passeth *the account*, ney that every one is set at, *and* all the mo that † cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

holy

money of souls of his estimation. ‡ Heb. ascendeth upon the heart of a man. † Heb. in the twentieth yeare and third yeare,

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, *that* † in the three and twentieth yeare of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side, as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† Heb. *threshold.*

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings ‡ scribe, and the high priest came up, and they † put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

‡ Or, *secretary.* † Heb. *bound up.*

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

† Heb. *brought it forth.*

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house the repair *it.*

† Heb. *went forth.*

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowls of siver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sinne money was not brought into the house of the LORD: *it* was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah had dedicate, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent *it* to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Jerusalem.

† Heb. *went up.*

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the king of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracie, and slew Joash in the house of millo, which goeth down to Silla.

‡ Or, *Bethmillo.*

21 For Jozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and

Iehozabad the ſonne of Shomer, his ſervants, ſmote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz oppreſſed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer. 8 Ioash ſucceedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Ieroboam ſucceedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, propheſieth to Ioash three victories over the Syrians. 20 The Moabites invading the land, Elisha's bones raiſe up a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories over Ben-hadad

† Heb. *the twentieth yeare and third yeare.*

IN † the three and twentieth yeare of Joaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah king of Judah, Iehoahaz the ſonne of Iehu began to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* ſeventeen yeares.

2 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, and † followed the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne, he departed not therefrom.

† Heb. *walked after.*

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the ſonne of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz beſought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he ſaw the oppreſſion of Iſrael, becauſe the king of Syria oppreſſed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Iſrael a ſaviour, ſo that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Iſrael dwelt in their tents, † as before time.

† Heb. *as yeſterday, and third day.*

6 Nevertheleſſe, they departed not from the ſinnes of the houſe of Ieroboam, who made Iſrael ſinne, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the grove alſo in Samaria)

† Heb. *he walked.* ‡ Heb. *ſtood.*

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifty horſemen, and ten chariots, and ten thouſand footmen; for the king of Syria had deſtroyed them, and had made them like the duſt by threſhing.

8 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

9 And Iehoahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioaſh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and ſeventh yeare of Ioaſh king of Judah, began Iehoaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* ſixteen yeares.

11 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD; he departed not from all the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael ſinne: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the reſt of the acts of Ioaſh, and all that he did, & his might wherewith he fought againſt Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

13 And Ioaſh ſlept with his fathers, and Ieroboam ſat upon his throne: and Ioaſh was buried in Samaria with the kings of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Now Eliſha was fallen ſick, of his ſickneſſe whereof he died, and Ioaſh the king of Iſrael came down unto him, & wept over his face, and ſaid, O my father, my father, the chariot of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof.

15 And Eliſha ſaid unto him, Take bow and arrows: & he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he ſaid to the king of Iſrael, † Put thine hand upon the bow: and he put his hand *upon it*: and Eliſha put his hands upon the kings hands.

† Heb. *make thine hand to ride.*

17 And he ſaid, Open the window eaſtward: and he opened *it*. Then Eliſha ſaid, Shoot: and he ſhot. And he ſaid, The arrow of the LORDS deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou ſhalt ſmite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have conſumed *them*.

18 And he ſaid, Take the arrows: and he took *them*. And he ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, Smite upon the ground: and he ſmote thrice, and ſtayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and ſaid, Thou ſhouldeſt have ſmitten five or ſix times, then hadſt thou ſmitten Syria till thou hadſt conſumed *it*: whereas now thou ſhalt ſmite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Eliſha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the yeare.

21 And it came to paſſe as they were burying a man, that behold, they ſpied a band *of men*, and they caſt the man into the ſepulchre of Eliſha: and when the man † was let down, and touched the bones of Eliſha, * he revived, and ſtood up on his feet.

† Heb. *let down.* * Eccluſ. 48. 14.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppreſſed Iſrael all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compaſſion on them, and had reſpect unto them, becauſe of his covenant with Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, and would not deſtroy them, neither caſt he them from his preſence as yet.

‡ Heb. *ſaid.*

24 So Hazael king of Syria died, and Ben-hadad his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 And Iehoaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz † took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the ſonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Ioaſh beat him, and recovered the cities of Iſrael.

† Heb. *returned and took.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Amaziah his good reigne. 5 His iuſtice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory over Edom. 8 Amaziah prouoking Iehoash, is ouercome and ſpoiled. 16 Ieroboam ſucceedeth Iehoash. 17 Amaziah ſlain by a conſpiracie. 21 Azariah ſucceedeth him. 23 Ieroboams wicked reigne. 28 Zachariah ſucceedeth him.

IN the ſecond yeare of Ioaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, reigned * Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah.

*2.Chron. 25.1.

2 He was twentie and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned twentie and nine yeares in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ieruſalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father: he did according to all things as Ioaſh his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did ſacrifice, and burnt incenſe on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe aſſoon as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he ſlew his ſeruants * which had ſlain the king his father.

*Chap. 12. 20.

6 But the children of the murderers he ſlew not: according vnto that which is written in the booke of the law of Moſes, wherein the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man ſhall be put to death for his own ſinne.

*Deut. 24. 16. Ezek. 18. 20.

7 He ſlew of Edom in the valley of ſalt, ten thouſand, and took ‡ Selah by warre, and called the name of it Ioktheel, vnto this day.

‡Or, *the rock.*

8 ¶ Then Amaziah ſent meſſengers to Iehoaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz, ſonne of Iehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let vs look one another in the face.

9 And Iehoaſh the king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Iudah, ſaying, The thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife: and there paſſed by a wilde beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thiſtle.

10 Thou haſt indeed ſmitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory *of this*, and tarrie † at home: for why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

† Heb. *at thy houſe.*

11 But Amaziah would not heare; therefore Iehoaſh king of Iſrael went vp, and he and Amaziah king of Iudah looked one another in the face at Beth-ſhemeſh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled every man to their tents.

† Heb. *was ſmitten.*

13 And Iehoaſh king of Iſrael took Amaziah king of Iudah, the ſonne of Iehoaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah at Beth-ſhemeſh, and came to Ieruſalem, and brake down the wall of Ieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner-gate, foure hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and ſilver, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and hoſtages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Iehoaſh which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, *are* they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

16 And Iehoaſh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Iſrael, and Ieroboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah, lived after the death of Iehoaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteen yeares.

18 And the reſt of the acts of Amaziah, *are* they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

19 Now they made a conſpiracie againſt him in Ieruſalem: and he fled to Lachiſh, but they ſent after him to Lachiſh, and ſlew him there.

*2.Chron. 25.27.

20 And they brought him on horſes; and he was buried at Ieruſalem with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke * Azariah, (which *was* ſixteen yeares old) and made him king in ſtead of his father Amaziah.

*2.Chron. 26.1. he is called, Vzziah.

22 He built Elath, and reſtored it to Iudah, after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeare of Amaziah, the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah, Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iſrael began to reigne in Samaria, *and reigned* fourtie and one yeares.

24 And he did that which was euil in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not from all the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 He reſtored the coaſt of Iſrael from the entring of Hamath, vnto the ſea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Iſrael, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant * Ionah, the ſonne of Amittai, the prophet, which *was* of Gath-hepher.

*Matth. 12. 39.40. called *Ionas.*

26 For the LORD ſaw the affliction of Iſrael, *that it was* very bitter: for *there was* not any ſhut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Iſrael.

27 And the LORD ſaid not that he would blot out the name of Iſrael from vnder heauen: but he ſaued them by the hand of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh.

28 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damaſcus, and Hamath, *which belonged* to Judah, for Iſrael, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

29 And Jeroboam ſlept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Iſrael; and Zachariah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reigne. 5 He dying a leper, Jotham ſucceedeth. 8 Zachariah, the laſt of Iehu his generation reigning ill, is ſlain by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is ſlain by Menahem. 16 Menahem ſtrengtheneth himſelf by Pul. 21 Pekahiah ſucceedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is ſlain by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppreſſed by Tiglath pileſer, and ſlain by Hoshea. 32 Iothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

IN the twenty and ſeventh yeare of Jeroboam king of Iſrael, began Azariah ſonne Amaziah king of Judah to reigne.

2 Sixteen yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fiftie yeares in Jeruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Jecholiah of Jeruſalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the hih places.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſmote the king, ſo that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeverall houſe, and Jotham the kings ſonne *was* over the houſe, judging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of David, and Jotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the ſonne of Jeroboam reigne over Iſrael in Samaria ſix moneths.

9 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Shallum the ſonne of Jabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

12 This *was* *the word of the LORD which he ſpake unto Jehu, ſaying, Thy ſonnes ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael, unto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

13 ¶ Shallum the ſonne of Jabeſh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeare of *Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the ſonne of Gadi, went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſonne of Jabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the acts of Shallum, and the conſpiracie which he made, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that *were* therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah: becauſe they opened not *to him*, therefore he ſmote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with childe, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the ſonne of Gadi to reigne over Iſrael, *and reigned* ten yeares in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

19 *And* *Pul the king of Aſſyria came againſt the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thouſand talents of ſilver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Iſrael, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty ſhekels of ſilver, to give to the king of Aſſyria: ſo the king of Aſſyria turned back, and ſtayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chonicles of the kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the ſonne of Menahem began to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeares.

24 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 But Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, a captain of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings houſe, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the reſt of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In

*Chap. 10. 30.

*Matth. 1. 9. called Oziah.

† Heb. a moneth of dayes.

*1 Chron. 5. 26.

† Heb. cauſed to come forth.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the sonne of Remaliah began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeares.

28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee; all the land of Naptali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the sonne of Elah made a conspiracie against Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeare of Jotham the sonne of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second yeare of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, began * Jotham the sonne of Uzziah king of Judah to reigne. *2. Chron. 27. 1.

33 Five and twenty yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteen yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed & burnt incense still in the high places: he built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah)

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-pileser against them. 10 Ahaz finding a pattern of an altar from Damascus to Urijah, diverteth the brasen altar to his own devotion. 17 He spoileth the temple. 19 Hezekiah succeedeth him.

IN * the seventeenth yeare of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Jotham king of Judah began to reigne. *2 Chron. 28. 1.

2 Twenty yeares old *was* Ahaz when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteen yeares in Jerusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, & made his sonne to passe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome *him*. * Isa. 7. 1.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria, recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy servant & thy sonne: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against † Damascus, and took it, and carried *the people* of it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin. † Heb. *Damasek.*

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus, to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the work-manship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approched to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinckled the bloud of † his peace-offerings upon the altar. † Heb. *which were his.*

14 And he brought also the brasen altar which *was* before the LORD, from the fore-front of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north-side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all

the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, and ſprinkle upon it all the bloud of the burnt-offering, and all the bloud of the ſacrifice: and the braſen altar ſhall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Urijah the prieſt, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the baſes, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the ſea from off the braſen oxen that *were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of ſtones.

18 And the covert for the ſabbath that they had built in the houſe, and the kings entry without, turned he from the houſe of the LORD, for the king of Aſſyria.

19 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoſhea his wicked reigne. 3 Being ſubdued by Shalmaneſer, he conſpireth againſt him with So king of Egypt. 6 Samaria for their ſinnes, is captivated. 24 The ſtrange nations which were tranſplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yeare of Ahaz king of Judah, began Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, over Iſrael nine yeares.

2 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

3 ¶ Againſt him came up Shalmaneſer king of Aſſyria, and Hoſhea became his ſervant, and † gave him ‡ preſents.

† Heb. rendred.
‡ Or, tribute.

4 And the king of Aſſyria found conſpiracie in Hoſhea: for he had ſent meſſengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no preſent to the king of Aſſyria, as *he had done* yeare by yeare: therefore the king of Aſſyria ſhut him up, and bound him in priſon.

5 ¶ Then the king of Aſſyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and beſieged it three yeares.

6 ¶ * In the ninth yeare of Hoſhea, the king of Aſſyria took Samaria, and carried Iſrael away into Aſſyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

*Chap. 18. 10.

7 For *ſo* it was, that the children of Iſrael had ſinned againſt the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the ſtatutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael) and of the kings of Iſrael, which they had made.

9 And the children of Iſrael did ſecretly thoſe things that *were* not right, againſt the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they ſet them up † images and † Heb. ſtatues. groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incenſe in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they ſerved idols, whereof the LORD had ſaid unto them, * Ye ſhall not do this thing. * Deut. 4. 19.

13 Yet the LORD teſtified againſt Iſrael, and againſt Judah, † by all the prophets, *and by* all the ſeers, ſaying, * Turn ye from your evil wayes, and keep my commandments *and* my ſtatutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I ſent to you by my ſervants the prophets. † Heb. *by the hand of all.* * Jer. 18. 11 and 25. 5. and 35. 15.

14 Notwithſtanding, they would not heare, but * hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not beleeve in the LORD their God. * Deut. 31. 27.

15 And they rejected his ſtatutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his teſtimonies which he teſtified againſt them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that *were* round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they ſhould not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved Baal. * Exod. 32. 8. 1. Kings 12. 28.

17 And they cauſed their ſonnes and their daughters to paſſe through the fire, and uſed divination and inchantments, and ſold themſelves to do evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Iſrael, and removed them out of his ſight, there was none left but the tribe of Judah onely.

19 Alſo Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the ſtatutes of Iſrael which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the ſeed of Iſrael, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of ſpoilers, untill he had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For

21 For he rent Iſrael from the houſe of David, and they made Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Iſrael from following the LORD, and made them ſinne a great ſinne.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſinnes of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Untill the LORD removed Iſrael out of his ſight, as he had ſaid by all his ſervants the prophets: ſo was Iſrael carried away out of their own land to Aſſyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, & from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in ſtead of the children of Iſrael; & they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And *ſo* it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD ſent lions among them, which ſlew *ſome* of them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the king of Aſſyria, ſaying, The nations which thou haſt removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath ſent lions among them, and behold, they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Aſſyria commanded, ſaying, Carry thither one of the prieſts whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the prieſts whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they ſhould fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houſes of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succothbenoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſhima,

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themſelves of the loweſt of them prieſts of the high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and ſerved their own gods, after the manner of the nations, ‡ whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their ſtatutes, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, * whom he named Iſrael;

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, ſaying, * Ye ſhall not fear other gods, nor bowe your ſelves to them, nor ſerve them, nor ſacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arm, him ſhall ye fear, and him ſhall ye worſhip, and to him ſhall ye do ſacrifice.

37 And he ſtatutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, ye ſhall obſerve to do for evermore, and ye ſhall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye ſhall not forget, neither ſhall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye ſhall fear, and he ſhall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So theſe nations feared the LORD, and ſerved their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, ſo do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He deſtroyeth idolatry, and proſpereth. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their ſinnes. 13 Sennacherib invading Iudah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib again, revileth Hezekiah, and by blaſphemous perſwaſions, ſolliciteth the people to revolt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the third yeare of Hoſhea ſonne of Elah king of Iſrael, *that* * Hezekiah the ſonne of Ahaz king of Judah began to reigne.

2 Twenty and five yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeares in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the † images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the * braſen ſerpent that Moſes had made: for unto thoſe dayes the children of Iſrael did burn incenſe to it: and he called it Nehuſhtan.

5 He truſted in the LORD God of Iſrael, ſo that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not

* Gen. 32. 28. 1. Kings 18. 31. ‡ Judg. 6. 10.

* 2. Chron. 28. 27. and 29. 1. He is called *Ezekias*, Matth. 1. 9.

† Heb. *ſtatues.* * Num. 21. 6.

† Heb. from after him.

not † from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

† Heb. Azzah.

8 He smote the Philistines even unto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

* Chap. 17. 3.

9 ¶ And * it came to passe in the fourth yeare of king Hezekiah, (which *was* the seventh yeare of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeares they took it, *even* in the sixth yeare of Hezekiah (that is

* Chap. 17. 6.

*the ninth yeare of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor do *them*.

* 2. Chron. 32. 1. Isa. 36. 1. Ecclus. 48. 18.

13 ¶ Now *in the fourteenth yeare of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

† Heb. Sancherib.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puttest on me, I will bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave † it to the king of Assyria.

† Heb. them

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rab-saris, and Rab-shakeh from Lachish, to king Hezekiah with a † great host against Jerusalem: and they went up and came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which *is* in the high-way of the fullers field.

† Heb. heavy.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the ‡ scribe, and Joah the sonne of Asaph the recorder.

‡ Or, secretary.

19 And Rab-shakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou ‡ sayest, (but *they are but* † vain words) ‡ *I have* counsel and strength for the warre: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

‡ Or, talke. † Heb. wordes of the lips. ‡ Or, but counsel and strength are for the warre.

21 Now behold, thou † trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

† Heb. trusting of thou.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, & hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give ‡ pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

‡ Or, hostages.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rab-shakeh, Speak I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, (for we understand *it*) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rab-shakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink † their own pisse with you?

† Heb. the water of their feet.

28 Then Rab-shakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Heare the word of the great king, the king of Assyra.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this citie shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

‡ Or, seek my favour. † Heb. make with me a blessing.

31 Hearken not unto Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‡ † Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then

then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every
‡ Or, pit. one the waters of his ‡ cistern:

32 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyl-olive, and of hony, that ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah,
‡ Or, deceiveth. when he ‡ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the sonne of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Isaiah his prophesie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sonnes.

2 Ki. 19. 1. AND * it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to
Luke 3. 4. called Esaias. * Isaiah the prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of
‡ Or, provocation. rebuke and ‡ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the living God; and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.
† Heb. found.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and shall return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trusteſt, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bowe down thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproch the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have † cast their gods into the fire: † Heb. given. for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *even* thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorn, the daughter of Jeruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

22 Whom haſt thou reproched, and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? *even* againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

23 † By thy meſſengers thou haſt reproched the LORD, and haſt ſaid, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the ſides of Lebanon, and will cut down † the tall cedar-trees thereof, *and* the choice firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* ‡ the forreſt of his Carmel.

† Heb. *the talneſſe, &c.*

‡ Or, *the forreſt* and *his fruitfull field.*

24 I have digged and drunk ſtrange waters, and with the ſole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of ‡ beſieged places.

‡ Or. *fenced.*

‡ Or. *haſt thou not heard* how *I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? ſhould I now bring it to be laid waſte, and fenced cities* to be *ruinous heaps?*

25 ‡ Haſt thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to paſſe that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

†Heb. *ſhort of hand*

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of ſmall power, they were diſmaid and confounded, they were *as* the graſſe of the field, & *as* the green herb, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and *as corn* blaſted before it be grown up.

‡Or *ſitting*

27 But I know thy ‡ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage againſt me.

28 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares, therefore I will put my hook in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou cameſt.

29 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto thee, Ye ſhall eat this yeare ſuch things as grow of themſelves, and in the ſecond yeare that which ſpringeth of the ſame, and in the third yeare ſow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

† Heb. *the eſcaping of the houſe of Iudah that remaineth.*

30 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

† Heb. *the eſcaping.*

31 For out of Jeruſalem ſhall go forth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hoſts ſhall do this.

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this citie, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhield, nor caſt a bank againſt it.

33 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he return, and ſhall not come into this city, ſaith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to ſave it, for mine own ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

35 ¶ And * it came to paſſe that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and ſmote in the camp of the Aſſyrians, an hundred foureſcore and five thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpſes.

* Iſa 37.36. Eccluſ 48. 21. 1. Mac. 7. 41 2. Mac. 8. 19

36 So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer * his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword: and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia, and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* Tob. 1. 21

† Heb. *Ararat.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah having received a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The ſunne goeth ten degrees backward, for a ſigne of that promiſe. 12 Berodach baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 14 Iſaiah underſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babyloniſh captivity. 20 Manaſſeh ſucceedeth Hezekiah.

IN * thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſick unto death: and the prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz came to him, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order, for thou ſhalt die, and not live.

* 2. Chron. 32. 24. Iſa. 38. 1.

† Heb. *give charge concerning thine houſe.*

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

3 I beſeech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

† Heb. *with a great weeping.*

4 And it came to paſſe afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle ‡ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, ſaying,

‡ Or, *citie.*

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have ſeen thy teares: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou ſhalt go up unto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeares, and I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria, and I will defend this city for mine own ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lump of figs. And they tooke and laid *it* on the boyl, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid unto Iſaiah, What *ſhall be* the ſigne that the LORD will heal me, and

and that I ſhall go up into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhall thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, it is a light thing for the ſhadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and *he brought the ſhadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the † diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ *At that time Berodach-baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been ſick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‡ precious things, the ſilver, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his ‡† armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and ſaid unto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey, *even* from Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What have they ſeen in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that *are* in mine houſe have they ſeen: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I have not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid unto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold the dayes come, that all that *is* in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers have laid up in ſtore unto this day, * ſhall be carried into Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah unto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, ‡ *Is it* not *good*, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Manaſſeh his reigne.* 3 *His great idolatry.* 10 *His wickedneſſe cauſeth propheſies againſt Iudah.* 17 *Amon ſucceedeth him.* 19 *Ammis wicked reigne.* 23 *He being ſlain by his ſervants, and thoſe murderers ſlain by the people, Ioſiah is made king.*

MAnaſſeh *was* twelve yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and five yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzi-bah. *2. Chron. 33. 1.

2 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built up again the high places * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved them. * Chap. 18. 4.

4 And *he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Jeruſalem will I put my name. *Ier. 32. 34. * 2. Sam. 7. 13.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heaven, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſonne paſſe through the fire, and obſerved times, and uſed enchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a graven image of the grove that he had made, in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to David, and to Solomon his ſon, *In this houſe, and in Jeruſalem, which I have choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my name for ever. *1. King. 8. 29. and 9. 3. Chap. 23. 27.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; onely if they will obſerve to do according to all that I have commanded them and according to all the law that my ſervant Moſes commanded him.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to do more evil then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſervants the prophets, ſaying,

11 *Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Judah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Judah alſo to ſinne with his idols: * Ier. 15. 4.

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I *am* bringing *ſuch* evil upon Jeruſalem and Judah, that whoſoever heareth of it, both * his eares ſhall tingle. * 1. Sam. 3. 11.

13 And I will ſtretch over Jeruſalem the line

*Iſa. 38. 8. Eccius 48. 23. † Heb. degrees. *Iſa. 39. 1.

‡ Or, ſpicery

‡ Or, jewels. † Heb. veſſels.

* Chap. 24. 13. and 25. 13. Ier. 27. 22.

Or, ſhall there not, be peace and truth, &c.

line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as *a man* wipeth a dish, †wiping *it*, and turning *it* upside down.

† Heb. *he wipeth and turneth it upon the face thereof.*

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey, and a spoil to all their enemies;

15 Because they have done that which was evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent bloud very much, till he had filled Jerusalem † from one end to another, beside his sinne wherewith he made Judah to sinne, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

† Heb. *from mouth to mouth.*

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, & his sinne that he sinned, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And * Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 2. Chron. 33. 20.

19 ¶ Amon *was* twenty and two yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his sonne king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Uzza, and * Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

* Mat. 1. 10. called Josias.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Josiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repair of the temple. 8 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiahs time.

JOsiah * *was* eight yeares old when he began to reigne, & he reigned thirty & one yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

* 2. Chron. 34. 1.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeare of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may summe the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore have gathered of the people.

† Heb. *threshold.*

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which *is* in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewen stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD: and Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, & he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have † gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

† Heb. *melted.*

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the kings, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor,

Achbor, and Shaphan, and Aſahiah, went unto Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſonne of Tikvah, the ſon of Harhas, keeper of the †wardrobe, (now ſhe dwelt in Jeruſalem ‡in the colledge) and they communed with her.

† Heb. garments. ‡ Or, in the ſecond part.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell the man that ſent you to me,

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have burnt incenſe unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath ſhall be kindled againſt this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah which ſent you to enquire of the LORD, thus ſhall ye ſay to him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, As touching the words which thou haſt heard;

19 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou haſt humbled thy ſelf before the LORD, when thou heardeſt what I ſpake againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, that they ſhould become a deſolation, and a curſe, and haſt rent thy clothes, and wept before me: I alſo have heard *thee*, ſaith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes ſhall not ſee all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ioſiah cauſeth the book to be read in a ſolemn aſſembly. 3 He renaweth the covenant of the Lord. 4 He deſtroyeth idolatry. 15 He burnt dead mens bones upon the altar of Beth-el, as was fore-propheſied. 21 He kept a moſt ſolemn paſſeover. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath againſt Iudah. 29 Ioſiah provoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is ſlain at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz ſucceeding him, is impriſoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Iehoiakim king. 36 Iehoiakim his wicked reigne.

AND * the king ſent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jeruſalem. * 2. Chron. 34. 30.

2 And the king went up into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem with him, and the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people † both ſmall and great: and he read in their eares all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the houſe of the LORD. † Heb. *from ſmall even unto great.*

3 ¶ And the king ſtood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his teſtimonies and his ſtatutes, with all *their* heart and all *their* ſoul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book: & all the people ſtood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high prieſt, & the prieſts of the ſecond order, and the keepers of the doore, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD, all the veſſels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the hoſt of heaven: and he burnt them without Jeruſalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the aſhes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he † put down the † idolatrous prieſts, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incenſe in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jeruſalem, them alſo that burnt incenſe unto Baal, to the ſunne, and to the moon, and to the ‡planets, and to all the hoſt of heaven. † Heb. *caused to ceaſe.* † Heb. *chemarim.* ‡ Or, *twelve ſignes, or conſtellations.*

6 And he brought out the * grove from the houſe of the LORD, without Jeruſalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and ſtampt *it* ſmall to pouder, and caſt the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people. * Chap. 21. 7.

7 And he brake down the houſes of the ſodomites that *were* by the houſe of the LORD, where the women wove † hangings for the grove. † Heb. *houſes.*

8 And he brought all the prieſts out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the prieſts had burnt incenſe, from Geba to Beer-ſheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that *were* in the entring in of the gate of Joſhua the governour of the city, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Neverthleſſe, the prieſts of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jeruſalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his ſonne or his daughter to paſſe through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horſes that the kings of Judah had given to the ſunne, at the entring in of the houſe of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the ‡chamberlain which *was* in the ſuburbs, and burnt the chariots of the ſunne with fire. † Or, *eunuch or officer.*

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which * Manaſſeh had made in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD, did the king beat down, and ‡brake *them* down from thence, and caſt the duſt of them into the brook Kidron. * Chap. 21. 5. ‡ Or, *ran from thence.*

13 And

13 And the high places that *were* before Ierusalem, which *were* on the right hand of ‡the mount of corruption, which * Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

‡ That is, *the mount of Olives.*

* 1. Kings 11. 7.

14 And he brake in pieces the †images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

† Heb. *statues.*

15 ¶ Moreover, the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the high place which Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, *and* burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Iosiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

* 1. Kings 13. 2.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the citie told him, *It is* the sepulchre of the man of God which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

† Heb. *to escape.*

19 And all the houses also of the high places that *were* in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the* LORD to anger, Iosiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

‡ Or, *sacrificed.*

20 And he ‡ slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, * Keep the passeover unto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this book of the covenant.

* 2. Chron. 35. 1. 1 Esd. 1. 1. * Exod. 12. 3.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passeover, from the dayes of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Iudah:

Deut. 16 2.

23 But in the eighteenth yeare of king Iosiah, *wherein* this passeover was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the *workers with* familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‡ images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that he might perform the words of * the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

‡ Or, *teraphim.*

* Lev. 20. 27. Deut. 18. 11

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall.

† Heb. *angers.*

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Iudah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast of this city Ierusalem, which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, * My name shall be there.

* 1. King. 8 29. and 9. 3. Chap. 21. 7

28 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Iosiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

* 2. Chron. 35. 20.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and * the people of the land took Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

* 2. Chron. 36. 1.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, ‡ that he might not reigne in Ierusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

‡ Or, *because he reigned.* † Heb. *set a mulct upon the land.*

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the sonne of Iosiah king, in the room of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to * Iehoiakim, and took Iehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

* Matt. 1. 11. called *Iechonias.*

35 And Iehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give *it* unto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoi-

36 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Iehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his own ruine. 6 Iehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his evil reigne. 10 Ierusalem is taken, and carried captive into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king and reigneth ill, unto the utter destruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three yeares: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his servants the prophets.

* Chap 20. 17. & 23. 27
† Heb. *by the hand of.*

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent bloud that he shed, (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent bloud) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin *was* eighteen yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jerusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ * At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the citie † was besieged.

* Dan. 1. 1.
† Heb. *came into siege.*

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the citie, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, & his mother and his servants, and his princes, and his ‡ officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth yeare of his reigne.

‡ Or. *eunuchs.*

13 * And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

* Chap. 20. 17. Isa. 39. 6.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen, and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 ¶ And * he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his ‡ officers, and the mighty of the land, *those* carried he into captivity, from Jerusalem to Babylon.

* 2. Chron. 36. 10. Esth. 2. 6.
‡ Or. *eunuchs.*

16 And all the men of might, *even* seven thousand, and craftsmen, and smiths a thousand, all that were strong *and* apt for warre, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

* Jer. 37. 1.

18 * Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeares old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned eleven yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

* Ier. 52. 1.

19 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged 3 4 Zedekiah taken, his sonnes slain, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzar-adan defaceth the city, carrieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers, into captivity. 13 spoileth and carrieth away the treasures. 18 The nobles are slain at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was set over them that remained, being slain, the rest flee into Egypt. 27 Evil-merod headvanceth Iehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeare of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

* Ier. 39. 1. and 52. 4.

2 And the citie was besieged unto the eleventh yeare of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

* Ier. 52. 6.

4 ¶ And

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, between two walls, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the city round about) and *the king* went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they † gave judgement upon him.

†Heb. *spake judgement with him.*

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before this eyes, and † put out the eyes, of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and carried him to Babylon.

†Heb. *made blinde.*

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seventh *day* of the moneth (which *is* the nineteenth yeare of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzar-adan ‡ captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem:

‡Or, *chief marshall.*

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the king house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great *mans* house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the † fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captan of the guard carry away.

†Heb. *fallen away.*

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be vine dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And *the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the brasse of them to Babylon.

*Chap. 20. 17. Jer. 27. 22.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as *were* of gold, *in* gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, † one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

† Heb. *the one sea.*

17 * The height of the one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it *was* brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubits: and the wreathen-work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen-work.

*1. King 7. 15. Ier. 52. 21.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

†Heb. *three shold.*

19 And out of the city he took an ‡ officer, that was set over the men of warre, and five men of them that † were in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and the ‡ principall scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

‡Or, *ramach.* †Heb. *saw the kings face.* ‡Or, *scribe of the captain of the host.*

20 And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ *And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

*Ier. 40. 9.

23 And when all the * captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Johanan the sonne of Careah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

*Ier. 40. 7.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seventh moneth that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Elishama, of the seed † royall, came, and ten men with him, and * smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

† Heb. *of the kingdome.* * Ier. 41. 2.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeare of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seven and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the yeare that he began to reigne, did lift up the head of

of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of priſon.

†Heb. *good things with him.* 28 And he ſpake † kindly to him, and ſet his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his priſon-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the dayes of his life.

The firſt book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The ſonnes of Iapheth.* 8 *The ſonnes of Ham.* 17 *The ſonnes of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Iſhmaels ſonnes.* 32 *The ſonnes of Keturah.* 34 *The poſterity of Abraham by Eſau.* 43 *The kings of Edom.* 51 *The dukes of Edom.*

*Gen.5.3. 9. ADam, * Sheth, Enoſh,

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,

3 Henoch, Methuſhelah, Lamech.

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

*Gen.10.2 5 ¶ * The ſonnes of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

6 And the ſonnes of Gomer; Aſhchenaz, and ‡ Riphath, and Togarmah.

‡ Or, *Diphath* as it is in ſome copies. 7 And the ſonnes of Javan; Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and ‡ Dodanim.

‡ Or, *Rodanim*, according to ſome copies. 8 ¶ The ſonnes of Ham; Cuſh, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the ſonnes of Cuſh; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raama, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

*Gen.10.8 10 And Cuſh * begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

*Deut.1.23 12 And Pathruſim, and Caſſuhim, (of whom came the Philiſtines) and * Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his firſt-born, and Heth,

14 The Jebuſite alſo, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſhite,

15 And the Hivite, and the Archite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

*Gen. 10. 23, and 11,10. ‡ Or, *mash*, Gen.10.23 17 ¶ The ſonnes of * Shem; Elam, and Aſſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‡ Meſhech.

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19 And unto Eber were born two ſonnes: the name of the one *was* ‡ Peleg, (becauſe in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

‡ That is, *diviſion*

20 And * Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Jerah,

* Gen.10. 26.

21 Hadoram alſo, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Joktan.

24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah, *Luke 3.36

25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu, *Gen. 11. 15.

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 * Abram, the ſame *is* Abraham. *Gen.17. 5

28 The ſonnes of Abraham; * Iſaac, and * Iſhmael. *Gen.21.2. 3. *Gen.16. 11.

29 ¶ Theſe *are* their generations: the * firſt-born of Iſmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam, *Gen.25. 13. to 17.

‡ Or, *Hadar*, Gen.25.15 30 Miſhma, and Dumah, Maſſa, ‡ Hadad, and Tema,

31 Jetur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah. Theſe are the ſonnes Iſhmael.

32 ¶ Now the ſons of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: ſhe bare Zimran, and Jokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſons of Jokſhan; Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the ſonnes of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Iſaac. The ſonnes of Iſaac; Eſau and Iſrael.

35 ¶ The ſons of * Eſau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah. * Gen. 36. 9. 10.

36 The ſonnes of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, ‡ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek. ‡ Or, *Zepho*, Gen.36.11

37 The ſonnes of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the ſonnes of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezar, and Diſhan.

39 And the ſonnes of Lotan; Hori, and ‡ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans ſiſter. ‡ Or, *Heman*, Gen.36.22.

40 The ſons of Shobal; ‡ Alian, and Ma-

nahath, and Ebal, ‡Shephi, and Onam. And the ſonnes of Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah.

41 The ſonnes of Anah; *Diſhon. And the ſonnes of Diſhon; ‡Amram, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The ſonnes of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, and ‡Jakan. The ſonnes of Diſhon; Uz, and Aran.

43 ¶ Now theſe *are* the *kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Iſrael; Bela the ſonne of Beor: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the ſon of Zerah, of Boſrah, reigned in his ſtead.

45 And when Jobab was dead, Huſham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his ſtead.

46 And when Huſham was dead, Hadad the ſonne of Bedad (which ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

48 * And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his ſtead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‡Hadad reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* ‡Pai: and his wives name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Me-zahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the * dukes of Edom were; duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. Theſe *are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The ſons of Iſrael. 3 The poſterity of Iudah by Tamar. 13 The children of Ieſſe. 18 The poſterity of Caleb the ſon of Heſron. 21 Heſrons poſterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Ierahmeels poſterity. 34 Shothans poſterity. 42 Another branch of Calebs poſterity. 50 The poſterity of Caleb the ſonne of Hur.

THeſe *are* the ſonnes of ‡Iſrael; *Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Iſſachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Joſeph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

3 ¶ The ſonnes of *Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *which* three were born unto him of the daughter of * Shua the Canaaniteſſe. And Er, the firſt-born of Judah, was evil in the ſight of the LORD, and he ſlew him.

4 And * Tamar his daughter in law, bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the ſonnes of Judah *were* five.

5 The ſonnes of * Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the ſonnes of Zerah; ‡ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‡Dara: five of them in all.

7 And the ſonnes of Carmi ‡ Achar, the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing * accurſed.

8 And the ſonnes of Ethan; Azariah.

9 The ſonnes alſo of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and ‡ Rath, and ‡ Chelubai.

10 And Ram * begat Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahſhon, prince of the children of Judah;

11 And Nahſhon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jeſſe,

13 ¶ * And Jeſſe begat his firſt-born Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and † Shimma the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the ſixth, David the ſeventh:

16 Whoſe ſiſters *were* Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſonnes of Zeruiah; Abiſhai, and Joab, and Aſahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaſa: and the father of Amaſa *was* Jether the Iſhmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the ſonne of Hezron begat *children* of Azabah *his* wife, and of Jerioth: her ſons *are* theſe; Jeſher, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat * Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And aftervard Hezron went into the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † married when he was threeſcore yeares old, and ſhe bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 * And he took Geſhur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, *even* threeſcore cities: all theſe *belonged to* the ſonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Aſhur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the ſonnes of Jerahmeel the firſt-born of Hezron were, Ram the firſt-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name

‡Or, *Shepho*
Gen. 36. 23.
* Gen. 36. 25.
‡ Or, *Hemdan*, Gen 36. 26
‡ Or, *Achan*, Gen. 36. 27.
* Gen. 36. 31.
*Gen. 36. 37.
‡ Or. *Hadar*. Gen 36. 39.
‡ Or. *Pau*, Gen. 36. 39.
*Gen. 36. 40.
‡Or. *Iacob*.
* Gen. 29. 32. and 30. 5. and 35. 18, 22. and 46. 8. &c.
*Gen. 38. 3. and 46. 12.
*Gen. 38. 2.
*Gen. 38. 29, 30. Matth. 1. 3.
*Ruth. 4. 18.
‡Or, *Zabdi*, Iosh. 7. 1.
* 1. King. 4. 31.
‡ Or. *Dara*
‡Or, *Achan*
* Iosh. 6. 18. and 7. 1.
‡ Or, *Aram* Mat. 1. 3.
‡ Or, *Caleb*, Verſe 18.
*Ruth. 4. 18
*1. Sam. 16. 6.
†Or, *Shemmah*, 1. Sam. 16. 9.
* Exod. 31. 2.
† Heb. *took*
* Num. 32. 41. Deut. 3. 14. Iosh. 13. 30

name was Atarah, she was the mother of Onam.

27 And the sonnes of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker.

28 And the sonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sonnes of Shammai; Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sonnes of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children.

31 And the sonnes of Appaim; Ishi. And the sonnes of Ishi; Sheshan. And the children of Sheshan; Ahlai.

32 And the sonnes of Jada the brother of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And the sonnes of Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sonnes of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sonnes, but daughters: and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat * Zabad,

*Chap 11. 41.

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sonnes of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were, Mesha his first-born, which was the father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Maresha the father of Hebron.

43 And the sonnes of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the sonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sonnes of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaap the father of Madmannah, Shevah the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah: and the daughter of Caleb was * Achsah.

*Iob. 15. 17

50 ¶ These were the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah; Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim, had sonnes; † Haroe, and † half of the Manahethites.

†Or, Reaiah Chap. 4. 2.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

†Or, half of the Menuchites. or Hatsi-hamenuchothi.

54 The sonnes of Salmah; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, † Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

† Or, Atarites, or crowns of the house of Ioab.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of * Rechab.

*Iudg. 1. 16

*Ier. 35. 2.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sonnes of David.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The successours of Ieconiah.*

NOw these were the sonnes of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; the first-born * Amnon, of Ahinoam the * Jezreelitesse; the second ‡ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse:

*2. Sam. 3. 2. * Iosh. 15. 56. ‡ Or, Chileab 2. Sam. 3. 3.

2 The third, Absalom the sonne of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

*2. Sam. 3. 5. * 2. Sam. 5. 14.

4 *These* six were born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven yeares and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeares.

‡ Or, Shammua, 2. Sam 5. 14. ‡ Or, Bathsheba.

5 * And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; ‡ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of † Bath-shua the daughter of † Ammiel.

2. Sam. 11. 3 †Or, Eliam. 2. Sam. 11. 3 †Or. Elishua, 2. Sam. 5. 15

6 Ibhar also, and † Elishama, and Eliphelet,

†Or, Beliada chap. 14. 7.

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and † Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

*2. Sam. 13. 1. * 1. King. 11. 43. and 15. 6.

9 *These were* all the sonnes of David, beside the sonnes of the concubines, and * Tamar their sister.

†Or, Abijam, 1. Kings 15 1.

10 ¶ And Solomons sonne *was* * Rehoboam, Abia his sonne, Asa his sonne, Jehoshaphat his sonne,

† Or, Azariah, 2. Chron. 22. 6. and 21. 17.

11 Joram his sonne, † Ahaziah his sonne, Joash his sonne,

† Or, Vzziah, 2. Kings 15 13.

12 Amaziah his sonne, † Azariah his sonne, Jotham his sonne,

13 Ahaz his sonne, Hezekiah his sonne, Manasseh his sonne,

14 Amon his ſone, Joſiah his ſonne.
15 And the ſonnes of Joſiah *were*, the firſt-born ‡Johanan, the ſecond ‡ Jehoiakim, the third ‡ Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.
16 And the ſonnes of * Jehoiakim; ‡ Jeconiah his ſonne, Zedekiah * his ſonne.
17 ¶ And the ſonnes of Jeconiah; Aſſir, † Salathiel * his ſonne,
18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.
19 And the ſonnes of Pedaiah *were*, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the ſonnes of Zerubbabel; Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter:
20 And Haſhubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Juſhab-heſed, five.
21 And the ſonnes of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jeſaiah: the ſonnes of Rephaiah, the ſonnes of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Shechaniah.
22 And the ſonnes of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the ſonnes of Shemaiah; Hattuſh, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſix.
23 And the ſonnes of Neariah; Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.
24 And the ſonnes of Elioenai *were*, Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeven.

‡ Or, *Iehoahaz.* 2. Kings 23. 30.
‡ Or, *Eliakim.* 2. Kings 23 34.
‡ Or. *Mattaniah.* 2. Kings 24. 17.
* Matt. 1. 11
‡ Or, *Iehoiachim.* 2. Kings 24. 6. Or, *Coniah.* Ier. 22. 24.
* 2. Kings 24. 17.
† Heb. *Shealtiel.*
* Matt. 1. 12.
† Heb. *Hizkijahu.*

CHAP. IIII.

1. 11 The poſteritie of Iudah by Caleb the ſonne of Hur. 5 Of Ashur the poſthumus ſonne of Hezron. 9 Of Iabez, and his prayer. 21 The poſteritie of Shelah. 24 The poſteritie and cities of Simeon. 39 Their conqueſt of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.

THe ſonnes of Judah; * Pharez, Hezron, and ‡ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.
2 And ‡ Reaiah the ſonne of Shobal, begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. Theſe *are* the families of the Zorathites.
3 And theſe *were of* the father of Etam; Jezreel, and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazelelponi.
4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Hur, the firſt-born of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.
5 ¶ And * Aſhur the father of Tekoa, had two wives, Helah and Naarah.
6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahſhtari. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Naarah.
7 And the ſonnes of Helah *were*, Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.
8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the ſonne of Harum.
9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‡ Jabez, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.
10 And Jabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, † Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe me indeed, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldeſt † keep *me* from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requeſted.
11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eſhton.
12 And Eſhton begat Beth-rapha, and Paſeah, and Tehinnah the father of † Ir-nahaſh. Theſe *are* the men of Rechah.
13 And the ſonnes of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the ſonnes of Othniel; ‡ Hathath.
14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the ‡ valley of ‡ Charaſhim, for they were craftſmen.
15 And the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the ſonnes of Elah, ‡ even Kenaz.
16 And the ſonnes of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Aſareel.
17 And the ſonnes of Ezra *were*, Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and ſhe bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Iſhbah the father of Eſhtemoa.
18 And his wife ‡ Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.
19 And the ſonnes of *his* wife ‡ Hodiah, the ſiſter of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eſhtemoa the Maachathite.
20 And the ſonnes of Shimon *were*, Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the ſonnes of Iſhi *were*, Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.
21 ¶ The ſonnes of Shelah * the ſonne of Judah *were*, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſe of them that wrought fine linen, of the houſe of Aſhbea,
22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joaſh, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jaſhubi-lehem: and *theſe are* ancient things.
23 Theſe *were* the potters, and thoſe that dwelt amongſt plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.
24 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon *were*, ‡ Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:
25 Shallum his ſonne, Mibſam his ſonne, Miſhma his ſonne.
26 And the ſonnes of Miſhma; Hamuel his ſonne, Zacchur his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne.

‡ That is, ſorrowfull.
† Heb. *if thou wilt, &c.*
† Heb. *me.*
‡ Or, *the city of Nahash.*
‡ Or, *Hathath, and Meonothai, who begat, &c.*
‡ Or, *inhabitants of the valley.*
‡ That is, *craftſmen.*
‡ Or, *Ezra.*
‡ Or, *the Iemſh.*
‡ Or, *Iehudijah, mentioned before.*
* Gen. 38. 29. and 46. 12.
‡ Or, *Chelubai.* chap. 2. 9. or, *Caleb,* chap. 2. 18.
‡ Or, *Haroe,* chap. 2. 52.
‡ Or, *Iemuel* Gen. 46. 10 Exod. 6. 15

27 And

27 And Shimei had ſixteen ſonnes, and ſix daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, † like to the children of Judah.

† Heb. *unto*.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-ſheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-ſhual,

* Ioſh. 19. 2

29 And at ‡ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‡ Tolad.

‡ Or, *Balah*, Ioſh. 19. 3.

‡ Or, *Eltolad*. Ioſh. 19. 4.

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

‡ Or. *Hazarſuſah*. Ioſh. 19. 5.

31 And at Beth marcaboth, and ‡ Hazarſuſim, and at Bethbirei, & at Shaaraim: Theſe *were* their cities, unto the reigne of David.

‡ Or, *Ether*, Ioſh. 19. 7.

32 And their villages *were*, ‡ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Aſhan, five cities.

‡ Or, *Baalath beer*, Ioſh. 19. 8.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the ſame cities, unto ‡ Baal. Theſe *were* their habitations, and ‡ their genealogie.

‡ Or, *as they divided themſelves by nations among them*.

34 And Meſhobab, and Jamlech, and Joſhah, the ſonne of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the ſonne of Joſibiah, the ſonne of Seraiah, the ſonne of Aſiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeſohaiah, and Aſaiah, and Adiel, and Jeſimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the ſonne of Shiphi, the ſonne of Allon, the ſonne of Jedaiah, the ſonne of Shimri, the ſonne of Shemaiah.

38 Theſe † mentioned by *their* names, *were* princes in their families, and the houſe of their fathers increaſed greatly.

† Heb. *coming*.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the eaſt-ſide of the valley, to ſeek paſture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat paſture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And theſe written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and ſmote their tents, & the habitations that were found there, and deſtroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: becauſe *there was* paſture there for their flocks.

42 And *ſome* of them, *even* of the ſonnes of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir having for their captains Pelatiah, & Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the ſonnes of Iſhi.

43 And they ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben (who loſt his birthright) unto the captivity. 9 Their habitation and conqueſt of the Hagarites. 11 The chief men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conqueſt of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manaſſeh. 23 The habitations and chief men of that half-tribe. 25 Their captivitie for their ſinne.

NOw the ſonnes of Reuben the firſt-born of Iſrael, (for he *was* the firſt-born, but foraſmuch as he * defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was given unto the ſonnes of Joſeph the ſonne of Iſrael: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

* Gen. 35. 22. and 49. 4.

2 For * Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him *came* the * chief ‡ ruler, but the birthright *was* Joſephs)

* Gen. 49. 8 10. * Micah 5. 2 Matth. 2. 6. ‡ Or, *prince*.

3 The ſonnes, *I ſay*, of * Reuben the firſtborn of Iſrael *were*, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

* Gen. 46. 9 Exod. 6. 14. Num. 26. 5

4 The ſonnes of Joel; Shemaiah his ſonne, Gog his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne,

5 Micah his ſonne, Reaia his ſonne, Baal his ſonne,

6 Beerah his ſonne, whom ‡ Tilgath-pilneſer king of Aſſyria, carried away *captive*: he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

‡ Or, *Tiglath pilneſer*. 2. Kings 15 29. and 16. 7.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zecharia,

8 And Bela the ſonne of Azaz, the ſonne of ‡ Shema, the ſonne of Joel, who dwelt in * Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon.

‡ Or *Shemaiah*, verſ. 4. * Ioſh. 13. 15. 16.

9 And eaſt-ward he inhabited unto the entring in of the wilderneſſe from the river Euphrates: becauſe their cattel were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the eaſt-*land* of Gilead.

† Heb. *upon all the face of the eaſt*.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over againſt them, in the land of * Baſhan unto Salcah.

* Ioſh. 13. 11.

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Baſhan.

13 And their brethren of the houſe of their fathers *were*, Michael, and Meſhullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, ſeven.

14 Theſe *are* the children of Abihail the ſonne of Huri, the ſonne of Jeroah, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Jeſhiſhai, the ſonne of Jahdo, the ſonne of Buz,

15 Ahi the ſonne of Abdiel, the ſonne of Guni, chief of the houſe of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Baſhan, and in her towns, and in all the ſuburbs of * Sharon, upon † their borders.

* Chap. 27. 29. † Heb. *their goings forth*.

17 All theſe were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of * Jotham king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Iſrael.

* 2. Kings 15. 5. 32.

18 ¶ The ſonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh, † of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and ſword, and to ſhoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, *were* foure and fourty thouſand ſeven

† Heb. *ſonnes of valour*.

hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with * Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

* Gen. 25. 15.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battel, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

† Heb. *led captive.*

21 And they † took away their cattel; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

‡ Heb. *souls of men,* as Num. 31. 35

22 For there fell down many slain, because the warre *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads untill the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half-tribe of Manasseh, dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan, unto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, even Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, *and* heads of the house of their fathers.

† Heb. *men of names.*

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a*whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

* 2. Kings 17. 7.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of * Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh) and brought them unto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

* 2. Kings 15. 19.

* 2. Kings 17. 6.

CHAP. VI.

1. The sonnes of Levi. 4. The line of the priests unto the captivity. 16. The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath. 49. The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimaaz. 54. The cities of the priests and Levites.

THE sonnes of Levi; * ‡ Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

* Gen. 46. 11. Exod. 6. 16. ‡ Or, *Gershom,* v. 16.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron; * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

* Levit. 10. 1.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and * Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

* 2. Sam 15. 27.

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he *it is* that executed the priests office, † in the * temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem)

† Heb. *in the house,* * 1. Kings 6. 2. Chron. 3

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat ‡ Shallum,

‡ Or, *Meshullam,* chap. 9. 11.

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,

* Neh. 11. 11.

15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity,* *when the LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

* 2. Kings 25. 18.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Levi; * ‡ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

* Exod. 6. 16. ‡ Or, *Gershon,* vers. 17.

17 And these *be* the names of the sonnes of Gershom; Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes Kohath *were,* Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Levites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom; Libni his sonne, Jahath his sonne, * Zimmah his sonne,

* Verse 42.

21 ‡ Joah his sonne, ‡ Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Jeaterai his sonne.

‡ Or, *Ethan,* verse 42. ‡ Or, *Adaiah.*

22 The sonnes of Kohath; ‡ Amminadab his sonne, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,

‡ Or. *Ithan,* verse 41. ‡ Or. *Ithran,* verse 1, 11.

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,

24 Tahath his sonne, Uriel his sonne, Uzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne.

25 And the sonnes of Elkanah; * Amasai, and Ahimoth.

*See verse 35. 36.

26 As for Elkanah: the sonnes of Elkanah; ‡ Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne,

† Or, *Zuph.* 1. Sam. 1. 1.

27 Eliab his sonne, Jeroham his sonne, Elkanah his sonne.

28 And the sonnes of Samuel; the firstborn, ‡ Vashni, and Abiah.

‡ Called also *Joel,* verse 33. 1. Sam. 8. 2.

29 The sonnes of Merari; Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Uzza his sonne,

30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.

31 And these *are they* whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the * ark had rest.

* Chap. 16. 1.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling-place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with singing, untill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and then

then they waited on their office, according to their order.

†Heb. *ſtood.* 33 And theſe *are* they that † waited with their children: of the ſonnes of the Kohathites; Heman a ſinger, the ſonne of Joel, the ſonne of Shemuel,

34 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Jeroham, the ſonne of Eliel, the ſonne of Toah,

35 The ſonne of Zuph, the ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Mahath, the ſonne of Amaſai,

36 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Joel, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Zephaniah,

37 The ſonne of Tahath, the ſonne of Aſſir,

*Exod. 6. 24. the ſonne of * Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah,

38 The ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Levi, the ſonne of Iſrael.

39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) *even* Aſaph the ſonne of Berachiah, the ſonne Shimea,

40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Baaſiah, the ſonne of Melchiah.

41 The ſonne of Ethni, the ſonne of Zerah, the ſonne of Adaiah,

42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſonne of Zimmah, the ſonne of Shimei,

43 The ſonne of Jahath the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Levi.

44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merari, *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſonne of ‡ Kiſhi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſonne of Malluch,

‡Or, *Kushaiah.* chap. 15. 17. 45 The ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Amaziah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Shamer,

47 The ſonne of Mahli, the ſonne of Muſhi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſonne of Levi.

48 Their brethren alſo the Levites *were* appointed unto all manner of ſervice of the tabernacle of the houſe of God.

*Lev. 1, 9. *Exod. 30. 7. 49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſonnes offered * upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and * on the altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for all the work of the *place* moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael according to all that Moſes the ſervant of God had commanded.

50 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Aaron; Eleazar his ſonne, Phinehas his ſonne, Abiſhua his ſonne,

51 Bukki his ſonne, Uzzi his ſonne, Zerahiah his ſonne,

52 Meraioth his ſonne, Amariah his ſonne, Ahitub his ſonne,

53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſonne.

54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling-places throughout their caſtles in their coaſts of the ſonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh.

57 And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, *namely*, Hebron, the citie of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbs, and Jattir, and Eſhtemoa, with their ſuburbs,

‡Or, *Holon.* Joſh. 21. 15 58 And ‡ Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs,

‡Or, *Ain.* Joſh. 21. 16 59 And ‡ Aſhan with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs.

‡Or, *Almon* Joſh. 21. 18 60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her ſuburbs, and ‡ Alemeth with her ſuburbs, and Anathoth with her ſuburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteen cities.

61 And unto the ſonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half tribe, *namely*, out of the half-*tribe* of Manaſſeh, * by lot, ten cities.

*Joſh. 21. 5.

62 And to the ſonnes of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the ſonnes of Merari *were given* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelve cities.

* Joſh. 21. 7. 34.

64 And the children of Iſrael gave to the Levites theſe cities, with their ſuburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe the children of Benjamin, theſe cities, which are called by *their* names.

66 And *the reſidue* of the families of the ſonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 * And they gave unto them *of* the cities of refuge Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her ſuburbs: *they gave* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs,

* Joſh. 21. 21. 68 And Jokmeam with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs,

69 And Aijalon with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs:

70 And out of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh; Aner with her ſuburbs, and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſonnes of Kohath.

71 Unto the ſonnes of Gerſhom *were given* out of the family of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs:

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath with her ſuburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs:

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher; Maſhal with her ſuburbs, & Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs:

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kirjathaim with her ſuburbs.

77 Unto the reſt of the children of Merari *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.

78 And on the other ſide Jordan by Jericho, on the eaſt-ſide of Jordan *were given them* out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbs, and Jahzah with her ſuburbs,

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs:

80 And out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Jazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The ſonnes of Iſſachar.* 6 *of Benjamin.* 13 *of Naphtali.* 14 *of Manaſſeh.* 20, 21 *and of Ephraim.* 21 *The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath.* 23 *Beriah is born.* 28 *Ephraims habitations.* 30 *The ſonnes of Aſher.*

NOw the ſonnes of Iſſachar *were*, * Tola, and Puah, Jaſhub, and Shimron, foure.

* Gen. 46. 13. Num. 26. 23

2 And the ſonnes of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibſam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, *to wit*, of Tola: *they were* valiant men of might in their generations; * whoſe number *was* in the dayes of David two and twenty thouſand and ſix hundred.

* 2. Sam. 24. 1. 2.

3 And the ſonnes of Uzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſonnes of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Iſhiah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers *were* bands of ſouldiers for warre, ſix and thirtie thouſand men: for they had many wives and ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourſcore and ſeven thouſand.

6 ¶ *The ſonnes* of * Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.

* Gen. 46. 21.

7 And the ſonnes of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the houſe of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thouſand and thirty and foure.

8 And the ſonnes of Becher; Zemira, and Joaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, & Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſonnes alſo of Jediael; Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan; Jeuſh, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſonnes of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* ſeventeen thouſand and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to go out for warre *and* battel.

12 Shuppim alſo, and Huppim, the children of ‡ Ir, *and* Huſhim, the ſonnes of ‡ Aher.

‡ Or, Bi. verſ. 7. ‡ Or, Ahiram, Num. 26. 38

13 ¶ The ſonnes of Naphtali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the ſonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſonnes of Manaſſeh; Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare: (*but* his concubine the Aramiteſſe bare Machir the father of Gilead:

15 And Machir took to wife *the ſiſter* of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name *was* Maachah) and the name of the ſecond *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Pereſh; and the name of his brother *was* Shereſh; & his ſonnes *were* Ulam, and Rakem.

17 And the ſonnes of Ulam; * Bedan. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh.

† 1. Sam. 12. 11.

18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſonnes of Shemida were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ephraim; Shuthelah, & Bered his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne, and Eladah his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſonne, and Shuthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land ſlew, becauſe they came down to take away their cattel.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceived and bare a ſonne, and he called his name

name Beriah, becauſe it went evil with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter *was* Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-ſherah)

25 And Rephah *was* his ſonne, alſo Rezeph, and Tela his ſonne, and Tahan his ſonne,

26 Laadan his ſonne, Ammihud his ſonne, Eliſhama his ſonne,

‡ Or, *Nun*, Num. 13.8. 27 ‡ Non his ſonne, Jehoſhua his ſonne.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations *were* Beth-el, and the towns thereof, and eaſtward * Naaran, and weſt-ward Gezer with the † towns thereof, Shechem alſo and the towns thereof, unto ‡ Gaza and the towns thereof:

* Joſh. 16.7. † Heb. *daughters.* ‡ Or, *Adaſa* 1. Mac. 7.45 * Joſh. 17.7 * Joſh. 17. 11. 29 And by the borders of the children of * Manaſſeh, Beth-ſhean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, * Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In theſe dwelt the children of Joſeph the ſonne of Iſrael.

* Gen. 46. 17. 30 ¶ * The ſonnes of Aſher; Imnah, & Iſuah, and Iſhuai, & Beriah, & Serah their ſiſter.

31 And the ſonnes of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſonnes of Japhlet; Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhvath: theſe *are* the children of Japhlet.

34 And the ſonnes of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſonne of his brother Helem, Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The ſonnes of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſonnes of Jether; Jephunneh, and Piſpah, and Ara.

39 And the ſonnes of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe *were* the children of Aſher, heads of *their* fathers houſe, choiſe *and* mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the warre *and* to battel, *was* twenty and ſix thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſonnes and chief men of Benjamin. 33 The ſtock of Saul and Jonathan.

* Gen. 46. 21. Num. 26. 38. ‡ Or. *And* Gen. 46. 21 NOw Benjamin begat * Bela his firſt born, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the ſonnes of Bela *were*, ‡ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

‡ Or, *Shupham*, Num. 26. 39 5 And Gera, and ‡ Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers, of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to * Manahath:

* Chap. 2. 52.

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the countrey of Moab, after he had ſent them away; Huſhim and Baara *were* his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,

10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe *were* his ſonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Huſhim he begat Abitub, and Elpaal.

12 The ſonnes of Elpaal; Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the towns thereof:

13 Beriah alſo and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon who drove away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Jerimoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Joha, the ſonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Jezliah, and Jobab, the ſonnes of Elpaal,

19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſonnes of ‡ Shimhi,

‡ Or, *Shema*, verſ. 13.

22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the ſonnes of Shaſhak.

26 And Shamſherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Jareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the ſonnes of Jeroboam,

28 Theſe *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief *men*. Theſe dwelt in Jeruſalem.

‡ Called *Iehiel*, chap. 9.35. * Chap. 9. 35. ‡ Or. *Zechariah*, chap. 9.37. ‡ Or, *Shimean*. chap. 9.38. * 1. Sam. 14. 51. ‡ Or, *Ishbosheth*, 2. Sam 2.8. ‡ Or, *Mephibosheth*. 2. Sam. 4.4.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‡ father of Gibeon, (whoſe * wives name *was* Maachah:)

30 And his firſt-born ſonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and ‡ Zacher,

32 And Mikloth begat ‡ Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Jeruſalem, over againſt them.

33 ¶ And * Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and ‡ Eſhbaal.

34 And the ſonne of Jonathan *was* ‡ Meribbaal; and Merib-baal begat Micah.

35 And the ſonnes of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Melech, and ‡ Tarea, and Ahaz.

‡ Or, *Tahrea*, chap. 9. 41.

36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Aſmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha *was* his ſonne, Elaſa his ſonne, Azel his ſonne:

38 And Azel had ſix ſonnes, whoſe names *are* theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael, and Shearíah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe *were* the ſonnes of Azel.

39 And the ſonnes of Eſhek his brother *were*, Ulam his firſt-born, Jehuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the ſonnes of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many ſonnes, and ſonnes ſonnes an hundred and fifty. All theſe *are* of the ſonnes of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 The originall of Iſraels and Iudahs genealogies. 2 The Iſraelites, 10 the prieſts, 14 and the Levites, with Nethinims, which dwelt in Ieruſalem. 27 The charge of certain Levites. 35 The ſtock of Saul and Ionathan.

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they *were* written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion.

2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants *that dwelt* in their poſſeſſions in their cities *were*, the Iſraelites, the prieſts, Levites, and the Nethinims.

* Neh. 11. 1 3 And in* Jeruſalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh:

4 Uthai the ſonne of Ammihud, the ſonne of Omri, the ſonne of Imri, the ſonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſonne of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites; Aſaiah the firſt-born, and his ſonnes.

6 And of the ſonnes of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, ſix hundred and ninety.

7 And of the ſonnes of Benjamin; Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Hodaviah, the ſonne of Haſenuah,

8 And Ibneiah the ſonne of Jeroham, and Elah the ſonne of Uzzi, the ſonne of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Reuel, the ſonne of Ibnijah.

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and ſix. All theſe men *were* chief of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the prieſts; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub the ruler of the houſe of God,

12 And Adaiah the ſonne of Jeroham, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchijah, and Maaſiai the ſonne of Adiel, the ſonne of Jahzerah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Meſhillemith, the ſonne of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand and ſeven hundred and threeſcore; † very able men for the work of the ſervice of the houſe of God.

† Heb. *mighty men of valour.*

14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, of the ſonnes of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereſh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the ſonne of Micah, the ſonne of Zichri, the ſonne of Aſaph,

16 And Obadiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Jeduthun, and Berechiah, the ſonne of Aſa, the ſonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate eaſt-ward) They *were* porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the ſonne of Kore, the ſonne of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah, and his brethren: (of the houſe of his father) the Korahites *were* over the work of the ſervice, keepers of the † gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers *being* over the hoſt of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

† Heb. *thresholds.*

20 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time paſt, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the ſonne of Meſhelemiah, *was* porter of the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All theſe which were choſen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. Theſe were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom David and Samuel the ſeer † did ordain in their ‡ ſet office.

† Heb. *founded.* ‡ Or, *truſt.*

23 So they and their children *had the* overſight of the gates of the houſe of the LORD, *namely* the houſe of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters, toward the eaſt, weſt, north and ſouth.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after ſeven dayes from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Levites, the foure chief porters, were in their ‡ ſet office, & were over the ‡ chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

‡ Or, *truſt.* ‡ Or, *ſtore-houſes.*

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge *was* upon them,

them, and the opening thereof every morning *pertained* to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels, that they ſhould † bring them in and out by tale.

†Heb. bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.

29 *Some* of them alſo *were* appointed to overſee the veſſels, and all the ‡ inſtruments of the ſanctuary, and the fine floure, and the wine, and the oyl, and the frankincenſe, and the ſpices.

†Or, veſſels.

30 And *ſome* of the ſonnes of the prieſts made * the ointment of the ſpices.

*Exod. 30. 23.

31 And Mattithiah, *one* of the Levites (who *was* the firſt-born of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‡ ſet office over the things that were made † in the pans.

† Or, truſt. †Or, en flat plates, or, flices.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, *were* over the †ſhew-bread to prepare *it* every ſabbath.

†Heb. bread of ordering.

33 And theſe *are* the ſingers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, *who remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for † they were employed in that work, day and night.

† Heb. upon them.

34 Theſe chief fathers of the Levites *were* chief throughout their generations; theſe dwelt at Jeruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whoſe wives name *was* * Maachah:

*Chap. 8. 29.

36 And his firſt-born ſonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Jeruſalem, over againſt their brethren.

*Chap. 8. 33.

39 * And Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-ſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſh-baal.

40 And the ſonne of Jonathan *was* Merib-baal: and Merib-baal begat Micah.

41 And the ſonnes of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * *and Ahaz*.

*Chap. 8. 35.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

43 And Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his ſonne, Eleaſah his ſonne, Azel his ſonne.

44 And Azel had ſix ſonnes, whoſe names *are* theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Sauls overthrow and death.* 8 *The Philiſtines triumph over Saul.* 11 *The kindneſſe of Iabeth-gilead toward Saul and his ſonnes* 13 *Sauls ſinne: for which the kingdome was tranſlated from him to David.*

*1. Sam 31 1, &c.

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell down † ſlain in mount Gilboa.

† Or, wounded.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlew Jonathan, and ‡ Abinadab, and Malchi-ſhua, the ſonnes of Saul.

†Or, Iſhui 1. Sam. 14. 49.

3 And the battel went ſore againſt, Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

†Heb. ſh-ooters with bows. †Heb. found him.

4 Then ſaid Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me through therewith; leſt theſe uncircumciſed come, and ‡ abuſe me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid. So Saul took a ſword, and fell upon it.

†Or, mock me.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe on the ſword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and all his houſe died together.

7 And when all the men of Iſrael that *were* in the valley, ſaw that they fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead; then they forſook their cities, and fled: and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlain, that they found Saul and his ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had ſtripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of their gods, and faſtened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabeſh-gilead heard all that the Philiſtines had done to Saul;

12 They aroſe, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes, and brought them to Jabeſh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabeſh, and faſted ſeven dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his tranſgreſſion which he † committed againſt the LORD, * *even* againſt the word of the LORD which he kept not, and alſo for aſking *counſel* of one that had a familiar ſpirit, * to enquire *of it*;

†Heb. tranſgreſſed. *1. Sam. 15 23. *1. Sam. 28 7.

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he ſlew him, and turned the kingdome unto David the ſonne of † Jeſſe.

† Heb. Iſai.

CHAP. XI.

1 *David by a generall conſent is made king at Hebron.* 4 *He winneth the caſtle of Zion from the Iebuſites, by Ioabs valour.* 10 *A catalogue of Davids mighty men.*

THen * all Iſrael gathered themſelves to David unto Hebron, ſaying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy fleſh.

*2. Sam. 5. 1.

2 And

2 And moreover †in time past, even when Saul was king, thou *wast* he that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt ‡ feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

† Heb. both yesterday and the third day.
‡ Or, rule.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron, before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD, † by * Samuel,

† Heb. by the hand of.
* 1. Sam. 16. 13.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel * went to Jerusalem which *is* Jebus, where the Jebusites *were*, the inhabitants of the land.

* 2. Sam. 5. 6

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless, David took the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be † chief and captain. So Joab the sonne of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

† Heb. head.

7 And David dwelt in the castle, therefore they called ‡ it, The citie of David.

‡ That is, Zion, 2. Sam. 5. 7.

8 And he built the citie round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab † repaired the rest of the citie.

† Heb. revived.

9 So David † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

† Heb. went in going & increasing.

10 ¶ * These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who ‡ strengthened themselves with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel to make him king according to the word of the LORD, concerning Israel.

* 2. Sam. 23 8.
‡ Or, held strongly with him.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam ‡ an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains, he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain *by him* at one time.

‡ Or, sonne of Hachmoni.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who *was one* of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at ‡ Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battel, where was a parcel of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

‡ Or, Ephes-dammim. 1. Sam. 17. 1.

14 And they ‡ set themselves in the midst of that parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved *them* by a great ‡ deliverance.

‡ Or, stood.
‡ Or, salvation.

15 ¶ Now ‡ three of the thirty captains * went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

‡ Or, three captains over the thirty.
* 2. Sam. 23 13.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that *is* at the gate!

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it* and brought *it* to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the bloud of these men † that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy of* their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

† Heb. with their lives.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three, he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captain; howbeit, he attained not unto the *first* three.

* 2. Sam. 23. 19, &c.

22 Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab; also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowie day.

† Heb. great of deeds.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* stature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a spear like a weavers beam, and he went down to him with a staff, and pluckt the speark out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

† Heb. a man of measure.

24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, *were* Asah-el the brother of Joab, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 Shammoth the ‡ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

‡ Or, Harodite, 2. Sam. 23. 25.

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sonnes of Hashem the Gizonite,

Jona-

Jonathan the ſonne of Shage the Hararite,
35 Ahiam the ſonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſonne of Ur,
36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,
37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſonne of Ezbai,
‡Or, *the Haggerite.* 38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar ‡the ſonne of Haggeri,
39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah,
40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ethrite,
41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſonne of Ahlai,
42 Adina the ſonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,
43 Hanan the ſonne of Maacah, and Joſhaphat the Mithnite,
44 Uzziah the Aſhterathite, Shama and Jehiel the ſonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,
‡Or, *Shimrite.* 45 Jediael the ‡ ſonne of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,
46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joſhaviah, the ſonnes of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,
47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jaſiel the Meſobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 The companies that came to David at Ziklag. 23 The armies that came to him at Hebron.

1.Sam.27. 2. †Heb. being yet shut up. NOw * theſe *are* they that came to David to Ziklag † while he yet kept himſelf cloſe, becauſe of Saul the ſonne of Kiſh: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.
2 *They were* armed with bows, and could uſe both the right hand and the left, in *burling* ſtones, and *ſhooting* arrows out of a bow, *even* of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.
‡Or, *Haſmaah.* 3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joaſh, the ſonnes of ‡ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet, the ſonnes of Azmaveth and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,
4 And Iſmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Joſabad the Gederathite,
5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,
6 Elkanah, and Jeſiah, and Azariel, and Joezer, and Jaſhobeam, the Korhites,
7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Jeroham of Gedor.
8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelves unto David, into the hold to the wilderneſſe, men of might, *and* men † of warre fit for the battel, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces *were like* the faces of lions and *were* † as ſwift as the roes upon the mountains:
†Heb. *as the roes upon the mountains to make haſte.*
9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,
10 Maſhmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,
11 Attai the ſixth, Eliel the ſeventh,
12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,
13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.
14 Theſe *were* of the ſonnes of Gad, captains of the hoſt: ‡ one of the leaſt *was* over an hundred, and the greateſt over a thouſand.
‡Or, *one that was leaſt could reſiſt an hundred: and the greateſt a thouſand.*
15 Theſe *are* they that went over Jordan in the firſt moneth, when it had † overflown all his * banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the eaſt, and toward the weſt.
†Heb. *filled over.* *Joſh.3.15.
16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Judah, to the hold unto David.
17 And David went out † to meet them, and anſwered and ſaid unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart ſhall † be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, ſeeing *there is* no ‡ wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rekuke *it.*
† Heb. *before them.* †Heb. *be one.* ‡ Or, *violence.*
18 Then † the ſpirit came upon Amaſai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he ſaid*, Thine *are we*, David, and on thy ſide, thou ſonne of Jeſſe: peace, peace *be* unto thee, and peace *be* to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.
† Heb. *the ſpirit clothed Amaſai.*
19 And there fell *ſome* of Manaſſeh to David (when he came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battel, but they helped them not, for the lords of the Philiſtines, upon adviſement, ſent him away, ſaying, *He will fall to his maſter Saul, † to *the jeopardy of* our heads)
* 1.Sam. 29. 4. † Heb. *on our heads.*
20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſeh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Eliihu, and Zilthai, captains of the the thouſands that *were* of Manaſſeh.
21 And they helped David ‡ againſt the band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the hoſt.
‡Or, *with a band.*
22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to David to help him, untill *it was* a great hoſt, like the hoſt of God.
23 ¶ And theſe *are* the numbers of the ‡ * bands that were ready armed to the warre, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.
‡ Or, *captains; or, men.* †Heb. *heads.*

24 The

24 The children of Judah that bare ſhield and ſpear, *were* ſix thouſand and eight hundred ready ‡ armed to the warre.

†Or, prepared.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, ſeven thouſand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, foure thouſand and ſix hundred.

27 And Jehoiada *was* the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thouſand and ſeven hundred.

28 And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers houſe twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the † kindred of Saul, three thouſand: for hither to † the greateſt part of them had kept the ward of the houſe of Saul.

†Heb. brethren.

†Heb. a multitude of them.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thouſand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, †famous throughout the houſe of their fathers.

†Heb. men of names.

31 And of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, eighteen thouſand which were expreſſed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Iſſachar, *which were men* that had underſtanding of the times, to know what Iſrael ought to do: the heads of them *were* two hundred, and all their brethren *were* at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, ſuch as went forth to battel, † expert in warre, with all inſtruments of warre, fifty thouſand, which could †keep rank: *they were* † not of double heart.

†Or, rangers of battel, or ranged in battel.

34 And of Naphtali a thouſand captains, and with them, with ſhield and ſpear, thirty and ſeven thouſand.

†Or, ſet the battel in aray.

35 And of the Danites expert in warre, twenty and eight thouſand and ſix hundred.

†Heb. without a heart and a heart.

36 And of Aſher, ſuch as went forth to battel, † expert in warre, fourty thouſand.

†Or, keeping their rank.

37 And on the other ſide of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, with all manner of inſtruments of warre for the battel, an hundred and twenty thouſand.

38 All theſe men of warre, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Iſrael: and all the reſt alſo of Iſrael, *were* of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Iſſachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on aſſes, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* † meat, meal, cakes of ſighs, & bunches of raiſins, and wine, and oyl, and oxen, and ſheep abundantly for *there was* joy in Iſrael.

†Or, victuall of meal.

CHAP. XIII.

1 David fetched the ark with a great ſolemnitie from Kirjath-jearim. 9 Uzza being ſmitten, the ark is left at the houſe of Obed-edom.

AND David conſulted with the captains of thouſands, and hundreds, *and* with every leader.

2 And David ſaid unto all the congregation of Iſrael, If *it ſeem* good unto you, and *that it be* of the LORD our God, † let us ſend abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Iſrael, and with them alſo to the prieſts and Levites *which are* † in their cities *and* ſuburbs, that they may gather themſelves unto us.

†Heb. let us break forth and ſend.

†Heb. in the cities of their ſuburbs.

3 And let us † bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

† Heb. bring about.

4 And all the congregation ſaid, that they would do ſo; for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * David gathered all Iſrael together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entring of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

*1 Sam. 7. 2 Sam. 6. 2.

6 And David went up, and all Iſrael to * Baalah, *that is*, to Kirjath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whoſe name is called *on it*.

*Joſh 15. 9

7 And they † carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.

†Heb. made the ark to ride.

8 And David and all Iſrael played before God with all *their* might, and with † ſinging, and with harps, and with ſpalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

†Heb. ſongs.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threſhing floore of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen † ſtumbled.

†Called Nachon, 2 Sam. 6. 6.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Uzza, and he ſmote him * becauſe he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

†Or, ſhook. *Num. 4. 15

11 And David was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza, wherefore that place is called ‡ Perez-uzza to this day.

† That is, breach of Uzza.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, ſaying, How ſhall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David † brought not the ark home to himſelf to the citie of David, but carried it aſide

†Heb. removed.

aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

* As chap. 26. 5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindnesse to David. 2 Davids felicity in people, wives and children. 8 His two victories against the Philistines.

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

* 2. Sam 5. 11, &c.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdome was lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And David took † mo wives at Jerusalem: and David begat mo sonnes and daughters.

† Heb. yet.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elishama, and † Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

† Or. Eliada, 2. Sam. 5. 16

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that * David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard *of it*, and went out against them.

* 2. Sam. 5. 17.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, ‡ Baal-perazim.

† That is, a place of breaches.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God, and God said unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, * and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

* 2. Sam. 5. 23.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battel: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands; and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 David having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the priests and Levites to bring it from Obed-edom. 25 He performeth the solemnity thereof with great joy. 29 Michal despiseth him.

AND *David* made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, † None ought to carry the * ark of God, but the Levites, for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

† Heb. It is not to carry the ark of God, but for the Levites.

* Num 4. 2, 15.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his ‡ brethren an hundred and twenty.

‡ Or, kinsmen.

6 Of the sonnes of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sonnes of Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethen foure score.

10 Of the sonnes of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctifie your selves *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel, unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as * Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod. 25. 14.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers

ers with instruments of musick, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

* Chap. 6. 33.
* Chap. 6. 39.
* Chap. 6. 44.

17 So the Levites appointed * Heman the sonne of Joel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the sonne of Berechiah: and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben and Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, *were appointed* to sound with cymbals of brasse;

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth;

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azzaziah, with harps ‡ on the Sheminith to excell.

‡ Or, *on the eight to over see.*

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites ‡ *was* for † song: he instructed about the song, because he *was* skilfull.

‡ Or, *was for the carriage he instructed about the carriage.*
† Heb. *lifting up.*

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah *were* doore-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom and Jehiah *were* doore-keepers for the ark.

* 2. Sam. 6. 12, 13, &c.

25 ¶ So * David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord, out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks, and seven rammes.

27 And David *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, & all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the ‡ song, with the singers: David also *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

‡ Or, *carriage.*

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps,

29 ¶ And it came to passe *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the citie of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Davids festivall sacrifice.* 4 *He ordereth a quire to sing thanksgiving.* 7 *The psalme of thanksgiving.* 37 *He appointeth ministers, porters, priests, and musicians, to attend continually on the ark.*

SO * they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

* 2. Sam. 6. 17.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine.*

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: & Jeiel † with psalteries, & with harps: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

† Heb. *with instruments of psalteries and harps.*

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, David delivered first *this psalme* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 * Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

† Psal. 105. 1.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalmes unto him, talk you of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name, let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his covenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations;

16 *Even of the* * *covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac:

* Gen. 17. 2. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.

† Heb. *the cord.*

19 When

† Heb. *men of number.*

19 When ye were but † few, * even a few, and strangers in it:

* Gen. 34. 30.

20 And *when* they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he * reproved kings for their sakes,

* Gen. 12. 17. and 20. 3.

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

* Psal. 105. 15.

23 * Sing unto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his salvation.

* Psal. 96. 1.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared above all gods.

* Levit. 19. 4.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence, strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his name: bring an offering and come before him, worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.

30 Fear before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let *men* say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

* Psal. 107. 1 and 118. 1. and 136. 1.

34 * O give thanks to the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

35 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, *and* glory in thy praise.

* Deut. 27. 15.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever: and all * the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every dayes work required:

38 And Obed-edom, with their brethren, threescore & eight: Obed-edom also the sonne of Jeduthun, and Hosah *to be* porters:

39 And Zadok the priest and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

† Heb *in the morning, and in the evening,*

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD, upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually † morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever:

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God: and the sonnes of Jeduthun *were* † porters.

† Heb. *for the gate,*

43 And all the people departed every man to his house, and David returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David, to build God an house, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 He promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seed. 16 Davids prayer and thanks giving.

* 2. Sam. 7. 1, &c.

NOw * it came to passe, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that *is* in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, but † have gone from tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle *to another*.

† Heb. *have been.*

6 Whereseever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the *sheep*-cote, *even* † from following the sheep, that thou should-est be ruler over my people Israel:

† Heb. *from after.*

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, & will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more: (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel) moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I

tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 And it shall come to passe, when thy days be expired, that thou must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sonnes, and I will establish his kingdome.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

*2.Sam. 7. 14. 13 * I will be his father, and he shall be my sonne, and I will not take my mercie away from him, as I took *it* from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdome for ever, and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came, and sat before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servants house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servants sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making known all these † great things.

†Heb. *great nesses.*

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever, and thou LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Israel, *even* a God to Israel: and *let* the house of David thy servant *be* established before thee.

†Heb. *hast revealed the eare of thy servant.*

25 For thou, O my God, †hast told thy servant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant)

27 Now therefore ‡ let it please thee to blesse the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and *it shall be* blessed for ever.

‡Or. *it hath pleased thee.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1. David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou sendeth Hadoram with presents to blesse David. 11 The presents and the spoil, David dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garisons in Edom. 14 Davids officers.

NOw after this, * it came to passe, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

*2.Sam.8. 1, &c.

2 And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David smote ‡ Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

‡Or, *Hadarezer*, in Sam.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot-*horses*, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

†Heb. *Darmesek.*

6 Then David put *garisons* in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 Likewise from ‡ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brasse, wherewith * Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

‡ Called in the book of Sam *Beta* and *Berothai.*

* 1. Kings 7. 23. 2. Chron. 4. 15.

9 ¶ Now when ‡ Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

‡ Or, *Toy*

10 He sent ‡ Hadoram his sonne to king David, ‡ to enquire of his welfare, and ‡ to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him, (for Hadarezer ‡ had warred with Tou) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brasse.

2. Sam. 8. 10.

‡ Or, *to salute.*

† Heb. *to blesse.*

11 ¶ Them also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations, from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

† Heb. *was the man of warres.*

12 More-

12 Moreover, Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteen thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became Davids servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgement and justice among all his people.

15 And Joab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* over the host, and Jehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud, ‡ recorder.

16 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and ‡ Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the priests, and ‡ Shavsha *was* scribe.

17 And Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sonnes of David *were* † chief about the king.

‡ Or, *remembrancer.*
‡ Called *Abimelech* in Sam.
‡ Called *Seraiah* in Sam. and *Sisha*, 1. Kings 4. 3.
† Heb. *at the hand of the king.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Davids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash, are villanously entreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Ioab and Abishai. 16 Shophach making a new supply of the Syrians, is slain by David.

*2. Sam. 10 1, &c.

NOw *it came to passe after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will shew kindnesse unto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father: so the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went *certain*, and told David how the men were served; and he sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king said, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, and *then* return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-maachah and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battel.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray before the gate of the citie: and the kings that were come, *were* by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Joab saw that † the battel was set against him, before and behinde, he chose out of all the ‡ choice of Israel, and put *them* in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set themselves in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our selves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that which is good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, unto the battel; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the citie. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‡ river: and ‡ Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set *the battel* in aray against them: so when David had put the battel in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men, *which fought in* chariots, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

† Heb. *Is thine eyes doth David &c.*

† Heb. *to seek.*

† Heb. *the face of the battel was.*
‡ Or, *young men.*

† Heb. *Abishai.*

‡ That is, *Euphrates.*
‡ Or, *Shobach,* 1. Sam. 10. 15.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Rabbah is beſieged by Ioab, ſpoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured.* 4 *Three giants are ſlain in three ſeverall overthrows of the Philiſtines.*

*2.Sam.11. 1. †Heb. *at the return of the yeare.*

AND* it came to paſſe, that †after the yeare was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battel*, Ioab led forth the power of the army, and waſted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and beſieged Rabbah (but David tarried at Ieruſalem) and Ioab ſmote Rabbah, and deſtroyed it.

*2.Sam.12. 30. †Heb. *the weight of.*

2 And David* took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious ſtones in it, and it was ſet upon Davids head: and he brought alſo exceeding much ſpoyl out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut *them* with ſaws and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even ſo dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Ieruſalem.

*2.Sam.21 18. ‡Or, *continued* †Heb. *ſtood.* ‡Or, *Gob.* ‡Or, *Kapha* ‡Called alſo *Iaare-oregim.* 2. Sam.21, 19. *2.Sam.21 20. † Heb. *a man of meaſure.* † Heb. *born to the giant.* or, *Rapha.* ‡ Or, *reproched.* ‡ Called. *Shammah.* 1.Sam. 16. 9.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, * that there ‡† aroſe warre at ‡Gezer with the Philiſtines, at which time Sibbechai the Huſhathite, ſlew Sippai *that was* of the children of ‡ the giant, and they were ſubdued.

5 And there was warre again with the Philiſtines, and Elhanan the ſonne of ‡ Iair, ſlew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whoſe ſpear-ſtaff *was* like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again * there was warre at Gath, were was † a man of *great* ſtature, whoſe fingers and toes *were* foure and twenty, ſix *on each hand*, and ſix *on each foot*: and he alſo was † the ſonne of the giant.

7 But when he ‡defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſonne of ‡ Shimea, Davids brother, ſlew him.

8 Theſe were born unto the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his ſervants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *David tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people.* 5 *The number of the people being brought, David repenteth of it.* 9 *David having three plagues propounded by Gad, chooſeth the peſtilence.* 14 *After the death of ſeventy thouſand, David by repentance preventeth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.* 18 *David, by Gads direction, purchaſeth Ornans threshing-floore, where having built an altar, God giveth a ſigne of his favour by fire, and ſtayeth the plague.* 28 *David ſacrifice h there, being reſtrained from Gibeon by fear of the angel.*

*2.Sam.24 1,&c.

AND* Satan ſtood up againſt Iſrael, and provoked David to number Iſrael.

2 And David ſaid to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Iſrael from Beer-ſheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Ioab anſwered, The LORD make his people an hundred times ſo many mo as they be: but my lord the king, *are* they not all my lords ſervants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cauſe of treſpaſſe to Iſrael?

4 Neverthleſſe, the kings word prevailed againſt Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Iſrael, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gave the ſumme of the Number of the people unto David: and all they of Iſrael were a thouſand thouſand and an hundred thouſand men that drew ſword: and Iudah *was* foure hundred threeſcore and ten thouſand men that drew ſword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 †And God was diſpleaſed with this thing, therefore he ſmote Iſrael. † Heb. *and it was evil in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.*

8 And David ſaid unto God, *I have ſinned greatly, becauſe I have done this thing: but now, I beſeech thee, do away the iniquity of thy ſervant, for I have done very fooliſhly. *2.Sam.24, 10.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Gad, Davids ſeer, ſaying,

10 Go and tell David, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, chooſe thee one of them that I may do *it* unto thee. † Heb. *ſtretch out.*

11 So Gad came to David, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Chooſe thee. † Heb. *take to thee.*

12 Either three yeares famine, or three moneths to be deſtroyed before thy foes, (while that the ſword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*) or elſe three dayes the ſword of the LORD, even the peſtilence in the land, & the angel of the LORD deſtroying throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael: now therefore adviſe thy ſelf, what word I ſhall bring again to him that ſent me.

13 And David ſaid unto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very ‡ great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man. ‡ Or, *many*

14 ¶ So the LORD ſent peſtilence upon Iſrael: and there fell of Iſrael ſeventy thouſand men.

15 And God ſent an * angel unto Ieruſalem to deſtroy it: and as he was deſtroying, the LORD behled, and he repented him of the evil, and ſaid to the angel that deſtroyed, It is enoygh, ſtay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD ſtood by the threſhing-floore of ‡ Ornan the Iebuſite. *2.Sam.24 16. ‡ Or, *Araunah,* 2. Sam.24 18.

16 And David lift up his eyes, and ſaw the angel of the LORD ſtand between the earth and

and the heaven, having a drawn ſword in his hand ſtretched out over Jeruſalem: then David and the elders of Iſrael, *who were* clothed in ſackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David ſaid unto God, *Is it* not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? even I it is that have ſinned and done evil indeed; but as for theſe ſheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers houſe, but not on thy people, that they ſhould be plagued.

1. Chron. 21. 18 ¶ Then the * angel of the LORD commanded Gad to ſay to David, that David ſhould go up and ſet up an altar unto the LORD, in the threſhing-floore of Ornan the Jebuſite.

19 And David went up at the ſaying of Gad, which he ſpake in the name of the LORD.

‡ Or, *when Ornan turned back, and ſaw the angel*, then he and his foure ſonnes with him hid themſelves. † Heb. *give.*

20 ‡ And Ornan turned back, and ſaw the angel; & his foure ſonnes with him hid themſelves. Now Ornan was threſhing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and ſaw David, and went out of the threſhing-floore, and bowed himſelf to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David ſaid to Ornan, † Grant me the place of *this* threſhing-floore, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou ſhalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

23 And Ornan ſaid unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give *thee* the oxen *alſo* for burnt-offerings, and the threſhing-inſtruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David ſaid to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full priſe: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without coſt.

2. Sam. 24. 24. 25 So * David gave to Ornan for the place, ſix hundred ſhekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, and he anſwered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his ſword again into the ſheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when David ſaw that the LORD had anſwered him in the threſhing-floore of Ornan the Jebuſite, then he ſacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moſes made in the wilderneſſe, and the altar of the burnt-offering *were* at that ſeaſon in the high place at * Gibeon.

1. Kings 3. 4. Chron. 1. 3.

30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid, becauſe of the ſword of the angel of the LORD.

Chap. 16. 39. 2. Chron. 1. 3.

CHAP. XXII.

1 David foreknowing the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He inſtructeth Solomon in God's promiſes, and his duty in building the temple. 17 He chargeth the princes to aſſiſt his ſonne.

THen David ſaid, This is the houſe of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Iſrael.

2 And David commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael, and he ſet maſons to hew wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doores of the gates, and for the joynings, and braſſe in abundance without weight.

4 Alſo cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David ſaid, * Solomon my ſonne *is* young and tender, and the houſe *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *muſt be* exceeding magnificall, of fame, and of glory throughout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

** Chap. 29. 1.*

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his ſonne, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And David ſaid to Solomon, My ſonne, as for me, it was in my minde to build an houſe unto the name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying, * Thou haſt ſhed bloud abundantly, and haſt made great warres: thou ſhalt not build an houſe unto my name, becauſe thou haſt ſhed much bloud upon the earth in my ſight.

** Chap. 28. 3.*

9 Behold, a ſonne ſhall be born to thee, who ſhall be a man of reſt, and I will give him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhall be ‡ Solomon, and I will give peace and quietneſſe unto Iſrael in his dayes.

‡ That is, *peaceable.*

10 * He ſhall build an houſe for my name, and he ſhall be my ſonne, and I *will be* his father, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome over Iſrael for ever.

** 2. Sam. 7. 13.*

11 Now my ſonne, the LORD be with thee, and proſper thou, and build the houſe of the LORD thy God, as he hath ſaid of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee wiſdome and underſtanding, and give thee charge con-

cerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper if thou takest heed to fulfill the statutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

‡ Or, *in my poverty.* 14 Now behold, ‡ in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver, and of brasse, and iron, without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone have I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

* As verse 3.

‡ That is, *masons and carpenters.* 15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‡ workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brasse, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his sonne, *saying,*

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God, arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his old age maketh Solomon king. 2 The number and distribution of the Levites. 7 The families of the Gershonites. 12 The sonnes of Kohath. 21 The sonnes of Merari. 24 The office of the Levites.

SO when David was old & full of dayes, he made * Solomon his sonne king over Israel

* Chap. 28. 5.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbred from the age of * thirty yeares and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

* Num. 4. 3.

4 Of which, twenty and foure thousand *were* ‡ to set forward the work of the house of the LORD: and six thousand *were* officers and judges.

‡ Or, *to oversee.* * Exod. 6. 16. Chap. 6. 1. &c. 2. Chron. 8. 14. and 29. 25. † Heb. *divisions.*

5 Moreover, foure thousand *were* porters, and foure thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made, (*saith David*) to praise *therewith.*

6 And * David divided them into † courses among the sonnes of Levi, *namely,* Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the * Gershonites *were* † Laadan and Shimei.

* Chap. 26. 21, † Or, *Libni.* chap. 6. 17.

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sonnes of Shimei; Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sonnes of Shimei *were,* Jahath, ‡ Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These foure *were* the sonnes of Shimei.

‡ Or, *Zizah.* vers. 11.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Ziza the second: but Jeush and Beriah † had not many sonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house.

† Heb. *did not multiply sonnes.*

12 ¶ The sonnes of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, foure.

13 The sonnes of * Amram; Aaron and Moses: and * Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, he and his sonnes for ever, to burn *incense* before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to blesse in his name for ever.

* Exod. 6. 20. * Exod. 28. 1. Heb. 5. 4.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sonnes were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 * The sonnes of Moses *were,* Gershom and Eliezer.

* Exod. 2. 22. and 18. 3, 4.

16 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the sonnes of Eliezer *were,* * Rehabiah ‡ the chief. And Eliezer had none other sonnes; but the sonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

* Chap. 26. 25. ‡ Or, *the first.* † Heb. *were highly multiplied.*

18 Of the sonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sonnes of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jehaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sonnes of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi: the sonnes of Mahli; Eleazar, & Kish:

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes but daughters; and their ‡ brethren the sonnes of Kish took them.

† Or, *kinsmen.*

23 The sonnes of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sonnes of * Levi after the house of their fathers; *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeares and upward.

* Num. 18. 17. 21. * Num. 1. 3.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, ‡ that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever.

‡ Or, *and he dwelleth in Jerusalem.*

26 And also unto the Levites, they shall no *more* &c.

more carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites were † numbred from twenty yeares old and above:

†Heb. numbers.

†Heb. their station was at the hand of the sonnes of Aaron.

28 Because † their office was to wait on the sonnes of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God:

29 Both for the shew-bread, and for * the fine floure for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked in* the ‡ pan, and for that which is fryed, and for all manner of measure and size.

*Lev. 6. 20, Chap. 9. 29 &c.

‡ Or, flat plate.

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even:

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 The divisions of the sonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twenty orders. 20 The Kohathites, 29 and the Merarites divided by lot.

NOw these *are* the divisions of the sonnes of Aaron: The sonnes of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

* Lev. 10. 1, 6. * Num. 3. 4. and 26. 61.

2 But * Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were mo chief men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar; and *thus* were they divided: among the sonnes of Eleazar *there were* sixteen chief men of the house of *their* fathers, and eight among the sonnes of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governours of the sanctuary, and governours *of the house* of God, were of the sonnes of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nethanael the scribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one † principall household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

†Heb. house of the father.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to * Abijah,

*Luke 1. 5.

11 The ninth to Jeshuah, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sonnes of Levi *were these*: of the sonnes of Amram; Shubael: of the sonnes of Shubael; Jehdeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the sonnes of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of the sonnes of Shelomoth; Jahath.

23 And the sonnes *of* * *Hebron*; Jeriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

* Chap. 23. 19. and 26. 31.

24 Of the sonnes of Uzziel; Michah: of the sonnes of Michah; Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sonnes of Isshiah; Zechariah.

26 The sonnes of Merari *were*, Mahli and Mushi: the sonnes of Jaaziah; Beno.

27 ¶ The sonnes of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sonnes.

29 Concerning Kish: the sonne of Kish *was* Jerahmeel.

30 The sonnes also of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth. These *were* the sonnes of the Levites, after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech,

and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites; even the principall fathers over against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The number and offices of the singers. 8 Their division by lot, into fours and twenty orders.

MOreover, David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, & of Jeduthun, who should prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their service, was:

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and ‡ Asarelah, the sonnes of Asaph under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied † according to the order of the king.

‡Otherwise called *Iesharelah*, vers. 14.

†Heb *by the hands of the king*

3 Of Jeduthun: the sonnes of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and ‡ Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ‡ six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

‡Or, *Izri*. vers. 11.

‡With Shimei mentioned vers. 17.

4 Of Heman: the sonnes of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‡ Uzziel, ‡ Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

‡ Or, *Azareel*, vers. 18.

‡Or, *Shubael*. vers. 20.

5 All these *were* the sonnes of Heman the kings seer in the ‡ words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sonnes and three daughters.

‡ Or, *matters*.

6 All these were under the hands of their father, for song *in* the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries and harps, for the service of the house of God, † according to the kings order, to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

†Heb. *by the hands of the king*.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourescore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sonnes *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

14 The seventh to Jesharelah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romanti-ezer, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The division of the porters. 13 The gates assigned by lot. 20 The Levites that had charge of the treasures. 29 Officers and judges.

COncerning the divisions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* ‡ Meshelemiah the sonne of Kore, of the sonnes of ‡ Asaph.

‡Or, *Shelemiah*, vers. 14.

2 And the sonnes of Meshelemiah *were*, Zechariah the first-born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

‡ Or, *Elisaph*, chap. 4, 37. and 9, 15.

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.

4 Moreover, the sonnes of Obed-edom *were*, Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed ‡ him.

‡ That is, Obed-edom as chap. 13, 14

6 Also unto Shemaiah his sonne were sonnes born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The sonnes of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren *were* strong men; Elihu and Semachiah.

8 All

8 All these of the sonnes of Obed-edom: they and their sonnes and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, *were* three-score and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Meshelemiah had sonnes and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sonnes; Simri the chief, (for *though* he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sonnes and brethren of Hosah *were* thirteen.

12 Among these *were* the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, *having* wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

‡Or, *as well for the small as for the great.* 13 ¶ And they cast lots ‡ as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.

‡ Called. *Meshelemiah*, vers. 1 14 And the lot east-ward fell to ‡ Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his sonne (a wise counsellour) they cast lots, and his lot came out northward.

15 To Obed-edom south-ward, and to his sonnes, the house of † Asuppim.

†Heb. *gatherings.* 16 To Shuppim & Hosah, *the lot came forth* west-ward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going ‡ up, ward against ward.

‡ See 1. Kings 10.5 2. Chro. 9.4 17 East-ward *were* six Levites, north-ward foure a day, south-ward foure a day, and toward Asuppim two *and* two.

18 And Parbar west-ward, foure at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sonnes of Kore, and among the sonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the † dedicate things.

† Heb. *holy things.* 21 As concerning the sonnes of ‡ Laadan: the sonnes of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gershonite *were*, ‡ Jehieli.

‡Or, *Libni*, chap. 6. 17. ‡Or, *Iehiel*, chap. 23. 8.

22 The sonnes of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his sonne, and Jeshaiah his sonne, and Joram his sonne, and Zichri his sonne, and Shelomith his sonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, *were* over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which David the king and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.

† Heb. *out of the battell and spoile.* 27 † Out of the spoils wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the sonne of Kish, and Abner the sonne of Ner, and Joab the sonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, *and* whosoever had dedicated *any thing*, *it was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sonnes *were* for the outward businesse over Israel, for officers and judges.

† Heb. *over the charge.* 30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* † officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan west-ward, in all businesse of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeare of the reigne of David, they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, *were* two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and † Affairs of the king.

†Heb. *thing*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelve captains for every severall moneth,* 16 *The princes of the twelve tribes.* 23 *The numbring of the people is hindred.* 25 *Davids severall officers.*

NOw the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeare, of every course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first moneth, *was* Jashobeam the sonne of Zabdiel: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chief of all the captains of the host for the first moneth.

‡Or, *Dodo*, 2. Sam. 23. 9. 4 And over the course of the second moneth, *was* ‡ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course *was* Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise *were* twenty and foure thousand.

‡Or, *principall officer.* 5 The third captain of the host for the third moneth, *was* Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada a ‡ chief priest: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course *was* Amizabad his sonne.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth moneth, *was* Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his sonne after him: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

9 The sixth *captain* for the sixth moneth, *was* Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

10 The seventh *captain* for the seventh moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth moneth, *was* ‡ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah:

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, Elihu *one* of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael:

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the sonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the sonne of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azaziah: of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the sonne of Pedaiah:

21 Of the half *tribe* of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the sonne of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azareel the sonne of Jeroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty yeares old and under: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the starres of the heavens.

24 Joab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because * there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the accompt of the chronicles of king David.

25 ¶ And over the kings treasures *was* Azmaveth the sonne of Adiel: and over the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Jehonathan the sonne of Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards *was* Shimei the Ramathite: † over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, *was* Zabdi the Shiphmite.

28 And over the olive-trees and the sycomore-trees that *were* in the low plains, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oyl *was* Joash.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and over the herds *that were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also, *was* Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses, *was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks *was* Jaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king Davids.

32 Also Jonathan Davids uncle was a counsellour, a wise man, and a ‡ scribe: and Jehiel the ‡ sonne of Hachmoni *was* with the kings sonnes.

33 And Ahitophel *was* the kings counsellour, and Hushai the Archite *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel, *was* Jehoiada the sonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings army *was* Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *David in a solemne assembly, having declared Gods favour to him, and promise to his sonne Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God* 9, 10 *He encouraged Solomon to build the temple.* 11 *He giveth him patterns for the form, and gold and silver for the materials.*

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministred to the king by course, & the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and ‡ possession of the king, and of his sonnes, with the ‡ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men unto Jerusalem.

2 Then

* 2. Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23. Chap. 11. 22, &c.

‡ Or, *Heled*, chap. 11, 30

* 2. Sam. 24. 15. Chap. 21. 7

† Heb. *ascended*,

† Heb. *over that which was of the vineyards*.

‡ Or, *secretary*.

‡ Or. *Hachmonite*.

‡ Or, *castell*.

‡ Or, *eunuchs*.

2 Then David the king ſtood up upon his feet, and ſaid, Heare me, my brethren, and my people, As for me, I had in mine heart to build an houſe of reſt for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footſtool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God ſaid unto me, * Thou ſhalt not build an houſe for my name, becauſe thou *haſt been* a man of warre, and haſt ſhed † bloud.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Iſrael choſe me before all the houſe of my father, to be king over Iſrael for ever: for he hath choſen *Judah to be* the ruler; and of the houſe of Judah, the houſe of my father; and among the ſonnes of my father, he liked me to make *me* king over all Iſrael:

5 * And of all my ſonnes (for the LORD hath given me many ſonnes) he hath choſen Solomon my ſonne, to ſit upon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD over Iſrael.

6 And he ſaid unto me, * Solomon thy ſonne, he ſhall build my houſe and my courts: for I have choſen him to be my ſonne, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover I will eſtabliſh his kingdome for ever, if he be † conſtant to do my commandments & my judgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the ſight of all Iſrael the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and ſeek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may poſſeſſe this good land, and leave *it* for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my ſonne, know thou the God of thy father, and ſerve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for * the LORD ſearcheth all hearts, and underſtandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou ſeek him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forſake him, he will caſt thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath choſen thee to build an houſe for the ſanctuary: be ſtrong and do *it*.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his ſonne the pattern of the porch, and of the houſes thereof, and of the treaſuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-ſeat,

12 And the pattern † of all that he had by the ſpirit, of the courts of the houſe of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treaſuries of the houſe of God, and of the treaſuries of the dedicate things.

13 Alſo for the courſes of the prieſts and the Levites, and for all the work of the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, and for all the veſſels of ſervice in the houſe of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all inſtruments of all manner of ſervice, ſilver alſo for all inſtruments of ſilver, by weight, for all inſtruments of every kinde of ſervice:

15 Even the weight for the candleſticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candleſtick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candleſticks of ſilver by weight, *both* for the candleſtick and *alſo* for the lamps thereof, according to the uſe of every candleſtick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of ſhew-bread, for every table, and *likewiſe* ſilver for the tables of ſilver.

17 Alſo pure gold for the fleſh-hooks, and the bowls and the cups: and for the golden baſons *he gave* gold by weight for every baſon; and *likewiſe* ſilver by weight for every baſon of ſilver.

18 And for the altar of incenſe, refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the * cherubims, that ſpread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All this, *ſaid David*, the LORD made me underſtand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this pattern.

20 And David ſaid to Solomon his ſonne, Be ſtrong and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be diſmayed, for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forſake thee, untill thou haſt finiſhed all the work for the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courſes of the prieſts and the Levites, *even they ſhall be with thee* for all the ſervice of the houſe of God, and *there ſhall be* with thee for all manner of workmanſhip, every willing skilfull man, for any manner of ſervice: alſo the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David by his example and intreaty 6 cauſeth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Davids thankgiving and prayer. 20 The people having bleſſed God, and ſacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Davids reigne and death.

FUrthermore, David the king ſaid unto all the congregation, Solomon my ſonne, whom alone God hath choſen, *is* yet * young and tender, & the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the houſe of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, and the ſilver for *things* of ſilver,

* 2. Sam. 7. 5. 13. 1. Kings 5. 5.
Chap. 22. 8.
† Heb. bloods.
* Gen. 49. 8. 1. Sam. 16. 13. Pſal. 78. 68.
* Chap. 23. 1
* 2. Sam. 7. 13. 2. Chron. 1. 9.
† Heb. ſtrong.
1. Sam. 16. 7. Pſal. 7. 9. and 139. 2. Jer. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.
† Heb. *of all that was with him.*
* 1. Sam. 4. 4. 1. Kings 6. 23. &c.
* Chap. 22. 5.

ver, and the braſſe for *things* of braſſe, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood; onyx ſtones, and *ſtones* to be ſet, glitſtring ſtones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious ſtones, and marble ſtones in abundance.

3 Moreover, becauſe I have ſet my affection to the houſe of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and ſilver, *which* I have given to the houſe of my God, over & above all that I have prepared for the holy houſe,

4 *Even* three thouſand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and ſeven thouſand talents of refined ſilver, to overlay the walls of the houſes *withall.* * 1. Kings 9.28.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the ſilver for *things* of ſilver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who *then* is willing † to conſecrate his ſervice this day unto the LORD? †Heb. *to fill his hand.*

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Iſrael, and the captains of thouſands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work offered willingly,

7 And gave for the ſervice of the houſe of God, of gold, five thouſand talents, and ten thouſand drams; & of ſilver, ten thouſand talents; and of braſſe, eighteen thouſand talents; and one hundred thouſand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom *precious* ſtones were found, gave *them* to the treaſure of the houſe of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gerſhonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, becauſe with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king alſo rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David bleſſed the LORD before all the congregation: and David ſaid, Bleſſed *be* thou, LORD God of Iſrael our father, for ever and ever.

11 * Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatneſſe, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majeſty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth, *is thine*; thine *is* the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all. *Mat.6.13. 1.Tim.1.17 Apoc.5.13.

12 Both riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reigneſt over all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give ſtrength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praiſe thy glorious name. † Heb. *retain* or *obtain ſtrength*

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we ſhould † be able to offer ſo willingly after this ſort? for all things *come* of thee, and † of thine own have we given thee. †Heb. *of thine hand.* *Pſal.39.12 Heb.11,13. 1.Pet.2.11.

15 For * we *are* ſtrangers before thee, and ſojourners, as *were* all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth *are* as a ſhadow, and *there is* none † abiding. *Pſal. 90. †Heb. *expectatio.*

16 O LORD our God, all this ſtore that we have prepared to build thee an houſe for thine holy name, *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

17 I know alſo, my God, that thou * trieſt the heart, and haſt pleaſure in uprightneſſe. As for me, in the uprightneſſe of mine heart I have willingly offered all theſe things: & now have I ſeen with joy, thy people which are † preſent here, to offer willingly unto thee. *Chap.28. 9. 1.Sam.16.7 †Heb. *found.*

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‡ prepare their heart unto thee. ‡ Or, *eſtabliſh.*

19 And give unto Solomon my ſonne a perfect heart to keep thy commandments, thy teſtimonies and thy ſtatutes, and to do all *theſe things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I have made proviſion.

20 ¶ And David ſaid to all the congregation, Now bleſſe the LORD your God. And all the congregation bleſſed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worſhipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they ſacrificed ſacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, even a thouſand bullocks, a thouſand rammes, *and* a thouſand lambes, with their drink-offerings, and ſacrifices in abundance for all Iſrael:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladneſſe, and they made Solomon the ſonne of David king the ſecond time, and * anointed *him* unto the LORD to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be prieſt. * 1.Kings 1,39.

23 Then Solomon ſat on the throne of the LORD as king in ſtead of David his father, and proſpered, and all Iſrael obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mighty men, and all the ſonnes likewiſe of king David † ſubmitted themſelves unto Solomon the king. †Heb. *gave the hand, der Solom.*

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the ſight of all Iſrael, and * beſtowed upon him *ſuch* royall majeſtie as had not been on any king before him in Iſrael. *1.Kings 3. 13. 2. Chron. 1.12.

26 ¶ Thus David the ſonne of Jeſſe, reigned over all Iſrael. Eccles.2,9

27 And the time that he reigned over Iſrael, *was* fourty yeares; ſeven yeares reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three *yeares* reigned he in Jeruſalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes,

dayes, riches, and honour: and Solomon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the ‡ Or, *hiſtory* ‡† Heb. *words* †† book of Samuel the ſeer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the ſeer,

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Iſrael, and over all the kingdomes of the countreys.

The ſecond book of the *CHRONICLES.*

CHAP. I.

1 *The ſolemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choice of wiſdome is bleſſed by God.* 13 *Solomons ſtrength and wealth.*

* 1. Kings 2. 46. AND * Solomon the ſonne of David was ſtrengthened in his kingdome, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon ſpake unto all Iſrael, to the captains of thouſands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Iſrael, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* * 1. Kings 3. 4. 1. Chron. 16. 39. and 21. 29. at * Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD had made in the wilderneſſe.

* 2. Sam. 6. 2, 17. 4 * But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jeruſalem.

* Exod. 38. 1. 5 Moreover, * the braſen altar that Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, had made, ‡ he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation ſought unto it.

‡ Or, *was there.*

6 And Solomon went up thither to the braſen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and ſaid unto him, Aſk what I ſhall give thee.

8 And Solomon ſaid unto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercy unto David my father, and haſt made me * to reigne in his ſtead:

* 1. Chron. 28. 5. * 1. Kings 3. 7. † Heb. *much as the duſt of the earth.* * 1. Kings 3. 9. 9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe unto David my father be eſtabliſhed: * for thou haſt made me king over a people, † like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

10 * Give me now wiſdome and knowledge, that I may * go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is* ſo great?

* Num. 27. 17.

11 And God ſaid to Solomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, and thou haſt not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt asked long life; but haſt asked wiſdome and knowledge for thy ſelf, that thou mayeſt judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wiſdome and knowledge *is* granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches and wealth, and honour, ſuch as * none of the kings have had, that *have been* before thee, neither ſhall there any after thee have the like.

* 1. Chron. 29. 25. Chap. 9. 22. Eccles 2. 9.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Jeruſalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Iſrael.

14 * And Solomon gathered chariots and horſemen: and he had a thouſand and foure hundred chariots, and twelve thouſand horſemen: which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jeruſalem.

* 1. Kings 4. 26. and 10. 26, &c.

15 * And the king † made ſilver and gold at Jeruſalem *as plenteous* as ſtones, and cedar-trees made he as the ſycomore-trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

* 1. Kings 10. 27. Chap. 9. 27 † Heb. *gave*

16 * And † Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

* 1. Kings 10. 28. Chap. 9. 28 † Heb. *the going forth of the horſes which was Solomons.*

17 And they fetcht up, and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for ſix hundred ſhekels of ſilver, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites and for the kings of Syria, † by their means.

† Heb. *by their hand.*

CHAP. II.

1, 17 *Solomons labourers for the building of the temple.* 3 *He embaſſage to Huram for workmen and proviſion of ſtuff.* 11 *Huram ſendeth him a kinde anſwer.*

AND Solomon determined to build an houſe for the name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourescore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‡ Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

‡ Or, *Hiram.* 1. Kings 5. 1.

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, *and* to burn before him † sweet incense, and for the continuall shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Israel.

† Heb. *incense of spices.*

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

* 1. Kings 8. 27. Chap. 6. 18

† Heb. *hath retained*, or *obtained strength.*

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill † to grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

† Heb. *to grave gravings.*

8 Send me also cedar-trees, firre-trees, and ‡ algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

‡ Or, *almuggim.* 1. Kings 10 11.

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, *shall be* † wonderfull great.

† Heb. *great and wonderfull.*

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyl.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram said moreover, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise sonne, † endued with prudence and understaning, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

† Heb. *knowing prudence and understanding*

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Huram my fathers;

14 The sonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to work in gold and in silver, in brasse, in iron, in stone and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oyl, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to † Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

† Heb. *according to all thy need.* † Heb. *Japha.*

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith David his father had numbred them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

* As vers. 2. † Heb. *the men the strangers.*

18 And he set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

* As it is verse 2.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.* 11 *The cherubim.* 14 *The vail and pillars.*

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, ‡ where *the LORD* appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floore of * ‡ Ornan the Jebusite.

* 1. Kings 6. 1. &c. ‡ Or, *which was seen of.* * *David his father.* * 1. Chron. 21, 18.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeare of his reigne.

‡ Or, *Abnah.* 2. Sam. 24. 18.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * *wherein* Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure, *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

* 1. Kings 6. † Heb. *founded.*

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

* 1. King. 6. 3.

5 And the greater house he cieled with firetree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Pervaim.

† Heb. *covered.*

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, & the doores thereof

thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the moſt holy houſe, the length whereof *was* according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to ſix hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails *was* fifty ſhekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the moſt holy houſe he made two cherubims ‡ of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

‡ Or, (as ſome think) of moveable work.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing *was likewiſe* five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing *was* five cubits *alſo*, joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of theſe cherubims ſpread themſelves forth twenty cubits: & they ſtood on their feet, and their faces *were*, ‡ inward.

‡ Or, toward the houſe.

14 ¶ And he made the * vail of blue, and purple, and crimſon, and fine linen, and † wrought cherubims thereon.

* Matth. 27. 51.

† Heb. caused to aſcend.

15 Alſo he made before the houſe * two pillars of thirty and five cubits † high, and the chapiter that *was* on the top of each of them, *was* five cubits.

* 1. Kings 7 15. Jer. 52. 21.

† Heb. *long.*

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he * reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand, ‡ Jachin, and the name of that on the left, ‡ Boaz.

* 1. Kings 7 21.

‡ That is, *he ſhall eſtabliſh.*

‡ That is, *in it is ſtrength.*

CHAP. IV.

1 The altar of braſſe. 2 The molten ſea upon twelve oxen. 6 The ten lavers, candleſticks, and tables. 9 The courts and the inſtruments of braſſe. 19 The inſtruments of gold.

MOreover, he made an altar of braſſe, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Alſo he made a molten ſea of ten cubits, † from brim to brim, round in compaſſe, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compaſſe it round about.

* 1. Kings 7 23.

† Heb. *from his brim to his brim.*

3 * And under it *was* the ſimilitude of oxen, which did compaſſe it round about: ten in a cubit compaſſing the ſea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* caſt, when it was caſt.

* 1. Kings 6. 24.

4 It ſtood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the weſt, and three looking toward the ſouth, and three looking toward the eaſt: and the ſea *was ſet* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

5 And the thickneſſe of it *was* an handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, ‡ with flowers of lilies; *and* it received and held three thouſand baths.

‡ Or, *like a lily flower.*

6 ¶ He made alſo ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to waſh in them: † ſuch things as they offered for the burnt-offering, they waſhed in them; but the ſea *was* for the prieſts to waſh in.

† Heb. *the work of burnt-offering.*

7 And he made ten candleſticks of gold according to their form, and ſet *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made alſo ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right ſide, and five on the left: and he made an hundred ‡ baſons of gold.

‡ Or, *bowls.*

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the prieſts, and the great court, and doores for the court, and overlaid the doores of them with braſſe.

10 And he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the eaſt-end, over againſt the ſouth.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the ſhovels, and the ‡ baſons, and Huram † finiſhed the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the houſe of God:

‡ Or, *bowls.*

† Heb. *finiſhed to make.*

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters *which were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths: two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* † upon the pillars.

† Heb. *upon the face.*

14 He made alſo baſes, and ‡ lavers made he upon the baſes.

‡ Or, *caldrons.*

15 One ſea, and twelve oxen under it:

16 The pots alſo and the ſhovels, and the fleſh-hooks, and all their inſtruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD, of † bright braſſe.

† Heb. *made bright*, or *ſcoured.*

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king caſt them, in the † clay-ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

† Heb. *thickneſſe of the ground.*

18 Thus Solomon made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: for the weight of the braſſe could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the veſſels that *were* for the houſe of God, the golden altar alſo,

also, and the tables whereon the shew-bread *was set*.

20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner, before the oracle of pure gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

† Heb. *perfections of gold.*

22 And the snuffers, and the ‡ basons, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most holy *place*, and the doores of the house of the temple, *were* of gold.

‡ Or, *boules.*

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treasures.* 2 *The solemn induction of the ark into the oracle.* 11 *God being praised, giveth a visible signe of his favour.*

THus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished: * and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house God.

* 1. Kings 7. 51.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the citie of David, which *is* Zion.

* 1. Kings 8. 2, &c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels, that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests *and* the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep & oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house into the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof, above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And ‡ there it is unto this day.

‡ Or, *they are there*, as 1. Kings 8. 8.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses * put *therein* at Horeb, ‡ when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

* Deut. 10. 2, 5.

‡ Or, *where.*

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy *place*: (for all the priests that were † present were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course.

† Heb. *found.*

12 * Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sonnes, and their brethren, being arayed in white linen, having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the east-end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests, sounding with trumpets)

* 1. Chron. 25. 1.

13 It came even to passe, as the trumpeters and singers *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying*, * For *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever, that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD:

* Psal. 136.

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Solomon having blessed the People, blesseth God.* 12 *Solomons prayer in the consecration of the temple, upon the brasen scaffold.*

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the * thick darkenesse.

* 1. Kings 8. 12, &c. * Levit. 16. 2.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel, (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel:

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there, and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

7 Now † it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

† 2. Sam. 7. 2. 1. Chron. 28. 2.

8 But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne which shall come forth out of thy loyns, he shall build the house for my name.

10 The

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath ſpoken: for I am riſen up in the room of David my father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and have built the houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And he ſtood before the altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands;

13 (For Solomon had made a braſen ſcaffold, of five cubits †long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had ſet it in the midſt of the court, and upon it he ſtood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands towards heaven)

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, *there is no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepeſt covenant and *ſheweſt* mercy unto thy ſervants, that walk before thee with all their hearts:

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him; and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, *†There ſhall not fail thee a man in my ſight to ſit upon the throne of Iſrael; *yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou haſt walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant *David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? *behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much leſſe this houſe which I have built?)

19 Have reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this houſe day and night, upon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer, which thy ſervant prayeth‡ towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the ſupplications of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling-place, *even* from heaven; and when thou heareſt, forgive.

22 ¶ If a man ſinne againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him, to make him ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

23 Then heare thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way upon his own head, and by juſtifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael ‡ be put to the worſe before the enemie, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; and ſhall return and confeſſe thy name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee ‡ in this houſe:

25 Then heare thou from the heavens, and forgive the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land which thou gaveſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the *heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy name, and turn from their ſinne when thou doſt afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heaven, and forgive the ſinne of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walk; and ſend rain upon the land which thou haſt given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there *be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillers; *if* their enemies beſiege them † in the cities of their land; whatſoever ſore, or whatſoever ſickneſſe *there be*:

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what ſupplication ſoever ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when every one ſhall know his own ſore, and his own grief, and ſhall †ſpread forth his hands ‡ in this houſe:

30 Then heare thou from heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt: (for thou onely * knoweſt the hearts of the children of men)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy wayes † ſo long as they live † in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the ſtranger, *which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched-out arm; if they come and pray in this houſe:

33 Then heare thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I have built, is called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to warre againſt their

†Heb. *the length thereof, &c.*

*Exod. 15. 11.

*1. Sam. 7. 12. 1. Kings 2. 4. and 8. 25. †Heb. *there ſhall not a man be cut off*

*Pſal. 132. 12.

*Chap. 2. 6 Iſa. 66. 1, Acts 7. 49.

‡Or, *in this place,*

†Heb. *pray.*

†Heb. *and he require an oath of him.*

‡Or, *be ſmitten.*

‡Or, *towards.*

*1. Kings 17. 1.

*Chap. 20. 9.

†Heb. *in the land of their gates.*

‡Or, *toward this houſe.*

*1. Chron. 28. 9.

† Heb. *all the dayes which.*

Heb. *open the face of the land.* John 12. 20. Acts 8. 27.

†Heb. *thy name is called upon this houſe,*

their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

35 Then heare thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their ‡ cause.

‡Or, *right.*

36 If they sinne against thee, (for *there is* *no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before *their* enemies, and † they carry them away captives unto a land farre off or neare;

*Prov. 20, 9 Eccles 7. 20. James 3. 2. 1. John 1, 8

†Heb. *they that take them captives carry them away*

37 Yet, *if* they † bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amisse, and have dealt wickedly;

†Heb. *bring back to their heart.*

38 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name:

39 Then heare thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling-place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their ‡ cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

‡Or, *right.*

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and *let* thine eares *be* attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

†Heb. *to the prayer of this place.*

41 Now * therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting-place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoyce in goodnesse.

* Psal. 132, 8.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God having given testimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worship him. 4 Solomons solemn sacrifice. 8 Solomon having kept the feast of tabernacles, and the feast of the dedication of the altar dismisseth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giveth him promises upon condition.

NOw * when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came down from heaven and consumed the burnt-offering, and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

*1. Kings 8 54. *Levit. 9. 24.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For *he is* good, for his mercie *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 * And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praised † by their ministery: and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

*1. Chron. 15. 16.

† Heb. *by their hand.*

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brasen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto * the river of Egypt.

*Josh. 13. 3.

9 And in the eighth day they made † a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven dayes, and the feast seven dayes.

†Heb. *any straine.*

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

*1. Kings 9. 1, &c.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, * and have chosen this place to my self for an house of sacrifice.

*Deut. 12. 5

13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my name, shall humble themselves and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heaven, and will forgive their sinne, and will heal their land.

† Heb. *upon whom my name is called.*

15 Now * mine eyes shall be open, and mine eares

* Chap. 6. 40.

eares attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now have *I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, & shalt observe my statutes and my judgements:

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying,* † There shall not fail thee a man *to be* ruler in Israel.

19 * But if ye turn away and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Solomons buildings.* 7 *The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites, rulers.* 11 *Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house.* 12 *Solomons yearly solemn sacrifices.* 14 *He appointeth the priests and Levites to their places.* 17 *The navie fetcheth gold from Ophir*

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twentie yeares, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath; and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites which were not of Israel;

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, untill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they *were* men of warre, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chief of king Solomons officers, *even* two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought up the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the citie of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because *the places* are † holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every * day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, & on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, * three times in the yeare, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the * courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the dutie of every day required: the * porters also by their courses, at every gate: for † so had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and untill it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to ‡ Eloth, at the seaside in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence

†Heb. *to the prayer of this place.*
*Chap. 6. 6
*Chap. 6. 16.
†Heb. *there shall not be cut off to thee.*
* Lev. 26. 14, Deut. 28, 15
*Deut. 29. 24. Jer. 22, 8, 9
*1. Kings 9. 10. &c.
†Heb. *all the desire of Solomon, which he desired to build.*
*1. Kings 3. 1, and 7. 8.
†Heb. *holiness.*
*Exod. 29. 38.
*Exod. 23. 14. Deut. 16. 16.
*1. Chron. 24. 1.
*1. Chron. 9. 17.
† Heb. *so was the commandment of David the man of God.*
‡ Or, *Elath*, Deut. 2. 8.

foure hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdome of Solomon. 13 Solomons gold. 15 His targets. The throne of ivory. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His chariots and horse. 26 His tributes. 29 His reigne and death.

*1.Kings 10.1,&c. Matt.12,42 Luke 11.31 AND * when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, his ‡ cup-bearers also, and their apparel, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

‡ Or, *butlers*

5 And she said to the king, It *was* a true ‡ Heb. *word.* †report which I heard in mine own land, of ‡ Or, *sayings* thine ‡ acts, and of thy wisdome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeved not their words, untill I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold, the one half of the greatnesse of thy wisdome was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisdome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, *to be* king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made *of* the algum-trees, ‡ Or, *stayes.* ‡ † terrises to the house of the LORD, and to † Heb. *high-* the kings palace, and harps and psalteries for *layes.* singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeare, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and ‡ governours of the country, brought gold and silver to Solomon. ‡ Or, *captaines.*

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a foot-stool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and † stayes on each side of the † Hebrew *hands* sitting-place, and two lions standing by the stayes.

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other, upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold: ‡ none *were* of silver; it was *not* † Heb. *clean.* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon. ‡ Or, *there was no silver in them.*

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three yeares once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold, and silver, ‡ ivory, and apes, and peacocks. ‡ Or, *elephants teeth*

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisdome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeare by yeare.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. * 1.King 4.16.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, * from the ‡ river, even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt, *Gen.15. 18. ‡ That is, Euphrates.

27 And the king † made silver in Jerusalem † Heb. *gave*

as

as ſtones, and cedar-trees made he as the ſycomore-trees, that *are* in the low plains, in abundance.

*1. Kings 10, 28. Chap. 1. 16

28 * And they brought unto Solomon horſes out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

*1. Kings 11. 41. †Heb. *words*

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the *acts of Solomon firſt and laſt, *are* they not written in the †book of Nathan the prophet, and in the propheſie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the viſions of

*Chap. 12. 15.

* Iddo the ſeer, againſt Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jeruſalem over all Iſrael, fourty yeares.

31 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, & he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a ſuit of relaxation unto him, 6 Rehoboam refuſing the old mens counſel, by the advice of young men, anſwereth them roughly: 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.

*1. Kings 12. 1, &c.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Iſrael come to make him king.

2 And it came to paſſe when Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the preſence of Solomon the king) heard *it*, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him: ſo Jeroboam and all Iſrael came, and ſpake to Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore eaſe thou ſomewhat the grievous ſervitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will ſerve thee.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Come again unto me after three dayes. And the people departed

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counſel with the old men that had ſtood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, ſaying, What counſel give ye *me* to return anſwer to this people?

7 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, If thou be kinde to this people, and pleaſe them, and ſpeak good words to them, they will be thy ſervants for ever.

8 But he forſook the counſel which the old men gave him, and took counſel with the young men that were brought up with him, that ſtood before him.

9 And he ſaid unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return anſwer to this people, which have ſpoken to me, ſaying, Eaſe ſomewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us.

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou anſwer the people that ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* ſomewhat lighter for us: thus ſhalt thou ſay unto them, My little *finger* ſhall be thicker then my fathers loyns.

11 For whereas my father † put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions.

† Heb. *laded*

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, ſaying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king anſwered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forſook the counſel of the old men,

14 And anſwered them after the adviſe of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will adde thereto: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cauſe was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he ſpake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

*1. Kings 11. 29.

16 ¶ And when all Iſrael *ſaw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion have we in David? and *we have* none inheritance in the ſonne of Jeſſe: every man to your tents, O Iſrael: *and* now David ſee to thine own houſe. So all Iſrael went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Hadoram that *was* over the tribute, and the children of Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him up to *his* chariot, to flee to Jeruſalem.

† Heb. *ſtrengthened himſelf.*

19 And Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raiſing an army to ſubdue Iſrael, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and proviſion. 13 The prieſts and Levites, and ſuch as feared God, forſaken by Ieroboam, ſtrengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wives and children of Rehoboam.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Jeruſalem, he gathered of the houſe of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and foureſcore thouſand choſen *men* which were warriours, to fight againſt Iſrael, that he might bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam.

*1. Kings 12. 21. &c.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon

lomon king of Judah, & to all Iſrael in Judah and Benjamin, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not go up, nor fight againſt your brethren: return every man to his houſe, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going againſt Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jeruſalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, & Lachiſh, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aiſalon, and Hebron, which *are* in Judah, and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the ſtrong holds, and put captains in them, and ſtore of victuall, and of oyl and wine.

12 And in every ſeverall city *he put* ſhields and ſpears, and made them exceeding ſtrong, having Judah and Benjamin on his ſide.

13 ¶ And the prieſts and the Levites that *were* in all Iſrael, † reſorted to him out of all their coaſts.

† Heb. *preſented themſelves to him.*

14 (For the Levites left their ſuburbs, and their poſſeſſion, and came to Judah and Jeruſalem: for * Jeroboam and his ſonnes had caſt them off from executing the prieſts office unto the LORD.

* Chap. 13. 9.

15 And he ordained him prieſts for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made)

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſet their hearts to ſeek the LORD God of Iſrael, came to Jeruſalem, to ſacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they ſtrengthened the kingdome of Judah, and made Rehoboam ſ of Solomon ſtrong, three yeares; ſ eares they walked in the way of and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the ſonne of David to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab, the ſonne of Jeſſe:

19 Which bare him children; Jeuſh, and Shamaria, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he took * Maachah the daughter of Abſalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

* 1. Kings 15. 2.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Abſalom, above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threeſcore concubines, and begat twenty and eight ſonnes, and threeſcore daughters)

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the ſonne of Maachah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wiſely, and diſperſed of all his children throughout all the countreys of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victuall in abundance; and he deſired † many wives.

† Heb. *a multitude of wives.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forſaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak. 5 He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from deſtruction, but not from ſpoil. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

AND it came to paſſe when Rehoboam had eſtabliſhed the kingdome, & had ſtrengthened himſelf, he forſook the law of the LORD, and all Iſrael with him.

2 And it came to paſſe, that in the fifth yeare of Rehoboam, Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Jeruſalem, (* becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD)

* 1. Kings 14. 24. 25.

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threeſcore thouſand horſemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Judah, and came to Jeruſalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah that were gathered together to Jeruſalem, becauſe of Shiſhak, and ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye have forſaken me, and therefore have I alſo left you in the hand of Shiſhak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Iſrael, and the king humbled themſelves, and they ſaid, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD ſaw that they humbled themſelves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, ſaying, They have humbled themſelves, *therefore* I will not deſtroy them, but I will grant them ‡ ſome deliverance, and my wrath ſhall not be poured out upon Jeruſalem, by the hand of Shiſhak.

‡ Or, *a little while.*

8 Neverthleſſe, they ſhall be his ſervants; that they may know my ſervice, and the ſervice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Jeruſalem, and took away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, he took all: he carried away alſo the ſhields of gold which Solomon had * made.

* Chap. 9. 15.

10 In ſtead of which, King Rehoboam made ſhields of braſſe, and committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings houſe.

11 And when the king entred into the houſe of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and

and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himſelf, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not deſtroy *him* altogether: ‡ and alſo in Judah things went well.

‡Or, *and yet in Judah there were good things.*

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam ſtrengthened himſelf in Jeruſalem, and reigned: for * Rehoboam *was* one and fourty yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſeventeen yeares in Jeruſalem, the city which the LORD had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah, an Ammoniteſſe.

*1.Kings 14.21.

‡Or, *fixed.*

14 And he did evil, becauſe he ‡ prepared not his heart to ſeek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, firſt and laſt, *are* they not written in the † book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the ſeer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* warres between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

†Heb. *words*

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah ſucceeding, maketh warre againſt Ieroboam.* 4 *He declareth the right of his cauſe.* 13 *Truſting in God, he overcometh Ieroboam.* 12 *The wives and children of Abijah.*

*1.Kings 15.1.&c.

NOw * in the eighteenth yeare of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reigne over Judah.

2 He reigned three yeares in Jeruſalem: (his mothers name alſo *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah) and there was warre between Abijah and Jeroboam.

†Heb. *bound together.*

3 And Abijah † ſet the battel in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, *even* foure hundred thouſand choſen men: Jeroboam alſo ſet the battell in aray againſt him with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah ſtood up upon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Heare me thou Jeroboam, and all Iſrael,

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Iſrael gave the kingdome over Iſrael to David for ever, *even* to him and to his ſonnes by a covenant of ſalt?

*1.Kings 11.26.

6 Yet Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, the ſervant of Solomon the ſonne of David, is riſen up, and hath * rebelled againſt his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men the children of Belial, and have ſtrengthened themſelves againſt Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now ye think to withſtand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the ſonnes of David; and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves which Jeroboam * made you for gods.

*1.Kings 12.28. *Chap.11.14.

9 * Have ye not caſt out the prieſts of the LORD the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you prieſts after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? ſo that whoſoever cometh † to conſecrate himſelf with a young bullock and ſeven rammes, the ſame may be a prieſt of *them that are* no gods.

†Heb. *to fill his hand.*

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forſaken him, and the prieſts which miniſter unto the LORD, *are* the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Levites *waite* upon their buſineſſe;

11 * And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening, burnt-ſacrifices and ſweet incenſe: the * *ſhew*-bread alſo *ſet they* in order upon the pure table, and the candleſtick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forſaken him.

*Chap.2.4 *Lev.24.6

12 And behold, God himſelf *is* with us for *our* captain, and his prieſts with ſounding trumpets to crie alarm againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight ye not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhall not proſper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behinde them: ſo they were before Judah, and the ambuſhment *was* behinde them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battel *was* before and behinde: and they cried unto the LORD, and the prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a ſhout: and as the men of Judah ſhouted, it came to paſſe, that God ſmote Jeroboam and all Iſrael before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people ſlew them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell down ſlain of Iſrael, five hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, becauſe they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah purſued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeſhanah with the towns thereof, and Ephrain with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover ſtrength

again in the dayes of Abijah, and the LORD ſtrook him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two ſonnes, and ſixteen daughters.

22 And the reſt of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his ſayings, *are* written in the ‡ ſtory of the prophet * Iddo.

‡ Or, commentary.
* Chap. 12. 15.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Asa ſucceeding deſtroyeth idolatrie. 6 Having peace, he ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he overthroweth Zerah, and ſpoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and * Asa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeares.

* 1. Kings 15. 8. &c.

2 And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the ſtrange gods, and the high places, and brake down the † images, and cut down the groves:

† Heb. ſtatues.

4 And commanded Judah to ſeek the LORD God of their fathers; and to do the law, and the commandment.

5 Alſo he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Heb. ſunne images.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had reſt, and he had no warre in thoſe yeares; becauſe the LORD had given him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſaid unto Judah, Let us build theſe cities, and make about *them* walls, and towers, gates, and barres, while the land *is* yet before us; becauſe we have ſought the LORD our God, we have ſought *him*, and he hath given us reſt on every ſide: ſo they built, and proſpered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and ſpears, out of Judah three hundred thouſand, and out of Benjamin, that bare ſhields and drew bows, two hundred and fourſcore thouſand: all theſe *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out againſt them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſt of a thouſand thouſand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Mareſhah.

* Chap. 16. 8.

10 Then Asa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareſhah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, *it is* * nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we reſt on thee, and in thy name we go againſt this multitude: O LORD, thou *art* our God, let not ‡ man prevail againſt thee.

* 1. Sam. 14. 6.
‡ Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him purſued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themſelves, for they were † deſtroyed before the LORD and before his hoſt; and they carried away very much ſpoil.

† Heb. broken.

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they ſpoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoil in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattell, and carried away ſheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Iudah and many of Iſrael moved by the propheſie of Azariah the ſonne of Oded, make a ſolemne covenant with God. 16 He putteth downe Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the houſe of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.

AND the ſpirit of God came upon Azariah the ſonne of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and ſaid unto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and if ye ſeek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forſake him, he will forſake you.

† Heb. *to the face of* Asa.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching prieſt, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Iſrael, and ſought him, he was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † deſtroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vex them with all adverſity.

† Heb. beaten in pieces.

7 Be ye ſtrong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work ſhall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard theſe words, and the propheſie of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

† Heb. abominations.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the ſtrangers with them out of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Iſrael in abundance, when they

they ſaw that the LORD his God *was* with him.

10 So they gathered themſelves together at Jeruſalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeare of the reigne of Aſa.

† Heb. *in that day.*

11 And they offered unto the LORD † the ſame time, of the ſpoil *which* they had brought, ſeven hundred oxen, and ſeven thouſand ſheep.

12 And they entred into a covenant to ſeek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their ſoul;

13 That whoſoever would not ſeek the *Deut. 13. 9. LORD God of Iſrael, *ſhould be put to death, whether ſmall or great, whether man or woma.

14 And they ſware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with ſhouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had ſworn with all their heart, and ſought him with their whole deſire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them reſt round about.

*1. Kings 15. 13. † Heb. *horror.*

16 ¶ And alſo concerning *Maachah the mother of Aſa the king, he removed her from *being* queen, becauſe ſhe had made an † idol in a grove: and Aſa cut down her idol, and ſtamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Iſrael: nevertheleſſe, the heart of Aſa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himſelf had dedicated, ſilver, and gold, and veſſels.

19 And there was no *more* warre unto the five and thirtieth yeare of the reigne of Aſa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Aſa by the aid of the Syrians, diverteth Baaſha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproved thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in priſon. 11 Among his other acts, in his diſeaſe he ſeeketh not to God, but to the phiſicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN the ſix and thirtieth yeare of the reigne of Aſa, *Baaſha king of Iſrael came up againſt Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Aſa king of Judah.

*1. Kings 15. 17.

2 Then Aſa brought out ſilver and gold out of the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and of the kings houſe, and ſent to Ben-hadad king of Syria that dwelt at † Damaſcus, ſaying,

† Heb. *Darmeſek.*

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have ſent thee ſilver and gold; go, break thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Aſa, and ſent the captains of † his armies againſt the cities of Iſrael; and they ſmote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the ſtore-cities of Naphtali.

† Heb. *which were his.*

5 And it came to paſſe, when Baaſha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work ceaſe.

6 Then Aſa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baaſha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the ſeer came to Aſa king of Judah, and ſaid unto him, Becauſe thou haſt relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoſt of the king of Syria eſcaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not * the Ethiopians and the Lubims † a huge hoſt, with very many chariots and horſemen? yet, becauſe thou didſt relie on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

*Chap. 14. 9. † Heb. *in abundance.*

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‡ to ſhew himſelf ſtrong in the behalf of *them*, whoſe heart *is* perfect towards him. Herein thou haſt done fooliſhly; therefore from henceforth thou ſhalt have warres.

‡ Or, *ſtrongly to hold with them, &c.*

10 Then Aſa was wroth with the ſeer, and put him in a priſon houſe; for *he was* in a rage with him, becauſe of this thing. And Aſa ‡ oppreſſed *ſome* of the people the ſame time.

† Heb. *crushed.*

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Aſa, firſt and laſt, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael.

12 And Aſa, in the thirty and ninth yeare of his reigne, was diſeaſed in his feet, until his diſeaſe *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his diſeaſe he ſought not to the LORD, but to the phyſicians.

13 ¶ And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeeare of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his own ſepulchres which he had † made for himſelf in the city of David, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with ſweet odours and divers kindes *of ſpices* prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

† Heb. *digged.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Jehoſhaphat ſucceeding Aſa, reigneth well, and proſpereth. 7 He ſendeth Levites with the princes to teach Judah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, ſome of them bring him preſents and tribute. 12 His greatneſſe, captains, and armies.

AND * Jehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, and ſtrengthened himſelf againſt Iſrael.

*1. Kings 15. 24.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and ſet gariſons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Aſa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoſhaphat, becauſe he walked in the firſt wayes of his father David, and ſought not unto Baalim;

4 But ſought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Iſrael:

5 Therefore the LORD ſtabliſhed the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoſhaphat preſents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

† Heb. *gave*

6 And his heart ‡ was lift up in the wayes of the LORD: moreover, he took away the high places and groves out of Iudah.

‡ That is, *was encouraged.*

7 ¶ Alſo in the third yeare of his reigne, he ſent to his princes, *even* to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, & to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah.

8 And with them *he ſent* Levites, *even* Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Aſahel, and Shemiramoth, and Ionathan, and Adoniah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Eliſhama, and Iehoram, prieſts.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD † fell upon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, ſo that they made no warre againſt Iehoſhaphat.

† Heb. *was.*

11 Alſo *ſome* of the Philiſtines brought Iehoſhaphat preſents, and tribute-ſilver; and the Arabians brought him flocks, ſeven thouſand and ſeven hundred rammes, and ſeven thouſand and ſeven hundred he-goats.

12 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Iudah, ‡caſtles, and cities of ſtore.

‡ Or, *palaces*

13 And he had much buſineſſe in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, *were* in Ieruſalem.

14 And theſe *are* the numbers of them according to the houſe of their fathers: of Iudah, the captains of thouſands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thouſand.

15 And † next to him *was* Iehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and foure-ſcore thouſand.

† Heb. *at his hand.*

16 And next him was Amaſiah the ſonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himſelf unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thouſand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him, armed men with bow and ſhield, two hundred thouſand.

18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and foure-ſcore thouſand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 Theſe waited on the king, beſides thoſe whom the king put in the fenced cities, throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoſhaphat ioyned in affinity with Ahab, is perſwaded to go with him againſt Ramoth-gilead. 4 Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is ſlain there.

NOw Iehoſhaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinity with Ahab.

2 *And † after *certain* yeares, he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed ſheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that *he had* with him, and perſwaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead.

* 1. Kings 22. 1.

† Heb. *at the end of yeares.*

3 And Ahab king of Iſrael ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he anſwered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Iſrael gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and ſaid unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battel, or ſhall I forbear? and they ſaid, Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD † beſides, that we might enquire of him?

† Heb. *yet, or more.*

7 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Iehoſhaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never propheſieth good unto me, but alwayes evil: the ſame *is* Micaiah the ſonne of Iimla. And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

8 And the king of Iſrael called for one of *his* ‡ officers, and ſaid, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the ſonne of Iimla.

‡ Or, *eunuchs.* † Heb. *haſten.*

9 And the king of Iſrael and Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, ſat either of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they ſat in a ‡ void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets propheſied before them.

‡ Or, *floore.*

10 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, had made him horns of iron, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria, untill † they be conſumed.

† Heb. *thou conſume them.*

11 And

11 And all the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Micaiah, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king † with one aſſent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and ſpeak thou good.

† Heb. *with one mouth.*

13 And Micaiah ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, even what my God ſaith, that will I ſpeak.

14 And when he was come to the king; the king ſaid unto him, Micaiah, ſhall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battel, or ſhall I forbear? And he ſaid, Go ye up, and proſper, and they ſhall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king ſaid to him, How many times ſhall I adjure thee that thou ſay nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered upon the mountains, as ſheep that have no ſhepherd: and the LORD ſaid, Theſe have no maſter; let them return *therefore* every man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid to Jehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not propheſie good unto me, ‡ but evil?)

‡ Or, *but for evil.*

18 Again he ſaid, Therefore heare the word of the LORD, I ſaw the LORD ſitting upon his throne, and all the hoſt of heaven ſtanding on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall entice Ahab king of Iſrael, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one ſpake, ſaying after this manner, and another ſaying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a * ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will entice him. And the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherewith?

* Job. 1. 6.

21 And he ſaid, I will go out, and be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD ſaid, Thou ſhalt entice *him*, and thou ſhalt alſo prevail: go out, and do *even* ſo.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken evil againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, came neare, and ſmote Micaiah upon the cheek, and ſaid, Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt go ‡ † into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelf.

‡ Or, *from chamber to chamber.* † Heb. *chamber in chamber.*

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joaſh the kings ſonne:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, and Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelf, and will go to the battel, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and they went to the battel.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that *were* with him; ſaying, Fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſave onely with the king of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe when the captains of the chariots ſaw Jehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, It *is* the king of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight: but Jehoſhaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned back again † from purſuing him.

† Heb. *from after him.*

33 And a *certain* man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael † between the joynts of the harneſſe: therefore he ſaid to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayeſt carry me out of the hoſt, for I am † wounded.

† Heb. *in his ſimplicity.* † Heb. *between the joynts, and between the breaſt-plate.*

34 And the battel increaſed that day: howbeit the king of Iſrael ſtayed *himſelf* up in *his* chariot againſt the Syrians, untill the even: and about the time of the ſunne going down, he died.

† Heb. *made ſick.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jehoſhaphat reproved by Jehu, viſiteth his kingdome. 5 His inſtructions to the judges, 8 to the prieſts and Levites.

AND Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah returned to his houſe in peace to Jeruſalem.

2 And Jehu the ſonne of Hanani the ſeer, went out to meet him, and ſaid to king Jehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheleſſe, there are * good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groves out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeek God.

* Chap. 17. 4, 6.

4 And Jehoſhaphat dwelt at Jeruſalem: and

† he

† Heb. he returned and went out.

† he went out again through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set judges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who *is* with you † in the judgement.

† Heb. in the matter of judgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed and do *it*: for *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor * respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

* Deut. 10. 17. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Ephes. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1. Pet. 1. 17.

8 ¶ Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priest, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between bloud and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgements, ye shall even warn them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest *is* over you in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the sonne of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the kings matters: also the Levites *shall be* officers before you.

† Heb. take courage and do. † Deal couragiously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Iehoshaphat in his fear proclaimeth a fast.* 5 *His prayer.* 14 *The prophesie of Iahaziel.* 20 *Iehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord.* 22 *The great overthrow of the enemies.* 26 *The people having blessed God at Berachah, return in triumph.* 31 *Iehoshaphats reigne.* 35 *His convoy of ships which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophesie of Eliezer, unhappily perished.*

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battel.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-tamar, which *is* Engedi,

† Heb. his face.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set † himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, *art* not thou God in heaven? and rulest *not* thou over all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there not* power and might? so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 *Art* not thou our God, † who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

† Heb. thou.

8 And they dwelt therein, & have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

9 * If when evil cometh upon us, *as* the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy name *is* in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and help.

* 1. Kings 8. 37. Chap. 6. 28.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

* Deut. 2. 9.

11 Behold, *I say, how* they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes *are* upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Jehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sonnes of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battel *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the † cliff of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the ‡ brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.

† Heb. ascent. ‡ Or, valley

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battel*; set your selves, stand ye *still*, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head, with his

his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fell before the LORD, worſhipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, ſtood up to praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they roſe early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderneſſe of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoſhaphat ſtood and ſaid, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ieruſalem, * Beleeve in the LORD your God, ſo ſhall you be eſtabliſhed; beleeve his prophets, ſo ſhall ye proſper.

*Iſa.7.9.

21 And when he had conſulted with the people, he appointed ſingers unto the LORD, and † that ſhould praiſe the beauty of holineſſe, as they went out before the army, and to ſay, Praiſe the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

†Heb. praiſes.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to ſing and to praiſe, the LORD ſet ambuſhments againſt the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come againſt Iudah, and ‡they were ſmitten.

†Heb. and in the time that they, &c. † Heb. in ſinging and praiſe. ‡ Or, they ſmote one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, ſtood up againſt the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to ſlay and deſtroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped † to deſtroy another.

† Heb. for the deſtruction.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderneſſe, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none eſcaped.

†Heb. there was not an eſcaping.

25 And when Iehoſhaphat and his people came to take away the ſpoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they ſtript off for themſelves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the ſpoil, it was ſo much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they aſſembled themſelves in the valley of ‡ Berachah; for there they bleſſed the LORD: therefore the name of the ſame place was called, the valley of Berachah unto this day.

‡ That is, bleſſing.

27 Then they returned every man of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and Iehoſhaphat in the † fore-front of them, to go again to Ieruſalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies.

†Heb. head

28 And they came to Ieruſalem with pſalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the houſe of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdomes of *thoſe* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael.

30 So the realm of Iehoſhaphat was quiet; for his God gave him reſt round about.

31 ¶ * And Iehoſhaphat reigned over Iudah: *he was* thirty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and five yeares in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

*1. Kings 22.41.&c.

32 And he walked in the way of Aſa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the ſight of the LORD:

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away, for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the reſt of the acts of Iehoſhaphat, firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the † book of Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, * who † is mentioned in the book of the kings of Iſrael.

† Heb. word. 1. Kings 16.1. † Heb. was made to aſcend.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah joyn himſelf with Ahaziah king of Iſrael, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joyned himſelf with him to make ſhips to go to Tarſhiſh: and they made the ſhips in Ezion-geber.

37 Then Eliezer the ſonne of Dodavah of Mareſha, propheſied againſt Iehoſhaphat, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt joyned thy ſelf with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ſhips were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarſhiſh.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram ſucceeding Iehoſhaphat, ſlayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah revolt. 12 The propheſie of Elijah againſt him in writing. 16 Philiſtines and Arabians oppreſſe him. 18 His incurable diſeaſe, infamous death and buriall.

NOw * Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of David: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*1. Kings 22. 50.

2 And he had brethren the ſonnes of Iehoſhaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Iehoſhaphat king of Iſrael.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of ſilver and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gave he to Iehoram, becauſe he *was* the firſt-born.

4 Now * when Iehoram was riſen up to the kingdome of his father, he ſtrengthened himſelf, and ſlew all his brethren with the ſword, and *divers* alſo of the princes of Iſrael.

*2. Kings 8. 16.17.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirtie and two yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeares in Ieruſalem,

6 And

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, like as did the houſe of Ahab: for he
*Chap. 22. 2 had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not deſtroy the houſe of David, becauſe of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he pro-
†Heb. *lamp*, or *candle*. miſed to give a † light to him, and to his
* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. Kings 11 36. 2. Kings 8. 19. Pſal. 132. 11, &c. * ſonnes for ever.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the † dominion of Judah, and made themſelves a king.

9 Then Jehoram * went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he roſe up by night, and ſmote the Edomites which
†Heb. *hand* * 2. Kings 8. 21. compaſſed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The ſame time alſo did Libnah revolt from under his hand; becauſe he had forſaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and cauſed the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of David thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the wayes of Jehoſhaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Aſa king of Judah.

13 But haſt walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Judah and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the houſe of Ahab, and alſo haſt ſlain thy brethren of thy fathers houſe, which were better then thy ſelf:

†Heb. *a great ſtroke.* 14 Behold, with † a great plague will the LORD ſmite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *ſhalt have* great ſickneſſe by diſeaſe of thy bowels, untill thy bowels fall out, by reaſon of the ſickneſſe day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD ſtirred up againſt Jehoram the ſpirit of the Philiſtines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neare the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake
†Heb. *carried captive* into it, and † carried away all the ſubſtance that was found in the kings houſe, and his ſonnes alſo and his wives; ſo that there was
‡Or, *Ahaziah*. never a ſonne left him, ſave ‡ Jehoahaz the youngeſt of his ſonnes.

Chap. 22. 1. or, Azariah, ver. 6 18 ¶ And after all this the LORD ſmote him in his bowels with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And it came to paſſe that in proceſſe of time, after the end of two yeares, his bowels fell out by reaſon of his ſickneſſe: ſo he died of ſore diſeaſes: and his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jeruſalem eight yeares, and departed † without
†Heb. *with-out deſire.* being deſired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah ſucceeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacy with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, he is ſlain by Iehu. 10 Athaliah deſtroying all the ſeed royall, ſave Ioash, whom Iehoſhabeath his aunt hid, uſurpeth the kingdome.

AND the inhabitants of Jeruſalem made * Ahaziah his youngeſt ſonne, king in his
* 2. Kings 8 24, &c. * Chap. 21. 17. ſtead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had ſlain all the * eldeſt. So Ahaziah the ſonne of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 Fourty and two yeares old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeare in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.
*Chap. 21. 6.

3 He alſo walked in the wayes of the houſe of Ahab: for his mother was his counſeller to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, like the houſe of Ahab: for they were his counſellers after the death of his father, to his deſtruction.

5 ¶ He walked alſo after their counſel, and went with Jehoram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, to warre againſt Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians ſmote Ioram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, becauſe of the wounds † which were given
† Heb. *wherewith they wounded him.* him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‡ Azariah the ſonne of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to ſee Jehoram the ſonne of Ahab at Jezreel, becauſe he was ſick.
‡ Otherwiſe called *Azariah*, verſ. 1 and *Ieoahaz*, chap. 21. 17.

7 And the † deſtruction of Ahaziah was of God by coming to Joram: for when he was
† Heb. *treading down.* come, he went out with Jehoram againſt Jehu the ſonne of Nimſhi, whom the LORD had anointed * to cut off the houſe of Ahab.
* 2. Kings 9. 7.

8 And it came to paſſe that when Jehu was executing judgement upon the houſe of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the ſonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that miniſtred to Ahaziah, he ſlew them.

9 * And he ſought Ahaziah: and they caught
* 2. Kings 9. 27. him, (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had ſlain him, they buried him, becauſe (ſaid they) he *is* the ſonne of Jehoſhaphat, who ſought the LORD with

with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdome.

*2.Kings 11.1. 10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Judah.

11 But Jehoshabeath the daughter of the king, took Joash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stale him from among the kings sonnes that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bedchamber. So Jehoshabeath the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six yeares, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jehoiada having set things in order, maketh Joash king. 12 Athaliah is slain. 19 Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

*2. Kings 11.4, &c. AND * in the seventh yeare Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the sonne of Jeroham, and Ishmael the sonne of Jehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed, and Masiah the sonne of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God: and he said unto them, Behold, the kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath * said of the sonnes of David.

*2.Sam.7. 12. 1.Kings 2. 3. and 9. 5. Chap 6.19. and 7.18. 4 This *is* the thing that ye shall do, A third part of you entring on the sabbath of the priests and of the Levites, *shall be* porters of the † doores,

† Heb. thresholds 5 And a third part *shall be* at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, spears and bucklers, and shields, that *had been* king Davids, which were in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the † temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

† Heb. shoulder. † Heb. house

11 Then they brought out the king: sonne, and put upon him the crown, and the testimonie, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sonnes anointed him, and said, † God save the king.

*Deut. 17. 18.

† Heb. let the king live.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musick; and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

† Heb. conspiracie.

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: & whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entring of the horse-gate by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and * slew Mattan the priests of Baal before the altars.

*Deut. 13.9

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had * distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as *it is* writtten in the * law of Moses, with rejoycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* † by David.

*1. Chron. 24. 1.

*Num. 28. 2 † Heb. by the hands of David.

19 And he set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing, should enter in.

* 1. Chron. 26. 1, &c.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people

people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Ioash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repaire of the temple. 15 Iehoiada his death and honourable buriall. 17 Ioash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada. 23 Ioash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slain by Zabad and Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

2 Kings 12. &c. 1 IOash * *was* seven yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fourty yeares in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibeah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Iehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sonnes and daughters.

† Heb. *to renew.* 4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Joash was minded † to repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from yeare to yeare, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Levites hastened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Iehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem, the collection, *according to the commandment* of * Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witnesse?

Exod. 30. 12, 13, 14.

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

† Heb. *a voice.* 9 And they made † a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection *that* Moses the servant of God *laid* upon Israel in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, untill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites; and when they saw that *there was* much money: the kings scribe, and the high priests officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

† Heb. *the healing went up upon the work.* 13 So the workmen wrought, and † the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, *even* vessels to minister, and ‡ to offer *withall*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Iehoiada.

‡ Or, *pitchers.*

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died; an hundred and thirty yeares old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not give eare.

† Heb. *clothed.* 20 And the spirit of God † came upon Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Joash the king remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

† Heb. *in the revolution of the yeare.* 23 ¶ And it came to passe † at the end of the yeare, *that* the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from

from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of † Damascus.

† Heb. Darmesek.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed judgement against Joash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases) his own servants conspired against him, for the bloud of the sonnes of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these *are* they that conspired against him; ‡ Zabad the sonne of Shimeath an Ammonitesse, and Jehozabad the sonne of ‡ Shimrith a Moabitesse.

‡ Or, Iozachar, 2. Kings 12. 21. ‡ Or, Shomer.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnesse of the burdens *laid* upon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they *are* not written in the ‡ story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Heb. founding. ‡ Or, commentary.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah begineth to reigne well. 3 He executeth justice on the traitours. 5 Having hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them. 11 He overthroweth the Edomites. 10, 13 The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoil as they return home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, serveth the Gods of Edom, and despised the admonition of the prophet. 17 He provoketh Ioash to his overthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 He is slain by conspiracy.

AMaziah * *was* twenty and five yeares old *when* he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeares in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoadan of Jerusalem.

* 2. Kings 14. 1. &c.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe, when the kingdome was † established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

† Heb. confirmed upon him.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as *it is* written in the law in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sinne.

* Deut. 24. 16. 2. Kings 14. 6. Ier. 31. 30. Ezek. 18. 20.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbred them from twenty yeares old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, *able* to go forth to warre, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the † army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more then this.

† Heb. band.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go † home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home † in great anger.

† Heb. to their place. † Heb. in heat of anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they were broken all in pieces.

13 ¶ But † the souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battell, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

† Heb. the sonnes of the band.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Art thou made of the kings counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

† Heb. counselled.

17 ¶ Then * Amaziah king of Judah took

* 2. Kings 14. 9.

adviſe, and ſent to Joaſh the ſonne of Jehoahaz, the ſonne of Jehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let us ſee one another in the face.

18 And Joaſh king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Judah, ſaying, The ‡thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Give thy daughter to my ſonne to wife: and there paſſed by † a wilde beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thiſtle.

‡Or, *furre-buſh*, or *thorn*.

† Heb. *a beaſt of the field*.

19 Thou ſayeſt, Lo, thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boaſt: abide now at home, why ſhouldeſt thou meule to *thine* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare, for it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemis*, becauſe they ſought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joaſh the king of Iſrael went up, and they ſaw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Bet-ſhemeſh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

† Heb. *ſmitten*.

22 And Judah was †put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joaſh the king of Iſrael took Amaziah king of Judah the ſonne of Joaſh, the ſonne of Jehoahaz, at Beth-ſhemeſh, and brought him to Jeruſalem, & brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner-gate, foure hundred cubits.

†Heb. *to gate of it that looketh*

24 And *he took* all the gold and the ſilver, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed-edom, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, the hoſtages alſo, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Joaſh king of Judah, lived after the death of Joaſh ſonne of Jehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteen yeares.

26 Now the reſt of the acts of Amaziah, firſt and laſt, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away † from following the LORD, they †made a conſpiracy againſt him in Jeruſalem, and he fled to Lachiſh: but they ſent to Lachiſh after him, and ſlew him there.

†Heb. *from after*.
†Heb. *conſpired a conſpiracy*.

28 And they brought him upon horſes, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‡Judah.

‡ That is, *the city of David*, as it is 2 Kings 14.20.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah ſucceeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, proſpereth. 16 Waxing proud, he invadeth the prieſts office, and is ſmitten with leproſie. 22 He dieth, and Iotham ſucceedeth him.

THen all the people of Judah took *Uzziah, who *was* ſixteen yeares old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah,

*2. Kings 14.21. and 15.1.

‡ Or, *Azariah*.

2 He built Eloth, and reſtored it to Judah, after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen yeares old *was* Uzziah, when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and two yeares in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Jecoliah of Jeruſalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he ſought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had underſtanding †in the viſions of God: and as long as he ſought the LORD, God made him to proſper.

† Heb. *in the ſeing of God*.

6 And he went forth and warred againſt the Philiſtines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities ‡about Aſhdod, and among the Philiſtines.

‡ Or, *in the country of Ashdod*.

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name † ſpread abroad even to the entring in of Egypt, for he ſtrengthened *himſelf* excedingly.

†Heb. *went forth*.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jeruſalem at the corner-gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‡fortified them.

‡Or, *repaired*.

10 Alſo he built towers in the deſert, and ‡digged many wells, for he had much cattell, both in the low-country, and in the plains; husbandmen *alſo*, and vine-dreſſers in the mountains, and in ‡Carmel: for he loved †husbandry.

‡Or, *ſtore of many cities*.
‡Or, *fruitfull fields*.
† Heb. *ground*.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an hoſt of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the ſcribe, and Maaſiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thouſand and ſix hundred.

13 And under their hands *was* † an army, three hundred thouſand & ſeven thouſand and five hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to help the king againſt the enemy.

† Heb. *the power of the army*.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoſt, ſhields, and ſpears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and † ſlings to caſt ſtones.

† Heb. *ſtones of ſlings*.

15 And he made in Jeruſalem engines invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to ſhoot arrows and great ſtones withall: and his name † ſpread farre abroad, for he was marvellouſly helped till he was ſtrong.

† Heb. *went forth*.

16 ¶ But

16 ¶ But when he was ſtrong, his heart was lifted up to *his* deſtruction: for he tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incenſe upon the altar of incenſe.

17 And Azariah the prieſt went in after him, and with him foureſcore prieſts of the LORD, *that were* valiant men:

18 And they withſtood Uzziah the king, and ſaid unto him, *It* **appertaineth* not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incenſe unto the LORD, but to the *prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron, that are conſecrated to burn incenſe: go out of the ſanctuary, for thou haſt treſpaſſed, neither *ſhall it be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

*Num. 18. 7.
*Exod. 30. 7.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and *had* a cenſer in his hand, to burn incenſe: and while he was wroth with the prieſts, the leproſie even roſe up in his forehead, before the prieſts in the houſe of the LORD, from beſide the incenſe altar.

20 And Azariah the chief prieſt, and all the prieſts looked upon him, and behold, he *was* leprous in his forehead, and they thruſt him out from thence, yea, himſelf *haſted alſo to go out, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten him.

*As Eſt. 6. 12.

21 *And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a *†ſeverall houſe being a leper, for he was cut off from the houſe of the LORD: and Jotham his ſonne *was* over the kings houſe, judging the people of the land.

*2. Kings. 15. 4. *Levit. 13. 46. †Heb. *free.*

22 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Uzziah, firſt and laſt, did Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall, which *belonged* to the kings; for they ſaid, He *is* a leper: and Jotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Jotham reigning well, proſpereth. 5 He ſubdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

JOtham * *was* twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteen yeares in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Jeruſhah, the daughter of Zadok.

*2. Kings 15. 32. &c.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the houſe of the LORD, and on the wall of ‡Ophel he built much.

‡Or. *the tower.*

4 Moreover, He built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forreſts he built caſtles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought alſo with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed againſt them. And the children of Ammon gave him the ſame yeare, an hundred talents of ſilver, and ten thouſand meaſures of wheat, and ten thouſand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the ſecond yeare, and the third,

† Heb. *this.*

6 So Jotham became mighty, becauſe he †prepared his wayes before the LORD his God,

‡Or. *eſtabliſhed.*

7 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixteen yeares in Jeruſalem,

9 ¶ And Jotham ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captivated by the Iſraelites, is ſent home by the counſel of Oded the prophet. 16 Ahaz ſending for aid to Aſſyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his diſtreſſe he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

AHaz * *was* twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reiged ſixteen yeares in Jeruſalem: but he did not that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, like David his father.

*2. Kings 16. 2.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Iſrael, and made alſo molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he ‡burnt incenſe in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, and burnt *his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

‡Or. *offered ſacrifice.* *Levit. 18. 22.

4 He ſacrificed alſo, and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they ſmote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to †Damaſcus: and he was alſo delivered into the hand of the king of Iſrael, who ſmote him with a great ſlaughter,

†He. *Dammeſek.*

6 ¶ For Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah ſlew in Judah an hundred and twenty thouſand in one day, *which were* all †valiant men; becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. *ſonnes of valour.*

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim,

slew Maaseiah the kings sonne, and Azrikam the governour of the house, and Elkanah *that*
†Heb. *the second to the king.* *was* † next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thousand women, sonnes and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name *was* Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Iudah and Ierusalem for bondmen, and bond-women unto you: *but are there* not with you, even with you, sinnes against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the sonne of Shallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the warre,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our sinnes and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil, before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon
*Deut. 34, 3 asses, and brought them to Iericho, * the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, and carried away
†Heb. *a captivitie.* † captives.

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low-country, and of the south of Iudah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel; for he made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did he trespasse yet more against the LORD: this *is* that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of †Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him and of all Israel.
†Heb. *Damasek.*

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in every severall citie of Iudah he made high places ‡ to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.
‡Or, *mine*

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, *even* in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He reformeth religion. 5 He exhorteth the Levites. 12 They sanctifie themselves, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemne sacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward then the priests.

HEzekiah * began to reigne *when he was* five and twenty yeares old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeares in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.
*2. Kings 18. 1.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yeare of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east-street,

5 And

5 And said unto them, Heare me, ye Levites, sanctifie now your selves, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthinesse out of the holy *place*.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned *their* backs.

† Heb. *given the neck.*

7 Also they have shut up the doores of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy *place*, unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

†Heb *commotion.*

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sonnes, and our daughters, and our wives *are* in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sonnes, ‡ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and ‡ burn incense.

‡Or, *be not now deceived.*

* Num. 8: 14. and 18: 2, 6.

‡Or, *offer sacrifice.*

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai, and Joel the sonne of Azariah of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari; Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Jahalelel: and of the Gershonites; Joah the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Joah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan; Shimri, and Jehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah.

14 And of the sonnes of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, ‡ by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

‡Or, *in the businesse of the LORD.*

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanesse that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it*, to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rammes, and seven lambes, and seven he-goats, for a * sinne-offering for the kingdome, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

* Levit. 4: 14.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the bloud, and *sprinkled *it* on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rammes, they sprinkled the bloud upon the altar: they killed also the lambes, and they sprinkled the bloud upon the altar.

* Lev. 8: 14: 15. Heb. 9: 21.

23 And they brought † forth the he-goats for the sinne-offering, before the king and the congregation, and they laid their * hands upon them:

† Heb. *neare.*

* Levit. 4: 15.

24 And the priest killed them, and they made reconciliation with their bloud upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded *that* the burnt-offering and the sinne-offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 * And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the kings seer, and Nathan the prophet: for *so was* the commandment † of the LORD † by his prophets.

* 1 Chron. 16. 4. and 25. 6.

† Heb. *by the hand of the LORD.*

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the † instruments *ordained* by David king of Israel.

† Heb. *in the time.*

† Heb. *hands of instruments.*

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the † singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all *this continued* untill the burnt-offering was finished.

†Heb. *song.*

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were † present with him bowed themselves and worshipped.

† Heb. *found.*

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the

princes commanded the Levites to ſing praiſe unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of Aſaph the ſeer: and they ſang praiſes with gladneſſe, and they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

31 Then Hezekiah anſwered and ſaid, Now ye have ‡ conſecrated your ſelves unto the LORD, come neare and bring ſacrifices, and thank-offerings into the houſe of the LORD. And the congregation brought in ſacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

‡ Or, *filled your hand.*

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, *was* three-ſcore and ten bullocks, an hundred rammes, *and* two hundred lambes: all theſe *were* for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the conſecrated things *were* ſix hundred oxen, and three thouſand ſheep.

34 But the prieſts were too few, ſo that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites † did help them till the work was ended, and untill the *other* prieſts had ſanctified themſelves: for the Levites *were* more upright in heart, to ſanctifie themſelves, then the prieſts.

† Heb. *ſtrengthened them.*

35 And alſo the burnt-offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for *every* burnt-offering. So the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD was ſet in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* ſuddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a ſolemn paſſeover on the ſecond moneth for Iudah and Iſrael. 13 The aſſembly having deſtroyed the altars of idolatry, keep the feaſt fourteen dayes. 27 The prieſts and Levites bleſſe the people.

AND Hezekiah ſent to all Iſrael and Iudah, and wrote letters alſo to Ephraim and Manaſſeh, that they ſhould come to the houſe of the LORD at Jeruſalem, to keep the paſſeover unto the LORD God of Iſrael.

2 For the king had taken counſel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jeruſalem, to keep the paſſeover in the ſecond *moneth.

* Num. 9: 10, 11.

3 For they could not keep *it* at that time, becauſe the prieſts had not ſanctified themſelves ſufficiently, neither had the people gathered themſelves together to Jeruſalem.

† Heb. *was right in the eyes of the king.*

4 And the thing † pleaſed the king, and all the congregation.

5 So they eſtabliſhed a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Iſrael, from Beer-ſheba even to Dan, that they ſhould come to keep the paſſeover unto the LORD God of Iſrael at Jeruſalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time* in ſuch ſort as it was written.

6 So the poſts went with the letters † from the king and his princes throughout all Iſrael and Iudah, and according to the commandment of the king, ſaying, Ye children of Iſrael, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are eſcaped out of the hand of the kings of Aſſyria.

† Heb. *from the hand.*

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which treſpaſſed againſt the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gave them up to deſolation, as ye ſee.

8 Now † be ye not ſtiff-necked as your fathers *were*, *but* † yeeld your ſelves unto the LORD, and enter into his ſanctuary, which he hath ſanctified for ever: and ſerve the LORD your God, that the fierceneſſe of his wrath may turn away from you.

† Heb. *harden not your necks.* † Heb. *give the hand.*

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children *ſhall finde* compaſſion before them that lead them captive, ſo that they ſhall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* * gracious and mercifull, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him.

* Exod. 34 6.

10 So the poſts paſſed from city to city, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to ſcorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheleſſe, divers of Aſher and Manaſſeh, and of Zebulun humbled themſelves, and came to Jeruſalem.

12 Alſo in Iudah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there aſſembled at Jeruſalem much people, to keep the feaſt of unleavened bread in the ſecond moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they aroſe, and took away the * altars that *were* in Jeruſalem, and all the altars for incenſe took they away, and caſt *them* into the brook Kidron.

* Chap. 28. 24.

15 Then they killed the paſſeover on the fourteenth *day* of the ſecond moneth: and the prieſts and the Levites were aſhamed, and ſanctified themſelves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they ſtood in † their place after their manner, according to the law of Moſes the man of God: the prieſts ſprinkled the bloud, *which they received* of the hand of the Levites.

† Heb. *his ſtanding.*

17 For *there were* many in the congregation that were not ſanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the paſſeovers, for every one that was not clean, to ſanctifie *them* unto the LORD.

18 For

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves; yet did they eat the passeover otherwise then it was written: but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one

19 *That* prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladnesse: and the Levites, and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with † loud instruments unto the LORD.

† Heb. found.

† Heb. instruments of strength.

† Heb. to the heart of all, &c.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast, seven dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven dayes: and they kept *other* seven dayes with gladnesse.

† Heb. lifted up, or offered.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah † did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *up* to † his holy dwelling-place, *even* unto heaven.

† Heb. the habitation of his holinesse.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in destroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes. 20 The sincerity of Hezekiah.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Judah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † untill they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

† Heb. found.

* 2 Kings 18. 4.

† Heb. statues.

† Heb. untill to make an end.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, & for peace-offerings, to minister and to give thanks, & to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the * law of the LORD.

* Num 28.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests, and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandment † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oyl, and ‡ hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantley.

† Heb. brake forth.

‡ Or, dates.

6 And *concerning* the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the * tithe of holy things, which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* † by heaps.

* Lev. 27. 30. Deut. 14. 28.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh moneth.

† Heb. heaps heaps.

8 And when Hezekiah, and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‡ chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared *them*,

† Or, fine houses.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother *was* the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, *were* overseers † under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the com-

† Heb. at the hand of.

mandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Core the sonne of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

† Heb. *at his hand.* 15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in *their* ‡ Or, *trust.* ‡ set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small.

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeares old and upward, *even* unto every one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty yeares old and upward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for ‡ Or, *trust.* in their ‡ set office they sanctified themselves in holinesse.

19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the priests, *which were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every severall city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortifieth himself, and encourageth his people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah & Isaiah pray. 21 An angel destroyeth the host of the Assyrians to the glory of Ezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickenesse, God giveth him a signe of recovery. 25 He waxing proud is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and works. 31 His errour in the embassage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.

* 2 Kings 18:13. &c. Isa. 36: 1. &c. † Heb. *to break them up.* ‡ Heb. *his face was to warre.* AFter * these things and the establishment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem;

3 He took counsel with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains, which *were* without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountains, and the brook that † ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and finde much water?

† Heb. *overflowed.*

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of David, and made ‡ darts and shields in abundance.

‡ Or, *swords, or weapons.*

6 And he set captains of warre over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and † spake comfortably to them, saying,

† Heb. *he spake to their heart.*

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for *there be* mo with us, then with him.

8 With him *is* an * arm of flesh, but with us *is* the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

* Jer. 17.5. † Heb. *leaned.*

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem (but he *himself laid siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah, that *were* at Jerusalem, saying,

* 2 Kings 18. 17. † Heb. *dominion.*

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide ‡ in the siege in Jerusalem?

‡ Or, *in the strong hold.*

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeve him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fa-

fathers: how much leſſe ſhall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his ſervants ſpake yet *more* againſt the LORD God, and againſt his ſervant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote alſo letters to rail on the LORD God of Iſrael, and to ſpeak againſt him, ſaying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand; ſo ſhall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews ſpeech unto the people of Jeruſalem that *were* on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Jeruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of the earth *which were* the work of the hands of man.

20 For this *cauſe* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

1 Kings 9. 35, &c.

21 ¶ * And the LORD ſent an angel which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders & captains in the camp of the king of Aſſyria: ſo he returned with ſhame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the houſe of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, † ſlew him there with the ſword.

† Heb. *made him fall.*

22 Thus the LORD ſaved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Aſſyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every ſide.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jeruſalem, and † preſents to Hezekiah king of Judah: ſo that he was magnified in the ſight of all nations, from thenceforth.

† Heb. *precious things*

* 2 Kings 20. 1. Iſa. 38. 1.

24 ¶ * In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he ſpake unto him, and he ‡ gave him a ſigne.

‡ Or, *wrought a miracle for him.*

25 But Hezekiah rendred not again, according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jeruſalem.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezekiah humbled himſelf for † the pride of his heart (*both* he and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem) ſo that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† Heb. *the lifting up.*

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himſelf treaſuries for ſilver, and for gold, and for precious ſtones, and for ſpices, and for ſhields, and for all manner of † pleaſant jewels;

† Heb. *inſtruments of the fire.*

28 Store houſes alſo for the increaſe of corn, and wine, and oyl; and ſtalls for all manner of beaſts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and poſſeſſions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had given him ſubſtance very much.

30 This ſame Hezekiah alſo ſtopped the upper water-courſe of Gihon, and brought it ſtraight down to the weſt-ſide of the citie of David. And Hezekiah proſpered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the buſineſſe of* the † embaſſadours of the princes of Babylon, who * ſent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all *that was* in his heart.

† Heb. *interpreters*

* 2 Kings 20. 12. Iſa. 39. 1.

32 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodneſſe, behold, they *are* written in the viſion of Iſaiah the prophet, the ſonne of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael.

† Heb *kindneſſes.*

33 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‡ chiefeſt of the ſepulchres of the ſonnes of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

‡ Or, *higheſt.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manaſſeh his wicked reigne. 3 He ſetteth up idolatry, and would not be admoniſhed. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Upon his prayer to God he is releaſed, and putteth down idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 He dying, Amon ſucceedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is ſlain by his ſervants. 25 The murderers being ſlain, Joſiah ſucceedeth him.

MAneſſeh * *was* twelve yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and five yeares in Jeruſalem:

* 2 Kings 21. 1. &c.

2 But did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, like unto the * abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

* Deut. 18. 9.

3 ¶ For † he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved them.

† Heb. *he returned and built.*

* 2 Kings 18. 4.

4 Alſo he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, whereof the LORD had ſaid, * In Jeruſalem ſhall my name be for ever.

* Deut. 12. 11. 1 Kings 8. 29. and 9. 3 Chap. 6. 6. and 7. 16.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heaven, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he cauſed his children to paſſe through the fire in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom: alſo he obſerved times, and uſed enchantments, and uſed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar ſpirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he ſet a craved image (the idol which he had made) in the houſe of God, of which

God had said to David, and to Solomon his
* Psal. 132. 14. sonne, In * this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.
* 2 Sam. 7. 10. 8 * Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to erre, *and* to do worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon
† Heb. *which were the kings.* them the captains of the host † of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with ‡ fetters, and carried him to Babylon. ‡ Or, *chains*

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the west-side of Gihon,
‡ Or, *the river.* in the valley, even to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about ‡ Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of warre in all the fenced cities of Judah.

15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they *are written* in the book of the kings of Israel.

19 His prayer also, and *how God* was entreated of him, and all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images before he was humbled: behold, they *are* written among the sayings of ‡ the seers. ‡ Or, *Hosai.*

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ * Amon *was* two and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeares in Jerusalem. * 2 Kings 21:19. &c.

22 But he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images, which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon † trespassed more and more. † Heb. *multiplied trespasse.*

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his sonne king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Josiah his good reigne. 3 He destroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repair of the temple. 14 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiahs time. 29 Josiah causing it to be read in a solemn assembly, reneweth the covenant with God.

JOsiah *was eight yeares old when he began * 2 King 22.1. &c. to reigne, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty yeares.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of David his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yeare of his reigne, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth yeare he began to * purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images. * 1 Kings 13:2.

4 * And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence; and the ‡ images that *were* on high above them, he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust *of them*, and strowed *it* upon the † graves of them that had sacrificed unto them. * Levit. 26. 30. ‡ Or, *sunne images.* † Heb. *faces of the graves.*

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their ‡ mattocks, round about. ‡ Or, *mals.*

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven
image-

† Heb. to make powder.

images † into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Iſrael, he returned to Jeruſalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeare of his reigne, when he had purged the land, and the houſe, he ſent Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah, and Maaſiah the governour of the city, and Joah the ſonne of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the houſe of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high prieſt, they delivered the money that was brought into the houſe of God, which the Levites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Iſrael, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Jeruſalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen, that had the overſight of the houſe of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repair and mend the houſe:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they *it*, to buy hewen ſtone, and timber for couplings, and ‡ to floore the houſes, which the kings of Judah had deſtroyed.

‡ Or, *to roſter.*

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overſeers of them *were* Jahath, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the ſonnes of Merari; and Zechariah, and Meſhullam, of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, to ſet *it* forward; and *other of* the Levites, all that could skill of inſtruments of muſick.

13 Alſo *they were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overſeers of all that wrought the work in any manner of ſervice: and of the Levites *there were* ſcribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah the prieſt * found a book of the law of the LORD, *given* † by Moſes.

* 2 Kings 22: 8. &c.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

15 And Hilkiah anſwered and ſaid to Shaphan the ſcribe, I have found the book of the law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan:

16 And Schaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, ſaying, All that was committed † to thy ſervants, they do *it*.

† Heb. *to the hand of.*

† Heb. *poured out, Or melted.*

17 And they have † gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overſeers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the ſcribe told the king, ſaying, Hilkiah the prieſt hath given me a book. And Shaphan read † it before the king.

†Heb. *in it.*

19 And it came to paſſe when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and ‡ Abdon the ſonne of Micah, and Shaphan the ſcribe, and Aſaiah a ſervant of the kings, ſaying,

‡ Or, *Achbor*, 2 Kings 22. 12.

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Iſrael, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, becauſe our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king *had appointed*, went to Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſonne of Tikvath, the ſonne of ‡ Haſrah, keeper of the † wardrobe; (now ſhe dwelt in Jeruſalem ‡ in the colledge) and they ſpake to her to that *effect*.

‡ Or, *Harhas*, 2 Kings 22. 14.

† Heb. *garments.*

‡ Or, *in the ſchool*, or *in the ſecond part.*

23 ¶ And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell ye the man that ſent you to me,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curſes that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have burned incenſe unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath ſhall be poured out upon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall ye ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael *concerning* the words which thou haſt heard,

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou didſt humble thy ſelf before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelf before me, and didſt rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard *thee* alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gatherd to thy grave in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ * Then the king ſent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jeruſalem.

* Kings 23: 1.

30 And the king went up into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and the prieſts, and the Levites, and all the people † great and ſmall: and he read in their eares all the words

† Heb. *from great even to ſmall.*

of

of the book of the covenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes, with all his heart and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

† Heb. found. 32 And he caused all that were † present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they de-

† Heb. from after. parted not † from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Josiah keepeth a most solemn passeover. 20 He provoking Pharaoh Necho, is slain at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Josiah.

* 2 Kings 23. 21, 22. MOreover, * Josiah kept a passeover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed

* Exod. 12. 6. the passeover on the * fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house, which Solomon the sonne of David king of Israel did build; *it shall* not *be* a burden upon *your* shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

* 1 Chron. 9. 10. 4 And prepare *your selves* by the * houses of your fathers, after your courses, according

* 1 Chron. 23. and 24. and 25. and 26. to the * writing of David king of Israel, and according to the * writing of Solomon his sonne.

* Chap. 8: 14. 5 And stand in the holy *place* according to the divisions of † the families of the fathers of

† Heb. the house of the fathers. your brethren † the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

† Heb. the sonnes of the people. 6 So kill the passeover, and sanctifie your selves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

† Heb. offered. 7 And Josiah † gave to the people, of the flock lambes and kids, all for the passeover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the kings substance.

† Heb. offered. 8 And his princes † gave willingly unto the people, to the priests and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passeover-offerings, two thousand and six hundred *small cattel*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Jehiel, and Jozabad chief of the Levites † gave

† Heb. of. ferea. unto the Levites for passeover-offerings, five thousand *small cattel*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the kings commandment.

11 And they killed the passeover, and the priests sprinkled *the bloud* from their hands, and the Levites † flayed *them*.

† See chap. 29. 34. 12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as *it is* written in the book of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

* Exod. 12. 8, 9. 13 And they * rosted the passeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy *offerings* sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pannes, and † divided *them* speedily among

† Heb. made them run. all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat untill night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves and for the priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their † place, according to the * commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the kings seer; and the porters * *waited* at every gate, they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

† Heb. station. * 1 Chron. 25. 1. &c. * 1 Chron. 9. 17, 18. and 26. 14. &c.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were

† Heb. found. † present, kept the passeover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes.

18 And there was no passeover like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet, neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passeover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeare of the reigne of Josiah was this passeover kept.

* 2 Kings 23: 29. † Heb. and 20 ¶ * After all this, when Josiah had prepared the † temple, Necho king of Egypt came

up

up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent embassadours to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against † the house wherewith I have warre: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *medling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

† Heb. the house of my warre.

22 Nevertheless Iosiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Iosiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away, for I am sore † wounded.

† Heb. made sick.

24 His servants therefore took him out of the chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he *had*; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried ‡ in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers: and * all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Iosiah.

‡ Or, among the sepulchres. * Zech. 12. 11.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing-men and the singing-women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they *are* written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD,

† Heb. kindnesses.

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz succeeding, is disposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim reigning ill, is carried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin succeeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding, reigneth ill, and despiseth the prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Ierusalem for the sinnes of the priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land took Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

* 2. Kings 23. 30. &c.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him down at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

† Heb. removed him. † Heb. mulcted.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king over Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho took Iehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Ierusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‡ fetters to carry him to Babylon.

‡ Or, chains

7 * Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

* 2. Kings 24. 13. Dan. 1. 1, 2.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, & that which was found in him, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Iudah: and ‡ Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

‡ Or, Iechoniah.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin *was* eight yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

1. Chron. 3. 16. or, Coniah. Ier. 22. 24. * 2. Kings 24. 8.

10 And † when the yeare was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‡ * Zedekiah his brother, king over Iudah and Ierusalem.

† Heb. at the return of the yeare. † Heb. vessels of desire ‡ Or, Mattaniah, 2. Kings 24. 17.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleven yeares in Ierusalem.

* Ier. 37. 1. * Ier. 52. 1. &c.

12 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himself before Ieremiah the prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

2. Kings 24. 18.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising up ‡ betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling-place.

* Ier. 25. 3. 4. and 35. 15. † Heb. by the hand of his messengers. ‡ That is, continually and carefully. † Heb. healing.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, untill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till *there was* no † remedy.

17 * Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their sanctuary and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stouped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

* 2. Kings 25. 1. &c.

18 And

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all *these* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the places thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

†Heb. *the remainder from the sword.* 20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were servants to him and his sonnes, untill the reigne of the kingdome of Persia:

*Ier. 25.9. 12. and 29. 10. *Levit. 26. 34, 35. 43. 21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Jeremiah, untill the land * had enjoyed her sabbath: *for* as long as she lay desolate, she kept sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeares.

*Ezra 1.1. 22 ¶ * Now in the first yeare of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD *spoken* by the mouth of * Jeremiah, might be accomplished) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

*Jer. 25. 12. 13. and 29. 10. 23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah: who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple. 5 The people provide for the return. 7 Cyrus reposeth the vessels of the temple to Sheshbazzar.

NOw in the first yeare of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

* 2. Chron. 35. 22. Jer. 25. 12. and 29. 10. †Heb. *caused a voice to passe.*

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah.

*Isa. 44. 28 and 45. 13.

3 Who *is there* among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (he *is* the God) which *is* in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place † help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will-offering for the house of God that *is* in Jerusalem.

†Heb. *lift him up.*

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests and the Levites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to go up, to build the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‡ strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered.

‡ That is, *holpe them.*

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

*2. Kings 24. 13. 2. Chron. 36. 7.

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbred them unto * Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.

*See chap. 5. 14.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty basons of gold, silver basons of a second sort foure hundred and ten, *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver, *were* five thousand and foure hundred. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring up with *them of* † the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

† Heb. *the translation.*

CHAP. II.

The number that return of the people, 36 of the priests. 40 of the Levites. 43 of the Nethinims. 55 of Solomons servants, 62 of the priests which could not shew their pedegree. 64 The whole number of them. with their substance. 68 Their oblations.

NOw * these *are* the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of

*Nehem. 6. &c.

of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city,

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: the number of the men of the people of Israel.

‡Or. Azariah, Nehem. 7.7

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

*Nehem. 7. 11.

6 The children of * Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua *and* Joab, two thousand eight hundred an twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

‡Or, Binnui. Nehem. 7. 15.

10 The children of ‡ Bani, six hundred fourty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

‡Or. Hariph, Nehem. 7. 24.

18 The children of ‡ Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

‡ Or, Gibeon, Nehem. 7. 25.

20 The children of ‡ Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.

‡ Or. Beth-azmaveth, Nehem. 7. 28.

24 The children of ‡ Azmaveth, fourtie and two.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beroth, seven hundred and fourtie and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twentie and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twentie and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twentie and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fiftie and six.

31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure. *See vers. 7

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

‡Or. Hariph, as it is in some copies.

33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twentie and five.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourtie and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirtie.

*1. Chron. 24.7.

36 ¶ The priests: the children of * Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventie and three.

*1. Chron. 24.14.

37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fiftie and two.

*1. Chron. 9.12.

38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourtie and seven.

*1. Chron. 24.8.

39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

40 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‡ Hodaviah, seventie and foure.

‡Or. Judah, chap. 3. 9. *i* called also Hodevah, Neh. 7. 43.

41 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twentie and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirtie and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‡ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

‡ Or, Shamlai.

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

‡ Or, Barkos, in Nehem.

52 The children of ‡ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

53 The-

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha,

55 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‡ Peruda,

‡ Or, *Perida*, in Nehem.

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‡ Ami.

‡ Or, *Amon*, in Nehem.

58 All the *Nethinims and the children of *Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninetie and two.

* Josh. 9: 21, 27. 1 Chron. 9: 2.

59 And these *were* they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‡ seed, whether they *were* of Israel:

* 1 Kings 9. 21.

‡ Or *pedegree.*

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fiftie and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai: (which took a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name)

* 2 Sam. 17 27.

62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore † were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

† Heb. *they were polluted from the priesthood.*

63 And the ‡ Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with * Urim and with Thummim.

‡ Or, *governour.* * Exod. 28: 30.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourtie and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore:

65 Besides their servants and their maids, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirtie and seven: and *there were* among them two hundred singing-men, and singing-women.

66 Their horses *were* seven hundred thirtie and six: their mules, two hundred fourtie and five:

67 Their camels, foure hundred thirtie and five: *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twentie.

68 ¶ And *some* of the chiefs of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability, unto the *treasure of the work, threescore & one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests garments.

* 1 Chron. 26: 20.

70 So the priests and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in thier cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 The altar is set up. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workmen prepared. 8 The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.

AND when the seventh moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities, the people gathered themselves togither, as one man, to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up ‡ Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and ‡ Zerubbabel the sonne of *Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the law of Moses the man of God.

‡ Or, *Joshua* Hag. 1: 1. ‡ Called *Zorobabel*, Matt. 1: 12. Luke. 3: 27. * Matt. 1: 12 and Luke 3. 27. called *Salathiel.* * Deut. 12. 5.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases (for fear *was* upon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, *as it is* written, and * offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custome, † as the duty of every day required.

* Exod. 23: 16. * Num. 28: 11, &c. † Heb. *the matter of the day in his day.*

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh moneth began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but † the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

† Heb. *the temple of the LORD was not yet founded.*

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the ‡ carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oyl, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of * Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

‡ Or, *workmen.* * Acts 9: 36.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeare of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty yeares old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua, *with* his sonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sonnes, the sonnes of ‡ Judah † together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sonnes of

‡ Or, *Hodaviah*, chap. 2. 40. † Heb. *as one.*

of Henadad, *with* their ſonnes and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they ſet the prieſts in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the ſonnes of Aſaph, with cymbals to praiſe the LORD, after the * ordinance of David king of Iſrael.

* 1 Chron. 6. 31. and 16. 7. and 25. 1.

11 And they ſung together by courſe, in praiſing and giving thanks unto the LORD; becauſe *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever towards Iſrael. And all the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, when they praiſed the LORD; becauſe the foundation of the houſe of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the prieſts and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men that had ſeen the firſt houſe, when the foundation of this houſe was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many ſhouted a loud for joy:

13 So that the people could not diſcern the noiſe of the ſhout of joy, from the noiſe of the weeping of the people: for the people ſhouted with a loud ſhout, and the noiſe was heard afarre off.

CHAP. IV.

1 The adverſaries being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Iews, endeavour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindred.

NOw when the adverſaries of Judah and Benjamin, heard that † the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Iſrael:

† Heb. *the ſonnes of the tranſportation.*

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and ſaid unto them, Let us build with you; for we ſeek your God, as ye *do*, and we do ſacrifice unto him, ſince the dayes of Eſar-haddon king of Aſſur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Jeſhua, and the reſt of the chief of the fathers of Iſrael, ſaid unto them, Ye have nothing to do with us, to build an houſe unto our God, but we our ſelves together will build unto the LORD God of Iſrael, as king Cyrus the king of Perſia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counſellers againſt them, to fruſtrate their purpoſe, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Perſia, even untill the reigne of Darius king of Perſia.

† Heb. *Aha-thverosh.*

6 And in the reigne of † Ahaſuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they *unto him* an accuſation againſt the inhabitants of Judah and Jeruſalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‡ Biſhlam, Mithridath, Tabeel, and the reſt of their † companions unto Artaxerxes king of Perſia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

‡ Or, *in peace.* † Heb. *ſociates.*

8 Rehum the chancellour, and Shimſhai the ‡ ſcribe, wrote a letter againſt Jeruſalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this ſort:

‡ Or, *ſecretary.*

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellour, and Shimſhai the ſcribe, and the reſt of their † companions; the Dinaites, the Apharſathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharſites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Suſanchites, the Dehavites, *and* the Elamites,

† Cald. *ſociates.*

10 And the reſt of the nations whom the great and noble Aſnappar brought over, and ſet in the cities of Samaria, and the reſt *that are* on this ſide the river, and † at ſuch a time.

† Cald. *Cheeniith.*

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they ſent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king, Thy ſervants on this ſide the river, and at ſuch a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jeruſalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have ‡ ſet up the walls thereof, and † joyned the foundations.

‡ Or, *finiſhed.* † Cald. *ſowed together.*

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls ſet up *again*, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and cuſtome, and ſo thou ſhalt endamage the ‡ revenue of the kings.

† Cald. *give.* ‡ Or, *ſtrength.*

14 Now becauſe † we have maintenance from *the kings* palace, and it was not meet for us to ſee the kings diſhonour: therefore have we ſent and certified the king,

† Cald. *we are ſalted with the ſalt of the palace.*

15 That ſearch may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: ſo ſhalt thou finde in the book of the records, and know, that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings and provinces, and that they have † moved ſedition † within the ſame of old time: for which cauſe was this city deſtroyed.

† Cald. *made.* † Cald. *in the midſt thereof.*

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof ſet up, by this means thou ſhalt have no portion on this ſide the river.

17 ¶ *Then* ſent the king an anſwer unto Rehum the chancellour, and to Shimſhai the ſcribe, and to the reſt of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the reſt beyond the river, Peace, and at ſuch a time.

† Cald. *ſociates.*

18 The letter which ye ſent unto us, hath † been plainly read before me.

† Cald. *by me a decree is ſet.*

19 And † I commanded, and ſearch hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath † made inſurrection againſt kings,

† Cald. *lifted up it ſelf.*

and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all *countreys* beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custome was paid unto them.

†*Cald. *make a decree.* 21 † Give ye now commandment, to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, untill *another* commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe, & their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem, unto the Jews,

† Cald. *by arm and power.* and made them to cease † by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which *is* at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second yeare of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Iashua, incited by Haggai and Zechariah, set forward the building of the temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-boznai could not hinder the Iews. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Iews.

*Hag. 1. 1. *Zech. 1. 1 THen the prophets, *Haggai the prophet, and * Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that *were* in Judah and Jerusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, *even* unto them.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God, which *is* at Jerusalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

† Cald *that build this building.*

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this *matter.*

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites; which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

† Chal. *in the midst thereof.* 7 They sent a letter unto him, † wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

† Cald. *stones of rolling.*

9 Then asked we those elders, *and* said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that *were* the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeares ago, which a great king of Israel builded, * and set up.

* 1 Kings 6. 1.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of * Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

* 2 Kings 24. 2. and 25. 8.

13 But in the first yeare of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

*Chap. 1. 1

14 And * the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ‡ governour:

* Chap. 1. 7. 8. and 6. 5.

‡ Or, *deputy.*

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God which *is* in Jerusalem. And since that time even untill now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if *it seem* good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so* that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the advancement of the building. 13 By the help of the enemies, & the directions of the prophets, the temple is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication is kept, 19 and the passeover.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and † search was made in the house of the † rolls, where the treasures were † laid up in Babylon.

† Cald. *barks.* † Cald. *made to descend.*

2 And there was found at ‡ Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Medes, a

‡ Or, *Echatana, or, a coffer.*

roll,

roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first yeare of Cyrus the king, *the same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits:

4 *With* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and † brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye farre from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governour of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, † I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews, for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, *even* of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expenses be given unto these men, that they be not † hindred.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rammes, and lambes, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oyl, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sonnes.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, † let him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai, governour on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through th prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo; and they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandment of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixth yeare of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of † the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes; and for a sinne-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which *is* at Jerusalem; † * as it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passeover, upon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the passeover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with joy: for the LORD had made them joyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ezra goeth up to Ierusalem.* 11 *The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra.* 27 *Ezra blesseth God for his favour.*

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the sonne of Uzzi, the sonne of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chief priest:

† Cald. go.

† Cald. their societies.

† Cald. by me a decree is made.

† Cald. made to cease.

† Cald. of rest.

† Cald. let him be destroyed.

† Cald. decree.

† Cald. the sonnes of the transportation.

† Cald. according to the writing.

* Num. 3. 6 and 8. 9.

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh yeare of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seventh yeare of the king.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first moneth † began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth moneth, came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

† Heb. was the foundation of the going up.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, ‡ Unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

‡ Or, to Ezra the priest, a perfect scribe of the law of the God of heaven, peace, &c.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests, and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free-will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

† Cald. from before the king.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the king, and of his * seven counsellers, to enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which *is* in thine hand:

* Esth. 1:14

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellers have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Jerusalem,

16 * And all the silver and gold that thou canst finde in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Jerusalem:

* Chap. 8: 25.

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rammes, lambes, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee, for the service of the house of thy God, *those* deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the kings treasure-house.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily;

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred † measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyl, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

† Cald. cors.

23 † Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sonnes?

† Heb. whatsoever is of the decree.

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute, or custome upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdome of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, set magistrates and judges; which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed speedily upon him, whether *it be* unto death, or † to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

† Cald. to rooting out.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which had put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me, before the king, and his counsellers, and before all the kings mighty princes: & I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the temple. 21 He keepeth a fast. 24 He committeth the treasures to the custody of the priests. 31 From Ahava they come to Jerusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the temple. 36 The commission is delivered.

THese *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas; Gershon: of the sonnes of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sonnes of David; Hattush.

3 Of

3 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah, of the ſonnes of Pharoſh; Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the ſonnes of Pahath-moab; Elihoenai the ſonne of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the ſonnes of Sechaniah; the ſonne of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the ſonnes alſo of Adin; Ebed the ſonne of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the ſonnes of Elam; Jeſhaiah the ſonne of Athaliah, & with him ſeventy males.

8 And of the ſonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the ſonne of Michael, and with him foureſcore males.

9 Of the ſonnes of Joab; Obadiah the ſonne of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the ſonnes of Shelomith; the ſonne of Joſiphiah, and with him an hundred and threeſcore males.

11 And of the ſonnes of Bebai; Zechariah the ſonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the ſonnes of Azgad; Johanan, ‡ the ſonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

‡ Or, *the youngeſt ſonne.*

13 And of the laſt ſonnes of Adonikam, whoſe names *are* theſe, Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threeſcore males.

14 Of the ſonnes alſo of Bigvai; Uthai, and ‡ Zabbud, and with them ſeventy males.

‡ Or, *Zaccur as ſome reade.*

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there ‡ abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the prieſts, and found there none of the ſonnes of Levi.

‡ Or, *pitched.*

16 Then ſent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meſhullam, chief men; alſo for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of underſtanding.

17 And I ſent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief, at the place Caſiphia, and † I told them what they ſhould ſay unto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Caſiphia, that they ſhould bring unto us miniſters for the houſe of our God.

† Heb. *I put words in their mouth*

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of underſtanding, of the ſonnes of Mahli, the ſonne of Levi, the ſonne of Iſrael, and Sherebiah, with his ſonnes and his brethren, eighteen.

19 And Haſhabiah, and with him Jeſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merari, his brethren and their ſonnes, twenty.

*See chap. 2. 43.

20 *Alſo of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the ſervice of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expreſſed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a faſt there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our ſelves before our God, to ſeek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our ſubſtance.

22 For I was aſhamed to require of the king a band of ſouldiers and horſemen, to help us againſt the enemy in the way: becauſe we had ſpoken unto the king, ſaying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good, that ſeek him, but his power and his wrath *is* againſt all them that forſake him.

23 So we faſted and beſought our God for this, and he was entreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I ſeparated twelve of the chief of the prieſts, Sherebiah, Haſhabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the ſilver, and the gold, and the veſſels, *even* the offering of the houſe of our God, which the king, and his counſellers, and his lords, and all Iſrael there preſent, had offered.

26 I even weighed unto their hand, ſix hundred and fifty talents of ſilver, and ſilver veſſels an hundred talens, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Alſo twenty baſons of gold, of a thouſand drammes, *and* two veſſels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† Heb. *yellow, or ſhining braſſe.* † Heb. *deſireable.*

28 And I ſaid unto them, Ye *are* holy unto the LORD, the veſſels *are* holy alſo, and the ſilver, and the gold *are* a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, untill ye weigh *them* before the chief of the prieſts, and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Iſrael at Jeruſalem, in the chambers of the houſe of the LORD.

30 So took the prieſts and the Levites, the weight of the ſilver and the gold, and the veſſels, to bring *them* to Jeruſalem unto the houſe of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth day of the firſt moneth, to go unto Jeruſalem; and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of ſuch as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jeruſalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the ſilver and the gold, and the veſſels weighed in the houſe of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the ſonne of Uriah the prieſt, and with him

was Eleazar the ſonne of Phinehas, and with them *was* Jozabad the ſonne of Jeſhua, and Noadiah the ſonne of Binnui, Levites:

34 By number *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Alſo* the children of thoſe that had been carried away which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Iſrael, twelve bullocks for all Iſrael, ninety and ſix rammes, ſeventy and ſeven lambes, twelve he-goats for a ſinne-offering: all *this was* a Burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commiſſions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this ſide the river, and they furthered the people, and the houſe of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with ſtrangers. 5 He prayeth unto God with confeſſion of ſinnes.

NOw when theſe things were done, the princes came to me, ſaying, The people of Iſrael, and the prieſts, and the Levites have not ſeparated themſelves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebuſites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themſelves, and for their ſonnes: ſo that the holy ſeed have mingled themſelves with the people of *thoſe* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this treſpaſſe.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and ſat down aſtonied.

4 Then were aſſembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Iſrael, becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of thoſe that had been carried away, and I ſat aſtonied untill the evening ſacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening ſacrifice, I aroſe up from my ‡ heavineſſe, and having rent my ‡ garment, and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and ſpread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

‡ Or, *affliction.*

6 And ſaid, O my God, I am aſhamed and bluſh to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increaſed over *our* head, and our ‡ treſpaſſe is grown up unto the heavens.

‡ Or, *guiltineſſe.*

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, *have* we *been* in a great treſpaſſe unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings *and* our prieſts, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the ſword, to captivity, and to a ſpoil, and to confuſion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † little ſpace grace hath been *ſhewed* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to eſcape, and to give us ‡ a ‡ nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

† Heb. *moment.*

‡ Or, *a pinne.*

‡ That is, *conſtant and ſure abode.*

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forſaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the ſight of the kings of Perſia, to give us a reviving to ſet up the houſe of our God, and † to repair the deſolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jeruſalem.

† Heb. *to ſet up.*

10 And now, O our God, what ſhall we ſay after this? for we have forſaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou haſt commanded † by thy ſervants the prophets, ſaying, The land unto which ye go to poſſeſſe it, is an unclean land with the filthineſſe of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it ‖ from one end to another, with their uncleanneſſe.

† Heb. *by the hand of thy ſervants.*

‖ Heb. *from mouth to mouth.*

12 Now therefore * give not your daughters unto their ſonnes, neither take their daughters unto your ſonnes, nor ſeek their peace, or their wealth for ever: that ye may be ſtrong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

*Exod. 23. 32. Deut. 7. 3.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great treſpaſſe, ſeeing that thou our God † haſt puniſhed us leſſe then our iniquities *deſerve*, and haſt given us *ſuch* deliverance as this:

† Heb. *haſt withheld beneath our iniquities.*

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and joyn in affinity with the people of theſe abominations? wouldeſt not thou be angry with us till thou hadſt conſumed *us*, ſo that *there ſhould be* no remnant nor eſcaping?

15 O LORD God of Iſrael, thou *art* righteous, for we remain yet eſcaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee in our treſpaſſes: for we cannot ſtand before thee, becauſe of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encouraageth Ezra to reform the ſtrange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, aſſembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promiſe amendment. 15 The care to perform it. 18 The names of them which had married ſtrange wives.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confeſſed, weeping and caſting himſelf down before the houſe of God, there aſſembled unto him out of Iſrael, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very ſore.

† Heb. *wept a great weeping.*

2 And Shechaniah the ſonne of Jehiel, *one* of the ſonnes of Elam, anſwered and ſaid unto Ezra, We have treſpaſſed againſt our God, and have

have taken ſtrange wives, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Iſrael concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, † to put away all the wives, and ſuch as are born of them, according to the counſel of my lord, and of thoſe that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

† Heb. *to bring forth.*

4 Ariſe, for this matter *belongeth* unto thee, we alſo *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then aroſe Ezra, and made the chief prieſts, the Levites, and all Iſrael to ſwear, that they ſhould do according to this word: and they ſware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra roſe up from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the ſonne of Eliaſhib: and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jeruſalem, unto all the children of the captivitie, that they ſhould gather themſelves together unto Jeruſalem;

8 And that whoſoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counſel of the princes and the elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be † forfeited, and himſelf ſeparated from the congregation of thoſe that had been carried away.

† Heb. *deuoted.*

9 Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin, gathered themſelves together unto Jeruſalem, within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, and the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people ſat in the ſtreet of the houſe of God, trembling becauſe of *this* matter, and for † the great rain.

† Heb. *the showres.*

10 And Ezra the prieſt ſtood up, and ſaid unto them, Ye have tranſgreſſed, and † have taken ſtrange wives to increaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

† Heb. *have caused to dwell*, or, *have brought back.*

11 Now therefore make confeſſion unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleaſure: and ſeparate your ſelves from the people of the land, & from the ſtrange wives.

12 Then all the congregation anſwered, and ſaid with a loud voice, As thou haſt ſaid, ſo muſt we do:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to ſtand without, neither *is* this a work of one day or two: for ‡ we are many that have tranſgreſſed in this thing.

‡ Or, *we have greatly offended in this thing.*

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation ſtand, and let all them which have taken ſtrange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, untill the fierce wrath of our God ‡ for this matter, be turned from us.

‡ Or, *till this matter be diſpatched.* †Heb. *ſtood.*

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the ſonne of Aſahel, and Jahaziah the ſonne of Tikvah, † were employed about this matter: and Meſhullam, and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did ſo: and Ezra the prieſt, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the houſe of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were ſeparated, and ſat down in the firſt day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken ſtrange wives, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 ¶ And among the ſonnes of the prieſts, there were found that had taken ſtrange wives: *namely*, of the ſonnes of Jeſhua the ſonne of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maaſiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives; and *being* guilty, *they offered* a ramme of the flock for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſonnes of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the ſonnes of Harim; Maaſiah, & Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the ſonnes of Paſhur; Elioenai, Maaſiah, Iſhmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elaſah.

23 Alſo of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the ſame *is* Kelitah) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the ſingers alſo; Eliaſhib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Iſrael: of the ſonnes of Paroſh; Ramiah, and Jeſiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the ſonnes of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jerimoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the ſonnes of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the ſonnes alſo of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai;

29 And of the ſonnes of Bani; Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the ſonnes of Pahath-moab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.

31 And of the ſonnes of Harim; Eliezer, Iſhijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, *and* Shemariah.

33 Of the ſonnes of Haſhum; Mattenai,
Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manaſſeh, and Shimei.
34 Of the ſonnes of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel,
35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,
36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,
37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaaſau,
38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,
39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, & Adaiah,
40 ‡ Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,
41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,
42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joſeph.
43 Of the ſonnes of Nebo; Jehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.
44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wives: and ſome of them *had* wives by whom they had children.

‡ O. *Mednadebai*, according to ſome copies.

The book of NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

Nehemiah underſtanding by Hanani, the miſery of Ieruſalem, mourneth, faſteth, and prayeth. 5 His prayer.

THE words of Nehemiah the ſonne of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeare, as I was in Shuſhan the palace,
2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he & *certain* men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews that had eſcaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Ieruſalem.
3 And they ſaid unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, *are* in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Ieruſalem alſo * *is* broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.
4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſat down and wept, and mourned *certain* dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heaven,
5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, * O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and obſerve his commandments:
6 Let thine eare now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſervant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſervants, and confeſſe the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, which we have ſinned againſt thee: both I, and my fathers houſe have ſinned.
7 We have dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and have not kept the commandments nor the ſtatutes nor the judgements which thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes.
8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes, ſaying, * *if* ye tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:
9 But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; * though there were of you caſt out unto the uttermoſt part of the heaven, *yet* will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have choſen to ſet my name there.
10 Now theſe *are* thy ſervants, and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.
11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare be attentive to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to the prayer of thy ſervants, who deſire to fear thy name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſervant this day, and grant him mercy in the ſight of this man. For I was the kings cupbearer.

* 2 Kings 25: 10.

* Dan. 9. 4.

* Deut. 4: 25. &c.

* Deut. 30: 4.

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes underſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Ieruſalem. 9 Nehemiah, to the grief of the enemies, cometh to Ieruſalem. 12 He vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the walls. 17 He inciteth the Jews to build in deſpite of the enemies.*

AND it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeare of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king: Now I had not been *before-time* ſad in his preſence.
2 Wherefore the king ſaid unto me, Why *is* thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſick? this *is* nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,
3 And ſaid unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the citie, the place of my fathers ſepulchres *lieth* waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?
4 Then the king ſaid unto me, For what doſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heaven.
5 And I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſervant have found favour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me unto Judah

dah unto the citie of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

†Heb. *wife.* 6 And the king ſaid unto me, (the † queen alſo ſitting by him) For how long ſhall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

7 Moreover, I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let letters be given me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Aſaph the keeper of the kings forreſt, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the houſe, and for the wall of the citie, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: and the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters: (now the king had ſent captains of the army, and horſemen with me)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to ſeek the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Jeruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I and ſome few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Jeruſalem: neither *was there* any beaſt with me, ſave the beaſt that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jeruſalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but *there was* no place for the beaſt *that was* under me to paſſe.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entred by the gate of the valley, and *ſo* returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told *it* to the Jews, nor to the prieſts, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the reſt that did the work.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I unto them, Ye ſee the diſtreſſe that we *are* in, how Jeruſalem *lieth* waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Jeruſalem, that we be no more a reporch.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as alſo the kings words that he had ſpoken unto me. And they ſaid, Let us riſe up and build. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good *work*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard *it*, they laughed us to ſcorn, and deſpiſed us, and ſaid, What *is* this thing that ye do? will ye rebell againſt the king?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid unto them, The God of heaven, he will proſper us; therefore we his ſervants will ariſe and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Jeruſalem.

CHAP. III.

1 *The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliaſhib the high prieſt roſe up with his brethren the prieſts, and they built the ſheep-gate, they ſanctified it, and ſet up the doores of it; even unto the tower of Meah they ſanctified it, unto the tower of * Hananeel. * Jer. 31. 38.

2 And † next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the ſonne of Imri. † Heb. *at his hand.*

3 But the fiſh-gate did the ſonnes of Haſſenaah build, who *alſo* laid the beams thereof, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the ſonne of Urijah, the ſonne of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah, the ſonne of Meſhezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the ſonne of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Beſodaiah; they laid the beams thereof, and ſet up the doores thereof, and the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this ſide the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the ſonne of Harhaiah, of the goldſmiths: next unto him alſo repaired Hananiah, the ſonne of *one of* the apothecaries, and they ‡ fortified Jeruſalem unto the broad wall. ‡ Or, *left Jeruſalem unto the broad wall.*

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the ſonne of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jeruſalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the ſonne of Harumaph, even over againſt his

houſe: and next unto him repaired Hattuſh the ſonne of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchijah the ſonne of Harim, and Haſhub the ſonne of Pahath-moab, repaired the † other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

† Heb. ſecond meaſure.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the ſonne of Haloeſh, the ruler of the half part of Jeruſalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thouſand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallun the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, & the wall of the pool of * Siloah by the kings garden, and unto the ſtairs that go down from the city of David.

* John 9:7

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſonne of Azbuk the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto *the place* over againſt the ſepulchres of David, and to the * pool that was made, and unto the houſe of the mighty.

* 2 Kings 20:20.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the ſon of Bani: next unto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the ſonne of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſonne of Jeſhua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over againſt the going up to the armoury at the turning *of the wall*.

‡ Or, Zaccai.

20 After him Baruch the ſonne of ‡ Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall* unto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high prieſt.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the ſonne of Urijah, the ſonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, even to the end of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the prieſts, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Haſhub, over againſt their houſe: after him repaired Azariah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ananiah, by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſonne of Henadad, another piece, from the houſe of Azariah, unto the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the ſonne of Uzai, over againſt the turning *of the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the kings high houſe, that *was* by the * court of the priſon: after him, Pedaiah the ſonne of Paroſh.

* Jer. 32:2

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in * ‡ Ophel, unto *the place* over againſt the water-gate toward the eaſt, and the tower that lieth out.

* 2 Chron. 27:3.
‡ Or, *the tower.*

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over againſt the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horſe-gate repaired the prieſts, every one over againſt his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Immer, over againſt his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah, the ſonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the eaſt-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixth ſonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah, over againſt his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldſmiths ſonne, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over againſt the gate Miphkad, and to the ‡ going up of the corner.

‡ Or, *corner-chamber.*

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the ſheep-gate, repaired the goldſmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IV.

1 While the enemies ſcoff, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the work. 7 Underſtanding the wrath and ſecrets of the enemy, he ſetteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 And giveth military precepts.

BUt it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he ſpake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and ſaid, What do theſe feeble Jews? will they † fortifie themſelves? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the ſtones out of the heaps of the rubbiſh, which are burnt?

† Heb. *leave to themſelves.*

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he ſaid, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he ſhall even break down their ſtone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † deſpiſed: and turn their reproch upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

† Heb. *deſpiſed.*

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their ſinne be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joyned together unto the half thereof: for the people had a minde to work.

7 ¶ But

7 ¶ But it came to paſſe that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodites, heard that
† Heb. aſcended. the walls of Jeruſalem † were made up, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conſpired all of them together, to
† Heb. to make an error. come *and* to fight againſt Jeruſalem, and † to hinder it.

9 Nevertheleſſe, we made our prayer unto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Judah ſaid, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbiſh, ſo that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adverſaries ſaid, They ſhall not know, neither ſee, till we come in the midſt among them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the work to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe that when the Iews which dwelt by them, came, they ſaid unto us
‡ Or, *that from all places ye muſt return to us.* ten times, ‡ From all places, whence ye ſhall return unto us, *they will be upon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore ſet I † in the lower places behinde the wall, *and* on the higher places, I
† Heb. *from the lower parts of the place, &c.* even ſet the people after their families with their ſwords, their ſpears, and their bows.

14 And I looked, and roſe up, and ſaid unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the LORD which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your ſonnes and your daughters, your wives and your houſes.

15 And it came to paſſe when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counſel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time forth, that the half of my ſervants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the ſpears, the ſhields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers *were* behinde all the houſe of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with thoſe that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his ſword
† Heb. on his loyns. girded † by his ſide, and ſo builded: and he that ſounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I ſaid unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are ſeparated upon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place therefore ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, reſort ye thither unto us: our God ſhall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the ſpears, from the riſing of the morning, till the ſtarres appeared.

22 Likewiſe at the ſame time ſaid I unto the people, Let every one with his ſervant lodge within Jeruſalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my
‡ Or, *every one went with his weapon for water.* ſervants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, ‡ *ſaving that* every one put them of for waſhing.

CHAP. V.

1 The Iews complain of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the uſurers, and cauſeth them to make a covenant of reſtitution. 14 He forbeareth his own allowance, and keepeth hoſpitalitie.

AND there was a great crie of the people, and of their wives, againſt their brethren the Iews.

2 For there were that ſaid, We our ſonnes, & our daughters *are* many: therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some alſo there were that ſaid, We have morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houſes, that we might buy corn, becauſe of the dearth.

4 There were alſo that ſaid, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our fleſh *is* as the fleſh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our ſonnes and our daughters, to be ſervants, and ſome of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeem them*: for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry, and theſe words.

7 Then † I conſulted with my ſelf, and I
† Heb. *my heart conſulted in me.* rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and ſaid unto them, You exact uſury, every one of his brother. And I ſet a great aſſembly againſt them.

8 And I ſaid unto them, We, after our abi-
* Levit 25. 48. lity, have * redeemed our brethren the Iews, which were ſold unto the heathen; and will you even ſell your brethren? or ſhall they be ſold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to anſwer*.

9 Alſo I ſaid, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, becauſe of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewiſe, *and* my brethren, and my ſervants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you let us leave off this uſury.

11 Reſtore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houſes, alſo the hundredth

part

part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oyl, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

† Heb. *empty* or *void*.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Judah, from the twentieth yeare, even unto the two and thirtieth yeare of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve yeares, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour.

15 But the former governours that *had been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of silver, yea even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants *were* gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, *there were* at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one ox, *and* six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 * Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people

* Chap. 13. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophesies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The work is finished to the terrour of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies and the nobles of Iudah.

NOw it came to passe, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein, (though at that time I had not set up the doores upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilest I leave it and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me foure times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein *was* written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‡ Gashmu saith *it, that* thou and the Jews think to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

‡ Or, Gesthem, verse 2.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king, according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who *was* shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doores of the temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there*, that *being* as I *am*, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophesie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballet had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sinne, and that they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproch me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the propheteſſe Noadiah, and the rest of the prophetes, that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fifth *day* of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe that when all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in those dayes the nobles of Judah

Judah † ſent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many in Judah ſworn unto him, becauſe he *was* the ſonne in law of Shechaniah the ſonne of Arah; and his ſonne Johanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah.

19 Alſo they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my ‡ words to him: and Tobiah ſent letters to put me in fear.

† Heb. multiplied their letters paſſing to Tobiah.

‡ Or, matters.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ieruſalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A regiſter of the genealogie of them which came at the firſt out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the prieſts, 43 of the Levites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons ſervants, 63 and of the prieſts which could not finde their pedegree. 66 The whole number of them with their ſubſtance. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to paſſe when the wall was built, and I had ſet up the doores, and the porters and the ſingers, and the Levites were appointed.

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jeruſalem: (for he *was* a faithfull man, and feared God above many)

3 And I ſaid unto them, Let not the gates of Jeruſalem be opened, untill the ſunne be hot; and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and barre *them*: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, every one in his watch, and every one *to be* over againſt his houſe.

4 Now the city *was* † large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

† Heb. broad in ſpaces

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie: and I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them which came up at the firſt, and found written therein,

6 * Theſe *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of thoſe that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jeruſalem, and to Judah, every one unto his city;

* Ezra 2: 1. &c.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel: Jeſhua, Nehemiah, ‡ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Bigvai, Nahum, Baanah; the number, *I ſay*, of the men of the people of Iſrael, *was this*;

‡ Or. Seraiah.

8 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand an hundred ſeventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, ſix hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeſhua and Joab, two thouſand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeven hundred and threeſcore.

15 The children of ‡ Binnui, ſix hundred fourty and eight.

‡ Or, Banz.

16 The children of Bebai, ſix hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, ſix hundred threeſcore and ſeven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thouſand threeſcore and ſeven.

20 The children of Adin, ſix hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and foure.

24 The children of ‡ Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

‡ Or, Iorah.

25 The children of ‡ Gibeon, ninety and five.

‡ Or, Gibbar.

26 The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred foureſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of ‡ Beth-azmaveth, fourty and two.

‡ Or, Azmaveth.

29 The men of ‡ Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeven hundred fourty and three.

‡ Or, Kirjath-arim.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſix hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmaſh, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

* See verſ. 12.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thouſand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The

* 1 Chron. 24. 7.

39 ¶ The priests: the children of * Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

‡ Or, Hodaviah, Ezra 2. 40. or, Iudah, Ezra 3. 9.

43 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‡ Hodevah, seventy and foure.

44 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons servants; the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‡ Amon.

‡ Or, Ami

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

* Ezra 2. 59.

61 * And these *were* they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their ‡ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.

‡ Or, pedegree.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

‡ Or, the governour.

65 And ‡ the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood *up* a priest with Urim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourty and two thousand three hundred and threescore

67 Beside their man-servants and their maid-servants of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred fourty and five singing-men and singing-women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

69 *Their* camels, foure hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

† Heb. part.

70 ¶ And † some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests garments.

71 And *some* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work, twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And that which the rest of the people gave, *was* twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, *dwelt* in their cities; and when the seventh moneth came, the children of Israel *were* in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading and hearing the law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardnesse of them to learn, and be instructed. 16 They keep the feast of tabernacles.

AND all * the people gathered themselves * Ezra 3. 1. together as one man, into the street that *was* before the water-gate, and they spake unto Ezra the * scribe, to bring the book of the * Ezra 7. 6. law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And

2 And Ezra the prieſt brought the law before the congregation, both of men and
† Heb. that underſtood in hearing. women, and all † that could heare with underſtanding, upon the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth.

3 And he read therein before the ſtreet
† Heb. from the light. that *was* before the water-gate, † from the morning untill mid-day, before the men and the women, and thoſe that could underſtand; and the eares of all the people *were attentive* unto the book of the law.

† Heb. tower of wood. 4 And Ezra the ſcribe ſtood upon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe, and beſide him ſtood Mattithiah, and Shemah, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaſeiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadana, Zechariah, *and* Meſhullam.

† Heb. eyes. 5 And Ezra opened the book in the † ſight of all the people: (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people ſtood up:

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD the great God: and all the people anſwered, Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, with *their* faces to the ground.

7 Alſo Jeſhua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaſeiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites cauſed the people to underſtand the law: and the people *ſtood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God diſtinctly, and gave the ſenſe, and cauſed *them* to underſtand the reading.

‡ Or, the governour. 9 ¶ And Nehemiah which *is* ‡ the Tirſhatha, and Ezra the prieſt the ſcribe, and the Levites that taught the people, ſaid unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he ſaid unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the ſweet, and ſend portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day *is* holy unto our LORD: neither be you ſory, for the joy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Levites ſtilled all the people, ſaying, Hold your peace, for the day *is* holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth, becauſe they had underſtood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the ſecond day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the prieſts and the Levites, unto Ezra the ſcribe, even ‡ to underſtand the words of the law.

‡ Or, that they might inſtruct in the words of the law. Heb. by the hand of.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded † by Moſes, that the children of Iſrael ſhould dwell in * booths in the feaſt of the ſeventh moneth:

* Levit. 23. 34. Deut. 16. 13.

15 And that they ſhould publiſh and proclaim in all their cities, and in Ieruſalem, ſaying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as *it is* written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themſelves booths, every one upon the roof of his houſe, and in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreet of the water-gate, and in the ſtreet of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and ſat under the booths: for ſince the dayes of Jeſhua the ſonne of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladneſſe.

18 Alſo day by day, from the firſt day unto the laſt day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feaſt ſeven dayes, and on the eighth day *was* † a ſolemn aſſembly, according unto the manner.

† Heb. a reſtraint.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A ſolemn faſt, and repentance of the people.* 4 *The Levites make a religious confeſſion of Gods goodneſſe, and their wickedneſſe.*

NOw in the twenty and fourth day of * this moneth the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, and with ſackclothes, and earth upon them.

* Chap. 8. 2.

2 And the ſeed of Iſrael ſeparated themſelves from all † ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

† Heb. ſtrange children.

3 And they ſtood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confeſſed, and worſhipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then ſtood up upon the ‡ ſtairs of the Levites, Jeſhua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

‡ Or, ſcaffold.

5 Then the Levites, Jeſhua and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, ſaid, Stand up *and* bleſſe the LORD your God for ever and ever; and bleſſed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all bleſſing and praiſe.

6 Thou, *even* thou art LORD alone, * thou haſt

* Gen. 1. 1.

haſt made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their hoſt, the earth and all things that *are* therein, the ſeas and all that *is* therein, and thou preſerveſt them all, and the hoſt of heaven worſhipperh thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didſt
* Gen. 11. 31. and 12. 1. choose * Abram, and broughteſt him forth
out of Ur of the Caldees, and gaveſt him the
name of * Abraham:
*Gen. 17. 5
*Gen. 15. 6
*Gen. 12. 7 and 15. 18. and 17. 7, 8
8 And foundeſt his heart * faithfull before thee, and madeſt a * covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebuſites, and the Girgaſhites, to give *it*, *I ſay*, to his ſeed, and haſt performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous:
* Exod. 3: 7. and 14: 10.
9 * And didſt ſee the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardeſt their cry by the Red ſea:
* Exod. 7: 8, 9, 10, 12. and 14 chapters.
10 And * ſhewedſt ſignes and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his ſervants, and on all the people of his land: for thou kneweſt that they dealt proudly againſt them: ſo didſt thou get thee a name, as *it is* this day.
*Exod 14: 21, 22.
11 * And thou didſt divide the ſea before them, ſo that they went through the midſt of the ſea on the drie land, and their perſecuters thou threweſt into the deeps, as a ſtone into
*Exod. 15: 10. the * mighty waters.
*Exod. 13. 21.
12 Moreover, thou * leddeſt them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they ſhould go.
*Exod. 19: 20. and 20. 1.
† Heb. *laws of truth.*
13 * Thou cameſt down alſo upon mount Sinai, and ſpakeſt with them from heaven, and gaveſt them right judgements, and † true laws, good ſtatutes and commandments:
14 And madeſt known unto them thy holy ſabbath, and commandedſt them precepts, ſtatutes, and laws, by the hand of Moſes thy ſervant:
*Exod. 16. 14, 15.
*Exod. 17. 6. Numb. 20. 9, &c.
* Deut. 1: 8
† Heb. *which thou hadſt lift up thine hand to give them.*
15 And * gaveſt them bread from heaven, for their hunger, and * broughteſt forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirſt, and promiſedſt them that they ſhould * go in to poſſeſſe the land, † which thou hadſt ſworn to give them.
16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,
17 And refuſed to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didſt among them: but hardened their necks, and in their
* Num. 14: 4. rebellion appointed * a captain to return to
† Heb. *a God of pardons.* their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and forſookeſt them not,

18 Yea, * when they had made them a molten calf, and ſaid, This *is* thy god that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations: *Exod. 32. 4.

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies, forſookeſt them not in the wilderneſſe: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to ſhew them light, and the way wherein they ſhould go. * Exod. 13. 22. Num. 14. 14. † Ne. 9. 12.

20 Thou gaveſt alſo thy * good ſpirit, to inſtruct them, and withheldeſt not thy * manna from their mouth, and gaveſt them * water for their thirſt. * Num. 11. 17. * Exod. 16. 15. Joh. 5. 12. Exod. 17. 6.

21 Yea fourty yeares didſt thou ſuſtain them in the wilderneſſe, *ſo that* they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feet ſwelled not. *Deut. 8. 4

22 Moreover, thou gaveſt them kingdomes, and nations, and didſt divide them into corners: ſo they poſſeſſed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heſhbon, and the land of Og king of Bathan. * Num. 21. 21, &c.

23 Their children alſo multipliedſt thou as the ſtarres of heaven, and broughteſt them into the land, concerning which thou hadſt promiſed to their fathers, that they ſhould go in to poſſeſſe *it*.

24 So the children went in and poſſeſſed the land, and thou ſubduedſt before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gaveſt them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them † as they would. † Heb. *according to their will.*

25 And they took ſtrong cities, and a fat land, and poſſeſſed houſes full of all goods, ‡ wells digged, vineyards and olive-yards, and † fruit-trees in abundance: ſo they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themſelves in thy great goodneſſe. ‡ Or, *ciſterns.* † Heb. *trees of food.*

26 Neverthleſſe they were diſobedient, and rebelled againſt thee, and caſt thy law behinde their backs, and ſlew thy * prophets which teſtified againſt them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations. * 1 Kings 19: 10.

27 Therefore thou deliveredſt them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble when they cried unto thee, thou heardeſt them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gaveſt them ſaviours, who ſaved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had reſt, † they did evil again before thee: therefore lefteſt thou them in the hand of their enemies, ſo that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardeſt them from heaven, and many times didſt thou † Heb. *they returned to do evil.*

thou deliver them, according to thy mercies:

29 And teſtifiedſt againſt them, that thou mighteſt bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but ſinned againſt thy judgements (which if a man do, he ſhall live in them) and † withdrew the ſhoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not heare.

† Heb. *they gave a withdrawing ſhoulder.*

30 Yet many yeares didſt thou † forbear them, and teſtifiedſt * againſt them by thy ſpirit † in thy prophets: yet would they not give eare: therefore gaveſt thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

† Heb. *protraſt over them.*

* 2 Kings 17:13. 2 Chron. 36:15.

† Heb. *in the hand of thy prophets*

31 Nevertheleſſe, for thy great mercies ſake, thou didſt not utterly conſume them, nor forſake them; for thou *art* a gracious and mercifull God.

* Exod. 34 6, 7.

† Heb. *meaneſſe.*

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who keepeſt covenant and mercy; let not all the † trouble ſeem little before thee, † that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, ſince the time of the kings of Aſſyria, unto this day.

† Heb. *that hath found us.*

33 Howbeit, thou *art* juſt in all that is brought upon us, for thou haſt done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkned unto thy commandments, and thy teſtimonies wherewith thou didſt teſtifie againſt them.

35 For they have not ſerved thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodneſſe that thou gaveſt them, and in the large and fat land which thou gaveſt before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* ſervants this day, and for the land that thou gaveſt unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we *are* ſervants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increaſe unto the kings whom thou haſt ſet over us, becauſe of our ſinnes: alſo they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattel, at their pleaſure, and we *are* in great diſtreſſe.

38 And becauſe of all this, we make a ſure *covenant*, and write *it*, and our princes, Levites, *and* prieſts † ſeal *unto it.*

† Heb. *are at the ſe things ſealed.*

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that ſealed the covenant.* 29 *The points of the covenant.*

† Heb. *at the ſealings* 2 Or, *the governour.*

NOw † thoſe that ſealed *were*, Nehemiah ‡ the Tirſhatha, the ſonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,

3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malchiah,

4 Hattuſh, Shebaniah, Malluch,

5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,

6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,

7 Meſhullam, Abijah, Mijamin,

8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: theſe *were* the prieſts.

9 And the Levites: both Jeſhua the ſonne of Azaniah, Binnui of the ſonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,

11 Micha, Rehob, Haſhabiah,

12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,

13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu:

14 The chief of the people; Paroſh, Pahathmoab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,

15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,

16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,

17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,

18 Hodiah, Haſhum, Bezai,

19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,

20 Magpiaſh, Meſhullam, Hezir,

21 Meſhezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,

22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,

23 Hoſhea, Hanania, Haſhub,

24 Halloheſh, Pileha, Shobek,

25 Rehum, Haſhabnah, Maaſeiah,

26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,

27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 And the reſt of the people, the prieſts, the Levites, the porters, the ſingers, the Nethinims, and all they that had ſeparated themſelves from the people of the lands, unto the law of God, their wives, their ſonnes and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having underſtanding;

* Ezra 2.

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entred into a curſe, and into an oath to walk in Gods law, which was given † by Moſes the ſervant of God, and to obſerve and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements and his ſtatutes:

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

30 And that we would not give * our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our ſonnes:

* Exod 34. 16. Deut. 7:3.

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the ſabbath-day, to ſell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the ſabbath, or on the holy day: and *that* we would leave the * ſeventh yeare, and the * exaction of † every debt.

* Exod. 20 10. Levit. 23:3 Deut. 5. 12 Chap. 13. 15, &c. * Levit. 25 4. * Deut. 15. 2. † Heb. *every hand.*

32 Alſo we made ordinances for us, to charge our ſelves yearly, with the third part of a ſhekel, for the ſervice of the houſe of our God,

33 For the ſhew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt-offering, * of the ſabbaths, of the new moons,

* See Num. 28, and 29.

moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sinne-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring *it* into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeare by yeare; to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as *it is* written in the law:

*Exod. 23: 19. Levit. 19: 23. 35 And * to bring the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeare by yeare, unto the house of the LORD:

*Exod 13: 2. 36 Also the first-born of our sonnes and of our cattel, (as *it is* written * in the law) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

*Levit. 23: 17. Num. 15: 19. and 18: 12. &c. 37 * And *that* we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyl, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

*Num. 18: 26. 38 And the priest the sonne of Aaron, shall be with the Levites, * when the Levites take tithes, and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oyl, unto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Ierusalem. 3 A catalogue of their names. 20 The residue dwell in other cities.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwelt *certain* of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin: of the children of Judah; Athaiah the sonne of Uzziah, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez;

5 And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch, the sonne of Col-hozeh, the sonne of Hazaiah, the sonne of Adaiah, the sonne of Joiarib, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Shiloni.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem, *were* foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sonnes of Benjamin; Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Joed, the sonne of Pedaiah, the sonne of Kolaiah, the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the sonne of Zichri *was* their overseer: and Judah the sonne of Senuah, *was* second over the city.

10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the sonne of Joiarib Jachin.

11 Seraiah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amashai, the sonne of Azareel, the sonne of Ahasai, the sonne of Meshillemoth, the sonne of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer *was* Zabdiel, ‡ the sonne of *one of* the great men. ‡ Or, *sonne of Haggedol*

15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad of the chief of the Levites, ‡ *had* the oversight of the outward businesse of the house of God. ‡ Heb. *was over.*

17 And Mattaniah the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph, *was* the principall to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the sonne of Shammua, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city, *were* two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and

† Heb. at the gates.

and their brethren that kept † the gates, were an hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the priests and the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

* See chap. 3:16. ‡ Or, the tower.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‡ Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were over the Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem, was Uzzi the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha: of the sonnes of Asaph, the singers were over the businesse of the house of God.

§ Or, a sure ordinance.

23 For it was the kings commandment concerning them, that ‡ a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

24 And Pethahiah the sonne of Meshezabeel, of the children of Zerah the sonne of Judah, was at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjatharba and in the villages thereof, and at Dibon and in the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel and in the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-pheler,

27 And at Hazar-shual, and at Beer-sheba and in the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachish and the fields thereof, at Azekah and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

‡ Or, of Geba. ‡ Or, to Michmash.

31 The children also of Benjamin ‡ from Geba, dwelt ‡ at Michmash, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages,

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites, were divisions in Judah, and in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The priests, 8 and the Levites which came up with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The succession of high priests.* 22 *Certain chief Levites.* 27 *The solemnity of the dedication of the walls.* 44 *The offices of priests and Levites appointed in the temple.*

* Ezra 2:1. ‡ Or, Maricis, verse 14. ‡ Or, Shebaniah, verse 14. ‡ Or, Harim, verse 15. ‡ Or, Meraioth, verse 15.

NOw these are the * priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, ‡ Malluch, Hattush,

3 ‡ Shecaniah, ‡ Rehum, ‡ Meremoth,

4 Iddo, ‡ Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 ‡ Miamin, ‡ Madiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

7 ‡ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: these were the chief of the priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Jeshua.

‡ Or Ginnethon, verse 16. ‡ Or, Miniamin, verse 17. ‡ Or, Moadiah, verse 17. ‡ Or, Sallai, verse 20. † That is, the psalmes of thanksgiving.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, which was over † the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Unni, their brethren, were over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada.

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Joiakim, were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joseph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.

23 The sonnes of Levi, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the * chronicles, even untill the dayes of Johanan the sonne of † Eliashib.

* 1 Chron. 9. 14, &c

24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise and to give thanks according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward, at the ‡ thresholds of the gates.

‡ Or, treasuries, or, assemblies.

26 These were in the dayes of Joiakim the sonne of Jeshua, the sonne of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of

Jeruſalem, they ſought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jeruſalem, to keep the dedication with gladneſſe, both with thankſgivings, and with ſinging *with* cymbals, pſalteries, and with harps.

28 And the ſonnes of the ſingers gathered themſelves together, both out of the plain countrey round about Jeruſalem, and from the villages of Netophathi,

29 Alſo from the houſe of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Jeruſalem.

30 And the prieſts and the Levites purified themſelves, and puified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them that gave* thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariag, Ezra, and Meſhullam,

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And *certain* of the prieſt ſonnes with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the ſonne of Jonathan, the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Michaiah, the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Aſaph;

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the ſcribe before them.

37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over againſt them, they went up by the ſtairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the houſe of David, even unto the watergate eaſt-ward.

38 And the other *company of them that gave* thanks, went over againſt *them*, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall:

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fiſh-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the ſheep-gate; and they ſtood ſtill in the priſon-gate.

40 So ſtood the two *companies of them that gave* thanks in the houſe of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the prieſts; Eliakim, Maaſeiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaſeiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer: and the ſingers † ſang loud, with Jezrahiah *their* overſeer.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

43 Alſo that day they offered great ſacrifices, and rejoyced; for God had made them rejoyce with great joy; the wives alſo and the children rejoyced: ſo that the joy of Jeruſalem was heard even afarre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were ſome appointed over the chambers for the treaſures, for the offerings, for the firſt-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions ‡ of the law for the prieſts and Levites: † for Judah rejoyced for the prieſts and for the Levites † that waited.

‡ That is, appointed by the law.

† Heb. for the joy of Judah.

† Heb. that ſtood.

45 And both the ſingers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification,* according to the commandment of David, *and* of Solomon his ſonne.

* 1 Chron. 25. and 26.

46 For in the dayes of David * and Aſaph, of old, *there were* chief of the ſingers, and ſongs of praiſe and thankſgiving unto God.

* 1 Chron. 25: 1, &c.

47 And all Iſrael in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the ſingers, and the porters, every day his portion, and they ‡ ſanctified *holy things* unto the Levites, * and the Levites ſanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

‡ That is, ſet a part.

* Num. 18: 26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Upon the reading of the law, ſeparation is made from the mixed multitude.* 4 *Nehemiah at his return cauſeth the chambers to be cleanſed.* 10 *He reformeth the offices in the houſe of God.* 15 *the violation of the ſabbath.* 23 *and the marriages with ſtrange wives.*

ON that day † they read in the book of Moſes in the † audience of the people; and therein was found written, * that the Ammonite and the Moabite ſhould not come into the congregation of God for ever;

† Heb. there was read.

† Heb. ears.

* Deut. 23: 3.

2 Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread and with water, but * hired Balaam againſt them, that he ſhould curſe them: howbeit our God turned the curſe into a bleſſing.

* Num. 22: 5. Joſh. 24: 9.

3 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard the law, that they ſeparated from Iſrael all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliaſhib the prieſt, † having the overſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, *was* allied unto Tobiah:

† He being ſet over.

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where afore-time they laid the meat offerings, the frankincenſe, and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oyl († which was commanded *to be given* to the Levites, and the ſingers, and the porters) and the offerings of the prieſts.

† Heb. the commandment of the Levites.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jeruſalem: for

for in the two and thirtieth yeare of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and † after certain dayes ‡ obtained I leave of the king:

† Heb. at the end of dayes. ‡ Or, I earneſtly requeſted.

7 And I came to Jeruſalem, and underſtood of the evil that Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieved me ſore, therefore I caſt forth all the houſhold-ſtuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers; and thither brought I again the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them*: for the Levites and the ſingers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? and I gathered them together, and ſet them in their † place.

† Heb. ſtanding.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oyl, unto the ‡ treaſuries.

‡ Or, ſtorehouſes.

13 And I made treaſurers over the treaſuries, Shelemiah the prieſt, and Zadok the ſcribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office *was* to diſtribute unto their brethren.

† Heb. at their hand. † Heb. it was upon them.

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds that I have done for the houſe of my God, and for the ‡ offices thereof.

* Verſe 22. † Heb. kindneſſes. ‡ Or, obſervations.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Judah, *ſome* treading wine-preſſes on the ſabbath, and bringing in ſheaves, and lading aſſes, as alſo wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens which they brought into Jeruſalem on the ſabbath-day: and I teſtified *againſt them* in the day wherein they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſh, and all manner of ware, and ſold on the ſabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jeruſalem:

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and ſaid unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the ſabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Iſrael by profaning the ſabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Jeruſalem began to be dark before the ſabbath, I commanded that the gates ſhould be ſhut, and charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the ſabbath: and ſome of my ſervants ſet I at the gates, *that* there ſhould no burden be brought in on the ſabbath-day.

20 So the merchants, and ſellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Jeruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid unto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? if ye do ſo again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the ſabbath.

† Heb. before the wall.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelves, and that they ſhould come *and* keep the gates, to ſanctifie the ſabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this alſo, and ſpare me according to the ‡ greatneſſe of thy mercy.

‡ Or, multitude.

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Jews *that* † had married wives of Aſhdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

† Heb. had made to dwell with them.

24 And their children ſpake half in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and † could not ſpeak in the Jews language, but according to the language † of each people.

† Heb. they diſcerned not to ſpeak. † Heb. of people and people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‡ curſed them, and ſmote certain of them, and pluckt off their hair, and made them ſwear by God, *ſaying*, Ye ſhall not give your daughters unto their ſonnes, nor take their daughters unto your ſonnes, or for your ſelves.

‡ Or, reviled them.

26 Did not Solomon king of Iſrael ſinne by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Iſrael: * nevertheleſſe, even him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſinne.

* 1 Kings 11: 1, &c.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrange wives?

28 And *one* of the ſonnes of Joiada, the ſonne of Eliaſhib the high prieſt, *was* ſonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † becauſe they have defiled the prieſthood, and the covenant of the prieſthood, and of the Levites.

† Heb. for the defilings.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, and appointed the wards of the prieſts and the Levites, every one in his buſineſſe:

31 And for the wood-offering at times appointed, and for the firſt-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

The book of *ESTHER.*

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahasuerus maketh royall feasts.* 10 *Vashti sent for, refuseth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus by the counsel of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens sovereigntie.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces)

2 *That* in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdome, which *was* in Shushan the palace,

3 In the third yeare of his reigne, he made a feast unto all his princes, and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles & princes of the provinces *being* before him.

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent majestie, many dayes, *even* an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

† Heb. *found.*

‡ Or, *violet.*

6 *Where were* white, green, and ‡ blue *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple, to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold, and silver, upon a pavement ‡ of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

‡ Or, *of porphyre, and marble and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.*

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, † according to the state of the king.

† Heb. *wine of the kingdome.*

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

¶ Heb. *according to the hand of the king.*

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women, *in* the royall house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven ‡ chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

‡ Or, *eunuchs.*

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king, with the crown royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* † fair to look on.

† Heb. *good of countenance.*

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the kings commandment † by *his* chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

† Heb. *which was by the hand of his eunuchs.*

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise-men, which knew the times, (for so *was* the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement:

14 And the next unto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the * seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sat the first in the kingdome)

* Ezra 7. 14.

15 † What shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlains?

† Heb. *what to do.*

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the king, let there go a royall commandment † from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royall estate † unto another that is better then she.

† Heb. *if it be good with the king.*

† Heb. *from before him.*

† Heb. *that it passe not away.*

† Heb. *unto her companion.*

20 And when the kings decree which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it *is* great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

† Heb. *was good in the eyes of the king.*

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and † that *it* should be published according to the language of every people.

† Heb. *that one should publish it according to the language of his people.*

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choice of virgins, a queen is to be choſen. 5 Mordecai the nurſing father of Eſther. 8 Eſther is preferred by Hegai before the reſt. 12 The manner of purification, and going in to the king. 15 Eſther beſt pleaſing the king, is made queen. 21 Mordecai diſcovering a treaſon, is recorded in the chronicles.

AFter theſe things, when the wrath of king Ahaſuerus was appeaſed, he remembred Vaſhti, and what ſhe had done, and what was decreed againſt her.

2 Then ſaid the kings ſervants, that miniſtred unto him, Let there be fair young virgins ſought for the king.

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shuſhan the palace, to the houſe of the women, † unto the cuſtody of * Hege the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given *them*:

4 And let the maiden which pleaſeth the king, be queen in ſtead of Vaſhti. And the thing pleaſed the king, and he did ſo.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shuſhan the palace, there was a certain Jew, whoſe name *was* Mordecai, the ſonne of Jair, the ſonne of Shimei, the ſonne of Kiſh, a Benjamite:

6 * Who had been carried away from Jeruſalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he † brought up Hadaſſah (that *is* Eſther) his uncles daughter: for ſhe had neither father nor mother, and the maid *was* † fair and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, & when many maidens were gathered together unto Shuſhan the palace, to the cuſtody of Hegai, that Eſther was brought alſo unto the kings houſe, to the cuſtody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleaſed him, and ſhe obtained kindneſſe of him, and he ſpeedily gave her her things for purification, with † ſuch things as belonged to her, and ſeven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the kings houſe, and † he preferred her and her maids, unto the beſt *place* of the houſe of the women.

10 Eſther had not ſhewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that ſhe ſhould not ſhew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens houſe, † to know how Eſther did, & what ſhould become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come, to go in to king Ahaſuerus, after that ſhe had been twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women, (for ſo were the dayes of their purifications accompliſhed, *to wit*, ſix moneths with oyl of myrrhe, and ſix moneths with ſweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king, whatſoever ſhe deſired was given her, to go with her out of the houſe of the women, unto the kings houſe.

14 In the evening ſhe went, and on the morrow ſhe returned into the ſecond houſe of the women, to the cuſtody of Shaaſhgaz, the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: ſhe came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that ſhe were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Eſther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to go in unto the king, ſhe required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain, the keeper of the women appointed: and Eſther obtained favour in the ſight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Eſter was taken unto king Ahaſuerus, into his houſe royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the ſeventh yeare of his reigne.

17 And the king loved Eſther above all the women, and ſhe obtained grace and * favour † in his ſight, more then all the virgins; ſo that he ſet the royall crown upon her head, and made her queen in ſtead of Vaſhti.

18 Then the king made a great feaſt unto all his princes and his ſervants, *even* Eſthers feaſt, and he made a † releaſe to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the ſtate of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the ſecond time, then Mordecai ſat in the kings gate.

20 Eſther had not *yet* ſhewed her kindred, nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Eſther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when ſhe was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe dayes (while Mordecai ſat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, * Bigthan and Thereſh, of thoſe which kept † the doore, were wroth, and ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus:

22 And the king was known to Mordecai, who told *it* unto Eſther the queen, and Eſther certified the king *thereof*, in Mordecai's name.

† Heb. unto the hand. * Or, Hegai, verſe 8.

* 2. Kings 24: 15. 2 Chron. 36: 10. Jer. 24: 1.

† Heb. nourriſhed.

† Heb. fair of form and good of countenance.

† Heb. her portions.

† Heb. he changed her.

† Heb. to know the peace.

* Or, kindneſſes. † Heb. before him.

† Heb. reſt.

* Or, Bigthana, chap. 6: 2.

† Heb. the threſhold.

23 And when inquiſition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman advanced by the king, and deſpiſed by Mordecai, ſeeketh revenge upon all the Iews. 7 He caſteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the king to put the Iews to death.

AFter theſe things did king Ahaſuerus promote Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and ſet his ſeat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings ſervants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman; for the king had ſo commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the kings ſervants, which *were* in the kings gate, ſaid unto Mordecai, Why tranſgreſſeſt thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to paſſe, when they ſpake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand, for he had told them that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought ſcorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Iews, that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahaſuerus, *even* the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the firſt moneth (that *is* the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yeare of king Ahaſuerus, they caſt Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaid unto king Ahaſuerus, There is a certain people ſcattered abroad, and diſperſed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdome, & their laws *are* diverſe from all people, neither keep they the kings laws; therefore it *is* not † for the kings profit to ſuffer them.

† Heb. meet, or, equall.

9 If it pleaſe the king, let it be written † that they may be deſtroyed: and I will † pay ten thouſand talents of ſilver to the hands of thoſe that have the charge of the buſineſſe, to bring *it* into the kings treaſuries.

† Heb. to deſtroy them.

† Heb. weigh.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Iews ‡ enemy.

‡ Or, oppreſſour.

11 And the king ſaid unto Haman, The ſilver *is* given to thee, the people alſo, to do with them as it ſeemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ‡ ſcribes called on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language; in the name of king Ahaſuerus was it written, and ſealed with the kings ring.

‡ Or, ſecretaries.

13 And the letters were ſent by poſts into all the kings provinces, to deſtroy, to kill, and to cauſe to periſh all Iews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the ſpoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was publiſhed unto all people, that they ſhould be ready againſt that day.

15 The poſts went out, being haſtened by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shuſhan the palace: and the king and Haman ſat down to drink, but the city Shuſhan was perplexed.

CHAP. IV.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iews. 4 Eſther underſtanding it, ſendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cauſe, and adviſeth her to undertake the ſuit. 10 She excuſing her ſelf, is treatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a faſt, undertaketh the ſuit.

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on ſackcloth with aſhes, and went out into the midſt of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with ſackcloth.

3 And in every province whitherſoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iews, and faſting, and weeping and wailing, and † many lay in ſackcloth and aſhes.

† Heb. ſackcloth and aſhes were laid under many.

4 ¶ So Eſthers maids, and her † chamberlains came and told *it* her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and ſhe ſent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his ſackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

† Heb. eunuchs.

5 Then called Eſther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlains, † whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

† Heb. whom he had ſet before her.

6 So

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the ſtreet of the city, which *was* before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the ſumme of the money that Haman had promiſed to pay to the kings treaſuries for the Jews, to deſtroy them.

8 Alſo he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shuſhan to deſtroy them, to ſhew *it* unto Eſther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that ſhe ſhould go in unto the king, to make ſupplication unto him, and to make requeſt before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Eſther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Eſther ſpake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings ſervants and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whoſoever, whether man or woman, ſhall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put *him* to death, except ſuch to whom the king ſhall hold out the golden ſceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king, theſe thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Eſthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to anſwer Eſther, Think not with thy ſelf that thou ſhalt eſcape in the kings houſe, more then all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, *then* ſhall there † enlargement and deliverance ariſe to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhall be deſtroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for *ſuch* a time as this?

† Heb. reſpiration.

15 ¶ Then Eſther bade *them* return Mordecai *this anſwer*,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are † preſent in Shuſhan, and faſt ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night or day: I alſo and my maidens will faſt likewiſe, and ſo will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law; and if I periſh, I periſh.

† Heb. found.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to al that Eſther had commanded him.

† Heb. paſſed.

CHAP. V.

1 *Eſther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden ſceptre, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet.* 6 *She being incouraged by the king in her ſuit, inviteth them to another banquet the next day.* 9 *Haman proud of his advancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai.* 14 *By the counſel of Zereſh, he buildeth for him a pair of gallowes.*

NOw it came to paſſe on the third day, that Eſther put on *her* royall *apparel*, and ſtood in the inner court of the kings houſe, over againſt the kings houſe: and the king ſat upon his royall throne in the royall houſe, over againſt the gate of the houſe.

2 And it was ſo when the king ſaw Eſther the queen ſtanding in the court, *that* ſhe obtained favour in his ſight: and the king held out to Eſther the golden ſceptre that *was* in his hand: ſo Eſther drew neare and touched the top of the ſceptre.

3 Then ſaid the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Eſther? and what *is* thy requeſt? it ſhall be even given thee, to the half of the kingdome.

4 And Eſther anſwered, If *it ſeem* good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king ſaid, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that he may do as Eſther hath ſaid: ſo the king and Haman came to the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king ſaid unto Eſther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition? and it ſhall be granted thee, and what *is* thy requeſt? even to the half of the kingdome it ſhall be performed.

7 Then anſwered Eſther, and ſaid, My petition, and my requeſt *is*;

8 If I have found favour in the ſight of the king, and if it pleaſe the king to grant my petition, and † to perform my requeſt, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath ſaid.

† Heb. to do.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, joyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman ſaw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he ſtood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation againſt Mordecai.

10 Neverthleſſe, Haman refrained himſelf, and when he came home, he ſent and † called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.

† Heb. cauſed to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and ſervants of the king.

12 Haman ſaid moreover, Yea, Eſther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that ſhe had prepared, but my ſelf; and to morrow am I invited unto her alſo with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordecai the Jew ſitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then ſaid Zereſh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a † gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow ſpeak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleaſed Haman, and he cauſed the gallows to be made.

†Heb. *tree.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahaſuerus reading in the chronicles of the good ſervice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman coming to ſue that Mordecai might be hanged, unawares giveth counſel that he might do him honour. 12 Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall deſtinie.

ON that night † could not the king ſleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

† Heb. *the kings ſleep fled away.*

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of ‡ Bigthana and Tereſh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the †doore, who ſought to lay hand on the king, Ahaſuerus.

‡ Or, *Bigthan*, chap. 2. 21. †Heb. *threshold.*

3 And the king ſaid, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then ſaid the kings ſervants that miniſtred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king ſaid, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings houſe, to ſpeak unto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him)

5 And the kings ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the king ſaid, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in: and the king ſaid unto him, What ſhall be done unto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more then to my ſelf?)

† Heb. *in whoſe honour the king delighteth.*

7 And Haman anſwered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

† Heb. *in whoſe honour the king delighteth.*

8 † Let the royall apparel be brought † which the king *uſeth* to wear, and the horſe that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall which is ſet upon his head:

† Heb. *let them bring the royall apparel.* † Heb. *where-with the king cloatheth* himſelf.

9 And let this apparel and horſe be delivered to the hand of one of the kings moſt noble princes, that they may aray the man *with-all* whom the king delighteth to honour, and †bring him on horſeback through the ſtreet of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

† Heb. *cauſe him to ride.*

10 Then the king ſaid to Haman, Make haſte, *and* take the apparel, and the horſe, as thou haſt ſaid, and do even ſo to Mordecai the Jew, (that ſitteth at the kings gate: † let nothing fail of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

†Heb. *let not a whit to fail.*

11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horſe, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horſeback through the ſtreet of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus ſhall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman haſted to his houſe, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zereſh his wife and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then ſaid his wiſe men, and Zereſh his wife unto him, If Mordecai *be* of the ſeed of the Jews, before whom thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not prevail againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and haſted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Eſther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh ſuit for her own life and her peoples. 5 She accuſeth Haman. 7 The king in his anger underſtanding of the gallows, which Haman had made for Mordecai, cauſeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the king and Haman came †to banquet with Eſther the queen.

† Heb. *to drink.*

2 And the king ſaid again to Eſther, on the ſecond day, at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Eſther? and it ſhall be granted thee: and what *is* thy requeſt? and it ſhall be performed even to the half of the kingdome.

3 Then Eſther the queen anſwered and ſaid, If I have found favour in thy ſight, O king, and if it pleaſe the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

4 For we are ſold, I and my people, † to be deſtroyed, to be ſlain, and to periſh: but if we had been ſold for bond-men & bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the kings damage.

† Heb. *that they ſhould deſtroy and kill, and cauſe to perish.*

5 ¶ Then the king Ahaſuerus anſwered and ſaid unto Eſther the queen, Who is he? and where is he † that durſt preſume in his heart to do ſo?

† Heb. *whoſe heart hath filled him.*

6 And Eſther ſaid, † The adverſary and enemy, *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‡ before the king and the queen.

† Heb. *the man adverſary.* ‡ Or, *at the preſence of.*

7 ¶ And the king ariſing from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace-garden; and Haman ſtood up to make requeſt for his life to Eſther the queen: for he ſaw that there was evil determined againſt him by the king.

8 Then.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden, into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Eſther *was*. Then ſaid the king, Will he force
† Heb. *with me.* the queen alſo † before me in the houſe? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains,
† Heb. *tree* ſaid before the king, Behold alſo the † gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had ſpoken good for the king, ſtandeth in the houſe of Haman. Then the king ſaid, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the galows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Mordecai is advanced.* 3 *Eſther maketh ſuit to reverſe Hamans letters.* 7 *Ahaſuerus granteth to the Iews to defend themſelves.* 15 *Mordecai's honour, and the Iews joy.*

ON that day did the king Ahaſuerus give the houſe of Haman the Iews enemy, unto Eſther the queen: and Mordecai came before the king; for Eſther had told what he *was* unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Eſther ſet Mordecai over the houſe of Haman.

† Heb. *and the wept & beſought him.* 3 ¶ And Eſther ſpake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet † and beſought him with tears, to put away the miſchief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had deviſed againſt the Iews.

4 Then the king held out the golden ſceptre toward Eſther. So Eſther aroſe, and ſtood before the king,

5 And ſaid, If it pleaſe the king, and if I have found favour in his ſight, and the thing *ſeem* right before the king, and I *be* pleaſing in his
† Heb. *the device.* eyes; let it be written to reverſe † the letters deviſed by Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‡ which he wrote to deſtroy the
‡ Or, *who wrote.* Iews which *are* in all the kings provinces:
† Heb. *be able that I may ſee* 6 For how can I † endure to ſee the evil that ſhal come unto my people? or how can I endure to ſee the deſtruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahaſuerus ſaid unto Eſther the queen, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I have given Eſther the houſe of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, becauſe he laid his hand upon the Iews.

8 Write ye alſo for the Iews, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and ſeal *it* with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the
*See chap. 1. 9. kings name, and ſealed with the kings ring, * may no man reverſe.

9 Then were the kings ſcribes called at that time in the third moneth (that *is* the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth *day* thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Iews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which *are* from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and ſeven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Iews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahaſuerus name, and ſealed *it* with the kings ring, and ſent letters by poſts on horſeback, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Iews, which *were* in every city, to gather themſelves together, and to ſtand for their life, to deſtroy, to ſlay, and to cauſe to periſh all the power of the people and province, that would aſſault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the ſpoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahaſuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of writing, for a commandment to be given in every province, *was* † publiſhed unto all people, and that the Iews † Heb. *revealed.* ſhould be readdy againſt that day, to avenge themſelves on their enemies.

14 *So* the poſts that rode upon mules *and* camels went out, being haſtened, and preſſed on by the kings commandment; and the decre was given at Shuſhan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the preſence of the king, in royall apparel of ‡ ‡ Or, *violet,* blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, & with a garment of fine linen, & purple, & the city of Shuſhan rejoyced & was glad:

16 The Iews had light and gladneſſe, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whitherſoever the kings commandment and his decree came, the Iews had joy and gladneſſe, a feaſt and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Iews; for the fear of the Iews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Iews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, helping them) ſlay their enemies, wish the ten ſons of Haman.* 12 *Ahaſuerus at the requeſt of Eſther, graunteth another day of ſlaughter, and Hamans ſonnes to be hanged.* 20. *The two dayes of Purim are made feſtivall.*

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that *is*, the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the

the ſame, when the kings commandment and his decree drew neare to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Iews gathered themſelves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the king Ahaſuerus, to lay hand on ſuch as ſought their hurt; and no man could withſtand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Iews: becauſe the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

† Heb. *thoſe which did the buſineſſe that belonged to the king.*

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings houſe, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iews ſmote all their enemies with the ſtroke of the ſword, and ſlaughter and deſtruction, and did † what they would unto thoſe that hated them.

† Heb. *according to their will.*

6 And in Shuſhan the palace the Iews ſlew and deſtroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parſhandatha, and Dalphon, and Aſpatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmaſhta, and Ariſai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten ſonnes of Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Iews, ſlew they; but on the ſpoil laid thy not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of thoſe that were ſlain in Shuſhan the palace, †was brought before the king.

†Heb *came.*

12 ¶ And the king ſaid unto Eſther the queen, The Iews have ſlain and deſtroyed five hundred men in Shuſhan the palace, and the ten ſonnes of Haman; what have they done in the reſt of the kings provinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it ſhall be granted thee: or what *is* thy requeſt further? & it ſhall be done.

13 Then ſaid Eſther, If it pleaſe the king, let it be granted to the Iews which *are* in Shuſhan, to do to morrow alſo according unto this days decree, and † let Hamans ten ſonnes be hanged upon the gallows.

† Heb. *let men hang.*

14 And the king commanded it ſo to be done; and the decree was given at Shuſhan, and they hanged Hamans ten ſonnes.

15 For the Iews that *were* in Shuſhan, gathered themſelves together on the fourteenth day alſo of the moneth Adar, and ſlew three hundred men at Shuſhan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iews that *were* in the kings provinces, gathered themſelves together, and ſtood for their lives, and had reſt from their enemies, and ſlew of their foes ſeventy and five thouſand; but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the ſame, reſted they, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

† Heb. *in it*

18 But the Iews that *were* at Shuſhan, aſſembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the ſame they reſted, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

19 Therefore the Iews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day of* gladneſſe and feaſting, and a good day, and of ſending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote theſe things, and ſent letters unto all the Iews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahaſuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To ſtabliſh *this* among them, that they ſhould keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the ſame yearly:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iews reſted from their enemies, & the moneth which was turned unto them from ſorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they ſhould make them dayes of feaſting and joy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Becauſe Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iews, had deviſed againſt the Iews to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † conſume them, and to deſtroy them:

† Heb. *crush.*

25 But † when *Eſther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he deviſed againſt the Iews, ſhould return upon his own head, and that he and his ſonnes ſhould be hanged on the gallows.

†Heb. *when she came.*

26 Wherefore they called theſe dayes Purim, after the name of † Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had ſeen concerning this matter, and which come unto them,

‡ That is *lot.*

27 The Iews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their ſeed, and upon all ſuch as joyned themſelves unto them, ſo as it ſhould not † fail, that they would keep theſe two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every yeare:

† Heb. *paſſe.*

28 And that theſe dayes *ſhould be* remembred, and kept throughout every generation,

every

every family, every province, and every city, and that theſe dayes of Purim ſhould not † fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them † periſh from their ſeed.

† Heb. *paſſe*
† Heb. *be ended.*

29 Then Eſther the queen the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with † all authority, to confirm this ſecond letter of Purim.

† Heb. *all ſtrength.*

30 And he ſent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and ſeven provinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm theſe dayes of Purim in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Eſther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed † for themſelves and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings and their cry.

† Heb. *for their ſoules.*

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahaſuerus his greatneſſe.* 3 *Mordecai's advancement.*

AND the king Ahaſuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the iſles of the ſea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the king † advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Perſia?

† Heb. *made him great.*

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* next unto king Ahaſuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

The book of *JOB.*

CHAP. I.

1 *The holineſſe, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children.* 6 *Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leave to tempt Iob.* 13 *Vnderſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children, in his mourning he bleſſeth God.*

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whoſe name *was* Job, and that man was * perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed evil.

* Chap. 2: 3.

2 And there were born unto him ſeven ſonnes, and three daughters.

‡ Or, *cattel*

3 His ‡ ſubſtance alſo was ſeven thouſand ſheep, and three thouſand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred ſheaſſes, and a very great ‡ houſhold; ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the † men of the eaſt.

‡ Or, *huſbandry.*
† Heb. *ſonnes of the eaſt.*

4 And his ſonnes went and feaſted in *their* houſes, every one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of *their* feaſting were gone about, that Job ſent and ſanctified them, & roſe up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings *according* to the number of them all: for Job ſaid, It may be that my ſonnes have ſinned, and * curſed God in their hearts. Thus did Job † continually.

* 1 Kings 21:10, 13.
† Heb. *all the dayes.*

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and † Satan came alſo † among them.

† Heb. *the adverſary.*
† Heb. *in the midſt of them.*

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Whence comeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From * going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

* 1 Pet. 5. 8.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, † Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth evil?

† Heb. *haſt thou ſet thy heart on.*

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on every ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the work of his hands, and his ‡ ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

‡ Or, *cattel.*

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curſe thee to thy face.

† Heb. *if he curſe thee not to thy face.*

12 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy † power, onely upon himſelf put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

† Heb. *hand.*

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his ſonnes and his daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger unto Job, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them:

15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away, yea, they have ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

While

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came
‡ Or, a great fire. alſo another, and ſaid, ‡ The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the ſheep, and the ſervants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he *was* yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Caldeans made
† Heb. ruſhed. out three bands, and † fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he *was* yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſonnes and thy daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

19 And behold, there came a great winde
† Heb. from aſide, &c. † from the wilderneſſe, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

‡ Or, robe. 20 Then Job aroſe, and rent his ‡ mantle, and ſhaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worſhipped,

* Eccles 5: 15. 1 Tim. 6:7. 21 And ſaid, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed be the name of the LORD.

‡ Or, attributed folly to God. 22 In all this Job ſinned not, nor ‡ charged God fooliſhly.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Iob. 7 He ſmiteth him with ſore boyls. 9 Iob reproveth his wife, moving him to curſe God. 11 His three friends condole with him in ſilence.

AGain there was a day, when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelf before the LORD.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, From
* Chap 1.7 whence comeſt thou? And * Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the earth, & from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Job, that *there is*
* Chap. 1. 1, 8. none like him in the earth, * a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth evil? and ſtill he holdeth faſt his integrity, although thou movedſt me againſt
† Heb. to ſwallow him up. him, † to deſtroy him without cauſe.

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skinne for skinne, yea all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his fleſh, and he will curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Behold,
‡ Or, only. he *is* in thine hand, ‡ but ſave his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Job with ſore boyls, from the ſole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potſherd to ſcrape himſelf withall; and he ſat down among the aſhes.

9 ¶ Then ſaid his wife unto him, Doſt thou ſtill retain thine integrity? curſe God and die.

10 But he ſaid unto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh woomen ſpeaketh; what? ſhall we receive good at the hand of God, and ſhall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job ſinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zobhar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and ſprinkled duſt upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they ſat down with him upon the ground ſeven dayes and ſeven nights, and none ſpake a word unto him: for they ſaw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Iob curſeth the day and ſervices of his birth. 13 The eaſe of death. 20 He complaineth of life, becauſe of his anguiſh.

AFter this opened Job his mouth, and curſed his day.

2 And Job † ſpake, and ſaid,
† Heb. anſwered.

3 * Let the day periſh wherein I was born,
* Chap. 10. 18, 19. Jer. 20:14. and the night *in which* it was ſaid, There is a man-childe conceived.

4 Let that day be darkneſſe, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light ſhine upon it.

5 Let darkneſſe and the ſhadow of death
† Or, challenge it. ‡ ſtain it, let a cloud dwell upon it, ‡ let the blackneſſe of the day terrifie it.

‡ Or, let them terrifie it as thoſe who have a bitter day. 6 As for that night, let darkneſſe ſeiſe upon it, ‡ let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the yeare, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

‡ Or, let it not rejoyce among the dayes. 7 Lo, let that night be ſolitarie, let no joyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who
‡ Or, a leviathan. are ready to raiſe up ‡ their mourning.

9 Let the ſtarres of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light but *have* none, neither let it ſee † the dawning of the day:
† Heb. the eye lids of the morning.

10 Becauſe it ſhut not up the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid ſorrow from mine eies.

11 Why

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* give up the ghoſt when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breaſts that I ſhould ſuck?

13 For now ſhould I have lien ſtill, and been quiet, I ſhould have ſlept; then had I been at reſt;

14 With kings and counſellers of the earth, which built deſolate places for themſelves:

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houſes with ſilver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been, as infants *which* never ſaw light.

17 There the wicked ceaſe *from* troubling: and there the † weary be at reſt.

† Heb. *wearied in ſtrength.*

18 *There* the priſoners reſt together, they heare not the voice of the oppreſſour.

19 The ſmall and great are there, and the ſervant *is* free from his maſter.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in miſery, and life unto the bitter *in* ſoul?

† Heb. *wait.*

21 Which † long for death, but it *cometh* not, and dig for it more then for hid treaſures?

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the grave?

23 *Why is light given* to a man whoſe way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

* Chap. 19: 8.

24 For my ſighing cometh † before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

† Heb. *before my meat.*

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

† Heb. *I feared a fear, and it came upon me.*

26 I was not in ſafety, neither had I reſt, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IV.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Iob for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods judgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearfull viſion, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered and ſaid,

2 *If* we aſſay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but † who can withhold himſelf from ſpeaking?

† Heb. *a word.*

† Heb. *who can refrain from words?*

3 Behold, thou haſt inſtructed many, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou haſt ſtrengthened † the feeble knees.

† Heb. *the bowing knees.*

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintteſt; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not *this* thy fear, thy confidence; and the uprightneſſe of thy wayes, thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* periſhed, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have ſeen, * they that plow iniquity, and ſow wickedneſſe, reap the ſame.

* Prov. 22: 8. Hoſe. 10: 13.

9 By the blaſt of God they periſh, and ‡ by the breath of his noſtrils are they conſumed.

‡ That is, *by his anger*, as Iſa. 30: 33.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion periſheth for lack of prey, & the ſtout lions whelps are ſcattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † ſecretly brought to me, and mine eare received a little thereof.

† Heb. *by ſtealeth.*

13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night, when deep ſleep falleth on men,

14 Fear † came upon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to ſhake.

† Heb. *met me.*

† Heb. *the multitude of my bones*

15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face, the hair of my fleſh ſtood up.

16 It ſtood ſtill, but I could not diſcern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‡ *there was* ſilence, and I heard a voice, *ſaying*,

‡ Or, *I heard a ſtill voice.*

17 Shall mortall man be more juſt then God? ſhall a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, he * put no truſt in his ſervants; ‡ and his angels he charged with folly:

† Chap. 15: 15. 2 Pet. 2: 4.

‡ Or, *nor in his angels* in whom *he put light.*

19 How much leſſe *on* them that dwell in * houſes of clay, whoſe foundation *is* in the duſt, *which* are cruſhed before the moth?

* 2 Cor. 5: 1.

20 They are † deſtroyed from morning to evening: they periſh for ever without any regarding *it.*

† Heb. *beaten in pieces.*

21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them go away? they die, even without wiſdome.

CHAP. V.

1 The harm of inconſideration. 3 The end of the wicked is miſery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there be any that will anſwer thee, and to which of the ſaints wilt thou ‡ turn?

‡ Or, *look.*

2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man, and ‡ envy ſlayeth the ſilly one.

‡ Or, *indignation.*

3 I have ſeen the fooliſh taking root: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from ſafety, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them.*

5 Whoſe harveſt the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber ſwalloweth up their ſubſtance.

6 Although ‡ affliction cometh not forth of the duſt, neither doth trouble ſpring out of the ground:

‡ Or, *iniquity.*

7 Yet man is born unto ‡ trouble, as † the ſparks flie upward.

‡ Or, *labour*

† Heb. *the ſonnes of the burning coal lift up to fly.*

8 I would ſeek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cauſe:

9 * Which.

9 * Which doth great things † and unſearchable; marvellous things † without number.

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and ſendeth waters upon the † fields:

11 * To ſet up on high thoſe that be low; that thoſe which mourn may be exalted to ſafety.

12 * He diſappointeth the devices of the crafty, ſo that their hands ‡ cannot perform *their* enterpriſe.

13 * He taketh the wiſe in their own craftineſſe: and the counſel of the froward is carried headlong.

14 * They ‡ meet with darkneſſe in the day time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

15 But he ſaveth the poore from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquity ſtoppeth her mouth.

17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almighty:

18 * For he maketh ſore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 * He ſhall deliver thee in ſix troubles: yea, in ſeven there ſhall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he ſhall redeem thee from death: and in warre † from the power of the ſword.

21 Thou ſhalt be hid ‡ from the ſcourge of the tongue: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of deſtruction when it cometh.

22 At deſtruction and famine thou ſhalt laugh: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of the beaſts of the earth.

23 * For thou *ſhalt be* in league with the ſtones of the field: and the beaſts of the field ſhall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou ſhalt know ‡ that thy tabernacle *ſhall be* in peace; and thou ſhalt viſit thy habitation, and ſhalt not ‡ ſinne.

25 Thou ſhalt know alſo that thy ſeed *ſhall be* ‡ great, and thine off-ſpring as the graſſe of the earth.

26 Thou ſhalt come to *thy* grave in a full age, like as a ſhock of corn † cometh in, in his ſeaſon.

27 Lo this, we have ſearched it, ſo it *is*; heare it, and know thou *it* † for they good.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iob ſheweth that his complaints are not cauſeleſſe. 8 He wisheth for death, wherein he is aſſured of comfort. 14 He reproveth his friends of unkindneſſe.

BUt Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 Oh that my grief were throughly weighed, and my calamity † laid in the ballances together!

3 For now it would be heavier then the ſand of the ſea, therefore ‡ my words are ſwallowed up.

4 * For the arrows of the Almighty *are* within me, the poiſon whereof drinketh up my ſpirit: the terrours of God do ſet themſelves in aray againſt me.

5 Doth the wilde aſſe bray † when he hath graſſe? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unſavory be eaten without ſalt? or is there any taſte in the white of an egge?

7 The things *that* my ſoul refuſed to touch, are as my ſorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might have my requeſt! and that God would grant *me* † the thing that I long for!

9 Even that it would pleaſe God to deſtroy me, that he would let looſe his hand and cut me off.

10 Then ſhould I yet have comfort, yea I would harden my ſelf in ſorrow? let him not ſpare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my ſtrength, that I ſhould hope? and what *is* mine end, that I ſhould prolong my life?

12 *Is* my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones? or *is* my fleſh † of braſſe?

13 *Is* not my help in me? and is wiſdome driven quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted pity *ſhould be ſhewed* from his friend; but he forſaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the ſtream of brooks they paſſe away:

16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the yce, *and* wherein the ſnow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, † they vaniſh: † when it is hot, they are † conſumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aſide; they go to nothing, and periſh.

19 The troups of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded becauſe they had hoped; they came thither, and were aſhamed.

21 ‡ For now ye are † nothing; ye ſee *my* caſting down, and are afraid.

22 Did I ſay, Bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your ſubſtance?

23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cauſe me to underſtand wherein I have erred.

25 How

---

* Chap. 9: 10. Pſal. 72: 18. Rom. 11: 33

† Heb. *and there is no ſearch.*

† Heb. *till there be no number.*

† Heb. *out-places.*

* 1 Sam. 2: 7 Pſal. 113: 7.

* Neh. 4: 15 Pſal. 33: 10. Iſa. 8: 10.

‡ Or, *cannot perform any thing.*

* 1 Cor. 3. 19.

* Deut. 28: 29.

‡ Or, *runne in.*

* Pſal. 107. 42.

* Prov. 3: 11. Heb. 12: 5 James 1: 12 Apoc. 3: 9

* Deut. 32: 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6. Iſa. 30: 26. Hoſe 6: 1.

* Pſal. 91: 3.

† Heb. *from the hands.*

‡ Or, *when the tongue ſcourgeth.*

* Hoſe 2: 18

‡ Or, *that peace is thy tabernacle.*

‡ Or, *erre.*

‡ Or, *much.*

† Heb. *aſcendeth.*

† Heb. *for thy ſelf.*

† Heb. *diſtend up.*

‡ That is, I want words to expreſſe my grief.

* Pſal. 38: 2

† Heb. *as graſſe.*

† Heb. *my expectation*

† Heb. *his ſon.*

† Heb. *to him that moleth.*

† Heb. *they are cut off.*

† Heb. *in the heat thereof.*

† Heb. *extinguiſhed.*

‡ Or, *for now ye are like to them*

Heb. *is it.*

† Heb. *not.*

25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the ſpeeches of one that is deſperate, which *are* as winde?

† Heb. *ye cauſe to fall upon.* 27 Yea, † ye overwhelm the fatherleſſe, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for *it is* † evident unto you, if I lie.

† Heb. *before you face.* ‡ That is, *in this matter.* † Heb. *my palate.* 29 Return I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteouſneſſe *is* ‡ in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taſte diſcern perverſe things?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Iob excuſeth his deſire of death.* 12 *He complaineth of his own reſtleſneſſe, and Gods watchfulneſſe.*

‡ Or, *a warfare.* † Heb. *gapeth after.* IS *there* not ‡ an appointed time to man upon earth? *are not* his dayes alſo like the dayes of an hireling?

2 As a ſervant † earneſtly deſireth the ſhadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward of* his work:

3 So am I made to poſſeſſe moneths of vanity, and wearieſome nights are appointed to me.

† Heb. *the evening be meaſured.* 4 When I lie down, I ſay, When ſhall I ariſe, and † the night be gone? and I am full of toſſings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My fleſh is clothed with worms and clods of duſt, my skinne is broken, and become loath-ſome.

* Chap. 16 22. Pſal. 90. 6. and 102: 11. and 103 15. and 144 4. Iſa. 40. 6. Jam. 4. 14. † Heb *ſhall not return.* ‡ To ſee, that is *to enjoy.* ‖ That is *I can live no longer.* 6 * My dayes are ſwifter then a weavers ſhuttle, and are ſpent without hope.

7 O remember that my life *is* winde: mine eye † ſhall no more ‡ ſee good.

8 The eye of him that hath ſeen me ſhall ſee me no *more*: thine eyes *are* upon me and ‖ I *am* not.

9 *As* the cloud is conſumed, and vaniſheth away: ſo he that goeth down to the grave, ſhall come up no *more*.

10 He ſhall return no more to his houſe, neither ſhall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will ſpeak in the anguiſh of my ſpirit, I will complain in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.

12 *Am* I a ſea, or a whale, that thou ſetteſt a watch over me?

13 When I ſay, My bed ſhall comfort me, my couch ſhall eaſe my complaint:

14 Then thou ſcareſt me with dreams, and terrifieſt me through viſions.

† Heb. *then my bones.* 15 So that my ſoul chooſeth ſtrangling, *and* death rather † then my life.

16 I loath *it*, I would not live alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.

* Pſal. 8 4. and 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6. 17 * What *is* man, that thou ſhouldeſt magnifie him? and that thou ſhouldeſt ſet thine heart upon him?

18 And *that* thou ſhouldeſt viſit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone til I ſwallowed down my ſpittle?

20 I have ſinned, what ſhall I do unto thee, O thou preſerver of men? why haſt thou ſet me as a mark againſt thee, ſo that I am a burden to my ſelf?

21 And why doſt thou not pardon my tranſgreſſion, and take away mine iniquitie? for now ſhall I ſleep in the duſt, and thou ſhalt ſeek me in the morning, but I *ſhall* not *be*.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Bildad ſheweth Gods juſtice, in dealing with men according to their works.* 8 *He alledgeth antiquity to prove the certain deſtruction of the hypocrite.* 20 *He applieth Gods juſt dealing to Iob.*

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, & ſaid,

2 How long wilt thou ſpeak theſe things? and *how long ſhall* the words of thy mouth *be like* a ſtrong winde?

3 * Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert juſtice?

* Deut. 32. 4. 2 Chron. 19. 7. Dan. 9. 14.

4 If thy children have ſinned againſt him, and he have caſt them away † for their tranſgreſſion.

† Heb. *in the hand of their tranſgreſſion.*

5 If thou wouldeſt ſeek unto God betimes, and make thy ſupplication to the Almighty:

* Chap. 22. 30. 6 If thou *wert* pure and upright, ſurely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteouſneſſe proſperous.

7 Though thy beginning was ſmall, yet thy latter end ſhould greatly increaſe.

* Deut. 4. 32. 8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy ſelf to the ſearch of their fathers.

* Gen. 47. 9. 1 Chron. 29: 15. Chap. 7: 6. Pſal. 39. 5. and 144. 4. 9 (For * we *are but of* yeſterday, and know † nothing, becauſe our dayes upon earth *are* a ſhadow)

† Heb. *not.* 10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can theruſh grow up without mire? can the flagge grow without water?

* Pſal. 129. 6. Jer. 17. 6. 12 * Whileſt it *is* yet in his greenneſſe, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope ſhall periſh:

* Chap. 11. 20. and 18 14. Pſal. 112. 10. Prov. 10. 28. † Heb. *a ſpiders houſe.* 14 Whoſe hope ſhall be cut off, and whoſe truſt *ſhall be* † a ſpiders web.

15 He ſhall lean upon his houſe, but it ſhall not ſtand: he ſhall hold it faſt, but it ſhall not endure.

16 He *is* green before the ſunne, and his branch ſhooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* ſeeth the place of ſtones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee,
19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.
20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † help the evil doers:
21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with † rejoycing.
22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

† Heb. *take the ungodly by the hand.*
† Heb. *shouting for joy.*
†Heb. *shall not be.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob acknowledge Gods justice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Job answered and said,
2 I know *it is* so of a truth: but how should * man be just ‡ with God?
3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.
4 *He is* wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?
5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.
6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.
7 Which commandeth the sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth up the starres.
8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the † waves of the sea.
9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.
10 * Which doth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.
11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.
12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?
13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers do stoup under him.
14 How much lesse shall I answer him, *and* choose out my words *to reason* with him?
15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answer, *but* I would make supplication to my judge.
16 If I had called, and he had answered me; *yet* would I not beleeve that he had hearkened unto my voice.
17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.
18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.
19 If *I speak* of strength, lo *he is* strong: and if of judgement, who shall set me a time *to plead*?

* Psal. 143. 2.
‡ Or, *before God.*
* Gen. 1:6
† Heb. *heights.*
* Chap. 38. 31. &c. Amos 5:8.
†Heb. *Ash, Cesil, and Cinah.*
* Chap 5:9 * Isa. 45:9. Jer. 18:6. Rom. 9:20
† Heb. *who can turn him away?*
† Heb. *helpers of pride*, or *strength.*

20 If I justifie my self, mine own mouth shall condemn me: *if* I *say*, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.
21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.
22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.
24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covered the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?
25 Now my dayes are swifter then a post: they flee away, they see no good.
26 They are passed away as the † ‡ swift ships: as the eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.
27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavinesse, and comfort *my self*:
28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.
29 *If* I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?
30 If I wash my self with snow-water, and make my hands never so clean;
31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall ‡ abhorre me.
32 For *he is* not a man as I *am, that* I should answer him, *and* we should come together in judgement,
33 Neither is there † any ‡ dayes ‡ man betwixt us *that* might lay his hand upon us both.
34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me,
35 *Then* would I speak, and not fear him; † but *it is* not so with me.

†Heb. *ships of desire.*
‡ Or, *ships of Eben.*
‡ Or, *make me to be abhorred.*
† Heb. *one that should argue.*
‡ Or, *umpire.*
† Heb. *but I am not so with my self.*

CHAP. X.

1 Iob, taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.

MY soul is ‡ weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my self; I will speak in the bitternesse of my soul.
2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherfore thou contendest with me.
3 *Is it* good unto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the work of thine hands? and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?
4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?
5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeares as mans dayes,
6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquitie, and searchest after my sinne?
7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.
8 Thine hands † have made me and fashioned

‡ Or, *cast off while I live.*
† Heb. *the labour of thine hands.*
†Heb. *It is upon thy knowledge.*
† Heb. *took pains about me.*

oned me together round about; yet thou doest destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

*Psal. 139. 14, 15, 16. 10 * Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and cruddled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skinne and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinews.

† Heb. hedged.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sinne, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, wo unto me, and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head: *I am* full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thy self marvellous upon me.

‡ That is, thy plagues. 17 Thou renewest ‡ thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and warre *are* against me.

*Chap. 31. 18. 18 * Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been, I should have been carried from the wombe to the grave.

*See Chap. 7: 6, and 8: 9. 20 * *Are* not my dayes few? cease then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a little:

21 Before I go *whence* I shall not return, *even* to the land of darknesse, and the shadow of death;

22 A land of darknesse, as darknesse it self, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darknesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproveth Iob for justifying himself. 5 Gods wisdome is unsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should † a man full of talk be justified?

† Heb. a man of lips.

‡ Or, deviat. 3 Should thy ‡ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdome, that *they are* double to that which is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then thine iniquitie *deserveth*.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty unto perfection?

† Heb. the heights of heaven. 8 *It is* † as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

‡ Or, make a change. † Heb. who can turn him away? 10 If he ‡ cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider *it*?

† Heb. emptie. 12 For † vain man would be wise, though man be born *like* a wilde asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him;

14 If iniquitie *be* in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, *and* remember *it* as waters *that* passe away:

† Heb. shall arise above the noon day. 17 And *thine* age † shall be clearer then the noon day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

*Levit. 26: 5. † Heb. intreat thy face. †Heb. flight shall perish from them. 18 And thou shalt be secure because there is hope, yea thou shalt dig *about thee*, *and* * thou shalt take thy rest in safetie.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid; yea many shall † make suit unto thee.

*Chap. 8: 14. and 18: 14. ‡ Or, a puff of breath. 20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and † they shall not escape, and * their hope *shall be as* ‡ the giving up of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iob maintaineth himself against his friends that reprove him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotency.

AND Job answered and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisdome shall die with you.

† Heb. an heart. †Heb. I fall not lower then you. † Heb. with whom are not such as these? 3 But I have † understanding as well as you, † I *am* not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.

5 He that is ready to slip with *his* feet, *is as* a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the aire, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or: speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

‡ Or, *life.* † Heb. *all flesh of man* 10 In whose hand *is* the ‡ soul of every living thing, and the breath of † all mankinde.

* Chap. 34: 3. 11 * Doth not the eare try words? and the † mouth taste his meat?

† Heb. *palate.* 12 With the ancient *is* wisdome, and in length of dayes, understanding.

‡ That is, *with God.* 13 ‡ With him *is* wisdome and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he * shutteth † up a man, and there can be no opening.

* Isa. 22. 22 Apoc. 3: 7. † Heb. *upon.*

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him *is* strength and wisdome: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his,

17 He leadeth counsellers away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loyns with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

* Chap. 32. 9. † Heb. *the lip of the faithfull.* 20 * He removeth away † the speech of the trustie, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

‡ Or, *looseth the girdle of the strong* 21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and ‡ weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

22 He discovereth deep things out of darkenesse, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † straiteneth them *again.* † Heb. *leadeth in.*

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderneſse *where there is* no way.

† Heb. *wander.* 25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to † stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iob reproveth his friends of partialitie.* 14 *He professeth his confidence in God,* 20 *and intreateth to know his own sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.*

LO, mine eye hath seen all *this*, mine eare hath heard and understood it.

2 What ye know, *the same* do I know also, I *am* not inferiour unto you.

3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye *are* all physicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisdome.

6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

† Heb. *be silent from me.* 13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speak, and let come on me what *will.*

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

† Heb. *prove, or argue.* 15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintain mine own wayes before him.

16 He also *shall be* my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my speech, and my declaration with your eares.

18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cause, I know that I shall be justified.

19 Who *is* he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 Only do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my self from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sinnes? make me to know my transgression and my sinne.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

* Psal. 25: 7. 26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and * makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.

† Heb. *observe.* ‡ Heb. *roots.* 27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and † lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou ‡ settest a print upon the heels of my feet.

28 And he, as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Iob intreateth God for favour, by the shortnesse of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sinne the creature is subject to corruption.

† Heb. *short of dayes.* * Chap. 8:9 Psal. 102: 11. and 103: 15. and 144:4.

MAn that is born of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.

2 * He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgement with thee?

† Heb. *who will give?* * Psal. 51:5 * Chap. 7:1

4 † Who * can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.

† Heb. *cease*

6 Turn from him that he may † rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground:

9 *Yet* through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

† Heb. *is weakened, as of.*

10 But man dieth, and † wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where *is* he?

11 *As* the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not: till the heavens *be* no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.

14 If a man die, shall he live again? all the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

* Psal. 139. 2, 3.

16 * For now thou numbrest my steps, dost thou not watch over my sinne?

17 My transgression *is* sealed up in a bag, and thou sowest up mine iniquitie.

† Heb. *fadeth.*

18 And surely the mountain falling † cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.

† Heb. *overflowest.*

19 The waters wear the stones: thou † washest away the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sonnes come to honour, and he knoweth *it* not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Iob of impietie in justifying himself. 17 He proveth by tradition the unquietnesse of wicked men.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite and said,

2 Should a wise man utter † vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east-winde?

† Heb. *knowledge of winde.*

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talke? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, † thou castest off fear, and restrainest ‡ prayer before God.

† Heb. *thou makest void* ‡ Or. *speech*

5 For thy mouth † uttereth thine iniquitie, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.

† Heb. *teacheth.*

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testifie against thee.

7 *Art* thou the first man *that* was born? or wast thou made before the hils?

8 * Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdome to thy self?

* Rom. 11: 34.

9 What knowest thou that we know not? *what* understandest thou, which *is* not in us?

10 With us *are* both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 *Are* the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest such words go out of thy mouth?

14 * What *is* man, that he should be clean? and he which *is* born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

* 1 Kings 8. 46. 2 Chron. 6. 36.

15 * Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

Chap. 14. 4 Psal. 14. 3. Prov. 20. 9. 1 John 1. 8.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, heare me, and that which I have seen, I will declare,

Chap. 4. 18.

18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it*:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all *his* dayes, and the number of yeares is hidden to the oppressour.

21 † A dreadfull sound *is* in his eares; in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

† Heb. *a sound of feares.*

22 He beleeveth not that he shall return out of darknesse, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*,

Where *is it*? he knoweth that the day of darkneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid; they ſhall prevail againſt him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelf againſt the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he covereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkneſſe, the flame ſhall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived, truſt in vanity: for vanity ſhall be his recompenſe.

‡ Or, *cut off.* 32 It ſhall be ‡ accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be green.

33 He ſhall ſhake off his unripe grape as the vine, and ſhall caſt off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *ſhall be* deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of bribery.

*Pſal. 7:14. Iſa. 59:4. ‡ Or, *iniquity.* 35 *They* conceive miſchief, and bring forth ‡ vanity, & their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reproveth his friends of unmercifulneſſe. 7 He ſheweth the pitifulneſſe of his caſe. 17 He maintaineth his innocency.

THen Job anſwered and ſaid,

‡ Or, *troubleſome.* * Chap. 13:4. † Heb. *words of winde.* 2 I have heard many ſuch things: † miſerable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall † vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou anſwereſt?

4 I alſo could ſpeak as ye *do*: if your ſoul were in my ſouls ſtead, I could heap up words againſt you, and ſhake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips ſhould aſſwage *your grief.*

†Heb. *what goeth from me?* 6 Though I ſpeak, my grief is not aſſwaged: and *though* I forbear, † what am I eaſed?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.

8 And thou haſt filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witneſſe *againſt me*: and my leanneſſe riſing up in me, beareth witneſſe to my face

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnaſheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy ſharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have ſmitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themſelves together againſt me.

† Heb. *both ſtones me up.* 11 God † hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken me aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by my neck, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet me up for his mark.

13 His archers compaſſe me round about, he cleaveth my reins aſunder, and doth not ſpare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have ſowed ſackcloth upon my ſkinne, and defiled my horn in the duſt.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eye-lids *is* the ſhadow of death:

17 Not for any injuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my bloud, and let my crie have no place.

19 Alſo now, behold, my witneſſe *is* in heaven, and my record *is* † on high.

† Heb. *in the high places.* 20 My friends † ſcorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.

† Heb. *are my ſcorners.* 21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ‡ neighbour,

‡ Or, *friend* † Heb. *yeares of number.* 22 When † a few yeares are come, then I ſhall go the way *whence* I ſhall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The unmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may aſtonish, but not diſcourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life but in death.

‡ Or, *my ſpirit is ſpent.* MY ‡ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves *are ready* for me.

† Heb. *lodge* 2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a ſurety with thee; who *is* he *that* will ſtrike hands with me?

4 For thou haſt hid their heart from underſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt *them.*

5 He that ſpeaketh flatterie to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children ſhall fail.

‡ Or, *before them.* 6 He hath made me alſo a by-word of the people, and ‡ afore-time I was as a tabret.

‡ Or, *my thoughts.* 7 Mine eye alſo is dimme by reaſon of ſorrow, and all ‡ my members *are* as a ſhadow.

8 Upright men ſhall be aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre up himſelf againſt the hypocrite.

† Heb. *ſhall adde ſtrength.* 9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands † ſhall be ſtronger and ſtronger.

10 But as for you all, do you return, and come

come now: for I cannot finde *one* wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, *even* † the thoughts of my heart.

† Heb. *the possessions.*

12 They change the night into day: the light *is* † short, because of darkenesse.

† Heb. *neere.*

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darkenesse.

† Heb. *cried*, or *called.*

14 I have † said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to the barres of the pit, when *our* rest together *is* in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Bildad reproveth Iob of presumption and impatiency.* 5 *The calamities of the wicked.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long *will it be*, ere you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

† Heb. *his soul.*

4 He teareth † himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his ‡ candle shall be put out with him.

‡ Or, *lamp.*

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitned, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The grin shall take *him* by the heel, *and* the robber shall prevail against him.

† Heb. *hidden.*

10 The snare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

† Heb. *feare him.*

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, and shall † drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

† Heb. *barren.*

13 It shall devoure the † strength of his skinne: *even* the first-born of death shall devoure his strength,

* Chap. 8: 14. and 11: 20. Psal. 112: 10. Prov. 10: 28.

14 * His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrours.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because *it is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

* Prov. 2: 22.

17 * His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 † He shall be driven from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.

† Heb. *they shall drive him.*

19 He shall neither have sonne nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after *him* shall be astonied at his day, as they that ‡ went before † were affrighted.

‡ Or, *lived with him.* † Heb. *laid hold on horror.*

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Iob complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feed their cruelty.* 21, 28 *He craveth pity.* 23 *He believeth the resurrection.*

THen Iob answered and said,

2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times have ye reproched me: you are not ashamed *that* you ‡ make your selves strange to me.

‡ Or, *harden your selves against me.*

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine errour remaineth with my self.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie *your selves* against me, and plead against me my reproch:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ‡ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgement.

‡ Or, *violence.*

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my paths.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him, as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troups come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids count me for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave *me* no answer: I entreated him with my mouth.

† Heb. *my belly.*

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the children *sake* of † mine own body.

‡ Or, *the wicked.* * Psal. 41: 9. and 55: 13, 14, 20.

18 Yea, ‡ young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

† Heb. *the men of my secret.*

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me:

and they whom I loved, are turned against me.

‡ Or, as. 20 My bone cleaveth to my skinne, ‡ and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skinne of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

† Heb. who will give, &c. 23 † O that my words were now written, oh, that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever.

‡ Or, after I shall awake, though this body be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God. 25 For I know *that* my redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth.

† Heb. a stranger. ‡ And *though* after my skinne, *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my self, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another; *though* my reins be consumed † within me.

‖ Heb. in my bosome. ‡ Or, and what root of matter is found in me? 28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, ‡ seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know *there is* a judgement.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.*

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for *this* † I make haste.

† Heb. my haste is in me. 3 I have heard the check of my reproch, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed upon earth.

‖ Psal. 37: 35, 36. † Heb. from neare. 5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

† Heb cloud 6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the † clouds:

7 Yet he shall perish for ever, like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall flie away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall *see him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

‡ Or, the poore shall oppresse his children. 10 ‡ His children shall seek to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sinne* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still † within his mouth:

† Heb. in the midst of his palate. 14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, *it is* the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poyson of asps: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

‡ Or, streaming brooks. 17 He shall not see the rivers, ‡ the flouds, the brooks of hony and butter.

† Heb. according to the substance of his exchange. 18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: † according to *his* substance *shall* the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoyce *therein*.

† Heb. crushed. 19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poore; *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not;

*Eccles 5. 13, 14. † Heb. know 20 * Surely he shall not † feel quietnesse in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

‡ Or, there shall be none left for his meat ‡ Or, trouble some. 21 ‡ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the ‡ wicked shall come upon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain *it* upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body; *yea*, the glistring sword cometh out of his gall; terrours *are* upon him.

26 All darknesse *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity: and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

† Heb. of his decree from God. 29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man † from God, and the heritage † appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Iob sheweth that even in the judgement of man he hath reason to be grieved. 7 Sometimes the wicked do so prosper, as they despise God. 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and unhappy are alike in death. 27 The judgement of the wicked is in another world.*

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suf-

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

† Heb. shortened.

† Heb. look unto me.

5 † Mark me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

* Psal. 17: 10. and 73: 3. Jer. 12: 1. Hab. 1: 16.

7 * Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

† Heb. are peace from fear.

9 Their houses † *are* safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth and faileth not, their cow calveth and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.

‡ Or, in mirth.

13 They spend their dayes ‡ in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

* Chap. 21. 14.

14 * Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsel of the wicked is farre from me.

‡ Or, lamp.

17 How oft is the ‡ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them? *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaff that the storm † carrieth away.

† Heb. hasteth away.

19 God layeth up his ‡ iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

‡ That is, the punishment of his iniquity.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall *any* teach Gods knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

† Heb. in his very perfection, or, in the height of his perfection.

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

‡ Or, milk-pails.

24 His ‡ breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* † the dwelling-places of the wicked?

† Heb. the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.

* Prov. 16: 4.

† Heb. the day of wraths.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

† Heb. graves.

32 Yet shall he be brought to the † grave, and shall † remain in the tombe.

† Heb. watch in the heap.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as *there are* innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth † falshood?

† Heb. transgression.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans godnesse profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Iob of divers sinnes. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, ‡ as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

‡ Or, if he may be profitable, doth his good successe depend thereon?

3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him*, that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

† Heb. stripped the clothes of the naked.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

† Heb. the man of arm. † Heb. eminent, or, accepted for countenance.

8 But as for † the mighty man, he had the earth, and the † honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherlesse have been broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;

11 Or darknesse *that* thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold † the height of the starres, how high they are.

† Heb. the head of the starres.

13 And thou sayest, ‡ How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

‡ Or, what.

14 Thick clouds *are* a covering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have troden?

16 Which were cut down out of time,

† Heb. *a flud was poured upon their foundation.*

† whose foundation was overflown with a flood.

17 * Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do ‡ for them?

* Chap. 21. 14.

‡ Or, *to them.*

18 Yet he filled their houses with good things: but † the counsel of the wicked is farre from me.

* Chap. 21: 14.

‡ Or, *to them.*

19 * The righteous see *it*, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

* Chap. 21 16.

* Psal. 107. 42.

20 Whereas our ‡ substance is not cut down, but ‡ the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

‡ Or, *estate.*

21 Acquaint now thy self ‡ with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

‡ Or, *their excellency.*

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

‡ That is, *with God.*

23 * If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity farre from thy tabernacles.

* Chap. 8. 5, 6.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold ‡ as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

‡ Or, *on the dust.*

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‡ defence, and thou shalt have † plenty of silver.

‡ Or *gold.* † Heb. *silver of strength.*

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy wayes.

† Heb. *him that hath low eyes.*

29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up: and he shall save † the humble person.

‡ Or, *the innocent shall deliver the island.*

30 ‡ He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Job longeth to appear before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is invisible, observeth our wayes. 11 Jobs innocency. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Job answered and said,

† Heb. *my hand.*

2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter: † my stroke is heavier then my groning.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! *that* I might come even to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words *which* he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will he plead against me with *his* great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left *hand* where he doth work, but I cannot behold *him*: he hideth himself on the right *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

† Heb. *his way that is, with me.*

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips, † I have esteemed the words of his mouth, more then ‡ my necessary *food.*

† Heb. *I have hid, or laid up.* ‡ Or, *my appointed portion.*

13 But he *is* in one *minde*, and who can turn him? and *what* * his soul desireth, even *that* he doeth.

* Psal. 115. 3.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, *neither* hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Wickedness goeth often unpunished. 17 There is a secret judgement for the wicked.

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him, not see his dayes?

* Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.

2 *Some* remove the * land-marks; they violently take flocks, and ‡ feed *thereof.*

‡ Or, *feed them.*

3 They drive away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, *as* wilde asses in the desert, go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernesse *yeldeth* food for them *and* for *their* children.

† Heb. *mingled corn.* Or, *dredge.*

6 They reap every one his † corn in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

† Heb. *the wicked gather the vintage.*

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that *they have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showres of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherlesse from the breast, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oyl within their walls, *and* tread *their* wine-presses, and suffer thirst.

21 Men

12 Men grone from out of the city, and the ſoul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee me: and † diſguiſeth *his* face.

† Heb. ſetteth his face in ſecret.

16 In the dark they dig through houſes, *which* they had marked for themſelves in the day-time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning *is* to them even as the ſhadow of death: if *one* know *them, they are in* the terrours of the ſhadow of death.

18 He *is* ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

† Heb. wickedly take.

19 Drought and heat † conſume the ſnow waters: *ſo doth* the grave *thoſe which* have ſinned.

20 The wombe ſhall forget him, the worm ſhall feed ſweetly on him, he ſhall be no more remembred, and wickedneſſe ſhall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil entreateth the barren *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth alſo the mighty with his power: he riſeth up, ‡ and no *man* is ſure of life.

‡ Or, he truſteth not his own life.

23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in ſafety, whereon he reſteth; yet his eyes *are* upon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corn.

† Heb. are not. † Heb cloſed, up.

25 And if *it be* not ſo now, who will make me a liar, & make my ſpeech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Bildad ſheweth that man cannot be juſtified before God.*

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light ariſe?

4 * How then can man be juſtified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

* Chap. 4. 17, &c. and 15. 14, &c.

5 Behold even to the moon, and it ſhineth not; yea the ſtarres are not pure in his ſight.

6 How much leſſe man *that is* * a worm: and the ſonne of man *which is* a worm?

* Pſal. 22. 6

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Iob reproving the uncharitable ſpirit of Bildad.* 5 *acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unſearchable.*

BUt Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 How haſt thou helped *him that is* without power? *how* ſaveſt thou the arm *that hath* no ſtrength?

3 How haſt thou counſelled *him that hath* no wiſdome? and *how* haſt thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom haſt thou uttered words? and whoſe ſpirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, ‡ and the inhabitants thereof.

‡ Or, with the inhabitants.

6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and deſtruction hath no covering.

* Prov. 15. 11.

7 He ſtretcheth out the north over the emptie place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of *his* throne, *and* ſpreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compaſſed the waters with bounds, † untill the day and night come to an end.

† Heb. untill the end of light with darkneſſe.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are aſtoniſhed at his reproof.

12 He divideth the ſea with his power, and by his underſtanding he ſmiteth through † the proud.

† Heb. pride.

13 By his ſpirit he hath garniſhed the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked ſerpent.

14 Lo, theſe *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can underſtand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Iob proteſteth his ſinceritie.* 8 *The hypocrite is without hope.* 11 *The bleſſings which the wicked have, are turned into curſes.*

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and ſaid,

† Heb. added to take up.

2 *As* God liveth, *who* hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, *who* hath † vexed my ſoul;

† Heb made my ſoul bitter.

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and ‡ the ſpirit of God *is* in my noſtrils;

‡ That is, the breath which God gave him.

4 My lips ſhall not ſpeak wickedneſſe, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I ſhould juſtifie you: till I die, I will not remove mine integritie from me.

6 My righteouſneſſe I hold faſt, and will not let it go: my heart ſhall not reproch *me* † ſo long as I live.

† Heb. from my dayes.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he

he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

* Matt. 16: 26. 8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

* Prov. 1: 28. Ezek. 8: 18 John 9: 31 James. 4: 3. 9 * Will God heare his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?

‡ Or, being *in the hand, &c.* 11 I will teach you ‡ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

* Psal. 78: 64. 15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and * his widows shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay,

17 He may prepare *it*, but the just shall put *it* on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

* Chap. 18 21. 19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.

20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east-winde carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

† Heb. in fleeing he would flee. 22 For *God* shall cast upon him, and not spare: † he would fain flee out of his hand.

23 *Men* shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *There is a knowledge of naturall things.* 12 *But wisdome is an excellent gift of God.*

‡ Or, a mine ‡ Or, dust. SUrely, there is ‡ a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

2 Iron is taken out of the ‡ earth, and brasse *is* molten *out of* the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darknesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darknesse and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant? *even the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

‡ Or, gold ore. 6 The stones of it *are* the place of saphires: and it hath ‡ dust of gold.

7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen.

8 The lions whelps have not troden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the ‡ rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots. ‡ Or, flint.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.

† Heb. from weeping. 11 He bindeth the flouds † from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shall wisdome be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

* Rom. 11: 33, 34. 14 * The depth saith, It *is* not in me: and the sea saith, It *is* not with me.

* Heb. fine gold shall not be given for it. 15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the saphire.

* Pro. 3. 13 14. and 8. 11, 19. and 16. 16. 17 The gold and the crystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* ‡ jewels of fine gold.

‡ Or, vessel of fine gold. ‡ Or, Ramoth. 18 No mention shall be made of ‡ corall, or of pearls: for the price of wisdome *is* above rubies.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

* Vers. 12. 20 * Whence then cometh wisdome? and where *is* the place of understanding?

‡ Or, heaven. 21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the ‡ aire.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth under the whole heaven.

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

‡ Or, did number it. 27 Then did he see it, and ‡ declare it, he prepared it, yea and searched it out.

* Psal. 111. 10. Prov. 1: 7. and 9. 10. 28 And unto man he said, Behold, * the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdome, and to depart from evil *is* understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Job bemoneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.*

† Heb. added to take up. MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and said,

2 Oh that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes *when* God preserved me:

‡ Or, lamp. 3 When his ‡ candle shined upon my head, and

and when by his light I walked through darkneſſe:

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the ſecret of God was upon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me:

6 When I waſhed my ſteps with butter, and the rock poured † me out rivers of oyl:

† Heb. with me.

7 When I went out to the gate, through the city, when I prepared my ſeat in the ſtreet.

8 The young men ſaw me, and hid themſelves: and the aged aroſe, and ſtood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid their hand on their mouth.

† Heb. the voice of the nobles was hid.

10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the eare heard me, then it bleſſed me; and when the eye ſaw me, it gave witneſſe to me:

12 Becauſe I delivered the poore that cried, and the fatherleſſe, and him that had none to help him.

13 The bleſſing of him that was ready to periſh, came upon me: and I cauſed the widows heart to ſing for joy.

14 I put on righteouſneſſe, and it clothed me: my judgement was as a robe and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet was I to the lame.

16 I was a father to the poore: and the cauſe which I knew not, I ſearched out.

17 And I brake † the jaws of the wicked, and † pluckt the ſpoil out of his teeth.

† Heb. the jaw-teeth, or the grinders.

18 Then I ſaid, I ſhall die in my neſt, and I ſhall multiply my dayes as the ſand.

† Heb. I caſt abroad.

19 My root was † ſpread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

† Heb. new.

20 My glory was † freſh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.

† Heb. changed.

21 Unto me men gave eare, and waited, and kept ſilence at my counſel,

22 After my words they ſpake not again, and my ſpeech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me, as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter rain.

24 If I laughed on them, they beleeved it not, and the light of my countenance they caſt not down.

25 I choſe out their way, and ſat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Jobs honour is turned into extreme contempt, 15 his proſperity into calamity.*

† Heb. of fewer dayes than I.

BUt now they that are † younger then I, have me in derision, whoſe fathers I would have diſdained to have ſet with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto might the ſtrength of their hands profit me, in whom old age was periſhed?

‡ Or, dark as the night † Heb. ye-ſternight.

3 For want and famine they were ‡ ſolitary: fleeing into the wilderneſſe † in former time deſolate and waſte?

4 Who cut up mallows by the buſhes, and juniper-roots for their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among men, (they cried after them, as after a thief)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

† Heb. holes.

7 Among the buſhes they brayed, under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They were children of fools, yea, children of † baſe men: they were viler then the earth.

† Heb. men of no name.

9 * And now am I their ſong, yea, I am their by-word.

* Pſalm. 35: 15. and 69. 12.

10 They abhorre me, they flee farre from me, † and ſpare not to ſpit in my face.

† Heb. and withhold not ſpittle from my face.

11 Becauſe he hath looſed my cord and afflicted me, they have alſo let looſe the bridle before me.

12 Upon my right hand riſe the youth, they puſh away my feet, and they raiſe up againſt me the wayes of their deſtruction.

13 They marre my path, they ſet forward my calamity, they have no helper:

14 They came upon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the deſolation they rolled themſelves upon me.

15 Terrours are turned upon me: they purſue † my ſoul as the winde: and my welfare paſſeth away as a cloud.

† Heb. my principall one.

16 And now my ſoul is poured out upon me; the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night ſeaſon: and my ſinews take no reſt.

18 By the great force of my diſeaſe, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath caſt me into the mire, and I am become like duſt and aſhes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou doeſt not heare me: I ſtand up, and thou regardeſt me not.

21 Thou art † become cruel to me: with † thy ſtrong hand thou oppoſeſt thy ſelf againſt me.

† Heb. turned to be cruel.

† Heb. the ſtrength of thy hand.

22 Thou lifteſt me up to the winde: thou cauſeſt me to ride upon it, and diſſolveſt my ‡ ſubſtance.

‡ Or, wiſdome.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, & to the houſe appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not ſtretch out his hand to the † grave, though they cry in his deſtruction.

† Heb. heap.

25 * Did

* Psal. 35: 13. Rom. 12: 15.
† Heb. *for him that was hard of day.*

25 * Did not I weep † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul grieved for the poore?

26 When I looked for good, then evil came *unto me*: and when I waited for light, there came darknesse.

27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me:

28 I went mourning without the sunne: stood up, *and* I cried in the congregation.

* Psal. 102: 6.
‡ Or, *ostriches.*

29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‡ owls,

30 My skinne is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iob maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in severall duties.

I Made a covenant with mine eyes; why then, should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God *is there* from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?

* 2 Chron. 16: 9. Chap. 34: 21. Prov. 5: 21. and 15: 3.
† Heb. *let him weigh me in balances of justice.*

4 * Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 † Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eat, yea, let my offspring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbours doore:

10 *Then* let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bowe down upon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‡ did not one fashion us in the wombe?

‡ Or, *did he not fashion us in one wombe?*

16 If I have withheld the poore from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail:

17 Or have eaten my morsel my self alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as *with* a father, and I have guided ‡ her from my mothers wombe)

‡ That is, *the widow.*

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without covering:

20 If his loyns have not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep;

21 If I have lift up my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from ‡ the bone.

‡ Or, *the shannel-bone.*

23 For destruction *from* God *was* a terrour to me, and by reason of his highnesse I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:

25 If I rejoyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:

† Heb. *found much.*

26 If I beheld † the sunne when it shined, or the moon walking † *in* brightnesse:

† Heb. *the light.*
† Heb. *bright.*

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:

† Heb. *my hand hath kissed my mouth.*

28 This also *were* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judge: for I should have denied the God *that is* above.

29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up my self when evil found him:

30 (Neither have I suffered † my mouth to sinne, by wishing a curse to his soul)

† Heb. *my palate.*

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doores ‡ to the traveller.

‡ Or, *to the way.*

33 If I covered my transgressions, ‡ as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosome.

‡ Or, *after the manner of men.*

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contemt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?

35 O that one would heare me? ‡ behold, my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

‡ Or, *behold my signe is that the Almighty will answer me.*

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, *and* binde it *as* a crown to me.

† Heb. *weep.*

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince woulld I go neare unto him.

† Heb. *the strength thereof.*

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof † complain:

† Heb. *caused the soune of the owners thereof to expire, or breathe out.*

39 If I have eaten † the fruits therof without money, or have † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and ‡ cockle in stead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

† Or, *nisi fum mundi.*

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Elihu is angry with Iob, and his three friends.* 6 *Because wisdome cometh not from age, he excuseth the boldnesse of his youth.* 11 *He reproveth them for not satisfying of Iob.* 16 *His Zeal to speak.*

‡ Heb. *from answering*

SO these three men ceased ‡ to answer Job, because he *was* righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified † himself rather then God.

† Heb. *his soul.*

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Job.

† Heb. *expositi Iob words.*

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Job had spoken, because they *were* † elder then he.

† Heb. *elder for dayes.*

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I *am* † young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

† Heb. *few of dayes.*

† Heb. *I feared.*

7 I said, Dayes should speak, and multitude of yeares should teach wisdome.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and * the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

* Chap. 38 36. Prov. 2:6. Eccles 2:26. Dan. 1. 17. and 2. 21.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise: neither do the aged understand judgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me, I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave eare to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

† Heb. *understandings.* † Heb. *words.*

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, *or* that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdome: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not ‡ directed *his* words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

‡ Or, *ordered his words.*

15 They were amazed, they answered no more: † they left off speaking.

† Heb. *they removed: speeches from them, selves.*

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still *and* answered no more)

17 *I said*, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

† Heb. *words.*

18 For I am full of † matter, † the spirit within me constraineth me.

† Heb. *the spirit of my belly.*

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

† Heb. *is not opened.*

20 I will speak † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answer.

† Heb. *that I may breathe.*

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles, *in so doing* my maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu offereth himself in stead of God, with sincerity and meeknesse to reason with Iob.* 8 *He excuseth God from giving man an account of his wayes, by his greatnesse.* 14 *God calleth man to repentance by visions,* 19 *by afflictions,* 23 *and by his ministery.* 31 *He inciteth Iob to attention.*

WHerefore Job, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

† Heb. *in my palate.*

3 My words *shall be of* the uprightnesse of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand up.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

* Chap. 9. 35 and 13. 20, 21.

† Heb. *according to thy mouth.*

† Heb. *cut out of the clay.*

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*,

† Heb. *in mine eares.*

9 I *am* clean without transgression, I *am* innocent? neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why dost thou strive against him? for he giveth not account of any of his matters.

† Heb. *he answereth not.*

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumbrings upon the bed:

16 Then † openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

† Heb. *he revealeth,* or, *uncovereth.*

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

† Heb *work.*

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

† Heb. *from passing by the sword.*

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed,

bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain*.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul † dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seen, and his bones *that* were not seen, stick out.

22 His soul draweth neare unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightnesse,

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found ‡ a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: he shall return to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he wil be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousnesse.

27 ‡ He looketh upon men, *and* if *any* say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‡ He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justifie thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdome.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with injustice. 10 Gods omnipotent cannot be unjust. 31 Man must humble himself unto God. 34 Elihu reproveth Iob.

FUrthermore Elihu answered and said,

2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and give eare unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 * For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us choose to us judgement: let us know among our selves what *is* good.

5 For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.

6 Should I lie against my right? † my wound *is* incurable without transgression.

7 What man *is* like Job, *who* drinketh up scorn like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himself with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye † men of understanding: * farre be it from God, *that he should do* wickednesse, and from the Almighty, *that he should commit* iniquity.

11 For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to finde according to *his* wayes.

12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?

14 * If he set his heart † upon man, *if* he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

15 * All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

16 If now *thou hast* understanding, heare this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall even he that hateth right † govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

18 *Is it fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?

19 *How much lesse to him* that * accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all *are* the work of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away: and † the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 * For his eyes *are* upon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darknesse, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

23 For he will not lay upon man more *then right*; that he should † enter into judgement with God.

24 He shall break in pieces mighty men † without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are † destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men † in the open sight of others:

27 Because they turned back † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.

28 So that they cause the crie of the poore to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have

* Psal. 107. 18.
† Heb. *meat of desire.*
‡ Or, *an atonement.*
† Heb. *then childhood.*
‡ Or, *he shall look upon men, and say, I have sinned, &c.*
‡ Or, *he hath delivered my soul, &c. and my life.*
† Heb. *once and thrice.*
* Chap. 12. 11.
† Heb. *palate.*
† Heb. *mine arrow.*
† Heb. *men of heart.*
* Deut. 32. 4. Chap. 8. 3. and 36. 23. Psal. 92. 15. Rom. 9. 14.
* Psal. 62. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Jer. 32. 19. Ezek. 33. 20. Matt. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 17. Apoc. 22. 12.
† Heb. *all of it.*
* Psal. 104. 29.
† Heb. *upon him.*
* Gen. 3. 19. Eccles 12. 7.
† Heb. *binds.*
* Deut. 10. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 7. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Ephes. 6. 9. Colos. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
† Heb. *they shall take away the mighty.*
* 2 Chron. 16. 9. Chap. 31. 4. Prov. 5. 21. and 15. 3. Jer. 16. 7.
† Heb. *without searching out.*
† Heb. *crushed.*
† Heb. *in the place of beholders.*
† Heb. *from after him.*

have

have born *chastisement*, I will not offend *any* more.

32 *That which* I see not, teach thou me; if I have done iniquity, I will ad no more.

†Heb. shou'd it be *from* with thee.

33 †*Should it be* according to thy minde: he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose, and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest,

†Heb. *of heart.*

34 Let men † of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdome.

‖Or, *my father, let Iob be tried.*

36 ‖ My desire *is that* Job may be tried unto the end, because of *his* answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sinne, he clappeth *his hands* amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or evil cannot extend unto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu spake moreover, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidst, My righteousnesse *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee, *and*, What profit shall I have ‖Or, by it more then by my sinne ‖ *if I be cleansed* from my sinne?

†Heb. I will return to thee words.

4 † I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and see and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

*Chap. 22. 3. Psal. 16. 2. Rom. 11. 35.

7 * If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou *art*, and thy righteousnesse *may profit* the sonne of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where *is* God my maker, who giveth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth us more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser then the fowls of heaven.

12 There they cry, (but none giveth answer) because of the pride of evil men.

*Chap. 27. 9. Prov. 1. 29. Isa. 1. 13. Jer. 11. 11.

13 * Surely God will not heare vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, *yet* judgement *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

‖That is, God.

15 But now because *it is* not *so*, ‖ he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth *it* not in great extremity:

‖That is, Iob.

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is just in his wayes, 16 how Iobs sinnes hinder Gods blessings, 24 Gods works are to be magnified.

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, †that I *have* yet to speak on Gods behalf.

†Heb. *that there are yet words for God.*

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my maker.

4 For truly, my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge *is* with thee.

5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and despiseth not *any*: *he is* mighty in strength *and* † wisdome.

†Heb. *heart*

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the poore.

‖Or, *afflicted.*

7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

*Psal. 34. 15.

8 And if *they be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, they shall * spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeares in pleasures.

*Chap. 21 13.

12 But in they obey nor, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

† Heb. *they shall passe away by the sword.*

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they crie not when he bindeth them.

14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ unclean.

† Heb. *their soul dieth.* ‖ Or, *sodomites.*

15 He delivereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.

‖Or. *afflicted.*

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and † that which should be set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.

* Heb. *the rest of thy table.*

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: ‖ judgement and justice take hold *on thee.*

‖Or *judgements and justice should uphold thee.*

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot † deliver thee.

† Heb. *turn the aside.*

19 Will he esteem thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquitie: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoyned him his way? or who can ſay, Thou haſt wrought iniquitie?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his work, which men behold.

25 Every man may ſee it, man may behold *it* afarre off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeares be ſearched out.

27 For he maketh ſmall the drops of water: they poure down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds do drop, *and* diſtill upon man abundantly.

29 Alſo can any underſtand the ſpreadings of the clouds, *or* the noiſe of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he ſpreadeth his light upon it, and covereth † the bottom of the ſea.

† Heb. *the roots.*

31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it *not to ſhine*, by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt.

† Heb. *that which goeth up.*

33 The noiſe thereof ſheweth concerning it, the cattel alſo concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared becauſe of his great works. 15 His wiſdome is unſearchable in them.

AT this alſo my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

† Heb. *heare in hearing.*

2 † Heare attentively the noiſe of his voice, and the ſound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

† Heb. *light.* † Heb. *wings of the earth.*

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his † lightning unto the † ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundreth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not ſtay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundreth marvellouſly with his voice, great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

* Pſal. 147. 16, 17.

6 For * he ſaith to the ſnow, Be thou *on* the earth, † likewiſe to the ſmall rain, and to the great rain of his ſtrength.

† Heb. *and to the ſhowre of rain, and to the ſhowre of rain of his ſtrength.*

7 He ſealeth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beaſts go into dennes, and remain in their places.

† Heb. *out of the enamber.* † Heb. *ſcattering winde.*

9 † Out of the ſouth cometh the whirlwinde: and cold out of the † north.

10 By the breath of God, froſt is given: and the breadth of the waters is ſtraitned.

† Heb. *the cloud of his light.*

11 Alſo by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he ſcattereth † his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counſels: that they may do whatſoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He cauſeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

† Heb. *a rod.*

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: ſtand ſtill, and conſider the wondrous works of God.

15 Doſt thou know when God diſpoſed them, and cauſed the light of his cloud to ſhine?

16 Doſt thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the ſouth-*winde*?

18 Haſt thou with him ſpread out the skie, *which is* ſtrong, *and* as a molten looking-glaſſe.

19 Teach us what we ſhall ſay unto him; *for* we cannot order *our ſpeech* by reaſon of darkneſſe.

20 Shall it be told him that I ſpeak? if a man ſpeak, ſurely he ſhall be ſwallowed up.

21 And now *men* ſee not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the winde paſſeth and cleanſeth them.

† Heb. *gold.*

22 * Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majeſty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: *he is* excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of juſtice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he reſpecteth not any that are wiſe of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Iob to anſwer. 4 God, by his mighty works, convinceth Iob of ignorance, 31 and of imbecillity.

THen the LORD anſwered Job out of the whirlwinde, and ſaid,

2 Who *is* this that darkeneth counſel by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loyns like a man; for I will demand of thee, and † anſwer thou me.

† Heb. *make me know.*

4 * Where waſt thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou haſt underſtanding.

* Pſal. 104. 5. Prov. 30. 4.

† Heb. *if thou knoweſt underſtanding.*

5 Who hath laid the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt? or who hath ſtretched the line upon it?

† Heb. *ſockets.*

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † faſtened? or who laid the corner-ſtone thereof?

† Heb. *made to ſink.*

7 When the morning ſtarres ſang together, and all the ſonnes of God ſhouted for joy.

8 * Or *who* ſhut up the ſea with doores, when it brake forth *as if* it had iſſued out of the wombe?

* Pſal. 104. 9.

9 When I made the cloud the garment there-

thereof, and thick darkneſſe a ſwadling-band for it,

10 And ‖ brake up for it my decreed *place*, and ſet barres and doores,

11 And ſaid, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further: and here ſhall † thy proud waves be ſtayed.

12 Haſt thou commanded the morning ſince thy dayes? *and* cauſed the day-ſpring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be ſhaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the ſeal, and they ſtand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm ſhall be broken.

16 Haſt thou entred into the ſprings of the ſea? or haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or haſt thou ſeen the doores of the ſhadow of death?

18 Haſt thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knoweſt it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkneſſe, where *is* the place thereof?

20 That thou ſhouldeſt ‖ take it ‡ to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths *to* the houſe thereof?

21 Knoweſt thou *it*, becauſe thou waſt then born! or *becauſe* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeen the treaſures of the hail,

23 Which I have reſerved againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battel and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted, *which* ſcattereth the eaſt-winde upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-courſe for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the light-ning of thunder.

26 To cauſe it to rain on the earth, *where* no man *is*: *on* the wilderneſſe wherein *there is* no man;

27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte *ground*, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herb to ſpring forth?

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the ice? and the hoary froſt of heaven, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a ſtone, and the face of the deep † is frozen.

31 Canſt thou binde the ſweet influences of ‖ † Pleiades, or looſe the bands of † Orion?

32 Canſt thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon, or canſt thou † guide Arcturus with his ſonnes?

33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heaven? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canſt thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may go, and ſay unto thee, † Here we *are*?

36 * Who hath put wiſdome in the inward parts? or who hath given underſtanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wiſdome, or † who can ſtay the bottles of heaven,

38 ‖ When the duſt † groweth into hardneſſe, and the clods cleave faſt together?

39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill † the appetite of the young lions.

40 When they couch in *their* dennes, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 * Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wilde goats and hindes. 5 Of the wilde aſſe, 9 the unicorn, 13 the peacok, ſtork, and oſtrich, 19 the horſe, 26 the hawk, 27 the eagle.

KNoweſt thou the time when the wilde goats of the rock bring forth? *or* canſt thou mark when * the hindes do clave?

2 Canſt thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bowe themſelves, they bring forth their young ones, they caſt out their ſorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath ſent out the wilde aſſe free? or who hath looſed the bands of the wilde aſſe?

6 Whoſe houſe I have made the wilderneſſe, and the † barren land his dwellings.

7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driver.

8 The range of the mountains *is* his paſture, and he ſearcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to ſerve thee, or abide by thy crib?

10 Canſt thou binde the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou truſt him becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeve him that he will bring home thy ſeed, and gather *it into* thy barn?

‖ Or, *eſtabliſhed my decree upon it.*
† Heb. *the pride of thy waves.*
† Heb. *wings.*
‖ Or, *as.*
† Heb. *is taken.*
‖ Or, *the ſeven ſtarres.*
† Heb. *Cimah.*
† Heb. *Ceſil.*
‖ Or, *the twelve ſignes*
† Heb. *guide them.*
† Heb. *behold us.*
* Chap. 32. 8.
Eccles 2. 26.
† Heb. *who can cauſe to lie down.*
‖ Or, *when the duſt is turned into mire.*
† Heb. *is poured.*
* Pſal. 104. 21.
† Heb. *the life.*
* Pſal. 147. 9. Matt. 6. 26.
* Pſal. 29. 9
† Heb. *ſalt places.*
† Heb. *of the exactor.*

13 *Gaveſt thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks, or ‡ wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

‡ Or, *the feathers of the ſtork and oſtrich.*

14 Which leaveth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in the duſt,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or that the wilde beaſt may break them

16 She is hardened againſt her young ones, as though *they were* not hers: her labour is in vain without fear.

17 Becauſe God hath deprived her of wiſdome, neither hath he imparted to her underſtanding.

18 What time ſhe lifteth up her ſelf on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.

19 Haſt thou given the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils *is* † terrible.

† Heb. *terrours.*

21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and rejoyceth in *his* ſtrength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.

‖ Or, *his feet dig.*

† Heb. *the armour.*

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the ſword.

23 The quiver ratleth againſt him, the glittering ſpear and the ſhield.

24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither beleeveth he that *it is* the ſound of the trumpet.

25 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha ha; and he ſmelleth the battel afarre off, the thunder of the captains, and the ſhouting.

26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wiſdome, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the ſouth?

† Heb. *by thy mouth.*

27 Doth the eagle mount up † at thy commandment, and make her neſt on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the ſtrong place.

29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afarre off.

* Matt. 24. 28. Luke 17: 37.

30 Her young ones alſo ſuck up bloud: * where the ſlain *are*, there *is* ſhe.

CHAP. XL.

1 Job humbleth himſelf to God. 6 God ſtirreth him up to ſhew his righteouſneſſe, power, and wiſdome. 15 Of the behemoth.

MOreover, the LORD anſwered Job, and ſaid,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct *him*? he that reproveth God, let him anſwer it.

3 ¶ Then Job anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I ſpoken, but I will not anſwer: yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwinde, and ſaid,

7 * Gird up thy loyns now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

* Chap. 38: 3.

8 * Wilt thou alſo diſanull my judgement? wilt thou condemn me that thou mayeſt be righteous?

* Pſal. 51. 4 Rom. 3. 4.

9 Haſt thou an arm like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 * Deck thy ſelf now *with* majeſty and excellency, and aray thy ſelf with glory and beauty.

* Pſal. 104. 1.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abaſe him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the duſt together, *and* binde their faces in ſecret.

14 Then will I alſo confeſſe unto thee, that thine own right hand can ſave thee.

15 ¶ Behold now ‖ behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an ox.

‖ Or, *the elephant*, as ſome think.

16 Lo now, his ſtrength *is* in his loyns, and his force *is* in the navel of his belly.

17 ‖ He moveth his tail like a cedar: the ſinews of his ſtones are wrapt together.

‖ Or, *he ſetteth up.*

18 His bones *are as* ſtrong pieces of braſſe, his bones *are* like barres of iron.

19 He *is* the chief of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his ſword to approch *unto him.*

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beaſts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the ſhady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fennes.

22 The ſhady trees cover him *with* their ſhadow: the willows of the brook compaſſe him about.

† Heb. *he oppreſſeth.*

‖ Or, *will any take him in his ſight*, or *bore his noſe with a ginne?*

23 Behold, † he drinketh up a river, *and* haſteth not: he truſteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: *his* noſe pierceth through ſnares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the leviathan.

CAnſt thou draw out ‖ leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou letteſt down?

‖ That is, *a whale*, or, *a whirlpool.*

† Heb. *which thou drownſt.*

2 Canſt thou put an hook into his noſe? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many ſupplications unto thee? will he ſpeak ſoft *words* unto thee;

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſervant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of

of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skinne with barbed irons? or his head with fish-spears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battel, do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not *one* be cast down, even at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him up: who then is able to stand before me?

11 Who hath prevented me that I should repay *him*; * *whatsoever* is under the whole heaven is mine.

* Psal. 24. 1. and 50. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 26.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‡ with his double bridle?

‡ Or, *within.*

14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

† Heb. *strong pieces of shields.*

15 *His* † scales *are his* pride, shut up together *as with* a close seal.

16 One is so neare to another, that no aire can come between them.

17 They are joyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundred.

18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes *are* like the eye-lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as *out* of a seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth strength, and † sorrow is turned into joy before him.

† Heb. *sorrow rejoyceth.*

23 † The flakes of his flesh are joyned together: they are firm in themselves, they cannot be moved.

† Heb. *the fallings.*

24 His heart is as firm as a stone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether *milstone.*

25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselves.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the ‡ habergeon.

‡ Or, *breast plate.*

27 He esteemeth iron as straw, *and* brasse as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

† Heb. *sharp piece of the potsherd.*

30 † Sharp stones *are* under him: he spreadeth sharp-pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; *one* would think the deep to be hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like: ‡ who is made without fear.

‡ Or, *who behave themselves without fear.*

34 He beholdeth all high things: he *is* a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iob submitteth himself unto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselves, and accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and blesseth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.

THen Job answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou canst *do* every thing, and *that* ‡ no thought can be withholden from thee.

‡ Or, *no thought of thine can be hindered.*

3 * Who *is* he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

* Chap. 38. 2.

4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I wil speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye seeth thee:

6 Wherefore I abhorre *my self*, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks, and seven rammes, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for your selves a burnt-offering, and my servant Job shall pray for you, for † him will I accept: lest I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.

† Heb. *his face.* Or *person.*

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted † Job.

† Heb. *the face of Iob.*

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD † gave Job twice as much as he had before.

† Heb. *added to Iob unto the double.*

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoned him and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more then his beginning: for he had four-

teen thouſand ſheep, and ſix thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe-aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeven ſonnes and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Jemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and fourty yeares, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, *even* foure generations.

17 So Job died being old and full of dayes,

The book of PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 Day. *Morning prayer.* Prov. 4. 14.

1 The happineſſe of the godly. 4 The unhappineſſe of the ungodly.

BLeſſed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counſel of the ‡ ungodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornfull.

‡ Or, wicked.

2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD, * and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

* Joſh. 1. 8. Pſal. 119. 1.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree * planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon; his leaf alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoever he doeth ſhall proſper.

* Jer. 17. 8.

† Heb. *fade.*

4 The ungodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaff which the winde driveth away.

* Pſal. 35. 5. Iſa. 17. 13.

5 Therefore the ungodly ſhall not ſtand in the judgement, nor ſinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdome of Chriſt. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHy * do the heathen ‡ rage, and the people † imagine a vain thing?

* Acts 4. 25.

‡ Or, *tumultuouſly aſſemble.*

† Heb. *meditate.*

2 The kings of the earth ſet themſelves, and the rulers take counſel together, againſt the LORD, and againſt his anointed, *ſaying,*

‡ Or, *trouble.*

† Heb. *anointed.*

3 Let us break their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from us.

4 * He that ſitteth in the heavens ſhall laugh: the Lord ſhall have them in deriſion.

† Heb. *upon Sion, the hill of my holineſſe.*

5 Then ſhall he ſpeak unto them in his wrath, and ‡ vex them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

‡ Or, *for a decree.*

6 Yet have I † ſet my king † upon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will declare ‡ the decree: the LORD hath ſaid unto me, * Thou *art* my ſonne, this day have I begotten thee.

* Acts 13. 33. Heb. 1. 5.

8 * Ask of me, and I ſhall give *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

* Pſa. 72. 8.

9 * Thou ſhalt break them with a rod of iron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſel.

* Apoc. 2. 27 and 19. 15.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be inſtructed ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.

* Prov. 16. 20. Iſa. 30. 18. Jer. 17. 7.

12 Kiſſe the ſonne leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

Rom. 9. 33. and 10. 11. 1. Pet. 2. 6.

PSAL. III.

The ſecuritie of Gods protection.

¶ A pſalme of David * when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

* 2. Sam. 15. 14.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many *are* they that riſe up againſt me.

2 Many *there be* which ſay of my ſoul, *There is* no help for him in God. Selah.

‡ Or, *about.*

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield ‡ for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

* Pſal. 4. 8.

5 * I laid me down and ſlept; I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, that have ſet *themſelves* againſt me round about.

* Pſal. 27. 3.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſave me, O my God; for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek-bone; thou haſt broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 * Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy bleſſing is upon thy people. Selah.

* Iſa. 43. 11. Hoſ. 13. 4.

PSAL. IIII.

1 David prayeth for audience. 2 He reproveth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happineſſe is in Gods favour.

¶ To the ‡ chief muſician on Neginoth, A pſalme of David.

‡ Or, *overſeer.*

HEare me when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt enlarged me *when* I

was

‡ Or, *be gratious unto me.*

was in diſtreſſe, ‡ have mercy upon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O ye ſonnes of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye love vanitie, *and* ſeek after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly, for himſelf: the LORD will heare when I call unto him.

4 Stand in aw, and ſinne not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.

* Pſal. 50: 14. and 51. 19.

5 Offer * the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe: and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 *There be* many that ſay, Who will ſhew us *any* good? LORD lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corn and their wine increaſed.

* Pſal. 3: 5.

8 * I will both lay me down in peace, and ſleep: for thou LORD onely makeſt me dwell in ſafetie.

PSAL. V.

1 *David prayeth, and profeſſeth his ſtudy in prayer.* 4 *God favoureth not the wicked.* 7 *David profeſſing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him,* 10 *to deſtroy his enemies,* 11 *and to preſerve the godly.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Nehiloth, A pſalme of David.

GIve eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my crie, my king, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

* Pſal. 130. 6.

3 * My voice ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.

† Heb. *before thine eyes.*

4 For thou *art* not a God that hath pleaſure in wickedneſſe: neither ſhall evil dwell with thee.

† Heb. *the man of bloods and deceit.*

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand † in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquitie.

† Heb. *the temple of thy holineſſe.*

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeak leaſing: the LORD will abhorre † the bloudy and deceitfull man.

† Heb. *thoſe which obſerve me.*

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy houſe in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy fear will I worſhip toward † thy holy temple.

‡ Or, *ſtedfaſtneſſe.*

† Heb. *in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of them.*

† Heb. *wickednesses.*

* Rom. 3: 13

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of † mine enemies; make thy way ſtraight before my face.

‡ Or, *make them guilty.*

‡ Or, *from their counſels.*

9 For *there is* no ‡ faithfulneſſe † in their mouth, their inward part *is* † very wickedneſſe; * their throat *is* an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 ‡ Deſtroy thou them, O God; let them fall ‡ by their own counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they have rebelled againſt thee.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, rejoyce: let them ever ſhout for joy: becauſe † thou defendeſt them: let them alſo that love thy name, be joyfull in thee.

† Heb. *thou coverest over,* or *protectest them.*

12 For thou LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous, with favour wilt thou † compaſſe him as *with* a ſhield.

† Heb. *crown him.*

PSAL. VI.

1 *Davids complaint in his ſickneſſe.* 8 *by faith he triumpheth over his enemies,*

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth ‡ upon Sheminith, A pſalme of David.

‡ Or, *upon the eighth.*

O * LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

* Pſal. 38. 1

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I *am* weak: O LORD heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoul is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my ſoul: oh ſave me for thy mercies ſake.

5 * For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who ſhall give thee thanks?

* Pſal. 30: 9 and 88: 11. and 115: 17 and 118. 17

6 I am weary with my groning, ‡ all the night make I my bed to ſwimme: I water my couch with my tears.

Iſa. 38: 18. ‡ Or, *every night.*

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of grief; it waxeth old becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 * Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

* Matt. 7: 23. and 25: 41. Luke 13: 27.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them return *and* be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 *David prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocency,* 10 *By faith he ſeeth his defence, and the deſtruction of his enemies.*

¶ Shiggaion of David, which he ſang unto the LORD, concerning the ‡ words of Cuſh the Benjamite.

‡ Or *buſineſſe.*

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my truſt: ſave me from all them, that perſecute me, and deliver me:

2 Leſt he tear my ſoul like a lion, renting *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliver.

† Heb. *not a deliverer.*

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cauſe is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemy perſecute my ſoul, and take *it*, yea, let him tread down my life upon

the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy self, because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgement *that* thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, * according to my righteousnesse, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me.

* Psal. 18. 20.

9 Oh let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: * for the righteous God triech the hearts and reins.

* 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chron. 28. 9. Psal. 139. 1 Jer. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

† Heb. *my buckler is upon God.*

11 ‡ God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.

‡ Or, *God is a righteous judge.*

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutours.

14 * Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falshood.

* Job 15. 35. Isa. 59. 4. James 1. 15.

15 † He made a pit and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

† Heb. *he hath digged a pit.* * Psal. 9 15. and 0. 2. Prov. 5. 22.

16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse: and will sing *praise* to the name of the LORD most high.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittich, A psalme of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens,

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou † ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

* Matt. 21. 16. † Heb. *founded.*

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the starres which thou hast ordained;

4 * What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

* Job 7. 17 Psal. 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6.

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; * thou hast put all things under his feet:

* 1. Cor. 15. 27.

7 † All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field.

† Heb. *flocks and oxen all of them.*

8 The fowl of the aire, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 *David praiseth God for executing of jugdement.* 11 *He inciteth others to praise him.* 13 *He prayeth that he may have cause to praise him.*

II Day, Morning prayer.

¶ To the chief musician upon Muth-labben, A psalme of David.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart, I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I wil sing *praise* to thy name, O thou most high.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For † thou hast maintained my right and my cause, thou satest in the throne judging † right.

† Heb. *thou hast made my judgement.* † Heb. *in righteousnesse*

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

‡ Or, *the destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetuall end: and their cities thou hast destroyed, &c.*

6 ‡ O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

* Psal. 96. 13. and 98. 9.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And * he shall judge the world in righteousnesse, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightnesse.

* Psal. 37. 39 and 46. 1. and 91. 2.

9 * The LORD also will be † a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

† Heb. *an high place.*

10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing *praises* to the LORD, which dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquisition for bloud, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‡ humble.

* Gen. 9. 5. ‡ Or, *afflicted.*

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

15 * The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

* Psal. 7. 16

16 The LORD is known by the judgement

which

which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion, Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall *not* perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail, let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: *that* the nations may know themselves *to be* but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 *David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked.* 12 *He prayeth for remedie.* 16 *He professeth his confidence.*

WHy standest thou afarre off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou *thy self* in times of trouble?

† Heb. *in the pride of the wicked he doth persecute.*

2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poore: * let them be taken in the devices, that they have imagined.

*Psal. 7. 16 and 9. 10, Prov. 5. 22.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire, and ‡ blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

† Heb. *soule.* ‡ Or, *the covetous blesseth himself, he abhorreth the Lord.*

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek *after God*: ‡ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.

‡ Or, *all his thoughts are, there is no God.*

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous; thy judgements *are* farre above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I *shall* † never *be* in adversity.

7 * His mouth is full of cursing, and † deceit, and fraud: under his tongue *is* mischief and ‡ vanity.

* Psa. 14. 1. and 53. 1. † Heb. *unto generation & generation.* * Rom. 3. 14. † Heb. *deceit.* ‡ Or, *iniquity.*

8 He sitteth in the lurking-places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are privily set against the poore.

† Heb. *hide themselves.* † Heb. *in the secret places.*

9 He lieth in wait † secretly as a lion in his denne: he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

† Heb. *he breaketh himself,* ‡ Or, *into his strong ones.* * Psal. 94. 7. ‡ Or, *assisted.*

10 † He croucheth, *and* humbleth himself that the poore may fall ‡ by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will never see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God lift up thine hand: forget not the ‡ humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seen *it*, for thou beholdest mischief and spite to require *it* with thy hand: the poore † committeth himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

† Heb. *it is rolled.*

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man: seek out his wickednesse *till* thou finde none.

16 * The LORD *is* king for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

* Psal. 10. 10: and 145. 13. and 146. 10. Jer. 10. 10. Lamen. 5. 19

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‡ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare:

‡ Or, *establish.*

18 To judge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ‡ oppresse.

‡ Or, *terrifie.*

PSAL. XI.

1 *David encourageth himself in God against his enemies.* 4 *The providence and justice of God.*

¶ To the chief musician, *A Psalme* of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee *as* a bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend *their* bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may † privily shoot at the upright in heart.

† Heb. *in darknesse.*

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 * The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids trie the children of men.

* Hab. 2. 20.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and ‡ an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

‡ Or, *a burning tempest.*

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousnesse, his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSAL. XII.

1 *David destitute of humane comfort, craveth help of God.* 3 *He comforteth himself with Gods judgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.*

II Day. Evening prayer.

¶ To the chief musician ‡ upon Shemith, A psalme of David.

‡ Or, *upon the eighth.*

‡ HElp LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithfull fail from among the children of men.

‡ Or, *save.*

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart do they speak.

† Heb. *an heart and an heart.*

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

† Heb. *great things.*

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips *are* our own: who *is* lord over us?

† Heb. *are with us.*

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD) I will set *him* in safety *from him* ‡ *that* puffeth at him.

‡ Or, *would snare him.*

6 The words of the LORD *are* pure words

* 2 Sam. 22: 31. Psal. 18. 30 and 119: 140. Prov. 30: 5

* *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD) thou shalt preserve † them from this generation for ever.

† Heb. *him that is, every one of them.*

8 The wicked walk on every side, when † the vilest men are exalted.

† Heb. *the vilest of the sonnes of men are exalted.*

PSAL. XIII.

1 David complaineth of delay in help. 3 He prayeth for preventing grace. 5 He boasteth of divine mercy.

¶ To the ‡ chief musician, A psalme of David.

‡ Or, overseer.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemie be exalted over me?

3 Consider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the sleep* of death.

4 Lest mine enemie say, I have prevailed against him; *and* those that trouble me rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoyce in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIV.

1 David describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorieth in the salvation of God.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David.

* Psal. 10. 4. and 53. 1.

THe * fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men; to see if there were any that did understand, *and* seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: * *there is* none that doeth good, no not one.

† Heb. *sinking.* * Rom. 3: 10.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

‡ Heb. *they feared a fear.*

5 There † were they in great fear: for God *is* in the generation of the righteous.

6 You have shamed the counsel of the poore; because the LORD *is* his refuge.

† Heb. *who will give, &c.*

7 † O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

David describeth a citizen of Sion.

III Day. *Morning Prayer.*

¶ A psalme of David.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

* Psal. 24: 3: &c. † Heb. *sojourn.*

2 * He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

* Isa. 33: 15

3 *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor ‡ taketh up a reproch against his neighbour.

‡ Or, receiveth, or, endureth.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: *he that* sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

* Exod. 22 25. Levit. 25: 36. Deut. 23. 19. Ezek. 18. 8 and 22. 12.

5 * *He that* putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things, shall never be moved.

PSAL. XVI.

1 David indistrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation. 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.

¶ ‡ Michtam of David.

‡ Or, a golden psalme of David.

PReserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 *O my soul,* thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

* Job 22: 2. and 35. 7. Psal. 50: 9.

3 *But* to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied, *that* ‡ hasten *after* another *god*: their drink-offerings of bloud will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

‡ Or, *give gifts to another.*

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

* Deut 32: 9. Lam. 3. 24. † Heb. *of my part,*

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant *places*; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night-seasons.

8 * I have set the LORD alwayes before me: because *he is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

* Acts 2. 25.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

† Heb. *dwell confidently.*

10 * For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

* Acts 2. 31. and 13. 35.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence *is* fulnesse of joy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

PSAL.

PSAL. XVII.

1 *David in confidence of his integritie, craveth defence of God against his enemies.* 10 *He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagernesse.* 13 *He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.*

¶ A prayer of David.

HEare † the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give eare unto my prayer *that goeth* † not out of feigned lips.

† Heb. *justice.*

† Heb. *without lips of deceit.*

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt finde nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps † slip not.

† Heb. *be not moved.*

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare unto me, *and* heare my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindnesse, O thou ‖ that savest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise up *against them.*

‖ Or, *that savest them which trust in thee from those that rise up against thy right hand.*

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

† Heb. *that waste me.*

9 From the wicked † that oppresse me, *from* † my deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

† Heb. *my enemies against the soul.*

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth:

† Heb. *the likenesse of him* (that is, *of every one of them*) *is as a lion that desireth to ravin.*

12 † Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion † lurking in secret places.

† Heb. *sitting.*

13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked ‖ *which is* thy sword:

† Heb *prevent his face,*

‖ Or, *by thy sword.*

14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, *which have* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: ‖ they are full of children, and leave the rest of their *substance* to their babes.

‖ Or, *from men by thine hand.*

‖ Or, *their children are full.*

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

III day. Evening prayer

David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David, the servant of the LORD, ‖ who spake unto the LORD the words of * this song in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

* 2 Sam. 22.

I Will love thee, O LORD my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortresse, and my deliverer: my God, † my strength in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

† Heb. *my rock.*

3 I will call upon the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 * The sorrows of death compassed me, and the flouds of † ungodly men made me afraid.

* Psal. 116 3.

† Heb. *Belial.*

5 The ‖ sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

‖ Or, *cords.*

6 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his eares.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

† Heb. *by his.*

9 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darkenesse *was* under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darkenesse his secret *place*: his pavilion round about him, *were* dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnesse *that was* before him his thick clouds passed, hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heavens, and the highest gave his voice; hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, *great waters.*

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my

my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, & have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements *were* before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

¶Heb. *with.* 23 I was also upright † before him: and I kept my self from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnesse, according

†Heb. *before his eyes.* to the cleannesse of my hands † in his eye-sight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull, with an upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self

‡Or, *wrestle.* pure, and with the froward thou wilt ‡ shew thy self froward.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

‡ Or, *lamp.* 28 For thou wilt light my ‡ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darknesse.

‡ Or, *broken.* 29 For by thee I have ‡ runne through a troup: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

*Psal. 12.6. and 119. 140. Prov. 30.5. † Or, *refined.* 30 As for God, his way *is* perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‡ tried: he *is* a buckler to all those that trust in him.

* Deut. 32. 39. 1. Sam. 2.2. Psal. 86.8. Isa. 45.5. 31 * For who *is* God save the LORD? or who *is* a rock save our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*, and setteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to warre, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me

‡ Or, *with thy meekenesse thou hast multiplied me.* up, and ‡ thy gentlenesse hath made me great,

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; that † my feet did not slip.

† He. *mine ankles.* 37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength

* Heb. *caused to bow.* unto battel: thou hast † subdued under me those that rose up against me.

40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but *there was* none to save *them*: *even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the winde: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people: *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not known shall serve me.

44 † As soon as they heare of me, they shall obey me: † the strangers shall ‡ † submit themselves unto me.

† Heb. *at the hearing of the eare.* † Heb. *the sonnes of the stranger.* ‡ Or, *yeeld feigned obedience.*

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

† Heb. *lie.* 46 The LORD liveth, and blessed *be* my rock: and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

† Heb. *giveth avengements for me.* 47 It is God that † avengeth me, and ‡ subdueth the people under me.

‡ Or, *destroyeth.* 48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the † violent man.

† Heb. *man of violence.* 49 *Therefore will I ‡ give thanks unto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises unto thy name.

* Rom. 15. 9. ‡ Or, *confesse.* 50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 *The creatures shew Gods glory,* 7 *the word his grace.* 12 *David prayeth for grace.*

IV day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

THE *heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handie-work.

* Gen. 1.6.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language ‡ † *where* their voice is not heard.

‡ Or, *without these mens voice is heard.* † Heb, *without their voice heard.*

4 *‡ Their line is gone out through all the earth, & their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the sunne,

* Rom. 10. 18. ‡ Or, *their rule or direction.*

5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoyceth as a strong man to runne a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The ‡ law of the LORD *is* perfect, ‡ converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

‡ Or, *doctrine.* ‡ Or, *reforming.*

8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD *are* † true *and* righteous altogether.

¶ Heb. *truth.* * Psal. 119. 72. 127. Prov. 8. 19. * Psal. 119. 103. † Heb. *the dropping of the honycombs.*

10 More to be desired *are they* then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: * sweeter also then hony, and † the hony combe.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who

12 Who can understand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sinnes*, let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from ‖ the great transgression.

‖ Or, much.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD † my strength and my redeemer.

† Heb. *set*

PSAL. XX.

1 *The church blesseth the king in his exploits.* 7 *Her confidence in Gods succour.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

THE LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the name of the God of Jacob † defend thee.

† Heb. *set thee on an high place.*

2 Send † thee help from the sanctuary: and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

† Heb. *thy help.*

† Heb. *support thee.*

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counsel.

† Heb. *turn to ashes: or, make fat.*

5 We will rejoyce in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saveth his anointed: he will heare him † from his holy heaven, † with the saving strength of his right hand.

† Heb. *from the heaven of his holiness.*

† Heb. *by the strength of the salvation of his right hand.*

7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen, but we are risen and stand upright.

9 Save LORD, let the king heare us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 *A thanksgiving for victory.* 7 *Confidence of further successe.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

THE king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD, and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoyce!

2 Thou hast given him his hearts desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gavest *it* him, *even* length of dayes for ever and ever.

† Heb. *set him to be blessings.*

5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation, honour and majestie hast thou laid upon him.

† Heb. *gladded him with joy.*

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for ever: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most high, he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall finde out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform*.

12 Therefore ‡ shalt thou make them turn their † back, *when* thou shalt make ready *thine arrows* upon thy strings, against the face of them.

‖ Or, *thou shalt set them as a butte.*

† Heb. *shoulder.*

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: *so* will we sing and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

IV day. *Evening prayer.*

1 *David complaineth in great discouragement* 9 *He prayeth in great distresse,* 23 *He praiseth God.*

¶ To the chief musician upon ‖ Aijelet h Shahar, A psalme of David.

‖ Or, *the hinde of the morning.*

MY * God, my God why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so* farre † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

* Matt. 27. 46. Mark 15. 34.

† Heb. *from my salvation.*

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night *season*, and † am not silent.

† Heb. *there is no silence to me.*

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproch of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

* Matth. 27. 39.

† Heb. *open.*

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him ‖ seeing he delighted in him.

* Matth. 27. 43.

† Heb. *he rolled himself on the Lord.*

‖ Or, *if he delight in him.*

9 But thou *art* he that took me out of the wombe; thou ‖ didst make me hope *when I was* upon my mothers breasts.

‖ Or, *kept me in safety.*

10 I was cast upon the from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble *is* neare; for *there is* * none to help.

† Heb. *now a helper.*

* Heb.

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me round.

opened their mouthes against me.

13 They † gaped upon me *with* their mouth-

mouths, *as* a ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

‖ Or, *sunde-red.*

15 My strength is dried up like a pot-sherd: and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me, the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: * they pierced my hands and my feet.

* Matt. 27. 35. Mark 15: 24. Luke. 23. 33. John 19. 23, 37.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.

18 * They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

* Luke 23. 34. John. 19. 24.

19 But be not thou farre from me, O LORD; O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword; †my darling † from the power of the dog.

† Heb. *my only one.* † Heb. *from the hand.*

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

* Heb. 2. 12

22 * I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorifie him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him; your heart shall live for ever.

* Psal. 2. 8. and 72. 11. and 86. 9

27 * All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust, shall bowe before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this.*

PSAL. XXIII.

Davids confidence in Gods grace.

A psalme of David.

* Isa. 40. 11 Jer. 23. 4. Ezek. 34. 23. John 10. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 25.

THE LORD, *is* * my shepherd, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in † green pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.

† Heb. *pastures of tender grasse.* † Heb. *waters of quietnesse.*

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse for his names sake.

* Psal. 3. 6. and 118. 6.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, * I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staff thy comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oyl, my cup runneth over.

† Heb. *maketh fat.*

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for ever.

† Heb. *in length of dayes.*

PSAL. XXIV.

V Day, Morning prayer.

1 *Gods lordship in the world.* 3 *The citizens of his spirituall kingdome.* 7 *An Exhortation to receive him.*

¶ A psalme of David.

* Deut. 10. 14. Job. 41. 11 Psal. 50. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28.

THE * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 * For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

* Job. 38. 6 Psal. 104. 5. and 136. 6.

3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

* Psal. 15. 1 * Isa. 33. 15 26.

4 * † He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift up his soul unto vanitie, nor sworn deceitfully.

† Heb. *the clean of hands.*

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his salvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, ‡ O Jacob. Selah.

‖ Or, O God of Iacob.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doores, and the king of glory shall come in.

8 Who *is* this king of glory? the LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doores, and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? the LORD of hosts, he *is* the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 *Davids confidence in prayer.* 7 *He prayeth for remission of sinnes,* 16 *and for help in affliction.*

¶ *A psalme* of David.

UNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I * trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

* Psal. 22. 5 and 31. 1. and 34. 8. Isa. 28. 16. Rom. 10. 11.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed; let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 * Shew

4 * Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, * † thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses: for they *have been* ever of old.

7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercie and truth, unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy names sake; O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it *is* great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way *that* he shall choose.

13 His soul † shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him: || and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever towards the LORD: for he shall † pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercie upon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sinnes.

19 Consider mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.

20 O keep my soul and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integritie and uprightnesse preserve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

David resorteth unto God, in confidence of his integrity.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

JUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integritie: I have trusted also in the LORD: *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 * Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 * I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocencie: so will I compasse thine altar, O LORD.

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tel of all thy wonderous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.

9 || Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with † bloudy men:

10 In whose hands *is* mischief: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integritie: redeem me, and be mercifull unto me

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

David sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the service of God, 9 by prayer.

V Day. Evening prayer.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

THE LORD *is* * my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? * the LORD *is* the strength of my live, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes † came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 * Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though warre should rise against me, in this *will* I *be* confident.

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after, that I may dwel in the house of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold || the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices † of joy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, answer me.

8 || *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face, my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When

† Heb. *of the tabernacle of thy honour.*

|| Or, *take not away.*

† Heb. *men of bloud.*

† Heb. *filled with.*

* Psal. 27. 11. and 86. 11. and 119.

* Psal. 103. 17. and 106. 1. and 107. 1. Jer. 33. 11.

† Heb. *thy bowels.*

† Heb. *shall lodge in goodnesse.*

* Prov. 3. 32.

|| Or, *and his covenant, to make them know it.*

† Heb. *bring forth.*

† Heb. *hatred of violence.*

* Psal. 7. 5.

* Psal. 1. 1.

* Mic. 7. 8. * Psal. 118. 6.

† Heb. *approched against me.*

* Psal. 3. 6.

|| Or, *the delight.*

† Heb. *of shouting.*

|| Or, *my heart said unto thee, Let my face seek thy face, &c.*

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me up.

† Heb. will gather me.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in † a plain path, because of † mine enemies.

* Psal. 25. 4. and 86. 11. and 119.

† Heb. a way of plainnesse.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out crueltie.

† Heb. those which observe me.

13 I had fainted, unless I had beleeved to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 * Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

* Psal. 31. 24. Isa. 25. 9. Hab. 2. 3.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 David prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ A psalme of David.

UNto thee will I cry, O LORD my rock, be not silent † to me: * lest if thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

† Heb. from me.

* Psal. 143. 7.

2 Heare the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands || toward thy holy oracle.

|| Or, towards the oracle of thy sanctuary.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquiti: * which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts.

* Psal. 12. 2. Jer. 9. 8.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednesse of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD, *is* my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heard greatly rejoyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

|| Or, his strength.

8 The LORD *is* || their strength, and he *is* the † saving strength of his anointed.

† Heb. strength of salvations.

9 Save thy people, and blesse thine inheritance: || feed them also, & lift them up for ever.

|| Or, rule.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 David exhorteth princes to give glorie to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A psalme of David.

GIve unto the LORD (O † ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

† Heb. ye sonnes of the mighty.

2 Give unto the LORD † the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD || in the beautie of holinesse.

† Heb. the honour of his name.

|| Or, in his glorious sanctuary.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* upon || many waters.

|| Or, great waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* † powerfull; the voice of the LORD *is* † full of majestie.

† Heb. in power.

† Heb. in majestie.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young unicorn.

* Deut. 3. 9.

7 The voice of the LORD † divideth the flames of fire:

† Heb. cutteth out.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderneſse: the LORD shaketh the wilderneſse of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes || to calve, and discouveret the forrests: and in his temple || doth every one speak of *his* glory.

|| Or, to bring in pain.

|| Or, every whit of it uttereth, &c.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the floud: yea, the LORD sitteth king for ever.

11 The LORD wil give strength unto his people, the LORD wil blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 David praiseth God for his deliverance. 4 He exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.

VI day. Morning prayer.

¶ A psalme *and* song, *at* the dedication of the house of David.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD; (O ye saints of his) and give thanks || at the remembrance of his holinesse.

|| Or, to the memoriall.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment; in his favour *is* life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † joy *cometh* in the morning.

† Heb. there is but a moment in his anger.

† Heb. in the evening.

† Heb. joy.

6 And in my prosperitie I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast † made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

† Heb. stilled strength for my mountain.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my bloud, when I go down to the pit? * shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

* Psal. 6. 5. and 88. 11. and 115. 17.

10 Heare, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

12 To the end that || *my* glorie may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will give thancks unto thee for ever.

|| That is my tongue. Or, my soul.

PSAL.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 *David shewing his confidence in God, craveth his help* 7 *He rejoyceth in his mercy.* 9 *He prayeth in his calamity,* 19 *He praiseth God for his goodnesse.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

* Psal.22:5 Isa.49:23 * IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bow down thine ear to me, deliver me speedily: be thou † my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

† Heb. to me for a rock of strength.

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortresse: therefore for thy Names sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

* Luke 23: 46. 5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, thou hast known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with grief, *yea*, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and yeers with sighing: my strength faileth, because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

† Heb. a vessel that perisheth. 12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde? I am like † a broken vessell.

13 For I have heard the slander of many, fear was on every side; while they took counsell together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee, let the wicked be ashamed, *and* || let them be silent in the grave.

|| Or, let them be cut off for the grave. † Heb. a thing.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence which speak † grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sons of men!

* Isa 64.4. 1 Cor. 2. 9

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD; for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindnesse in a || strong city.

|| Or, *fenced city.*

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Nevertheless, thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cryed unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the LORD preserveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart: all ye that hope in the LORD.

* Psal. 27. 14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 *Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sins,* 3 *Confession of sins giveth ease to the conscience.* 8 *Gods promises bring joy.*

|| *A psalm* of David, Maschil.

|| Or, A Psalm of *David, giving instruction.*

BLessed *is* he *whose* * transgression is forgiven, *whose* sin is covered.

* Rom. 4. 7.

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me; my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: * I said I will confesse my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

* Prov. 28. 13. Isa. 65. 24. 1 Joh. 1. 9.

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee, † in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

† Heb. *in a time of finding.*

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

* Psal. 9. 10.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

† Heb. *I will counsell thee, mine eye shall be upon thee.*

9 * Be ye not as the horse *or* as the mule, *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neer unto thee.

* Prov. 6. 3

10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he

he that truſteth in the LORD, mercy ſhall compaſſe him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD and rejoyce ye righteous: and ſhout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII

God is to be praiſed for his goodneſſe, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praiſe is comely for the upright.

2 Praiſe the LORD with harp: ſing unto him with the pſaltery, and an inſtrument of ten ſtrings.

3 Sing unto him a new ſong: play skilfully with a loud noiſe.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his works are *done* in trueth.

*Pſal. 119. 64. || Or, mercy. 5 * He loveth righteouſneſſe and judgement: the earth is full of the || goodneſſe of the LORD.

* Gen. 1:6 7. 6 * By the word of the LORD were the heavens made: and all the hoſt of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the ſea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in ſtore-houſes.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world ſtand in aw of him.

9 For he ſpake, and it was done: he commanded, and it ſtood faſt.

*Iſa. 19.3. † Heb. maketh fruſtrate. * Prov. 19. 21. Iſa 46.19. ‡ Heb, to generation. * Pſal. 65.4 and 144.15 10 * The LORD † bringeth the counſell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 * The counſell of the LORD ſtandeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

12 * Bleſſed *is* the nation whoſe God *is* the LORD: *and* the people, *whom* he hath choſen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the ſons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He faſhioneth their hearts alike: he conſidereth all their works.

16 There is no king ſaved by the multitude of an hoſt: a mighty man is not delivered by much ſtrength.

17 An horſe *is* a vain thing for ſafety: neither ſhall he deliver *any* by his great ſtrength.

* Iob. 36.7 and 34: 14. 1 Pet. 3.12 18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliver their ſoul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our ſoul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help and our ſhield.

21 For our heart ſhall rejoyce in him: becauſe we have truſted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be upon us: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIV.

1 David praiſeth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are bleſſed that truſt in God. 11 He exhorteth to the fear of God. 15 The priviledges of the righteous.

¶ *A pſalm* of David, when he changed his behaviour before || Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

|| Or, Achiſh. 1 Sam. 21. 11.

I Will bleſſe the LORD at all times: his praiſe *ſhall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My ſoul ſhall make her boaſt in the LORD: the humble ſhall hear *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his Name together.

4 I ſought the LORD, and he heard me; and delivered me from all my fears.

|| Or, they flowed unto him. 5 || They looked unto him, and were lightned: and their faces were not aſhamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*; and ſaved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taſte and ſee that the LORD *is* good: bleſſed *is* the man *that* truſteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD ye his ſaints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and ſuffer hunger: but they that ſeek the LORD, ſhall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that deſireth life, *and* loveth *many* dayes, that he may ſee good?

* 1 Pet. 3: 10.

13 Keep thy tongue from evill, and thy lips from ſpeaking guile.

14 Depart from evill, and do good: ſeek peace, and purſue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous; and his ears *are open* unto their cry.

* Iob. 36.7 Pſal 33. 18 1 Pet. 3.12

16 The face of the LORD *is* againſt them that do evill, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

† Heb. to the broken of heart.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † unto them that are of a broken heart: and ſaveth ſuch as be † of a contrite ſpirit.

† Heb. contrite of ſpirit.

19 Many

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, ‖ shall be desolate.

‖ Or, *shall be guilty.*

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him, shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 David prayeth for his own safety, and his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

A psalm of David.

PLead *my cause* (O LORD) with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, *I am* thy salvation.

*Psal. 40. 15. and 70. 3.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

*Job. 21. 18. Psal. 1. 4. Isa. 29. 5. Ose. 13. 3.

5 * Let them be as chaffe before the winde: and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them.*

† Heb. *darknes and slipperinesse.*

6 Let their way be † dark and slippery, and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

† Heb. *which he knoweth not of.*

8 Let destruction come upon him † at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid catch himself: into that very destruction let him fal.

9 And my soul shall be joyfull in the LORD: it shall rejoyce in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?

† Heb. *witnesse of wrong.*

11 † False witnesses did rise up: † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

‡ Heb. *they asked me.*

12 They rewarded me evill for good, ‡ to the † spoiling of my soul.

† Heb. *depriving.*

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: ‖ humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosome.

‖ Or, *afflicted.*

† Heb. *walked.*

14 † I behaved my self, at though *he had* ‡ been † my friend, *or* brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

‡ Heb. *as a friend, as a brother to me.*

15 But in mine † adversity they rejoyced, and gathered themselves together: *yea*, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not, they did tear *me*, and ceased not,

† Heb. *halting.*

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, † my darling from the lions.

† Heb. *my onely one*

18 * I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

*Psal. 40. 11, and 111. 8.

† Heb. *strong.*

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully rejoyce over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

† Heb. *false.*

20 For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, Aha, our eye hath seen *it.*

22 *This* thou hast seen (O LORD) keep not silence: O Lord, be not far from me.

23 Stir up thy selfe, and awake to my judgement, *even* unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we have it: Let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

† Heb. *ah, ah, our soul.*

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie *themselves* against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad that favour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

† Heb. *my righteousnesse.*

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grievous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellency of Gods mercy. 10 David prayeth for favour to Gods children.

¶ To the chief Musician, *A psalm* of David the servant of the LORD.

THe transgressions of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eies.

† Heb. *find his iniquity to hate.*

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eies, † untill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.

‖Or, *vanity* 4 He deviseth ‖ mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way *that is* not good: he abhorreth not evil.

* Psal. 57. 11. and 108. 4. 5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heavens: *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* unto the clouds.

† Heb. *the mountains of God.* 6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great mountains: thy judgements *are* a great deep: O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

† Heb. *precious.* 7 How † excellent *is* thy loving kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

† Heb. *watered.* 8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

† Heb. *draw out at length.* 10 O † continue thy loving kindnesse unto them that know thee: and thy righteousnesse to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

David perswadeth to patience and confidence in God by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

A psalme of David.

* Prov. 23. 17. and 24 1. FRet * not thy self because of evill doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grasse; and wither as the green herb.

† Heb. *in truth and stablenesse.* 3 Trust in the LORD, and do good, *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy self also in the LORD, and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

† Heb. *roll thy way upon the Lord.* * Prov. 16. 3. Matt. 6. 25. 1 Pet. 5. 7. 5 † * Commit thy way unto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy judgement as the noon day.

† Heb. *be silent to the LORD.* 7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy self in any wise to do evill.

9 For evill doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

* Matt. 5. 5. 11 * But the meek shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

‖ Or, *practiseth.* 12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

* Psal. 2. 4. 13 * The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword: and have bent their bowe, to cast down the poor and needy, *and* to slay † such as be of upright conversation.

† Heb. *the upright of way.* 15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bowes shall be broken

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evill time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

† Heb. *the precousnesse of Lambs.* 20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as † the fat of lambs: they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherit the earth: and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

‖ Or, *established.* 23 The steps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fal, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth *him* with his hand.

† Heb. *all the day.* 25 I have been young, and *now* am old: yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is † ever mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from evill, and do good: and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forsaketh not his saints, they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land: and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wis-

wiſdom, and his tongue talketh of judgement.

31 The law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his ‖ ſteps ſhall ſlide.

‖ Or, goings.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and ſeeketh to ſlay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he ſhall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou ſhalt ſee *it*.

35 I have ſeen the wicked in great power: and ſpreading himſelf like ‖ a green bay-tree.

‖ Or, a green tree that groweth in his naturall.

36 Yet he paſſed away, and lo, he was not: yea, I ſought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the tranſgreſſors ſhall be deſtroyed together: the end of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

39 But the ſalvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their ſtrength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD ſhall help them, and deliver them: he ſhall deliver them from the wicked, and ſave them, becauſe they truſt in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

1 David moveth God to take compaſſion of his pitifull caſe.

A Pſalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

2 For thine arrows ſtick faſt in me, and thy hand preſſeth me ſore.

3 *There is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh, becauſe of thine anger: neither *is there* any † reſt in my bones, becauſe of my ſin.

† Hebr. peace. Or, health.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden, they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds ſtink, *and* are corrupt: becauſe of my fooliſhneſſe.

† Hebr. wyed.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed down greatly: I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with a loathſome diſeaſe: and *there is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh.

8 I am feeble and ſore broken, I have roared by reaſon of the diſquietnes of my heart.

9 Lord, all my deſire *is* before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it alſoo † is gone from me.

† Hebr. is not with me.

11 My lovers and my friends ſtand about from my † ſore: and ‖ my kinſmen ſtand afar off.

† Hebr. ſtroke. ‖ Or, my neighbours.

12 They alſo that ſeek after my life, lay ſnares *for me*, and they that ſeek my hurt, ſpeak miſchievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man, heard not: and *was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whoſe mouth *are* no reproofs.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD do I hope: thou wilt ‖ hear, O Lord my God.

‖ Or, thee do I wait for. ‖ Or, answer.

16 For I ſaid, *Hear me*, leſt *otherwiſe* they ſhould rejoyce over me: when my foot ſlippeth, they magnifie themſelves againſt me.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my ſorrow *is* continually before me.

† Hebr. for halting.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity: I will be ſorry for my ſin.

19 But mine enemies † *are* lively, *and* they are ſtrong: and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplied.

† Hebr. being living, are ſtrong.

20 They alſo that render evill for good, are mine adverſaries: becauſe I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forſake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.

22 Make haſte † to help me, O Lord my ſalvation.

† Hebr. for my help.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Davids care of his thoughts. 4 The conſideration of the brevity and vanity of life. 7 The reverence of Gods judgements. 10 and prayer are his bridles of impatiency.

¶ To the chief muſician, *even* to * Jeduthun, A pſalm of David.

* 1. Chro. 25. 1.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I ſin not with my tongue; I will keep † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

† Hebr. a bridle, or muzzle for my mouth.

2 I was dumb with ſilence, I held my peace *even* from good, and my ſorrow was † ſtirred.

† Hebr. troubled.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was muſing the fire burned: *then* ſpake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the meaſure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how frail I am.

‖ Or, what time I have there.

5 Behold, thou haſt made my dayes *as* an hand-breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man † at his beſt ſtate *is* altogether * vanity. Selah.

† Hebr. ſtated. * Pſ. 62. 2. and 144. 4.

6 Surely every man walketh in † a vain ſhew: ſurely they are diſquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who ſhall gather them.

† Hebr. image.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions, make me not the reproch of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst *it*.

† Heb. *consist.* 10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am
† Heb. *that which is to be desired in him to melt away.* consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.

* Levit. 25. 23. 1 Chron. 29: 15. Psal 119: 19. Heb. 11. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 11 12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give eare unto my crie, hold not thy peace at my tears: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God, 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice, 11 The sense of Davids evils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

† Heb. *in waiting I waited.* ‡ Heb. *a pit of noise.* † I Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of † an horrible pit, out of the mirie clay, and set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull works *which* thou hast done, and thy
‖ Or, *none can order them unto thee.* thoughts *which are* to us-ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are mo then can be numbred.

* Psal. 51: 16. Isa. 1: 11. and 65. 3. Hos. 6: 6. Matt. 12. 7. Heb. 10. 5. † Heb. *digged.* ‡ Heb. *in the midst of my bowels.* 6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt-offering and sinne-offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book *it is* written of me:

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea thy law *is* ‡ within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulnesse and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy lowing kindnesse, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindnesse and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are mo then the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

† Heb. *forsaketh.*

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

* Psal. 35. 4 and 70. 3. 14 * Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poore and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help, and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

viij. day Evening prayer.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 David complaineth of his enemies treacherie. 10 He fleeth to God for succour.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

‖ Or, *the weak, or sick.* † Heb. *in the day of evil.* ‖ Or, *do not thou deliver.* BLessed *is* he that considereth ‖ the poore, the LORD will deliver him † in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth; and ‖ thou wilt not deliver him into the will of his enemies.

† Heb. *turn.* 3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, LORD be mercifull unto me, heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it self, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

† Heb. *evil to me.* † Heb. *a thing of Belial.* 7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise † my hurt.

8 † An evil disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

* Job. 19. 18. † Heb. *the man of my peace.* † Heb. *magnified.* 9 * Yea, † mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath † lift up *his* heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine

mine integrity: and ſetteſt me before thy face for ever.

13 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, from everlaſting, and to everlaſting. Amen and amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 *Davids zeal to ſerve God in the temple.* 5 *He encourageth his ſoul to truſt in God.*

¶ To the chief muſician ‖ Maſchil, for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, a pſalme giving inſtruction of the ſonnes.

AS the hart † panteth after the waterbrooks, ſo panteth my ſoul after thee, O God.

† Heb. *braieth.*

2 My ſoul thirſteth for God, for the living God: when ſhall I come and appear before God?

3 * My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually ſay unto me, Where *is* thy God?

* Pſal. 80. 5

4 When I remember theſe things, I poure out my ſoul in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the houſe of God, with the voice of joy and praiſe, with a multitude that kept holy-day.

5 Why art thou † caſt down, O my ſoul, and *why* art thou diſquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet ‖ praiſe him ‖ *for* the help of his countenance.

† Heb. *bowed down.*

‖ Or, *give thanks.*

‖ Or, *his preſence is ſalvation.*

6 O my God, my ſoul is caſt down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites from ‖ the hill Mizar.

‖ Or, *the little hill.*

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noiſe of thy water-ſpouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his loving kindneſſe in the day-time, and in the night his ſong *ſhall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will ſay unto God, my rock, Why haſt thou forgotten me? why go I mourning, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemy?

10 *As* with a ‖ ſword in my bones, mine enemies reproch me: while they ſay daily unto me, where *is* thy God?

‖ Or, *killing.*

11 Why art thou caſt down, O my ſoul? and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 *David praying to be reſtored to the temple, promiſeth to ſerve God joyfully.* 5 *He incourageth his ſoul to truſt in God.*

‖ Or, *unmerciful.* † Heb. *from a man of deceit, and iniquity.*

JUdge me, (O God, and plead my cauſe againſt an ‖ ungodly nation; O deliver me † from the deceitfull and unjuſt man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my ſtrength, why doſt thou caſt me off? why go I mourning becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemy?

3 O ſend out thy light and thy truth; let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God † my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praiſe thee, O God my God.

† Heb. *the gladneſſe of my joy.*

5 * Why art thou caſt down, O my ſoul? and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

* Pſal. 42. 5, 11.

PSAL. XLIV.

IX day. Morning prayer.

1 *The church in memory of former favours,* 7 *complaineth of her preſent evils.* 17 *Profeſſing her integrity,* 24 *ſhe fervently prayeth for ſuccour.*

¶ To the chief muſician for the ſonnes of Korah, Maſchil,

WE have heard with our eares, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didſt in their dayes in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didſt drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedſt them; *how* thou didſt afflict the people, and caſt them out.

3 For they got not the land in poſſeſſion by their own ſword, neither did their own arm ſave them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, becauſe thou hadſt a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God, command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we puſh down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under that riſe up againſt us.

6 For I will not truſt in my bowe: neither ſhall my ſword ſave me.

7 But thou haſt ſaved us from our enemies, and haſt put them to ſhame that hated us.

8 In God we boaſt all the day long: and praiſe thy Name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou haſt caſt off, and put us to ſhame: and goeſt not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makeſt us to turn back from the enemie: and they which hate us, ſpoil for themſelves.

11 Thou haſt given us like † ſheep *appointed* for meat: and haſt ſcattered us among the heathen.

† Heb. *as ſheep of meat.*

12 Thou ſelleſt thy people † for nought, and doſt not increaſe *thy wealth* by their price.

† Heb. *without vi-hes.*

13 * Thou makeſt us a reproach to our neighbours, a ſcorn and a deriſion to them that are round about us.

* Pſal. 79. 4.

14 * Thou makeſt us a by-word among the heathen, a ſhaking of the head among the people.

* Jer. 24. 9.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me.

16 For the voyce of him that reproacheth, and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us, yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back: neither
Or, *goings.* have our ‖ steps declined from thy way,

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God searcheth this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

* Rom. 8: 36. 22 *Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord, arise, cast *us* not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust: our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

† Heb. *a help for us.* 26 Arise † for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 *The majesty and grace of Christs kingdom.* 10 *The dutie of the church, and the benefits thereof.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, ‖ Maschil: a song of loves.

‖ Or, *of instruction.*

† Heb. *bryleth* or, *bubbleth up* MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty: with thy glory and thy majesty.

† Heb. *bring per thou, & ride thou.* 4 And in thy majesty † ride prosperiously, because of trueth, and meekenesse, *and* righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows *are* sharp in the heart of the kings enemies; whereby the people fall under thee.

* Heb. 1. 8. 6 *Thy throne (O God) *is* for ever and ever; the scepter of thy kingdom *is* a right scepter.

7 Thou lovest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladnesse above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* cassia: out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine ear: forget also thine own people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* there with a gift, *even* the rich among the people shall intreat † thy favour.

† Heb. *thy face.*

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her, shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladnesse and rejoycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL XLVI.

1 *The confidence which the church hath in God.* 8 *An exhortation to behold it.*

¶ To the chief musician ‖ for the sons of Korah, A song upon Alamoth. ‖ Or, *of.*

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be moved: and though the mountains be carried into † the midst of the sea.

† Heb. *the heart of the seas.*

3 *Though* the waters thereof roar, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shall not be moved: God shall help her, † *and that* right early.

† Heb. *when the morning appeareth.*

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voyce, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.

† Heb. *an high place for us.*

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He

9 He maketh wars to ceaſe unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bowe, and curteth the ſpear in ſunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be ſtill, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hoſts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdome of Christ.

‖ Or, *of.* ¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm ‖ for the ſons of Korah.

O Clap your hands (all ye people:) ſhout unto God with the voyce of triumph:

2 For the LORD moſt high *is* terrible: he *is* a great king over all the earth.

3 He ſhall ſubdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He ſhall chuſe our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a ſhout, the LORD with the ſound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes unto our king, ſing praiſes.

7 For God *is* the king of all the earth, ſing ye praiſes ‖ with underſtanding.

‖ Or, every one *that hath underſtanding.*

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God ſitteth upon the throne of his holineſſe.

‖ Or, *the voluntary of the people are gathered.*

9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priviledges of the church.

‖ Or, *of.* A ſong *and* pſalm ‖ for the ſons of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holineſſe.

2 Beautifull for ſituation, the joy of the whole earth is mount Sion, *on* the ſides of the north, the city of the great king.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were aſſembled: they paſſed by together.

5 They ſaw *it, and* ſo they marvelled, they were troubled, *and* haſted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there: *and* pain, as of a woman in travell.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhiſh with an eaſt-winde.

8 As we have heard, ſo have we ſeen in the city of the LORD of hoſts, in the city of our God, God will eſtabliſh it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindneſſe, O God, in the midſt of thy temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, ſo *is* thy praiſe unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, becauſe of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: tel the towers thereof.

13 † Mark ye well her bulwarks, † conſider her palaces, that ye may tel *it* to the generation following.

* Heb. *ſet your heart to her bulwarks.*

† Heb. *raiſe up.*

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide *even* unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

An earneſt perſwaſion to build the faith of reſurrection not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly proſperity is not to be admired.

‖ Or, *of.* ¶ To the chief muſician, a pſalm ‖ for the ſons of Korah.

HEar this, all *ye* people, give ear all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poor together.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeak of wiſedom: and the meditation of my heart ſhall be of underſtanding.

4 * I will incline mine ear to a parable: I will open my dark ſaying upon the harp.

* Matt. 13. 35. Pſal. 78. 2.

5 Wherefore ſhould I fear in the daves of evill, *when* the iniquity of my heels ſhall compaſſe me about?

6 They that truſt in their wealth, and boaſt themſelves in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor give to God a ranſome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their ſoul *is* precious, and it ceaſeth for ever.)

9 That he ſhould ſtill live for ever, *and* not ſee corruption.

10 For he ſeeth *that* wiſemen die, likewiſe the fool and the brutiſh perſon periſh, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is that* their houſes *ſhall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations: they call *their* lands after their own names.

† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

† Heb. *delight in their mouth.*

12 Nevertheleſſe, man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

‖ Or, *ſtrength.*

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their poſterity † approve their ſayings. Selah.

‖ Or, *the grave being an habitation to every one of them.*

† Heb. *from the hand of the powers.*

14 Like ſheep they are laid in the grave, death ſhall feed on them: and the upright ſhall have dominion over them in the morning, and their ‖ beauty ſhall conſume † in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my ſoul † from

Or, hell. the power of the ‖ grave; for he shall receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

* Job. 27. 19. 17 * For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

† Heb. in his life. 18 Though † whiles he lived, he blessed his soul: and men will praise thee when thou doest well to thy self.

† Heb. the soul shall go. 19 † He shall go to the generation of his fathers, they shall never see light.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

1 *The Majesty of God in the church.* 5 *His order to gather saints.* 7 *The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies,* 14 *but in sincerity.*

‖ Or, for Asaph. A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

THE mighty God, *even* the LORD hath spoken and called the earth from the rising of the sun, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Zion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that they may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me: those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousnesse: for God *is* judge himself. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak, O Israel, and I will testifie against thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices or thy burnt-offerings *to have been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, *nor* hee-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattel upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wilde beasts of the field *are* † mine.

† Heb. with me. 12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, * for the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof.

* Exod. 19. 5. Deut. 10. 14. Psal. 24. 1. * Job. 41. 11. 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vows unto the most High.

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

* Rom. 2: 21, 22. 17 * Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behinde thee.

† Heb. thy portion was with adulterers. 18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and † hast been partaker with adulterers.

† Heb. thou sendest. 19 † Thou givest thy mouth to evill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother; thou slandereст thine own mothers son.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy self: *but* I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

† Heb. that dispose his way. 23 Whose offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* conversation *aright*, will I shew the salvation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 *David prayeth for remission of sins, whereof he maketh a deep confession.* 6 *He prayeth for sanctification.* 16 *God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity.* 18 *He prayeth for the church.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David, * when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

* 2 Sam. 12. 1, and 11. 2

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindnesse: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sin is ever before me.

* Rom. 3. 4 4 * Against thee onely have I sinned, and done this evill in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, *and* be clear when thou judgest.

† Heb. warm me. 5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sin did my mother † conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

* Levit. 14. 6. Num. 19. 18. 7 * Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladnesse: *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken may rejoyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God: and
‖ Or, a conſtant ſpirit. renew ‖ a right ſpirit within me.
11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence:
and take not thy holy ſpirit from me.
12 Reſtore unto me the joy of thy ſalva-
tion, and uphold me *with thy* free ſpirit.
13 *Then* will I teach tranſgreſſours thy
wayes, and ſinners ſhall be coverted unto
thee.
† Heb. bloods. 14 Deliver me from † blood-guiltineſſe,
O God, thou God of my ſalvation: *and* my
tongue ſhall ſing aloud of thy righteouſneſſe.
15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my
mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.
‖ Or, *that I ſhould give it.* 16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice, ‖ elſe
would I give *it*: thou delighteſt not in burnt-
offering.
* Iſa. 57. 15. and 66. 2. 17 * The ſacrifices of God *are* a broken
ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God,
thou wilt not deſpiſe.
18 Do good in thy good pleaſure unto
Sion: build thou the walls of Jeruſalem.
19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſa-
crifices of righteouſneſſe, with burnt-offer-
ing, and whole burnt-offering: then ſhall
they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 David condemning the ſpitefulneſſe of Doeg, propheſieth his deſtruction. 6 The righteous ſhall rejoyce at it. 8 David upon his confidence in Gods mercy, giveth thanks.

¶ To the chief muſician, Maſchil, *A pſalme* of
* 1 Sam. 22. 9. David: * when Doeg the Edomite came
and told Saul, and ſaid unto him, David is
come to the houſe of Ahimelech.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelf in miſchief, O
mighty man? the goodneſſe of God *endureth* continually.
2 Thy tongue deviſeth miſchief: like a
ſharp raſor, working deceitfully.
3 Thou loveſt evill more then good: *and*
lying rather then to ſpeak righteouſneſſe.
Selah.
‖ Or, and *the deceitfull tongue.* 4 Thou loveſt all devouring words, ‖ O
thou deceitfull tongue.
† Heb. *beat thee down.* 5 God ſhall likewiſe † deſtroy thee for
ever, he ſhall take thee away, and pluck thee
out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of
the land of the living. Selah.
6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee and fear, and
ſhall laugh at him.
7 Lo, this *is* the man *that* made not God his
ſtrength; but truſted in the abundance of his
‖ Or, *ſubſtance.* riches, *and* ſtrengthened himſelf in his ‖ wick-
edneſſe.
8 But I *am* like a green olive tree in the
houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God
for ever and ever.
9 I will praiſe thee for ever, becauſe thou
haſt done *it*: and I will wait on thy Name,
for it *is* good before thy ſaints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 David deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conſcience. 6 He glorieth in the ſalvation of God.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Mahalath,
Maſchil, *A pſalm* of David.

* Pſal. 14: 1 &c Pſal. 10: 4. * Rom. 3. 10. THe * fool hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God: corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: * there is none that doth good.
2 God looked down from heaven upon
the children of men, to ſee if there were any
that did underſtand, that did ſeek God.
3 Every one of them is gone back, they
are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doth good, no not one.
4 Have the workers of iniquity no know-
ledge? *who* eat up my people *as* they eat bread:
they have not called upon God.
† Heb. *they feared a fear.* 5 There † were they in great fear *where* no
fear was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of
him that encampeth *againſt* thee, thou haſt put
them to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed
them.
† Heb. *who will give ſalvation, &c.* 6 † O that the ſalvation of Iſrael *were come*
out of Sion! when God bringeth back the
captivity of his people, Jacob ſhall rejoyce,
and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. LIV.

1 David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for ſalvation. 4 Upon his confidence in Gods help, he promiſeth ſacrifice.

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, Ma-
ſchil, *A pſalm* of David, * when the Zi-
* 1 Sam. 23. 19. and 26. 1. phims came and ſaid to Saul, Doth not Da-
vid hide himſelf with us?
SAve me, O God, by thy Name, and judge
me by thy ſtrength.
2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the
words of my mouth.
3 For ſtrangers are riſen up againſt me,
and oppreſſours ſeek after my ſoul: they have
not ſet God before them. Selah.
4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is*
with them that uphold my ſoul.
† Heb. *thoſe that obſerved me.* 5 He ſhall reward evill unto † mine ene-
mies: cut them off in thy truth.
6 I will freely ſacrifice unto thee: I will
praiſe thy Name (O LORD) for it *is* good.
7 For he hath delivered me out of all trou-
ble: and mine eye hath ſeen *his deſire* upon
mine enemies.

PSAL.

PSAL. LV.

1 David in his prayer complaineth of his fearfull case. 9 He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickednesse and treachery he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himself in Gods preservation of him, and confusion of his enemies.

To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A psalme* of David.

GIve eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and heare me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulnesse and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath † overwhelmed me.

† Heb. *covered me.*

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a dove: *for then* would I flee away, and be at rest.

7 Lo, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windie storm *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickednesse *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it* was not an enemy *that* reproached me, then I could have born *it*: neither *was it* he that hated me, that did magnifie *himself* against me, then I would have hid my self from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

† Heb. *a man according to my rank.*

14 † We took sweet counsell together, *and* walked unto the house of God in company.

† Heb. *who sweetned counsell.*

15 Let death seaz upon them, and let them go down quick into ‖ hell: for wickednesse *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

‖ Or, *the grave.*

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the Lord shall save me.

17 Evening, and morning and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace, from the battel that was against me: for there were many with me.

‖ Or, *with whom there be no changes, yet they fear not God.*

19 God shall hear and afflict them, even he that abideth of old. Selah: because ‖ they *have* no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his covenant.

† Heb. *he hath prophaned.*

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were softer then oyl, yet *were* they drawn swords.

22 * Cast thy ‖ burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

* Psal. 37. 8. Matt. 6. 25. Luc. 12. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 7.

‖ Or, *gift.*

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: † bloody and deceitfull men † shall not live out half their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

† Heb. *men of bloods and deceit.*

† Heb. *shall not halve their dayes.*

PSAL. LVI.

1 David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.

¶ To the chief musician, upon Jonath Elem Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of David, when the * Philistines took him in Gath.

‖ Or, *a golden psalm of David.*

* 1 Sam. 21. 11.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, for man would swallow me up: he fighting daily, oppresseth me.

2 † Mine enemies would daily swallow *me* up: for they *be* many that fight against me, O thou most High!

† Heb. *mine observers.*

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust, I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for evill.

6 They gather themselves together: they hide themselves, they mark my steps when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in *thine* anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wandrings, put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise his word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: wilt not thou *deliver* my feet from falling? that I may walk before God in the light of the living.

PSAL. LVII.

1 David in prayer flying unto God, complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He encourageth himself to praise God.

‖ Or, *destroy not.*

¶ To the chief musician ‖ Al-taschiteth Michtam of David, * when he fled from Saul in the cave.

* 1 Sam. 24. 1.

Be

BE mercifull unto me, O God, be mercifull unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, untill *these* calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high: unto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He shall send from heaven, and save me ‖ *from* the reproach of him that would swallow me up: Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

‖ Or, *he reproacheth him that would swallow me up.*

4 My soul *is* among lions, *and* I lie even among them that are set on fire: *even* the sons of men, whose teeth *are* spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let they glory *be* above all the earth.

* Psal. 7. 10. and 9. 15.

6 * They have prepared a net for my steps, my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselves*. Selah.

* Ps. 108. 1, &c. ‖ Or, *prepared.*

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake up my glory, awake psaltery and harp: I *myself* wil awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

* Psal. 36. 6. and 108. 4.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 *David reproveth wicked judges.* 3 *describeth the nature of the wicked.* 6 *devoteth them to Gods judgements.* 10 *whereat the righteous shall rejoyce.*

To the chief musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

‖ Or, *destroy not; a golden Psalm of David.*

DO ye indeed speak righteousnesse, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart you work wickednesse: you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they go astray † assoon as they be born, speaking lies.

† Hebr. *from the belly.*

4 Their poyson is † like the poyson of a serpent: they are like the deaf ‖ adder *that* stoppeth her ear:

† Hebr. *according to the likenesse.* ‖ Or, *asp.*

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of charmers, ‖ charming never so wisely.

‖ Or, *be the charmer never so cunning.*

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters *which* run continually: *When* he bendeth *his bowe to shoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snaily *which* melteth, let *every one* of them passe away, *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwind, † both living, and in *his* wrath.

† Hebr. *as living as wrath.*

10 The righteous shall rejoyce, when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verely *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verely he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

† Hebr. *fruit of the, &c.*

PSAL. LIX.

1 *David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies.* 6 *he complaineth of their cruelty.* 8 *He trusteth in God.* 11 *He prayeth against them.* 16 *He praiseth God.*

‖ To the chief musician Al taschith, Michtam of David: * when Saul sent, and they watcht the house to kill him.

‖ Or, *to the chief musician, destroy not a golden Psalm of David.* * 1 Sam. 19. 11.

DEliver mee from mine enemies (O my God:) † defend me from them that rise up against me.

† Hebr. *set me on high.*

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me, not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without my fault; awake † to help me, and behold.

† Hebr. *to meet me.*

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressors. Selah.

6 They return at evening, they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth, * swords *are* in their lips: for who, *say they*, doth hear?

* Psal. 10. 11. and 73. 11. & 94. 7.

8 But thou, O LORD shalt laugh at them, thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because* of his strength will I wait upon thee; for God *is* † my defence.

† Hebr. *my high place.*

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see *my desire* upon † mine enemies.

† Hebr. *mine observers.*

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget, scatter them by thy power, and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sin of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speak.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down † for meat,

† Hebr. *to eat.*

meat, ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.
16 But I will sing of their power, yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.
17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

‖ Or, *if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.*

PSAL. LX.

1 David complaining to God of former judgement, 4 now upon better hope prayeth for deliverance, 6 Comforting himself in Gods promises, he craveth that help whereon he trusted.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shushan-Eduth ‖ Michtam of David, to teach, * When he strove with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt twelve thousand.

‖ Or, *a golden psalm.*
* 2 Sam. 8. 3. 13. 1 Chron. 18: 3.

O * God, thou hast cast us off thou hast † scattered us, thou hast been displeased, O turn thy self to us again.
2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.
3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.
4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.
5 * That thy beloved may be delivered, save *with* thy right hand, and hear me.
6 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of my head: Judah *is* my law-giver.
8 Moab *is* my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia ‖ triumph thou because of me.
9 Who will bring me *into* the † strong city? who will lead me into Edom?
10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast us off? and thou, * O God, which didst not go out with our armies.
11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the † help of man.
12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

† Heb. *broken.*
* Psal. 108. 6, &c.
‖ Or, *triumph thou over me.* [*by an ironie.*]
† Heb. *city of strength.*
* Psal. 44: 10. and 108. 12.
† Heb. *salvation.*

PSAL. LXI.

1 David fleeth to God upon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall service unto him, because of his promises.

¶ To the chief musician upon Neginah, *A psalm* of David.

HEar my cry, O God: attend unto my prayer.
2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that* is higher then I.
3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.
4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will ‖ trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.
5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy Name.
6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life: *and* his yeers † as many generations.
7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth *which* may preserve him.
8 So will I sing praise unto thy Name for ever; that I may daily perform my vows.

‖ Or, *make my refuge.*
† Heb. *thou shalt adde dayes to the dayes of the king.*
† Heb. *as generation and generation.*

PSAL. LXII.

1 David professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalm of David.

‖ TRuly my soul † waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation.
2 He only *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my † defence, I shall not be greatly moved.
3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.
4 They only consult to cast *him* down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.
5 My soul, wait thou only upon God: for my expectation *is* from him.
6 He onely *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moved.
7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.
8 Trust in him at all times, ye people; pour out your heart before him? God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.
9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are ‖ altogether lighter then vanity.
10 Trust not in oppression, become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *upon them.*
11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* unto God.
12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy, * for thou rendrest to every man according to his work.

‖ Or, *only.*
† Heb. *is silent.*
† Heb. *high place.*
† Heb. *in their inward parts.*
‖ Or, *alas.*
‡ Or, *strength.*
* Job. 34. 11. Pro. 24. 12. Jer. 32. 19. Ezek. 7. 27. Matt. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 10. Ephes. 6. 8. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17. Apoc. 22. 12.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 *Davids thirſt for God.* 4 *His manner of bleſsing God.* 9 *His confidence of his enemies deſtruction, and his own ſafety.*

¶ A pſalm of David, when he was in the wilderneſſe of Judah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I ſeek thee: my ſoul thirſteth for thee, my fleſh longeth for thee, in a dry and † thirſty land † where no water is:

† Heb. weary. † Heb. without water.

2 To ſee thy power and thy glory, ſo *as* I have ſeen thee in the ſanctuary.

3 Becauſe thy loving kindneſſe *is* better then life: my lips ſhall praiſe thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

† Heb. fatneſſe.

5 My ſoul ſhall be ſatisfied as *with* † marrow and fatneſſe: and my mouth ſhall praiſe *thee* with joyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt been my help; therefore in the ſhadow of thy wings will I rejoice

8 My ſoul followeth hard after thee; thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But thoſe *that* ſeek my ſoul to deſtroy it, ſhall go into the lower parts of the earth.

† Heb. they ſhall make him run out like † water by the hands of the ſword.

10 † They ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king ſhall rejoyce in God, every one that ſweareth by him ſhall glory: but the mouth of them that ſpeak lies ſhal be ſtopped.

PSAL. LXIV.

1 *David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies.* 7 *He promiſeth himſelf to ſee ſuch an evident deſtruction of his enemies, as the righteous ſhall rejoyce at it.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David.

HEar my voyce, O God, in my prayer: preſerve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the ſecret counſell of the wicked, from the inſurrection of the workers of iniquity:

* Pſal. 11. 3

3 * Who whet their tongue like a ſword, *and* bend *their bows to ſhoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words:

|| Or, ſpeech † Heb. to hide ſnares. || Or, we are conſumed by that which they know naturally not avenged. † Heb. we ſearch ſearched. † Heb. their overthrow ſhall be.

4 That they may ſhoot in ſecret at the perfect: ſuddenly do they ſhoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themſelves *in* an evill || matter: they commune † of laying ſnares privily; they ſay, Who ſhall ſee them?

6 They ſearch out iniquities, || they accompliſh || a diligent ſearch: both the inward *thought* of every one of them, and the heart *is* deep.

7 But God ſhall ſhoot at them *with* an arrow, ſuddenly † ſhall they be wounded.

8 So they ſhall make their own tongue to haſt upon themſelves: all that ſee them ſhall flee away.

9 And all men ſhall fear, and ſhall declare the work of God: for they ſhall wiſely conſider of his doing.

10 The righteous ſhall be glad in the LORD, and ſhall truſt in him: and all the upright in heart ſhall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 *David praiſeth God for his grace.* 4 *The bleſſedneſſe of Gods choſen, by reaſon of benefits.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm *and* ſong of David.

PRaiſe † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: & unto thee ſhall the vow be performed.

† Heb. is ſilant.

2 O thou that heareſt prayer, unto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

† Heb. words or maſters of iniquities.

3 † Iniquities prevail againſt me: as for our tranſgreſſions, thou ſhalt purge them away.

4 Bleſſed *is the man whom* thou chooſeſt, and cauſeſt to approach *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we ſhall be ſatisfied with the goodneſſe of thy houſe, *even* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteouſneſſe wilt thou anſwer us, O God of our ſalvation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afar off *upon* the ſea.

6 *Which* by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountains, being girded with power.

7 *Which* ſtilleth the noiſe of the ſeas, the noyſe of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the uttermoſt parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makeſt the out goings of the morning and evening || to rejoyce.

|| Or, to ſing. || Or, after thou haſt made it to deſire rain.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth, and || watereſt it: thou greatly inricheſt it with the river of God, *which* is full of water: thou prepareſt them corn, when thou haſt ſo provided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: || thou ſettleſt the furrows thereof: † thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowrs, thou bleſſeſt the ſpringing thereof.

|| Or, thou cauſeſt rain to deſcend into the furrows thereof † Heb. thou diſſolveſt it.

11 Thou crowneſt † the yeer with thy goodneſſe, and thy paths drop fatneſſe.

† Heb. the yeer of thy goodnes.

12 They drop *upon* the paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the little hils † rejoyce on every ſide.

† Heb. are girded with it.

13 The paſtures are clothed with flocks: the valleys alſo are covered over with corn; they ſhout for joy, they alſo ſing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 *David exhorteth to praiſe God.* 5 *to obſerve his great works.* 8 *to bleſſe him for his gracious benefits.* 12 *He voweth for himſelf religious ſervice to God.* 16 *He declareth Gods ſpecial goodneſſe to himſelf.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A ſong *or* pſalm.

Make

† Heb. *all the earth.*

MAke a joyfull noyse unto God, † all ye lands.

2 Sing for the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works? through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies ‖submit themselves unto thee.

‖ Or, *yeeld fained obediance.* Heb. *lie.*

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee; they shall sing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went thorow the flood on foot, there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O blesse our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

† Heb. *putteth.*

9 Which † holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net: thou layedst affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads, we went thorow fire, and thorow water: but thou broughtest us out into a † wealthy place.

† Heb. *moist.*

13 I will go into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

† Heb. *opened.*

14 Which my lips have † uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

† Heb. *marrow.*

15 I will offer unto thee burnt sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* hear all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not hear me.

19 But verely God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 *A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the joy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth. A Psalme or song.

†Heb. *with us.*

GOd be mercifull unto us, and blesse us: and cause his face to shine † upon us. Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saying health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and † govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

† Heb. *lead.*

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase; *and* God, *even* our own God shall blesse us.

7 God shall blesse us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

XIII Day. Morning prayer.

1 *A prayer at the removing of the ark.* 4 *An exhortation to praise God for his mercies.* 7 *for his care of the church.* 19 *for his great works.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme or song of David.

LEt * God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.

* Numb. 10. 35.

† Heb. *from his face.*

2 As smoke is driven away, *so* drive *them* away: as wax melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly rejoyce.

† Heb. *rejoyce with gladnesse.*

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extoll him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a drie *land.*

† Heb. *in a house.*

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wildernesse. Selah.

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* Sinai it self *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst † send a plentifull rain, whereby thou didst † confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

† Heb. *shake out.* † Heb. *confirm it.*

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnesse for the poore.

11 The Lord gave the word, great *was* the † company of those that published *it.*

† Heb. *army.*

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home, divided the spoil.

† Heb. *army.* ‖ Heb. *did flee, did flee.*

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be* as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings ‖ in it, it was *white* as snow in Salmon.

‖ Or, *for her sake.*

15 The

15 The hill of God *is as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? *this is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, ‖ *even* thousands of angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy *place*.

‖ Or, even many thousands.

18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts † for men; yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell *among them*.

* Ephes. 4. 8.

† Heb. *in this man.*

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, *who* daily loadeth us *with benefits*, *even* the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He that is our God, *is* the God of salvation; and unto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be ‖ dipped in the bloud of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

‖ Or, red.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my God, my king, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; amongst *them were* the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Blesse ye God in the congregation, *even* the Lord, ‖ from the fountain of Israel.

‖ Or, ye that are *of the fountain of Israel.*

27 There *is* little Benjamin *with* their ruler, the princes of Judah ‖ *and* their counsel, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

‖ Or, with their company.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem, shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke ‖ the company of spear-men, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* submit himself with pieces of silver: ‖ scatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.

‖ Or, the beast of the reeds.

‖ Or, be scattering.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises *unto* the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old, lo, he doth † send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.

† Heb. *give.*

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellencie *is* over Israel, and his strength *is* in the ‖ clouds.

‖ Or, heavens.

35 O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places, the God of Israel *is* he that giveth strength and power unto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

XIII. Day. Evening prayer

1 *David complaineth of his affliction.* 13 *He prayeth for deliverance.* 22 *He devoteth his enemies to destruction.* 30 *He praiseth God with thanksgiving.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, *A psalme* of David.

SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in unto *my* soul.

2 I sink in † deep mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into † deep waters, where the flouds overflow me.

† Heb. *the mire of depth.*

† Heb. *depth of waters.*

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are mo then the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse; and my † sinnes are not hid from thee.

† Heb. *guiltinesse.*

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproch: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; * and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen upon me.

* John. 2. 17. * Rom. 15. 3.

10 When I wept, *and chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproch.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speak against me; and *I was* the song of the † drunkards.

† Heb. *drinkers of strong drink.*

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercie heare me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-floud overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy loving kindnesse *is* good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies,

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: † heare me speedily.

† Heb. *make haste to heare me.*

18 Draw nigh unto my ſoul, *and* redeem it: deliver me becauſe of mine enemies.

19 Thou haſt known my reproch, and my ſhame, and my diſhonour: mine adverſaries *are* all before thee.

20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heavineſſe: and I looked *for ſome* † to take pitie, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

† Heb. *to lament* with me.

21 They gave me alſo gall for my meat: * & in my thirſt they gave me vineger to drink.

* Matth. 27 48. Mark 15. 23 John 19. 29.

22 * Let their table become a ſnare before them: and *that which ſhould have been* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

* Rom. 11. 9.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they ſee not; & make their loyns continually to ſhake.

24 Poure out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

† Heb. *their palace.*

25 Let † their habitation be deſolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

† Heb. *let there not be a dweller.*

26 For they perſecute *him* whom thou haſt ſmitten, and they talk to the grief of † thoſe whom thou haſt wounded.

† Heb. *thy wounded.*

27 Adde || iniquity to their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteouſneſſe.

|| Or, *puniſhment of iniquity.*

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poore, and ſorrowfull: let thy ſalvation (O God) ſet me up on high.

30 I will praiſe the name of God with a ſong, & will magnifie him with thankſgiving.

31 *This* alſo ſhall pleaſe the LORD better then an ox *or* bullock that hath horns and hoofs

|| Or, *meek.*

32 The || humble ſhall ſee this, and be glad: and your heart ſhall live that ſeek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.

† Heb. *overpeth.*

34 Let the heaven and earth praiſe him, the ſeas, and every thing that † moveth therein.

35 For God will ſave Sion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in poſſeſſion.

36 The ſeed alſo of his ſervants ſhall inherit it: and they that love his name ſhall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

David ſolliciteth God to the ſpeedy deſtruction of the wicked, and preſervation of the godly.

¶ To the chief muſician, *A pſalme* of David, to bring to remembrance.

* Pſal. 40. 13, &c. † Heb. *to my help.* * Pſ. 35. 4 and 70. 3.

MAke haſte, * O God, to deliver me; make haſte † to help me, O LORD.

2 * Let them be aſhamed and confounded that ſeek after my ſoul: let them be turned backward, and put to confuſion, that deſire hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay, Aha, aha.

4 Let all thoſe that ſeek thee, rejoyce, and be glad in thee: and let ſuch as love thy ſalvation ſay continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haſte unto me, O God thou *art* my help and my deliverer, O LORD, make no tayrring.

PSAL. LXXI.

XIV Day. Morning prayer.

1 David in confidence of faith and experience of Gods favour, prayeth both for himſelf, and againſt the enemies of his ſoul. 14 He promiſeth conſtancie. 17 He prayeth for perſeverance. 19 He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to do it cheerfully.

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my truſt, let me never be put to confuſion.

* Pſal. 31. 1

2 Deliver me in thy righteouſneſſe, and cauſe me to eſcape: incline thine eare unto me, and ſave me.

3 † Be thou my ſtrong habitation, whereunto I may continually reſort: thou haſt given commandment to ſave me, for thou *art* my rock and my fortreſſe.

† Heb. *be thou to me for a rock of habitation.*

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my truſt from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the wombe: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praiſe *ſhall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou *art* my ſtrong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praiſe, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Caſt me not off in the time of old age, forſake me not when my ſtrength faileth.

10 For mine enemies ſpeak againſt me: and they that † lay wait for my ſoul, take counſel together,

† Heb. *watch or obſerve.*

11 Saying, God hath forſaken him: perſecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliver *him.*

12 O God, be not farre from me: O my God, make haſte for my help.

13 Let them be confounded *and* conſumed, that are adverſaries to my ſoul: let them be covered *with* reproch and diſhonour, that ſeek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praiſe thee more and more.

15 My mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy righteouſneſſe, *and* thy ſalvation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof.*

16 I will go in the ſtrength of the Lord GOD: I wil make mention of thy righteouſneſſe, *even* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

† Heb. unto old age, and gray hairs. ‡ Heb. shine arm.

18 Now also † when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not: untill I have shewed ‡ thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on every side.

† Heb. with the instrument of psalteries.

22 I will also praise thee † with the psalterie, even thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou holy one of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoyce when I sing unto thee: and my soul which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 David praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his type, and in truth of Christs kingdome. 18 He blesseth God.

¶ *A psalme* ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of.

GIve the king thy judgements, O God, and thy righteousnesse unto the kings sonne.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poore with judgement.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall judge the poore of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sunne and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the mown grasse: as showres *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace † so long as the moon endureth.

† Heb. till there be no moon.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall bowe before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth: the poore also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore and needy, and shall save the soules of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their bloud be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him † shall be given of the gold of Sheba; prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

† Heb. one shall give.

16 There shall be an handfull of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains: the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the citie shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His name † shall endure for ever: † his name shall be continued as long as the sunne: and *men* shall be blessed in him; all nations shall call him blessed.

† Heb. shall be. ‡ Heb. shall be as a sonne to continue his fathers name for ever.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doeth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory; Amen, and amen.

20 The prayers of David the sonne of Jesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

XIV Day. Evening prayer.

1 The prophet prevailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperitie of the wicked. 13 The wound given thereby, diffidence. 15 The victorie over it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

¶ A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, a psalme for Asaph.

‖ TRuly God *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are † of a clean heart.

‖ Or, yet. † Heb. clean of heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had wel-nigh slipt.

3 * For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperitie of the wicked.

* Job 21.7 Psal. 37.1 Jer. 12.1.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength *is* † firm.

† Heb. fat.

5 They *are* not † in troubles *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

† Heb. in the trouble of other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them *as* a garment.

‡ Heb. with

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: † they have more then heart could wish.

† Heb. they passe the thoughts of the heart.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression, they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most high?

12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verily, I have cleansed my heart vain, and washed my hands in innocencie.
14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and † chastened every morning.
† Heb. *my chastisement was.*
15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.
16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painfull for me.
† Heb. *it was labour in mine eyes.*
17 Untill I went into the sanctuarie of God; *then* understood I their end.
18 Surely thou didst set them in slipperie places: thou castedst them down into destruction.
19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrours:
20 As a dream when *one* awaketh; *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.
21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.
† Heb. *I knew not.*
22 So foolish *was* I, and † ignorant: I was *as* a beast † before thee.
† Heb. *with thee.*
23 Nevertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.
24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me *to* glorie.
25 Whom have I in heaven *but thee*? and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire besides thee.
26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.
† Heb. *rock.*
27 For lo, they that are farre from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.
28 But it is good for me to draw neare to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIV.

1 The prophet complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuarie. 10 He moveth God to help, in consideration of his power, 18 of his reprochfull enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.

¶ ‖ Maschi of Asaph.
‖ Or, a psalme for Asaph to give instruction.

O God, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.
‖ Or, *tribe.*
3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetuall desolations: *even* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuarie.
4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensignes *for* signes.
5 *A man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.
6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.
7 † They have cast fire into thy sanctuarie, thy have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling-place of thy name to the ground.
† Heb. *they have sent thy sanctuarie fire.*
8 They said in their hearts, Let us † destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.
† Heb. *break.*
9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any prophet, neither *is* *there* among us any that knoweth how long.
10 O God, how long shall the adversarie reproch? shall the enemie blaspheme thy name for ever?
11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck *it* out of thy bosome.
12 For God *is* my king of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.
13 * Thou didst † divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.
* Exod. 14 21.
† Heb. *break.*
‖ Or, *whales.*
14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, *and* gavest him *to be* meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.
15 * Thou didst cleave the fountain and the floud: * thou driedst up † mighty rivers.
* Exod. 17 5. Num. 20. 11.
16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sunne.
* Josh. 3. 13
17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast † made summer and winter.
† Heb. *wers of strength.*
† Heb. *made them.*
18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproched, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.
19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude *of the wicked*, forget not the congregation of thy poore for ever.
20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.
21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy name.
22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reprocheth thee daily.
23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee, † increaseth continually.
† Heb. *ascendeth.*

PSAL. LXXV.

XV Day. Evening prayer.

1 The prophet praiseth God. 2 He promiseth to judge uprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by consideration of Gods providence, 9 He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute justice.

¶ ‖ To the chief musician Al-taschith, A psalme *or* song of Asaph.
‖ Or, to the chief musician (*destroy not*) a psalme or song for Asaph.

UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for that thy

thy name *is* neare, thy wondrous works declare.

‖ Or, when I ſhall take aſet time. 2 ‖ When I ſhall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are diſſolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I ſaid unto the fools, Deal not fooliſhly; and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: ſpeak *not* with a ſtiff neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the eaſt, nor from the weſt, nor from the † ſouth.

† Heb. deſert. 7 But God *is* the judge: he putteth down one, and ſetteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is a* cup, and the wine is red. it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the ſame: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth ſhall wring *them* out, *and* drink *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever; I will ſing praiſes to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked alſo will I cut off; *but* the horns of the righteous ſhall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods majeſtie in the church. 11 An exhortation to ſerve him reverently.

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, A pſalme *or* ſong ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph. IN Judah is God known: his name *is* great in Iſrael,

2 In Salem alſo is his tabernacle, and his dwelling-place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the ſhield, and the ſword, and the battel. Selah.

4 Thou *art* more glorious *and* excellent then the mountains of prey.

5 The ſtout-hearted are ſpoiled, they have ſlept their ſleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horſe are caſt into a dead ſleep.

7 Thou, *even* thou *art* to be feared, and who may ſtand in thy ſight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didſt cauſe judgement to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was ſtill,

9 When God aroſe to judgement to ſave all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man ſhall praiſe thee: the remainder of wrath ſhalt thou reſtrain.

† Heb. to fear. 11 Vow, and pray unto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring preſents † unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He ſhall cut off the ſpirit of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The pſalmiſt ſheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had by conſideration of Gods great and gracious works.

¶ To the chief muſician, to Jeduthun, A pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph. I Cried unto God with my voice: *even* unto God with my voice, and he gave eare unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I ſought the Lord; † my ſore ran in the night, and ceaſed not: my ſoul refuſed to be comforted.

† Heb. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my ſpirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdeſt mine eyes waking: I am ſo troubled that I cannot ſpeak.

5 I have conſidered the dayes of old, the yeares of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my ſong in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my ſpirit made diligent ſearch.

7 Will the Lord caſt off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth *his* promiſe fall † for evermore?

† Heb. to generation and generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger ſhut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I ſaid, This *is* my infirmity: *but* I *will remember* the yeares of the right hand of the moſt high.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: ſurely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate alſo of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the ſanctuary: who *is ſo* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doeſt wonders; thou haſt declared thy ſtrength among the people.

15 Thou haſt with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the ſonnes of Jacob and Joſeph. Selah.

16 The waters ſaw thee, O God, the waters ſaw thee: they were afraid; the depths alſo were troubled.

† Heb. the clouds were poured forth with waters. 17 † The clouds poured out water, the skies ſent out a ſound: thine arrows alſo went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and ſhook.

19 Thy way *is* in the ſea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy foot-ſteps are not known.

* Exod. 14. 19. 20 * Thou leddeſt thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

XV Day. Evening prayer.

1 *An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God.* 9 *The ſtory of Gods wrath againſt the incredulous and diſobedient.* 67 *The Iſraelites being rejected, God choſe Iudah, Sion, and David.*

¶ ‖ Maſchiel of Aſah.

‖ Or, a pſalme *for Aſaph to give inſtruction.*

GIve eare, O my people, *to* my law: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

*Pſal. 49:4 Matt. 13:35

2 *I will open my mouth in a parable, I will utter dark ſayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known: and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide *them* from their children, ſhewing to the generation to come, the praiſes of the LORD: and his ſtrength and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

*Deut 4.9. and 6.7.

5 For he eſtabliſhed a teſtimony in Iacob, and appointed a law in Iſrael which he commanded our fathers: * that they ſhould make them known to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *even* the children *which* ſhould be born: *who* ſhould ariſe and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might ſet their hope in God, and not forget the works of God: but keep his commandments:

8 And might not be as their fathers, a ſtubborn and rebellious generation, a generation † Heb. that *prepared not their heart.* † *that* ſet not their heart aright: and whoſe ſpirit was not ſtedfaſt with God.

† Heb. *throwing forth.*

9 The children of Ephraim being armed *and* † carrying bows, turned back in the day of battel.

10 They kept not the covenant of God: and refuſed to walk in his law:

11 And forgat his works: and his wonders that he had ſhewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the ſight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

* Exod. 14 21.

13 * He divided the ſea, and cauſed them to paſſe through: and he made the waters to ſtand as an heap.

* Exod. 13. 21. and 14 24.

14 * In the day-time alſo he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

* Exod. 17 6. Num. 20. 11. Pſal. 105: 41. 1 Cor. 10.5

15 * He clave the rocks in the wilderneſſe: and gave *them* drink as out of the great depths.

16 He brought ſtreams alſo out of the rock, and cauſed waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they ſinned yet more againſt him: by provoking the moſt high in the wilderneſſe.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their luſt.

* Num. 11. 4.

19 * Yea, they ſpake againſt God: they ſaid, † Heb. *order* Can God † furniſh a table in the wilderneſſe?

* Exod. 17 6. Num. 20. 11.

20 * Behold, he ſmote the rock, that the waters guſhed out, and the ſtreams overflowed; can he give bread alſo? can he provide fleſh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, ſo a fire was kindled againſt Iacob, and anger alſo came up againſt Iſrael:

22 Becauſe they beleeved not in God: and truſted not in his ſalvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, & opened the doores of heaven:

* Exod. 16. 14. John 6.31.

24 * And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

‖ Or, *every one did eat the bread of the mighty.* † Heb. *to go.*

25 ‖ Man did eat angels food: he ſent them meat to the full.

26 He cauſed an eaſt-winde † to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the ſouth-winde.

† Heb. *fowl of wing.*

27 He rained fleſh alſo upon them as duſt: and † feathered fowls like as the ſand of the ſea.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midſt of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own deſire.

* Num. 11. 33.

30 They were not eſtranged from their luſt: but * while their meat *was* yet in their mouthes,

† Heb. *made to bow.* ‖ Or, *young men.*

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and ſlew the fatteſt of them, and † ſmote down the ‖ choſen men of Iſrael.

32 For all this they ſinned ſtill: and beleeved not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he conſume in vanity; and their yeares in trouble.

34 When he ſlew them, then they ſought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rock, and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheleſſe, they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his covenant.

38 But he *being* full of compaſſion, forgave *their* iniquity, and deſtroyed *them* not; yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not ſtirre up all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were* but fleſh; a winde that paſſeth away and cometh not again.

‖ Or, *rebell againſt him.*

40 How oft did they ‖ provoke him in the wilderneſſe: and grieve him in the deſert?

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God and limited the holy one of Iſrael.

42 They remembred not his hand: nor the

|| Or, *from affliction.* the day when he delivered them || from the enemy,

† Heb. *set.* 43 How he had † wrought his signes in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan.

* Exod. 7: 20. 44 * And had turned their rivers into bloud; and their flouds, that they could not drink.

* Exod. 8. 24. * Exod. 8. 6 45 * He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them, and * frogs which destroyed them.

* Exod. 10 13. 46 * He gave also their increase unto the caterpiller, and their labour unto the locust.

* Exod. 9. 23. † Heb. *killed.* 47 * He † destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycomore-trees with || frost.

|| Or, *great hailstones.* † Heb. *he shut up.* ‡ Or, *lightnings.* † Heb. *he weighed a path.* 48 † He gave up their cattel also to the hail and their flocks to || hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath and indignation and trouble, by sending evil angels *among them.*

50 † He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death: but gave || their life over to the pestilence.

||Or, *their beasts to the murrain,* Exod. 9. 3. * Exod. 12. 29. 51 * And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderneſſe like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they

* Exod. 14 27. and 15. 10. feared not: but the sea * † overwhelmed their enemies.

† Heb. *covered,* 54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, *even* to this mountain, *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before

* Jos. 13. 7. them, and * divided them an inheritance, by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

* Deut. 32 21. 58 * For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousie with their graven images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

* 1 Sam. 4. 11. 60 * So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent *which* he placed among men:

61 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

†Heb. *praised.* 63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not † given to marriage.

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep, *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinderparts: he put them to a perpetuall reproch.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Sion which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high *palaces,* like the earth which he hath † established for ever.

† Heb. *founded.*

70 * He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:

* 1 Sam. 16 11. 2 Sam. 7. 8.

71 † From following the ews great with young, he brought him * to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

† Heb. *from after.* * 2 Sam. 5. 2. 1 Chron. 11. 2.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulneſſe of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

XVI. Day. *Morning prayer.*

1 *The psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Ierusalem.* 8 *He prayeth for deliverance,* 13 *and promiseth thankfulneſſe.*

¶ A psalme || of Asaph.

|| Or, *for Asaph.*

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple have they defiled: they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their bloud have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and *there was* none to bury *them.*

* Psal. 44. 14. 4 * We are become a reproch to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

* Psal. 89. 46. 5 * How long LORD, wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousie burn like fire?

* Jer. 10. 25. 6 * Poure out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdomes that have not called upon thy name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob, and waste his dwelling place.

* Isa. 64. 9. || Or, *the iniquities, of them that were before us.* 8 * O remember not against us || former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sinnes for thy names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight *by* the † revenged of the bloud of thy servants which is shed.

†Heb. *vengeance.* †Heb. *thine arm.*

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of † thy power: † preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

† Heb. *reserve the children of death.*

12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosome, the reproch wherewith they have reproched thee, O Lord.

† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise † to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the church. 8 Gods former favours are turned into judgements. 14 He prayeth for deliverance.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim Eduth, A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, *for Asaph.*

GIve eare, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest *between* the cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stirre up thy strength, and † come *and* save us.

† Heb. *come for salvation to us.*

3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

† Heb. *wilt thou smoke.*

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears: and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *room* before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof *were like* † the goodly cedars.

† Heb. *the cedars of God.*

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken down her hedges, so that all they which passe by the way, do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doth devoure it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold and visit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy self.

16 *It is* burnt with fire, *it is* cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the sonne of man *whom* thou madest strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemn praising of God. 4 God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proveth their own hurt.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith. *A psalme* ‖ of Asah.

‖ Or, *for Asaph.*

SIng aloud unto God our strength: make a joyfull noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalme, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon: in the time appointed on our solemn feast-day.

4 For this *was* a statute for Israel, *and* a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph *for* a testimony, when he went out ‖ through the land of Egypt *where* I heard a language *that* I understood not.

‖ Or, *against.*

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were delivered from the pots.

† Heb. *passed away.*

7 Thou calledst in trouble and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * proved thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

* Exod 17 6.

‖ Or, *strife.*

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 *I am* the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

12 * So I gave them up ‖ unto their own hearts lust: *and* they walked in their own counsels.

* Acts 14. 16.

‖ Or, *to the hardnesse of their heart, or imagination.*

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have ‖ † submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

‖ Or, *yeelded feigned obedience.*

16 He should have fed them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with honie out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

† Heb. *with the fat of wheat.*

PSAL.

XVI Day. Evening prayer.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 *The psalmist having exhorted the judges, 5 and reproved their negligence, 8 prayeth God to judge.*

¶ A psalme || of Asaph.

|| Or, for Asaph.

GOd standeth in the congregation of the mightie: he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly: and * accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

* Deut. 1. 17.

3 † Defend the poore and fatherlesse: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

† Heb. judge.

4 * Deliver the poore and needy: rid *them* out of the hand of the wicked.

* Prov. 24. 11.

5 They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darknesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

† Heb. moved.

6 * I have said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most high.

* Joh. 10. 34.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 *A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the church.*

¶ A song *or* psalme || of Asaph.

|| Or, for Asaph.

KEep not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee; have lift up the head.

3 They have taken craftie counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from *being* a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.

† Heb. heart.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarenes.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek, the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.

† Heb. they have been an arm to the children of Lot.

8 Assur also is joyned with them: † they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as *unto* the * Midianites: as *to* * Sisera, as *to* Jabin, at the brook of Kison:

* Judg. 7. 22.

10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they became *as* dung for the earth.

* Judg. 4. 15, 16.

11 Make their nobles like * Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their princes as * Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

* Judg. 7. 25.

* Judg. 8. 21.

12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as the stubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth the wood: and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire;

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seek thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yea let them be put to shame, and perish.

18 That *men* may know, that thou whose name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most high over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIV.

1 *The propheth longing for the communion of the sanctuarie, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored unto it.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalme || for the sonnes of Korah.

|| Or, of

HOw amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her self, where she may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my king, and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes *of them.*

6 *Who* passing through the valley || of Baca, make it a well: the rain also † filleth the pools.

|| Or, of mulberry-trees make him a well, &c.

† Heb. covereth.

7 They go || from strength to strength, *every one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

|| Or, from companie to companie

8 O LORD God of hosts, heare my prayer: give eare, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a doore-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

† Heb. I would choose rather to sit at the threshold.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sunne and shield: the LORD will give grace and glorie: * no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

* Psal. 34. 9, 10.

12 O LORD of hosts, * blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

* Psal. 2. 12.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 *The psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme || for the sonnes of Korah.

|| Or, of

LORD, thou hast been || favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivitie of Jacob.

|| Or, pleased

2 * Thou hast forgiven the iniquitie of thy

* Psal. 32. 1.

people, thou hast covered all their sinne. Selah

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned *thy self* from the hercenesse of thine anger.

‖ Or, *thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hot.*

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger towards us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angrie with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him: that glorie may dwell in our land.

10 Mercie and truth are met *together*: righteousnesse and peace have kissed *each other*.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall look down from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good: and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall go before him: and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

XVII Day. Morning prayer.

1 *David strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his religion,* 5 *by the goodnesse and power of God.* 11 *He desireth the continuance of former grace.* 14 *Complaining of the proud, he craveth some token of Gods goodnesse.*

¶ ‖ A prayer of David.

‖ Or, *a prayer being a psalme of David.*

BOwe down thine eare, O LORD, heare me: for I *am* poore and needy.

2 Preserve my soul, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

‖ Or, *one whom thou favoures.*

3 Be mercifull unto me, O Lord: for I crie ‖ unto thee daily.

‖ Or, *all the day.*

4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant: for unto the (O Lord) do I lift up my soul.

5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercie unto all them that call upon thee.

* Joel 2.13.

6 Give eare, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee (O Lord) * neither *are there any works* like unto thy works.

* Deut. 3. 24. * Deut. 6.4. and 32.39. Isa. 37.16. and 44.6. Mark. 12. 29. 1 Cor. 8.4. Ephes. 4.6. * Psal. 25. 3. and 119 31.

9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy name.

10 For thou *art* great and doest wondrous things: * thou *art* God alone.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy name for evermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest ‖ hell,

‖ Or, *grave*

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent men have sought after my soul: and have not set thee before them.

† Heb. *terrible.*

15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long-suffering, and plenteous in mercie and truth.

* Deut. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Psal. 103.8 and 139.4. and 145.8.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercie upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the sonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 *The nature and glorie of the church.* 4 *The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.*

¶ A psalme *or* song ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, *of.*

HIs foundation *is* in the holy mountains.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of the, O citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me; behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was born there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the highest himself shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when he writeth up the people, *that* this *man* was born there. Selah.

7 As well the singers, as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

¶ A song *or* psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, to the chief musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

‖ Or, *of.*

‡ Or, *a psalme of Heman the Ezrahite, giving instruction.*

OLORD God of my salvation, I have cried day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare unto my crie.

3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.

5 Free

5 Free among the dead like the ſlain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembreſt no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

‖ Or, *by thy hand.*

6 Thou haſt laid me in the loweſt pit, in darkneſſe, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me: and thou haſt afflicted *me* with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou haſt made me an abomination unto them: *I am* ſhut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of affliction, LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have ſtretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to the dead? ſhall the dead ariſe *and* praiſe thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving kindneſſe be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteouſneſſe in the land of forgetfulneſſe?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD, and in the morning ſhall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my ſoul? why hideſt thou thy face from me?

15 I *am* afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth up: *while* I ſuffer thy terrours, I am diſtracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.

‖ Or, *all the day.*

17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compaſſed me about together.

18 Lover and friend haſt thou put farre from me, *and* mine acquaintance into darkneſſe.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

XVII Day. Evening prayer.

1 *The pſalmiſt praiſeth God for his covenant, 5 for his wonderfull power, 15 for the care of his church, 19 for his favour to the kingdome of David. 38 Then complaining of contrary events, 46 he expoſtulateth, prayeth, and bleſſeth God.*

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

‖ Or, A pſalme *for* Ethan the Ezrahite *to give inſtruction.*

I Will ſing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulneſſe † to all generations.

† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

2 For I have ſaid, Mercy ſhall be built up for ever: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my choſen; I have * ſworn unto David my ſervant.

* 2 Sam. 7. 11, &c.

4 Thy ſeed will I eſtabliſh for ever, and build up thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

5 And the heavens ſhall praiſe thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulneſſe alſo in the congregation of the ſaints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the ſonnes of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the aſſembly of the ſaints: and to be had in reverence of all *them that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hoſts, who *is* a ſtrong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulneſſe round about thee?

9 Thou ruleſt the raging of the ſea: when the waves thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.

10 Thou haſt broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is ſlain; thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies † with thy ſtroug arm.

‖ Or, *Egypt.*

† Heb. *with the arm of thy ſtrength.*

11 * The heavens *are* thine, the earth alſo *is* thine: as for the world, and the fulneſſe thereof, thou haſt founded them.

* Gen. 1: 1. Pſal. 24. 1. Pſal. 50: 12.

12 The north and the ſouth thou haſt created them: Tabor and Hermon ſhall rejoyce in thy name.

13 Thou haſt † a mighty arm: ſtrong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

† Heb. *an arm with might.*

14 Juſtice and judgement *are* the ‖ habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth ſhall go before thy face.

‖ Or, *eſtabliſhement.*

15 Bleſſed *is* the people that know the * joyfull ſound: they ſhall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

* Num. 10: 6.

16 In thy name ſhall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they be exalted.

17 For thou *art* the glory of their ſtrength: and in thy favour our horn ſhall be exalted.

18 For ‖ the LORD *is* our defence: and the holy one of Iſrael *is* our king.

‖ Or, *our ſhield is of the LORD, and our king is of the holy one of Iſrael.*

19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy one, and ſaidſt, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one choſen out of the people.

20 * I have found David my ſervant: with my holy oyl have I anointed him.

* 1 Sam. 16 12.

21 With whom my hand ſhall be eſtabliſhed: mine arm alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.

22 The enemy ſhall not exact upon him: nor the ſonne of wickedneſſe afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulneſſe and my mercy *ſhall be* with him: and in my name ſhall his horn be exalted.

25 I will ſet his hand alſo in the ſea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He ſhall cry unto me, Thou *art* my father, my God, and the rock of my ſalvation.

27 Alſo I will make him *my* firſt-born, higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.

29 His ſeed alſo will I make *to endure* for ever, and his throne as the dayes of heaven.

30 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgements;

† Heb. profane my statutes. 31 If they † break my statutes, and keep not my commandments:

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

† Heb. I will not make void from him. 33 Nevertheless, my loving kindness † will I not utterly take from him: nor suffer my faithfulness † to fail.

‡ Heb. to lie. 34 My covenant will I not break: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

† Heb. if I lie. 35 Once have I sworn by my holiness, † that I will not lie unto David.

* 2 Sam. 7. 16. 36 *His seed shall endure for ever; and his throne as the sunne before me.

Luke 1: 33 John 12. 34. 37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithfull witnesse in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown, *by casting it* to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoil him: he is a reproch to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battel.

† Heb. brightnesse. 44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long LORD, wilt thou hide thy self for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man *is he that* liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

* 2 Sam. 7. 15. 49 Lord, where *are* thy former loving kindnesses, *which* thou *swarest unto David in thy truth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy servants: *how* I do bear in my bosome *the reproch of* all the mighty people;

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproched, O LORD: wherewith they have reproched the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting forth Gods providence, 3 complaineth of humane fragility, 7 divine chastisements, 10 and brevity of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good providence.

XVIII Day Morning prayer.

¶ || A prayer of Moses the man of God.

|| Or, a prayer being a psalme of Moses.

LORD, thou hast been our dwelling-place † in all generations.

† Heb. in generation and generation.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world: even, from everlasting to everlasting, thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Return ye children of men.

* Pet. 3: 8. || Or, when he hath passed them.

4 *For a thousand yeares in thy sight, *are but* as yesterday || when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a floud, they are *as* a sleep: in the morning *they are* like grasse *which* || groweth up.

|| Or, is changed.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up, in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret *sinnes* in the light of thy countenance.

† Heb. turned away. || Or, as a meditation.

9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeares || as a tale *that is told.*

† Heb. as for the dayes of our yeares in them are seventy yeares.

10 † The dayes of our yeares *are* threescore yeares and ten; and if by reason of strength *they be* fourescore yeares, yet *is* their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *so is* thy wrath.

† Heb. cause us come. 12 So teach *us* to number our dayes, that we may † apply *our* hearts unto wisdome.

13 Return (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfie us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make us glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted us, *and* the yeares *wherein* we have seen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us, yea, the work of our hands established thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safety. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their servants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

He

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most high, shall † abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

† Heb. *lodge.*

2 I will say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely, he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler: *and* from the noysome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth *shall be thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day:

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darknesse: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noon-day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD *which is* my refuge, *even* the most high, thy habitation:

10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

*Matth. 4. 6. Luke 4. 10.

11 * For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion, and ‖ adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

‖ Or, *asp.*

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him; I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With † long life will I satisfie him, and shew him my salvation.

† Heb. *length of dayes.*

PSAL. XCII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his judgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

¶ A psalme *or* song for the sabbath-day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing *praises* unto thy name, O most high:

2 To shew forth thy loving kindnesse in the morning, and thy faithfulnesse † every night,

† Heb. *in the nights.*

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psalterie, ‖ upon the harp with † a solemn sound.

‖ Or, *upon the solemn sound with the harp.* † Heb. *Higgaion.*

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquitie do flourish: *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 But thou, LORD, *art most* high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquitie shall be scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn of* an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oyl.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 * The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

* Hos. 14. 5.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat, and † flourishing:

† Heb. *green.*

15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: he *is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

XVIII Day. *Evening prayer.*

The majestie, power, and holinesse of Christs kingdome.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majestie, the LORD is clothed with strength *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from everlasting.

† Heb. *from them.*

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mightie waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becometh thine house, O LORD, † for ever.

† Heb. *to length of dayes.*

PSAL. XCIV.

1 The prophet calling for justice, complaineth of tyrannie and impietie. 8 He teacheth Gods providence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 10 God is the defender of the afflicted.

O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy self.

† Heb. *God of revenges.* † Heb. *shine forth.*

2 Lift up thy self, thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD,

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they utter *and* speak hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquitie boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherlesse.

* Psal. 10. 11, 13. 7 * Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard *it*.

8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be wise?

* Exod. 4. 11. Prov. 20. 12. 9 * He that planted the eare, shall he not heare? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

* 1 Cor. 3. 20. 11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law:

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the dayes of adversitie, untill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgement shall return unto righteousnesse: and all the upright in heart † shall follow it.

† Heb. shall be *after it.*

16 Who will rise up for me against the evil-doers? *or* who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquitie?

17 Unlesse the LORD *had been* my help, my soul had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.

‖ Or, *quickly.*

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercie, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquitie have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?

21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent bloud.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquitie, and shall cut them off in their own wickednesse; *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

XIX. Day. *Morning prayer.*

1 *An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse; 8 and not to tempt him.*

O Come let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyfull noise to the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us † come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyfull noise unto him with psalmes.

† Heb. prevent his face.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God, and a great king above all gods.

4 † In his hand *are* the deep places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hills *is* his also.

† Heb. in whose. ‖ Or, the heights of the hills are his.

5 † The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the drie land.

† Heb. whose the sea is.

6 O come, let us worship and bowe down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand: * to day if ye will heare his voice,

* Heb. 3. 7. and 4. 7.

8 Harden not your heart, * as in the † provocation, *and* as in the day of temptation in the wilderneste:

* Exod. 17. 2, 7. Num. 14. 22. &c. † Heb. tentation.

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 Fourtie yeares long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, *It is* a people that do erre in their heart, and they have not known my wayes.

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath, † that they should not enter into my rest.

† Heb. if they enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatnesse, 8 for his kingdome, 11 for his generall judgement.*

O * Sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD all the earth.

* 1 Chron. 16. 23.

2 Sing unto the LORD, blesse his name: shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glorie among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majestie *are* before him: strength and beautie *are* in his sanctuarie.

7 Give unto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) give unto the LORD glorie and strength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glorie † *due unto* his name: bring an offering and come into his courts.

† Heb. of his name.

9 O worship the LORD ‖ in the beautie of holinesse: fear before him all the earth.

‖ Or, in the glorious sanctuarie.

10 Say among the heathen, *that* * the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established, that it shall not be moved; he shall judge the people righteously:

* Psal. 93. and 97. 1.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof.

12 Let the field be joyfull, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoyce

13 Be-

13 Before the LORD; for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The majestie of Gods kingdome, 7 The church rejoyceth at Gods judgement upon idolaters, 10 An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.

THE LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoyce: let the † multitude of isles be glad thereof.

† Heb. many or great iles.

2 Clouds and darknesse *are* round about him: * righteousnesse and judgement *are* the || habitation of his throne.

* Psal. 89. 14.
|| Or, establishment.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glorie.

7 * Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: * worship him all *ye* gods.

* Exod. 20. 4. Levit. 16. 1 Deut. 5. 8.
* Heb. 1. 6.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced; because of thy judgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted farre above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, * hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints, he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

* Psal. 34. 14 Amos 5. 15 Rom. 12. 9

11 Light *is* sown for the righteous, and gladnesse for the upright in heart:

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks || at the remembrance of his holinesse.

|| Or, to the memoriall

PSAL. XCVIII.

XIX Day. Evening prayer.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the Iews, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.

¶ A psalme.

O SING unto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victorie.

* Isa. 52. 10.
|| Or, revealed.

2 * The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousnesse hath he || openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyfull noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoyce, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp: with the harp, and the voice of a psalme.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a joyfull noise before the LORD, the king.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyfull together,

9 Before the LORD? * for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousnesse shall he judge the world, and the people with equitie

* Psal. 96. 13.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The prophet setting forth the kingdome of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy hill.

THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *between* the cherubims, let the earth † be moved.

† Heb. stagger.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion, and he *is* high above all the people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name: *for it is* holy.

4 The kings strength also loveth judgement, thou dost establish equity, thou executest judgement and righteousnesse in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool: *for* || he *is* holy.

|| Or, *it is* holy.

6 Moses and Aron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God *is* holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerfully, 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

¶ A psalme of || praise.

|| Or, thanksgiving.

MAKE a joyfull noise unto the LORD, † all ye lands.

† Heb. all the earth.

2 Serve the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made us, || and not we ourselves; *we are* his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

|| Or, and his we are.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankfull unto him, *and* blesse his name.

¶ For

5 For the LORD *is* good; his mercy *is* everlasting: and his truth *endureth* † to all generations.

† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A psalme of David.

I Will sing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave my self wisely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

† Heb. *thing of Belial.* 3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, *it* shall not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

‖ Or, *perfect in the way.* 6 Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

† Heb. *shall not be established.* 7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, † shall not tarrie in my sight.

8 I will early destroye all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

XX Day. *Morning prayer.*

PSAL. CII.

1 The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He sustaineth his weaknesse by the unchangeablenesse of God.

‖ Or, *for.* ¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, and let my crie come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine eare unto me: in the day *when* I call, answer me speedily.

‖ Or, (as some read) *into smoke.* 3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

‖ Or, *flesh.* 5 By reason of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my ‖ skin.

6 I am like a pelican of the wildernesse: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproch me all the day: *and* they that are mad against me, are sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping:

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

* Isa. 40.6, James 1.10 11 * My dayes *are* like a shadow, that declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever, and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear the name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groaning of the prisoner, to loose † those that are appointed to death; † Heb. *the children of death.*

21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdomes to serve the LORD.

† Heb. *afflicted.* 23 He † weakened my strength in the way; he shortned my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeares *are* throughout all generations. * Heb. 1. 10

25 * Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

† Heb. *stand.* 26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † endure, yea all of them shall wax old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou *art* the same, and thy yeares shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy, 15 and for the constancy thereof.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

BLesse the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse and judgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made known his wayes unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

*Exod. 34. 6, 7. Num. 14. 15. Deut. 5. 10. Nehem. 9. 17. Psal. 86. 15 Jere. 32. 18

8 * The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious, slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

† Heb. *great of mercy.*

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sinnes: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heaven is high above the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

† Heb. *according to the height of the heaven.*

12 As farre as the east is from the west: *so* farre hath he removed our transgressions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we *are* dust.

15 As for man his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

† Heb. *it is not.*

16 For the winde passeth over it, and † it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him: and his righteousnes unto childrens children:

*Deut. 7. 9

18 * To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdome ruleth over all.

† Heb. *mighty in strength.*

20 Blesse the LORD ye his angels † that excell in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD all ye his hosts, ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD all his works in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soul.

XX Day. Evening prayer.

PSAL. CIV.

1 *A meditation upon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull providence of God.* 31 *Gods glory is eternall.* 33 *The prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.*

BLesse the LORD, O my soul, O LORD my God, thou art very great, thou art clothed with honour and majestie.

2 Who covereſt *thy self* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretcheſt out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the winde.

4 * Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

* Heb. 1. 7

5 † *Who* laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for ever.

† Heb. *he hath founded the earth upon her bases.*

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains,

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ‖ They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

‖ Or, *the mountains ascend, the valleys descend.*

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* † run among the hills.

† Heb. *who sendeth.* † Heb. *walke.*

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wilde asses † quench their thirst.

† Heb. *break.*

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation *which* † sing among the branches.

† Heb. *give a voice.*

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

15 And * wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyl to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

* Judges 9. 13. † Heb. *to make his face shine with oyl, or more then oyl.*

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the firre-trees *are* her house.

18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wilde goats: *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointeth the moon for seasons; the sunne knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forrest do creep *forth*.

† Heb. *all the beasts thereof do trample on the forrest.*

21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sunne ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour untill the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works!

in wisdome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships; *there is* that leviathan, *whom* thou hast † made to play therein.

† Heb. *formed.*

* Psal. 145. 15. 27 * These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season.

28 *That* thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled; thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

† Heb. *shall be.* 31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise unto my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

XXI. Day. *Morning prayer.*

1 *An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works.* 7 *The story of Gods providence over Abraham,* 16 *over Ioseph,* 23 *over Iacob in Egypt,* 26 *over Moses delivering the Israelites,* 37 *over the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wilderness, and planted in Canaan.*

* 1 Chron. 16: 8. Isa. 12: 4. O *Give thanks unto the LORD; call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalmes unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders and the judgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant: ye children of Iacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 * Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:

* Gen. 17. 2. and 22. 16. &c. and 26. 3. and 28: 13. and 35: 11. Luke 1. 73. Heb. 6: 17.

10 And confirmed the same unto Iacob for a law, *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting covenant.

11 Saying, * Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.

* Gen. 13. 15. and 17. 8.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.

† Heb. *cord.*

13 When they went from one nation to another, from *one* kingdome to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong; yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying,* Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

17 He sent a man before them, * *even* Ioseph *who* was sold for a servant.

* Gen. 37. 28.

18 * Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in iron.

* Gen. 39. 20. † Heb. *his soul came into iron.*

19 Untill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 * The king sent and loosed him: *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

* Gen. 41. 14.

21 * He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his † substance:

* Gen. 41. 40. † Heb. *possession.*

22 To binde his princes at his pleasure: and teach his senatours wisdome.

23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Iacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

* Gen. 46.

24 And he increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 * He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.

* Exod. 1. 8. &c.

26 * He sent Moses his servant, *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

* Exod. 3. 10.

27 * They shewed † his signes among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

* Exod. 7. 9. † Heb. *words of his signes.*

28 * He sent darkness, and made it dark: and they rebelled not against his word.

* Exod. 10. 22.

29 * He turned their waters into bloud, and slew their fish.

* Exod. 7. 20.

30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

* Exod. 8. 6.

31 * He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, *and* lice in all their coasts.

* Exod. 8. 17, 24.

32 * † He gave them hail for rain: *and* flaming fire in their land.

* Exod. 9. 23. † Heb. *he gave their rain hail.*

33 He smote their vines also and their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

* Exod. 10. 4.

34 * He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillars, and that without number,

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land: and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36 * He

* Exod. 12. 29. 36 * He ſmote alſo all the firſt-born in their land: the chief of all their ſtrength.

* Exod. 12. 35. 37 * He brought them forth alſo with ſilver and gold: and *there was* not one feeble perſon among their tribes.

* Exod. 12. 33. 38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

* Exod. 13 21. 39 * He ſpread a cloud for a covering: and fire to give light in the night.

* Exod. 16. 12, &c. 40 * *The people* asked, and he brought quails: and ſatisfied them with the bread of heaven.

* Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. 1 Cor. 10. 4 41 * He opened the rock, and the waters guſhed out, they ran in the dry places *like* a river.

42 For he remembred his holy promiſe, *and* Abraham his ſervant.

† Heb. *ſinging.* 43 And he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his choſen with † gladneſſe:

* Deut. 6. 10, 11. Joſh. 3: 17. 44 * And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people.

45 That they might obſerve his ſtatutes, and keep his laws. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

XXI. Day. Evening prayer.

1 *The pſalmiſt exhorteth to praiſe God.* 4 *He prayeth for pardon of ſinne, as God did with the fathers.* 7 *The ſtory of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy* 47 *He concludeth with prayer and praiſe.*

† Heb. *Hallelujah.* † PRaiſe ye the LORD, O * give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good, for his

* Pſal. 107 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1. mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can ſhew forth all his praiſe?

3 Bleſſed *are* they that keep judgement: *and* he that doth righteouſneſſe at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou beareſt unto* thy people: O viſit me with thy ſalvation.

5 That I may ſee the good of thy choſen, that I may rejoyce in the gladneſſe of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We have ſinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

Exod. 14. 11, 12. 7 Our fathers underſtood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies,* but provoked *him* at the ſea, *even* at the Red ſea.

8 Nevertheleſſe, he ſaved them for his names ſake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red ſea alſo, and it was dried up: ſo he led them through the depths as through the wilderneſſe.

10 And he ſaved them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

* Exod. 14 27, and 15. 5. 11 * And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

* Exod. 14. 31. and 15. 1. 12 * Then beleeved they his words, they ſang his praiſe.

* Exod. 15. 24. and 17. 2. † Heb. *they made haſte, they forgat.* * Num. 11. 4, 1 Cor. 10. 6 † Heb *lusted a luſt.* 13 * † They ſoon forgat his works, they waited not for his counſel.

14 * But † luſted exceedingly in the wilderneſſe, and tempted God in the deſert.

15 * And he gave them their requeſt, but ſent leanneſſe into their ſoul.

16 * They envied Moſes alſo in the camp, *and* Aaron the ſaint of the LORD.

* Num. 11. 31. * Num. 16. 1, &c. * Num. 16. 31. Deut. 11. 6. 17 * The earth opened and ſwallowed up Dathan, and covered the companie of Abiram.

18 * And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burnt up the wicked.

19 * They made a calf in Horeb, and worſhipped the molten image.

* Num. 16. 35, 46. * Exod. 32. 4. 20 Thus they changed their glory into the ſimilitude of an ox that eateth graſſe.

21 They forgat God their ſavour, which had done great things in Egypt.

22 Wonderous works in the land of Ham, *and* terrible things by the Red ſea.

* Exod. 32. 10. 23 * Therefore he ſaid that he would deſtroy them, had not Moſes his choſen ſtood before him in the breach: to turn away his wrath, leſt he ſhould deſtroy *them.*

† Heb. *a land of deſire.* 24 Yea, they deſpiſed † the pleaſant land: they beleeved not his word:

* Num. 14. 2. 25 * But murmured in their tents, *and* hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand againſt them, to overthrow them in the wilderneſſe:

† Heb. *to make them fall.* 27 † To overthrow their ſeed alſo among the nations, and to ſcatter them in the lands.

* Num. 25. 3. 28 * They joyned themſelves alſo unto Baalpeor, and ate the ſacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

* Num. 25. 7. 30 * Then ſtood up Phinehas, and executed judgement: and *ſo* the plague was ſtayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteouſneſſe, unto all generations for evermore.

* Num. 20. 13. 32 * They angred *him* alſo at the waters of ſtrife, ſo that it went ill with Moſes for their ſakes:

33 Becauſe they provoked his ſpirit, ſo that he ſpake unadviſedly with his lips.

34 They did not deſtroy the nations,

* Deut. 7. 2 * concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

* Judg. 1. 21. 35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sonnes and their daughters unto devils,

38 And shed innocent bloud, *even* the bloud of their sonnes and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with bloud.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works: and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them, ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

* Judg. 2. 16. 43 * Many times did he deliver them, but they provoked *him* with their counsel, and were ‖ brought low for their iniquitie.

‖ Or, *impoverished*, or *weakened*. 44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction when he heard their crie.

* Deut. 30. 3. 45 * And he remembred for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

XXII Day. *Morning prayer.* PSAL. CVII.

1 *The psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praising God, to observe his manifold providence, 4 over travellers, 10 over captives, 17 over sick men, 23 over seamen, 33 and in divers varieties of life.*

* Psal. 106. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1. O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercie *endureth* for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemie:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east and from the west, from the north and † from the south.

† Heb *from the sea.*

4 They wandered in the wildernesse in a solitarie way, they found no citie to dwell in.

5 Hungrie and thirstie, their soul fainted in them.

6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a citie of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungrie soul with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darknesse and in the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and iron:

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most high:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour, they fell down and *there was* none to help.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saved them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darknesse, and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men:

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse, and cut the barres of iron in sunder.

17 Fools, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted. * Job 33. 20.

18 * Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat, and they draw neare unto the gates of death.

19 Then they crie unto the LORD in their trouble, he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered *them* from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with † rejoycing. † Heb *singing.*

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do businesse in great waters:

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and † raiseth the stormie winde, which lifteth up the waves thereof. † Heb. *saith to stand.*

26 They

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths, their ſoul is melted becauſe of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and ſtagger like a drunken man, and † are at their wits end.

† Heb. *all their wiſdome is ſwallowed up.*

28 Then they crie unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their diſtreſſes.

29 He maketh the ſtorm a calm, ſo that the waves thereof are ſtill.

30 Then are they glad becauſe they be quiet; ſo he bringeth them unto their deſired haven.

31 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him alſo in the congregation of the people, and praiſe him in the aſſembly of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wilderneſſe, and the water-ſprings into dry ground:

† Heb. *ſaltneſſe.*

34 A fruitfull land into † barrenneſſe, for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein.

* Iſa. 41. 18

35 * He turneth the wilderneſſe into a ſtanding water, and dry ground into water-ſprings.

36 And there he maketh the hungrie to dwell, that they may prepare a citie for habitation:

37 And ſow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increaſe.

38 He bleſſeth them alſo, ſo that they are multiplied greatly, and ſuffereth not their cattel to decreaſe.

39 Again they are miniſhed and brought low through oppreſſion, affliction and ſorrow.

* Job. 12. 21.

40 * He poureth contempt upon princes, and cauſeth them to wander in the ‖ wilderneſſe, *where there is* no way.

‖ Or, *void place.*

* 1 Sam. 2. 8. Pſal. 113. 7, 8.

41 * Yet ſetteth he the poore on high ‖ from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock.

‖ Or, *after.*

* Job 22. 19.

42 * The righteous ſhall ſee *it*, and rejoyce; and all * iniquitie ſhall ſtop her mouth.

* Job. 5. 16

43 Whoſo *is* wiſe, and will obſerve thoſe things, even they ſhall underſtand the loving kindneſſe of the LORD.

XXII Day. Evening prayer

PSAL. CVIII.

1 David encourageth himſelf to praiſe God. 5 He prayeth for Gods aſſiſtance according to his promiſe. 11 His confidence in Gods help.

¶ A ſong *or* pſalme of David.

O God my heart is fixed, I will ſing and give praiſe, even with my glorie.

2 Awake pſalterie and harp: I *my ſelf* will awake early.

3 I will praiſe thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will ſing praiſes unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercie *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the ‖ clouds.

‖ Or, *skies.*

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glorie above all the earth;

* Pſal. 60. 5

6 * That thy beloved may be delivered: ſave *with* thy right hand and anſwer me.

7 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manaſſeh *is* mine, Ephraim alſo *is* the ſtrength of mine head, Judah *is* my law-giver,

9 Moab *is* my waſhpot, over Edom will I caſt out my ſhoe: over Philiſtia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the ſtrong citie? who will lead me into Edom?

11 *Wilt* not *thou*, O God, *who* haſt caſt us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hoſts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.

13 Through God we ſhall do valiantly: for he *it is that* ſhall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 David complaining of his ſlanderous enemies, under the perſon of Judas, devoteth them. 16 He ſheweth their ſinne. 21 Complaining of his own miſerie, he prayeth for help. 30 He promiſeth thankfullneſſe.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praiſe.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened againſt me: they have ſpoken againſt me with a lying tongue.

† Heb. *mouth of deceit.*

† Heb. *have opened themſelves.*

3 They compaſſed me about alſo with words of hatred: and fought againſt me without a cauſe.

4 For my love, they are my adverſaries: but I *give my ſelf unto* prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let ‖ Sarah ſtand at his right hand.

‖ Or, *an adverſarie.*

7 When he ſhall be judged, let him † be condemned, and let his prayer become ſinne.

† Heb *go out guilty, or wicked.*

8 Let his dayes be few, *and* * let another take his ‖ office.

* Acts 1. 20.

‖ Or, *charge*

9 Let his children be fatherleſſe, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them ſeek *their bread* alſo out of their deſolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the ſtranger ſpoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherleſſe children.

13 Let his poſterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the ſinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Becauſe that he remembred not to ſhew mercy, but perſecuted the poore and needy man, that he might even ſlay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved curſing, ſo let it come unto him: as he delighted not in bleſſing, ſo let it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed himſelf with curſing like as with his garment: ſo let it come † into his bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.

† Heb. within him.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth *him*, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 *Let* this *be* the reward of mine adverſaries from the LORD, and of them that ſpeak evil againſt my ſoul.

21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy names ſake: becauſe thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.

22 For I *am* poore and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the ſhadow, when it declineth: I am toſſed up and down as the locuſt.

24 My knees are weak through faſting: and my fleſh faileth of fatneſſe.

25 I became alſo a reproch unto them: *when* they looked upon me, they ſhaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O ſave me according to thy mercy:

27 That they may know, that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou LORD haſt done it.

28 Let them curſe, but bleſſe thou: when they ariſe, let them be aſhamed: but let thy ſervant rejoyce.

29 Let mine adverſaries be clothed with ſhame: and let them cover themſelves with their own confuſion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praiſe the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praiſe him among the multitude.

31 For he ſhall ſtand at the right hand of the poore, to ſave *him* † from thoſe that condemn his ſoul.

† Heb. from the judges of his ſoul.

PSAL. CX.

1 *The kingdome, 4 the prieſthood, 5 the conqueſt, 7 and the paſſion of Chriſt.*

XXIII Day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ A pſalme of David.

THE * LORD ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footſtool.

* Matth. 22. 44. Mark 12. 36. Luke 20. 42. Acts 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 1. 13.

2 The LORD ſhall ſend the rod of thy ſtrength out of Zion: rule thou in the mids of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *ſhall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holineſſe || from the wombe of the morning: thou haſt the dew of thy youth.

|| Or, more then the wombe of the morning: thou ſhalt have,

4 The LORD hath ſworn, and will not repent, * Thou *art* a prieſt for ever, after the order of Melchiſedek.

* Heb 5. 6. and 7. 17.

5 The Lord at thy right hand ſhall ſtrike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He ſhall judge among the heathen, he ſhall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he ſhall wound the heads over || many countreys

|| Or, great

7 He ſhall drink of the brook in the way: therefore ſhall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The pſalmiſt by his example inciteth others to praiſe God, for his glorious, 5 and gracious works. 10 The fear of God breedeth true wiſdome.*

† PRAiſe, ye the LORD, I will praiſe the LORD with *my* whole heart, in the aſſembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

2 The works of the LORD *are* great, ſought out of all them that have pleaſure therein.

3 His work *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious and full of compaſſion.

5 He hath given † meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindfull of his covenant.

† Heb. prey.

6 He hath ſhewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands *are* verity and judgement; all his commandments are ſure.

† Heb. are ſtabliſhed.

8 They † ſtand faſt for ever and ever, *and are* done in truth and uprightneſſe.

* Job 28: 28.

9 He ſent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend *is* his name.

Prov. 1, 7. and 9. 10. Eccluſ 1. 16.

10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wiſdome, || a good underſtanding have

|| Or, good ſucceſſe.

† Heb. that do them. have all they † that do *his commandments*: his praise endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlinesse hath the promises of this life. 4 and of the life to come. 10 The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye sore to the wicked.

† Heb. Hallelujah. † PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darknesse: *he is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

† Heb. judgement. 5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth; he will guide his affairs with † discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, untill he see *his desire* upon his enemies.

*2 Cor. 9. 9 *9 * He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poore; his righteousnesse endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellency. 6 for his mercy.

† Heb. Hallelujah. † PRaise ye the LORD, praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

*Dan. 2. 20 2 * Blessed be the name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.

*Mal. 1. 11 3 * From the rising of the sunne unto the going down of the same, the LORDS name *is* to be praised.

4 The LORD *is* high above all nations, *and* his glory above the heavens.

5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who † dwelleth on high?

† Heb. exalteth himself to dwell 6 Who humbleth *himself* to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth?

*1 Sam. 2. 8. Psal. 107. 41. 7 * He raiseth up the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

8 That he may set *him* with princes, *even* with the princes of his people.

† Heb. to dwell in an house. 9 He maketh the barren woman † to keep house; *and to be* a joyfull mother of children: praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIV.

XXIII Day. *Evening prayer.*

1 An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to fear God in his church.

WHen * Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob, from a people of strange language. * Exod. 13. 3.

2 Judah was his sanctuary, *and* Israel his dominion.

3 The sea saw *it*, and fled; * Jordan was driven back. * Exod. 14 21 * Josh. 3. 13.

4 The mountains skipped like rammes, *and* the little hills like lambes.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rams; *and* ye little hills, like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Jacob:

8 * Which turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters. * Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truly glorious, 4 and idols are vanitie. 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, *and* for thy truths sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, * Where *is* now their God? * Psal. 42. 10. and 79. 10.

3 * But our God *is* in the heavens, he hath done whatsoever he pleased. * Psal. 135 6.

4 * Their idols *are* silver and gold, the work of mens hands. * Psal. 135. 15.

5 They have mouthes, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not.

6 They have eares, but they heare not: noses have they, but they smell not.

7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindfull of us he will blesse *us*, he will blesse the house of Israel, he will blesse the house of Aaron.

13 He will blesse them that fear the LORD, *both* small † and great. † Heb. with.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

15 You *are* bleſſed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, *even* the heavens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praiſe not the LORD, neither any that go down into ſilence.

* Dan. 2. 20. 18 * But we will bleſſe the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praiſe the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

XXIV Day. Morning prayer.

1 *The pſalmiſt profeſſeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance.* 12 *He ſtudieth to be thankfull.*

I Love the LORD, becauſe he hath heard my voice, *and* my ſupplications.

2 Becauſe he hath inclined his eare unto me, therefore will I call upon *him* † as long as I live.

† Heb. *in my dayes.*

* Pſal. 18. 5 6. † Heb. *found me.*

3 * The ſorrows of death compaſſed me, and the pains of hell † gat hold upon me: I found trouble and ſorrow.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD I beſeech thee, deliver my ſoul.

5 Gracious *is* the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God *is* mercifull.

6 The LORD preſerveth the ſimple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy reſt, O my ſoul, for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

* 2 Cor. 4. 13. 10 * I beleeved, therefore have I ſpoken: I was greatly afflicted.

* Rom. 3. 4. 11 I ſaid in my haſte, * All men *are* liars.

12 What ſhall I render unto the LORD, *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of ſalvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the preſence of all his people.

15 Precious in the ſight of the LORD, *is* the death of his ſaints.

16 Oh LORD, truly I *am* thy ſervant, I *am* thy ſervant, *and* the ſonne of thy handmaid: thou haſt looſed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the ſacrifice of thankſgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the preſence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS houſe, in the midſt of thee, O Jeruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy and truth.

O * Praiſe the LORD, all ye nations: praiſe him, all ye people. * Rom. 15. 11.

2 For his mercifull kindneſſe is great towards us: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy.* 5 *The pſalmiſt by his experience sheweth how good it is to truſt in God.* 19 *Vnder the tipe of the pſalmiſt, the coming of Chriſt in his kingdome is expreſſed.*

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever. * 1 Chron. 16. 8. Pſal. 106. 1. and 107. 1. and 136. 1

2 Let Iſrael now ſay, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD ſay, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD † in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered me, *and ſet me* in a large place. † Heb. *out of diſtreſſe.*

6 * The LORD *is* † on my ſide, I will not fear: what can man do unto me? * Pſal. 56. 4 11. Heb. 13. 6. † Heb. *for me.*

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore ſhall I ſee *my deſire* upon them that hate me.

8 *It is* better to truſt in the LORD, then to put confidence in man.

9 * *It is* better to truſt in the LORD, then to put confidence in princes. * Pſal. 146. 3.

10 All nations compaſſed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I † deſtroy them. † Heb. *cut them off.*

11 They compaſſed me about, yea, they compaſſed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will deſtroy them.

12 They compaſſed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will † deſtroy them. † Heb. *cut down.*

13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 * The LORD *is* my ſtrength and ſong: and is become my ſalvation. * Exod. 15. 2. Iſa. 12. 2.

15 The voice of rejoycing and ſalvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I ſhall not die but live, and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chaſtened me ſore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse: I will go in to them, *and* I will praise the LORD.

20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.

*Matt. 21. 42. Mark 12: 10. Luke 20. 17. Acts 4. 11. 1 Pet. 2:4. †Heb. *this is from the* LORD. Matt. 21:9.

22 * The stone *which* the builders refused, is become the head-*stone* of the corner.

23 † This is the LORDs doing, it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made, we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 * Blessed *be* he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed us light, binde the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee; *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

This psalme containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

XXIV Day. *Evening prayer.*

BLessed *are* the ‖ undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.

‖ Or, perfect, or sincere.

2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies, *and that* seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his waves.

4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keep thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with uprightnesse of heart, when I shall have learned † thy righteous judgements.

† Heb. *judgements of thy righteousnesse.*

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sinne against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies, as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, *that* I may live, and keep thy word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

† Heb. *reveal.*

19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth, hide not thy commandments from me.

* Gen. 47. 9. 1 Chron. 29: 15. Psal. 39: 12. Heb. 11: 13.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed, which do erre from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproch and contempt, for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight, *and* † my counsellers.

† Heb. *men of my counsel.*

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: * teach me thy statutes.

*Psal. 25. 4. and 27. 11. and 86. 11.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

28 My soul † melteth for heavinesse: strengthen thou me according unto thy word

† Heb. *dr poseth.*

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid *before me.*

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.

32 I will runne the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt inlarge my heart.

HE.

XXV Day. *Morning prayer.*

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep it *unto* the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law: yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments, for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies and not to covetousnesse.

†Heb *make to passe.*

37 † Turn away mine eyes from behold-

ing vanity: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.
38 Stabliſh thy word unto thy ſervant, who *is devoted* to thy fear.
39 Turn away my reproch which I fear: for thy judgements *are* good.
40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteouſneſſe.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come alſo unto me, O LORD: *even* thy ſalvation according to thy word.
‖ Or, *ſo ſhall I anſwer him that reproacheth me in a thing.* 42 ‖ So ſhall I have wherewith to anſwer him that reprocheth me: for I truſt in thy word.
43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgements.
44 So ſhall I keep thy law continually: for ever and ever.
† Heb. *at large.* 45 And I will walk † at libertie: for I ſeek thy precepts.
46 I will ſpeak of thy teſtimonies alſo before kings, and will not be aſhamed.
47 And I will delight my ſelf in thy commandments which I have loved.
48 My hands alſo will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will meditate in thy ſtatutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy ſervant, upon which thou haſt cauſed me to hope.
50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud have had me greatly in deriſion: *yet* have I not declined from thy law.
52 I remembred thy judgements of old, O LORD: and have comforted my ſelf.
53 Horrour hath taken hold upon me: becauſe of the wicked that forſake thy law.
54 Thy ſtatutes have been my ſongs in the houſe of my pilgrimage.
55 I have remembred thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.
56 This I had: becauſe I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I have ſaid, that I would keep thy words.
† Heb. *face* 58 I intreated thy † favour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull unto me according to thy word.
59 I thought on my wayes, and turned my feet unto thy teſtimonies.
60 I made haſte and delayed not to keep thy commandments.
‖ Or, *companies.* 61 The ‖ bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law.
62 At midnight I will riſe to give thanks unto thee: becauſe of thy righteous judgements.
63 I *am* a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercie: teach me thy ſtatutes.

TETH.

65 Thou haſt dealt well with thy ſervant, O LORD, according unto thy word.
66 Teach me good judgement, and knowledge: for I have beleeved thy commandments.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went aſtray: but now have I kept thy word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doeſt good; teach me thy ſtatutes.
69 The proud have forged a lie againſt me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as greaſe, *but* I delight in thy law.
71 *It is* good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy ſtatutes.
72 * The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me, then thouſands of gold and ſilver. * Pſal. 19. 10. Prov. 8. 11.

JOD.

XXV Day. *Evening prayer.*

73 Thy hands have made me and faſhioned me: give me underſtanding, that I may learn thy commandments.
74 They that fear thee, will be glad when they ſee me: becauſe I have hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements *are* † right, and *that* thou in faithfulneſſe haſt afflicted me. † Heb. *righteouſneſſe.*
76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindneſſe be † for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy ſervant. † Heb. *to comfort me.*
77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law *is* my delight.
78 Let the proud be aſhamed, for they dealt perverſely with me without a cauſe; *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let thoſe that fear thee, turn unto me, and thoſe that have known thy teſtimonies.
80 Let my heart be found in thy ſtatutes; that I be not aſhamed.

CAPH.

81 My ſoul fainteth for thy ſalvation: *but* I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, ſaying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoke: *yet* do I not forget thy ſtatutes.
84 How many *are* the dayes of thy ſervant when

when wilt thou execute judgement on them that persecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which *are* not after thy law.

† Heb. *faithfulnesse.* 86 All thy commandments *are* † faithfull, they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me:

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth: but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindnesse, so shall I keep the testimonie of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.

† Heb. *to generation and generation.* 90 Thy faithfulnesse is † unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it † abideth.

† Heb. *stand.* 91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy servants.

92 Unlesse thy law *had been* my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I *am* thine, save me: for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all perfection; *but* thy commandment *is* exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it *is* my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for † they *are* ever with me.

† Heb. *is ever with me.*

99 I have more understanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.

100 I understand more then the ancients: because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou hast taught me.

* Psal. 19: 10. † Heb. *palate.* 103 * How sweet are thy words unto my † taste! *yea sweeter* then hony to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

NUN.

XXVI. Day. *Morning prayer.* 105 Thy word *is* a ‖ lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

‖ Or, *candle*

106 I have sworn, and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgements.

109 My soul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoycing of my heart.

† Heb. *to do.* 112 I have inclined mine heart † to perform thy statutes alway, *even* unto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 Thou *art* my hiding-place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

* Matt. 7. 23. 115 * Depart from me, ye evil-doers; for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast troden down all them that erre from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falshood.

† Heb. *cause to cease.* 119 Thou † puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* drosse: therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee, and I am afraid of thy judgements.

AIN.

121 I have done judgement and justice: leave me not to mine oppressours.

122 Be suretie for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousnesse.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercie, and teach me thy statutes.

125 I *am* thy servant, give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

126 *It is* time for *thee*, LORD, to work: *for* they have made void thy law.

* Psal. 19. 10. Prov. 8. 11. 127 * Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea above fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right; *and* I hate every false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies *are* wonderfull: therefore doth my soul keep them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.

132 Look thou upon me, and be mercifull unto

† Heb. according to the custome towards those, &c.

unto me,† as thou vseſt to do vnto thoſe that love thy name.

133 Order my ſteps in thy word: and let not any iniquitie have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppreſſion of man: ſo will I keep thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſervant: and teach me thy ſtatutes.

136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: becauſe they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, and vpright *are* thy judgements.

138 Thy teſtimonies *that* thou haſt commanded, *are* † righteous, and very † faithfull.

† Heb. righteouſneſſe.

† Heb. faithfulneſſe.

139 * My zeal hath † conſumed me: becauſe mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

* Pſal. 69. 9. John 2. 17

140 Thy word *is* very † pure: therefore thy ſervant loveth it.

† Heb. cauſe me off.

141 I *am* ſmall and deſpiſed: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.

† Heb. tried or refined.

142 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* an everlaſting righteouſneſſe, and thy law *is* the truth.

† Heb. found me.

143 Trouble and anguiſh have † taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.

144 The righteouſneſſe of thy teſtimonies *is* everlaſting: give me vnderſtanding, and I ſhall live.

XXVI. Day. *Evening prayer.*

KOPH.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart heare me, O LORD: I will keep thy ſtatutes.

146 I cried vnto thee, ſave me, ‖ and I ſhall keep thy teſtimonies.

‖ Or, that I may keep.

147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the *night* watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voice according vnto thy loving kindneſſe: O LORD quicken me according to thy judgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchief: they are farre from thy law.

151 Thou *art* neare, O LORD: and all thy commandments *are* truth.

152 Concerning thy teſtimonies, I have known of old, that thou haſt founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

154 Plead my cauſe, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Salvation *is* farre from the wicked: for they ſeek not thy ſtatutes.

156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgements.

‖ Or, many.

157 Many *are* my perſecutors, and mine enemies: *yet* do I not decline from thy teſtimonies.

158 I beheld the tranſgreſſours, and was grieved: becauſe they kept not thy word.

159 Conſider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindneſſe.

160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgements *endureth* for ever.

† Heb. the beginning of thy word is true.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have perſecuted me without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in aw of thy word.

162 I rejoyce at thy word, as one that findeth great ſpoil.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy law do I love:

164 Seven times a day do I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous judgements.

165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and † nothing ſhall offend them.

† Heb. they ſhall have no ſtumbling block.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy ſalvation, and done thy commandments.

167 My ſoul hath kept thy teſtimonies, and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy teſtimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAU.

169 Let my crie come neare before thee, O LORD: give me vnderſtanding according to thy word.

170 Let my ſupplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips ſhall vtter praiſe, when thou haſt taught me thy ſtatutes.

172 My tongue ſhall ſpeak of thy word: for all thy commandments *are* righteouſneſſe.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have choſen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy ſalvation, O LORD: and thy law *is* my delight.

175 Let my ſoul live, and it ſhall praiſe thee: and let thy judgements help me.

176 I have gone aſtray like a loſt ſheep, ſeek thy ſervant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSAL. CXX.

XXVII. Day. *Morning prayer.*

1 *David prayeth againſt Doeg.* 3 *reproveth his tongue.* 5 *complaineth of his neceſſary converſation with the wicked.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

IN my diſtreſſe I cried vnto the LORD, and he heard me.

2 De-

‖ Or, what ſhall the deceitfull tongue give unto thee? or what ſhall it profit thee?

2 Deliver my ſoul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

3 ‖ What ſhall be given unto thee? or what ſhall be † done unto thee, thou falſe tongue?

† Heb. added

4 ‖ Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

‖ Or, It is as the ſharp arrows of the mighty man with coals of juniper.

5 Wo is me, that I ſojourn in Meſech, *that* I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My ſoul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace: but when I ſpeak, they *are* for warre.

‖ Or, a man of peace.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 *The great ſafetie of the godly, who put their truſt in Gods protection,*

¶ A ſong of degrees,

‖ Or, *ſhall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence ſhould my help come?*

‖ I Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills from whence cometh my help.

2 * My help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

* Pſal. 124. 8.

3 He will not ſuffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not ſlumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Iſrael ſhall neither ſlumber nor ſleep.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy ſhade upon thy right hand.

6 The ſunne ſhall not ſmite thee by day; nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD ſhall preſerve thee from all evil: he ſhall preſerve thy ſoul.

8 The LORD ſhall preſerve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth and even for evermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 *David profeſſeth his joy for the church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.*

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they ſaid unto me, Let us go into the houſe of the LORD.

2 Our feet ſhall ſtand within thy gates, O Jeruſalem.

3 Jeruſalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the teſtimony of Iſrael, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

† Heb. *to ſit*

5 For there † are ſet thrones of judgement: the thrones of the houſe of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jeruſalem: they ſhall proſper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* proſperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions ſakes, I will now ſay, Peace *be* within thee.

9 Becauſe of the houſe of the LORD our God, I will ſeek thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 *The godly profeſſe their confidence in God, and pray to be delivered from contempt.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwelleſt in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of ſervants *look* unto the hand of their maſters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her miſtreſſe: ſo our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, untill that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our ſoul is exceedingly filled with the ſcorning of thoſe that are at eaſe, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIV.

The church bleſſeth God for a miraculous deliverance.

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

IF *it had not been* the LORD who was on our ſide, now may Iſrael ſay:

2 If *it had not been* the LORD who was on our ſide, when men roſe up againſt us:

3 Then they had ſwallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled againſt us:

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the ſtream had gone over our ſoul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our ſoul.

6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, who hath not given us *as a* prey to their teeth.

7 Our ſoul is eſcaped as a bird out of the ſnare of the fowlers; the ſnare is broken, and we are eſcaped.

8 * Our help *is* in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

* Pſal. 121. 2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 *The ſafety of ſuch as truſt in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and againſt the wicked.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

THey that truſt in the LORD *ſhall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jeruſalem, ſo the LORD *is* round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

† Heb. *wickedneſſe*

3 For the rod of † the wicked ſhall not reſt upon the lot of the righteous: leſt the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquitie.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto thoſe that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for ſuch as turn aſide unto their crooked wayes, the LORD ſhall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *ſhall be* upon Iſrael.

PSAL.

xxvij. Day. Evening prayer.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivitie, 4 prayeth for, and propheſieth the good ſucceſſe thereof.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned again the captivity of Zion: we were like them that dream.

Heb. returned the returning of Zion.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter; and our tongue with ſinging: then ſaid they among the heathen, The LORD † hath done great things for them.

† Heb. hath magnified to do with them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivitie, O LORD, as the ſtreams in the ſouth.

5 They that ſow in tears, ſhall reap in ‖ joy.

‖ Or, ſinging

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious ſeed, ſhall doubtleſſe come again with rejoycing, bringing his ſheaves *with him.*

‖ Or, ſeed-basket.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods bleſſing. 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A ſong of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the houſe, they labour in vain that † build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

† Heb. are builders of it in it.

2 *It is* vain for you to riſe up early, to ſit up late, to eat the bread of ſorrows: *for* ſo he giveth his beloved ſleep.

3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man: ſo *are* children of the youth.

† Heb. hath filled his quiver with them.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiver full of them: they ſhall not be aſhamed, but they ‖ ſhall ſpeak with the enemies in the gate.

‖ Or, ſhall ſubdue, as Pſal. 18. 47. or deſtroy.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The ſundry bleſſings which follow them that fear God

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BLeſſed *is* every one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou ſhalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *ſhalt* thou *be*, and *it ſhall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *ſhall be* as a fruitfull vine by the ſides of thine houſe: thy children like olive plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus ſhall the man be bleſſed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD ſhall bleſſe thee out of Zion: and thou ſhalt ſee the good of Jeruſalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou ſhalt ſee thy childrens children, *and* peace upon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for ſaving Iſrael in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the church are curſed.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

‖ MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Iſrael now ſay:

‖ Or, much,

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed againſt me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back; they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut aſunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the graſſe *upon* the houſe tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth ſheaves, his boſome.

8 Neither do they which go by, ſay, The bleſſing of the LORD *be* upon you: we bleſſe you in the name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The pſalmiſt profeſſeth his hope in prayer, 5 & his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voice: let thine eares be attentive to the voice of my ſupplications.

3 If thou, LORD, ſhouldeſt mark iniquities: O Lord, who ſhall ſtand?

4 But *there is* forgiveneſſe with thee: that thou mayeſt be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my ſoul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6 My ſoul *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ I ſay, *more then* they that watch for the morning.

‖ Or, which watch unto the morning

7 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy, and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he ſhall redeem Iſrael from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 David profeſſing his humilitie, 3 exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I † exerciſe my ſelf in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

† Heb. walk

† Heb. wonderfull.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted † my ſelf as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my ſoul *is* even as a weaned childe.

† Heb. my ſoul.

3 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for ever.

† Heb. from now.

PSAL.

xxviij. Day. Morning prayer.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark. 8 His prayer at the removing of the ark, 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD remember David, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he ſware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto the mighty *God* of Jacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my houſe, nor go up into my bed:

4 I will not give ſleep to mine eyes, *or* ſlumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Untill I finde out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Jacob.

† Heb. *habitations.*

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worſhip at his footſtool.

* Num. 10. 35. 2 Chron. 6. 41.

8 * Ariſe, O LORD, into thy reſt: thou, and the ark of thy ſtrength.

9 Let thy prieſts be clothed with righteouſneſſe: and let thy ſaints ſhout for joy.

10 For thy ſervant Davids ſake, turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath ſworn *in* truth unto David, he will not turn from it, * Of the fruit of † thy body will I ſet upon thy throne.

* 2 Sam. 7. 12. 1 Kings 8. 25. 2 Chron. 6. 16. Luke 1. 69. Acts 2. 30.

† Heb. *thy belly.*

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my teſtimonie, that I ſhall teach them, their children alſo ſhall ſit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath choſen Zion: he hath deſired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my reſt for ever: here will I dwel, for I have deſired it.

|| Or, *ſurely.*

15 I will || abundantly bleſſe her proviſion: I will ſatisfie her poore with bread.

16 I will alſo clothe her prieſts with ſalvation: and her ſaints ſhall ſhout aloud for joy.

* Luke 1: 69. || Or, *candle*

17 * There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a || lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with ſhame: but upon himſelf ſhall his crown flouriſh.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleaſant *it is*, for brethren to dwell † together in unitie.

† Heb. *even together.*

2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments;

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that deſcended upon the mountains of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the bleſſing, *even* life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIV.

An exhortation to bleſſe God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BEhold, bleſſe ye the LORD, all ye ſervants of the LORD, which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands || *in* the ſanctuary: and bleſſe the LORD.

|| Or, *in holineſſe.*

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 18 for his judgements. 15 The vanity of idols. 19 An exhortation to bleſſe God.

PRaiſe ye the LORD, praiſe ye the name of the LORD, praiſe *him*, O ye ſervants of the LORD.

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the LORD, in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Praiſe ye the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: ſing praiſes unto his name, for *it is* pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath choſen Jacob unto himſelf, *and* Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great, and *that* our Lord *is* above all gods.

6 Whatſoever the LORD pleaſed, *that* did he in heaven and in earth, in the ſeas, and all deep places.

7 * He cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the winde out of his treaſuries.

* Jer. 10. 13.

8 * Who ſmote the firſt-born of Egypt, † both of man and beaſt.

* Exod 12. 29.

† Heb. *from man unto beaſt.*

9 *Who* ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his ſervants.

10 * Who ſmote great nations, and ſlew mighty kings:

* Num. 21: 24, 25, 26, 34, 35.

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Baſhan, and all the kingdomes of Canaan:

12 * And gave their land *for* an heritage, an heritage unto Iſrael his people.

* Joſh. 12. 7.

13 Thy name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever. *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

14 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himſelf concerning his ſervants.

15 * The idols of the heathen *are* ſilver and gold, the work of mens hands.

* pſal 115. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8.

16 They have mouthes, but they ſpeak not; eyes have they, but they ſee not.

17 They

17 They have eares, but they heare not, neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like unto them: *ſo is* every one that truſteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael: bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Levi; ye that fear the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jeruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

xxviij. Day. *Evening prayer*

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

* Pſal 106 1 and 107. 1. and 118. 1.

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Gen. 1. 1. 5 * To him that by wiſdome made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Gen. 1. 9. Jer. 10. 12 6 * To him that ſtretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Gen. 1. 14. 7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

† Heb. *for the rulings by day.* 8 The ſunne † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

9 The moon and ſtarres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever

* Exod. 12. 29. 10 * To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſtborn: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Exod. 13. 17. 11 * And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

12 With a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Exod. 14 21, 22. 13 * To him which divided the Red ſea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe through the midſt of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Exod. 14 28. †Heb. *ſhaked off.* 15 * But † overthrew Pharaoh and his hoſt in the Red ſea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Exod. 15 22. 16 * To him which led his people through the wilderneſſe: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

17 To him which ſmote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

† Deut. 29. 7. Pſal 135. 10 11. 18 * And ſlew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Num. 21. 23. 19 * Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Num. 21. 33. 20 * And Og the king of Baſhan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Joſh. 12. 7 21 * And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

22 *Even* an heritage unto Iſrael his ſervant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who remembred us in our low eſtate: his mercy *endureth* for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all fleſh: for his mercie *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercie *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The conſtance of the Jews in captivitie. 7 The prophet curſeth Edom and Babel.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we ſat down, yea we wept, when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midſt thereof.

† Heb. *the words of a ſong.* † Heb *laid us on waſte.* † He. *land of a ſtranger.* † Heb. *head of my joy.* * Obad. 10. & 2 Heb. *make bare.* † Heb. *waſted.* † Heb. *that recompenſeth unto thee thy deed which thou didſt to us.* * Iſa 13. 16 † Heb. *the rocks.*

3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us † a ſong; and they that † waſted us, *required of us* mirth, *ſaying*, Sing us *one* of the ſongs of Zion.

4 How ſhall we ſing the LORDS ſong in a † ſtrange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jeruſalem, let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I preferre not Jeruſalem above † my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, * the children of Edom, in the day of Jeruſalem; who ſaid, † Raſe *it*, raſe *it*, even to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be † deſtroyed: happy *ſhall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou haſt ſerved us.

9 Happy *ſhall he be* that taketh and * daſheth my little ones againſt † the ſtones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 *David praiſeth God for the truth of his word. 4 He propheſieth that the kings of the earth ſhall praiſe God. 7 He profeſſeth his confidence in God.*

¶ *A pſalme* of David.

I Will praiſe thee with my whole heart, * before the gods will I ſing praiſe unto thee.

* Pſal. 119. 46.

2 I will worſhip towards thy holy temple, and praiſe thy name, for thy loving kindneſſe, and for thy truth: for thou haſt magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou anſwereſt me: *and* ſtrengthenedſt me *with* ſtrength in my ſoul.

4 All the kings of the earth ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD, when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea

5 Yea, they ſhall ſing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glorie of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he reſpect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walk in the mids of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thine hand againſt the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand ſhall ſave me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forſake not the works of thine own hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

XXIX. Day. *Morning prayer.*

1 *David praiſeth God for his allſeeing providence,* 17 *and for his infinite mercies.* 19 *He deſieth the wicked.* 23 *He prayeth for ſinceritie.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David.

O LORD, thou haſt ſearched me, and known *me.*

2 Thou knoweſt my down-ſitting, and mine up-riſing, thou underſtandeſt my thought afarre off.

‖ Or, weaknes. 3 Thou ‖ compaſſeſt my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue, *but* lo, O LORD, thou knoweſt it altogether.

5 Thou haſt beſet me behinde and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 *Such* knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me; it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 Whither ſhall I go from thy ſpirit? or whither ſhall I flee from thy preſence?

* Amos 9.2 8 * If I aſcend up into heaven, thou *art* there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there.*

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermoſt parts of the ſea:

10 Even there ſhall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand ſhall hold me.

11 If I ſay, Surely the darkneſſe ſhall cover me: even the night ſhall be light about me.

* Job 26.6 Heb. 4.13. † Heb. darkeneth not 12 Yea, * the darkneſſe † hideth not from thee, but the night ſhineth as the day: † the darkneſſe and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

† Heb. as is the darkneſſe ſo is the light. 13 For thou haſt poſſeſſed my reins: thou haſt covered me in my mothers wombe.

† Heb. greatly. 14 I will praiſe thee, for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made, marvellous *are* thy works, and *that* my ſoul knoweth † right well.

‖ Or, ſtrength, or body. † Heb. all of them. ‖ Or, what dayes they ſhould be faſhioned. 15 My ‖ ſubſtance was not hid from thee, when I was made in ſecret; *and* curiouſly wrought in the loweſt parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did ſee my ſubſtance yet being unperfect, and in thy book † all *my members* were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were faſhioned, when *as yet there was* none of them.

17 * How precious alſo are thy thoughts unto me, O God? how great is the ſumme of them? * Pſal. 40.5

18 *If* I ſhould count them, they are moe in number then the ſand: when I wake, I am ſtill with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt ſlay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloudy men.

20 For they ſpeak againſt thee wickedly, *and* thine enemies take *thy name* in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with thoſe that riſe up againſt thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: trie me, and know my thoughts.

24 And ſee if *there be* any † wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlaſting. † Heb. way of pain, or grief.

PSAL. CXL.

1 *David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg.* 8 *He prayeth againſt them.* 12 *He comforteth himſelf by confidence in God.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David.

DEliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preſerve me from the † violent man. † Heb. man of violences

2 Which imagine miſchiefs in *their* heart; continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

3 They have ſharpened their tongues like a ſerpent; * adders poyſon *is* under their lips. Selah. * Pſal. 58.4 Rom. 3.13.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preſerve me from the violent man, who have purpoſed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a ſnare for me, and cords, they have ſpread a net by the way-ſide: they have ſet grins for me. Selah.

6 I ſaid unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voice of my ſupplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the ſtrength of my ſalvation; thou haſt covered my head in the day of battel.

‖ Or, let them not be exalted. † Heb. a man of tongue. 8 Grant not, O LORD, the deſires of the wicked, further not his wicked device, ‖ leſt they exalt themſelves. Selah.

9 As for the head of thoſe that compaſſe me about, let the miſchief of their own lips cover them.

‖ Or, an evil-ſpeaker a wicked-man of violence be eſtabliſhed in the earth: let him be hunted to his over-throwes. 10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be caſt into the fire; into deep pits, that they riſe not up again.

11 Let not † ‖ an evil-ſpeaker be eſtabliſhed in the earth: evil ſhall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him.*

12 I know that the LORD will maintain

the cauſe of the afflicted, *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous ſhall give thanks unto thy name, the upright ſhall dwell in thy preſence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 David prayeth that his ſuit may be acceptable, 3 his conſcience ſincere, 7 and his life ſafe from ſnares.

¶ A pſalme of David.

LORD, I crie unto thee, make haſte unto me, give eare unto my voice, when I crie unto thee.

† Heb. *directed.* 2 Let my prayer be † ſet forth before thee *as* incenſe; *and* the lifting up of my hands, *as* the evening ſacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth, keep the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing, to practiſe wicked works with men that work iniquitie: and let me not eat of their dainties.

‖ Or, *let the righteous ſmite me kindly, and reprove me; let not their precious oyl break my head, &c.* 5 ‖ Let the righteous ſmite me, *it ſhall be* a kindneſſe; and let him reprove me, *it ſhall be* an excellent oyl, *which* ſhall not break my head: for yet my prayer alſo *ſhall be* in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in ſtonie places, they ſhall heare my words, for they are ſweet.

7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graves mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

† Heb. *make not my ſoul bare.* 8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my truſt, † leave not my ſoul deſtitute.

9 Keep me from the ſnare *which* they have laid for me, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.

† Heb. *paſſe over.* 10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whileſt that I withall † eſcape.

XXIX Day. *Evening prayer.*

PSAL. CXLII.

David ſheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

‖ Or, *A pſalme of David giving inſtruction.* ¶ ‖ Maſchil of David; a prayer when he was in the cave.

I Cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him; I ſhewed before him my trouble.

‖ Or, *look on the right hand, and ſee.* 3 When my ſpirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a ſnare for me.

4 ‖ I looked on *my* right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my ſoul.

† Heb. *periſhed from me.* † Heb. *no man ſought after my ſoul.* 5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I ſaid, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my crie, for I am brought very low; deliver me from my perſecutours: for they are ſtronger then I.

7 Bring my ſoul out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy name: the righteous ſhall compaſſe me about: for thou ſhalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 David prayeth for favour in judgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefs. 5 He ſtrengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliverance, 10 for ſanctification, 12 for deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ A pſalme of David.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, give eare to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulneſſe anſwer me, *and* in thy righteouſneſſe.

2 And enter not into judgement with thy ſervant: for * in thy ſight ſhall no man living be juſtified. * Prod. 34. 7. Rom. 3. 20. Gal. 2. 16.

3 For the enemy hath perſecuted my ſoul, he hath ſmitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkneſſe, as thoſe that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my ſpirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muſe on the work of thy hands.

6 I ſtretch forth my hands unto thee: my ſoul *thirſteth* after thee, as a thirſty land. Selah.

‖ Or, *for I am become like, &c.* 7 Heare me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, ‖ leſt I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cauſe me to heare thy loving kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee do I truſt: cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walk, for I lift up my ſoul unto thee.

† Heb. *lift me with thee.* 9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I † flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God: thy ſpirit *is* good, lead me into the land of uprightneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names ſake: for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoul: for I *am* thy ſervant.

PSAL.

XXX Day. Morning prayer.

PSAL. CXLIV.

1 *David bleſſeth God for his mercy both to him and to man.* 5 *He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies.* 9 *He promiſeth to praiſe God.* 11 *He prayeth for the happy eſtate of the kingdome.*

¶ *A pſalme* of David.

BLeſſed *be* the LORD † my ſtrength, * which teacheth my hands † to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.

† Heb. *my rock.* * 2 Sam. 22. 35.

2 * || My goodneſſe and my fortreſſe, my high tower and my deliverer, my ſhield, and *he* in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people under me.

† Heb. *to the warre, &c.* * 2 Sam. 22. 2, 3, 40. || Or, *my mercy.*

3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? *or* the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him?

* Iob 7. 17. Pſal. 8. 4. Heb. 2. 6.

4 * Man is like to vanitie: his dayes *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

* Iob 14. 2. Pſal. 39. 5.

5 Bowe thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they ſhall ſmoke.

* Pſal. 18. 43, 14.

6 * Caſt forth lightning, and ſcatter them; ſhoot out thine arrows and deſtroy them.

† Heb. *hands.*

7 Send thine † hand from above, rid me, and deliver me out of great waters: from the hand of ſtrange children;

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong unto thee, O God: upon a pſaltery, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes unto thee.

|| Or, *victory.*

10 *It is he* that giveth || ſalvation unto kings: who delivereth David his ſervant from the hurtfull ſword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of ſtrange children; whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

12 That our ſonnes *may be* as plants grown up in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner-ſtones, † poliſhed *after* the ſimilitude of a palace:

† Heb. *cut.*

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording † all manner of ſtore, *that* our ſheep may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets.

† Heb. *from kinde to kinde.*

14 *That* our oxen *may be* † ſtrong to labour, *that there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our ſtreets.

† Heb. *able to bear burdens, or loaden with fleſh.*

15 * Happy *is* that people, that is in ſuch a caſe: *yea*, happy *is* that people, whoſe God *is* the LORD.

* Pſal. 33. 12. and 65 4.

PSAL. CXLV.

2 *David praiſeth God for his fame,* 8 *for his goodneſſe,* 11 *for his kingdome,* 14 *for his providence,* 17 *for his ſaving mercy.*

¶ Davids *pſalme* of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King, and I will bleſſe thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bleſſe thee, and I will praiſe thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed, † and his greatneſſe *is* unſearchable.

† Heb. *and of his greatneſſe, there is no ſearch.*

4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy works to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will ſpeak of the glorious honour of thy majeſtie, and of thy wondrous † works.

† Heb. *things or words.*

6 And *men* ſhall ſpeak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatneſſe.

† Heb. *declare it.*

7 They ſhall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodneſſe, and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 * The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compaſſion; ſlow to anger, and † of great mercie.

* Exod. 34. 6, 7. Num. 14. 18. Pſal. 86. 5, 15. and 103 8.

† Heb. *great in mercy.*

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

10 All thy works ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD, and thy ſaints ſhall bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeak of the glorie of thy kingdome, and talk of thy power.

12 To make known to the ſonnes of men, his mightie acts, and the glorious majeſtie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome *is* † an everlaſting kingdome, and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

† Heb. *a kingdome of all ages.*

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth up all thoſe that be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all || wait upon thee, and thou giveſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

|| Or, *look unto thee.*

16 Thou openeſt thine hand, and ſatisfieſt the deſire of every living thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes, and || holy in all his works.

|| Or, *mercifull, or bountifull.*

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that fear him: he alſo will heare their cry, and will ſave them.

20 The LORD preſerveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeak the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 *The pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall praiſes to God.* 3 *He exhorteth, not to truſt in man.* 5 *God for his power, juſtice, mercy, and kingdome, is onely worthy to be truſted.*

† PRaiſe ye the LORD: praiſe the LORD, O my ſoul.

† Heb. *Hallelujah.*

2 While I live, will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes unto my God, while I have any being.

* Psal. 118. 8: 9

3 *Put not your trust in princes, *nor* in the sonne of man, in whom *there is* no ‖ help.

‖ Or, *salvation.*

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy *is* he that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope *is* in the LORD his God.

6 Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever.

7 Which executeth judgement for the oppressed, which giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the blinde: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

* Exod. 15. 18.

10 *The LORD shall reigne for ever, *even* thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

XXX Day. *Evening prayer.*

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, for his care of the church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 to praise him for his providence, 12 to praise him for his blessings upon the kingdome, 15 for his power over the meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.

PRaise ye the LORD: for *it is* good to sing praises unto our God: for *it is* pleasant, *and* praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their † wounds.

† Heb. *griefs.*

4 He telleth the number of the starres: he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his understanding *is* infinite.

† Heb. *of his understanding there is no number.*

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving: sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grasse to grow upon the mountains.

* Job 38. 41. Psal. 104. 27, 28.

9 *He giveth to the beast his food, *and* to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 † He maketh peace *in* thy borders, *and* filleth thee with the † finest of the wheat.

† Heb. *who maketh thy border peace.* † Heb. *fat of wheat.*

15 He sendeth forth his commandment *upon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wooll: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his yce like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word and melteth them: he causeth his winde to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He sheweth † his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgements unto Israel.

† Heb. *his words.*

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for *his* judgements, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 the terrestriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praise God.

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

† Heb. *Halelujah.*

2 Praise ye him all his angels: praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him sunne and moon: praise him all ye starres of light.

4 Praise him ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that *be* above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour, stormie winde fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hills, fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattel, creeping things, and † flying fowl.

† Heb. *birds of wing.*

11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens, old men and children.

13 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for his name alone is † excellent, his glorie *is* above the earth and heaven.

† Heb. *exalted.*

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; *even* of the children of Israel, a people neare unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church, 5 and for that power which he hath given to the church to rule the consciences of men.

† PRaise ye the LORD: sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise in the congregation of saints.

† Heb. *Halelujah.*

2 Let

2 Let Iſrael rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their king

‖ Or, with the pipe. 3 Let them praiſe his name ‖ in the dance: let them ſing praiſes unto him with the timbrel and harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleaſure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with ſalvation.

5 Let the ſaints be joyfull in glory: let them ſing aloud upon their beds.

† Heb. in their throat 6 *Let* the high *praiſes* of God *be* † in their mouth, and a two-edged ſword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, *and* puniſhments upon the people.

8 To binde their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.

* Deut. 7. 1. 9 * To execute upon them the judgement written: this honour have all his ſaints. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God.* 3 *with all kinde of inſtruments.*

† PRaiſe ye the LORD. Praiſe God in his ſanctuarie: praiſe him in the firmament of his power. † Heb. Hallelujah.

2 Praiſe him for his mightie acts: praiſe him according to his excellent greatneſſe.

3 Praiſe him with the ſound of the ‖ trumpet: praiſe him with the pſalterie and harp. ‖ Or, cornet.

4 Praiſe him with the timbrel and ‖ dance: praiſe him with ſtringed inſtruments, and organs. ‖ Or, pipe.

5 Praiſe him upon the loud cymbals: praiſe him upon the high-ſounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath, praiſe the LORD. Praiſe ye the LORD.

The PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The uſe of the proverbs.* 7 *An exhortation to fear God, and beleeve his word.* 10 *To avoid the enticings of ſinners.* 20 *Wiſdome complaineth of her contempt.* 24 *She threatneth her contemners.*

THE proverbs of Solomon the ſonne of David, king of Iſrael;

2 To know wiſdome and inſtruction, to perceive the words of underſtanding;

3 To receive the inſtruction of wiſdome, † juſtice, and judgement, and † equitie; † Heb. equities.

4 To give ſubtilitie to the ſimple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ diſcretion. ‖ Or, adviſement.

5 A wiſe man will heare, and will increaſe learning: and a man of underſtanding ſhall attain unto wiſe counſels;

6 To underſtand a proverb, and ‖ the interpretation; the words of the wiſe, and their dark ſayings. ‖ Or, an eloquent ſpeech.

* Job. 28. 28. Pſal. 111. 10. 7 * ¶ The fear of the Lord *is* ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools deſpiſe wiſdome and inſtruction. ‖ Or, the principall part.

8 My ſonne, heare the inſtruction of thy father, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *ſhall be* † an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck. † Heb. in adding.

10 ¶ My ſonne, if ſinners entice thee, conſent thou not.

11 If they ſay, Come with us, let us lay wait for bloud, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cauſe:

12 Let us ſwallow them up alive as the grave, and whole, as thoſe that go down into the pit:

13 We ſhall finde all precious ſubſtance, we ſhall fill our houſes with ſpoil:

14 Caſt in thy lot among us, let us all have one purſe:

15 My ſonne, walk not thou in the way with them, refrain thy foot from their path.

16 * For their feet run to evil, and make haſte to ſhed bloud. * Iſa. 59. 7. Rom. 3. 15.

17 Surely in vain the net is ſpread † in the ſight of any bird. † Heb. in the eyes of every thing that hath wing.

18 And they lay wait for their *own* bloud, they lurk privily for their *own* lives.

19 So *are* the wayes of every one that is greedy of gain: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † * Wiſdome crieth without, ſhe uttereth her voice in the ſtreets: † Heb. wiſdomes, that is, excellent wiſdome.

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourſe, in the openings of the gates: in the citie ſhe uttereth her words, *ſaying*, * Chap. 8. 1

22 How long, ye ſimple ones, will ye love ſimplicitie? and the ſcorners delight in their ſcorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will poure out my ſpirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶ * Becauſe I have called, and ye refuſed, I have ſtretched out my hand, and no man regarded, * Iſa 65. 12 and 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13. Ezek. 8. 18

25 But ye have ſet at nought all my counſel, and would none of my reproof;

26 I also will laugh at your calamitie, I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwinde; when distresse and anguish cometh upon you.

*Iob.27.9. If.1.15. Ier.1.11. and 14.12. Micah 3.4. 28 * Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

‖Or, ease of the simple. 32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperitie of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAP. II.

3 Wisdome promiseth godlinesse to her children, 10 and safetie from evil companie, 20 and direction in good wayes.

MY sonne, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou encline thine eare unto wisdome, *and* apply thine heart to understanding:

3 Yea, if thou crie st after knowledge, *and* † lifte st up thy voice for understanding:

†Heb. giveſt thy voice. *Matt. 13. 44. 4 * If thou seeke st her as silver, and search-est for her, as *for* hid treasures:

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

*1 King. 3. 9. Iam. 1. 5. 6 * For the LORD giveth wisdome: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgement, and preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousnesse, and judgement, and equity; *yea*, every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul.

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things.

13 Who leave the paths of uprightnesse, to walk in the wayes of darknesse;

14 Who rejoyce to do evil, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.

15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and *they* froward in their paths.

16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, * *even* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words: *Chap.5.3 and 7.5.

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her house enclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her, return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 * For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it. *Psal. 37. 29.

22 * But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be ‖ rooted out of it. *Iob 18. 17. Psal. 104. 35. ‖Or, plucked up.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to devotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gain of wisdome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wisdome. 27 An exhortation to charitableneſſe, 30 peaceableneſſe, 31 and contentednesse. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.

MY sonne, forget not my law; * but let thine heart keep my commandments: *Deut.8.1. and 30.16.

2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee. †Heb *years of life.*

3 Let not mercie and truth forsake thee: * binde them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart. *Exod.13. 9. Deut. 6.8.

4 * So shalt thou finde favour, and ‖ good understanding in the sight of God and man. *Psal.111. 10. ‖Or, *good successe.*

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths. * 1 Chron. 28. 9.

7 ¶ * Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil. *Rom. 12. 16.

8 It shall be † health to thy navel, and † marrow to thy bones. †Heb. *medicine.* †Heb. *watering, or moystening.*

9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase. *Exod.23. 19. and 34. 26.

10 * So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine. Deut.28.8, &c.

11 ¶ * My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be wearie of his correction. Mal. 3. 10, &c. Luke 14. 13.

12 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the sonne, *in whom* he delighteth. *Deut.8. 5. *Iob 5. 17. Heb. 12. 5. Apoc. 3. 19.

13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdome,

† Heb. the man that draweth out underſtanding.

dome, and † the man *that* getteth underſtanding.

14 * For the merchandiſe of it *is* better then the merchandiſe of ſilver, and the gain thereof then fine gold.

* Job 28: 15. &c. Pſal. 19. 10 Chap. 8. 11 19. and 16. 16.

15 She *is* more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canſt deſire are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: *and* in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleaſantneſſe, and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy *is* every one that retaineth her.

‖ Or, prepared.

19 The LORD by wiſdome hath founded the earth; by underſtanding hath he ‖ eſtabliſhed the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My ſonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keep ſound wiſdome and diſcretion.

22 So ſhall they be life unto thy ſoul, and grace to thy neck.

* Pſal. 37: 24. and 91. 11, 12.

23 * Then ſhalt thou walk in thy way ſafely, and thy foot ſhall not ſtumble.

24 When thou lieſt down, thou ſhalt not be afraid: yea, thou ſhalt lie down, and thy ſleep ſhall be ſweet.

25 Be not afraid of ſudden fear, neither of the deſolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD ſhall be thy confidence, and ſhall keep thy foot from being taken.

† Heb. the owners thereof.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from † them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do *it*.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou haſt it by thee.

‖ Or, practiſe no evil.

29 ‖ Deviſe not evil againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cauſe, if he have done thee no harm.

* Pſal. 37. 1 † Heb. a man of violence. * Pſal. 25. 14.

31 ¶ * Envy thou not † the oppreſſour, and chooſe none of his wayes.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his ſecret *is* with the righteous.

* Mal. 2. 2. * James 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.

33 ¶ * The curſe of the LORD *is* in the houſe of the wicked: but he bleſſeth the habitation of the juſt.

34 ¶ * Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

† Heb. exalteth the fools.

35 The wiſe ſhall inherit glory, but ſhame † ſhall be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IV.

1 Solomon to perſwade obedience, 3 sheweth what inſtruction he had of his parents. 5 To ſtudy wiſdome, 14 and to ſhun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and ſanctification.

HEare, ye children, the inſtruction of a father, and attend to know underſtanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forſake you not my law.

* 1 Chron. 29: 1.

3 For I was my fathers ſonne, * tender and onely *beloved* in the ſight of my mother.

* 1 Chron. 28, 9.

4 * He taught me alſo, and ſaid unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments and live.

5 Get wiſdome, get underſtanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forſake her not, and ſhe ſhall preſerve thee: love her, and ſhe ſhall keep thee.

7 Wiſdome *is* the principall thing, *therefore* get wiſdome: and with all thy getting get underſtanding.

8 Exalt her, and ſhe ſhall promote thee: ſhe ſhall bring thee to honour, when thou doſt embrace her.

* Chap. 1. 9 ‖ Or, *ſhe ſhall compaſſe thee with a crown of glory.*

9 She ſhall give to thine head * an ornament of grace: ‖ a crown of glory ſhall ſhe deliver to thee.

10 Heare, O my ſonne, and receive my ſayings: and the yeares of thy life ſhall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wiſdome: I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not be ſtraitned, * and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

* Pſal. 91. 11, 12.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let *her* not go; keep her, for ſhe *is* thy life.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

* Pſal. 1. 1. Chap. 1. 10 15.

15 Avoid it, paſſe not by it, turn from it, and paſſe away.

16 For they ſleep not except they have done miſchief: and their ſleep is taken away unleſſe they cauſe *ſome* to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedneſſe, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the juſt *is* as the ſhining light, that ſhineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkneſſe: they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 ¶ My ſonne, attend to my words, encline thine eare unto my ſayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midſt of thine heart.

22 For they *are* life unto thoſe that finde them, and † health to all their fleſh

† Heb. *medicine.*

23 ¶ Keep thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the iſſues of life.

† Heb *above all keeping.*

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and perverſe lips put farre from thee.

† Heb. *frowardneſſe of mouth, and perverſeneſſe of lips.*

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look ſtraight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and ‖ let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.

‖ Or, *all thy wayes ſhall be ordered aright.*

27 * Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

* Deut. 5: 32.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the ſtudy of wiſdome. 3 He ſheweth the miſchief of whoredome and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentednesſe, liberality, and chaſtity. 22 The wicked are over taken with their own ſinnes.

MY ſonne, attend unto my wiſdome, *and* bowe thine eare to my underſtanding.

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 ¶ * For the lips of a ſtrange *woman* drop *as* an hony combe, and her † mouth *is* ſmother then oyl.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 6. 24.

† Heb. *palate.*

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, ſharp as a two edged ſword.

5 * Her feet go down to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.

* Chap. 7. 27.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her wayes are moveable, *that* thou canſt not know *them.*

7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her houſe:

9 Leſt thou give thine honour unto others, and thy yeares unto the cruel.

† Heb. *thy ſtrength.*

10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the houſe of a ſtranger;

11 And thou mourn at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,

12 And ſay, How have I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproof?

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that inſtructed me?

14 I was almoſt in all evil, in the midſt of the congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own ciſtern: and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be diſperſed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them be onely thine own, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be bleſſed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* the loving hinde, and pleaſant roe, let her breaſts † ſatisfie thee at all times, and † be thou raviſht alwayes with her love.

† Heb. *water thee.*

† Heb. *erre thou always in her love.*

20 And why wilt thou, my ſonne, be raviſht with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

* Job 31. 4 and 34. 21. Chap. 15. 3. Jere 16. 17 and 32. 19.

22 ¶ His own iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelf, and he ſhall be holden with the cords of his † ſinnes.

† Heb. *ſinne.*

23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhall go aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Againſt ſuretiſhip, 6 idleneſſe, 12 and miſchievouſneſſe. 16 Seven things hatefull to God. 20 The bleſſings of obedience. 25 The miſchiefs of whoredome.

MY ſonne, if thou be ſurety for thy friend *if* thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger.

2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my ſonne, and deliver thy ſelf, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy ſelf, ‖ and make ſure thy friend.

‖ Or, *ſo ſhalt thou prevail with thy friend.*

4 Give not ſleep to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thy ſelf as a roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes, and be wiſe:

7 Which having no guide, overſeer, or ruler.

8 Provideth her meat in the ſummer, *and* gathereth her food in the harveſt.

9 * How long wilt thou ſleep, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleep?

* Chap. 24. 33.

10 *Yet* a little ſleep, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleep.

11 * So ſhall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

* Chap. 13. 4. and 20. 4

12 ¶ A naughty perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardneſſe *is* in his heart, he deviſeth miſchief continually, he † ſoweth diſcord.

† Heb. *ſendeth forth.*

15 Therefore ſhall his calamity come ſuddenly; ſuddenly ſhall he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ Theſe

16 ¶ These six things doth the LORD hate;
†Heb. *of his soul.* ‡ Heb. *haughty eyes* yea, seven *are* an abomination† unto him:
17 † A proud look, a lying tongue, and
hands that shed innocent blood,
18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations,
*Rom.3.15 * feet that bee swift in running to mischiefe,
19 A false witnesse *that* speaketh lyes, and
him that soweth discord among brethren.
*Chap.1.8. 20 ¶ My son, keep thy fathers commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.
21 Binde them continually upon thine
heart, *and* tie them upon thy neck.
22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee;
when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and
when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.
*Psal 19.8 &119.105. ‖ Or, *candle* 23 * For the commandement *is* a ‖ lamp,
and the law *is* light; and reproofs of instruction
are the way of life:
*Chap.6.24 and 5.3. ‖ Or, *of the strange tongue.* 24 * To keep thee from the evill woman,
from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a strange
woman.
*Mat.5.28 25 * Lust not after her beauty in thine
heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.
†Heb. *the woman of a man, or a man wife.* 26 For by means of a whorish woman a
man is brought to a piece of bread: and † the
adultresse will hunt for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and
his cloathes not be burnt?
28 Can one goe upon hot coales, and his
feet not be burnt?
29 So hee that goeth in to his neighbours
wife: whosoever toucheth her, shall not be
innocent.
30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to
satisfie his soul when he is hungry:
31 But *if* he be found, he shall restore seven-fold, he shall give all the substance of his
house.
†Heb. *heart* 32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a
woman, lacketh † understanding: he *that* doth
it, destroyeth his own soul.
33 A wound and dishonour shall he get,
and his reproach shall not be wiped away.
34 For jealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he wil not spare in the day of vengeance.
†Heb. *he will not accept the face of any ransome.* 35 † He will not regard any ransome; neither will he rest content, though thou give
many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perswadeth to a sincere and kinde familiarity with wisdome. 6 In an example of his own experience, he sheweth 10 the cunning of an whore, 22 and the desperate simplicity of a young wanton. 24 He deterreth from such wickednesse.

MY sonne keep my words, and lay up my
commandements with thee.
2 Keep my commandements, and live: and
my law as the apple of thine eye.
*Deut.6.8. and 11.18. Chap.3.3. 3 * Binde them upon thy fingers, write
them upon the table of thine heart.
4 Say unto wisdome, Thou *art* my sister,
and call understanding *thy* kinswoman.
*Chap.5.3 5 * That they may keepe thee from the
strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.
6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,
†Heb. *the sonnes.* 7 And beheld among the simple ones, I
discerned among † the youths, a young man
void of understanding,
8 Passing through the street neere her corner, and he went the way to her house.
† Heb. *in the evening of the day.* 9 In the twilight † in the evening, in the
black and dark night:
10 And behold, there met him a woman
with the attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart.
*Chap.9.13. 11 (*She is loud and stubborn, her feet abide not in her house.
12 Now *is she* without, now in the streets,
and lieth in wait at every corner)
†Heb. *She strengthened her face, and said.* 13 So she caught him and kissed him, *and*
† with an impudent face said unto him,
† Heb. *peace-offerings are upon me.* 14 † I *have* peace-offerings with me; this
day have I payed my vows.
15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee,
diligently to seek thy face, and I have found
thee.
16 I have deckt my bed with coverings of
tapestry, with carved *works, with* fine linen of
Egypt.
17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe,
aloes, and cinnamon.
18 Come, let us take our fill of love untill
the morning, let us solace our selves with
loves.
19 For the good-man *is* not at home, he is
gone a long journey.
† Heb. *his hand.* ‖ Or, *the new moone.* 20 He hath taken a bag of money † with
him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.
21 With much fair speech she caused him
to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.
† Heb. *suddenly.* 22 He goeth after her † straightway, as an
ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the
correction of the stocks:
23 Till a dart strike through his liver, as a
bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not
that it is for his life.
24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O
ye children, and attend to the words of my
mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline to her
waies, go not a stray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men have been slain by her.

Chap. 2.18 and 5.5. 27 * Her house *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and evidence of wisdome. 10 The excellency, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wisdome. 32 Wisdome is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

* Cap. 1.20 DOth not * wisdome crie? and understanding put forth her voice?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the citie, at the coming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the sonnes of man.

5 O ye simple, understand wisdome; and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Hear, for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.

7 For my mouth shall speak truth, and wickednesse *is* † an abomination to my lips.

† Heb. *the abomination of my lips.*

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousnesse, *there is* nothing † froward or perverse in them.

† Heb. *wreathed.*

9 They *are* all plaine to him that understandeth, and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather then choice gold.

* Job 28.15 Psal. 19.10 Chap. 3.15 and 16.16. 11 * For wisdom *is* better then rubies; and all the things that may bee desired, are not to be compared to it.

‖ Or, *subtilty* 12 I wisdome dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil; pride and arrogancie, and the evill way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

14 Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdome: I *am* understanding, I have strength.

15 By me kings reigne, and princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me, and those that seek me early shall finde me.

* Cap. 3.16. 18 * Riches and honour *are* with me; *yea* durable riches and righteousnesse.

* Cap 3.14 19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my revenue then choice silver.

‖ Or, *walk.* 20 I ‖ lead in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of the paths of judgement.

21 That I may cause those that love me, to inherit substance; and I wil fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed mee in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there* were no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were settled, before the hils was I brought forth:

‖ Or, *open places.* 26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor ‖ the highest part of the dust of the world.

‖ Or, *the chief part.*

27 When he prepared the heavens, I *was* there: when he set ‖ a compasse upon the face of the depth.

‖ Or, *a circle.*

28 When he established the clouds above: when hee strengthened the fountaines of the deep:

29 * When hee gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

* Gen. 1.9, 10. Job 38. 10. 11. Psal. 104.9.

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, rejoycing alwaies before him:

31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the sonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for * blessed *are they that* keep my waies.

* Psal. 119. 1, 2. and 128.2. Luc. 11.28

33 Heare instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doores.

35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall † obtain favour of the LORD.

† Heb. *bring forth.*

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his own soul; all they that hate me love death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisdome. 13 The customs, 16 and errour of folly.

WIsdome hath builded her house, she hath hewen out her seven pillars.

† Heb. *her killing.* 2 Shee hath killed † her beasts, she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth upon the highest places of the city.

4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, shee saith to him,

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himself a blot.

8 * Re-

8 *Mat.7.6. 8 *Reprove not a ſcorner, leſt he hate thee: rebuke a wiſe man, and he will love thee.

9 Give *inſtruction* to a wiſe man, and he will be yet wiſer: teach a juſt man, and he will increaſe in learning.

*Jo 28 Pſa.111.10 Chap.1.7. 10 *The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wiſdome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* underſtanding.

*Chap.10. 27. 11 *For by me thy daies ſhall be multiplied, and the years of thy life ſhall be increaſed.

12 If thou bee wiſe, thou ſhalt be wiſe for thy ſelf: but *if* thou ſcorneſt, thou alone ſhalt beare it.

*Cap.7.11. 13 ¶ *A fooliſh woman *is* clamorous; *she is* ſimple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For ſhe ſitteth at the door of her houſe, on a ſeat in the high places of the city,

15 To call paſſengers who go right on their waies.

16 Whoſo *is* ſimple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth underſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him,

†Heb. *of ſecrecie.* 17 Stolen waters are ſweet, and bread †*eaten* in ſecret is pleaſant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there; *and that* her gueſts *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are ſundry obſervations of moral vertues, and their contrary vices.

*Chap.15. 20. THE proverbs of Solomon: *A wiſe ſon maketh a glad father; but a fooliſh ſonne *is* the heavineſſe of his mother.

*Cap.11.4 2 *Treaſures of wickednes profit nothing: but righteouſneſſe delivereth from death.

*Pſ.37.25. 3 *The LORD will not ſuffer the ſoul of the righteous to famiſh: but he caſteth away ‖ the ſubſtance of the wicked.

‖ Or, *the wicked for the wickedneſſe.* *Chap.12. 24. 4 *He becometh poore that dealeth *with* a ſlack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in ſummer, is a wiſe ſonne: *but* hee that ſleepeth in harveſt, *is* a ſon that cauſeth ſhame.

6 Bleſſings *are* upon the head of the juſt: but *Verſ. 11. * violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

*Pſ.112.6. 7 *The memory of the juſt *is* bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

†Heb. *a fool of lips.* 8 The wiſe in heart will receive commandements: but † a prating fool ‖ ſhall fall.

‖ Or *ſhall be beaten.* *Pſ.23.4. *Cap. 6.13 9 * He that walketh uprightly, walketh ſurely: but he that perverteth his wayes, ſhall be known.

‖ Or, *ſhall be beaten* *Chap. 13. 14. 10 * Hee that winketh with the eye cauſeth ſorrow: but a prating fool ‖ ſhall fall.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man *is* a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

*1 Cor.13. 4. 12 Hatred ſtirreth up ſtrifes: but *love covereth all ſinnes.

1 Pet. 4.8. 13 In the lips of him that hath underſtanding, wiſdom is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of †underſtanding.

†Heb. *heart* 14 Wiſe men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the fooliſh *is* near deſtruction.

*Chap.18. 11. 15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city, the deſtruction of the poore *is* their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to ſinne.

‖ Or, *cauſeth to erre.* 17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth inſtruction: but he that refuſeth reproof, ‖ erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a ſlander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not ſin: but he that refraineth his lips *is* wiſe.

20 The tongue of the juſt *is as* choice ſilver: the heart of the wicked *is* little worth.

†Heb. *of heart.* 21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want †of wiſdom.

22 The bleſſing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow with it.

*Cap.14.9 23 * *It is* a ſport to a fool to do miſchief: but a man of underſtanding hath wiſdome.

24 The feare of the wicked, it ſhall come upon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhall be granted.

25 As the whirlwinde paſſeth, ſo *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an everlaſting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as ſmoke to the eyes, ſo *is* the ſluggard to them that ſend him.

*Cap.9 11. † Heb. *addeth.* 27 * The fear of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeares of the wicked ſhall be ſhortened.

*Job 8.13. and 11.20. Pſa. 112.10 28 The hope of the righteous *ſhall be* gladneſſe: but the *expectation of the wicked ſhal periſh.

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the upright: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

*Pſa.37.22 and 125.2. 30 * The righteous ſhal never be remoued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the juſt bringeth forth wiſdome: but the froward tongue ſhall be cut out.

† Heb. *frowardneſſes.* *Levit. 19. 36. Deut.25.15 Cap. 16.11 & 20.10.23 ‖ Heb *balances of deceit* † Heb. *a perfect ſtone* 32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable; but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* † frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A * † Falſe balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but †a juſt weight *is* his delight.

2 * *When*

2 * *When* pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly *is* wisdome.

3 * The integritie of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressours shall destroy them.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse delivereth from death.

5 The righteousnesse of the perfect shall † direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickednesse.

6 The righteousnesse of the upright shall deliver them: but * transgressours shall be taken in *their own* naughtinesse.

7 When a wicked man dieth, *his* expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

8 * The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

9 An * hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie rejoyceth: and when the wicked perish, *there is* shouting.

11 By the blessing of the upright the citie is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † void of wisdome, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithfull spirit concealeth the matter.

14 * Where no counsel *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellers *there is* safetie.

15 He that is suretie for a stranger, † shall smart for it: and he that hateth † suretiship, is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour and strong men retain riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his own soul: but he that is cruel, troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull work: but to him that soweth righteousnesse, *shall be* a sure reward.

19 As righteousnesse *tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth evil, *pursueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart *are* abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in *their* way, *are* his delight.

21 *Though* hand *joyn* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 *As* a jewel of gold in a swines snout, *so is* a fair woman which † is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to povertie.

25 * † The liberall soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth, shall be watered also himself.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth *it*.

27 He that diligently seeketh good, procureth favour: * but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but * the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house, shall inherit the winde: and the fool *shall be* servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and he that † winneth souls, *is* wise.

31 * Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoso loveth instruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickednesse: but the * root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, *is* as rottennesse in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: *but* the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for bloud: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 * The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdome: but he that is † of a perverse heart shall be despised.

9 He that is despised and hath a servant, *is* better then he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruel.

11 * He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons, *is* void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth ‖ the net of evil men:

---

* Chap. 15: 33. and 16. 18. and 18. 12.
* Chap. 13. 6.
* Chap. 10. 2. Ezek. 7. 19 Zeph. 1. 18
† Heb. *rectifie his.*
* Chap. 5. 22.
* Chap. 21. 18.
* Job 8. 13
† Heb. *destitute of heart*
† Heb. *he that walketh*, being *a talebearer*
* 1 Kings. 22. 1. &c.
† Heb. *shall be sore broken.*
† Heb. *those that strike hands.*
* Chap. 11. 28.
* Chap. 10. 25.
* 1 Cor. 11. 7.
* Chap. 1. 11. 18.
* Psal. 37. 37. Chap. 11. 21.
† Heb. *perverse of heart.*
‖ Or, *bowels.*
* Chap. 28. 19.
‖ Or, *the prey of.*
* 2 Cor. 9. 8, 9, 10.
† Heb. *the soul of the fat.*
* Psal. 7. 15 16. and 9 15. 16. and 10. 2. and 57. 6.
* Psal. 1. 3. and 92. 12. &c. Ier. 17. 8.
† Heb. *taketh.*
* 1 Pet. 4. 18.

men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

†Heb. *the snare of the wicked is in the transgression of lips.* 13 † * The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

*Chap.18.7. 14 * A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth, and the recompense of a mans hands shall be rendred unto him.

*Chap.13.2 *Chap.3.7 15 * The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel, *is* wise.

†Heb. *in that day.* 16 A fools wrath is †presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

*Chap.14.5. *Psal.57.4 and 59.7. 17 * *He that* speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousnes: but a false witnes, deceit.

18 * There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellers of peace, *is* joy.

21 There shall no evill happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly *are* his delight.

*Chap.13.16. and 15.2. 23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishnes.

*Chap.10.4. 24 * The hand of the diligent shall beare rule: but the ‖slothfull shall be under tribute.

‖Or, *deceitfull.* *Chap.15.13. 25 * Heavines in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

‖Or, *abundant.* 26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull *man* rosteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnes *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise sonne *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

*Chap.12.14. 2 * A man shall eat good by the fruit of *his* mouth: but the soul of the transgressours *shall eat* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

*Chap.11.3.5.6 6 * Righteousnesse keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickednesse overthroweth †the sinner.

†Heb. *sinne* 7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himselfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

*Job.18.6. and 21.17. 9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: *but the ‖lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

‖Or, *candle* 10 Onely by pride cometh contention: but with the well-advised *is* wisdome:

*Chap.10.2 and 20.21 †Heb. *with the hand.* 11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanity, shall be diminished: but he that gathereth † by labour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but *when* the desire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandement, ‖shall be rewarded.

‖Or, *shall be in peace.* *Chap.14.27. 14 * The law of the wise *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

*Chap.12.23 &c.13.2. †Heb. *spreadeth.* 16 * Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool †layeth open *his* folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithfull ambassadour *is* health.

18 Poverty and shame *shall be to* him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but *it is* abomination to fools to depart from evill.

†Heb. *shall be broken.* 20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fools † shall be destroyed.

21 Evill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repayed.

*Job27.17 22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the sinner *is* laid up for the just.

*Chap.12.11. 23 * Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgement.

*Chap.23.13. 24 * Hee that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

*Psal.34.10.&37.3. 25 * The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIV.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 Hee that walketh in his uprightnesse, feareth the LORD: * but he that is perverse in his wayes, despiseth him.

*Job 12.4.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increase *is* by the strength of the ox.

*Exod. 20. 16. and 23. 1. 5 * A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will utter lies.

Chap. 6. 19. and 12. 17. 6 A scorner seeketh wisdome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is easie unto him that understandeth.

Chap. 8. 9. 7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdome of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit.

*Chap. 10. 21. 9 * Fools make a mock at sinne: but among the righteous *there is* favour.

† Heb. *the bitternesse of his soul.* 10 The heart knoweth † his own bitternesse: & a stranger doth not intermedle with his joy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

*Chap. 16. 25. 12 * There is a way which seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowfull; and the end of that mirth *is* heavinesse.

*Chap. 1. 31. 14 The backslider in heart shall be * filled with his own wayes: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.

15 The simple beleeveth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth and is confident.

17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bowe before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

*Chap. 19. 7. ‡ Heb. *many are the lovers of the rich.* 20 * The poore is hated even of his own neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy *is* he.

* Psal. 112. 9. 22 Do they not erre that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishnesse of fools *is* folly.

* Verse 5. 25 * A true witnesse delivereth soules, but a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lies.

26 In the fear of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

*Chap. 13. 14. 27 * The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: but he that is † hastie of spirit exalteth folly. † Heb. *short of spirit.*

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but envie the rottennesse of the bones.

31 * He that oppresseth the poore, reprocheth his maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercie on the poore. * Chap. 19. 5. Matth. 25. 40. 45.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdome resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools is made known.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sinne *is* a reproch † to any people. † Heb. *to nations.*

35 The kings favour *is* toward a wise servant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stirre up anger. * Chap. 25 15.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: * but the mouth of fools † poureth out foolishnesse. * Verse 28. Chap. 12. 23. and 13. 16. † Heb. *boileth or bubbleth.*

3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good. * Job 34. 21. Chap. 5. 21 Jere. 16. 17 and 32 19. Heb. 4. 13.

4 † A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but perversinesse therein *is* a breach in the spirit. † Heb. *the healing of the tongue.*

5 * A fool despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproofs, is prudent. * Chap. 10. 1.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble. *Chap. 11. 28. Jere. 17. 11. and 22. 13. Amos 5. 12. ‖ Or, *sustenance.*

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.

8 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight. * Chap. 21. 27. Isa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. Jer. 6. 20. and 7. 22.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 ‖ Correction *is* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof shall die. ‖ Or, *instruction.*

11 * Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men? * Iob. 26. 6

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken. * Chap. 17. 22.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* evil: but he

he that is of a merry heart hath a continuall feast.

16 * Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

18 * A wrathfull man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothfull man *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous † *is* made plain.

20 * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 * Folly *is* joy to him that is † destitute of wisdome: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 * Without counsel, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellers they are established.

23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season, how good *is it?*

24 * The way of life *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 * The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but * he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth || instruction, despiseth his own soul: but he that || heareth reproof, † getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdome; and * before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THE * || preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue *is* from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of a man *are* clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 * † Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: * yea even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 * Every one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *joyn* in hand, he shall not be † unpunished.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged; and by the fear of the LORD, men depart from evil.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better *is* a little with righteousnesse, then great revenues without right.

9 * A mans heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 † A divine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgement.

11 * A just weight & balance *are* the LORD'S: † all the weights of the bag *are* his work.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death, but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance *is* life, and * his favour *is* as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 * How much better is it to get wisdome, then gold? and to get understanding, rather to be chosen then silver?

17 The high-way of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preserveth his soul.

18 * Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughtie spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 || He that handleth a matter wisely, shall finde good: and whoso * trusteth in the LORD, happie *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent, & the sweetnes of the lips increaseth learning.

22 * Understanding *is* a well spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words *are as* an hony-combe, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himself; for his mouth † craveth it of him.

27 † An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 * A froward man † soweth strife, and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

* Psal. 37. 16. Chap. 16. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 6.
* Chap. 17. 1.
* Chap. 26. 21. and 29. 22.
† Heb. *is raised up as accusers.*
* Chap. 10. 1.
* Chap. 10. 23.
† Heb. *void of heart.*
* Chap. 11. 14.
† Heb. *in his season.*
* Phil. 3. 20. Col. 3. 1. 2.
* Chap. 12. 7. and 14. 11.
* Chap. 6. 18.
† Heb. *words of pleasantness.*
* Psal. 34. 16.
* Psal. 145. 18.
|| Or, *correction.*
|| Or, *obeyeth.*
† Heb. *possesseth an heart.*
* Chap. 18. 12.
* Verse 9. Chap. 19. 21. and 20. 24.
|| Or, *dispenseth.*
* Chap. 21. 2.
* Psal 37. 5. and 55. 22. Matt. 6. 25. Luke 12. 22.
1 Pet. 5. 7.
† Heb. *roll.*
* Job 22. 30.
* Chap. 6. 17. and 8. 13.
† Heb. *hold, innocent.*
* Psal. 37. 16. Chap. 15. 16.
* Verse 1.
† Heb. *divination.*
* Levit. 19. 36. Chap. 11. 1.
† Heb. *all the stones.*
* Chap. 19. 12.
* Chap. 8. 11.
* Chap. 11. 2. and 18. 12.
|| Or, *he that understandeth a matter.*
Psal. 2. 12. and 34. 8. and 125. 1. Isa. 30. 18. Jer. 17. 7.
* Chap. 13. 14.
† Heb. *maketh wise.*
* Chap. 14. 12.
† Heb. *the soul of him that laboureth.*
† Heb. *boweth unto him.*
† Heb. *a man of Belial.*
* Chap. 6. 14. 19. and 15. 18. and 26 21. and 29. 22.
† Heb. *soundeth forth.*

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deviſe froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evill to paſſe.

31 The hoary head *is* a crown of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteouſnes.

32 He that is ſlow to anger, *is* better then the mightie: and he that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is caſt into the lap: but the whole diſpoſing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

*Chap.15. 17. ‖Or, *good cheer.*

BEtter *is* *a drie morſel, and quietnes therewith, then a houſe full of ‖ ſacrifices *with* ſtrife.

2 A wiſe ſervant ſhall have rule over a ſon that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

* Pſal.26.2 Chap. 27. 21. Ier.17.10. Mal.3.3.

3 * The fining-pot *is* for ſilver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to falſe lips: *and* a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

* Chap.14. 31.

5 * Whoſo mocketh the poore, reprocheth his maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, ſhall not be † unpuniſhed.

† Heb *held innocent.*

*Pſal. 127. 3. & 128.3.

6 * Childrens children *are* the crown of old men; and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

† Heb. *a lip of excellency*

7 † Excellent ſpeech becometh not a fool: much leſſe do †lying lips a prince.

†Heb. *a lip of lying.*

*Chap. 18. 16.

8 * A gift *is as* †a precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherſoever it turneth, it proſpereth.

† Heb. *a ſtone of grace*

*Chap. 10. 12. ‖ Or, *procureth.*

9 *He that covereth a tranſgreſſion, ‖ ſeeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth *very* friends.

‖ Or, *a reproof entreth more a wiſe man, then to ſtrike a fool an hundred ſtripes.*

10 ‖ A reproof entreth more into a wiſe man, then an hundred ſtripes into a fool.

11 An evill man ſeeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruel meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly.

*Rom. 12. 17. 1 Theſ. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9.

13 Whoſo * rewardeth evill for good, evill ſhall not depart from his houſe.

14 The beginning of ſtrife *is as* when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be meddled with.

*Exo. 23. 7 Chap 24. 24 Iſa. 5. 23.

15 * He that juſtifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the juſt, even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wiſdome, ſeeing *he hath* no heart *to it?*

‖ Chap. 18. 24.

17 * A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adverſity.

*Chap. 6. 1 and 11. 15.

18 * A man void of underſtanding ſtriketh hands, *and* becometh ſurety in the preſence of his friend.

† Heb. *heart*

19 He loveth tranſgreſſion, that loveth ſtrife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a perverſe tongue falleth into miſchief.

† Heb. *froward of heart.*

21 * He that begetteth a fool, *doth it* to his ſorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

*Chap 10.1 *Chap, 15. 13. and 17. 25.

22 * A merry heart doth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.

‖ Or, *to a medicine.*

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſome to pervert the wayes of judgement.

24 * Wiſdome *is* before him that hath underſtanding; but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

*Eccles. 2. 14. & 1. 13.

25 * A fooliſh ſonne *is* a grief to the father, and bitterneſſe to her that bare him.

*Chap. 10. 1. & 15. 20. and 19. 13.

26 Alſo to puniſh the juſt *is* not good, *nor* to ſtrike princes for equity.

*Iam. 1. 19

27 * He that hath knowledge ſpareth his words: and a man of underſtanding is of ‖ an excellent ſpirit.

‖ Or, *ſecret ſpirit.*

* Iob 13. 5.

28 * Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wiſe: *and* he that ſhutteth his lips, *is eſteemed* a man of underſtanding.

‖ Or, *he that ſeparateth himſelf. ſeeketh according to his deſire, and intermeddleth in every buſineſſe.*

CHAP. XVIII.

‖ THrough deſire a man having ſeparated himſelf, ſeeketh *and* intermedleth with all wiſdome.

2 A fool hath no delight in underſtanding, but that his heart may diſcover it ſelf.

* Chap. 10. 5. *Levit. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. and 16. 19. Chap. 24. 23. * Chap. 10. 14. and 12. 15. and 13. * Chap. 11. 18. and 26. 22.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh alſo contempt, and with ignominy reproch.

4 * The words of a mans mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the well-ſpring of wiſdome *as* a flowing brook.

5 * It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to overflow the righteous in judgement.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.

7 * A fools mouth *is* his deſtruction, and his lips *are* the ſnare of his ſoul.

8 * The words of the ‖ tale-bearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and they go down into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.

9 He alſo that is ſlothfull in his work, is brother to him that is a great waſter.

10 * The name of the LORD *is* a ſtrong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is ſafe.

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 * Before deſtruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

13 He that † anſwereth a matter before he

‖ Or, *like a ſwift ſinger:* ‖ Or, *like as when men are wounded* † Heb. *chambers.* * Pſal. 18. 2. and 27. 1. and 144. 2. † Heb. *is ſet aloft.* * Chap. 10. 15. *Chap. 11. 2. & 16. 33. and 16. 18. † Heb. *returneth a word.*

he heareth *it*, it *is* folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmitie; but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.

*Chap. 17. 16 * A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* first in his own cause, *seemeth* just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mightie.

19 A brother offended, *is harder to be wonne* then a strong citie: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a castle.

*Chap. 12. 14 and 13. 20 * A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue: and they that love it, shall eat the fruit thereof.

*Chap. 19. 14. 22 * *Whoso* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poore useth intreaties, but the rich answereth * roughly.

*Iames 2. 3.

24 A man *that hath* friends, must shew himself friendly: * and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

*Chap. 27. 17.

CHAP. XIX.

*Chap. 28. 6. BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integritie, then he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, *that* the soul *be* without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishnesse of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

*Chap. 14. 20. 4 * Wealth maketh many friends; but the poore is separated from his neighbour.

* Exod. 23. 1. Deut. 19. 16. Chap. 6. 19 and 21, 28. † Heb. *hold innocent.* 5 * A false witnesse shall not be † unpunished, and *he that* speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince; and every man *is* a friend to † him that giveth gifts,

† Heb. *a man of gifts.* *Chap. 14. 20. † Heb. *an host.* 7 * All the brethren of the poore do hate him: how much more do his friends go farre from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

† Verse 5. *Chap. 30. 22. Eccles 10. 6, 7. 8 He that getteth † wisdome, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall finde good.

*Chap. 14. 29. 9 * A false witnesse shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool: much lesse * for a servant to have rule over princes.

|| Or, *prudence.* 11 * The || discretion of a man deferreth his anger, and *it is* his glorie to passe over a transgression.

*Chap. 16. 14. 15. and 20. 2, and 28. 15. 12 * The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion; but his favour *is* as dew upon the grasse.

* Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20. and 17. 21, 25. 13 * A foolish sonne *is* the calamitie of his father; * and the contentions of a wife *are* a continuall dropping.

* Chap. 18 9. and 27. 15. 14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers; and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

*Chap. 18. 22. 15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall * suffer hunger.

*Chap. 10. 4. and 20. 13. 16 * He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul; *but* he that despiseth his wayes, shall die.

* Luk. 11. 28. *Matth. 10. 42. and 25. 40. 17 * He that hath pitie upon the poore, lendeth unto the LORD; and || that which he hath given, will he pay him again.

2 Cor. 9. 6. 7. || Or, *his deed.* 18 * Chasten thy sonne while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare || for his crying.

* Chap. 13. 24. and 23. 13. 19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must † *do* it again.

|| Or, *to his destruction*: or, *to cause him to die.* 20 Heare counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

*Heb. *addo.* * Iob 23. 13. Psal. 33. 10 11. 21 * *There are* many devices in a mans heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindenesse: and a poore man *is* better then a lyar.

Chap. 16. 1. 9. Isa. 46. 10. 23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.

*Chap. 19. 19. and 26. 13, 15. 24 * A slothfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

* Chap. 21. 11. † Heb. *will be cunning.* 25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware; and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth *his* father, *and* chaseth away *his* mother, *is* a sonne that causeth shame, and bringeth reproch.

27 Cease my sonne, to heare the instruction, *that causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

† Heb. *a witnesse of belial.* 28 † An ungodly witnesse scorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

*Chap. 16. 14. and 19. 12. 2 * The fear of a king *is as* the roaring of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his own soul.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but every fool will be meddling.

*Chap. 10. 4. 4 * The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the || cold; therefore ſhall he beg in harveſt, and *have* nothing.

|| Or, winter.

* Chap. 18. 4. 5 * Counſel in the heart of man *is like* deep water; but a man of underſtanding will draw it out.

6 Moſt men will proclaim every one his ‖Or, bounty. * Pſal. 112. 2. own || goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can finde?

* 1 Kings 8. 45. 2 Chron. 6 36. Job 14. 4. Pſal. 51. 5. Eccles 7. 20. 1 John 1. 8 7 The juſt man walketh in his integrity: * his children *are* bleſſed after him.

* Deut. 25. 13. &c. Chap. 11. 1 and 16. 11. 8 A king that ſitteth in the throne of judgement, ſcattereth away all evil with the eyes.

9 * Who can ſay, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my ſinne?

10 * † Divers weights, *and* † divers meaſures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

† Heb. a ſtone and a ſtone. 11 Even a childe is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

† Heb. an ephah and an ephah. * Exod. 4. 11. Pſal. 94. 9. 12 * The hearing eare, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 * Love not ſleep, leſt thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt be ſatisfied with bread.

* Chap. 12. 11. and 19. 15. * Chap. 27. 23. 14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught (ſaith the buyer) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.

* Chap. 9. 17. 15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.

† Heb. bread of lying, or falſhood. * Chap. 15. 22. 16 * Take his garment that is ſurety *for* a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

* Chap. 11. 23. 17 * † Bread of deceit *is* ſweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth ſhall be filled with gravel.

|| Or, enticeth * Exod. 21: 37. Levit. 20. 9. Matt. 15: 4. 18 * Every purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſel: and with good advice make warre.

‖Or, candle. * Deut. 32. 35. Chap. 17. 3. and 24. 20. Rom. 12. 17. 1 Theſ. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3: 9. Verſe 10. 19 * He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, revealeth ſecrets: therefore meddle not with him that || flattereth with his lips.

20 * Whoſo curſeth his father or his mother, his || lamp ſhall be put out in obſcure darkneſſe.

21 An inheritance *may be* gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the end thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompenſe evil: *but* wait on the LORD, and he ſhall ſave thee.

Heb. balances of deceit. Pſal. 37. p. 16, 9. 10, 23. 23 * Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and † a falſe balance *is* not good.

24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD, how can a man then underſtand his own way?

25 *It is* a ſnare to the man *who* devoureth that which is holy: and after vows to make enquiry.

* Verſ 1. Pſal. 101. 5. &c. 26 * A wiſe king ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

|| Or, lamp 27 The ſpirit of man *is* the || candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

* Pſal. 101. 1. Chap. 29. 14. * Chap. 16. 31. 28 * Mercy and truth preſerve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their ſtrength: and * the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

† Heb. is purging medicine againſt evil. 30 The blueneſſe of a wound † cleanſeth away evil: ſo do ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THE || kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whitherſoever he will.

* Chap. 16. 2. 2 * Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

* 1 Sam. 15. 22. Chap. 15. 8. Iſa. 1. 11. Hoſ. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 7. 3 * To do juſtice and judgement, is more acceptable to the LORD then ſacrifice.

* Chap. 6. 17. † Heb. haughtineſſe of eyes. || Or, the light of the wicked. 4 * † An high look, and a proud heart, *and* || the plowing of the wicked *is* ſinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteouſneſſe: but of every one that is haſtie, onely to want.

6 * The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity toſſed to and fro of them that ſeek death.

† Heb. ſpoile them, or dwell with them. * Chap. 10. 2. and 13. 11. 7 The robberie of the wicked ſhall † deſtroy them; becauſe they refuſe to do judgement.

* Chap. 18. 13. and 19. 24. and 26. 15. † Heb. a woman of contentions. 8 The way of man *is* froward and ſtrange: but as for the pure, his work *is* right.

† Heb. houſe of ſociety. * James 4. 5. 9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with † a brawling woman in † a wide houſe.

10 * The ſoul of the wicked deſireth evil: his neighbour † findeth no favour in his eyes.

† Heb. is favoured. * Chap. 19. 25. * Matt. 18. 30, &c. * Chap. 19. 8. and 28. 16. 11 * When the ſcorner is puniſhed, the ſimple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, he receiveth knowledge.

† Heb. conſider. 12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked: *but God* overthroweth the wicked for *their* wickedneſſe.

13 * Whoſo ſtoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he alſo ſhall cry himſelf, but ſhall not be heard.

14 * A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the boſome, ſtrong wrath.

15 *It is* joy to the juſt to do judgement: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of underſtanding, ſhall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He

17 He that loveth ‖ pleasure *shall be* a poore man: he that loveth wine and oyl shall not be rich.

‖ Or, *sport.*

18 * The wicked *shall be* a ransome for the righteous; and the transgressour for the upright.

* Chap. 11. 8.

19 * It is better † to dwell in the wildernesse, then with a contentious and angry woman.

* Verse 9. † Heb. *in the land of the desert.*

20 There is a treasure to be desired, and oyl in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spandeth it up.

* Eccles 9. 14, &c.

21 He that followeth after righteousnes and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse and honour.

* Chap. 12. 13. and 18. 22.

22 * A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

† Heb. *in the wrath of pride.* * Chap. 13. 4.

23 * Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

* Psal. 112. 9.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, who dealeth † in proud wrath.

* Psal. 59. 9. Chap. 15. 8. Isa. 66. 3. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 22

25 ¶ The desire of the slothfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

† Heb. *in wickedness.*

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giveth and spareth not.

* Chap. 19. 5, 9.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

† Heb. *a witness of lies.*

28 * † A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

‖ Or, *considereth.*

* Ier. 9. 23. * Psal. 33. 17.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he ‖ directeth his way.

* Psal. 2. 8.

30 * *There is* no wisdome nor understanding, nor counsel against the LORD.

‖ Or, *visible.*

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * ‖ safety *is* of the LORD.

* Eccles 7. 1.

‖ Or, *saviour.*

CHAP. XXII.

is better then, &c.

A * *Good* name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* ‖ loving favour rather then silver and gold.

* Chap. 29. 13.

2 * The rich and poore meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

* Chap. 27. 12. * Psal. 112. 3.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple passe on and are punished.

‖ Or, *the reward of humility, &c.*

4 * ‖ By humility *and* the fear of the LORD, *are* riches, and honour, and life.

‖ Or, *estate.*

5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be farre from them.

† Heb. *in his way.* ‖ Heb. *to the mouth that deuoureth.* * Iob 4. 8. Hosea 10. 13.

6 ‖ Train up a childe † in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

‖ Or, *dedicate.* † Heb. *in his way.*

7 The rich ruleth over the poore, and the borrower *is* servant † to the lender.

‖ Or, *and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed.*

8 * He that soweth iniquity, shall reap vanity: ‖ and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 * † He that hath a bountifully eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poore.

* 2 Cor. 9. 6 † Heb. *good of eyes.*

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproch shall cease.

* Psal. 101. 5.

11 He that loveth pureneſse of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips, the king *shall be* his friend.

‖ Or, *and hath grace in his lips.*

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth ‖ the words of the transgressour.

‖ Or, *the matters.*

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is a* lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

* Chap. 26. 13.

14 * The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 5. 3. and 7. 5. and 23. 27.

15 Foolishneſse *is* bound in the heart of a childe, *but* * the rod of correction shall drive it farre from him.

* Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 23. 13, and 29. 15. 17.

16 He that oppresseth the poore to increase his *riches*, *and* he that giveth to the rich *shall* surely *come* to want.

17 Bowe down thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For *it is* a pleasant thing if thou keep them † within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

† Heb. *in thy belly.*

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, ‖ even to thee.

‖ Or, *trust thou also.*

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge?

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou might-est answer the words of truth ‖ to them that send unto thee?

‖ Or, *to those that send thee.*

22 Rob not the poore, because he *is* poore: * neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

* Zech. 7. 10.

23 * For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

* Iob 31. 21.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

* Chap. 23. 11.

25 Lest thou learn his wayes, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 * Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.

* Chap. 6. 1 and 11. 15.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 * Remove not the ancient ‖ land-mark, which thy fathers have set.

* Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his busi-neſse? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before † mean men.

Chap. 23. 10. ‖ Or, *bounds.* † Heb. *obscure men.*

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee,

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 *Labour not to be rich: ceaſe from thine own wiſdome.

5 † Wilt thou ſet thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themſelves wings, they flie away as an eagle towards heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither deſire thou his daintie meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo *is* he: Eat and drink, ſaith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomit up, and loſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speak not in the eares of a fool; for he will deſpiſe the wiſdome of thy words.

10 *Remove not the old ‖ land-mark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 *For their redeemer is mighty; he ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto inſtruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 *Withhold not correction from the childe: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhall not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beat him with the rod, and ſhalt deliver his ſoul from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall rejoyce, ‖ even mine.

16 Yea, my reins ſhall rejoyce, when thy lips ſpeak right things.

17 *Let not thine heart envie ſinners: but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

18 *For ſurely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 *Be not amongſt wine-bibbers; amongſt riotous eaters † of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to povertie: and drowſineſſe ſhall clothe *a man* with rags.

22 *Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 Buy the truth, and ſell *it* not; *alſo* wiſdome, and inſtruction, and underſtanding.

24 *The father of the righteous ſhall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe *childe*, ſhall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother, ſhall be glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall rejoyce.

26 My ſonne, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerve my wayes.

27 *For an whore *is* a deep ditch; and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 *She alſo lieth in wait ‖ as *for* a prey, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

29 *Who hath wo? who hath ſorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babling? who hath wounds without cauſe? who hath redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tarrie long at the wine, they that go to ſeek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth it ſelf aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like ‖ an adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall utter perverſe things.

34 Yea, thou ſhalt be as he that lieth down † in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a maſt.

35 They have ſtricken me, *ſhalt thou ſay, and* I was not ſick; they have beaten me, *and* † I felt *it* not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIV.

BE not thou *envious againſt evil men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 *For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talk of miſchief.

3 Through wiſdome is an houſe builded, and by underſtanding it is eſtabliſhed:

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man † is ſtrong, yea, a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.

6 *For by wiſe counſel thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellours *there is* ſafetie.

7 Wiſdome *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviſeth to do evil, ſhall be called a miſchievous perſon.

9 The thought of foliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adverſitie, thy ſtrength *is* † ſmall.

11 * If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and thoſe that are readie to be ſlain,

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart conſider *it*? and he that keepeth thy ſoul, doth *not* he know *it*? and ſhall *not* he render to every man * according to his works?

13 My ſonne, eat thou hony, becauſe *it is* good, and the hony combe, *which is* ſweet † to thy taſte.

14 *So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſdome *be* unto thy ſoul, when thou haſt found *it*, * then there

---

*1 Tim. 6. 9, 10.
† Heb. *wilt thou cauſe thine eyes to flie upon.*
*Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.
Chap. 22. 28.
‖ Or, *bound.*
* Job. 31. 21.
Chap. 22. 23.
*Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 22. 15.
‖ Or, *even I will rejoyce.*
*Pſal. 37. 1. and 73. 3. Chap. 3. 31 and 24. 1.
* Chap. 24. 14.
‖ Or, *reward*
*Rom. 13. 13. Epheſ. 5. 18
† Heb. *of their fleſh.*
* Chap. 1. 8
* Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20.
* Chap. 23. 14.
* Chap. 7. 26.
* Chap. 22. 24.
* Chap. 20. 18.
* Chap. 6. 6.
* Chap. 11. 14.
‖ Or, *a robber.*
* Iſa. 5. 11.
‖ Or, *a cockatrice.*
† Heb. *the heart of the ſea.*
† Heb. *I knew it not.*
* Veſ. 73. Pſal. 37. 1. &c.
and 73. 3.
Chap. 23. 17.
* Pſal. 10. 7.
† Heb. *is ſtrong.*
† Heb. *ſtrength.*
*Chap. 20. 18, and 11. 14. and 15. 22.
† Heb. *raw.*
* Pſal. 82. 4.
* Job 34. 11. Pſal. 62. 12. Jer. 32. 19. Rom. 2. 6. Apoc. 22. 12.
† Heb. *upon.*
* Pſal. 19. 10. and 119. 103.
* Chap. 23. 18.

there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting place.

16 * For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up *again*: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17 * Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and † it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 * || Fret not thy self because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

20 For there shall be no reward to the evil man, * the || candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My sonne, fear thou the LORD, and the king: *and* meddle not with † them that are given to change.

22 For their calamitie shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise. * *It is* not good to have respect of persons in judgement.

24 * He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhorre him.

25 But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 *Every man* shall kisse *his* lips † that giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive *not* with thy lips.

29 * Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding:

31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well: I looked upon *it*, *and* received instruction.

33 * *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy povertie come, *as* one that travelleth; and thy want as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Observations about kings,* 8 *and about avoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.*

THese *are* also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 *It is* the glorie of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings † *is* unsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousnesse.

6 † Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better *it is* that it be said unto thee, Come up hither: then that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 * Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself*; and || discover not a secret to another:

10 Lest hee that heareth *it*, put thee to shame, and thine infamie turn not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken *is like* apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 *As* an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, *so is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself † of a false gift, *is like* clouds and winde without rain.

15 * By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found hony? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 || Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be † wearie of thee, and so hate thee.

18 * A man that beareth false witnesse against his neighbour, *is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth and a foot out of joynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in

* Job 5. 19. Psal. 34. 19. and 37. 24.
* Job 31. 29. Psal. 35. 15 Chap. 17. 5
† Heb. *it be evil in his eyes.*
* Psal. 37. 1 Chap. 23. 17.
|| Or, *keep not company with the wicked.*
* Job 21. 17. Chap. 13. 9
|| Or, *lamp.*
† Heb. *strangers.*
* Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. and 16. 19. Chap. 18. 5 and 28 21. John 7. 24.
* Chap. 17. 15. Isa. 5. 23.
† Heb. *a blessing of good.*
† Heb. *that answereth right words*
* Chap 20. 22.
† Heb. *set my heart.*
* Chap. 6. 9. &c.
† Heb. *a man of shield.*
† Heb. *there is no searching.*
* Chap. 20. 8.
† Heb. *set not on his glory.*
* Luke 14. 10.
* Matt. 5. 25. and 18. 15.
|| Or, *discover not the secrets of another.*
† Heb. *spoken upon his wheels.*
* Chap. 13. 17.
† Heb. *in a gift of falsehood.*
* Gen. 32. 4. &c. 1 Sam. 25. 24. &c. Chap. 15. 1 and 6. 14.
|| Or, *let thy foot be seldome in thy neighbours house.*
† Heb. *full of thee.*
* Psal. 120. 4. Chap. 18. 18.

cold weather, *and as* vineger upon nitre: so *is* he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

*Exod. 23. 4. Rom. 12. 20. 21 * If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

|| Or, *the north winde bringeth forth rain: so doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.* 23 || The north winde driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

* Chap. 19. 13, and 21. 9. 24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul: so *is* good news from a farre country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 *It is* not good to eat much hony: so *for men* to search their own glory, *is not* glory.

* Chap. 16. 32. 28 * He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit, *is like* a city that is broken down, *and* without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

1. *Observations about fools,* 13 *about sluggards,* 17 *and about contentious busie-bodies.*

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest; so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come.

* Psal. 32. 9. Chap. 10. 13. 3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

† Heb. *his own eyes.* 5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in † his own conceit.

|| Or, *violence.* 6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh || damage.

† Heb. *are lifted up.* 7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

|| Or, *as he that putteth a precious stone in an heap of stones.* 8 || As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so *is* he that giveth honour to a fool.

|| Or, *a great man grieveth all, and he hireth the fool, he hireth also transgressours.* 9 || *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 || The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressours.

* 2 Pet. 2. 22. 11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit, *so* a foll † returneth to his folly.

† Heb. *iterateth his folly.* 12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

* Chap. 22. 13. 13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the doore turneth upon his hinges, so *doth* the slothfull upon his bed.

* Chap. 19. 24. || Or, *is wearied.* 15 * The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome, || it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.

|| Or, *is enraged.* 17 He that passeth by, *and* || medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares.

† Heb. *flames of sparks.* 18 As a mad man who casteth † firebrands, arrows, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

† Heb. *wanteth wood.* * Chap. 22. 10. 20 † Where no wood is, *there* the fire goeth out: so * where *there is* no || tale-beater, the strife † ceaseth.

|| Or, *whisperer,* † Heb. *is silent.* 21 * *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire; so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

* Chap. 15. 18. and 29. 22. * Chap. 18. 8. 22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are as* wounds, and they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.

† Heb. *chambers.* 23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsheard covered with silver drosse.

|| Or, *is known.* † Heb. *maketh his voice gracious.* 24 He that hateth, || dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he † speaketh fair, beleeve him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his heart.

|| Or, *hatred is covered in secret.* 26 || *Whose* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickednesse shall be shewed before the *whole* congregation.

* Psal. 7. 15. 16. and 9. 15. Eccles. 10. 8. 27 * Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Observations of self-love,* 5 *of true love,* 11 *of care to avoid offences,* 23 *and of the household care.*

* James 4. 13, &c. † Heb. *to morrow day.* † Heb. *that is.* * BOast not thy self of † to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

† Heb. *wrath is cruelty, and anger an overflowing.* || Or, *jealousie.* * Psal. 141. 5. 3 A stone *is* † heavie, and the sand weighty: but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious; but who is able to stand before || envie?

|| Or, *earnest, or frequent.* 5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret love.

† Heb. *treadeth under foot.* * Job 6. 7. 6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy *are* † deceitfull.

7 The full soul † loatheth an hony-combe; but * to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her neſt: ſo *is* a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: ſo doth the ſweetneſſe of a mans friend † by hearty counſel.

† Heb. *from the counſel of the ſoul.*

10 Thine own friend and thy fathers friend forſake not; neither go into thy brothers houſe in the day of thy calamitie: *for* * better *is* a neighbour that is neare, then a brother farre off.

* Chap. 17. 17. and 18. 24.

11 * My ſonne, be wiſe, and make my heart glad, that I may anſwer him that reproacheth me.

* Chap. 10. 1. and 23. 24.

12 * A prudent man foreſeeth the evil, *and* hideth himſelf: *but* the ſimple paſſe on, *and* are puniſhed.

* Chap. 22. 3.

13 * Take his garment that is ſurely for a ſtranger, and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

* Chap. 20 16.

14 He that bleſſeth his friend with a loud voice, riſing early in the morning, it ſhall be counted a curſe to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

* Chap. 19. 13.

16 Whoſoever hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it ſelf.*

17 Iron ſharpeneth iron, ſo a man ſharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoſo keepeth the fig-tree, ſhall eat the fruit thereof: ſo he that waiteth on his maſter ſhall be honoured.

19 As in water face *anſwereth* to face: ſo the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and deſtruction are † never full; ſo * the eyes of man are never ſatisfied.

† Heb. are. * Eccles. 1. 8.

21 * *As* the fining pot for ſilver, and the furnace for gold, ſo *is* a man to his praiſe.

* Chap. 17. 3.

22 Though thou ſhouldeſt bray a fool in a morter among wheat with a peſtil, *yet* will not his fooliſhneſſe depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the ſtate of thy flocks, *and* † look well to thy herds.

† Heb. *ſet thy heart.*

24 For † riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* † to every generation?

† Heb. *from it.* † Heb. *to generation and generation.*

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender graſſe ſheweth it ſelf, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And *thou ſhalt have* goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy houſhold, and *for* † maintenance for thy maidens.

† Heb. *life.*

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obſervations of impiety and religious integrity.

THE * wicked flee when no man purſueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

* Lev. 26. 36.

2 For the tranſgreſſion of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: but ‖ by a man of underſtanding *and* knowledge the ſtate *thereof* ſhall be prolonged.

‖ Or, *by men of underſtanding and wiſe ſhall they likewiſe be prolonged.*

3 A poore man that oppreſſeth the poore, *is like* a ſweeping rain † which leaveth no food.

† Heb. *without food.*

4 They that forſake the law, praiſe the wicked: but ſuch as keep the law, contend with them.

5 Evil men underſtand not judgement: but they that ſeek the LORD, underſtand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his uprightneſſe, then he that is perverſe *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

* Chap. 19. 1.

7 * Whoſo keepeth the law, *is* a wiſe ſonne: but he that ‖ is a companion of riotous *men*, ſhameth his father.

* Chap. 29. 3. ‖ Or, *feedeth gluttons.*

8 * He that by uſury and † unjuſt gain increaſeth his ſubſtance, he ſhall gather it for him that will pitie the poore.

* Chap. 13. 22. Eccles. 2. 26. † Heb. *by increaſe.*

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the law, even his prayer *ſhall be* abomination.

10 * Whoſo cauſeth the righteous to go aſtray in an evil way, he ſhall fall himſelf into his own pit: but the upright ſhall have good things in poſſeſſion.

* Chap. 26. 27.

11 The rich man *is* wiſe in his own conceit: but the poore that hath underſtanding † *ſearcheth* him out.

† Heb. *is his eyes.*

12 * When righteous men do rejoyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is ‖ hidden.

* Verſe 28. Chap. 11. 10. Eccles. 10. 6.

13 * He that covereth his ſinnes, ſhall not proſper: but whoſo confeſſeth and forſaketh *them* ſhall have mercy.

‖ Or, *ſhall obtain for.*

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart, ſhall fall into miſchief.

* Pſal. 32. 5. 1 John 1. 9. 10. * Rom. 11. 20.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear, *ſo is* a wicked ruler over the poore people.

16 The prince that wanteth underſtanding, *is* alſo a great oppreſſour: *but* he that hateth covetouſneſſe, ſhall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doth violence to the bloud of *any* perſon, ſhall flee to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

* Gen. 9. 6. Exod. 21. 14.

18 * Whoſo walketh uprightly, ſhall be ſaved: but he that is perverſe *in his* wayes, ſhall fall at once.

* Chap. 10. 25. * Chap. 12. 11.

19 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain perſons, ſhall have poverty enough.

* Chap. 13. 11. and 23. 4. 1 Tim. 6. 9.

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſings: * but he that maketh haſte to be rich, ſhall not be ‖ innocent.

‖ Or *unpuniſhed.* * Chap. 18. 5.

21 * To have reſpect of perſons, *is* not

* Chap. 24. 23.

good: for, for a piece of bread that man will transgresse.

Or, he that hath an evil eye, hasteth to be rich, vers. 20.

22 ‖ He that hasteth to be rich, hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

*Chap. 27. 6.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, *It is* no transgression; the same *is* the companion of † a destroyer.

† Heb. a man destroying.

25 * He that is of a proud heart, stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

*Chap. 13. 10.

26 He that trusteth in his owne heart, is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 * He that giveth unto the poore, shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, shall have many a curse.

* Deut. 15. 8. Chap. 22. 9

28 * When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

* Verse 12. Chap. 29. 2

CHAP. XXIX.

Observations of publick government, 15 and of private. 22 Of anger, pride, theevery, inwardnesse, and corruption.

† HE that being often reproved, hardeneth his necke, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedie.

† Heb. a man of reproofs.

2 * When the righteous are ‖ in authoritie, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

*Chap. 11. 10, and 28. 28. Eccles. 10. 5. ‖ Or, increased.

3 * Whoso loveth wisdome, rejoyceth his father: † but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth his substance.

*Chap. 10. 1, and 15. 20. and 27. 11. † Heb. a man of oblations.

4 The king by judgement stablisheth the land: but † he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

* Chap. 5. 8 and 28. 7. Luk. 15. 13

6 In the transgression of an evil man *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoyce.

† Heb. a man of oblations.

7 * The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

* Job 29. 16.

8 Scornfull men ‖ bring a citie into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

‖ Or, set a citie on fire.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 † The bloud-thirstie hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

† Heb. men of bloud.

11 A fool uttereth all his minde: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

*Chap. 12. 2.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants *are* wicked.

‖ Or, the oppressor.

13 * The poore and ‖ the deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 * The king that faithfully judgeth the poore, his throne shall be established for ever.

* Chap. 20. 28.

15 * The rod and reproof give wisdome: but a † childe left *to himself*, bringeth his mother to shame.

* Verse 19. * Chap. 10. 1. and 17. 21, 25. † Heb. a childe causing to loose.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: * but the righteous shall see their fall.

* Psal. 37. 36. and 58. 10. and 91. 8.

17 * Correct thy sonne, and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

* Chap. 13. 24. and 22. 15. and 23. 13, 14

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people ‖ perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.

‖ Or, is made naked.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he understand he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hastie ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool, then of him.

‖ Or, in his matters.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a childe, shall have him become *his* sonne at the length.

22 * An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression

* Chap. 15. 18, and 16. 21.

23 * A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

* Job 22. 29. Chap. 15. 33. and 18. 12. Matth. 23. 12 Luk. 14. 11

24 Whoso is partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD † shall be safe.

† Heb. shall be set on high.

26 * Many seek † the rulers favour, but every mans judgement *cometh* from the LORD.

* Chap. 19 6. † Heb. the face of a ruler.

27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not to be wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to be despised. 18 Foure things hard to be known. 21 Foure things untolerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wise. 29 Foure things stately. 32 Wrath is to be prevented.

THE words of Agur the sonne of Jakeh, even the prophesie: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutish then *any* man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdome, nor † have the knowledge of the holy.

† Heb. and Joh. 3. 13. * Job 38. 4. &c. Psal. 104. 2. &c. Isa. 40. 12. &c.

4 * Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? * who hath gathered the winde in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the

the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?

5 *Every word of God *is* † pure: he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 Adde thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things have I required of thee, † denie me *them* not before I die.

8 Remove farre from me vanitie and lies; give me neither povertie, not riches, * feed me with food † convenient for me:

9 *Lest I be full, and † denie *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poore, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain*.

10 † Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that are* pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 *There is* a generation, O how * lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

14 *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their jaw-teeth *as* knives, to devoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleach hath two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three things *that* are never satisfied, *yea*, foure things say not, † *It is* enough:

16 The grave, and the barren wombe, the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of ‖ the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me; yea foure which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the aire, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot bear:

22 * For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat,

23 For an odious *woman* when she is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her mistresse.

24 There be foure things which are little upon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wise:

25 * The ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 The conies *are but* a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them † by bands;

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea foure are comely in going:

30 A lion *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any,

31 A ‖ † grey-hound, an he-goat also, and a king, against whom *there is* no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, * *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth bloud: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels lesson of chastitie and temperance.* 6 *The afflicted are to be comforted and defended.* 10 *The praise and properties of a good wife.*

THE words of king Lemuel, the prophesie that his mother taught him.

2 What my sonne? and what, the sonne of my wombe? and what, the sonne of my vows?

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy wayes to that which destroyeth kings.

4 *It is* not for kings, O Lemuel, *it is* not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes, strong drink:

5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and † pervert the judgement † of any of the afflicted.

6 * Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine to those that be † of heavie hearts.

7 Let him drink and forget his povertie, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cause of all † such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, * judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poore and needy.

10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good and not evil, all the dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

† Heb. *taketh.* 16 She considereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loyns with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

† Heb. *she tasteth.* 18 † She perceiveth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

‡ Heb. *she spreadeth.* 20 † She stretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea she reacheth forth her hands to the needie.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed whith ‖ scatlet.

‖ Or, *double garments.*

22 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry, her clothing *is* silk and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it*, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and she shall rejoyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.

28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her:

29 Many daughters ‖ have done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.

‖ Or, *have gotten riches.*

30 Favour *is* deceitfull, and beautie *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES, or the PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

The preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vain 4 because the creatures are restlesse in their courses. 9 They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten: 12 and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdome.

THE words of the preacher, the sonne of David, king of Jerusalem.

* Psal. 39. 5, 6. and 62. 9. and 144. 4. Chap. 12. 8

2 * Vanitie of vanities, saith the preacher, vanitie of vanities, all *is* vanitie.

* Chap. 2. 22. and 3. 9.

3 * What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sunne?

* Psal. 104. 5. and 119. 90.

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh: * but the earth abideth for ever.

† Heb. *panteth.*

5 The sunne also ariseth, and the sunne goeth down, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.

6 The winde goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth again according to his circuits.

* Job 38. 10 Psal. 104. 8, 9.

7 * All the rivers runne into the sea, yet the sea *is* not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they † return again.

† Heb. *return to go.*

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot utter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

* Chap. 3. 15.

9 * The thing that hath been, it *is* that which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done; and *there is* no new thing under the sunne.

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may be said, See, this *is* new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things? neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdome, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travell hath God given to the sonnes of man, ‖ to be exercised therewith.

‖ Or, *with.*

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sunne, and behold, all *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.

* Chap. 7. 13.

15 * That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and † that which is wanting cannot be numbred.

† Heb. *defect.*

16, I

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten * more wisdome then all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wisdome and knowledge.

17 * And I gave my heart to know wisdome, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceived that this also *is* vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdome *is* much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

* 1 King. 4. 30. and 10. 7, 23.
† Heb. had seen much.
* Chap. 2. 12. and 7. 25.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courses in the works of pleasure, 12 Though the wise be better then the fool, yet both have one event, 18 The vanity of humane labour in leaving it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then joy in our labour; but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanity.

2 I said of laughter, *It is* mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 * I sought in mine heart † to give my self unto wine (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sonnes of men, which they should do under the heaven, † all the dayes of their life.

* Chap. 1. 17.
† Heb. to draw my flesh with wine.
† Heb. the number of the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinde of* fruits.

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got *me* servants and maidens, and had † servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, above all that were in Jerusalem before me.

† Heb. sonnes of my house.
* 1 King. 9. 28. and 10. 10. 14. 21. &c.
† Heb. musicall instrument and instruments.

8 * I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces. I gat me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men, *as* † musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Jerusalem; also my wisdome remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* * vanitie and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sunne.

* Chap. 1. 3.

12 And I turned my self to behold wisdome and madnesse and folly: for what *can* the man *do*, that cometh after the king? ‖ *even* that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisdome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darknesse.

14 * The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the fool walketh in darknesse: and I my self perceived also that one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it † happeneth even to me; and why was I then *more* wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the fool for ever; seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall all be forgotten; and how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sunne, is grievous unto me: for all *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken under the sunne: because * I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sunne. This *is* also vanitie.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdome, and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he † leave it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great evil.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the sunne?

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrows, and his travell grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanitie.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drink, and that he ‖ should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisdome and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travell, to gather and to heap up, that * he may give to him that is good before God. This also *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.

* Chap. 1. 17. and 7. 25.
‖ Or, *in those things which have been already done.*
† Heb. that there is an excellencie in wisdom more then in folly, &c.
* Pro. 17. 24.
Chap. 8. 1.
† Heb. happeneth to me, even as me.
† Heb. laboured.
* Psal. 49. 10.
† Heb. give.
* Chap. 1. 3. and 3. 9.
* Iob 14. 1.
* Chap. 3. 12. 13. 22. and 5. 18. and 8. 15.
‖ Or, *delight his senses.*
† Heb. before him.
* Job 27. 17.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the necessarie change of times, vanities added to humane travell.* 11 *There is an excellencie in Gods works:* 16 *But as for man, God shall judge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.*

TO every thing *there is* a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

† Heb. to bear. 2 A time † to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace,

† Heb. to be farre from. and a time † to refrain from embracing.

|| Or, seek. 6 A time to || get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

*Chap. 1. 3 9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seen the travell which God hath given to the sonnes of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can finde out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth *it*, that *men* should fear before him.

*Chap. 1. 9. 15 * That which hath been, is now; and that which is to be, hath already been, and

† Heb. that which is, driven away. God requireth † that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover, I saw under the sunne the place of judgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there; and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous, and the wicked: for *there is* * a † time there, for every purpose, and for every work.

* Vers. 1. † Or, that they might clear God, and see &c. 18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, || that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 * For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beasts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other, yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all is vanity. * Psal. 49. 20. Chap. 2. 16

20 All go unto one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

† Heb. of the sonne of man. † Heb. it ascending. 21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that † goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

* Chap. 2. 24. and 5. 18. 22 * Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man should rejoyce in his own works; for that *is* his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IV.

1 *Vanity is increased unto men by oppression,* 4 *by envie,* 5 *by idlenesse,* 7 *by covetousnesse,* 9 *by solitarinesse.* 13 *by wilfulnesse.*

SO I returned, and considered all the * oppressions that are done under the sunne, and behold, *the* teares of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressours *there was* power, but they had no comforter. * Chap. 5. 8 &c. † Heb. hand

2 * Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive. * Iob 3. 17. &c.

3 * Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sunne. * Iob 3. 11 16, 21.

† Heb. all the righteousnesse of work. 4 ¶ Again I considered all travell, and † every right work that † for this a man is envied of his neighbour: this *is* also vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

† Heb. this is the envy of a man from his neighbour. 5 * The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

* Prov. 6. 10, and 24. 33. 6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full, *with* travell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sunne.

* Prov. 15. 16, 17. and 16. 8. 8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea, he hath neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour; neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? this *is* also vanitie, yea, it *is* a sore travell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one, because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow; but wo to him that *is* alone, when he falleth: for *he hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have

have heart: but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail againſt him, two ſhall withſtand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wiſe childe, then an old and fooliſh king, † who will no more be admoniſhed.

† Heb. who knoweth not to be admonished.

14 For out of priſon he cometh to reigne, whereas alſo he that is born in his kingdome *becometh* poore.

15 I conſidered all the living which walk under the ſunne, with the ſecond childe that ſhall ſtand up in his ſtead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them; they alſo that come after, ſhall not rejoyce in him: ſurely, this alſo *is* vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vanities in divine ſervice.* 8 *in murmuring againſt oppreſſion.* 9 *and in riches.* 18 *Joy in riches is the gift of God.*

KEep thy foot when thou goeſt to the houſe of God, and be more ready to heare, * then to give the ſacrifice of fools: for they conſider not that they do evil.

* 1 Sam. 15. 22. Pſal. 50. 8. Prov. 15. 8. and 21. 27.

2 Be not raſh with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be haſty to utter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

‖ Or, word.

* Prov. 10. 19. Matth. 6. 7.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of buſineſſe, and a fools voice *is known* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou voweſt a vow unto God, deferre not to pay it; for *he hath* no pleaſure in fools; * pay that which thou haſt vowed.

* Deut. 23. 21. * Pſal. 66. 13, 14.

5 Better *is it* that thou ſhouldeſt not vow, then that thou ſhouldeſt vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh to ſinne, neither ſay thou before the angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore ſhould God be angry at thy voice, and deſtroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words, *there are* alſo divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou ſeeſt the oppreſſion of the poore, and violent perverting of judgement and juſtice in a province, marvell not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

† Heb. at the will, or purpoſe.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himſelf* is ſerved by the field.

10 He that loveth ſilver, ſhall not be ſatisfied with ſilver; nor he that loveth abundance, with increaſe: this *is* alſo vanitie.

11 When goods increaſe, they are increaſed that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, ſaving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The ſleep of a labouring man *is* ſweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not ſuffer him to ſleep.

13 There is a ſore evil *which* I have ſeen under the ſunne, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But thoſe riches periſh by evil travell: and he begetteth a ſonne, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked ſhall he return to go as he came, and ſhall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

* Iob 1. 21. Pſal. 49. 17. 1 Tim. 6. 7.

16 And this alſo *is* a ſore evil, that in all points as he came, ſo ſhall he go: and * what profit hath he that hath laboured for the winde?

* Chap. 2. 11.

17 All his dayes alſo he eateth in darkneſſe, and *he hath* much ſorrow, and wrath with his ſickneſſe.

18 ¶ Behold that which I have ſeen: * † it is good and comely *for* one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the ſunne, † all the dayes of his life, which God giveth him: for it *is* his portion.

* Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 12, 13. † Heb. there is a good which is comely, &c. † Heb. the number of the dayes.

19 Every man alſo to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 ‖ For he ſhall not much remember the dayes of his life: becauſe God anſwereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

‖ Or, though he give not much, yet he remembreth, &c.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vanity of riches without uſe.* 3 *of children,* 6 *and old age without riches.* 9 *The vanity of ſight and wandring deſires.* 11 *The concluſion of vanities.*

THere is an evil which I have ſeen under the ſunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, ſo that he wanteth nothing for his ſoul of all that he deſireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a ſtranger eateth it: this *is* vanitie, and it *is* an evil diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and live many yeares, ſo that the dayes of his yeares be many, and his ſoul be not filled with good, and alſo that he have no buriall, I ſay, *that* an untimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkneſſe, and his name ſhall be covered with darkneſſe.

5 Moreover, he hath not ſeen the ſunne, nor

nor known *any thing*: this hath more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand yeares twice *told*, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

† Heb *soul.*

8 For what hath the wise more then the fool? what hath the poore, that knoweth to walk before the living.

† Heb. *then the walking of the soul.*

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the desire: this *is* also vanitie and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

† Heb. *the number of the dayes of the life of his vanity.* * Psal. 144. 4.

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vain life which he spendeth as * a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sunne?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies against vanitie, are a good name,* 2 *mortification,* 7 *patience,* 11 *wisedome.* 25. *The difficulty of wisdome.*

* Prov. 15. 30. and 22. 1.

A * *Good* name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ *It is* better to go to the house of mourning, then to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

‖ Or, *anger.*

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

* Prov. 13. 18. and 15. 31. 32.

5 * *It is* better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fools.

† Heb. *sound*

6 For as the † crackling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad, * and a gift destroyeth the heart.

* Deut. 16. 19.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

* Prov. 14. 17. and 16. 32.

9 * Be not hastie in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fools.

† Heb. *out of wisdome*

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou dost not enquire † wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisdome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it there is* profit to them that see the sunne.

‖ Or, *as good as an inheritances. yea better is.*

12 For wisedome *is* a † defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge *is, that* wisdome giveth life to them that have it.

† Heb. *shadow.*

13 Consider the work of God: for * who can make that straight which he hath made crooked?

* Chap. 1. 15.

14 In the day of prosperitie be joyfull, but in the day of adversitie consider: God also hath † set the one over against the other, to the end that man should finde nothing after him.

† Heb. *made*

15 All things have I seen in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thy self over-wise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy self?

† Heb. *be desolate.*

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

† Heb. *not in thy time.*

18 *It is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 * Wisdome strengtheneth the wise more then ten mightie men which are in the citie.

* Prov. 21. 22. and 24. 5. Chap. 9. 16

20 * For *there is* not a just man upon earth that doth good, and sinneth not.

* 1 King. 8. 46. Prov. 20. 9. 1 John 1. 8.

21 Also † take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou heare thy servant curse thee.

† Heb. *give not thine heart.*

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy self likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdome: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* farre from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deep, who can finde it out?

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdome, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickednesse of folly, even of foolishnesse *and* madnesse.

† Heb. *I and my heart compassed.* * Prov. 22. 14.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart *is* snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

† Heb. *he that is good before God.* ‖ Or, *weighing one thing after another to finde out the reason.*

27 Behold, this have I found (saith the preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one, to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I finde not;

not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this onely have I found, * that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be respected. 6 The divine providence is to be observed. 12 It is better with the godly in adversitie, then with the wicked in prosperity. 16 The work of God is unsearchable.

WHo is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisdome maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsel thee* to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hastie to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing, for he doth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment † shall feel no evil thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgement.

6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time, and judgement; therefore the miserie of man *is* great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him ‖ when it shall be?

8 *There* is no man that hath power * over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither *hath he* power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the citie where they had so done: this *is* also vanitie.

11 Because sentence *against* an evil work is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged, yet surely I know that * it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be just men unto whom it * happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said, that this also *is* vanitie.

15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sunne, then to eat, and to drink, and to be merrie: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giveth him under the sunne.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdome, and to see the businesse that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the sunne: because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yet he shall not finde *it*; yea further, though a wise man think to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessitie of death unto men. 7 Comfort in all their portion in this life. 11 Gods providence ruleth over all. 13 Wisdome is better then strength.

FOr all this † I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love, or hatred, *by* all *that is* before them.

2 * All things *come* alike to all, *there is* one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner; *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an evil among all things that are done under the sunne, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sonnes of men *is* full of evil, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memorie of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envie is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sunne.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy; and drink thy wine with a merrie heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let

Gen. 1. 27.

Prov. 17. 24.

† Heb. *the strength.*

† Heb. *shall have.*

‖ Or, *have it shall be.*

Job 14. 5.

‖ Or, *casting of weapons.*

Psal. 37. 12, 13, 19.

Psal. 73. 14.

Chap. 3. 22.

† Heb. *I gave, or set to my heart.*

Psal. 73. 3, 12, 13. Mal. 3. 15.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

Heb. *fat*, or *enjoy life.*

9 † Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath given thee under the sunne, all the dayes of thy vanitie: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sunne.

* Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 22. and 5. 18.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdome in the grave whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the sunne that the race *is* not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so *are* the sonnes of men * snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

* Prov. 29. 6.

13 ¶ This wisdome have I seen also under the sunne, and it *seemed* great unto me:

14 *There was* a little citie, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisdome delivered the city; yet no man remembred that same poore man.

* Prov. 21. 22. Chap. 7. 19

16 * Then said I, Wisdome *is* better then strength: nevertheless, the poore mans wisdome *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdome is better then weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Observations of wisdome and folly. 16 Of riot. 18 slothfulnesse. 19 and money. 20 Mem thoughts of kings ought to be reverent.

† Heb. *flies of death.*

† DEad flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so doth* a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdome *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right hand; but a fools heart *is* at his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a fool walketh by the way, † his wisdome faileth *him*, and he saith to every one *that* he *is* a fool.

† Heb. *His heart.*

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sunne, as an errour *which* proceedeth † from the ruler.

† Heb. *from before.*

6 Folly is set † in great dignitie, and the rich sit in low place.

† Heb. *in great heights.*

7 I have seen servants * upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

* Prov. 30. 22.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

* Psal. 7. 15. Prov. 26. 27.

9 Whoso removeth stones, shall be hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the serpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babler is no better.

† Heb. *is master of his tongue.*

12 * The words of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

* Prov. 10. 32. and 12. 13.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of † his talk *is* mischievous madnesse.

† Heb. *grace.* † Heb. *his mouth.*

14 * A fool also † is full of words, a man cannot tell what shall be: and * what shall be after him, who can tell him?

* Prov. 15. 2. † Heb. *multiplieth words.*

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

* Chap. 3. 22. and 6. 12.

16 ¶ * Wo to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a childe, and thy princes eat in the morning.

* Isa. 3. 3. 4.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the sonne of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth, and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and * wine † maketh merrie: but money answereth all things.

* Psal. 104. 15. † Heb. *maketh glad the life.*

20 ¶ * Curse not the king, no not in thy ‖ thought, and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the aire shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

* Exod. 22. 28. ‖ Or, *mischief.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charity. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of judgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

CAst thy bread † upon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after * many dayes.

† Heb. *upon the face of the waters.* * Deut. 15. 10. Prov. 19. 17 Matt. 10. 42.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty *them-*

themſelves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the ſouth, or toward the north; in the place where the tree falleth, there it ſhall be.

4 He that obſerveth the winde, ſhall not ſow; and he that regardeth the clouds, ſhall not reap.

5 As thou knoweſt not what *is* the way of the ſpirit, *nor* how the bones *do grow* in the wombe of her that is with childe: even ſo thou knoweſt not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning ſow thy ſeed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knoweſt not whether † ſhall proſper, either this or that, or whether they both *ſhall be* alike good.

† Heb. *ſhall be right.*

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* ſweet, and a pleaſant thing it is for the eyes to behold the ſunne.

8 But if a man live many yeares, *and* rejoyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darkneſſe, for they ſhall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walk in the wayes of thy heart, and in the ſight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all theſe things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove ‖ ſorrow from thy heart, and put away evill from thy fleſh; for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

‖ Or, *anger.*

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creatour is to be remembred in due time. 8 The preachers care to edifie. 13 The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.

Prov. 22. 6

REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the evil dayes come not, nor the yeares draw nigh, when thou ſhalt ſay, I have no pleaſure in them:

2 While the ſunne, or the light, or the moon, or the ſtarres be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the houſe ſhall tremble, and the ſtrong men ſhall bowe themſelves, and ‖ the grinders ceaſe, becauſe they are few, and thoſe that look out of the windows be darkened:

‖ Or, *the grinders fail, becauſe they* g *inde little,*

4 And the doores ſhall be ſhut in the ſtreets, when the ſound of the grinding is low, and he ſhall riſe up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of muſick ſhall be brought low.

5 Alſo *when* they ſhall be afraid of that which is high, and fears *ſhall be* in the way, and the almond-tree ſhall flouriſh, and the graſhopper ſhall be a burden, and deſire ſhall fail: becauſe man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the ſtreets.

6 Or ever the ſilver cord be looſed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the ciſtern.

7 * Then ſhall the duſt return to the earth as it was: and the ſpirit ſhall return unto God who gave it.

* Gen. 3. 19

8 ¶ * Vanity of vanities (ſaith the preacher) all *is* vanity.

* Chap. 1. 2.

9 And ‖ moreover becauſe the preacher was wiſe, he ſtill taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and ſought out, *and* * ſet in order many proverbs.

‖ Or, *the more wiſe the preacher was, &c.*

* 1 Kings 4. 32.

10 The preacher ſought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

† Heb. *words of delight.*

11 The words of the wiſe *are* as goads, and as nails faſtened *by* the maſters of aſſemblies, *which* are given from one ſhepherd.

12 And further, by theſe, my ſonne, be admoniſhed: of making many books *there is* no end, and much ‖ ſtudy *is* a wearineſſe of the fleſh.

‖ Or, *reading.*

13 ¶ ‖ Let us heare the concluſion of the whole matter, Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this *is* the whole *dutie* of man.

‖ Or, *the end of the matter, or all that hath been heard is.*

14 For * God ſhall bring every work into judgement, with every ſecret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

* Rom. 2. 6 and 14. 10. 2 Cor. 5. 10.

The ſong of SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Churches love unto Chriſt.* 5 *She confeſſeth her deformity,* 7 *and prayeth to be directed to his flock.* 8 *Chriſt directeth her to the ſhepherds tents:* 9 *and ſhewing his love to her,* 11 *giveth her gracious promiſes.* 12 *The church and Chriſt congratulate one another.*

THE ſong of ſongs which is Solomons.

2 Let him kiſſe me with the kiſſes of his mouth: * for † thy love *is* better then wine.

* Chap. 4. 10. † Heb. *thy loves.*

3 Becauſe of the ſavour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 * Draw me, we will runne after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: ‖ the upright love thee.

* John. 6. 44. ‖ Or, *they love thee uprightly.*

5 I *am* black, but comely (O ye daughters of Jeruſalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me becauſe I *am* black, becauſe the ſunne hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my ſoul loveth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flock* to reſt at noon: for why ſhould I be ‖ as one that turneth aſide by the flocks of thy companions?

‖ Or, *as one that is vaile.*

8 ¶ If thou know not, (O thou faireſt among women) go thy way forth by the foot-ſteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beſide the ſhepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows *of jewels*, thy neck with chains *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold with ſtuds of ſilver.

12 ¶ While the king ſitteth at his table, my ſpikenard ſendeth forth the ſmell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloved unto me; he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

14 My beloved *is* unto me, *as* a cluſter of ‖ camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

‖ Or, *cypres.*

15 * Behold, thou *art* fair, ‖ my love, behold, thou *art* fair, thou *haſt* doves eyes.

* Cha. 4. 1 and 5. 12. ‖ Or, *my companion.*

16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* green.

17 The beams of our houſe *are* cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of firre.

‖ Or, *galleries.*

CHAP. II.

1 *The mutuall love of Chriſt and his Church.* 8 *The hope,* 10 *and calling of the Church,* 14 *Chriſts care of the Church.* 16 *The profeſſion of the Church, her faith and hope.*

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lilie of the valleys.

2 As the lilie among thorns, ſo *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloved among the ſonnes. † I ſat down under his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* ſweet to my † taſte.

† Heb. *I delighted and ſate down, &c.* † Heb. *palate.*

4 He brought me to the † banqueting houſe, and his banner over me *was* love.

† Heb. *houſe of wine.*

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples; for I *am* ſick of love.

† Heb *ſtaie me with apples.*

6 * His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

* Chap 8. 3.

7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jeruſalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not up, not awake *my* love, till he pleaſe.

† Heb. *I adjure you.* * Chap. 3. 5. and 8. 4.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, ſkipping upon the hills.

9 * My beloved *is* like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he ſtandeth behinde our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, † ſhewing himſelf through the latteſſe.

* Verſe 17. † Heb *ſhewing.*

10 My beloved ſpake, and ſaid unto me, Riſe up my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is paſt, the rain is over, *and* gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* ſmel. Ariſe, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtairs, let me ſee thy countenance, let me heare thy voice; for ſweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that ſpoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.

* Chap. 6. 3. and 7. 10.

17 * Un-

17 * Untill the day break, and the ſhadows flee away: turn my beloved, and be thou *like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains‖ of Bether.

Chap. 4. 6
Chap. 8. 14
Or, of diviſion.

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her fight and victorie in temptation. 6 The church glorieth in Chriſt.

BY night on my bed I ſought him whom my ſoul loveth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now, and go about the citie in the ſtreets, and in the broad wayes I will ſeek him whom my ſoul loveth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the citie, found me: *to whom I ſaid*, Saw ye him whom my ſoul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, untill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jeruſalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not up, nor awake *my* love, till he pleaſe.

Chap. 2. 7. and 8. 4.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that cometh out of the wilderneſſe like pillars of ſmoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all pouders of the merchant?

Chap. 8. 5.

7 Behold, his bed which *is* Solomons, threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael.

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre: every man *hath* his ſword upon his thigh, becauſe of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelf‖ a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

Or, a bed.

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſilver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple; the midſt thereof being paved *with* love, for the daughters of Jeruſalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IV.

1 Chriſt ſetteth forth the graces of the church. 8 He sheweth his love to her. 16 The Church prayeth to be made fit for his preſence.

BEhold, thou *art* fair, my love, behold, thou *art* fair, thou *haſt* doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair *is* as a * flock of goats, ‖ that appear from mount Gilead.

* Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 12.
* Chap. 6. 5.
‖ Or, that eat of, &c.

2 Thy teeth *are* like a flock *of ſheep* that are even-ſhorn, which came up from the waſhing: whereof every one bear twinnes, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeech *is* comely: thy tempels *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of David builded for an armourie, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhields of mightie men.

5 * Thy two breaſts *are* like two young roes that are twinnes, which feed among the lilies.

* Chap. 7. 3

6 * Untill the day † break, and the ſhadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

* Chap. 2. 17.
† Heb. *breathe.*

7 * Thou *art* all fair, my love, *there is* no ſpot in thee.

* Epheſ. 5. 27.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (*my* ſpouſe) with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir * and Hermon, from the lions dennes, from the mountains of the leopards.

* Deut. 3. 9.

9 Thou haſt ‖ raviſhed my heart, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe, thou haſt raviſhed my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

Or, *taken away my heart.*

10 How fair is thy love, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe! * how much better is thy love then wine! & the ſmell of thine ointments then all ſpices!

* Chap. 1. 2.

11 Thy lips, O *my* ſpouſe, drop *as* the honie-combe: honie and milk *are* under thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments *is* like the ſmell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † incloſed *is* my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut up, a fountain ſealed.

† Heb. *Incloſed.*

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruits, ‖ camphire, with ſpikenard.

‖ Or, *cypres.*

14 Spikenard and ſaffron, calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincenſe, myrrhe and aloes, with all the chief ſpices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and ſtreams from Lebanan.

16 ¶ Awake, O north-winde, and come thou ſouth, blow upon my garden, *that* the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, & eat his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The church having a taſt of Chriſts love, is ſick of love. 9 A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, *my* ſponſe; I have gathered my myrrhe with my ſpice, I have eaten my hony-combe with my honie, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, ‖ yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

‖ Or, *and be drunken with loves.*

2 ¶ I ſleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the

voice of my beloved that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were moved ‖ for him.

‖ Or, (as some reade) in me.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † sweet smelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

† Heb. passing or running about.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself, *and* was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie, found me, they smote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye finde my beloved, † that ye tell him, that I *am* sick of love.

† Heb. what

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, that thou doſt ſo charge us?

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

† Heb. a standard-bearer.

11 His head *is as* the moſt fine gold, his locks *are* ‖ buſhy, *and* black as a raven.

‖ Or, curled.

12 * His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doves by the rivers of waters, waſhed with milk, *and* † fitly ſet.

* Chap. 1. 15. and 4. 1.

† Heb. ſitting in fulneſſe, that is fitly placed, and ſet as a precious ſtone in the foil of a ring

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ‖ ſweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

‖ Or, towers of perfumes.

14 His hands *are as* gold-rings ſet with the beryll: his belly *is as* bright ivorie overlaid *with* ſaphires.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, ſet upon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 † His mouth *is* moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether, lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jeruſalem.

† Heb. his palate.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt.* 4 *Chriſt sheweth the graces of the church.* 10 *& his love towards her.*

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloved turned aſide? that we may ſeek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 * I *am* my beloveds, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 7. 10.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jeruſalem, terribles as *an armie with* banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for ‖ they have overcome me: thy hair *is* * as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

‖ Or, they have put me to flight.

* Chap. 4. 1, 2.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of ſheep which go up from the waſhing, whereof every one beareth twinnes, and *there is* not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate *are* thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threeſcore queens, and foureſcore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is *but* one; ſhe *is* the *onely* one of her mother, ſhe *is* the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who *is* ſhe that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the ſunne, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 † Or ever I was aware, my ſoul ‖ made me *like* the chariots of Ammi-nadib.

† Heb. I knew not.

‖ Or, ſet me as the chariots of my willing people.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite, return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the companie ‖ of two armies.

‖ Or, of Mahanaim.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A further deſcription of the church her graces,* 10 *The church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhoes, O princes daughters! the joynts of thy thighs *are* like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † liquour: thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat, ſet about with lilies.

† Heb. mixture.

3 * Thy two breaſts *are* like two young roes that are twinnes.

* Chap. 4. 5.

4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivorie, thine eyes *like* the fiſh-pools in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy noſe *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head upon thee, *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple; the king *is* † held in the galleries.

‖ Or, mine.

† Heb. bound.

6 How fair and how pleaſant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 Thy

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters *of grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughts thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noiſe like apples.

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloved, that goeth *down* †ſweetly, cauſing the lips ‖ of thoſe that are aſleep, to ſpeak.

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloveds, and his deſire *is* towards me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field: let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us ſee if the vine flouriſh, *whether* the tender grape † appear, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The * mandrakes give a ſmell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleaſant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

† Heb. ſtraightly. ‖ Or, of the ancient. * Chap. 2. 16. and 6. 3. * Gen. 30. 14. † Heb. open.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The love of the church to Chriſt. 6 The vehemencie of love. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The church prayeth for Chriſts coming.

O That thou *wert* as my brother that ſucked the breaſts of my mother; *when* I ſhould finde thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yea † I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers houſe, *who* would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drink of * ſpiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

3 * His left hand *ſhould be* under my head, and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Jeruſalem, † that ye ſtirre not up, nor awake *my love* untill he pleaſe.

† Heb. they ſhould not deſpiſe me. * Prov. 9. 2 * Chap. 2. 6 * Chap. 2. 7 and 3. 5. † Heb. why ſhould ye ſtirre up, or why, &c. * Chap. 3. 6

5 (* Who *is* this that cometh up from the wilderneſſe, leaning upon her beloved?) I raiſed thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there ſhe brought thee forth *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a ſeal upon thine heart, as a ſeal upon thine arme: for love *is* ſtrong as death, jealouſie *is* † cruel as the grave: the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which hath* a moſt vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the flouds drown it: if a man would give all the ſubſtance of his houſe for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a little ſiſter, and ſhe hath no breaſts: what ſhall we do for our ſiſter, in the day when ſhe ſhall be ſpoken for?

9 If ſhe *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of ſilver: and if ſhe *be* a doore, we will encloſe her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breaſts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found † favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thouſand *pieces* of ſilver.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *muſt have* a thouſand, and thoſe that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cauſe me to heare *it*.

14 ¶ † Make haſte, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of ſpices.

† Heb. hard. † Heb. peace. † Heb. flee away.

The book of the prophet *ISAIAH*.

CHAP. I.

1 Iſaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her judgements. 10 He upbraideth their whole ſervice. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickednes, he denounceth Gods judgements. 25 He promiſeth grace, 28 and threatneth deſtruction to the wicked.

THE viſion of Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, which he ſaw concerning Judah and Jeruſalem, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 * Heare, O heavens, and give eare, O earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken, I have nouriſhed and brought up children, and they have rebelled againſt me.

* Deut. 32.

3 * The ox knoweth his owner, and the aſſe his maſters crib: *but* Iſrael doth not know, my people doth not conſider.

* Jerem. 8. 7.

4 Ah ſinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquitie, a ſeed of evil doers, children that are corrupters, they have forſaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy one of Iſrael unto anger, they are † gone away backward.

† Heb. of heavineſſe. ‖ Heb. alienated, or ſeparated, † Heb. increaſe revolt.

5 ¶ Why ſhould ye be ſtricken any more? ye will † revolt more and more: the whole head is ſick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the ſole of the foot even unto the head, *there is* no ſoundneſſe in it, *but* wounds,

and bruiſes, and purifying ſores: they have not been cloſed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

7 *Your countrey *is* deſolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, ſtrangers devoure it in your preſence, and *it is* deſolate † as overthrown by ſtrangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a beſieged city.

9 *Except the LORD of hoſts had left unto us a very ſmall remnant, we ſhould have been as *Sodom, *and* we ſhould have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give eare unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpoſe *is* the multitude of your *ſacrifices unto me? ſaith the LORD: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rammes, and the fat of fed beaſts, and I delight not in the bloud of bullocks, or of lambes, or of † hegoats.

12 When ye come † to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incenſe is an abomination unto me, the new moons, and ſabbaths, the calling of aſſemblies I cannot away with, *it is* ‖iniquitie, even the ſolemn meeting.

14 Your new moons, and your appointed feaſts my ſoul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am wearie to bear *them*.

15 And *when ye ſpread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye † make many prayers, I will not heare: your hands are full of * † bloud.

16 ¶ Waſh ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, *ceaſe to do evil;

17 Learn to do well, ſeek judgement, ‖ relieve the oppreſſed, judge the fatherleſſe, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reaſon together, ſaid the LORD: though your ſinnes be as ſcarlet, they ſhall be as white as ſnow; though they be red like crimſon, they ſhal be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye ſhall eat the good of the land:

20 But if ye refuſe and rebell, ye ſhall be devoured with the ſword: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull citie become an harlot? it was full of judgement, righteouſneſſe lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy ſilver is become droſſe, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * judge not the fatherleſſe, neither doth the cauſe of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts, the mightie one of Iſrael, Ah, I will eaſe me of mine adverſaries, and avenge me of mine enemies

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and † purely purge away thy droſſe, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will reſtore thy judges as at the firſt, and thy counſellers as at the beginning: afterward thou ſhalt be called, The city of righteouſneſſe, the faithfull citie.

27 Zion ſhall be redeemed with judgement, and ‖ her converts with righteouſneſſe.

28 ¶ And the *† deſtruction of the tranſgreſſours & of the ſinners *ſhall be* together, & they that forſake the Lord ſhall be conſumed.

29 For they ſhall be aſhamed of the oaks which ye have deſired, and ye ſhall be confounded for the gardens that ye have choſen.

30 For ye ſhall be as an oak, whoſe leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the ſtrong ſhall be as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a ſpark, & they ſhall both burn together, and none ſhall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 *Iſaiah propheſieth the coming of Chriſts kingdome.* 6 *Wickedneſſe is the cauſe of Gods forſaking.* 10 *He exhorteth to fear, becauſe of the powerfull effects of Gods majeſtie.*

THE word that Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſaw, concerning Judah and Jeruſalem.

2 And * it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes, *that* the mountain of the Lords houſe ſhall be ‖ eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountains, and ſhall be exalted above the hills, and all nations ſhall flow unto it.

3 And many people ſhall go & ſay, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the houſe of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths; for out of Zion ſhall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jeruſalem.

4 And he ſhall judge among the nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plow-ſhares, and their ſpears into ‖ pruning-hooks: nation ſhall not lift up ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learn warre any more.

5 O houſe of Jacob, come ye, and let us walke in the light of the LORD.

6 There-

---

*Or, oyl
*Deut. 28. 51.
Chap. 5. 5.
‖ Heb. as the overthrow of ſtrangers.
*Lam. 3. 22. Rom. 9. 29.
*Gen. 19. 24.
*Prov. 15. 8. & 21. 27. Chap. 66. 3. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21. 22.
† Heb. great hegoats.
* Heb. to be ſeen.
‖ Or, griefe.
*Prov. 1. 28. Jer. 14. 12. Micah 3. 4.
† Heb. multiply prayer
*Chap. 59. 3.
† Heb. bloods.
*1 Pet. 3. 11.
‖ Or, righteous.
*Iſa. 5. 23. Zech. 7. 10.
† Heb. according to purenes.
‖ Or, the that returne of iniq.
*Job. 11. 15. Pſal. 1. 6. and 5. 6. and 73. 17. and 92. 9. and 104. 35.
† Heb. breaking.
‖ Or, and the maker of his work.
*Mic. 4. 1. &c.
‖ Or, prepared.
‖ Or, ſhall

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be replenished ‖ from the east, and *are* soothsayers like the Philistines, and they ‖ please themselves in the children of strangers.

‖ Or, more than the east. ‖ Or, abound with the children, &c.

7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their chariots.

8 Their land also is full of idols: they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majestie.

11 The * lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtinesse of men shall be bowed down, and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

* Chap. 5. 15.

12 For the day of the Lord of hosts *shall be* upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low;

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all † pleasant pictures.

† Heb. *pictures of desire.*

17 And the loftinesse of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtinesse of men shall be made low: and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idols he shall utterly abolish.

‖ Or, *the idols shall utterly passe away.*

19 And they shall go into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caves of † the earth for fear of the Lord, and for the glorie of his majestie, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

* Isai. 10 8. Luk. 23. 30. Revel. 6. 16 and 9. 6. † Heb. *the dust.*

20 In that day a man shall cast † his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, ‖ which they made, *each one* for himself to worship, to the moles, and to the bats:

† Heb. *the idols of his silver, &c.* ‖ Or, *which they made for him.*

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glorie of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confusion which cometh by sinnes. 9 The impudencie of the people. 12 The oppression and covetousnesse of the rulers. 16 The judgements which shall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah, the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mightie man, and the man of warre, the judge, and the Prophet, and the Prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fiftie, and † the honourable man, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent oratour.

† Heb. *a man eminent in countenance.* ‖ Or, *skilfull of speech.*

4 And I will give * children *to be* their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

* Eccles 10 16.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the childe shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* under thy hand.

7 In that day shall he † swear, saying, I will not be an † healer; for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing; make me not a ruler of the people.

† Heb. *lift up* the hand. † Heb. *binder up.*

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glorie.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sinne as * Sodom, they hide *it* not: wo unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

* Gen. 13. 13. and 18. 21. and 19. 5.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shall be † given him.

† Heb. *done to him.*

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule over them: O my people ‖ they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy paths.

‖ Or, *they which call thee blessed.* † Heb. *swallow up.*

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The Lord will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof, for ye have ‖ eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poore *is* in your houses.

‖ Or, *burnt.*

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore? saith the Lord God of hosts.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughtie, and walk with stretched-forth necks, and † wanton eyes, walking, and ‖ mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and their ‖ cauls, and their round tires like the moon,

19 The ‖ chains, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the eare-rings,

21 The rings, and nose-jewels.

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping-pinnes.

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of well set hair, baldnesse; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning in stead of beautie.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mightie in the warre.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn, and she being ‖ † desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

† Heb. *doeving with their eyes.*
‖ Or, *tripping nicely.*
† Heb. *make naked.*
‖ Or, *nets works.*
‖ Or, *sweet balles.*
‖ Or, *spangled ornaments.*
† Heb. *houses of the soul.*
† Heb. *might.*
‖ Or, *emptied.*
† Heb. *cleansed.*

CHAP. IV.

In the extremitie of evils, Christs kingdome shall be a sanctuarie.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: onely; † let us be called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproch.

2 In that day shall the branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, *even* every one that is written ‖ among the living in Jerusalem:

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the bloud of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling-place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a * cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for ‖ upon all the glorie *shall be* † a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day-time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

† Heb. *let thy name be called upon us.*
‖ Or, *take away.*
† Heb. *beauty, and glory.*
† Heb. *for the escaping of Israel.*
‖ Or, *to life.*
* Exod. 13. 21.
‖ Or, *above.*
† Heb. *a covering.*

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the parable of a vineyard, God excuseth his severe judgement.* 8 *His judgements upon covetousnesse,* 11 *upon lasciviousnesse,* 13 *upon impietie,* 20 *and upon injustice.* 26 *The executioners of Gods judgements.*

NOW will I sing to my welbeloved, a song of my beloved touching his vineyard: my welbeloved hath a * vineyard in † a very fruitfull hill.

2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also † made a wine-presse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard; I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up: *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden down.

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah † his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold † oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn * house to house, *that* lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 ‖ In mine eares *said* the LORD of hosts, † Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yeeld an ephah.

11 ¶ * Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink,

* Jer. 2. 21. Matt. 21. 33. Mar. 12. 1. Luke 20. 9.
† Heb. *the horn of the sonne of oyl.*
‖ Or, *made a wall about it.*
† Heb. *hewed.*
† Heb. *for a treading.*
† Heb. *plant of his pleasures.*
† Heb. *a scab.*
* Mic. 2. 2.
‖ Or, *in mine eares, saith the LORD, &c.*
† Heb. *if not, &c.*
* Prov. 23. 29, 30.

drink, that continue untill night, *till* wine ‖ enflame them.

12 And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivitie, because *they have* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her self, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glorie, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth shall descend into it.

15 And * the mean man shall be brought down, and the mightie man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the loftie shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgement, and ‖ † God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambes feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquitie with cords of vanitie, and sinne as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*: and let the counsel of the holy one of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Wo unto them † that call evil good, and good evil; that put darknesse for light, and light for darknesse; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Wo *unto them that are* * wise in their own eyes, and prudent † in their own sight.

22 Wo *unto them that are* mightie to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

23 Which * justifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as † the fire devoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy one of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were ‖ torn in the midst of the streets: * For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleep: neither shall the girdle of their loyns be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwinde.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darknesse *and* ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkned in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He sheweth the obstinacy of the people, unto their desolation, 13 A remnant shall be saved.

IN the yeare that king Uzziah died, I * saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and ‖ his traine filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flie.

3 And † one cried unto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hosts, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the † doore moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I, Wo *is* me, for I am † undone, because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, † having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And he † laid *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sinne purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for * us? Then said I, † Here *am* I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go and tell this people, * Heare ye ‖ † indeed, but understand not: and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people, fat, and make their eares heavy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their

‖ Or, *purse them.*

† Heb. *their glory are men of famine.*

* Chap. 2. 9 11, 17.

‖ Or, *the holy God.* † Heb. *the God the holy.*

† Heb. *that say concerning evil, It is good, &c.*

* Prov. 3. 7 Rom. 12. 16.

† Heb. *before their face.*

* Prov. 17. 23.

† Heb. *the tongue of fire.*

‖ Or, *as dung.*

* Chap. 9, 12, 17, 21. and 10. 4.

‖ Or, *distresse.*

‖ Or, *when it is light, it shall be dark in the destructions thereof.*

* Joh. 12. 41.

‖ Or, *the skirts thereof.*

† Heb. *this cried to this.*

* Rev. 4. 8.

† Heb. *his glory is the fulnesse of the whole earth.*

† Heb. *thresholds.*

† Heb. *cut off.*

† Heb. *an el in his hand a live coal.*

† Heb. *caused it to touch.*

* Gen. 1. 26.

† Heb. *behold me.*

* Matt. 13. 14. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 6. Rom. 11. 8.

‖ Or *without ceasing, &c.*

† Heb *heare ye in hearing, &c.*

their eares, and understand with their heart, and convert and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Untill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be † utterly desolate,

* Heb. desolate with desolation.

12 And the LORD have removed men farre away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

|| Or, when it is returned and hath been broused.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, || and *it* shall return, and shall be eaten, as a teyl-tree, and as an oake whose || substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves*: *so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

|| Or, stock, or stemme.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ahaz being troubled with fear of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah.* 10 *Ahaz, having liberty to chose a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised.* 17 *His judgement is prophesied to come by Assyria.*

* 2 King 16, 5.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the sonne of Jotham, the sonne of Uzziah king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remalia, king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem to warre against it, but could not prevail against it.

† Heb. is confederate Ephraim.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria † is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

|| That is, the remnant shall return.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and || Shear-jashub thy sonne, at the end of the * conduit of the upper pool in the || high-way of the fullers field:

* 2 King 18 17.

|| Or, causeway.

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, † neither be faint-hearted for the two tailes of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

† Heb. let not thy heart be tender.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the sonne of Remaliah have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and || vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tabeal:

|| Or, vex him.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shal not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and five yeares shall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

† Heb. from a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs sonne: || if ye will not beleeve, surely ye shall not be established.

|| Or, do ye not beleeve? it is because ye are not stable.

10 ¶ † Moreover, the Lord spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

† Heb. and the Lord added to speak.

11 Ask thee a signe of the Lord thy God, || ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

|| Or, make thy petition deep.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare ye now, O house of David, *Is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a signe; * Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a sonne, and || shall call his name Immanuel.

* Matth. 1. 23. Luke 1. 31.

|| Or, thou O virgin, that conceivest, shalt call.

15 Butter and hony shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evill, and chose the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the evil, and chose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring upon thee and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, dayes that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; *even* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie, that *is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all || bushes.

|| Or, commendable trees.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a * rasour that is hired, namely by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

* 2 Kings 19. 35.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep:

22 And it shall come to passe for the abundance of milk *that* they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and hony shall every one eat, that is left † in the land.

† Heb. in the midst of the Land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines, at a thousand silverlings, it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bows shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattel.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-shalal-hash baz, he prophesieth that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria. 5 Iudah likewise for their infidelity. 9 Gods judgements shall be unresistable. 11 Comfort shall be to them that fear God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreover the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

† Heb. in making speed to the spoil he hasteneth the prey: Or, make speed &c.

2 And I took unto me faithfull witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Jeberechiah.

3 And I † went unto the prophetesse, and she conceived and bare a sonne; then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz:

† Heb. vp proached unto.

4 For before the childe shall have knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, || the riches of Damascus, and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

|| Or, he that is before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, *even* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his chanels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he shall passe through Judah, he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck, and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

† Heb. the fulnesse of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretchings out of his wings

9 ¶ Associate your selves, O ye people, || and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give eare all ye of farre countreys: gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

|| Or, yea.

10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God *is* with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me † with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

† Heb. in strength of hand.

12 Say ye not, A confederacie, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himself, and *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuarie; but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin, & for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

*Chap. 28. 16. Luc. 2. 34. Rom. 9. 33. 1 Pet. 2. 7.

15 And many among them shall * stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

* Matth. 21. 44. Luke 20. 18.

16 Binde up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 * Behold, I am the children whom the LORD hath given me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel; from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

* Heb. 2. 13.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living, to the dead?

20 * To the law and to the testimonie: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because *there is* † no light in them.

* Luke 16. 29.

† Heb. *no morning.*

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead & hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth: and behold, trouble and darknesse, dimnesse of anguish; and *they shall be* driven to darknesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 What you shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The judgements upon Israel for their pride. 13 for their hypocrisie, 18 & for their impenitencie.

NEverthelesse, the dimnesse *shall* not *be* such as *was* in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict *her* by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan in Galilee || of the nations.

|| Or, *populous.*

2 * The people that walked in darknesse, have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

* Matth. 4. 16. Ephes. 5. 14.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* || not increased the joy: they joy before thee, || according to the joy in harvest, *and as men* rejoyce when they divide the spoil.

|| Or, *to him.* || Or, *when thou brakest* * Judg. 7. 22. Chap. 10. 26.

4 || For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian.

|| Or, *when the whole battel of the warrs was &c.*

5 || For every battel of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in bloud, || but *this* shall be with burning, *and* † fewel of fire.

|| Or, *and it was &c.* † Heb. *meat.*

6 For unto us a childe is born, unto us a * sonne

* John. 3. 16.

* John. 3. 16. * ſonne is given, and the government ſhall be upon his ſhoulder: and his name ſhall be called, Wonderfull, Counſeller, The mightie God, The everlaſting Father, The prince of peace.

7 Of the increaſe of *his* government and
*‡ Luke 1. 32. 33. peace * *there ſhall be* no end, upon the throne of David and upon his kingdome to order it, and to eſtabliſh it with judgement and with juſtice, from henceforth even for ever: the
* 2 Kings 19. 31. Chap. 37. 32. * zeal of the LORD of hoſts will perform this.

8 ¶ The Lord ſent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Iſrael.

9 And all the people ſhall know, *even* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that ſay in the pride and ſtoutneſſe of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewen ſtones: the ſycomores are cut down, but we will change *them* into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD ſhall ſet up the
† Heb. *mingle.* adverſaries of Rezin againſt him, and † joyn his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philiſtines
† Heb. *with whole mouth.* behinde, and they ſhall devoure Iſrael † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not
* Chap. 5. 25. and 10. 4. turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that ſmiteth them, neither do they ſeek the LORD of hoſts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Iſrael head and tail, branch and ruſh in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

‖ Or, *they that call them bleſſed* ‡ Or, *they that are called bleſſed of them.* 16 For ‖ the leaders of this people cauſe *them* to erre, and ‖ they that are led of them are † deſtroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord ſhall have no joy in
‡ Heb *fooliſh and dead up.* ‖ Or, *villany* their young men, neither ſhall have mercie on their fatherleſſe and widows: for every one *is* an hypocrite, and an evil-doer, and every mouth ſpeaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

18 ¶ For wickedneſſe burneth as the fire: it ſhall devoure the briers and thorns, and ſhall kindle in the thickets of the forreſt, and they ſhall mount up *like* the lifting up of ſmoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of
† Heb. *meat.* hoſts is the land darkened, and the people ſhall be as the † fewl of the fire: no man ſhall ſpare his brother.

† Heb. *cut.* 20 And he ſhall † ſnatch on the right hand, and be hungrie: and he ſhall eat on the left hand, and they ſhall not be ſatisfied: they ſhall eat every man the fleſh of his own arm.

21 Manaſſeh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manaſſeh: *and* they together *ſhall be* againſt Judah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

CHAP. X.

1 The wo of tyrants. 5 Aſſyria, the rod of hypocriſie, for his pride ſhall be broken. 20 A remnant of Iſrael ſhall be ſaved. 24 Iſrael is comforted with promiſe of deliverance from Aſſyria.

WO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grievouſneſſe *which* they have preſcribed:

‖ Or, *to the writers that write grievouſneſſe.*

2 To turn aſide the needie from judgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widows may be their prey, and *that* they may rob the fatherleſſe.

3 And what will ye do in the day of viſitation, and in the deſolation *which* ſhall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glorie?

4 Without me they ſhall bowe down under the priſoners, and they ſhall fall under the ſlain: * for all this his anger is not turned
* Chap. 5. 25. and 9. 12. away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

5 ¶ ‖ O † Aſſyrian, the rod of mine anger,
‖ Or, *even the Aſſyrian.* and the ſtaff in their hand is mine indignation.

† Heb. *Aſſhur.* 6 I will ſend him againſt an hypocriticall
‖ Or, *through.* nation; and againſt the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the ſpoil, and
† Heb. *to lay them a treading.* to take the prey, and † to tread them down like the mire of the ſtreets.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not ſo, neither doth his heart think ſo, but *it is* in his heart to deſtroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he ſaith, *Are* not my princes alto-
* 2 Kings 18. 34. and 19. 10. &c. gether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemiſh? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damaſcus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idols, and whoſe graven images did excell them of Jeruſalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, ſo do to Jeruſalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole work * upon mount Zion, and on Jeruſalem,
* 2 Kings 19. 31. † Heb. *viſit upon.* I will † puniſh the fruit † of the ſtout heart of the king of Aſſyria, and the glory of his high looks.
† Heb. *of the greatneſſe of the heart.*

13 For he ſaith, By the ſtrength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wiſdome; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treaſures, and

and I have put down the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

‖ Or, *like many people*

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boast it self against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it self against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake *it self* against them that lift it up, *or* as if the staff should lift up ‖ *it self, as if it were* no wood.

‖ Or, *as if a rod should shake them that lift it up.*

‖ Or, *that which is not wood.*

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness, and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy one for a flame: and it shall burn and devoure his thorns and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glorie of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field, † both soul and bodie: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

† Heb. *from the soul, and even to the flesh.*

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be † few, that a childe may write them.

† Heb. *number.*

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy one of Israel, in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall return: * the consumption decreed shall overflow ‖ with righteousness.

* Rom. 9. 27.
† Heb. *in or among.*
* Chap. 28. 22.
‖ Or, *in.*

23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian, he shall smite thee with a rod, ‖ and shal lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of * Egypt.

‖ Or, *but he shall lift up his staff for thee.*
* Exod. 14.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stirre up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter * Midian at the rock of Oreb: and *as* his rod was upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

* Judg. 7. 25.
Chap. 9. 4.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

† Heb. *that removeth.*

28 He is come to Ajath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Gebah, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

† Heb. *cry shrill with thy voice.*

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature *shall be* hewen down, and the haughtie shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forrests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty one.

‖ Or, *mightily.*

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the branch out of the root of Jesse. 10 The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

1 AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stemme of * Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

* Acts 13. 23.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdome and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of † quick understanding in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his eares:

† Heb. *sens, or smell.*

4 But with righteousnesse shall he judge the poore, and ‖ reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the bread of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

‖ Or, *argue.*
Job 4. 9.
2 Thess. 2. 8.
* Chap. 65. 25.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loyns, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reins.

6 * The wolf also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.

‖ Or, *adder.*

9 They

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the * Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be † glorious.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, & from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the foure † corners of the earth.

13 The envie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envie Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoil † them of the east together: † they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty winde shall he shake his hand over the river, & shall smite it in the seven streams, and make *men* go over † dey-shod.

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, * like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

* Rom. 15. 12.
† Hebr. *glory.*
† Heb. *wings.*
† Heb. *the children of the east.*
† Heb. *Edom and Moab shall be the laying on of their hand.*
‡ Heb. *the children of Ammon their obedience.*
† Heb. *in shoes.*
* Exod. 14. 29.

CHAP. XII.

The joyfull thanks giving of the faithful for they mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angrie with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God ℵ my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD JEHOVAH ℵ my * strength and *my* song, he also is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise the LORD, ‖ call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this ℵ known in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great ℵ the holy one of Israel in the midst of thee.

* Ex. 15, 2. Psal. 118. 14.
* 1 Chron. 16. 8. Psal. 105. 1.
‖ Or, *proclaim, his name.*
† Heb. *inhabitresse.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 God mustereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mightie ones for mine anger, *even* them that rejoyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battel.

5 They come from a farre countrey, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the LORD ℵ at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almightie.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

8 And thy shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall † be amazed † one at another, their faces *shall be as* † flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the starres of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sunne shall be * darkened in his going forth, and the moun shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evill, and the wicked for their iniquitie; and I will cause the arrogancie of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 E-

† Heb. *the likenesse of.*
‖ Or, *fall down.*
† Heb. *wonder.*
† Heb. *every man at his neighbour.*
† Heb. *faces of the flames.*
* Ezek. 32. 7. Joel. 2. 31 and. 3. 15. Matt. 24. 29. Mark. 13. 24. Luk. 21. 25.

15 Every one that is found ſhall be thruſt through: and every one that is joyned *unto them*, ſhall fall by the ſword.

Iſai. 37. 9. 16 Their children alſo ſhall be * daſhed to pieces before their eyes, their houſes ſhall be ſpoiled, and their wives raviſhed.

17 Behold, I will ſtirre up the Medes againſt them, which ſhall not regard ſilver, and as for gold, they ſhall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bows alſo ſhall daſh the young men to pieces, and they ſhall have no pitie on the fruit of the wombe; their eye ſhall not ſpare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glorie of kingdomes, the beautie of the Caldees excellencie, ſhall be † as when God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah.

Heb. as the overthrow. Gen. 19. 24. Iſai. 50. 40. Jer. 49. 18. & 50. 40.

20 It ſhall never be inhabited, neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither ſhall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither ſhall the ſhepherds make their fold there.

21 But † wilde beaſts of the deſert ſhall lie there, and their houſes ſhall be full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖ † owels ſhall dwell there, and ſatyres ſhall dance there.

Heb. Ziim. Heb. Ochim. Or, ſtrioles. Heb. daughters of the owl. Heb. Iim. Or, paſſant.

22 And † the wilde beaſts of the iſlands ſhall crie in their ‖ deſolate houſes, and dragons in their pleaſant palaces: and her time *is* neare to come, and her dayes ſhall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIV.

1 *Gods mercifull reſtauration of Iſrael.* 4 *Their triumphant inſultation over Babel.* 24 *Gods purpoſe againſt Aſſyria.* 29 *Paleſtina is threatned.*

FOr the LORD will have mercie on Jacob, and will yet chooſe Iſrael, and ſet them in their own land: and the ſtrangers ſhall be joyned with them, and they ſhall cleave to the houſe of Jacob.

2 And the people ſhall take them, and bring them to their place: and the houſe of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe them in the land of the LORD, for ſervants and handmaids: and they ſhall take them captives, † whoſe captives they were, and they ſhall rule over their oppreſſours.

Heb. that had taken them captives.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day that the Lord ſhall give thee reſt from thy ſorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou waſt made to ſerve,

4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take up this ‖ proverb againſt the king of Babylon, and ſay, How hath the oppreſſour ceaſed? the ‖ golden citie ceaſed?

Or, taunting ſpeech. Or, exactreſſe of gold.

5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaff of the wicked, *and* the ſceptre of the rulers.

6 He who ſmote the people in wrath with † a continuall ſtroke; he that ruled the nations in anger, is perſecuted, *and* none hindereth.

† Heb. a ſtroke without removing.

7 The whole earth is at reſt *and* is quiet: they break forth into ſinging.

8 Yea the firre-trees rejoyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *ſaying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up againſt us.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it ſtirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the † ‖ chief ones of the earth; it hath raiſed up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

‖ Or, the grave. † Heb. leaders. ‖ Or, great goats.

10 All they ſhall ſpeak and ſay unto thee, Art thou alſo become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noiſe of the viols: the worm is ſpread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, ‖ O lucifer, ſonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didſt weaken the nations?

‖ Or, O day-ſtarre.

13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I will aſcend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the ſtarres of God: I will ſit alſo upon the mount of the congregation, in the ſides of the north.

14 I will aſcend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the moſt high.

15 Yet thou ſhalt be brought down to hell, to the ſides of the pit.

16 They that ſee thee, ſhall narrowly look upon thee, *and* conſider thee, *ſaying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did ſhake kingdomes?

17 *That* made the world as a wilderneſſe, and deſtroyed the cities thereof, *that* ‖ opened not the houſe of his priſoners?

‖ Or, did not let his priſoners looſe homeward.

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them lie in glorie, every one in his own houſe.

19 But thou art caſt out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: *and as* the raiment of thoſe that are ſlain, thruſt through with a ſword, that go down to the ſtones of the pit, as a carcaſe troden under feet.

20 Thou ſhalt not be joyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, *and* ſlain thy people: * the ſeed of evil-doers ſhall never be renowned.

* Job 18. 19. Pſal. 21. 10. and 37. 28. and 109. 13.

21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children * for the iniquitie of their fathers; that they do not riſe nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

* Exod. 20. 5. Matt. 23. 35.

22 For I will riſe up againſt them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and ſonne and nephew, ſaith the LORD.

23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the bittern

bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to passe; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, & upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that *is* stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of host hath *purposed, and who shall disanull it? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the yeare that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents root shall come forth a ‖cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fierie flying serpent.

30 And the first-born of the poore shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate, cry, O citie, thou whole Palestina *art* dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and ‖ none *shall be* alone in his ‖ appointed times.

32 What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That *the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ‖ trust in it.

*2. Chron. 20. 6. Job. 9. 12. Prov. 21. 30. Dan. 4. 32.

‖ Or, adder.

‖ Or, he shall not be alone. ‖ Or, assemblies.

* Psal. 87. 2, 5. and 102. 16.

‖ Or, betake themselves unto it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THE burden of Moab. Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* ‖ brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence:

‖ Or, cut off.

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, *on all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* every beard cut off.

* Jer. 48. 37, 38. Ezek. 7. 18

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets every one shall howl, † weeping abundantly.

† Heb. descending into weeping: or coming down with weeping.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard *even* unto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitives *shall flee* unto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeares old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise up a crie of † destruction.

‖ Or, to the borders thereof. even as an heifer.

* Jer. 48. 34.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be † desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there *is* no green thing.

† Heb. breakings. † Heb. desolations.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the ‖ brook of the willows.

‖ Or, valley of the Arabians.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of bloud: for I will bring † more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

† Heb. additions.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christs kingdome. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The Prophet bewaileth her. 12 The judgement of Moab.

SEnd ye the lambe to the ruler of the land from ‖ † Sela to the wilderneſſe, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

‖ Or, Petra. † He. a rock.

2 For it shall be that as a wandring bird ‖ cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

‖ Or, a nest forsaken.

3 † Take counsel, execute judgement, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noun-day, hide the outcasts, bewray not him that wandereth.

† He. bring.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, † the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

† Heb. wringer. † Heb. the treaders down.

5 And in mercie * shall the throne be ‖ established, and he shall sit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging and seeking judgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

* Dan. 7. 14. 27. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33.

‖ Or, prepared.

6 ¶ We have heard of the * pride of Moab, (he is very proud) *even* of his haughtinesse, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies *shall* not *be* so.

* Jer. 48. 29.

7 Therefore shall Moab *howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye ‖ mourn, surely *they are* stricken.

* Jer. 48. 20.

‖ Or, smitten.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principall plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered *through* the wildernesse, her branches

branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

‖ Or pluckt away.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the shouting for thy summer-fruits, and for thy harvest, is fallen.

‖ Or the alarm is fallen upon, &c.

10 And * gladnesse is taken away, and joy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in *their* presses; I have made *their vintage*-shouting to cease.

* Isa. 48. 33

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-haresh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pary, but he shall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeares, as the yeares of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *shall be* very small *and* ‖ feeble.

Or, not many.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatned. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatry. 9 The rest shall be plagued for their impiety. 12 The woe of Israels enemies.

THE burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroes *are* forsaken; they shall be for flocks which shall lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the Lord of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glorie of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall wax leap.

5 And it shall be as when the harvest-man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the eares with his arm: and it shall be as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (Yet gleaning-grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough: foure or five in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man look to his maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the holy one of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the ‖ images.)

‖ Or, sunimages.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindfull of the rock of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be* ‖ a heap in the day of grief, and of desperate sorrow.

‖ Or, removed in the day of inheritance, and there shall be deadly sorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas, and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of ‖ mighty waters.

‖ Or, noise. ‖ Or, many.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shall be chased as the chaff off the mountains before the winde, and like ‖ a rolling thing before the whirlwinde.

‖ Or, thistle-down.

14 And behold, at evening-tide trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians. 7 An accesse thereby shall grow unto the church.

WO to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the sea, even in vessels of bulruses upon the waters, *saying*, Go ye swift messengers to a nation ‖ scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ † a nation meted out and troden down, ‖ whose land the rivers have spoiled.

‖ Or, out-spread and polished. ‖ Or, a nation that meteth out, and treadeth down. † Heb. a nation of lines, lines, and treading under foot. ‖ Or, whose land the rivers despise.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensigne on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will ‖ consider in my dwelling-place like a clear heat ‖ upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

‖ Or, regard my set dwelling. ‖ Or, after rain.

5 For afore the harvest when the bud is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the

flower, he shall both cut off the springs with pruning-hooks, and take away *and* cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts, of a people ‖ scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

‖ Or, *out-spread and polished.*

CHAP XIX.

The confusion of Egypt. 11 *The foolishnesse of their princes.* 18 *The calling of Egypt to the church.* 23 *The covenant of Egypt, Assyria and Israel.*

THE burden of Egypt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will † set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; citie against citie, *and* kingdome against kingdome.

† Heb. *mingle.*

3 And the spirit of Egypt † shall fail in the midst thereof, and I will † destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

† Heb. *shall be emptied.* † Heb. *swal low up.*

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, *shut up.*

5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers farre away, *and* the brookes of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks shall wither, be driven away, † and be no *more.*

† Heb. *and shall not be.*

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover, they that work in finne flax, and they that weave ‖ net-works shall be confounded.

‖ Or, *white works.* † Heb. *foundations.* † Heb. *of dying things.*

10 And they shall be broken in the † purposes thereof, all that make ‖ sluces *and* ponds † for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools, the counsel of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the sonne of the wise, the sonne of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan *are* become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have also seduced Egypt, *even* ‖ † they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

‖ Or, *governours.* † Heb. *a spirit of perverse things.*

14 The LORD hath mingled † a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomis.

15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himself; because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak † the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts: one shall be called the citie ‖ of destruction.

† Heb. *lip.* ‖ Or, *of Heres, or the sunne.*

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a witnesse unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall crie unto the LORD because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a saviour and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform *it.*

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heal *it*, and they shall return even to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a high-way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with

with Egypt, and with Assyria, *even* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall blesse, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captivitie of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeare that Tartan came unto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and took it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked and bare-foot.

† Heb. *by the hand of Isaiah.*

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three yeares *for* a signe and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away † the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with *their* buttocks uncovered, to the † shame of Egypt.

† Heb. *the captivitie of Egypt.*

† Heb. *nakednesse.*

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ isle shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

‖ Or, *country.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 The prophet bewailing the captivitie of his people, seeth in a vision, the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom scorning the prophet, is moved to repentance. 13 The set time of Arabia's calamitie.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwindes in the south passe through; *so* it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grievous vision is declared unto me, the treacherous dealer dealeth treachetously, and the spoiler spoileth: go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

† Heb. *sad.*

3 Therefore are my loyns filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearfulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into fear unto me.

‖ Or, *my minde wandered.* † Heb. *put.*

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot *with* a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, *and* a chariot of camels: and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And ‖ he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand continually upon the * watch-tower in the day-time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

‖ Or. *cried as a lion.* * Hab. 2. 1. ‖ Or, *every night.*

9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men, *with* a couple of horsemen: and he answered and said, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

* Ier. 51. 8 Revel. 14 8. and 18.

10 O my threshing, and the † corn of my floore: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

† Heb. *sonne.*

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirstie, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

‖ Or, *bring ye.*

15 For they fled ‖ † from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousnesse of warre.

‖ Or, *for fear.* † Heb. *from the face.*

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a yeare, according to the yeares of an hireling, and all the glorie of Kedar shall fail.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

† Heb. *bowes*

CHAP. XXII.

1 The prophet lamenteth the invasion of Iewrie by the Persians. 8. He reproveth their humane wisdome, and worldly joy. 15 He propheseth Schebna's deprivation. 20 and Eliakim, prefiguring the kingdome of Christ, his substitution.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous citie, a joyous citie: thy slain men *are* not slain with the sword, nor dead in battel.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are
†Heb. of the bow. bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* have fled from farre.

4 Therefore said I, * Look away from
*Jer. 4. 19. and 9. 1. me, † I will weep bitterly, labour not to
†Heb. I will be bitter in weeping. comfort me; because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For *it is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexitie by the LORD GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

†Heb. made naked, 6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men *and* horsemen, and Kir † uncovered the shield.

†Heb. the choice of thy valleys || Or, towards. 7 And it shall come to passe *that* † thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in aray || at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the citie of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbred the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold, joy an gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, & drink-
*Chap. 56. 12. Wisd. 2. 6. 1 Cor. 15. 32. ing wine; * let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine eares by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquitie shall not be purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord God of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, *even* unto Shebna, which *is* over the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a
|| Or, O he. sepulchre here || *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

|| Or, the Lord who covered thee with an excellent covering, and clothed thee gorgeously. 17 Behold, || the LORD will carrie thee away with † a mightie captivie, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and tosse thee, *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shall thou die, and there the chariots of thy glorie *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall * o-
* Job 12. 14. Revel. 3. 7. pen and none shall shut, and he shall shut and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glorie of his fathers house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantitie: from the vessels of cups, even to all the || vessels of
|| Or, instruments of viols. flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down and fall; and the burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miserable overthrow of Tyre. 17 Their unhappy return.

THE burden of Tyre, Howl ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be † still ye inhabitants of the isle, thou
†Heb. silent. whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river *is* her revenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish, howl ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 Is this your joyous *citie*, whose antiquitie *is* of ancient dayes? her own feet shall carrie
†Heb. from a farre off. her † afarre off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning *citie*, whose merchants

are princes, whose traffickers *are* the honourable of the earth?

9 The Lord of hosts hath purposed it, †to stain the pride of all glorie, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

† Heb. *to pollute.*

10 Passe through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more †strength.

† Heb. *girdle*

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdomes: the LORD hath given a commandment ‖ against †the merchant *citie*, to destroy the ‖ strong holds thereof.

‖ Or, *concerning a merchant man.* † Heb. *Canaan.* ‖ Or, *strengths.*

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeens, this people was not *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wildernesse: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy yeares, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seventy yeares † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

† Heb. *it shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot.*

16 Take an harp, go about the citie, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seventie yeares, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the Kingdomes of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the Lord, to eat sufficiently, and for †durable clothing.

† Heb. *old.*

CHAP. XXIV.

1 The dolefull judgements of God upon the land. 13. A remnant shall joyfully praise him. 16 God in his judgements shall advance his kingdome.

BEhold, the Lord maketh the earth emptie, and maketh it waste, and †turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

† Heb. *perverteth the face thereof.*

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the ‖* priest; as with the servant, so with his maste; as with the maid, so with her mistresse; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usurie, so with the giver of usurie to him.

‖ Or, *prince* * Hos. 4.5.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth *and* fadeth away, † the haughty people of the earth do languish.

† Heb. *the height of the people.*

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

* Ier. 7.34. and 16.9. and 25.10. Ezech. 26. 13. Hos. 2.11.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 *There is* a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people: *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive-tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majestie of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, *even* the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

‖ Or, *valleys.*

16 ¶ From the †uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glorie to the righteous: but I said, †My leanesse, my leanesse, wo unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

† Heb. *wings.* † Heb. *Leanesse to me, or my secrets to me.*

17 * Fear, and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

* Jer. 48. 43.44.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, & shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavie upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Lord shall † punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

† Heb. *visit upon.*

† Heb. *with the gathering of prisoners.*

22 And they shall be gathered together †*as* prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‖ visited.

‖ Or, *dungeon.*

‖ Or, *found wanting.*

23 Then the *moon shall be confounded, and the sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reigne in mount Zion and in Jerusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

* Chap. 13. 10. Ezech. 32. 7 Ioel. 2. 31. and 3. 15.

‖ Or, there shall be glory before his ancients.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God for his judgements, 6 for his saving benefits, 9 and for his victorious salvation.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderfull things; *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a citie, an heap; of a defenced citie, a ruine a palace of strangers, to be no citie, it shall never be built

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poore, a strength to the needie in his distresse, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible one shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will † destroy in this mountain the face of the covering † cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.

† Heb. *swallow up.*

† Heb. *covered.*

8 He will * swallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall be take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

* 1 Cor. 15. 54. * Rev. 7. 17 and 21. 4.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the Lord, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoyce in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be ‖ troden down under him, even as straw is ‖ troden down for the dunghill.

‖ Or, *threshed.*

‖ Or, *trodden in Madmenah.*

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his judgements, 12 and for his favour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, We have a strong city, salvation will *God* appoint *for* walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † truth may enter in.

† Heb. *truths.*

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in † perfect peace, *whose* ‖ minde *is* stayed *on thee*: because he trusteth in thee.

† Heb. *peace, peace.*

‖ Or, *strength or imagination.*

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* † everlasting strength.

† Heb. *the rock of ages.*

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needie.

7 The way of the just *is* uprightnesse: thou most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul *is* to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea with my spirit within me will I seek the early: for when thy judgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousnesse.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteousnesse: in the land of uprightnesse will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majestie of the Lord.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* envy ‖ at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies shall devoure them.

‖ Or, *towards thy people.*

12 ¶ Lord, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works ‖ in us.

‖ Or, *for us.*

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee have had dominion over us: *but*

by

by thee onely will we make mention of thy name.

14 *They are* dead, they ſhall not live; *they are* deceaſed, they ſhall not riſe: therefore haſt thou viſited, and deſtroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou haſt increaſed the nation, O LORD, thou haſt increaſed the nation, thou art glorified; thou haſt removed *it* farre *unto* all the ends of the eard.

16 LORD, in trouble have they viſited thee, they poured out a † prayer *when* thy chaſtening *was* upon them. † Heb. ſecret ſpeech.

17 Like as a woman which childe *that* draweth neare the time of her deliverie, is in pain, *and* cryeth out in her pangs; ſo have we been in thy ſight, O LORD.

18 We have been with childe, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth winde, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men ſhall live, *together with* my dead body ſhall they ariſe: awake and ſing ye that dwell in duſt: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth ſhall caſt out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, & ſhut thy doores about thee: hyde thy ſelf as it were for a little moment, untill the indignation be overpaſt.

21 For behold, the LORD *cometh out of his place to puniſh the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquitie: the earth alſo ſhall diſcloſe her † bloud, and ſhall no more cover her ſlain. *Micha.1.3 † Heb. bloods.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God over his vineyard 7 His chaſtiſements differ from judgements. 12 The church of Iews and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his ſore and great and ſtrong ſword ſhall punish leviathan the ‖piercing ſerpent, even leviathan that krooked ſerpent, and he ſhall ſlay the dragon that *is* in the ſea. ‖Or, croſſing like a barre.

2 In that day ſing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it, I will water it every moment; leſt any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Furie *is* not in me: who would ſet the bryers & thorns againſt me in battel? I would ‖ go through them, I would burn them together. ‖Or, march againſt.

5 Or let him take hold of my ſtrength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* he ſhall make peace with me.

6 He ſhall cauſe them that come of Jacob to take root: Iſrael ſhall bloſſome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he ſmitten him, † as he ſmote thoſe that ſmote him: *or* is he ſlain according to the ſlaughter of them that are ſlain by him? † Heb. according to the ſtroke of thoſe.

8 In meaſure ‖when it ſhooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it; ‖ he ſtayeth his rough winde in the day of the eaſt-winde. ‖ Or, when thou ſendeſt it forth. ‖ Or, when he removeth it.

9 By this therefore ſhall the iniquitie of Jacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit to take away his ſinne; when he maketh all the ſtones of the altar as chalk-ſtones that are beaten in ſunder, the groves an ‖ images ſhall not ſtand up. ‖ Or, ſun-images.

10 Yet the defenced citie *ſhall be* deſolate, *and* the habitation forſaken, and left like a wilderneſſe: there ſhall the calf feed, and there ſhall he lie down, and conſume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they ſhall be broken off: the women come *and* ſet them on fire: for it *is* a people of no underſtanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercie on them, and he that formed them will ſhew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the Lord ſhall beat off from the chanel of the river unto the ſtream of Egypt, and ye ſhall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Iſrael.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the great trumpet ſhall be blown, and they ſhall come which were ready to periſh in the land of Aſſyria, and the outcaſts in the land of Egypt, and ſhall worſhip the Lord in the holy mount at Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenneſſe. 5 The reſidue ſhall be advanced in the kingdome of Chriſt. 7 He rebuketh their errour, 9 Their untowardneſſe to learn, 14 and their ſecuritie. 16 Chriſt the ſure foundation is promiſed. 18 Their ſecuritie ſhall be tried. 23 They are incited to the conſideration of Gods diſcreet providence.

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whoſe glorious beautie *is* a fading flower, which *are* on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † overcome with wine. † Heb. broken.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mightie and ſtrong one, *which* as a tempeſt of hail *and* a deſtroying ſtorm, as a floud of mightie waters overflowing, ſhall caſt down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim ſhall be troden † under feet. † Heb. with feet.

4 And the glorious beautie which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, *and* as the hastie fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand he † eateth it up.

† Heb. *swalloweth.*

5 In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glorie, and for a diademe of beautie unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn the battel to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthinesse, *so that there is* no place *clean.*

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breasts.

† Heb. *the hearing.*

10 For precept || *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little.

|| Or, hath been.

11 For with † * stammering lips and another tongue || will he speak to this people.

† Heb. *stammerings of lip.*

* 1 Cor. 14. 21.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the wearie to rest, and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not heare.

|| Or, he hath spoken.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little; that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye scornfull men that rule this people, which *is* in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall passe through, it shall not come unto us; for we have made lies our refuge, and under falshood have we hid our selves:

* Psal. 118. 22. Matth. 21. 42. Acts 4. 11. Rom. 9. 33. and 10. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 6.

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-*stone*, a sure foundation; he that beleeveth, shall not make haste.

17 Judgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet, and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding-place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disanulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall passe through, then ye shall be † troden down by it.

† Heb. *a treading down to it.*

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe over, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, onely || *to* understand the report.

|| Or, when he shal make you to understand doctrine.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that *a man* can stretch himself on *it*: and the covering narrower, then that he can wrap himself in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as in mount * Perazim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

* 2 Sam. 5. 20. 1 Chron. 14. 11. † Josh. 10. 12 2 Sam. 5. 25 1 Chr. 14. 16.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye eare, and heare my voice; heare and heare my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open & break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in || the principall wheat, and the appointed barly, and the || rite in their † palace?

|| Or, the wheat in the principall place, and barley in the appointed place.

|| Or, spelt † Heb. *border.*

26 || For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

|| Or, and he chasteneth it in such sort as his God doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing-instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread-*corn* is bruised, because he will not ever be threshing it, nor breack *it* with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heavie judgement upon Jerusalem. 7 The unsatiableness of her enemies. 9 The senselesnesse, 13 and deep hypocrisie of the Iews. 18 A promise of sanctification to the godly.

|| Or, Oh Ariel, that is, the lion of God

WO to Ariel, to Ariel ‡ the citie *where* David dwelt: adde ye yeare to yeare; let them † kill sacrifices.

‡ Or, of the citie.

† Heb. cut off.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be

be heavineſſe and ſorrow: and it ſhall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp againſt thee round about, and will lay ſiege againſt thee with a mount, and I will raiſe forts againſt thee.

4 And thou ſhalt be brought down, *and* ſhalt ſpeak out of the ground, and thy ſpeech ſhall be low out of the duſt, and thy voice ſhall be as of one that hath a familiar ſpirit, out of the ground, and they ſpeech † whiſper out of the duſt.

†Heb. peeps or chirp.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy ſtrangers ſhall be like ſmall duſt, and the multitude of the terrible ones ſhall be as chaff that paſſeth away: yea it ſhall be at an inſtant ſuddenly.

6 Thou ſhalt be viſited of the LORD of hoſts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noiſe, with ſtorm and tempeſt, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight againſt Ariel, even all that fight againſt her and her munition, & that diſtreſſe her, ſhall be as a dream of a night-viſion.

8 It ſhall even be as when a hungrie man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his ſoul his empy or as when a thirſty man dreameth, and behold he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold *he is* faint, and his ſoul hath appetite: ſo ſhall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight againſt mount Zion.

‖ Or, take your pleaſure and riot.

9 ¶ Stay your ſelves and wonder, ‖ cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they ſtagger, but not with ſtrong drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the ſpirit of deep ſleep, and hath cloſed your eyes: the prophets and your † rulers, the ſeers hath he covered.

† Heb. heads.

‖ Or, luſter.

11 And the viſion of all is become unto you, as the words of a ‖ book that is ſealed, which *men* deliver to one that is learned, ſaying, Reade this, I pray thee; and he ſaith, I cannot, for it *is* ſealed:

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, ſaying, Reade this, I pray thee; and he ſaith, I am not learned.

*Matt. 15. 8 Mark. 7. 6.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord ſaid, * Foraſmuch as this people draw neare me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart farre from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men.

†Heb. I will adde.

*Ier. 49. 7. Obad. verſ. 8.

1 Cor. 1. 19.

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongſt this people, *even* a marvellous work and a wonder: * for the wiſdome of their wiſe men ſhall periſh, and the underſtanding of their prudent men ſhall be hid.

15 Wo unto them that ſeek deep to hide their counſell from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they ſay, * Who ſeeth us? and who knoweth us?

*Eccles. 23 18.

16 Surely your turning of things upſide down ſhall be eſteemed as the potters clay: for ſhall the * work ſay of him that made it, He made me not? or ſhall the thing framed, ſay of him that framed it, He had no underſtanding?

*Chap. 45. 9.

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon ſhall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field ſhall be eſteemed as a forreſt?

18 ¶ And in that day ſhall the deaf heare the words of the book, and the eyes of the blinde ſhall ſee out of obſcuritie, and out of darkneſſe.

19 The meek alſo † ſhall increaſe *their* joy in the LORD, and the poore among men ſhall rejoyce in the holy one of Iſrael.

†Heb. ſhall adde.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the ſcorner is conſumed, and all that watch for iniquitie are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a ſnare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aſide the juſt for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD who redeemed Abraham, concerning the houſe of Jacob, Jacob ſhall not now be aſhamed, neither ſhall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he ſeet his children, the work of mine hands in the midſt of him, they ſhall ſanctifie my name, and ſanctifie the holy one of Jacob, and ſhall fear the God of Iſrael.

24 They alſo that erred in ſpirit † ſhall come to underſtanding, and they that murmured, ſhall learn doctrine.

†Heb. ſhall know underſtanding.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt.* 8 *and contempt of Gods word.* 18 *Gods mercies towards his church.* 27 *Gods wrath, and the peoples joy in the deſtruction of Aſſyria.*

WO to the rebellious children, ſaith the LORD, that take counſel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my ſpirit, that they may adde ſinne to ſinne:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not asked at my mouth) to ſtrengthen themſelves in the ſtrength of Pharaoh, and to truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame and also a reproch.

6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carrie their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried ‖ concerning this, Their strength *is* to sit still.

‖ Or, *to her.*

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for † the time to come for ever and ever:

† Heb. *the latter day.*

9 That this *is* a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesie not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesie deceits:

11 Yet you out of the way, turn a side out of the path, cause the holy one of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy one of Israel, Because ye dispise this word, and trust in ‖ oppression and perverseneſſe, and stay thereon:

‖ Or, *fraud.*

13 Therefore this iniquitie shal be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of † the potters vessel, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

† Heb. *the bottle of potters.*

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy one of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved, in quietneſſe and in confidence shall be your strength; and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and we will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee, till ye be left as ‖ a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensigne on an hill.

‖ Or, *a tree bereft of branches, or boughs: or a mast.*

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD *is* a God of judgement; * blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

* Psal. 2. 12. and 34. 8. Prov. 16. 20. Isa. 17. 7.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he shall heare it, he will answer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adversitie, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

‖ Or, *oppression.*

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behinde thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of † thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

† Heb. *the graven images of thy silver.* † Heb. *scatter.*

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattel feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that eare the ground, shall eat ‖ † clean provender which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fanne.

‖ Or, *savoury.* † Heb. *leavened.*

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every † high hill, rivers *and* streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

† Heb. *lifted up.*

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sunne, and the light of the sunne shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the Lord cometh from farre, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is † heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

‖ Or, *and the grievousnesse of flame.* † Heb. *weighty.*

28 And his breath as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sive of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shall have a song as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladneſſe of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the † mighty one of Israel.

† Heb. *rock.*

30 And

30 And the LORD ſhall cauſe †his glorious voice to be heard, and ſhall ſhew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, *with* ſcattering, and tempeſt, and hailſtones.

† Heb. *the glory of his voice.*

31 For through the voice of the LORD ſhall the Aſſyrian be beaten down *which* ſmote with a rod.

32 And †in every place where the grounded ſtaff ſhall paſſe, which the LORD ſhall † lay upon him, it ſhall be with rabrets and harps: and in battels of ſhaking will he fight ‖ with it.

† Heb. *every paſſing of the rod found d.* † Heb. *cauſe to reſt upon him.* ‖ Or, *againſt them.*

33 For Tophet *is* ordained †of old: yea for the king it is prepared, he hath made *it* deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a ſtream of brimſtone, doth kindle it.

† He. *from yeſterday.*

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The prophet ſheweth the curſed folly in truſting to Egypt, and forſaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to converſion. 8 He ſheweth the fall of Aſſyria.

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and ſtay on horſes, and truſt in chariots, becauſe *they are* many; and in horſemen, becauſe they are very ſtrong: but they look not unto the holy one of Iſrael, neither ſeek the LORD.

2 Yet he alſo *is* wiſe, and will bring evil, and will not † call back his words: but will ariſe againſt the houſe of the evil-doers, and againſt the help of them that work iniquity.

† Heb. *remove.*

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit; when the LORD ſhall ſtretch out his hand, both he that helpeth ſhall fall, and he that is holpen ſhall fall down, and they all ſhall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD ſpoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of ſhepherds is called forth againſt him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abaſe himſelf for the ‖noiſe of them: ſo ſhall the LORD of hoſts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

‖ Or, *multitude.*

5 As birds flying, ſo will the LORD of hoſts defend Jeruſalem, defending alſo he will deliver it, *and* paſſing over he will preſerve *it.*

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Iſrael have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man ſhall *caſt away his idols of ſilver, and †his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a ſinne.

* Chap. 2. 20. † Heb. *the idols of his gold.*

8 ¶ Then ſhall the Aſſyrian fall with the ſword, not of a mighty man; and the ſword, not of a mean man ſhall devoure him: but he ſhall flee ‖ from the ſword, and his young men ſhall be ‖ † diſcomfited.

‖ Or, *for fear of the ſword.* ‖ Or, *tributarie.*

9 And he ſhall paſſe over to ‖ † his ſtrong hold for fear, and his princes ſhall be afraid of the enſigne, ſaith the LORD, whoſe fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Jeruſalem.

† Heb. *for melting, or tribute.* ‖ Or, *his ſtrength.* † Heb. *rock ſhall paſſe away for fear.*

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The bleſſings of Chriſts kingdome. 9 Deſolation is foreſhown. 15 Reſtauration is promiſed to ſucceed.

BEhold, a king ſhall reigne in righteouſneſſe, and princes ſhall rule in judgement.

2 And a man ſhall be as an hiding-place from the winde, and a covert from the tempeſt: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the ſhadow of a † great rock in a weary land.

† He. *heavy*

3 And the eyes of them that ſee, ſhall not be dimme; and the eares of them that heare, ſhall hearken.

4 The heart alſo of the † raſh ſhall underſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhall be ready to ſpeak ‖ plainly.

† Heb. *haſty.* ‖ Or, *elegantly.*

5 The vile perſon ſhall be no more called liberall, nor the churl ſaid to be bountifull.

6 For the vile perſon will ſpeak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practiſe hypocriſie, and to utter errour againſt the LORD, to make empty the ſoul of the hungry, and he will cauſe the drink of the thirſtie to fail.

7 The inſtruments alſo of the churl *are* evil: he deviſeth wicked devices to deſtroy the poore with lying words, even ‖ as when the needy ſpeaketh right.

‖ Or, *when he ſpeaketh againſt the poore in judgement.*

8 But the liberall deviſeth liberall things, and by liberall things ſhall he ‖ ſtand.

‖ Or, *be eſtabliſhed.*

9 ¶ Riſe up ye women that are at eaſe, heare my voice ye careleſſe daughters, give eare unto my ſpeech.

10 Many † dayes and yeares ſhall ye be troubled, ye careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhall fail, the gathering ſhall not come.

† Heb. *dayes above a yeare.*

11 Tremble ye women that are at eaſe: be troubled ye careleſſe ones: ſtrip ye and make ye bare, and gird *ſackcloth* upon your loyns.

12 They ſhall lament for the teats, for † the pleaſant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

† Heb. *the fields of deſire.*

13 Upon the land of my people ſhall come up thorns *and* briers, ‖ yea upon all the houſes of joy in the joyous citie:

‖ Or, *burning upon, &c.*

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhall be forſaken, the multitude of the city ſhall be left, the ‖ forts and towers ſhall be for dennes for ever, a joy of wilde aſſes, a paſture of flocks:

‖ Or, *cliffs and watch-towers.*

15 Untill

15 Untill the ſpirit be poured upon us from on high, and *the wilderneſſe be a fruitful field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

*Chap 19. 17.

16 Then judgement ſhall dwell in the wilderneſſe, and righteouſneſſe remain in the fruitfull field.

17 And the work of righteouſneſſe ſhall be peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe, quietneſſe and aſſurance for ever.

18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and in quiet reſting-places:

19 When it ſhall hail, coming down on the forreſt; || and the citie ſhall be low in a low place.

|| Or, *and the city ſhall be utterly abaſed.*

20 Bleſſed *are* ye that ſow beſide al waters, that ſend forth *thither* the feet of the ox and the aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Gods judgements againſt the enemies of the church.*
13 *The priviledges of the godly.*

WO to thee that ſpoileſt, and thou *waſt* not ſpoiled; and dealeſt treacherouſly, and they dealt not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoil, thou ſhalt be ſpoiled; *and* when thou ſhalt make an end to deal treacherouſly, they ſhall deal treacherouſly with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waithed for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our ſalvation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy ſelf the nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoil ſhall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of locuſts ſhall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteouſneſſe.

6 And wiſdome and knowledge ſhall be the ſtability of thy times, *and* ſtrength of †ſalvation: the fear of the LORD is his treaſure.

† Heb: *ſalvations.*

7 Behold, their || valiant ones ſhall cry without: the ambaſſadours of peace ſhall weep bitterly.

|| Or, *meſſengers.*

8 The high-wayes lie waſte, the wayfaring man ceaſeth, he hath broken the covenant, he hath deſpiſed the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languiſheth: Lebanon is aſhamed *and* || hewen down: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Baſhan and Carmel ſhake off *their fruits.*

|| Or, *is hewed away.*

10 Now will I riſe, ſaith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my ſelf.

11 Ye ſhall conceive chaff, ye ſhall bring forth ſtubble: your breath *as* fire ſhall devoure you.

12 And the people ſhall be *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thorns cut up ſhall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are farre off, what I have done; and ye that are neare, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulneſſe hath ſurprized the hypocrites: who among us ſhall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongſt us ſhall dwell with everlaſting burnings?

15 He that *walketh †righteouſly, and ſpeaketh †uprightly, he that deſpiſeth the gain of || oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that ſtoppeth his eares from hearing of †bloud, and ſhutteth his eyes from ſeeing evil:

*Pſal. 15. 2. and 24. 4.
†Heb. *in righteouſneſſes.*
† Heb. *uprightneſſes.*
|| Or, *deceit*
†He. *blouds*

16 He ſhall dwell on † high: his place of defence *ſhall be* the munitions of rocks, bread ſhall be given him, his waters *ſhall be* ſure.

† Heb. *heights, or high places.*

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee the king in his beautie: they ſhall behold † the land that is very farry off.

†Heb. *the Land of farre diſtances.*

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate terrour: *Where *is* the ſcribe: where *is* the †receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

*2. Cor. 10. 5.
† Heb. *weigher.*

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeech then thou canſt perceive; of a || ſtammering tongue, *that thou canſt* not underſtand.

|| Or, *reboldon.*

20 Look upon Zion the city of our ſolemnities: thine eyes ſhall ſee Jeruſalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle *that* ſhall not be taken down, not one of the ſtakes thereof ſhall ever be removed, neither ſhall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place †of broad rivers *and* ſtreams; wherein ſhall go no galley with oars, neither ſhall gallant ſhip paſſe thereby.

† Heb. *broad of ſpaces in hands.*

22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our †lawgiver, the LORD *is* our king, he will ſave us.

† Heb. *ſtatute-maker.*

23 || Thy tacklings are looſed, they could not well ſtrengthen their maſt, thy could not ſpread the ſail: then is the prey of a great ſpoil divided, the lame take the prey.

|| Or, *thy have ſo ſlackenly tackling.*

24 And the in habitant ſhall not ſay, I am ſick: the people that dwell therein *ſhall be* forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIV.

1 *The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church.* 11 *The desolation of her enemies.* 16 *The certaintie of the prophesie.*

COme neare ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people, let the earth heare, and † all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

† Heb. *the fulnesse thereof.*

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their bloud.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be * rolled together as a scrole: and all their host shall fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a * falling *fig* from the fig-tree.

*Rev.6.14:

*Rev.6.13

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with bloud, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the bloud of lambes and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land shall be ‖ soaked with bloud, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

‖ Or, *rhinocerots.*

‖ Or, *drunken.*

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the yeare of recompenses for the controversie of Zion.

*Chap.63.4.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, * the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for ever and ever.

* Rev. 18. 18. and 19.3.

11 ¶ * But the ‖ cormorant and the bittern shall possesse it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

*Zech.2. 14. Revel.18.2

‖ Or, *pelican*

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none *shall be* there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof, and it shall be an habitation of dragons, and a court for ‖ † owls.

‖ Or, *ostriches.*

† Heb. *daughters of the owl.*

14 † The wilde beasts of the desert shall also meet with † the wilde beasts of the island, and the satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ shrichowl also shall rest there, and finde for her self a place of rest.

† Heb. *Zijim*

† Heb. *Iim.*

‖ Or, *night-monster.*

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay & hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and reade: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by lime: they shall possesse it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The joyfull flouri shing of Christs kingdome.* 3 *The weak are encouraged by the vertues and priviledges of the gospel.*

THE wilderneſse and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall rejoyce, and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, *and* the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

* Heb. 12. 12.

4 Say to them that are of a † fearfull heart, Be strong, fear not: Behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompense, he will come and save you.

† Heb. *hasty.*

* Matth. 9. 27. &c. and 11.5. and 12.22. and 20.30. &c. and 21.14. Ioh.9.6.7. *Matt.11.5 Mark.7.33. &c. *Mat.11.5. and 15.30. and 21.14. Ioh.5.8.9. Acts 2.2. &c. and 8.7. and 14.8. &c.

5 Then the * eyes of the blinde shall be opened, and * the eares of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the * leame man leap as an hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wilderneſse shall * waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grasse with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and away, and it shall be called the way of holinesse, the unclean shall not passe over it, ‖ but it *shall be* for those: the way-faring men, though fools, shall not erre *therein.*

* Matth. 9. 32. 33. and 12.22. and 15.30. *Ioh.7.38. 39.

‖ Or, *a course forreeds, &c.*

9 No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk *there.*

‖ Or *for he shall be with them.*

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shall

*Chap.51. 11.

shall return and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1. *Sennacherib invadeth Iudah.* 4. *Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions solliciteth the people to revolt.* 22. *His words are told to Hezekiah.*

* 2. Kings 18. 13. 2. Chron. 32. 1.

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeare of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Iudah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Ierusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the high-way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim Hilkiahs sonne, which *was* over the house, § Or, *secretary.* and Shebna the ‖ scribe, and Ioah Asaphs sonne the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, what confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

† Heb. *a word of lips.* ‖ Or, *but counsel and strength, are for the warre.* * Ezek. 29. 6, 7.

5 I say, *sayest thou,* (but *they are but* † vain words) ‖ *I have* counsel and strength for warre: now on whom dost thou trust, thou that rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the * staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is it* not he, whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Iudah and to Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

‖ Or, *bosta-ges.*

8 Now therefore give ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Ioah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language: for we understand *it*: and speak not to us in the Jews language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and said, Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ † Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his figtree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern:

‖ Or, *seek my favour by a present.* † Heb. *make with me a blessing.*

17 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, that *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Isaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiahs prayer.* 21 *Isaiah his prophesie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 36. *An angel slayeth the Assyrians.* 37 *Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his owne sonnes.*

AND * it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, * 2. Kin. 19. 1, &c.

and

and covered himſelf with ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, who *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and the elders of the prieſts covered with ſackcloth, unto Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not ſtrength to bring forth.

‖ Or, provocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabſhake, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproch the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† Heb. found.

5 So the ſervants of king Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And Iſaiah ſaid unto them, Thus ſhall ye ſay unto your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou haſt heard, wherewith the ſervants of the king of Aſſyria have blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ ſend a blaſt upon him, and he ſhall heare a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his own land.

‖ Or put a ſpirit into him.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned, and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And he heard ſay concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, he ſent meſſengers to Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhal ye ſpeak to Hezekiah king of Judah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt deceive thee, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhall not be given into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria have done to all lands by deſtroying them utterly, and ſhalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have deſtroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telaſſar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

16 O LORD of hoſts, God of Iſrael, that dwelleſt *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, and heare; open thine eyes, O LORD, and ſee: and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath ſent to reproch the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Aſſyria have laid waſte all the † nations and their countreys,

† Heb. lands.

19 And have † caſt their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone: therefore they have deſtroyed them.

† Heb. given.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, ſave us from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou *art* the LORD, *even* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſent unto Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Whereas thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him, The virgin the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorn, the daughter of Jeruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

† Heb. *by the hand of thy ſervants.*

23 Whom haſt thou reproched and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

† Heb. *the talneſſe of the cedare thereof, and the choice of the firre-trees there-of.*

24 † By thy ſervants haſt thou reproched the Lord, and haſt ſaid, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains to the ſides of Lebanon, and I will cut down † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* ‖ the forreſt of his Carmel.

‖ Or, *the forreſt and his fruit full field.*

‖ Or, *ſenced and cloſed.*

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the ſole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the ‖ beſieged places.

‖ Or, *haſt thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times?*

26 ‖ Haſt thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

ſhould I now bring it to be laid waſte, and defenced cities to be ruinous heaps?

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded: they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the graſſe on the houſe-tops, and *as corn* blaſted before it be grown up.

† Heb. ſhort of hand.

28 But

‖Or, ſetting

28 But I know thy ‖abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage againſt me.

29 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares: therefore wil I put my hook in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn the back by the way by which thow cameſt.

30 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto thee, Ye ſhall eat this yeare ſuch as groweth of it ſelf: and the ſecond yeare that which ſpringeth of the ſame: and in the third yeare ſow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

† Heb. *the eſcaping of the houſe of Judah that remaineth.*

31 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Judah, ſhall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

‡ Heb. *the eſcaping.*

32 For out of Jeruſalem ſhall go forth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the * zeal of the LORD of hoſts ſhall do this.

*2King. 19 31.

Chap. 9. 7.

33 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this citie, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhields, nor caſt a bank againſt it.

34 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he return, and ſhall not come into this citie, ſaith the LORD.

*2Kin. 20. 6

35 For I will * defend this city to ſave it, for mine own ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

*2King. 19. 35.

36 Then the * angel of the LORD went forth, and ſmote in the camp of the Aſſyrians a hundred and foureſcore and five thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpſes.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword; and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia: and Eſar-haddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

†Heb. *Ararat.*

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah having received a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The ſunne goeth ten degrees backward for a ſigne of that promiſe. 9 His ſong of thanksgiving.

*2Kin. 20. 1. 2 Chr. 32. 24.

IN * thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſick unto death: and Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz came unto him, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, †Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die and not live.

†Heb. *give charge concerning thy houſe.*

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

†Heb. *with great weeping.*

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Go and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have ſeen thy teares: behold, I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeares.

6 And I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria: and I will defend this citie.

7 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I will bring again the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone down in the †ſunnedial of Ahaz ten degrees backward ſo the ſunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

† Heb. *degrees by or with the ſunne.*

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been ſick, and was recovered of his ſickneſſe:

10 I ſaid in the cutting off of my dayes, I ſhall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the reſidue of my yeares.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, *even* the LORD in the land of the living: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a ſhephards tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining ſickneſſe: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

‖Or, *from the thrum.*

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion ſo will he break all my bones: from day even to night, wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane *or* a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail *with looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, ‖ undertake for me.

‖Or, *ſafe me.*

15 What ſhall I ſay, he hath both ſpoken unto me, and himſelf hath done *it*: I ſhall go ſoftly all my yeares in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.

16 O Lord, by theſe things *men* live, and in all theſe things *is* the life of my ſpirit: ſo wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

‖Or, *in my peace came great bitterneſſe.*

17 Behold, ‖for peace I had great bitterneſſe; but † thou haſt in love to my ſoul *delivered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſinnes behinde thy back.

†Heb. *haſt loved me from the pit.*

18 For

18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister upon the boyl, and he shall recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the signe that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach-Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.

*2.King. 20.12.&c.

AT * that time Merodach-baladan the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that, he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‖ † armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

‖Or. spicery.

‖Or. jewels. †Heb. vessels, or instruments.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre countrey unto me, *even* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that *is* in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store untill this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sonnes that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the gospel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptist. 9 The preaching of the apostles. 12 The prophet by the omnipotencie of God, 18 and his incomparableness, 26 comforteth the people.

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye † comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her ‖ warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her sinnes.

†Heb. to the heart.

‖ Or, appointed time.

3 ¶ * The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a high way for our God.

*Matth. 3.3 Mark 1.3. Luke 3. 4. Iohn. 1.23

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made ‖ straight, and the rough places ‖ plain.

‖Or. a straight place.

‖Or. a plain place.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? * All flesh is grasse, and all the goodlinesse thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

*Iob. 14.2. Ps. 102.11. and 103. 15. Iames 1.10. 1.Pet. 1.24.

7 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people is grasse.

*Iohn. 12. 34. 1. Pet. 1. 25.

8 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: but the * word of our God shall stand for ever.

‖ Or. O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion.

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: ‖ O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength: lift *it* up, be not afraid: say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

‖ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Ierusalem

‖ Or. against the strong.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his work before him.

*Chap. 62. 11.

‖ Or. recompense for his work.

11 He shall * feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambes with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosome, *and* shall gently lead those ‖ that are with young.

*Ezek. 34. 23. Iohn. 10. 11.

‖ Or, that give suck.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in † a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

† Heb. a tierce. *Wisd. 9. 13. Rom. 11. 34. 1. Cor. 2. 16.

13 * Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or *being* † his counseller hath taught him?

† Heb. man of his counsel.

14 With whom took he counſel, and *who* † inſtructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement, and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of † underſtanding?

†Heb. *made him underſtand.*
†Heb. *underſtandings.*

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt of the balance: behold, he taketh up the iſles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not ſufficient to burn, nor the beaſts thereof ſufficient for a burnt offering.

*Dan. 4. 32 17 All nations before him *are* as *nothing, and they are counted to him leſſe then nothing, and vanity.

*Acts 17. 29. 18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likeneſſe will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldſmith ſpreadeth it over with gold, and caſteth ſilver chains.

†Heb. *is poore of oblation.* 20 He that † *is* ſo impoveriſhed that he hath no oblation, chooſeth a tree *that* will not rot; he ſeeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image *that* ſhall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not underſtood from the foundations of the earth?

‖Or, *him that ſitteth, &c.* 22 ‖ *It is* he that ſitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as graſhoppers; that * ſtretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

*Pſal. 104. 2.

*Job 12. 21. Pſal. 107. 40. 23 That bringeth the *princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea they ſhall not be planted, yea they ſhall not be ſown, yea their ſtock ſhall not take root in the earth: and he ſhall alſo blow upon them, and they ſhall wither, and the whirlwinde ſhall take them away as ſtubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or ſhall I be equall? ſaith the holy one.

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created theſe things, that bringeth out their hoſt by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatneſſe of his might, for that *he is* ſtrong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Jacob, and ſpeakeſt, O Iſrael, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is paſſed over from my God?

28 ¶ Haſt thou not known? haſt thou not heard, *that* the everlaſting God, the LORD, the creatour of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary? * *there is* no ſearching of his underſtanding.

*Pſal. 147. 5.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to *them that have* no might, he increaſeth ſtrength.

30 Even the youths ſhall faint and be weary, and the young men ſhall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD ſhall † renew *their* ſtrength: they ſhall mount up with wings as eagles, they ſhall run and not be weary, *and* they ſhall walk and not faint.

†Heb. *change*

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expoſtulateth with his people, about his mercies to the church, 10 about his promiſes, 21 and about the vanity of idols.

KEep ſilence before me, O iſlands, and let the people renew *their* ſtrength: let them come neare, then let them ſpeak: let us come neare together to judgement.

2 Who raiſed up † the righteous man from the eaſt, called *him* to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made *him* rule over kings? he gave *them* as the duſt to his ſword, *and* as driven ſtubble to his bow.

†Heb. *righteouſneſſe.*

3 He purſued them *and* paſſed † ſafely; *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

†Heb. *in peace.*

4 Who had wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * firſt, and with the laſt, I *am* he.

*Chap. 43. 10, and 44. 6, and 48. 12. Rev. 1. 17. and 22. 13.

5 The iſles ſaw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neare, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* ſaid to his brother, † Be of good courage.

†Heb. *be ſtrong.*

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldſmith, *and* he that ſmootheth *with* the hammer ‖ him that ſmote the anvil, ‖ ſaying, It *is* ready for the ſodering: and he faſtened it with nails *that* it ſhould not be moved.

‖Or, *ſwager.* ‖Or, *the ſmiting.* ‖Or, *ſaying of the ſolder, It is good.*

8 But thou Iſrael *art* my ſervant, Jacob whom I have * choſen, the ſeed of Abraham my * friend.

*Deut. 7. 6. and 10. 15. and 14. 2. Pſal. 135. 4. Chap. 41. 8. and 44. 1. *2. Chron. 20. 7. Iam. 2. 23.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and ſaid unto thee, Thou *art* my ſervant, I have choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not diſmayed, for I *am* thy God: I will ſtrengthen thee, yea I will help thee, yea I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteouſneſſe.

*Exod. 23. 22. Chap. 60. 12.

11 Behold, all they that were incenſed againſt thee, ſhall be * aſhamed and confounded: they ſhall be as nothing, and † they that ſtrive with thee ſhall periſh.

Zech. 12. 3. †Heb. *the men of thy ſtrife.*

12 Thou ſhalt ſeek them, and ſhalt not finde them, *even* † them that contended with thee:

†Heb. *the men of thy contention.*

thee: † they that warre against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

† Heb. the men of thy warre.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, & ye ‖ men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the holy one of Israel.

‖ Or, few men

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing-instrument having † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

† Heb. mouthes,

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the winde shall carry them away, and the whirlwinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy one of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seek water and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will heare them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

* Chap. 35. 7. and 44. 3 & Psal. 107. 35.

18 I will open * rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the * wilderness a pool of water, and the drie land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oyl-tree: I will set in the desert the firre-tree, *and* the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy one of Israel hath created it.

† Heb. cause to come neare.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Jacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they *be*, that we may † consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

† Heb. set our heart upon them,

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye *are* gods: yea do good or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

‖ Or, worse than nothing.

24 Behold, ye *are* ‖ of nothing, and your work ‖ of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

‖ Or, worse then of a viper.

25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sunne shall he call upon my name, and he shall come *upon* princes as *upon* morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, *there is* none that sheweth, yea, *there is* none that declareth, yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, even amongst them, and *there was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could † answer a word.

† Heb. return.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanitie, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ, graced with meeknesse and constancie. 5 Gods promise unto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his gospel. 17 He reproveth the people of incredulitie.

BEhold * my servant whom I uphold, mine elect *in whom* my soul * delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him, he shall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

* Matt. 12. 18. * Matt. 3. 17 and 17. 5: Ephes. 1. 6.

2 He shall not crie, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break: and the ‖ smoking flax shall he not † quench: he shall bring forth judgement unto truth.

‖ Or, dimly burning. † Heb. quench it.

4 He shall not fail, nor be † discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

† Heb. broken.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

* Chap. 49. 6. Luke 2. 32. Acts 13. 47

7 To open the blinde eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darknesse out of the prison-house.

* Chap. 61. 1. Luke 4. 18 Heb. 2. 14. 15.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my name, and my * glorie will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

* Chap. 9. 2 * Chap. 48. 11.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, and † all that is therein; the isles and the inhabitants thereof.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

11 Let the wilderness, and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages *that* Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mightie man, he shall stirre up jealousie like a man of warre: he shall crie; yea, roar; he shall ‖ prevail against his enemies.

‖ Or *behave himself mightily.*

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been still *and* refrained my self: *now* will I crie like a travailing woman, I will destroy and † devoure at once.

† Heb. *swallow or sup up.*

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and drie up all their herbs, and I will make the rivers islands, and I will drie up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they have not know: I will make darknesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

† Heb. *into straightnesse.*

17 ¶ They shall be * turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye *are* our gods.

* Psal. 97.7 Chap. 1. 29 and 44.11. and 45.16.

18 Heare ye deaf, and look ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blinde but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blinde as he that *is* perfect, and blinde as the LORDS servant?

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obserevest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

* Rom. 2. 22.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.

‖ Or, him.

22 But this *is a* people robbed and spoiled, ‖ they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for † a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

‖ Or, *insnaring all the young men of them.* † Heb. *a breading.*

23 Who among you will give eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

† Heb *for the after-time.*

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the LORD, he, against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the furie of his anger, and the strength of battel: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the church with his promises. 8 He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotencie. 14 He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderfull deliverance of his people. 22 He reproveth the people as inexcusable.

BUt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy one of Israel, thy saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

‖ Or, *person.*

5 * Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west.

* Chap. 44. 1, 2. Ier. 30. 10. and 46. 27.

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glorie, I have formed him, yea I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf that have eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them heare and say, *It is* truth.

* Chap. 41. 21, 22.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and beleeve me, and understand that I *am* he: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

* Chap. 41. 4. and 44. 6 ‖ Or, *nothing formed of God.*

11 I, *even* I * *am* the LORD, and beside me there is no saviour.

* Chap. 45. 21. Hos. 13. 4.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when *there was* no strange *god* among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall † * let it?

† Heb. *turn it back.* * Iob. 9. 12. Chap. 14. 27.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your redeemer, the holy one of Israel, For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whose crie *is* in the ships.

† Heb. *barres.*

15 I *am* the LORD, your holy one, the creatour of Israel, your king.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which * maketh

* Exod. 14.

* Ioſh. 3. a way in the ſea, and a * path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horſe, the armie and the power, they ſhall lie down together, they ſhall not riſe: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither conſider the things of old.

* 2. Cor. 5. 17. Revel. 21. 5. 19 Behold, I will do a * new thing: now it ſhall ſpring forth, ſhall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderneſſe, *and* rivers in the deſert.

‖ Or, oſtriches. † Heb. daughters of the oſtrich. 20 The beaſt of the field ſhall honour me, the dragons and the ‖ † owls: becauſe I give waters in the wilderneſſe, *and* rivers in the deſert, to give drink to my people, my choſen.

* Luke 1. 74, 75. 21 * This people have I formed for my ſelf, they ſhall ſhew forth my praiſe.

22 ¶ But thou haſt not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou haſt been wearie of me, O Iſrael.

† Heb. lambes, or kids. 23 Thou haſt not brought me the † ſmall cattel of thy burnt-offerings, neither haſt thou honoured me with thy ſacrifices. I have not cauſed thee to ſerve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incenſe.

† Heb. made me drunk, or abundantly moiſtened. * Ezek. 36. 22, &c. 24 Thou haſt bought me no ſweet cane with money, neither haſt thou † filled me with the fat of thy ſacrifices: but thou haſt made me to ſerve with thy ſinnes, thou haſt wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *even* I *am* he that * blotteth out thy tranſgreſſions for mine own ſake, and will not remember thy ſinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayeſt be juſtified.

† Heb. interpreters. ‖ Or, holy princes. 27 Thy firſt father hath ſinned, and thy † teachers have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the ‖ princes of the ſanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curſe, and Iſrael to reproches.

CHAP. XLIV.

1 God comforteth the church with his promiſes. 7 The vanity of idols. 9 and folly of idol-makers. 21 He exhorteth to praiſe God for his redemption and omnipotency.

* Chap. 41. 8. and 43. 5 Ier. 30. 10. and 46. 27. YEt now heare, * O Jacob my ſervant, and Iſrael whom I have choſen.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will help thee, Fear not, O Jacob, my ſervant, and thou Jeſurun, whom I have choſen.

* Chap. 35. 7. Ioel 2. 28. Ioh. 7. 38. Act. 2. 18. 3 For I will * poure water upon him that is thirſty, and flouds upon the dry ground: I will poure my ſpirit upon thy ſeed, and my bleſſing upon thine off-ſpring:

4 And they ſhall ſpring up *as* among the graſſe, as willows by the water-courſes.

5 One ſhall ſay, I *am* the LORDS: and another ſhall call *himſelf* by the name of Jacob: and another ſhall ſubſcribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and ſurname *himſelf* by the name of Iſrael.

* Chap. 41. 4. and 43. 12. Revel. 1. 8. 17. and 22. 13. 6 Thus ſaith the LORD the king of Iſrael, and his redeemer the LORD of hoſts, * I *am* the firſt, and I *am* the laſt, and beſides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, ſhall call, and ſhall declare it, and ſet it in order for me, ſince I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and ſhall come? let them ſhew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it*? ye *are* even my witneſſes. Is there a God beſides me? yea, * *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

* Deut. 4. 35, 39. and 32. 39. 1. Sam 2. 2. Chap. 45. 5 † Heb. rock. 9 ¶ They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, and their † delectable things ſhall not profit, and they *are* their own witneſſes, * they ſee not, nor know; that they may be aſhamed.

† Heb. durable. * Pſal. 115. 4. &c. 10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image *that* is profitable for nothing?

* Pſal. 97. 7 Chap. 1. 29. and 42. 17. and 45. 16. 11 Behold, all his fellows ſhall be * aſhamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them ſtand *up*; *yet* they ſhall fear, *and* they ſhall be aſhamed together.

* Ier. 10. 3. Wiſd. 13. 11. ‖ Or, with an ax. 12 * The ſmith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and faſhioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the ſtrength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his ſtrength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter ſtretcheth out *his* rule: he marketh it out with a line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compaſſe, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the houſe.

‖ Or, takes courage. 14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypreſſe and the oak, which he ‖ ſtrengtheneth for himſelf among the trees of the forreſt: he planteth an aſh, and the rain doth nouriſh *it*.

15 Then ſhall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof and warm himſelf; yea, he kindleth *it* and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worſhippeth *it*: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth fleſh: he roſteth roſt, and is ſatisfied: yea, he warmeth *himſelf*, and ſaith, Aha, I am warm, I have ſeen the fire.

17 And the reſidue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worſhippeth *it*, and prayeth unto it, and ſaith, Deliver me, for thou *art* my God.

18 They have not known, nor underſtood: for he hath † ſhut their eyes, that they cannot ſee; *and* their hearts, that they cannot underſtand.

† Heb. *daubed.*

19 And none † conſidereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor underſtanding to ſay, I have burnt part of it in the fire; yea alſo I have baked bread upon the coals thereof: I have roſted fleſh and eaten *it*, and ſhall I make the reſidue thereof an abomination? ſhall I fall down to † the ſtock of a tree?

† Heb. *ſetteth to his heart.*

† Heb. *that which comes of a tree.*

20 He feedeth of aſhes: a deceived heart hath turned him aſide, that he cannot deliver his ſoul, nor ſay, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember theſe, (O Jacob and Iſrael) for thou *art* my ſervant; I have formed thee, thou *art* my ſervant: O Iſrael, thou ſhalt not be forgotten of me:

22 I have blotted out as a thick cloud, thy tranſgreſſions, and as a cloud, thy ſinnes: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done *it*: ſhout ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into ſinging ye mountains, O forreſt, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himſelf in Iſrael.

24 Thus ſaith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that ſtretcheth forth the heavens alone, that ſpreadeth abroad the earth by my ſelf:

25 That fruſtrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wiſemen backward, and maketh their knowledge fooliſh:

26 That confirmeth the word of his ſervant, and performeth the counſel of his meſſengers, that ſaith to Jeruſalem, Thou ſhalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye ſhall be built, and I will raiſe up the † decayed places thereof:

Heb. *waſte.*

27 That ſaith to the deep, Be drie, and I will drie up thy rivers:

28 That ſaith of Cyrus, *He is* my ſhepherd, and ſhall perform all my pleaſure, even ſaying to Jeruſalem, * Thou ſhalt be built; and to the temple, thy foundation ſhall be laid.

* 2. Chro. 36. 22, 23. Ezra 1. 1, &c. Chap. 45. 13.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *God calleth Cyrus for his churches ſake.* 5 *By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience.* 20 *He convinceth the idols of vanity, by his ſaving power.*

THus ſaith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whoſe right hand I ‖have holden, to ſubdue nations before him: and I will looſe the loyns of kings to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates ſhall not be ſhut.

‖ Or, *ſtrengthened.*

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places ſtraight: I will break in pieces the gates of braſſe, and cut in ſunder the barres of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treaſures of darkneſſe, and hidden riches of ſecret places, that thou mayeſt know, that I the LORD, which call *thee* by thy name, *am* the God of Iſrael,

4 For Jacob my ſervants ſake, and Iſrael mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have ſurnamed thee, though thou haſt not known me.

5 ¶ I * *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe, *there is* no God beſides me: I girded thee, though thou haſt not known me:

* Deut. 4. 35. 39. and 32. 39. Chap. 44. 6.

6 That they may know from the riſing of the ſunne, and from the weſt, that *there is* none beſides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe.

7 I form the light, and create darkneſſe: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all theſe things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies poure down righteouſneſſe: let the earth open, and let them bring forth ſalvation, and let righteouſneſſe ſpring up together: I the LORD have created *it*.

9 Wo unto him that ſtriveth with his maker: *let* the potſheard *ſtrive* with the potſheards of the earth: * ſhall the clay ſay to him that faſhioneth it, What makeſt thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

* Ier. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 20.

10 Wo unto him that ſaith unto *his* father, What begetteſt thou? or to the woman, What haſt thou brought forth?

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, the holy one of Iſrael, and his maker, Aſk me of things to come concerning my ſonnes, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands have ſtretched out the heavens, and all their hoſt have I commanded.

13 I have raiſed him up in righteouſneſſe, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: he ſhall * build my city, and he ſhall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

‖ Or, *make ſtraight.* * 2. Chron. 36. 22, 23. Ezra 1. 1. &c.

14 Thus ſaith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandiſe of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of ſtature ſhall come over unto

Chap. 43. 3.

unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chains they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God.

15 Verily thou *art* a God that hidest thy self, O God of Israel the saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are * makers of idols.

*Chap.45. 11. 17 *But* Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

*Deut. 30, 14. 19 I have not spoken in * secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selves and come: draw neare together ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* neare, yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me, a just God and a saviour, *there is* none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I have sworn by my self, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnesse, and shall not return, that unto me every * knee shall bowe, every tongue shall swear.

*Rom. 14. 11. Phil. 2. 10. 24 ‖ Surely, shall *one* say, In the LORD have I † righteousnesse and strength: even to him shall *men* come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

‖ Or, *surely he shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnesse and strength.* † Heb. *righteousnesses.* 25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The idols of Babylon could not save themselves.* 3 *God saveth his people to the end.* 5 *Idols are not comparable to God for power,* 12 *or present salvation.*

BEl boweth down, Nebo stoupeth, their idols *were* upon the beasts, and upon the catrel: your carriages *were* heavy loden, *they are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoup, they bowe down together, they could not deliver the burden, but † themselves are gone into captivity.

† Heb. *the soul.*

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are born *by me*, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And even to *your* old age I *am* he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry and will deliver *you*.

5 ¶ *To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and compare me, that we may be like?

*Chap. 40. 18, 25.

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, *one* shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selves men: bring *it* again to minde, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

* Psal. 33. 11. Prov. 19. 21, and 21. 30.

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, * My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

Heb. *the man of my counsel.*

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, † the man that executeth my counsel from a farre countrey: yea, I have spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe; I have purposed *it*, I will also do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that *are* farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neare my righteousnesse: it shall not be farre off, and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Gods judgement upon Babylon and Caldea,* 6 *for their unmercifulnesse,* 7 *pride,* 10 *and overboldnesse,* 11 *shall be unresistable.*

COme down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, passe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakedneſſe ſhall be uncovered. yea, thy ſhame ſhall be ſeen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hoſts *is* his name, the holy one of Iſrael.

5 Sit thou ſilent, and get thee into darkneſſe, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou ſhalt no more be called the lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didſt ſhew them no mercy, upon the ancient haſt thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou ſaidſt, I ſhall be * a lady for ever: *ſo* that thou didſt not lay theſe things to thy heart, neither didſt remember the latter end of it.

* Rev. 18. 7.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art given to pleaſures, that dwelleſt careleſly, that ſayeſt in thine heart, I *am*, and none elſe beſides me, I ſhall not ſit *as* a widow, neither ſhall I know the loſſe of children.

9 But theſe two * things ſhall come to thee in a moment in one day; the loſſe of children and widowhood; they ſhall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy ſorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

* Chap. 51. 19.

10 ¶ For thou haſt truſted in thy wickedneſſe; thou haſt ſaid, None ſeeth me: thy wiſdome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ perverted thee; and thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I *am*, and none elſe beſide me.

‖ Or, *cauſed thee to turn away.*

11 Therefore ſhall evil come upon thee, thou ſhalt not know † from whence it riſeth: and miſchief ſhall fall upon thee, thou ſhalt not be able to † put it off: and deſolation ſhall come upon thee ſuddenly, *which* thou ſhalt not know.

† Heb. *the morning thereof.*

† Heb. *expiate.*

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy ſorceries, wherein thou haſt laboured from thy youth, if ſo be thou ſhalt be able to profit, if ſo be thou mayeſt prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counſels: let now the † aſtrologers, the ſtarre-gazers, † the monethly prognoſticatours ſtand up, *and* ſave thee from theſe things that ſhall come upon thee.

† Heb. *viewers of the heavens.*

‡ Heb. *that give knowledge concerning the monthes.*

14 Behold, they ſhall be as ſtubble: the fire ſhall burn them: they ſhall not deliver † themſelves from the power of the flame: *there ſhall* not *be* a coal to warm at, *nor* fire to ſit before it.

† Heb. *their ſoule.*

15 Thus ſhall they be unto thee with whom thou haſt laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth, they ſhall wander every one to his quarter, none ſhall ſave thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to convince the people of their foreknown obſtinacy, revealed his propheſies. 9 He ſaveth them for his own ſake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, becauſe of his power and providence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardneſſe. 20 He powerfully delivereth his out of Babylon.

HEare ye this, O houſe of Jacob, which are called by the name of Iſrael, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah; which ſwear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Iſrael, *but* not in truth, nor in righte ouſneſſe.

2 For they call themſelves of the holy city, and ſtay themſelves upon the God of Iſrael, the LORD of hoſts *is* his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I ſhewed them, I did *them* ſuddenly, and they came to paſſe.

4 Becauſe I knew that thou *art* † obſtinate, and thy neck *is* an iron ſinew, and thy brow braſſe:

† Heb. *hard.*

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to paſſe I ſhewed *it* thee: leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, & my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou haſt heard, ſee all this; and will not ye declare *it*? I have ſhewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didſt not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardeſt them not; leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardeſt not, yea thou kneweſt not, yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldſt deal very treacherouſly, and waſt called a tranſgreſſour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my names ſake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praiſe will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not ‖ with ſilver; I have choſen thee in the furnace of affliction.

‖ Or, *for ſilver.*

11 For mine own ſake, *even* for mine own ſake will I do *it*; for how ſhould *my name* be polluted? and * I will not give my glory unto another.

* Chap. 42. 8.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Iſrael, my called, I *am* he, I *am* the * firſt, I alſo *am* the laſt.

* Chap 41. 4 and 44. 6 Rev. 1. 17. and. 22. 13.

13 Mine hand alſo hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath ſpanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them they ſtand up together.

‖ Or, *the palm of my right hand hath ſpread out.*

14 All

14 All ye assemble your selves and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *even* I have spoken, yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neare unto me, heare ye this, I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there *am* I, and now the Lord GOD and his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD the redeemer, the holy one of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments, then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousnesse as the waves of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravell thereof, his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath *redeemed his servant Jacob.

*Exod. 19. 4, 5, 6.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them through the deserts: he *caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also and the waters gushed out.

*Exo. 17. 6 Num. 20. 11.

22 *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Christ being sent to the Iews, complaineth of them* 5 *He is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises.* 13 *Gods love is perpetuall to his church.* 18 *The ample restauration of the church.* 24 *The powerfull deliverance out of captivity.*

LIsten, O isles, unto me, and hearken ye people from farre, The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft, in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And said unto me, Thou *art* my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain, *yet* surely my judgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my work with my God.

‖ Or, my reward.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, ‖ Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

‖ Or, that Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.

6 And he said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the ‖ preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a *light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

‖ O, art thou lighter then that thou shouldst, &c.

‖ Or, desolations.

* Chap. 42. 6.

7 Thus saith the LORD the redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy one, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithfull, *and* the holy one of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

‖ Or, to him that is despised in soul.

8 Thus saith the LORD, *In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to ‖ establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

*2. Cor. 6. 2.

‖ Or, raise up.

9 That thou mayest say *to the prisoners, Go forth: to them that *are* in darknesse, Shew your selves: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

*Chap. 42. 7.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sunne smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

* Revel. 7. 16.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high-wayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and lo, these from the north and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens, and be joyfull, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains: for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, † that she should not have compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

† Heb. *from having compassion.*

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands, thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together *and* come to thee: *as* I live, saith the

* Chap. 60.

LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee* as a bride *doth*.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine eares, The place *is* too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone, these, where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sonnes in *their* † armes, and thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.

† Heb. *bosome.*

23 And kings shall be thy † nursing-fathers, and their † queens thy nursing-mothers: they shall bowe down to thee with *their* face toward the earth, and * lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

† Heb. *nourishers.* † Heb. *princesses.* *Psal. 72. 9

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captive delivered?

‡ Heb. *the captivity of the just.* † Heb. *captivity.*

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the † captives of the mightie shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their own flesh, and they shall be drunken with their own * bloud, as with || sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

*Rev. 14. 20. and 16. 6.

|| Or, *new wine.*

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth, that the dereliction of the Iews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to save, 5 by his obedience in that work, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selves.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers divorcement whom I have put away? or which of my creditours *is it* to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother putaway.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answer? * Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I * drie up the sea: I make the * rivers a wildernesse: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

*Num. 11. 23 Chap. 59. 1 *Exod. 14. 21. *Iosh. 3. 16

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that *is* * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning: he wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

*Matt. 11. 28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away back.

*Ioh. 14. 31. Heb. 10. 5. &c. Phil. 2. 8

6 * I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

*Matth. 26. 67. and 27. 26.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 * He *is* neare that justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together: who *is* † mine adversarie? let him come neare to me.

*Rom. 8. 32, 33. † Heb. *the master of my cause.*

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me, who *is* he *that* shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh *in* darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selves* about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. * This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

*Ioh. 9. 39.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the pattern of Abraham to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous salvation, 7 and mans mortalitie. 9 Christ by his sanctified arm defendeth his from the fear of man. 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Ierusalem, 21 and promiseth deliverance.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you; for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melodie.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give eare unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neare: my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people: the iles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for * the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

*Psal. 102. 2. Matth. 24. 35.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me ye that know righteousnesse, the people * in whose heart *is* my law, * fear ye not the reproch of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

*Psal. 37. 3 *Matt. 10. 28.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousnesse shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

*Psal. 74. 13, 14. Ezek. 29. 3 *Exod 14. 21.

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe over?

*Chap. 35. 9.

11 Therefore * the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladness & joy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *even* I *am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid * of a man *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man, *which* shall be made * *as* grasse?

*Psal. 118. 6. *Chap. 40. 6. 1. Pet. 1. 24

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the furie of the oppressour, as if he || were readie to destroy? and where *is* the furie of the oppressour?

|| Or, made himself ready.

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

*Ier. 31. 35

16 And I have put my words * in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

*Chap. 49. 2. 3.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

*Chap. 52. 1.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sonnes *whom* she hath brought forth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes *that* she hath brought up.

19 * These two things † are come unto thee: who shall be sory for thee? desolation, and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

*Chap. 47. 9. †Heb. *hepined.* † Heb. *breaking.*

20 Thy sonnes have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury, thou shalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, Bowe down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Christ perswadeth the church to beleeve his free redemption, 7 to receive the ministers thereof, 9 to joy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselves from bondage.* 13 *Christs kingdome shall be exalted.*

* AWake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Jerusalem the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised, and the unclean.

*Chap. 51. 17.

2 Shake thy self from the dust: arise, *and* sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daugter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold your selves for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into * Egypt to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

*Gen. 46. 6

5 Now

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my name continually every day *is* * blasphemed.

* Ezek. 36. 20. 23. Rom. 2. 24.

6 I herefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth speak, behold, *it is* I.

Nahum. 1. 15. Rom. 10. 15.

7 ¶ How * beautifull upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

*Psal. 98. 2. Luke 3. 6.

11 ¶ * Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing, go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

*2. Cor. 6. 17. Revel. 18. 4.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Israel *will* † *be* your rere-ward.

† Heb. *gather you up.* ‖ Or, *prosper.*

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall ‖ deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high:

14 As many were astonied at thee; (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his form more then the sonnes of men)

* Chap. 53. 3.

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

* Rom. 15. 21.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The prophet complaining of incredulity, excuseth the scandall of the crosse. 4 by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

* Iohan. 12. 38. Rom. 10. 16. ‖ Or, *doctrine.* † Heb. *hearing.*

* WHo hath beleeved our ‖ † report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2. For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a drie ground: he hath no form nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.

3 * He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with griefe: and ‖ † we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

* Chap. 52. 14. Mark 9. 12. ‖ Or, *he hid as it were his face from us.* † Heb. *as a hiding of faces from him, or from us.*

4 ¶ Surely * he hath born our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

* Matt. 8. 17. ‖ Or, *tormented.*

5 But he *was* ‖ * wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his † stripes we are healed.

* Rom. 4. 25. 1. Cor. 15. 3. 1. Per. 2. 24. † Hebr. *bruise.*

6 All we like sheep have gone astray: we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD † hath laid on him the iniquitie of us all.

† Heb. *hath made the iniquities of us all to meet on him.*

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

* Matt. 26. 63. and. 27. 12. Mark 14. 61. and. 15. 5. Act. 8. 32.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison and from judgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

‖ Or, *he was taken away by distresse and judgements: but, &c.* † Heb. *was the stroke upon him, † Heb. deaths.*

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

* 1. Per. 2. 22. 1. Iohn. 3. 5.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to grief: ‖ when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sinne, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

‖ Or, *when his soul shall make an offering.*

11 He shall see of the travell of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justifie many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong, because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sinne of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

* Mark 15. 28. Luke 22. 37. * Luke 23. 34.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, propheseieth the amplitude of their church, 4 their safety. 6 their certain deliverance out of affliction, 11 their fair edification, 15 and their sure preservation.

* SIng O barren, thou *that* didst not bear; break forth into singing and cry aloud thou *that* didst not travail with childe: for more *are* the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

* Gal. 4. 27

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habi-

tations:

tations: ſpare not, lengthen thy cords, and ſtrengthen thy ſtakes.

3 For thou ſhalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy ſeed ſhall inherit the Gentiles, and make the deſolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou ſhalt not be aſhamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou ſhalt not be put to ſhame: for thou ſhalt forget the ſhame of thy youth, and ſhalt not remember the reproch of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker *is* thine husband, (the *Luke 1. 31. * LORD of hoſts *is* his name;) and thy redeemer the holy one of Iſrael, the God of the whole earth ſhall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called the as a woman forſaken and grieved in ſpirit, and a wife of youth, when thou waſt refuſed, ſaith thy God.

7 For a ſmall moment have I forſaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with everlaſting kindneſſe will I have mercy on thee, ſaith the LORD thy redeemer.

*Gen 9.11 9 For this *is as* the waters of * Noah unto me: for *as* I have ſworn that the waters of Noah ſhould no more go over the earth; ſo have I ſworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains ſhall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindneſſe ſhall not depart from thee; neither ſhall the covenant of my peace be removed, ſaith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, toſſed with tempeſt, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay *1. Chron. 29. 2. thy ſtones with * fair colours, and lay thy foundations with ſaphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleaſant ſtones.

*Ioh. 16. 13 And all thy children ſhall be * taught 45. of the LORD, and great *ſhall be* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou be eſtabliſhed: thou ſhalt be farre from oppreſſion, for thou ſhalt not fear; and from terrour, for it ſhall not come neare thee.

15 Behold, they ſhall ſurely gather together, *but* not by me: whoſoever ſhall gather together againſt thee, ſhall fall for thy ſake.

16 Behold, I have created the ſmith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an inſtrument for his work, and I have created the waſter to deſtroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed againſt thee, ſhall proſper; and every tongue *that* ſhall riſe againſt thee in judgement, thou ſhalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the ſervants of the LORD, and their righteouſneſſe *is* of me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 *The prophet with the promiſes of Chriſt, calleth to faith,* 6 *and to repentance.* 8 *The happy ſucceſſe of them that beleeve.*

HO, * every one that thirſteth, come ye *Ioh 7.37. to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy and eat, yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye † ſpend money for that † Heb. weigo. which is not bread? and your labour for that which ſatisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your ſoul delight it ſelf in fatneſſe.

3 Incline your eare and come unto me: heare, and your ſoul ſhall live, and I will make an everlaſting covenant with you, *even* the * ſure mercies of David. *Act. 13. 34.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witneſſe to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou ſhalt call a nation *that* thou knoweſt not, and nations *that* knew not thee ſhall runne unto thee, becauſe of the LORD thy God, and for the holy one of Iſrael, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is neare.

7 Let the wicked forſake his way, and † the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let † Heb. the man of him return unto the LORD, and he will have iniquity. mercy upon him, and to our God, for † he † Heb. he will multiply to pardon. will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, ſaith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher then the earth, ſo are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine cometh down, and the ſnow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give ſeed to the ſower, and bread to the eater:

11 So ſhall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it ſhall not return unto me void, but it ſhall accompliſh that which I pleaſe, and it ſhall proſper *in* the thing whereto I ſent it.

12 For ye ſhall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills *Chap. 35. 1. ſhall * break forth before you into ſinging,

and

and all the trees of the field ſhall clap *their* hands.

13 In ſtead of the thorn ſhall come up the firre-tree, and in ſtead of the brier ſhall come up the myrtle-tree: and it ſhall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlaſting ſigne *that* ſhall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The prophet exhorteth to ſanctification. 3 He promiſeth it ſhall be generall without reſpect of perſons. 9 He inveigheth againſt blinde watchmen.

THus ſaith the LORD, Keep ye ‖ judgement, and do juſtice: for my ſalvation *is* neare to come, and my righteouſneſſe to be revealed. ‖Or, *equitie*

2 Bleſſed *is* the man *that* doeth this, and the ſonne of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the ſabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the ſonne of the ſtranger, that hath joyned himſelf to the LORD, ſpeak, ſaying, The LORD hath utterly ſeparated me from his people: neither let the eunuch ſay, Behold, I *am* a drie tree.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my ſabbaths, and chooſe the things that pleaſe me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give *in* mine houſe, and within my walls, a place and a name better then of ſonnes and of daughters: I will give them an everlaſting name, that ſhall not be cut off.

6 Alſo the ſonnes of the ſtranger, that joyn themſelves to the LORD, to ſerve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his ſervants, every one that keepeth the ſabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I *bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyfull in my houſe of prayer: their burnt-offerings and ſacrifices *ſhall be* accepted upon mine altar; for *mine houſe ſhall be called an houſe of prayer for all people. *Chap. 2. 2. *Matt. 21. 13. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.

8 The Lord GOD, which gathereth the outcaſts of Iſrael, ſaith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † beſides thoſe that are gathered unto him. †Heb. *to his gathered.*

9 ¶ All ye beaſts of the field, come to devoure, *yea* all ye beaſts in the foreſt.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot bark; ‖ ſleeping, lying downe, loving to ſlumber. ‖Or, *dreaming, or talking in their ſleep.* †Heb. *ſtrong of ſoule.*

11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogs *which* †can never have enough, and they *are* ſhepherds *that* cannot underſtand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter. †Heb *know not to be ſatisfied.*

12 Come ye, *ſay they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our ſelves with ſtrong drink, and to morrow ſhall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The bleſſed death of the righteous. 3 God reproveth the Iews for their whoriſh idolatry. 13 He giveth evangelicall promiſes to the penitent.

THe righteous periſheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart; and † * mercifull men are taken away, none conſidering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the evil *to come.* †Heb *men of kindneſſe* or *godlineſſe.* *Pſal. 12. 1. Mic. 7. 2. ‖Or, *from that which is evil.*

2 He ſhall ‖ enter *into* peace: they ſhall reſt in their beds, each one walking ‖ *in* his uprightneſſe. ‖Or, *goe in peace.*

3 ¶ But draw neare hither, ye ſonnes of the ſorcereſſe, the ſeed of the adulterer, and the whore. ‖Or, *before him.*

4 Againſt whom do ye ſport your ſelves? againſt whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of tranſgreſſion, a ſeed of falſhood?

5 Enflaming your ſelves ‖ with idols * under every green tree, ſlaying the children in the valleys under the clifts of the rocks? ‖Or, *among the oaks.* *2. Kings 16. 4.

6 Among the ſmooth ſtones of the ſtream *is* thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: even to them haſt thou poured a drink-offering, thou haſt offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in theſe?

7 Upon a loftie and high mountain haſt thou ſet thy bed: even thither wenteſt thou up to offer ſacrifice.

8 Behinde the doores alſo and the poſts haſt thou ſet up thy remembrance: for thou haſt diſcovered *thy ſelf to another* then me, and art gone up: thou haſt enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a covenant with them; thou lovedſt their bed ‖ where thou ſaweſt *it.* ‖Or, *hewed it for thy ſelf larger then theirs.*

9 And ‖ thou wenteſt to the king with ointment, and didſt increaſe thy perfumes, and didſt ſend thy meſſengers farre off, and didſt debaſe *thy ſelf* even unto hell. ‖Or, *thou providedſt room.*

10 Thou art wearied in the greatneſſe of thy way; *yet* ſaidſt thou not, There is no hope: thou haſt found the ‖ life of thine hand; therefore thou waſt not grieved. ‖Or, *ſtrength.* ‖Or, *thou reſpiteſt the king.*

11 And of whom haſt thou been afraid or feared, that thou haſt lied, and haſt not remembred me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou feareſt me not?

12 I will declare thy righteouſneſſe, and thy works, for they ſhall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When

13 ¶ When thou crieſt, let thy companies deliver thee: but the winde ſhall carry them all away; vanity ſhall take *them*: but he that putteth his truſt in me, ſhall poſſeſſe the land, and ſhall inherit my holy mountain?

14 And ſhall ſay, * Caſt ye up, caſt ye up; prepare the way, take up the ſtumbling-block out of the way of my people.

*Chap. 40. 3. and. 62. 10.

15 For thus ſaith the high and loftie one that inhabiteth eternity, whoſe name *is* Holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*; with him alſo that is of a contrite and humble ſpirit, to revive the ſpirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the ſpirit ſhould fail before me, and the ſouls *which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetouſneſſe was I wroth, and ſmote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on† frowardly in the way of his heart.

†Heb. *turning away.*

18 I have ſeen his wayes and will heal him: I will lead him alſo, and reſtore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neare, ſaith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled ſea, when it cannot reſt, whoſe waters caſt up mire and dirt.

*Chap. 48. 22.

21 * *There is* no peace, ſaith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 *The prophet being ſent to reprove hypocriſie,* 3 *expreſſeth a counterfeit faſt and a true.* 8 *He declareth what promiſes are due unto godlineſſe,* 13 *and to the keeping of the ſabbath.*

†Heb. *with the throat.*

CRie † aloud, ſpare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and ſhew my people their tranſgreſſion, and the houſe of Jacob their ſinnes.

2 Yet they ſeek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteouſneſſe, and forſook not the ordinance of their God: they aſk of me the ordinances of juſtice: they take delight in approching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we faſted, *ſay they*, and thou ſeeſt not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our ſoul, and thou takeſt no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your faſt you finde pleaſure, and exact all your ‖ † labours.

‖Or, *things wherein ye grieve others.* †Heb. *griefs.*

4 Behold, ye faſt for ſtrife and debate, and to ſmite with the fiſt of wickedneſſe; ‖ ye ſhall not faſt as *ye do* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

‖Or, *ye faſt not as this day.*

5 Is it * ſuch a faſt that I have choſen? * ‖ a day for a man to afflict his ſoul? *is it* to bowe down his head as a bul-ruſh, and to ſpread ſackcloth and aſhes under him? wilt thou call this a faſt, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

*Zech. 7. 5. *Levit. 16. 29. ‖ Or, *to afflict his ſoul for a day.*

6 Is not this the faſt that I have choſen? to looſe the bands of wickedneſſe, to undo† the heavy burdens, and to let the † oppreſſed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

† Heb *the bundles of the yoke.* † Heb. *broken.*

7 *Is it* not * to deal thy bread to the hungrie, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ caſt out, to thy houſe? when thou ſeeſt the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy ſelf from thine own fleſh?

* Ezek. 18. 7 ‖ Or, *aſſiſted.*

8 ¶ Then ſhall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health ſhall ſpring forth ſpeedily: and thy righteouſneſſe ſhall go before thee, the glory of the LORD † ſhall be thy rere-ward.

†Heb. *ſhall gather thee up.*

9 Then ſhalt thou call, and the LORD ſhall anſwer; thou ſhalt cry, and he ſhall ſay, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midſt of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and ſpeaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy ſoul to the hungry, and ſatisfie the afflicted ſoul; then ſhall thy light riſe in obſcurity, and thy darkneſſe *be* as the noon-day.

11 And the LORD ſhall guide thee continually, and ſatisfie thy ſoul in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou ſhalt be like a watered garden, and like a ſpring of water, whoſe waters † fail not.

† Heb. *droughts.*

12 And *they that ſhall be* of thee, * ſhall build the old waſte places: thou ſhalt raiſe up the foundations of many generations; and thou ſhalt be called, the repairer of the breach, the reſtorer of paths to dwell in.

†Heb. *lie, or deceive.* * Chap. 61. 4.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the ſabbath, *from* doing thy pleaſure on my holy day, and call the ſabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and ſhalt honour him, not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleaſure, nor ſpeaking *thine own* words:

14 Then ſhalt thou delight thy ſelf in the LORD, and I will cauſe thee to * ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

* Deut 32. 13.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The damnable nature of ſinne.* 3 *The ſinnes of the Iews.* 9 *Calamity is for ſinne.* 16 *Salvation is onely of God.* 20 *The covenant of the redeemer.*

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * ſhortened, that it cannot ſave: neither his eare heavy, that it cannot heare.

* Num. 11. 23. Chap. 50. 2.

2 But

2 But your iniquities have ſeparated between you and your God, and your ſinnes ‖ have hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

‖ Or, *have made* him *hide.*

3 For * your hands are defiled with bloud, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lips have ſpoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverſeneſſe.

* Chap. 1. 15.

4 None calleth for juſtice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they truſt in vanitie, and ſpeak lies; * they conceive miſchief, and bring forth iniquitie.

* Iob. 15. 35. Pſal. 7. 14.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice-egs, and weave the ſpiders web: he that eateth of their egs dieth, and ‖ that which is cruſhed breaketh out into a viper.

‖ Or, *addars.*

6 * Their webs ſhall not become garments, neither ſhall they cover themſelves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquitie, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

‖ Or, *that which is ſprinkled*, is as if *there brake out a viper.* * Iob. 8. 14, 15. * Prov. 1. 16. Rom. 3. 15. † Heb. *breaking.*

7 * Their feet run to evil, and they make haſte to ſhed innocent bloud: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquitie, waſting and † deſtruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖ judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whoſoever goeth therein, ſhall not know peace.

‖ Or, *right.*

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement farre from us, neither doth juſtice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obſcuritie; for brightneſſe, *but* we walk in darkneſſe.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if *we had* no eyes: we ſtumble at noon-day as in the night; *we are* in deſolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn ſore like doves: we look for judgement, but *there is* none; for ſalvation, *but* it is farre off from us.

12 For our transgreſſions are multiplied before thee, and our ſinnes teſtifie againſt us: for our tranſgreſſions *are* with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them.

13 In tranſgreſſing and lying againſt the LORD, and departing away from our God, ſpeaking oppreſſion and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falſhood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and juſtice ſtandeth afarre off: for truth is fallen in the ſtreet, and equitie cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil ‖ maketh himſelf a prey: and the LORD ſaw it, and † it diſpleaſed him that *there was* no judgement.

‖ Or, *is accounted mad.* † Heb. *it was evil in his eyes.*

16 ¶ And he ſaw that *there was* no man, and wondred that *there was* no interceſſour: * therefore his arm brought ſalvation unto him, and his righteouſneſſe, it ſuſtained him.

* Chap. 63. 5.

17 * For he put on righteouſneſſe as a breaſtplate, and an helmet of ſalvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

* Epheſ. 6. 14. 17. 1. Theſ. 5. 8.

18 * According to *their* † deeds, accordingly he will repay, furie to his adverſaries, recompenſe to his enemies, to the iſlands he will repay recompenſe.

* Chap. 63. 6. † Heb. *recompenſes.*

19 So ſhall they fear the name of the LORD from the weſt, and his glorie from the riſing of the ſunne: when the enemie ſhall come in * like a floud, the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall ‖ lift up a ſtandard againſt him.

* Rev. 12. 15. ‖ Or, *put him to flight.*

20 ¶ And * the redeemer ſhall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from tranſgreſſion in Jacob, ſaith the LORD.

* Rom. 11. 26.

21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, ſaith the LORD, My ſpirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeed, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeeds ſeed, ſaith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the church in the abundant acceſſe of the Gentiles. 15 and the great bleſſings after a ſhort affliction.

‖ Or, *be enlightned, for thy light cometh.*

ARiſe, ‖ ſhine, for thy light is come, and the glorie of the LORD is riſen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darkneſſe ſhall cover the earth, and groſſe darkneſſe the people: but the LORD ſhall ariſe upon thee, and his glorie ſhall be ſeen upon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles ſhall come to thy light, and kings to the brightneſſe of thy riſing.

* Revel. 21. 24. * Chap. 49. 18.

4 * Lift up thine eyes round about, and ſee; all they gather themſelves together, they come to thee, thy ſonnes ſhall come from farre, and thy daughters ſhall be nurſed at *thy* ſide.

5 Then thou ſhalt ſee and flow together, and thine heart ſhall fear, and be enlarged, becauſe the ‖ abundance of the ſea ſhall be converted unto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles ſhall come unto thee.

‖ Or, *ariſe of the ſea ſhall be turned toward thee.* ‖ Or, *wealth.*

6 The multitude of camels ſhall cover thee: the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba ſhall come: they ſhall bring * gold and incenſe, and they ſhall ſhew forth the praiſes of the LORD.

* Chap. 61. 6.

7 All the flocks of Kedar ſhall be gathered together unto thee, the rammes of Nebaioth ſhall miniſter unto thee: they ſhall come up with

with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these *that* flie as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sonnes from farre, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God: and to the holy one of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

*Gal.4.26.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

*Revel.21. 25.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring unto thee the ‖forces of the Gentiles, & *that* their kings *may be* brought.

‖Or,wealth.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serve thee, shall perish: yea those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the firre-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautifie the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall * bowe themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy one of Israel.

*Isa.3.9.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellencie, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brasse, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls salvation, and thy gates praise.

19 * The sunne shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

*Isa.60.19.

20 Thy sunne shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw it self: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardnesse. 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

THE * spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to binde up the broken-hearted, to proclaim libertie to the captives, & the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

*Luke 4.18.

2 To proclaim the acceptable yeare of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn:

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oyl of joy for mourning, the garmẽt of praise for the spirit of heavinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

*Chap.58.12.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sonnes of the alien shall be your plowmen, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: * ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selves.

*Chap.60.6.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall have* double; and for confusion they shall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they *are* the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my soul shall be joyfull in my God, for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroom † decketh *himself* with

†Heb. *decketh as a priest.*

with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *her* ſelf with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden cauſeth the things that are ſown in it to ſpring forth: ſo the Lord GOD will cauſe righteouſneſſe and praiſe to ſpring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The fervent deſire of the prophet, to confirm the church in Gods promiſes. 5 The office of the miniſters (unto which they are incited) in preaching the goſpel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions ſake will I not hold my peace, and for Jeruſalems ſake I will not reſt, untill the righteouſneſſe thereof go forth as brightneſſe, and the ſalvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles ſhall ſee thy righteouſneſſe, and all kings thy glory: and thou ſhalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD ſhall name.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 * Thou ſhalt no more be termed, Forſaken; neither ſhall thy land any more be termed, Deſolate: but thou ſhalt be called ‖Hepzi-bah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land ſhall be married.

5 For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin, *ſo* ſhall thy ſonnes marry thee: and † *as* the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride, *ſo* ſhall thy God rejoyce over thee.

6 I have ſet watchmen upon thy walls, O Jeruſalem, *which* ſhall never hold their peace day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not ſilence;

7 And give him no † reſt, till he eſtabliſh, & till he make Jeruſalem a praiſe in the earth.

8 The LORD hath ſworn by his right hand; and by the arm of his ſtrength, † Surely, I will no more give thy corn *to be* meat for thine enemies, and the ſonnes of the ſtranger ſhall not drink thy wine, for the which thou haſt laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it, ſhall eat it, and praiſe the LORD; and they that have brought it together, ſhall drink it in the courts of my holineſſe.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates; * prepare you the way of the people, caſt up, caſt up the high-way, gather out the ſtones, lift up a ſtandard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, * Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy ſalvation cometh; behold, his reward *is* with him, and his ‖ work before him.

12 And they ſhall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the LORD: and thou ſhalt be called, Sought out, a citie not forſaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Chriſt ſheweth who he is, 2 what his victory over his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his church. 10 In his juſt wrath he remembreth his free mercy. 15 The church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, profeſſe their faith.

WHo *is* this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, travelling in the greatneſſe of his ſtrength? I that ſpeak in righteouſneſſe, mighty to ſave.

2 Wherefore * *art thou* red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have troden the wine-preſſe alone, and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their bloud ſhall be ſprinkled upon my garments, and I will ſtain all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeare of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to help; and I wondered that *there was* none to uphold: therefore mine own * arm brought ſalvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their ſtrength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindneſſes of the LORD, *and* the praiſes of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath beſtowed on us, & the great goodneſſe towards the houſe of Iſrael, which he hath beſtowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindneſſes.

8 For he ſaid, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: ſo he was their ſaviour.

9 ¶ In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his preſence ſaved them: * in his love and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, & carried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled and vexed his holy ſpirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemie, *and* he fought againſt them.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moſes *and* his people, *ſaying*, Where *is* he that * brought them up out of the ſea, with the ‖ ſhepherd of his flock? where *is* he that put his holy ſpirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moſes,

---

*Hoſ. 2. 19. 1 Pet. 2. 10.
‖ That is, my delight is in her.
‖ That is, married.
† Heb. with the joy of the bridegroom.
‖ Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers.
† Heb. ſilence.
† Heb. if I give, &c.
* Chap. 40. 3, and 57. 14.
* Zech. 9. 9. Math. 21. 5. Ioh. 12. 15.
* Chap. 40. 10.
‖ Or recompenſe.
† Heb. dyed.
* Rev. 19. 13.
* Chap. 34. 8.
* Chap. 59. 16.
* Deut. 7. 7, 8.
* Exod. 23. 24. Num. 14. Pſal. 78. 56. and 95. 9.
* Exod. 14. 30.
‖ Or, ſhepherds, as Pſal. 77. 20.

*Exod.14. 21. Ioſh.3. 16. ſes, with his glorious arm, * dividing the water before them, to make himſelf an everlaſting name?

13 That led them through the deep, as an horſe in the wilderneſſe, *that* they ſhould not ſtumble?

14 As a beaſt goeth down into the valley, the ſpirit of the LORD cauſed him to reſt: ſo didſt thou lead thy people to make thy ſelf a glorious name.

*Deut.26. 15. 15 ¶ * Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holineſſe and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal and thy ſtrength, || the ſounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they reſtrained?

||Or, *the multitude.*

16 Doubtleſſe thou *art* our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Iſrael acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, art our father, || our redeemer, thy name *is* from everlaſting.

||Or, *our Redeemer from ever. Iaſting is thy Name.*

17 ¶ O LORD, why haſt thou made us to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy ſervants ſake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holineſſe have poſſeſſed *it* but a little while: our adverſaries have troden down thy ſanctuarie.

†Heb. *thy name was not called upon them.*

19 We are *thine*, thou never bareſt rule over them, † they were not called by thy name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The church prayeth for the illuſtration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confeſſion of their naturall corruptions, 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldeſt rent the heavens, that thou wouldeſt come down, that the mountains might flow down at the preſence.

†Heb. *the fire of melting.*

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire cauſeth the waters to boyl, to make thy name known to thine adverſaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy preſence.

3 When thou didſt terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou cameſt down, the mountains flowed down at the preſence.

*Iſai.31. 21. *1.Cor.2. 9. ||Or, *ſeen a God beſides thee which doth ſo for him, &c.*

4 For ſince the beginning of the world * men have not heard, nor perceived by the eare, neither hath the eye || ſeen, O God, beſides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meeteſt him that rejoyceth, and worketh righteouſneſſe, *thoſe that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we have ſinned: in thoſe is continuance, and we ſhall be ſaved.

*Pſal.90. 5,6. 6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteouſneſſes *are* as filthy rags, and we all do * fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the winde, have taken us away.

7 And *there is* none that calleth upon thy name, that ſtirreth up himſelf to take hold of thee: for thou haſt hid thy face from us, and haſt † conſumed us becauſe of our iniquities.

†Heb. *melted.*

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father: we *are* the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the work of thy hand.

Pſal. 79. 8 9 ¶ Be not * wroth very ſore, O LORD, neither remember iniquitie for ever: behold, ſee wee beſeech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wilderneſſe, Zion is a wilderneſſe, Jeruſalem a deſolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull houſe, where our fathers praiſed thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleaſant things are laid waſte.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy ſelf for theſe things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very ſore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Iews for their incredulitie, idolatry, and hypocriſie, are rejected. 8 A remnant ſhall be ſaved. 11 Iudgements on the wicked, and bleſſings on the godly. 17 The bleſſed ſtate of the new Ieruſalem.

*Rom. 9. 24. 25. 26. and 10. 20. Epheſ 2. 12. 13. I Am ſought of *them that* aſked not *for me*: I * am found of *them that* ſought me not: I ſaid, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my name.

2 I have ſpread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their own thoughts:

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that ſacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incenſe † upon altars of brick:

†Heb. *upon bricks.*

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat ſwines fleſh, and || broth of abominable things is in their veſſels:

||Or, *pieces.*

5 Which ſay, Stand by thy ſelf, come not neare to me, for I am holier then thou: theſe *are* a ſmoke in my || noſe, a fire that burneth all the day.

||Or, *anger.*

6 Behold, it is written before me, I will not keep ſilence, but will recompenſe, even recompenſe into their boſome.

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (ſaith the LORD) w hich have burnt incenſe upon the mountains, and blaſphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I meaſure their former work into their boſome.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluſter, and *o ne* ſaith, Deſtroy it not, for a bleſſing *is* in it: ſo will I do for my ſervants ſakes, that I may not deſtroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a ſeed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect ſhall inherit it, and my ſervants ſhall dwell there.

10 And Sharon ſhall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have ſought me.

11 ¶But ye *are* they that forſake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that ‖ troup, and that furniſh the drink-offering unto that ‖ number.

‖ Or, *Gad.*
‖ Or, *Meni.*

12 Therefore will I number you to the ſword, and ye ſhall all bowe down to the ſlaughter: * becauſe when I called, ye did not anſwer; when I ſpake, ye did not heare, but did evil before mine eyes, and did chooſe that wherein I delighted not.

*Prov. 1, 24. &c. Chap. 66. 4. Ver. 7. 13.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, my ſervants ſhall eat, but ye ſhall be hungry: behold, my ſervants ſhall drink, but ye ſhall be thirſty: behold, my ſervants ſhall rejoyce, but ye ſhall be aſhamed:

14 Behold, my ſervants ſhall ſing for joy of heart, but ye ſhall cry for ſorrow of heart, and ſhall howl for † vexation of ſpirit.

†Heb. *breaking.*

15 And ye ſhall leave your name for a curſe unto my choſen: for the Lord GOD ſhall ſlay thee, and call his ſervants by another name:

16 That he who bleſſeth himſelf in the earth, ſhall bleſſe himſelf in the God of truth; and he that ſweareth in the earth, ſhall ſwear by the God of truth; becauſe the former troubles are forgotten, and becauſe they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heavens, and a new earth: and the former ſhall not be remembred, nor † come into minde.

* Chap. 66. 2. 2. Pet. 3. 13 Revel. 21. 1
† Heb. *come upon the heart.*

18 But be you glad and rejoyce for ever *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Ieruſalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Ieruſalem, and joy in my people, & the * voice of weeping ſhall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

*Revel. 21. 4.

20 There ſhall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe ſhall die an hundred yeares old, but the ſinner being an hundred yeares old ſhall be accurſed.

21 And they ſhall build houſes, and inhabit *them*; and they ſhall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They ſhall not build, and another inhabit: they ſhall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people; and mine elect † ſhall long enjoy the work of their hands.

†Heb *ſhall make them own into long, or ſhall weare out.*

23 They ſhall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the ſeed of the bleſſed of the LORD, and th eiroff-ſpring with them.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that * before they call, I will anſwer, and whiles they are yet ſpeaking, I will heare.

*Pſal. 32. 5.

25 The * wolf and the lambe ſhall feed together, and the lion ſhall eat ſtraw like the bullock and duſt *ſhall be* the ſerpents meat. They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountain, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap. 11. 6, 7.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be ſerved in humble ſincerity. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marvellous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the church. 15 Gods ſevere judgements againſt the wicked. 19 The Gentiles ſhall have an holy church, 24 and ſee the damnation of the wicked.

THus ſaith the LORD, * The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footſtool: where is the houſe that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my reſt?

*1. King. 8. 7. 2 Chron. 6. 18. Acts 7. 49. and 17. 24.

2 For all thoſe things hath mine hand made, and all thoſe things have been, ſaith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite ſpirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox, *is as if* he ſlew a man: he that ſacrificeth a ‖ lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* ſwines bloud: he that † burneth incenſe, *as if* he bleſſed an idol: yea, they have choſen their own wayes, and their ſoul delighteth in their abominations.

‖ Or, *kid.*
† Heb. *maketh a memorial of.*

4 I alſo will chooſe their ‖ deluſions, and will bring their fears upon them; * becauſe when I called, none did anſwer; when I ſpake, they did not heare: but they did evil before mine eyes, and choſe that in which I delighted not.

‖ Or, *deceits.*
*Prov. 1. 24. Chap. 65. 12. Ier. 7. 13

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word, Your brethren that hated you, that caſt you out for my names ſake, ſaid, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he ſhall appeare to your joy, and they ſhall be aſhamed.

* Chap. 65. 19.

6 A voice of noiſe from the citie, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendreth recompenſe to his enemies.

7 Before ſhe travailed, ſhe brought forth: before her pain came, ſhe was delivered of a man-childe.

8 Who hath heard ſuch a thing? who hath ſeen ſuch things? ſhall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, *or* ſhall a nation be born at once? for as ſoon as Zion travailed, ſhe brought forth her children.

9 Shall

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not ‖cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the wombe*, saith thy God?

‖Or, beget.

10 Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

‖Or, brightnesse.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be * born upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

*Chap. 49. 22. and 60. 4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known towards his servants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlewinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens, ‖ behinde one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse; shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, one after another.

18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them, unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul and Lud that draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the isles afarre off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses and in chariots, and in ‖ litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel, into the house of the LORD.

‖Or, coaches

21 And I will also take of them for *priests, *and* for Levites, saith the LORD.

*Exod. 19. 6. Chap. 61. 6. 1. Pet. 2. 9. Revel. 1. 6. *Chap. 65. 17. 2. Pet. 3. 13. Revel. 21. 1.

22 For as * the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

†Heb. *from new moon to his new moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath.*

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their * worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

* Mark 9. 44.

The book of the prophet *JEREMIAH.*

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Ieremiah. 11 His prophetical visions of an almond-rod, and a seething pot. 15 His heavy message against Iudah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.

THE words of Jeremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Josiah the sonne of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth yeare of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh yeare of Zedekiah the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

* Isa. 49. 1.

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I * sanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

*Gal. 1. 15. 16. †Heb *gave*

6 Then said I, Ah, * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak, for I *am* a childe.

*Exod. 4. 10.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

*Ezek. 3. 9. *Exod. 3. 12.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

*Deut. 31. 6, 8. Iosh. 1. 5. Heb. 13. 6.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD said

* Isa. 6. 7.

* Chap. 5. 14. said unto me, Behold, I have * put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the
*Chap. 18. 7. 2. Cor. 10 4, 5. nations, and over the kingdomes, to * root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? and I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? and I said, I see a seething pot, and the face
† Heb. *from the face of the north.* thereof *was* † towards the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of
* Chap. 4. 6. † Heb. *shall be opened.* the * north an evil † shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will * call all the families of
* Chap. 5. 15. and 6. 22. and 10. 22. the kingdomes of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entring of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, & against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loyns, and arise, and speak unto them all that I com-
|| Or. *break to pieces.* * Isa. 50. 7. Chap. 6. 17 and 15. 20. mand thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I || confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day * a defenced citie, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God having shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Iews their causelesse revolt. 9 Beyond any example. 14 They are the causes of their own calamities. 20 The sinnes of Iudah. 31 Her confidence is rejected.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

|| Or. *for thy sake.* * Ezek. 16. 8. 2 Go, and cry in the eares of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember || thee, the kindnesse of * thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sown.

3 Israel *was* holinesse unto the LORD *and* the first-fruits of his increase: * all that de-
* Chap. 12. 14. voure him, shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and have walked after vanitie, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD that * brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us through the wildernesse, through a land of deserts, and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt.
* Isa. 63. 9. 11. 13. Hos. 13. 4.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof; but when ye entred, ye * de-
* Psal. 78. 58. and 106. 38. filed my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * law, knew me not: the pastours also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit.
* Rom. 2. 20.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For passe || over thu isles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently: and see if there be such a thing.
|| Or, *over to.*

11 Hath a nation changed *their* gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.
* Chap. 16. 20.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me the * fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out cisterns, that can hold no water.
* Psal. 36. 9. Chap. 17. 13. and 15. 14.

14 ¶ Is Israel a servant? is he a home-born *slave?* why is he † spoiled?
† Heb. *is come a spoil.*

15 The young lions roared upon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.
† Heb. *gave out their voice.*

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes || have broken the crown of thy head.
|| Or, *fed thy crown.* Deut. 33. 12. Isa. 8. 8.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thy self, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the water of the river?

19 Thine

*Iſa 3. 9. Ier. 5. 5.

19 Thine own * wickedneſſe ſhall correct thee, and thy backſlidings ſhall reprove thee, know therefore and ſee, that *it is* an evil thing and bitter that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken the yoke, *and* burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt, I will not tranſgreſſe: when * upon every high hill, and under every green tree thou wanderſt, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble vine wholly a right ſeed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine unto me?

22 For though thou * waſh thee with nitre, & take thee much ſope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: ‖ *thou art* a ſwift dromedarie traverſing her wayes.

24 ‖ A wilde aſſe † uſed to the wilderneſſe, *that* ſhuffeth up the winde at † her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can ‖ turn her away? all they that ſeek her, will not weary themſelves, in her moneth they ſhall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unſhod, and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I have loved ſtrangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is aſhamed when he is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their prieſts, and their prophets.

27 Saying to a ſtock, Thou *art* my father; and to a ſtone, Thou haſt ‖ brought me forth: for they have turned † *their* back unto me, and not *their* face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will ſay, Ariſe, and ſave us.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe if they * can ſave thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have tranſgreſſed againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

30 In vain have I * ſmitten your children, they received no correction: your own ſword hath * devoured your prophets, like a deſtroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, ſee ye the word of the LORD: * have I been a wilderneſſe unto Iſrael? a land of darkneſſe? wherefore ſay my people, † We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmeſt thou thy way to ſeek love? therefore haſt thou alſo taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Alſo in thy ſkirts is found the bloud of the ſouls of the poore innocents: I have not found it by † ſecret ſearch, but upon all theſe.

35 Yet thou ſayeſt, Becauſe I am innocent, ſurely his anger ſhall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I have not ſinned.

36 Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to change thy way? thou alſo ſhalt be aſhamed of Egypt, as thou waſt aſhamed of Aſſyria.

37 Yea, thou ſhalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou ſhalt not proſper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worſe then Iſrael. 12 The promiſes of the goſpel to the penitent. 20 Iſrael reproved and called by God, maketh a ſolemn confeſſion of their ſinnes.

† THey ſay, If a man put away his wife, and ſhe go from him, and become another mans, * ſhall he return unto her again? ſhall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou haſt played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, ſaith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and ſee where thou haſt not been lien with: in the wayes haſt thou ſat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderneſſe, and thou haſt polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickedneſſe.

3 Therefore the * ſhowres have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadſt a * whores forehead, thou refuſedſt to be aſhamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reſerve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou haſt ſpoken and done evil things as thou couldeſt.

6 ¶ The LORD ſaid alſo unto me in the dayes of Joſiah the king, Haſt thou ſeen that which back-ſliding Iſrael hath done? ſhe is * gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath pleyed the harlot.

7 And I ſaid after ſhe had done all theſe things, Turn thou unto me: but ſhe returned not, and her treacherous ſiſter Judah ſaw *it*.

8 And I ſaw, when for all the cauſes

§Or, ſerve. *Iſa. 57. 5. Chap. 3. 6. *Exod. 15. 17. Pſal. 44. 2. and 80. 8. Iſa. 5. 1. &c. Matth. 21. 33. Mark 12. 1. Luke 20. 9 *Iob 9. 30

§Or, O ſwift dromedary.

Or, O wilde aſſe, &c. † Heb. caught. † Heb. the deſire of her heart. ‖ Or, reverſe it. ‖ Or, Is the caſe deſperate?

§Or, begotten me. † Heb. the hinder part of the neck. *Iſa. 26. 16. *Iſa. 45. 20 †Heb. evil. *Chap. 11. 13.

*Iſa 9. 13. Chap. 5. 3. *Matth 23. 29. &c.

*Verſ. 5.

† Heb. we have dominion.

† Heb. digning.

† Heb. ſaying. * Deut. 24. 4.

* Deut. 28. 24. Chap. 9. 12 * Chap. 6. 15.

* Chap. 2. 20.

whereby back-sliding Israel committed adulterie, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

‖Or, *fame.* 9 And it came to passe through the ‖lightnesse of her whoredome, that she defiled the land, and committed adulterie with stones and with stocks.

†Heb. *in falshood.* 10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but † feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified her self more then treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* * Psal. 86. 15, and 103 8, 9. * mercifull, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O back-sliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a familie, and I will bring you to Zion.

* Chap. 23. 4. 15 And I will give you * pastours according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when ye be multiplied and increased in the land; in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: †Heb. *come upon the heart.* neither shall it † come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit *it*, neither shall ‖ *that* be done any more. ‖Or, *it be magnified.*

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD, & all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the ‖imagination of their evil heart. ‖Or, *stubbornesse.*

18 In those dayes the house of Judah shall walk ‖with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have ‖ given for an inheritance unto your fathers. ‖Or, *to.* ‖Or, *caused your fathers to possesse.*

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a † pleasant land, † a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turn away † from me. †Heb. *land of desire.* †Heb. *an heritage of glory, or beauty* †Heb. *from after me.*

20 ¶ Surely, *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband: so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD. †Heb. *friend.*

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Return ye back-sliding children, *and* I will heal your back-slidings: behold, we come unto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God. * Hos. 14. 1.

23 Truly in vain *is* *salvation hoped for* from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God; we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IV.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearfull iudgements. 19 A grievous lamentation for the miseries of Iudah.

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, * return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove. * Ioel 2. 12.

2 And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgement, and in righteousnesse; and the nations shall blesse themselves in him, and in him shall they * glorie. * 2. Cor. 10. 17.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns.

4 Circumcise your selves to the LORD, and take away the foreskinnes of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the standard towards Zion: ‖retire, stay not, for I will bring evil from the * north, and a great † destruction. ‖Or, *flee thither.* * Chap. 1. 13, 14. 15. and 6. 22. †Heb. *breaking.*

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant. * Chap. 6. 26.

8 For this * gird you with sackcloth, la-

ment

ment and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, *that* the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceived this people, and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace, whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Jerusalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanse,

‖Or, a fuller winde then those.

12 *Even* ‖ a full winde from those *places* shall come unto me: now also will I † give

†Heb. utter judgements.

sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots *shall be* as a whirlwinde: his horses are swifter then eagles: wo unto us, for we are spoiled.

*Ier. 1. 16.

14 O Jerusalem, * wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

*Chap. 8. 16.

15 For a voice declareth * from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Jerusalem, *that* watchers come from a farre countrey, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

*Psal. 107. 17. Isa. 50. 1.

18 * Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee, this *is* thy wickednesse because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

*Isa. 21. 4. Chap. 9. 1.

19 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at † my very heart, my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of warre.

†Heb. the walls of my heart.

20 Destruction upon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* heare the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they have not known me, *they are* sottish children, and they have none understanding: they *are* wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, *it was* without form and void: and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderness, and *all* the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; * yet will I not make a full end.

*Chap 5. 18.

28 For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken *it*, I have purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city shall flee, for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen, they shall go into thickets, and climbe up upon the rocks: every city *shall be* forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And *when* thou *art* spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thy self with crimsin, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy † face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thy self fair, *thy* lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

†Heb. eyes.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion: *that* bewaileth her self, *that* spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Wo *is* me now, for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The judgements of God upon the Iews, for their perverseness, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impiety, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the civil state, 30 and ecclesiastical.

RUn ye to and fro through thee streets of Jerusalem, and see now and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liveth, surely they swear falsely.

*Isa. 9. 13. Chap. 2. 30.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast * stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, *but* they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poore, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known

the way of the LORD, *and* the judgement of their God: but theſe have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forreſt ſhall ‖Or, *deſerts* ſlay them, *and* a wolf of the ‖ evenings ſhall ſpoil them, a leopard ſhall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence ſhall be torn in pieces: becauſe their tranſgreſſions † Heb. *are ſtrong.* are many, *and* their back-ſlidings † are increaſed.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forſaken me, and ſworn by *them that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and aſſembled themſelves by troups in the harlots houſes.

*Ezek. 22. 11. 8 *They were *as* fed horſes in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not viſit for theſe things? ſaith the LORD: and ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Judah have dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and ſaid, *Iſa. 28. 15. *It *is* not he, neither ſhall evil come upon us, neither ſhall we ſee ſword nor famine:

13 And the prophets ſhall become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus ſhall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God *Chap. 1. 9 of hoſts, Becauſe ye ſpeak this words, * behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire and this people wood, and it ſhall devoure them.

*Deut. 28. 49. Chap. 1. 15. and 6. 22. 15 Lo, I will bring a * nation upon you from farre, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither underſtandeſt what they ſay.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open ſepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

*Levit. 26. 15. Deut. 28. 31, 33. 17 And they ſhall eat up thine * harveſt, and thy bread, *which* thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhould eat: they ſhall eat up thy flocks and thine herds; they ſhall eat up thy vines and thy figtrees: they ſhall impoveriſh thy fenced cities where in thou truſtedſt, with the ſword.

18 Nevertheleſſe in thoſe dayes, ſaith the *Chap. 4. 27. LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

*Chap. 13. 22. and 16. 10. 19 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye ſhall ſay, *Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all theſe things unto us? then ſhalt thou anſwer them, Like as ye have forſaken me, and ſerved ſtrange gods in your land; ſo ſhall ye ſerve ſtrangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Jacob, and publiſh it in Judah, ſaying,

*Iſa. 6. 9. Matt. 13. 14 Iohn. 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8. †Heb. *heart.* 21 Heare now this, O * fooliſh people, and without †underſtanding, which have eyes and ſee not, which have eares and heare not.

*Iob. 38. 10, 11. Pſal. 104. 9 22 Fear ye not me? ſaith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my preſence, which have placed the ſand for the * bound of the ſea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot paſſe it; and though the waves thereof toſſe themſelves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not paſſe over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

* Deut. 11. 14. 24 Neither ſay they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God that giveth rain, both the * former and the latter in his ſeaſon: he reſerveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harveſt.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away theſe things, and your ſinnes have withholden good things from you.

‖Or, *they pry as ſnarers lie in wait.* 26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay wait as he that ſetteth ſnares, they ſet a trap, they catch men.

‖Or, *coop.* 27 As a ‖ cage *is* full of birds, ſo *are* their houſes full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

*Deut 31. 15. *Iſa. 1. 23. Zech. 7. 10 28 They are waxen * fat, they ſhine: yea, they overpaſſe the deeds of the wicked: they judge not * the cauſe, the cauſe of the fatherleſſe, yet they proſper: and the right of the needie do they not judge.

‖Or, *aſtoniſment and ſhiſhineſſe.* 29 Shall I not viſit for theſe things? ſaith the LORD: ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

*Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 25, 26. Ezek. 13. 6 30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

‖Or, *take into their hands.* 31 The prophets propheſie * falſely, and the prieſts ‖ bear rule by their means, and my people love *to have it* ſo: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies ſent againſt Iudah. 4 encourage themſelves. 6 God ſetteth them on work becauſe of their ſinnes. 9 The prophet lamenteth the judgements of God becauſe of their ſinnes. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourn for the judgement on their ſinnes.

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your ſelves to flee out of the midſt of Jeruſalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and ſet up a ſigne of fire in Beth haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great deſtruction.

2 I have

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion, to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman*.

‖Or, *dwelling at home.*

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye warre against her: arise and let us go up at noon, wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and ‖ cast a mount against Jerusalem: this *is* the citie to be visited, *she is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

‖Or, *powre out the engine of cast.*

*Isa.57.20

7 * As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoil is heard in her, before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul † depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

†Heb. *be loosed or disjoyned.*

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak and give warning, that they may heare? behold, their *eare is* uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproch: they have no delight in it.

*Chap.7. 26.

11 Therefore I am full of the furie of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will poure it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, with *their* fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one *is* given to ‖Isa.56.11 * covetousnesse; and from the prophet even Chap.8.10 unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

*Chap.8. 11. Ezek 13. 10.

14 They have * healed also the † hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

†Heb *breach of my breach.*

15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not *Chap.3 3 and 8, 12. at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

*Isa.8.10. Malac.4.5. Luke16.29

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes and see, and ask for the * old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall finde * rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk *therein*.

*Mat.11,29

17 Also I set watchmen over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 * To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre country? your burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

*Isa.1.11. and 66. 3. Amos.5.21 Mic.6.6&c

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling-blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sonnes together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the * north-countrey, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

*Chap. 1. 13, and. 5. 15. and 10. 22.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear: they *are* cruel, and have no mercie: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, set in aray as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemie *and* fear *is* on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * sackcloth, and wallow thy self in ashes: make thee mourning, *as* for an onely sonne; most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

*Chap.4.8 and 25.34.

27 I have set thee for a tower, *and* * a fortresse among my people, that thou mayest know and trie their way:

*Chap. 1. 18. and 15. 20.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: *they are* * brasse and iron, they are all corrupters.

*Ezek. 22. 18.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain; for the wicked are not plucked away.

*Isa.1.22.

30 * ‖ Reprobate silver shall *men* call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

‖Or, *refuse silver.*

CHAP. VII.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ieremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Iews captivitie. 8 He rejecteth their vain confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 He rejecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the judgements for the same.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, * Amend your wayes, and your doings, & I will cause you to dwell in this place. *Chap. 18. 11. and 26. 13.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes, and your doings; if you throughly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour;

6 If ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, and shed not innocent bloud in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house, † which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do al these abominations? † Heb. *whereupon my name is called.*

11 Is * this house, which is called by my name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes behold, even I have seen *it*, saith the LORD. *Isa. 56 7. *Matt. 21 13. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19 46

12 But go ye now unto my place which *was* in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see * what I did, to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel. *1. Sam. 4. 10, 11. Psa. 78. 60. Ier. 26. 6.

13 And now because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early, and speaking, but ye heard not and I * called you, but ye answered not; *Pr. 1. 24. Isa. 65. 12. and 66. 4.

14 Therefore will I do unto this house which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to * Shiloh. *1. Sam. 4. 10. 11. Psal. 78. 60. and 132. 6. Ier. 26. 6.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up crie nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not heare thee. * Exod 32. 10. Chap. 11. 14. and 14. 11.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖ queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger. *Chap. 44. 19. ‖ Or, *frame, or workmanship of heaven.*

19 Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: *do they* not *provoke* themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my furie shall be poured out upon this place, upon man and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, * Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh. * Isa. 1. 11. Cha. 6 20. Am. 5. 21.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices. † Heb. *concerning the matter of.*

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, * Obey my voice, and * I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you. *Deut. 6. 3. * Exod 19 5. Levit. 26. 12.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counsels, *and* in the ‖ imagination of their evil heart, and † went backward, and not forward. ‖ Or, *stubbornesse.* † Heb. *were.*

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even * sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early, and sending *them*. * 2 Chron. 36. 15.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their eare, but * hardened their neck, they did worse then their fathers. *Chap. 16. 12.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them, but they wil not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This *is a* nation, that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth ‖ correction: truth is perished, & is cut off from their mouth. ‖ Or, *instruction.*

29 ¶ Cut

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, O *Ieruſalem*, and caſt *it* away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah have done evil in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they have ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to burn their ſonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded †*them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, ſaith the LORD, that it ‖ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carcaſes of this people ſhall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cauſe to * ceaſe from the cities of Iudah, and from the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land ſhall be deſolate.

2. Kings 23.10. Chap. 19.5.

†Heb. came it upon my heart.

*Chap. 19. 6.

*Pſal. 79.2. Chap 16.4 and 34.20.

*Iſa. 24.7. Chap. 16.9 and 25.10. and 33.11. Ezek 26.13 Hoſ. 2.11.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamity of the Iews both dead and alive. 4 He upbraideth their fooliſh and ſhameleſſe impenitencie. 13 He ſheweth their grievous judgement, 18 and bewaileth their deſperate eſtate.

AT that time, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the prieſts, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem out of their graves.

2 And they ſhall ſpread them before the ſunne, and the moon, and all the hoſt of heaven whom they have loved, and whom they have ſerved, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have ſought, and whom they have worſhipped: they ſhall not be gathered, nor be buried, they ſhall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death ſhall be choſen rather then life, by all the reſidue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 ¶ Moreover thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not ariſe? ſhall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ieruſalem ſlidden back, by a perpetuall back-ſliding? they hold faſt deceit, they refuſe to return.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they ſpake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednes, ſaying, What have I done? every one turned to his courſe, as the horſe ruſheth into the battel.

7 Yea, * the ſtork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the ſwallow obſerve the time of their coming, but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye ſay, We *are* wiſe, and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly ‖in vain made he *it*, the pen of the ſcribes *is* in vain.

9 *‖ The wiſe men are aſhamed, they are diſmayed & taken; lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and † what wiſdome *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that ſhall inherit *them*: for every one from the leaſt even unto the greateſt is given to * covetouſneſſe, from the prophet even unto the prieſt, every one dealeth falſely.

11 For they have * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they * aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore ſhall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their viſitation they ſhall be caſt down, ſaith the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖ I will ſurely conſume them, ſaith the LORD; *there ſhall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figs on the * fig-tree, and the leaf ſhall fade, and *the things that* I have given them ſhall paſſe away from them.

14 Why do we ſit ſtill? aſſemble your ſelves, & let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be ſilent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to ſilence, and given us * water of ‖gall to drink, becauſe we have ſinned againſt the LORD.

15 We * looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The ſnorting of his horſes was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the ſound of the neighing of his ſtrong ones, for they are come and have devoured the land, and † all that is in it, the city and thoſe that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will ſend ſerpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* * charmed, and they ſhall bite you, ſaith the LORD.

*Iſa. 1. 3

‖Or, *the falſe pen of the ſcribes worketh for falſhood.* *Chap. 6. 15.

‖Or, *have they been aſhamed, &c.*

†Heb. *the wiſdome of what things?* *Iſa. 56. 11. Chap. 6. 13.

*Chap. 6. 14. *Ezek. 13. 10.

*Chap. 3. 3 and 6. 15.

‖Or, *in gathering I will conſume.* *Iſa. 5. 1. &c. *Matth. 21. 19. Luke 13. 6. &c. Chap. 9. 15. and 23. 15.

‖Or, *poyſon.* * Chap. 14. 19.

*Chap. 4. 15. †Heb. *the fulneſſe thereof.*

*Pſal. 58. 4. 5.

18 ¶ *When*

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my ſelf againſt ſorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

†Heb. upon.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, † becauſe of them that dwell in a farre countrey: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with ſtrange vanities?

†Heb. because of the country of them that are farre of

20 The harveſt is paſt, the ſummer is ended, and we are not ſaved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: aſtoniſhment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no * balm in Gilead? *is there* no phyſician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recovered?

*Chap. 46. 11.
†Heb. gone up.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the Iews for their manifold ſinnes, 9 and for their iudgement. 12 Diſobedience is the cauſe of their bitter calamity. 17 He exhorteth to mourn for their deſtruction, 23 and to truſt not in themſelves, but in God. 25 He threatneth both Iews and Gentiles.

†Heb. who will give my head, &c. Iſa. 22. 4. Chap. 4. 19

†OH *that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the ſlain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderneſſe a lodging place of way-faring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an aſſembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, ſaith the LORD.

Chap. 12. 6. Mic. 7. 5. 6. ||Or, friend.

4 * Take ye heed every one of his || neighbour, & truſt ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly ſupplant, and every neighbour will walk with ſlanders.

Or, mock.

5 And they will || deceive every one his neighbour, and will not ſpeak the truth: they have taught their tongue to ſpeak lies, *and* weary themſelves to commit iniquitie.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midſt of deceit; through deceit they refuſe to know me, ſaith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how ſhall I do for the daughter of my people?

*Pſal. 12. 2. and 120. 3. *Pſal. 28. 3. †Heb. in the midſt of him. ||Or, wait for him. *Chap. 5. 9 29.

8 Their tongue *is as* an arrow ſhot out, it ſpeaketh * deceit: *one* ſpeaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart he layeth || his wait.

9 ¶ * Shall I not viſit them for theſe things? ſaith the LORD: ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, & for the || habitations of the wilderneſſe a lamentation, becauſe they are || burnt up, ſo that none can paſſe through *them*, neither can *men* heare the voice of the cattel, † both the fowl of the heavens and the beaſt are fled, they are gone.

||Or, paſtures. ||Or, deſolate. †Heb. from the fowl even to, &c. *Chap. 10. 22.

11 And I will make Jeruſalem heaps, *and* * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah † deſolate, without an inhabitant.

†Heb. deſolation.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wiſe man that may underſtand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken, that he may declare it, for what the land periſhed *and* is burnt up like a wilderneſſe that none paſſeth through?

13 And the LORD ſaith, Becauſe they have forſaken my law which I ſet before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the ||imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

||Or, ſtubbornneſſe.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will feed them, *even* this people, * with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

*Chap. 8. 14. and 23. 15.

16 I will * ſcatter them alſo among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will ſend a ſword after them, till I have conſumed them.

*Levit. 26. 33.

17 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Conſider ye, and call for the mourning-women, that they may come, and ſend for cunning women, that they may come,

18 And let them make haſte, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may runne down with teares, and our eye-lids guſh out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we ſpoiled? we are greatly confounded, becauſe we have forſaken the land, becauſe our dwellings have caſt *us* out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, & let your eare receive the word of his mouth, & teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the ſtreets.

22 Speak, Thus ſaith the LORD, Even the carcaſes of men ſhall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handfull after the harveſtman, and none ſhall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But * let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exercise loving kindnesse, judgement and righteousnesse in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will † punish all them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised:

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations *are* uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* * uncircumcised in the heart.

* 1. Cor. 1. 31. 2. Cor. 10. 17.

† Heb. visit upon. † Heb. cut off into corners, or having the corners of their hair polled. * Chap. 25. 23. * Rom. 2. 25, 29.

CHAP. X.

1 The unequall comparison of God and idols, 17 The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come. 19 He lamenteth the spoil of the tabernacle by foolish pastours. 23 He maketh an humble supplication.

HEare ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the † customes of the people are vain: for *one* cutteth a tree out of the forrest, (the work of the hands of the workman) with the ax.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold, they fasten it with nails and with hammers that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm-tree, * but speak not: they must needs be * born, because they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot do evil, neither also *is it* in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none * like unto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy name *is* great in might.

7 * Who would not fear thee, O king of nations? for || to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdomes *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the work of cunning men.

† Heb. fashions or ordinances are vanitie. * Psal. 115. 5. * Isa. 46. 1, 7. * Isa. 41. 23. * Psal. 86. 8. * Rev. 15. 4. || Or, it is thine. ¶ Heb. in one, or at once. * Isa 42. 29. Hab. 2. 18. Zech. 10. 2.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the living God, and an † everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

† Heb. God of truth. † Heb. king of eternity.

11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens, & the earth, *even* they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdome, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

* Gen. 1. 6 Chap. 51. 15.

13 When he uttereth his voice *there is* a || multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings || with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

|| Or, mist. || Or, for rain

14 Every man || is * brutish in *his* knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

|| Or, is more brutish then to know. * Chap. 51. 17. 18.

15 They *are* vanitie, *and* the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance; the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

* Chap. 51. 19.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse.

† Heb. inhabitresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may finde *it so*.

19 ¶ Wo is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this *is* a grief, and I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastours are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * north-country, to make the cities of Judah desolate, *and a* * denne of dragons.

* Chap. 51. 15. and 6. 22. * Chap. 9. 11.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himself: *it is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

* Prov. 16. 1. and 20. 24.

* Pſal.6. 1. and 38. 1. Chap. 30. 11.
† Heb. diminiſh me.
* Pſal.79.6.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with judgement; not in thine anger, leſt thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Poure out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and conſumed him, and have made his habitation deſolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant, 8 rebuketh the Iews diſobeying thereof, 11 propheſieth evils to come upon them, 18 and upon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kill Ieremiah.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Heare ye the words of this covenant, and ſpeak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem,

3 And ſay thou unto them, Thus ſaith the
* Deut.27. 26. Gal. 3. 10. LORD God of Iſrael, * Curſed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron fornace, ſaying,
* Lev. 26. 3. 12. * Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: ſo ſhall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

* Deut. 7. 12 5 That I may perform the * oath which I have ſworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and hony, as *it is* this
† Heb. *Amen.* day. Then anſwered I, and ſaid, † So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD ſaid unto me, Proclaim all theſe words in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, ſaying, Heare ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earneſtly proteſted unto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, riſing early and proteſting, ſaying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare, but walked every one in the imagination
|| Or, *ſtubbornneſſe.* of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded *them* to do, but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto me, A conſpiracie is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refuſed to heare my words; and they went after other gods to ſerve them: the houſe of Iſrael and the houſe of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them which they ſhall not be able † to eſcape; and * though they ſhal cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.
† Heb. *to go forth of.* * Prov. 1. 28.

12 Then ſhall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jeruſalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incenſe; but they ſhall not ſave them at all in the time of their † trouble.
Iſa. 1. 15. Chap. 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Mich. 3. 4.
† Heb. *evil.*

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Judah; and *according* to the number of the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, have ye ſet up altars to that † ſhamefull thing, *even* altars to burn incenſe unto Baal.
* Chap. 2. 28.
† Heb. *ſhame.*

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare *them* in the time that they cry unto me for their † trouble.
* Chap. 7. 16. and 14. 11.
† Heb. *evil.*

15 * † What hath my beloved do in mine houſe, *ſeeing* ſhe hath wrought lewdneſſe with many? and the holy fleſh is paſſed from thee: || when thou doeſt evil, then thou rejoyceſt.
* Iſa. 1. 11. &c.
† Heb. *what is to my beloved in my houſe?*
|| Or, *when they evil is.*

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair *and* of goodly fruit: with the noiſe of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hoſts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil againſt thee, for the evil of the houſe of Iſrael, and of the houſe of Judah, which they have done againſt themſelves to provoke me to anger, in offering incenſe unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*; then thou ſhewedſt me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an ox *that* is brought to the ſlaughter, and I knew not that they had deviſed devices againſt me, *ſaying*, Let us deſtroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembred.
† Heb. *the ſtalk with his bread.*

20 But, O LORD of hoſts, that judgeſt righteouſly, that * trieſt the reins and the heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cauſe.
* 1. Sam. 16. 7. 1. Chron. 28. 9. Pſal. 7. 9. Chap. 17. 10. and 20. 12. Revel. 2. 23

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that ſeek thy life, ſaying, Propheſie not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus ſaid the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will † puniſh them; the youngmen ſhall die by the ſword, their ſonnes and their daughters ſhall die by famine.
† Heb. *viſit upon.*

23 And there ſhall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathogh, *even* the yeare of their viſitation.

CHAP

CHAP. XII.

1 Jeremiah complaining of the wickeds prosperity, by faith seeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiseth to the penitent return from captivitie.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: *yet* || let me talk with thee of *thy* judgements: *Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happie that deal very treacherously?

|| Or, let me reason the case with thee. *Job 21.7. Psal. 37.1. and 73.3. Hab. 1.4.

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: * they grow, yea: they bring forth fruit; thou *art* neare in their mouth, and farre from their reins.

* Heb. they go.

3 But thou, O LORD, *knowest me; thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaugher.

*Psal. 17.3 † Heb. with thee.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, *for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

*Psal. 107. 34.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even * thy brethren; and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea || they have called a multitude after thee; beleeve them not, though they speak † fair words unto thee.

*Chap. 9.4 || Or, they cryed after thee fully. † Heb. good things.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage, I have given † the dearly beloved of my soul into the hands of her enemies.

† Heb. the love.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forrest: it || † crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

|| Or, yelleth. † Heb. giveth out his voice.

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me *as* a || speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, || come to devoure.

|| Or, tallanted. || Or, cause them to come.

10 Many pastours have destroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot, they have made my * pleasant portion a desolate wilderneſſe.

† Heb. portion of desire.

11 They have made it desolate, *and* being desolate it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderneſſe: for the sword of the LORD shall devoure from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 ‡ They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, *but* shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

‡ Levit 26. Deut. 28. 38. Micah 6.15 Hag. 1.6.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I will ‡ pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

‡ Deut. 30. 3. Chap. 32. 37.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I have plcuked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learn the wayes of my people, to swear by my name, The LORD liveth, (as they taught my people to swear by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not ‡ obey, I will utterly pluck up, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

‡ Isa 60.12

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in misery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future judgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loyns, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loyns.

3 And the word of the LORD, came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* upon thy loyns, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and took the gridle from the place where I had hid it; and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner

will I marre the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jeruſalem.

10 This evil people which refuſe to heare my words, which walk in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to ſerve them, and to worſhip them, ſhall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

‖ Or, *ſtubbornneſſe.*

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loyns of a man; ſo have I cauſed to cleave unto me the whole houſe of Iſrael, and the whole houſe of Judah, ſaith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praiſe, and for a glorie: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeak unto them this word, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Every bottle ſhall be filled with wine: and they ſhall ſay unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle ſhall be filled with wine?

13 Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that ſit upon Davids throne, and the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem with drunkenneſſe.

† Heb. *a man againſt his brother.*

14 And I will daſh them † one againſt another, even the fathers and the ſonnes together, ſaith the LORD: I will not pitie, nor ſpare, nor have mercie, † but deſtroy them.

† Heb. *from deſtroying them.*

15 ¶ Heare ye, and give eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath ſpoken.

Iſa. 8. 22.

16 Give glorie to the LORD your God before he cauſe * darkneſſe, and before your feet ſtumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the ſhadow of death, & make *it* groſſe darkneſſe.

* Lam. 1. 2. 16 and. 2. 18.

17 But if ye will not heare it, my ſoul ſhall weep in ſecret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye ſhall weep ſore, and runne down with tears, becauſe the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

‖ Or, *head-tires.*

18 Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your ſelves, ſit down; for your ‖ principalities ſhall dome down, *even* the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the ſouth ſhall be ſhut up, and none ſhall open *them*: Judah ſhall be carried away captive all of it, it ſhall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where *is* the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautifull flock?

† Heb. *viſit upon.*

21 What wilt thou ſay when he ſhall † puniſh thee? (for thou haſt taugh them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee) ſhall not ſorrows take thee as a woman in travail?

22 ¶ And if thou ſay in thine heart, * wherefore come theſe things upon me? for the greatneſſe of thine iniquitie are thy skirts diſcovered, *and* thy heels ‖ made bare.

* Chap. 5. 19. and. 16. 10.

‖ Or, *ſhall be violently taken away*

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his ſpots? *then* may yé alſo do good, that are † accuſtomed to do evil.

† Heb. *taught.*

24 Therefore will I ſcatter them as the ſtubble that paſſeth away by the winde of the wilderneſſe.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy meaſures from me, ſaith the LORD; becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and truſted in falſhood.

26 Therefore will I diſcover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy ſhame may appear.

27 I have ſeen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdneſſe of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hills in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jeruſalem, wilt thou not be made clean? † when *ſhall it* once *be?*

† Heb. *after when yet*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The grievous famine.* 7 *cauſeth Ieremiah to pray.*
10 *The Lord will not be intreated for the people.*
13 *Lying prophets are no excuſe for them.* 17 *Ieremiah is moved to complain for them.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning † the dearth.

† Heb. *the words of the dearth* or *reſtraints.*

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languiſh, they are black unto the ground, and the crie of Jeruſalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have ſent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with their veſſels empty: they were aſhamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Becauſe the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were aſhamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde alſo calved in the field, and forſook *it*, becauſe there was no graſſe.

6 And the wilde aſſes did ſtand in the high places, they ſnuffed up the winde like dragons: their eyes did fail becauſe *there was* no graſſe.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities teſtifie againſt us, do thou *it* for thy names ſake: for our back-ſlidings are many, we have ſinned againſt thee.

8 O the hope of Iſrael, the ſaviour thereof in time of trouble, why ſhouldeſt thou be as a ſtranger in the land, and as a way-faring man, *that* turneth aſide to tarrie for a night?

9 Why ſhouldeſt thou be as a man aſtonied, as a mightie man *that* cannot ſave? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midſt of us, and † we are called by thy name, leave us not.

† Heb. *thy name is called upon us.*

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD unto this people,

ple, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquitie, and visit their sinnes.

*Exod.32. 10. Chap.7.16 and 11.14. *Prov.1. 28. Isa.1.15. Chap.11. 11. Ezek.8.18. Mic.3.4.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, *Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 *When they fast I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you † assured peace in this place.

†Heb. peace of truth.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my name, *I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesie unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

*Chap.23. 21. and 27. 15. and 29. 8, 9.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my name, & I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine, and the sword, & they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will poure their wickednesse upon them.

*Chap.13. 17. Lam.1.16. and 2 18.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, * Let mine eyes runne down with teares night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword; and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine; yea, both the prophet and the priest ‖ go about into a land that they know not.

‖Or, make merchandise against a land, and men acquainted in it not, chap. 5.31.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul lothed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? *we looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

*Chap.8. 15.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse, *and* the iniquitie of our fathers: for *we have sinned against thee.

*Psal. 106. 6. Dan. 9.8.

21 Do not abhorre *us*, for thy names sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showres? *art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The utter rejection and manifold judgements of the Iews.* 10 *Ieremiah complaining of their spite, receiveth a promise for himself,* 12 *and a threatning for them.* 15 *He prayeth,* 19 *& receiveth a gracious promise.*

THen said the LORD unto me, *Though *Moses and *Samuel stood before me, *yet* my minde *could* not *be* toward this people, cast *them* out of my sight, and let them go forth.

*Ezek. 14. 14. *Exod.32. 11.14. *1.Sam.7. 9.

2 And it shall come to passe, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, *Such as *are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captivitie, to the captivitie.

*Chap. 43. 11. Zech.11.9.

3 And I will * appoint over them foure † kindes, saith the LORD, the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, & the beasts of the earth, to devoure and destroy.

*Levit. 26 16. &c. †Heb *families.*

4 And † I will cause them to be * removed into all kingdomes of the earth; because of * Manasseh the sonne of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem.

†Heb. *I will give them for a removing.* *Deut. 28. 25. Chap.24.9 * 2 King. 21.11.

5 For who shall have pitie upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemone thee? or who shall go aside † to ask how thou doest?

‡Heb *to ask of thy peace.*

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am wearie with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereave *them* of ‖ children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they return not from their wayes.

‖Or, *whatsoever is deare,*

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them ‖ against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noon-day: I have caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrours upon the city.

‖Or, *against the mother city a young man spoiling, &c.*

9 She that hath born seven, languisheth: she hath given up the ghost, * her sunne is gone down while *it was* yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

or, *against the mother and the young men.* *Amos 8.9

10 ¶ * Wo is me my mother, that thou hast born me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury, *yet* every one of them doth curse me.

*Job.3.1. &c. Chap.20. 14.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verily it ſhall be well with thy remnant, verily † I will cauſe the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

†Or, *I will intreat the enemy for thee.*

12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the ſteel?

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures will I give to the † ſpoil without price, and *that* for all thy ſinnes, even in all thy borders.

†Chap. 17. 3.

14 And I will make *thee* to paſſe with thine enemies, into a land *which* thou knoweſt not: for a † fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* ſhall burn upon you.

†Deut. 32. 22.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knoweſt, remember me and viſit me, and revenge me of my perſecutours, take me not away in thy long-ſuffering: know that for thy ſake I have ſuffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did † eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and and rejoycing of mine heart, for † I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hoſts.

†Ezek. 3. 3 Rev. 10. 9.

†Heb. *thy name is called upon me.*

17 I ſat not in the aſſembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I ſat alone becauſe of thy hand: for thou haſt filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my † pain perpetuall? and my wound incurable *which* refuſeth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and as* waters that † fail?

†Chap. 30. 15.

†Heb. *be not ſure.*

19 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou ſhalt ſtand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced braſen † wall, & they ſhall fight againſt thee, but † they ſhall not prevail againſt thee: for I *am* with thee to ſave thee, and to deliver thee, ſaith the LORD.

‡Chap. 1. 18. and 6. 27. †Chap. 20. 11, 12.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CAP. XVI.

1 The prophet under the types of abſtaining from marriage, from houſes of mourning and feaſting, foreſheweth the utter ruine of the Iewes, 10 becauſe they were worſe then their fathers. 14 Their return from captivity, ſhall be ſtranger then their deliverance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompenſe their idolatry.

THE word of the LORD came alſo unto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſhalt not take thee a wife, neither ſhalt thou have ſonnes, nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD concerning the ſonnes & concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land,

4 They ſhall die of * grievous deaths, they ſhall not † be lamented, neither ſhall they be buried: *but* they ſhall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by famine, and their † carcaſes ſhall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth.

*Chap. 15. 2. †Chap. 25. 33. †Pſal. 79. 2. Chap. 7. 33 and 34. 20

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, Enter not into the houſe of ‡ mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemone them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, ſaith the LORD, *even* loving kindneſſe and mercies.

‡Or, *mourning-feaſt.*

6 Both the great and the ſmall ſhall die in this land: they ſhall not be buried, neither ſhall *men* lament for them, nor ‡ cut themſelves, nor make themſelves bald for them.

‡Lev. 19. 28. Deut. 14. 1

7 Neither ſhall *men* ‡ tear *themſelves* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither ſhall *men* give them the cup of conſolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

‡Or, *break bread for them as* Ezek. 24. 17.

8 Thou ſhalt not alſo go into the houſe of feaſting, to ſit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, ‡ I will cauſe to ceaſe out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

‡Iſa. 24. 7, 8 Chap. 7. 34 and 25. 10. Ezek. 26. 13.

10 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe when thou ſhalt ſhew this people all theſe words, and they ſhall ſay unto thee, ‡ Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil againſt us? or what *is* our iniquitie? or what *is* our ſinne that we have committed againſt the LORD our God?

‡Chap. 9. 12. and 13. 22.

11 Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Becauſe your fathers have forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have ſerved them, & have worſhipped them, and have forſaken me, and have not kept my law:

12 And ye have done † worſe then your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the † imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me)

†Chap. 7. 26. †Or, *ſtubbornneſs.*

13 ‡ Therefore will I caſt you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye nor your fathers, and there ſhall ye ſerve other gods day and night, where I will not ſhew you favour.

‡Deut. 4. 27. and 28. 64. 65.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the † dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be ſaid, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt;

†Chap. 23. 7, 8.

15 But,

15 But, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them, and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

*Iob.34.21. Prov.5.21. Chap.32. 19. 17 For mine *eyes are upon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquitie, and their sinne double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanitie, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they *are* no gods?

*Chap.2. 11. 21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captivitie of Iudah for her sinne. 5 Trust in man is cursed, 7 in God is blessed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceive God. 12 The salvation of God. 15 The prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophesie. 19 He is sent to renew the covenant in hallowing the sabbath.

*Iob. 19. 24. †Heb. nail. THE sinne of Iudah *is* written with a * pen of iron, *and* with the † point of a diamond; *it is* graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars:

2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their * groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

*Iudges 3. 7. Isa.1.2. *Chap.15. 13. 3 O my mountain in the field, *I will give thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoil, *and* thy high places for sinne, throughout all thy borders.

†Heb. in thy self. 4 And thou, even † thy self shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, & I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, *in* a salt land and not inhabited.

*Psal.1.1. and 34.10. and 125.1. Prov. 16. 20. Isa.30. 18. * Psal.1.3. 7 * Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be * as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heath cometh, but her leaf shall be green, and shall not be carefull in the yeare of ‖ drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

‖ Or. restraint. 9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

*1.Sam.16 7. Psal.7.9. Chap.11. 20. and 20.12. 10 I the LORD * search the heart, I trie the reins, even to give every man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

‖ Or. gathereth young which she hath not brought forth. 11 *As* the partridge ‖ sitteth *on egs*, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* he that getteth riches and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our sanctuarie.

*Psal.73. 27. Isa.1.28. 13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the * fountain of living waters.

*Chap.2. 13. 14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou *art* my praise.

*Isa.5.19. 15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

*Chap.1.4. &c. †Heb. after thee. 16 As for me, * I have not hastened from *being* a pastour † to follow thee, neither have I desired the wofull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.

*Psal.35.4. and 40.14. †Heb. break them with a double breach. * Chap.11. 20. 18 * Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and † * destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Ierusalem;

20 And say unto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, that enter in by these gates.

Nehe. 3.19.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Take heed to your ſelves, and bear no burden on the ſabbath-day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jeruſalem.

22 Neither carrie forth a burden out of your houſes on the ſabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the ſabbath-day, as I * commanded your fathers.

*Exod.20. 8.and 23. 12.and 31,13. Ezek.20. 12.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their neck ſtiff, that they might not heare, nor receive inſtruction.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if ye diligently hearken unto me, ſaith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this citie on the ſabbath-day, but hallow the ſabbath-day, to do no work therein:

*[Chap. 22.8.

25 * Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this citie, kings and princes ſitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horſes, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem: and this citie ſhall remain for ever.

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jeruſalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the ſouth, bringing burnt-offerings, and ſacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incenſe, & bringing ſacrifices of praiſe unto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken unto me, to hallow the ſabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entring in at the gates of Jeruſalem on the ſabbath-day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall devoure the palaces of Jeruſalem, and it ſhall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnder the type of a potter is ſhewed Gods abſolute power in diſpoſing of nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her ſtrange revolt. 18 Ieremiah prayed againſt his conſpiratours.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Ariſe and go down to the potters houſe, and there I will cauſe thee to heare my words.

‖Or, *frames or ſoats.* ‖Or, *that he made was marred as clay in the hand of the potter.* †Hebr. *returned and made.* * Iſa.49. 10. Wiſd.15.7. Rom.9.20.

3 Then I went down to the potters houſe, & behold, he wrought a work on the ‖wheels.

4 And the veſſel ‖ that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter; ſo he † made it again another veſſel, as ſeemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

6 O houſe of Iſrael, * cannot I do with you as this potter, ſaith the LORD? Behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, ſo *are* ye in mine hand, O houſe of Iſrael.

7 *At what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to * plack up, and to pull down, and to deſtroy *it*;

*Chap. 1. 10.

8 If that nation, againſt whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, * I will repent of the evil, that I thought to do unto them.

*Jonah 3.10.

9 And *at what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeak concerning a nation, & concerning a kingdome, to build, and to plant *it*:

10 If it do evil in my ſight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I ſaid, I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, ſpeak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD: Behold, I frame evil againſt you, and deviſe a device againſt you: * return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

*2.Kings 17.13. Chap.7,5. and 25.5. and 35.15.

12 And they ſaid, * There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

*Chap.2, 25.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, * Ask ye now among the heathen, Who hath heard ſuch things? the virgin of Iſrael hath done a very horrible thing.

*Chap.2, 10.

14 Will a man leave ‖ the * ſnow of Lebanon *which cometh* from the rock of the field? *or* ſhall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forſaken?

‖Or, *my fields for a rock, or for the ſnow of Lebanon. ſhall the running waters be forſaken for the ſtrange cold waters?*

15 Becauſe my people hath forgotten * me, they have burnt incenſe to vanity, and they have cauſed them to ſtumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient paths, to walk in paths, *in a* way not caſt up,

Chap.2. 13.& 17. 13. *Chap.6. 16.

16 To make their land * deſolate, *and a* perpetuall hiſſing: every one that paſſeth there by, ſhall be aſtoniſhed, & wag his head.

*Chap 19. 8. and 49. 13. and 50. 13.

17 I will ſcatter them as with an eaſt-winde before the enemy: I will ſhew them the back, and not the face in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then ſaid they, Come, and let us deviſe devices againſt Jeremiah: * for the law ſhall not periſh from the prieſt, nor counſel from the wiſe, nor the word from the prophet; come and let us ſmite him ‖ with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

*Malac. 2. 7.

‖Or, *for the tongue.*

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken unto the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall

20 Shall evil be recompenſed for good? for they have digged a pit for my ſoul: remember that I ſtood before thee to ſpeak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore * deliver up their children to the famine, and † poure out their *bloud* by the force of the ſword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows, and let their men be put to death, *let* their young men *be* ſlain by the ſword in battel.

* Pſal. 109. 10.
† Heb. poure them out.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houſes, when thou ſhalt bring a troup ſuddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid ſnares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knoweſt all their counſel againſt me † to ſlay *me*: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their ſinne from thy ſight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

† Heb for death.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Vnder the type of breaking a potters veſſel, is foreſhewed the deſolation of the Iews for their ſinnes.

THus ſaith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and *take* of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the prieſts,

2 And go forth unto the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of † the eaſtgate, and proclaim there the words that I ſhall tell thee:

† Heb. the ſonne gate.

3 And ſay, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jeruſalem, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whoſoever heareth, his eares ſhall * tingle.

* 1. Sam. 3. 11. 2. Kings 21. 12.

4 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have eſtranged this place, and have burnt incenſe in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the bloud of innocents.

5 They have built alſo the high places of Baal, to burn their ſonnes with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor ſpake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

* Chap. 7. 31, 32.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that this place ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaugther.

7 And I will make void the counſel of Judah and Jeruſalem in this place, and I will cauſe them to fall by the ſword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that ſeek their lives: and their * carcaſes will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth.

* Chap. 7. 33 and 16 4.

8 And I will make this citie * deſolate, and an hiſſing: every one that paſſeth thereby ſhall be aſtoniſhed and hiſſe, becauſe of all the plagues thereof.

* Chap. 18. 16 & 49. 13 & 50. 13.

9 And I will cauſe them to eat the * fleſh of their ſonnes, & the fleſh of their daughters, and they ſhall eat every one the fleſh of his friend in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith their enemies, and they that ſeek their lives, ſhall ſtraiten them.

* Lev. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53. Lament. 4. 10.

10 Then ſhalt thou break the bottle in the ſight of the men that go with thee,

11 And ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Even ſo will I break this people and this citie, as *one* breaketh a potters veſſel that cannot † be made whole again, and they ſhall * bury *them* in Tophet, till *there be* no place elſe to bury.

† Heb *be healed*
* Chap. 7. 32.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, ſaith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make this citie as Tophet.

13 And the houſes of Jeruſalem, and the houſes of the kings of Judah ſhall be defiled as the place of Tophet, becauſe of all the houſes upon whoſe * roofs they have burnt incenſe unto all the hoſt of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

* Chap. 32. 29.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had ſent him to propheſie, and he ſtood in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſaid to all the people,

15 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring upon this citie and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced againſt it; becauſe they have hardened their necks, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paſhur ſmiting Ieremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearfull doom. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treacherie, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Paſhur the ſonne of * Immer the prieſt, who *was* alſo chief governour in the houſe of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah propheſied theſe things.

* 1 Chron. 24. 14.

2 Then Paſhur ſmote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the ſtocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the houſe of the LORD.

3 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Paſhur brought forth Jeremiah out of the ſtocks. Then ſaid Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Paſhur, but || Magor miſſabib.

|| That is, *fear round about.*

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will

will make thee a terrour to thy ſelf, and to all thy friends, and they ſhall fall by the ſword of their enemies, and thine eyes ſhall behold *it*, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall carrie them captive into Babylon, and ſhall ſlay them with the ſword.

* 2. Kings 25. 17. 5 Moreover, I * will deliver all the ſtrength of this citie, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treaſures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which ſhall ſpoil them, and take them, and carrie them to Babylon.

6 And thou Paſhur, and all that dwell in thine houſe, ſhall go into captivitie, and thou ſhalt come to Babylon, and there thou ſhalt die, and ſhalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou haſt propheſied lies.

‖Or, *enticed* 7 ¶ O LORD, thou haſt deceived me, and I was ‖ deceived: thou art ſtronger then I, and haſt prevailed: I am in deriſion daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For ſince I ſpake, I cried out, I cried violence and ſpoil; becauſe the word of the LORD was made a reproch unto me, and a deriſion daily.

*Pſal. 39. 9. 9 Then I ſaid, I will not make mention of him, nor ſpeak any more in his name. But *his word* was in mine heart as a * burning fire ſhut up in my bones, and I was weary with *Iob. 32. 18 forbearing, and * I could not *ſtay*.

†Heb. *every man of my peace.* 10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every ſide: Report, *ſay they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *ſaying*, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we ſhall prevail againſt him, and we ſhall take our revenge on him.

* Chap. 15. 20. and 17. 18. * Chap. 25. 40. * Chap. 11. 20. and 17. 10. 11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my perſecutours ſhall ſtumble, and they ſhall not * prevail, they ſhall be greatly aſhamed; for they ſhall not proſper, *their* * everlaſting confuſion ſhall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hoſts that * trieſt the righteous, *and* ſeeſt the reins and the heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cauſe.

13 Sing unto the LORD, prayſe ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the ſoul of the poore from the hand of evil-doers.

* Iob. 3. 3. Chap. 15. 10. 14 ¶ * Curſed *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be bleſſed.

15 Curſed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, ſaying, A man-childe is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * overthrew, and repented not: * Gen. 19. 25. and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the ſhouting at noontide.

17 Becauſe he ſlew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might have been my grave, and her wombe *to be* alwayes great *with me*.

*Iob. 3. 20. 18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to ſee labour and ſorrow, that my dayes ſhould be conſumed with ſhame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchadrezzars warrs. 3 Ieremiah foretelleth a hard ſiege and miſerable captivitie. 8 He counſelleth the people to fall to the Caldeans. 11 and upbraideth the kings houſe.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah ſent unto him Paſhur the ſonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the prieſt, ſaying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh warre againſt us) if ſo be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wonderous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then ſaid Jeremiah unto them, Thus ſhall ye ſay to Zedekiah,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight againſt the king of Babylon, and againſt the Caldeans, which beſiege you without the walls, and I will aſſemble them into the midſt of this citie.

*Exod. 6. 6. 5 And I my ſelf will fight againſt you with an * outſtretched hand, and with a ſtrong arm, even in anger, and in furie, and in great wrath.

6 And I will ſmite the inhabitants of this citie, both man and beaſt: they ſhall die of a great peſtilence.

7 And afterwards, ſaith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his ſervants, and the people, and ſuch as *are* left in this citie from the peſtilence, from the ſword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of thoſe that ſeek their life, and he ſhall ſmite them with the edge of the ſword: he ſhall not ſpare them, neither have pitie, nor have mercie.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I ſet before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He

*Chap.38. 2. 9 He that *abideth in this citie, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and *his life shall be unto him for a prey.

*Chap.39. 18. and 45. 5. 10 For I have set my face against this citie for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD; it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, *say*, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

*Chap.20. 3. †Heb. *judge.* 12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD, *† Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled, out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my furie go out like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

‖Heb. *inhabitress.* 13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which say, Who shall come down against us, or who shall enter into our habitations?

†Heb. *visit upon.* 14 But I will † punish you according to the * fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall devoure all things round about it.

*Prov.1. 31.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats.* 10 *The judgement of Shallum,* 13 *of Iehoiakim.* 20 *and of Coniah.*

THus saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates;

*Chap.21. 12. 3 Thus saith the LORD, * Execute ye judgement and righteousnesse, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent bloud in this place.

*Chap.17. 25. †Heb. *for David upon his throne.* 4 For if ye do this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting † upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah, Thou *art* Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city? *Deut.29. 24. 1.Kings 9. 8.

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemone him, *but* weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native countrey.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the sonne of Iosiah king of Judah, which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

*Lev. 25. 13. Deut.24. 14. 15. Hab.2. 9. 13 ¶ Wo unto * him that buildeth his house by unrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong, *that* useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

†Heb. *through aired* ‖Or, *my windows.* 14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windows, and *it is* cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest *thy self* in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement and justice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poore and needie, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me? saith the LORD.

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetousnesse, and for to shed innocent bloud, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to do *it*.

‖Or, *incursion.*

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, *saying* Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and crie and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and crie from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

†Heb. *prosperities.* 21 I spake unto thee in thy † prosperitie,

but thou saidst, I will not heare: this *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The winde shall eat up all thy pastours, and thy lovers shall go into captivitie, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

†Heb. *inhabitresse.*

23 O † inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail?

24 *As* I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the sonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah *were* the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence,

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand *of them* whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

† Heb. *lift up their minde.*

27 But to the land whereunto they † desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idol? *is he* a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, write ye this man childlesse, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shal prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 He propheseth a restauration of the scattered flock. 5 Christ shall rule and save them. 9 Against false prophets, 33 and mockers of the true prophets.

*Ezek 34. 2. *WO be unto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastours that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countreys whither I have driven them, & will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull and increase.

*Chap. 3. 15 Ezek. 34. 11, &c.

4 And I will set up *shepherds over them which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a king shall reigne and prosper, and shall execute judgement and justice in the earth.

*Isa. 42. and 49. 1. Chap. 33. 14, 15. Dan. 9. 24. Iohn 1. 45.

6 * In his dayes Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, † THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESSE.

*Deut. 33. 28. † Heb. *Iehovah it tsidkenu.*

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

* Chap. 16. 14, 15.

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north countrey, and from all countreys, whither I had driven them, and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome; because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holinesse.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of ‖ swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderneſse are dried up, and their ‖ course *is* evil, and their force *is* not right.

‖ Or, *cursing.* ‖ Or, *violence.*

11 For both prophet and priest are prophane, yea, in my house have I found their wickednesse, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery *ways* in the darknesse: they shall be driven on and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, *even* the yeare of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen ‖ † folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

‖ Or, *an absurd thing.* † Heb. *unsavourie.*

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil-doers, that none doth return from his wickednesse: they are all of them unto me as * Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

‖ Or, *filthinesse.* * Isa. 1. 9.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with * wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is ‖ profanenesse gone forth into all the land.

* Chap. 8. 14. and 9. 15. ‖ Or, *hypocrisie.*

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesie unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, * Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

* Chap. 6. 14. and 8. 11. Ezek. 13. 10. Zech. 10, 2

18 For who hath stood in the ‖ counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

‖ Or, *submitted.* ‖ Or, *secret.*

19 Behold, a * whirlwinde of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwinde, it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

* Chap. 30. 23.

20 The * anger of the LORD shall not return, untill he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

* Chap. 14. 14. and 27. 15.

21 * I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to heare my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

* Psal. 139. 7. &c. Amos 9. 2, 3.

24 Can any * hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD: do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall *this* be in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lies? yea *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, * as their fathers have forgotten my name, for Baal.

* Iudg. 3. 7. & 8. 33. 34.

† Heb. *with whom is.*

28 The prophet † that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully: what *is* the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD: and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

* Deut. 18. 20. Chap. 14. 14. & 29. 8.

30 Therefore behold, * I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my word every one from his neighbour.

‖ Or, *that smooth their tongues.*

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, ‖ that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesie false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, & cause my people to erre by their lies and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall ask thee, saying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even † punish that man and his house.

† Heb. *visit upon.*

35 Thus shall ye say, every one to his neighbour, & every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every mans word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the citie that I gave you and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

40 And I will bring * an everlasting reproch upon you, and a perpetuall shame, which shall not be forgotten.

* Chap. 20. 11.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 *Vnder the type of good & bad figs,* 4 *he foreshewth the restauration of them that were in captivity,* 8 *& the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.*

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs *were* set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar * king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the sonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

* 2. Kings 24. 12. &c. 2. Chron. 36. 10.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were so bad.

† Heb. *for badnesse.*

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus

5 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge †them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

†Heb. *the captivitie.*

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* down; and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

*Deut. 30. 6 Chap. 32. 39 Ezek. 11. 19. and 36. 26. 27.

7 And I will give them *an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they shall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

*Chap. 30. 22. and 31. 33. and 32. 38.

8 ¶ And as the evil * figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil: (surely thus saith the LORD) so will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

* Chap. 29. 17.

9 And I will deliver them † to * be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, *to be* a reproch and a proverb, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall drive them.

†Heb. *for removing or vexation*

*Deut. 28. 25. Chap. 15. 4

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land, that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Jeremiah reproving the Iews disobedience to the propheis,* 8 *foretelleth the seventie yeares captivitie,* 12 *and after that, the destruction of Babylon.* 15 *Vnder the type of a cup of wine, he foresheweth the destruction of all nations.* 34 *The howling of the shepherds.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, that *was* the first yeare of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yeare of Josiah the sonne of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (that *is* the three and twentieth yeare) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, * rising early and sending *them*, but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

* Chap. 29. 19.

5 They said, * Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land, that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, for ever and ever:

2. Kings 17. 13. Chap 18. 11. and 35. 15. Ionah 3 8.

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreover, † I will take from them the * voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the mil stones, and the light of the candle.

† Heb. *I will cause to perish from them,* *Chap. 7. 34. and 16. 9.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventie yeares.

Ezek. 26. 13. Hos. 2. 11.

12 And it shall come to passe * when seventy yeares are accomplished, *that* I will † punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

* 2. Chron. 36. 21, 22. Ezra 1. 1. Chap. 29. 10. Dan. 9. 2. †Heb. *visit upon.*

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall * serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

*Chap. 27. 7.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me, Take the * wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

*Iob 21. 20. Psal 75. 8. Isa. 51. 17.

16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit*, Jeruſalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe, (*as it is* this day)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſervants, and his princes, and all his people,

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, & all the kings of the of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, & Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod,

*Chap. 49. 7. &c. 21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon,

*Chap. 48. *Chap. 49. 1. 22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‡ iſles

*Ch. P. 47. 4. which *are* beyond the * ſea,

‡Or, *region by the ſea-ſide.* 23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the utmoſt corners,

*Chap. 49. 28. †Chap. 49. 28. 24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the † mingled people that dwell in the deſert,

†Heb. *cut off in his corners, or having the corners of the hair polled.* 25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of † Elam, and all the kings of the Medes,

Chap. 9. 26 †Chap. 49. 31. †Chap. 49. 36. 26 And all the kings of the north, farre and neare, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheſhach ſhall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Drink ye and be drunken, and ſpue and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall be, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Ye ſhall certainly drink.

† 1. Pet. 4. 17. †Heb. *upon which my name is called.* 29 For lo', I begin to bring evil on the † city, † which is called by my name, and ſhould ye be utterly unpuniſhed? ye ſhall not be unpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

30 Therefore propheſie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay unto them, The

†Ioel 3. 16 Amos. 1. 2. LORD ſhall † roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he ſhall mightily roar upon his habitation, he ſhall give a ſhout, as they that tread *the grapes*, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noiſe ſhall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controverſie with the nations: he will plead with all fleſh, he will give them that are wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, evil ſhall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwinde ſhall be raiſed up from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlain of the LORD ſhall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: they ſhall not be ‡ lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they ſhall be dung upon the ground.

‡Chap. 16. 4.

‡Chap. 8. 4 and. 6. 26. ‡Heb. *your dayes for ſlaughter.* †Heb. *a veſſel of deſire.* 34 ¶ ‡ Howl ye ſhepherds and crie, and wallow your ſelves *in the aſhes* ye principall of the flock: for ‡ the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſel.

‡Heb. *flight ſhall periſh from the ſhepherds, and eſcaping from &c.* 35 And ‡ the ſhepherds ſhall have no way to flee, nor the principall of the flock to eſcape.

36 A voice of the crie of the ſhepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock *ſhall be heard*: for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

‡Heb. *a deſolation.* 38 He hath forſaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is ‡ deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Jeremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned. 11 His apologie. 16 He is quit in judgement, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Vrijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeak unto them; ‡ diminiſh not a word:

‡Acts. 20. 27.

3 If ſo be they will hearken, & turn every man from his evill way, that I may ‡ repent me of the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them, becauſe of the evil of their doings.

‡Chap. 18. 8.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me to walk in my law, which I have ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſervants the prophets, whom I ſent unto you, both riſing up early and ſending them (but ye have not hearkened)

6 Then

6 Then will I make this house like * Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests, and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests, and the prophets, and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the kings house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down || in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *house*.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, saying, † This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your eares.

12 ¶ Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold I *am* in your hand: do with me † as seemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent bloud upon your selves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you, to speak all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the princes, and all the people unto the priests, and to the prophets, This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 * Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, & spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Zion shall be plowed *like* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and besought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the sonne of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king with all his mightie men, and all the princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Urijah heard it he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and *certain* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the † common people.

24 Nevertheless, the hand of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Under the type of bonds and yokes, he propheseth the subduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchadnezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeve the false prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the vessels shall be carried to Babylon, and there continue untill the day of visitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah;

4 And command them || to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your masters,

* 1 Sam. 4. Psal. 78. 60 Chap. 7. 12. 14.

|| Or, *at the doore.*

† Heb. *the judgement of death is for this man.*

* Chap. 7. 3

* Verse 19.

† Heb. *as it is good and right in your eyes.*

* Mic. 1. 1.

* Mic. 3. 12

† Heb. *the face of the LORD.*

† Heb. *forms of the people.*

|| Or, *concerning their masters, saying*

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arm, and
*Dan. 4. 17.35. *have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of
*Chap.25. 9.& 43 10 Babylon * my servant, and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 And all nations shall serve him and his sonne and his sonnes sonne, untill the very time of his land come; and *then* many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, *that* the nation and kingdome which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, untill I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your
† Heb. *dreamers.* † dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon:

10 For they prophesie a lie unto you, to remove you farre from your land, and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for
*Chap.14. 14.and 23. 21.and 29. 8. they prophesie * a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie † a lie in my
† Heb. *in a lie, or by- ingly.* name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesie unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophesie unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDs house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon; for they prophesie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them, serve the king of Babylon and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away * captive Jeconiah the sonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem:
*2. Kings 24. 14,15.

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and of Jerusalem,

22 They shall be * carried to Babylon, and there shall they be untill the day that I * visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.
*2. Kings 25.13. 2. Chron. 36.18. *2. Chron. 36.22. Chap. 29. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheſieth falſely the return of the veſſels and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the event will declare who are true prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to passe the same yeare, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth yeare, *and* in the fifth moneth, *that* Hananiah the sonne of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeares will I bring
†Heb *two yeares of dayes.* again into this place all the vessels of the LORDs house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place, Jeconiah the sonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the † captives of Judah, that went
†Heb *captivitie.* into Babylon, saith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah ſaid unto the prophet Hananiah, in the preſence of the prieſts, and in the preſence of all the people that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah ſaid, Amen: the LORD do ſo, the LORD perform thy words which thou haſt propheſied, to bring again the veſſels of the LORDs houſe, and all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Neverthleſſe, heare thou now this word that I ſpeak in thine eares, and in the eares af all the people.

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, propeſied both againſt many countreys, and againſt great kingdomes, of warre, and of evil, and of peſtilence.

9 The prophet which propheſieth of peace, when the word of the prophet ſhall come to paſſe, then ſhall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly ſent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took ‡Chap. 27. 2. the ‡ yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Even ſo will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the ſpace of two full yeares: and the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) ſaying,

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all theſe nations, that they may ſerve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they ſhall ſerve him; and I have given him the beaſts of the field alſo.

15 ¶ Then ſaid the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Heare now, Hananiah, The LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lie.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth: this yeare thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt taught * † rebellion againſt the LORD.

*Deut. 13. 5. Chap. 29. 32. †Heb. reuolt.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the ſame yeare, in the ſeventh moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jeremiah ſendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeve the dreams of their prophets, 10 and that they ſhall return with grace after ſeventie yeares. 15 He foretelleth the deſtruction of the reſt for their diſobedience. 20 He ſheweth the fearfull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter againſt Jeremiah. 30 Jeremiah readeth his doom.

NOw theſe *are* the words of the letter, that Jeremiah the prophet ſent from Jeruſalem unto the reſidue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the prieſts, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebucadnezzar had carried away captive from Jeruſalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the ‖ eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jeruſalem, and the carpenters, and the ſmiths were departed from Jeruſalem) *2. Kings 24. 12, &c. ‖Or, chamberlains.

3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah ſent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have cauſed to be carried away from Jeruſalem unto Babylon,

5 Build ye houſes, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget ſonnes and daughters, and take wives for your ſonnes, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear ſonnes and daughters, that ye may be increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.

7 And ſeek the peace of the city, whither I have cauſed you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof ſhall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Let not your prophets and your diviners that *be* in the midſt of you, * deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cauſe to be dreamed. *Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21. and 27. 15.

9 For they propheſie † falſely unto you in my name; I have not ſent them, ſaith the LORD. †Heb. in a lie.

10 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, that after * ſeventie yeares be accompliſhed at Babylon, I will viſit you, and perform my good word towards you, in cauſing you to return to this place. *2 Chron. 36. 21, 22. Ezra. 1. 1. Chap. 25. 12 and 27. 22.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, ſaith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an † expected end. Dan. 9. 2. †Heb. end and expectation.

12 Then

12 Then ſhall ye * call upon me, and ye ſhall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye ſhall ſeek me, and finde *me*, when ye ſhall ſearch for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, ſaith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, ſaith the LORD, and I will bring you again into the place whence I cauſed you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ becauſe ye have ſaid, The LORD hath raiſed us up prophers in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus ſaith the LORD, of the king that ſitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, *and* of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will ſend upon them, the * ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence, and will make them like * vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo evil.

18 And I will perſecute them with the ſword, with the famine, and with the peſtilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curſe, and an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and a reproch among all the nations, whither I have driven them:

19 Becauſe they have not hearkened to my words, ſaith the LORD, which * I ſent unto them by my ſervants the prophets, riſing up early, and ſending *them*, but ye would not heare, ſaith the LORD.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have ſent from Jeruſalem to Babylon:

21 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, of Ahab the ſonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, which propheſie a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall ſlay them before your eyes.

22 And of them ſhall be taken up a curſe by all the captivity of Judah, which *are* in Babylon, ſaying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roſted in the fire.

23 Becauſe they have commited villany in Iſrael, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have ſpoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and *am* a witneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

24 ¶ *Thus* ſhalt thou alſo ſpeak to Shemaiah the || Nehelamite, ſaying,

25 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt ſent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jeruſalem, and to Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the prieſt, and to all the prieſts, ſaying,

26 The LORD hath made thee prieſt in the ſtead of Jehoiada the prieſt, that ye ſhould be officers in the houſe of the LORD, for every man that is * mad, and maketh himſelf a propher, that thou ſhouldeſt put him in priſon, and in the ſtocks.

27 Now therefore, why haſt thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himſelf a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he ſent unto us in Babylon, ſaying, This *captivity is* long, build ye houſes and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the prieſt read this letter in the eares of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Becauſe that Shemaiah hath propheſied unto you and I ſent him not, and he cauſed you to truſt in a lie:

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will puniſh Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his ſeed: he ſhall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither ſhall he behold the good that I will do for my people, ſaith the LORD, * becauſe he hath taught † rebellion againſt the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Jeremiah the return of the Jews. 4 After their trouble they shall have deliverance. 10 He comforteth Iacob. 18 Their return shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, write thee all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee in a book.

3 For lo, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Iſrael and Judah, ſaith the LORD, and I will cauſe them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

4 ¶ And theſe *are* the words that the LORD ſpake concerning Iſrael, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, We have

||Or, there is fear and not peace. †Heb. a male.

heard a voice of trembling, || of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether † a man doth travail with childe? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loyns, as a Woman in travail, and all faces are turned into palenesse?

*Joel 2. 1. Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1. 14. &c.

7 * Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none like it: it *is* even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him.

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and * David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

*Ezek. 34. 23. and 37. 24. Hos. 3. 5.

10 ¶ Therefore * fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel; for lo, I will save thee from afarre, and thy seed from the land of their captivitie, and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest and quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

*Isa. 41. 13. and 43. 5. and 44. 2. Chap. 46. 28.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee *in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

*Psal. 6. 1. Chap. 10. 24. and 46. 28.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise *is* incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

†Heb. *for binding up, or pressing.*

13 There is none to plead thy cause, † that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee: they seek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sinnes were increased.

*Chap. 35. 15.

15 Why * criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow *is* incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

*Exod. 23. 22. Isa. 41. 11.

16 Therefore all they that devoure thee * shall be devoured, and all thine adversaries, every one of them shall go into captivitie: and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling-places: and the city shall be builded upon her own || heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

||Or, *little hill.*

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merrie; and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governour shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw neare, and he shall approch unto me: for who *is* this that engaged his heart to approch unto me? saith the LORD.

22 And ye shall be * my people, and I will be your God.

*Chap. 24. 7. and 31. 33. and 32. 38.

23 Behold, the * whirlwinde of the LORD goeth forth with furie, a † continuing whirlwinde, it shall || fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

*Chap. 23. 19, 20. †Heb. *continuing.* ||Or, *remain.*

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, untill he have done *it*, and untill he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The restauration of Israel.* 10 *The publication thereof.* 15 *Rahel mourning is comforted.* 18 *Ephraim repenting is brought home again.* 22 *Christ is promised.* 27 *His care over the church.* 31 *His new covenant.* 35 *The stability,* 38 *and amplitude of the church.*

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wilderneſſe; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore || with loving kindnesse have I drawn thee.

†Heb. *from afarre.* ||Or, *have I extended loving kindnesse unto thee.*

4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt again be adorned with thy * ||tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merrie.

*Exod. 15. 20. Judges 11. 34. ||Or, *timbrels.*

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eat *them* as common things.

†Heb. *prophane them.*

6 For there shall be a day, *that* the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall crie, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye and say, O LORD save thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north-countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that travaileth with childe together, a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first-born.

‖ Or, favours.

* Exod. 4. 22.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the isles afarre off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyl, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

* Isa. 58. 11

13 Then shall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatnesse, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodnesse, saith the LORD.

* Matt. 2. 18

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemie.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed *to the yoke*: turn thou me, and I shall be turned, for thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproch of my youth.

* Deut. 30. 2

20 Is Ephraim my deare sonne? *is he* a pleasant childe? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him; I will surely have mercie upon him, saith the LORD.

† Heb. sound.

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high-way, *even* the way *which* thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou back-sliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivitie, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of justice, *and* mountain of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah it self, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the wearie soul, and I have replenished every sorrowfull soul.

26 Upon this I awaked and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch over them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 * In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

* Ezek. 18. 2.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquitie, every man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

* Hebr. 8. 8.

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, (which my covenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD)

‖ Or, *should have continued an husband unto them?*

33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will

will make with the houſe of Iſrael, After thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their
* Chap.24. 7. and 30. 22. hearts, * and will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.

34 And they ſhall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his bro-
* Iſa.54.13 Joh.6.45 ther, ſaying, Know the LORD: for * they ſhall all know me, from the leaſt of them unto the greateſt of them, ſaith the LORD: for * I will forgive their iniquitie, and I will remember their ſinne no more.
* Chap.33. 8. Mic.7.18. Act.10.43

35 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, * which giveth
*Gen.1.16 the ſunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon and of the ſtarres for a light
*Iſa.51.15. by night, which divideth * the ſea when the waves thereof roar; the LORD of hoſts * his name.

36 * If thoſe ordinances depart from be-
* Iſa.54.9. Chap.33. 20. fore me, ſaith the LORD, then the ſeed of Iſrael alſo ſhall ceaſe from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus ſaith the LORD; If * heaven
* Chap.33. 22. above can be meaſured, and the foundations of the earth ſearched out beneath, I will alſo caſt off all the ſeed of Iſrael, for all that they have done, ſaith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the city ſhall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the meaſuring-line ſhall yet go forth over againſt it, upon the hill Gareb, and ſhall compaſſe about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the aſhes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horſe-gate towards the eaſt, *ſhall be* holy unto the LORD, it ſhall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jeremiah being impriſoned by Zedekiah for his propheſie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch muſt preſerve the evidences, as tokens of the peoples return. 16 Jeremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captivitie for their ſinnes, 36 and promiſeth a gracious return.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeare of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army beſieged Jeruſalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was ſhut up in the court of the priſon, which *was* in the king of Judahs houſe.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had ſhut him up, ſaying, Whereford doſt thou propheſie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it,
* Chap.34. 2.

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah ſhall not eſcape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but ſhall ſurely * be delivered into the hand of
* Chap.34. 3. the king of Babylon, and ſhall ſpeak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes ſhall behold his eyes,

5 And he ſhall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there ſhall he be untill I viſit him, ſaith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye ſhall not proſper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah ſaid, The word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the ſonne of Shallum thine uncle, ſhall come unto thee, ſaying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.
* Lev.25. 24. Ruth.4.4.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles ſonne came to me in the court of the priſon, according to the word of the LORD, and ſaid unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the countrey of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy *it* for thy ſelf: then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncles ſonne, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *even* ‖ ſeventeen ſhekels of ſilver.
‖ Or, *ſeven ſhekels and ten pieces of ſilver.*

10 And I † ſubſcribed the evidence, and ſealed *it*, and took witneſſes, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.
† Heb. *wrote in the book.*

11 So I took the evidence of the purchaſe, *both* that which was ſealed *according* to the law and cuſtome, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchaſe unto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine uncles *ſonne*, and in the preſence of the witneſſes that ſubſcribed the book of the purchaſe, before all the Jews that ſat in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Take theſe evidences, this evidence of the purchaſe, both which is ſealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen veſſel, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Houſes and fields, and vineyards ſhall be poſſeſſed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchaſe unto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

17 Ah

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and ſtretched out arm, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee,

‖ Or, hid from thee.

18 Thou ſheweſt * loving kindneſſe unto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquitie of the fathers into the boſome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hoſts *is* his name,

* Exod. 34. 7. Deut. 5. 10.

19 Great in counſel, & mightie in † work, (for thine * eyes *are* open upon all the wayes of the ſonnes of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

† Heb. doing. * Job. 34. 21. Prov. 5. 21. Chap. 16. 17.

20 Which haſt ſet ſignes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Iſrael, and amongſt *other* men, and haſt made thee a name, as at this day,

21 And haſt brought forth thy people Iſrael * out of the land of Egypt, with ſignes and with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arm, and with great terrour,

* Exod. 6. 6. 2. Sam. 7. 23. 1. Chron. 17. 21.

22 And haſt given them this land which thou didſt ſwear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and hony.

23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedſt them to do: therefore thou haſt cauſed all this evil to come upon them.

‖ Or, engines of ſhot,

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence, and what thou haſt ſpoken is come to paſſe, and behold, thou ſeeſt *it*.

25 And thou haſt ſaid unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſes: for the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

* Num. 16. 22.

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all fleſh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, & he ſhall take it.

29 And the Chaldeans that fight againſt this city, ſhall come and ſet fire on this city, and burn it with the houſes, * upon whoſe roofs they have offered incenſe unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

* Chap. 19. 13.

30 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Judah, have onely done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Iſrael have onely provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, ſaith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me, *as* † a provocation of mine anger and of my furie, from the day that they built it, even unto this day: that I ſhould remove it from before my face.

† Heb. *for* my anger.

32 Becauſe of all the evil of the children of Iſrael, and of the children of Judah which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their prieſts, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the † * back, and not the face; though I taught them riſing up early, and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive inſtruction.

† Heb. neck. * Chap. 2. 27.

34 But they * ſet their abominations in the houſe (which is called by my name) to defile it.

* Chap. 23. 11.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to * cauſe their ſonnes and their daughters to paſſe through *the fire* unto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they ſhould do this abomination to cauſe Judah to ſinne.

* Chap. 7. 31. and 19. 5. * Lev. 18. 21.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael concerning this city, whereof ye ſay, It ſhall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys, whither I have driven them in mine anger and in my furie & in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cauſe them to dwell ſafely.

* Deut. 30. 3.

38 And they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God.

* Chap. 24. 7. and 30. 22. and 31. 33.

39 And I will * give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me † for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

* Ezek. 11. 19. † Heb. *all dayes.*

40 And I will make an everlaſting covenant with them, that I will not turn away † from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they ſhall not depart from me.

† Heb. *from after them.*

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land † aſſuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole ſoul.

† Heb. *in truth, or ſtabilitie.*

42 For thus ſaith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, ſo will I bring upon them all the good that I have promiſed them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivitie to return, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captivitie a gracious return, 9 a joyfull state, 12 a settled government, 15 Christ, the branch of righteousnesse, 17 a continuance of kingdome and priesthood, 20 and a stabilitie of a blessed seed.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, (while he was yet * shut up in the court of the prison) saying,

*Chap. 32. 2. 3. *Isa. 37. 26

2 Thus saith the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his name,

3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and ‖ mightie things, which thou knowest not.

‖Or, *hidden.*

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword,

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I have hid my face from this citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquitie, whereby they have sinned against me, and I will * pardon all their iniquities whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

*Chap. 31. 34. Mic. 7. 18.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodnesse, and for all the prosperitie that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Again there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shall be* desolate without man and without beast, *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem that are desolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The * voice of joy and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD; for I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

*Chap. 7. 34. and 16. 9.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again in this place which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof *shall be* an habitation of shepherds causing *their* flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah shall the flocks passe again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * branch of righteousnesse to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgement and righteousnesse in the land.

*Isa. 11. 1. and 4. 2. Chap. 23. 5.

16 In those dayes shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, † The LORD our righteousnesse.

† Heb. *Iehovah tsidkenu.*

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † David shall never * want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel.

† Heb. *there shall not be cut off from David* * 2. Sam. 7. 16. 1. Kings. 2. 4.

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites, want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, * If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

*Isa. 54. 9. Chap. 31. 36.

21 *Then* may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a sonne to reigne upon his throne, and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As * the host of heaven cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

*Chap. 31. 37.

23 More-

23 Moreover, the Word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, ſaying,

24 Conſidereſt thou not what this people have ſpoken, ſaying, The two families which the LORD hath choſen, he hath even caſt them off? thus they have deſpiſed my people, that they ſhould be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD, If my covenant *be* not with day and night, *and if* I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I caſt away the ſeed of Jacob, and David my ſervant, *ſo* that I will not take any of his ſeed *to be* rulers over the ſeed of Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob: for I will cauſe their captivitie to return, and have mercie on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Jeremiah propheſieth the captivitie of Zedekiah and the city.* 8 *The princes and the people having diſmiſſed their bond-ſervants, contrary to the covenant of God reaſſume them.* 12 *Jeremiah for their diſobedience, threteth them and Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.*

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (*when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his armie, and all the kingdomes of the earth † of his dominion, & all the people fought againſt Jeruſalem, & againſt all the cities thereof) ſaying,

*2. Kings 25.1, &c. Chap. 52. 1. †Heb. the dominion of his hand.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Go, and ſpeak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall burn it with fire.

3 And thou ſhalt not eſcape out of his hand, but ſhalt ſurely be *taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes ſhall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he ſhall ſpeak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou ſhalt go to Babylon.

*Chap. 32. 4. †Heb. his mouth ſhall ſpeak to thy mouth.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD of thee, Thou ſhalt not die by the ſword;

5 *But* thou ſhalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee: ſo ſhall they burn *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *ſaying*, Ah lord; for I have pronounced the word, ſaith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet ſpake all theſe words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jeruſalem,

7 When the king of Babylons armie fought againſt Jeruſalem, and againſt all the cities of Judah that were left, againſt Lachiſh, and againſt Azekah: for theſe defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ *This is* the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Jeruſalem to proclaim *liberty unto them;

*Exod. 21. 2.

9 That every man ſhould let his man-ſervant, and every man his maid-ſervant, being an Hebrew or an Hebreweſſe, go free, that none ſhould ſerve himſelf of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entred into the covenant, heard that every one ſhould let his man-ſervant, and every one his maid-ſervant go free, that none ſhould ſerve themſelves of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* go.

11 But afterwards they turned and cauſed the ſervants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into ſubjection for ſervants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bond-men, ſaying,

14 At the end of * ſeven yeares, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which ‖ hath been ſold unto thee: and when he hath ſerved thee ſix yeares, thou ſhalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their eare.

*Exod. 21. 2. Deut. 15. 12. ‖Or, *hath ſold himſelf.*

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my ſight, in proclaiming libertie every man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the houſe † which is called by my name.

† Heb. *to day.* † Heb. *whereupon my name is called.*

16 But ye turned and polluted my name, and cauſed every man his ſervant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had ſet at liberty at their pleaſure, to return, and brought them into ſubjection, to be unto you for ſervants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming libertie, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a libertie for you, ſaith the LORD, to the ſword, to the peſtilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be *removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Heb. *for a removing.* *Deut. 28. 64. Chap. 29. 18.

18 And I will give the men that have tranſgreſſed my covenant, which have not per-

performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land which passed between the parts of the calf,

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and their *dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

* Chap. 7. 33. and 16. 4.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this citie, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *By the obedience of the Rechabites,* 12 *Jeremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iews,* 18 *God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.*

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah, king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the sonne of Jeremiah, the sonne of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanan the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* above the chamber of Maaseiah, the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of the doors.

† Heb. above the vessels.

5 And I set before the sonnes of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the sonne of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sonnes for ever.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any*: but all your dayes ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye *be* strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the sonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our dayes, we, our wives, our sonnes nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in, neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to passe, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Caldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Go and tell the men of Judah, and the inhabitans of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Jonadab the sonne of Rechab, that he commanded his sonnes not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending *them*, saying, * Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, & ye shall dwell in the land, which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not enclined your eare, nor hearkened unto me.

* Chap. 18. 11. and 25. 5.

16 Because the sonnes of Jonadab the sonne of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 There-

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab † ſhall not want a man to ſtand before me for ever.

† Heb. there ſhall not a man be cut off from, &c.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his propheſie, 5 and publickly to reade it. 11 The princes having intelligence thereof by Michaiah, ſend Iehudi to fetch the roll and reade it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himſelf and Ieremiah. 20 The king Iehoiakim being certified thereof, beareth part of it, and burneth the roll. 27 Ieremiah denounceth his judgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copy.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Judah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake unto thee, from the dayes of * Joſiah, even unto this day.

* Chap. 25. 3

3 It may be that the houſe of Judah will heare all the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their ſinne.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had ſpoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut up, I cannot go into the houſe of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou and reade in the roll, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS houſe upon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt reade them in the eares of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be † they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way; for great * the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

† Heb. their ſupplication ſhall fall

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeare of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Jeruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jeruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book, the words of Jeremiah in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah, the ſonne of Shaphan the ſcribe, in the higher court, at the entry of the new gare of the LORDS houſe in the eares of all the people.

|| Or, *doore*

* Chap. 26. 10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſonne of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the kings houſe into the ſcribes chamber, and lo, all the princes ſat there, *even* Eliſhama the ſcribe, and Delaiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the book in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Jehudi the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Cuſhi, unto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they ſaid unto him, Sit down now, and reade *it* in our eares. So Baruch read *it* in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid unto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the king of all theſe words.

17 And they asked Baruch, ſaying, Tell us now, How didſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then ſaid the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Eliſhama the ſcribe, and told all the words in the eares of the king.

21 So the king ſent Jehudi to fetch the roll, and he took it out of Eliſhama the ſcribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which ſtood beſide the king.

22 Now the king ſat in the winter houſe, in the ninth moneth; and *there was a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Jehudi had read three or foure leaves, he cut it with the pen-knife, and caſt it into the fire that

was on the hearth, untill all the roll was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Neverthelesse, Elnathan, and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king, that he would not burn the roll, but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the ‖ Or, *of the king.* sonne‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the sonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the sonne of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch) wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah (saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, & write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Iehoiakim the king Judah burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Iehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come & destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Iehoiakim king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David, and his dead body *Chap. 22. 19. shall be * cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

†Heb. *visit upon.* 31 And I will † punish him & his seed, and his servants, for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, & upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Iudah all the evil that I have pronounced against them; but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, & gave it to Baruch the scribe the sonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides unto them many † like words.

† Heb. *as they.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians having raised the siege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah prophesieth the Caldeans certain return and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in prison. 16 He assureth Zedekiah of the captivity. 12 Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth some favour.

* 2. Kings 24. 17. 2. Chron. 36. 10. Chap. 22. 11. AND king * Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah reigned in stead of Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake † by the prophet Jeremiah. † Heb. *by the hand of the prophet.*

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Jerusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Iudah, that sent you unto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come again, and fight against this citie, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceive not your † selves, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart. †Heb. *soules.*

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight against you, & there remained *but* † wounded men among them, *yet* should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this citie with fire. † Heb. *thrust through.*

11 ¶ And it came to passe that when the armie of the Caldeans was † broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaohs army, † Heb *made to ascend.*

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, ‖ to separate himself thence in the mids of the people. ‖ Or, *to slip away from thence in the midst of the people.*

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* Irijah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Caldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, *It is* † false, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah and brought him to the princes. †Heb. *falsehood, or lie.*

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe; for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many dayes: ‖ Or, *cells.*

17 Then

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and took him out; and the king asked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? and Jeremiah ſaid, There is: for, ſaid he, thou ſhalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſervants, or againſt this people, that ye have put me in priſon?

19 Where *are now* your prophets which propheſied unto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, † let my ſupplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cauſe me not to return to the houſe of Jonathan the ſcribe, leſt I die there.

† Heb. *let my ſupplication fall.*

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they ſhould commit Jeremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreet, untill all the bread in the citie were ſpent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Jeremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by ſuit, getteth him ſome enlargement. 14 Vpon ſecret conference he counſelleth the king by yeelding to ſave his life. 24 By the kings inſtructions, he concealeth the conference from the princes.

THen Shephatiah the ſonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſonne of Paſhur, and Jucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſonne of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had ſpoken unto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this citie ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence; but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, ſhall live: for he ſhall have his life for a prey, and ſhall live.

*Chap. 21. 9

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This city ſhall ſurely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the princes ſaid unto the king, We beſeech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remain in this citie, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words unto them: for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Heb. peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the king ſaid, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not *he that* can do any thing againſt you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſonne ‖ of Hammelech that *was* in the court of the priſon: and they let down Jeremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: ſo Jeremiah ſunk in the mire.

‖ Or, *of the king.*

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then ſitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men have done evil in all that they have done do Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have caſt into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the citie.

† Heb. *he will die.*

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirtie men † with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

† Heb. *in thine hands.*

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king under the treaſurie, and took thence old caſt clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid unto Jeremiah, Put now theſe old caſt clouts, and rotten rags under thine arm-holes, under the cords; and Jeremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the ‖ third entry that *is* in the houſe of the LORD, and the king ſaid unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

‖ Or, *prince's paſſ.*

15 Then Jeremiah ſaid unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I give thee counſel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king ſware ſecretly unto Jeremiah, ſaying, *As* the LORD liveth, that made us this ſoul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeek thy life.

17 Then ſaid Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy ſoul ſhall live, and this citie ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt live, and thine houſe.

18 But

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this citie be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver *thee*: obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs house, *shall be* brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and those *women* shall say, † Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

† Heb. *men of thy peace.*

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause this citie to be burnt with fire.

† Heb. *thou shalt burn* &c.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathans house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded: so † they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

† Heb. *they were silent from him.*

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison, untill the day that Jerusalem was taken, and he was *there* when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Jerusalem is taken.* 4 *Zedekiah is made blinde, and sent to Babylon.* 8 *The citie ruinated.* 9 *The people captivated.* 11 *Nebuchadrezzars charge for the good usage of Jeremiah.* 15 *Gods promise to Ebed-melech.*

IN the *ninth yeare of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

* 2. Kings 25. 1. Jchap. 52. 4.

2 *And* in the eleventh yeare of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth *day* of the moneth, the citie was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, *even* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rab-saris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of warre, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gave judgement upon him.

† Heb. *spake with him judgements.*

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chains to carry him to Babylon.

† Heb. *with two brasen chains,* or *fetters.*

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ † captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the citie, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

‖ Or, *chief marshall.* † Heb. *chief of the executioners,* or *slaughtermen,* And so vers 10, 11, &c.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields † at the same time.

† Heb. *in that day.*

11 ¶ Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, saying,

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

12 Take him, and † look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

† Heb. *set thine eyes upon him.*

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rab-saris, and Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was ſhut up in the court of the priſon, ſaying,

16 Go and ſpeak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they ſhall be *accompliſhed* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, ſaith the LORD, & thou ſhalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliver thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall be for a prey unto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Jeremiah being ſet free by Nebuzaradan goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The diſperſed Iews repair unto him 13 Johanan revealing Iſhmaels conſpiracy, is not beleeved.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in ‖ chains among all that were carried away captive of Jeruſalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

‖ Or, manacles.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and ſaid unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath ſaid: becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I looſe thee this day from the chains which *were* upon thine hand: if it ſeem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will look well unto thee: but if it ſeem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it ſeemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

† Heb. I will ſet mine eye upon thee.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he ſaid*, Go back alſo to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over all the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whereſoever it ſeemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the ſonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth, and the ſonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they and their men:

9 And Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, ſware unto them and to their men, ſaying, Fear not to ſerve the Caldeans: dwell in the land and ſerve the king of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah † to ſerve the Caldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and ſummer-fruits, and oyl, and put *them* in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

† Heb. to ſtand before.

11 Likewiſe when all the Iews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had ſet over them Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Iews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and ſummer fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreover Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And ſaid unto him, Doſt thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah † to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam beleeved them not.

† Heb. to ſmite thee in ſoul.

15 Then Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will ſlay Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and no man ſhall know *it*: wherefore ſhould he ſlay thee, that all the Iews which are gathered unto thee ſhould be ſcattered, and the remnant in Judah periſh?

16 But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam ſaid unto Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, Thou ſhalt not do this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt falſely of Iſhmael.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael, treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee unto the Ammonites. 11 Johanan recovereth the captives, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to passe in the seventh moneth, *that* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourescore men having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

† Heb. *in going and weeping.*

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the citie, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyl, and of hony: so he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain ‖ † because of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Asa the king had made for feare of Baasha king of Israel; *and* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slain.

‖ Or, *neare Gedaliah.* † Heb. *by the hand, or by the side of Gedaliah.*

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael saw Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had slain Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of warre, and the women and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Johanan desireth Jeremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Jeremiah assureth him of safetie in Judea, 13 & destruction in Egypt. 19 He reproveth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and Jezaniah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came neare,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, ‖ Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant,

‖ Or, *let our supplication fall before thee.*

(for

(for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet ſaid unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* whatſoever thing the LORD ſhall anſwer you, I will declare *it* unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they ſaid to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witneſſe between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to us.

6 Whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we ſend thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the leaſt even to the greateſt,

9 And ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, unto whom ye ſent me to preſent your ſupplication before him,

10 If ye will ſtill abide in this land, then will I build you and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluk *you* up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I *am* with you to ſave you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cauſe you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no warre, nor heare the ſound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, If ye wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to ſojourn there)

16 Then it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the ſword which ye feared, ſhall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † ſhall follow cloſe after you there in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die. † Heb. *ſhall cleave after you.*

17 † So ſhall it be with all the men that ſet their faces to go into Egypt to ſojourn there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: and none of them ſhall remain or eſcape from the evil that I will bring upon them. † Heb. *ſo ſhall all the men be.*

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem; ſo ſhall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye ſhall enter into Egypt: and ye ſhall be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I have † admoniſhed you this day. † Heb. *teſtified againſt you.*

20 For ‖ ye diſſembled in your hearts, when ye ſent me unto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD God ſhall ſay, ſo declare unto us, and we will do *it*. ‖ Or, *you have uſed deceit againſt your ſoules.*

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to go, *and* to ſojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Iohanan diſcrediting Ieremiahs propheſie, carrieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt.* 8 *Ieremiah propheſieth by a type the conqueſt of Egypt by the Babylonians.*

AND it came to paſſe, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, *even* all theſe words,

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying unto Jeremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſely: the LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Go not into Egypt to ſojourn there.

3 But Baruch the ſonne of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So

4 So Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Iudah;

6 *Even* men and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every perſon that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the ſonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD; thus came they, even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Iudah:

10 And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, & will ſet his throne upon theſe ſtones that I have hid, and he ſhall ſpread his royall pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* * ſuch *as are* for death, to death; and ſuch *as are* for captivitie, to captivitie; and ſuch *as are* for the ſword, to the ſword.

* Chap. 15. 2. Zech. 11. 9.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, & he ſhall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he ſhall aray himſelf with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepherd putteth on his garment, & he ſhall go forth from thence in peace.

† Heb. *ſtatues*, or *ſtanding images*.

13 He ſhall break alſo the † images of ‖ Bethſhemeſh, that *is* in the land of Egypt; and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burn with fire.

‖ Or, *the houſe of the ſunne.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Jeremiah expreſſeth the deſolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 He propheſieth their deſtruction, who commit idolatrie in Egypt. 15 The obſtinacie of the Iews. 20 Jeremiah threatneth them for the ſame, 29 and for a ſigne, propheſieth the deſtruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Iews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen all the evil that I have brought upon Jeruſalem, and upon all the cities of Iudah; and behold, this day they *are* a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein.

3 Becauſe of their wickedneſſe which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incenſe, *and* to ſerve other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I ſent unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing early and ſending *them*, ſaying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turn from their wickedneſſe, to burn no incenſe unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and they are waſted *and* deſolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil againſt your ſouls, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and ſuckling † out of Iudah, to leave you none to remain;

† Heb. *out of the midſt of Iudah.*

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incenſe unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelves off, and that ye might be a curſe, and a reproch among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the † wickedneſſe of your fathers, and the wickedneſſe of the kings of Iudah, and the wickedneſſe of their wives, and your own wickedneſſe, and the wickedneſſe of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

† Heb. *wickedneſſes, or puniſhments, &c.*

10 They are not † humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared nor walked in my law, nor in my ſtatutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

† Heb. *contrite.*

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will ſet my face againſt you for evil, and to cut off all Iudah.

* Amos. 9. 4

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that have ſet their faces to go into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, & they ſhall all be conſumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall *even* be conſumed by the ſword, *and* by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhall be an execration, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch.

13 For

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have puniſhed Jeruſalem, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojorn there, ſhall eſcape or remain, that they ſhould return into the land of Judah, to the which they † have a deſire to return to dwell there: for none ſhall return but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

†Heb *lift up their ſoul.*

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incenſe unto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, anſwered Jeremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatſoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth to burn incenſe unto the ‖ * queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem: for *then* had we plenty of † victuals, and were well, and ſaw no evil.

‖ Or, *frame of heaven.* * Chap. 7. 18.

†Heb. *bread.*

18 But ſince we left off to burn incence to the queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 * And when we burnt incence to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and poure out drink-offerings unto her without our ‖ men?

*Chap. 7. 18.

‖ Or, *huſbands.*

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah ſaid unto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had given him *that* anſwer, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that ye burnt in the cites of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it *not* into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, becauſe of the evil of your doings, *and* becauſe of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, & an aſtoniſhment, & a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you have burnt incenſe, and becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his ſtatutes, nor in his teſtimonies: therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto all the people, and to all the women, Heare the word of the LORD, all Judah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye and your wives have both ſpoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying, We will ſurely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her: ye will ſurely accompliſh your vows, and ſurely perform your vows.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have ſworn by my great name, ſaith the LORD, that my name ſhall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good, and all the men of Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

†Heb. *from me or from them.*

29 ¶ And this *ſhall* be a ſigne unto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that ye may know that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for evil.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, behold, I will give Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, & into the hand of them that ſeek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being diſmayed, 4 Ieremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.

THE word that Jeremiah the prophet ſpake unto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, when he had written theſe words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didſt ſay, Wo is me now, for the

LORD hath added grief to my ſorrow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I finde no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelf? ſeek *them* not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all fleſh, ſaith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goeſt.

*Chap 39. 18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Jeremiah propheſieth the overthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates.* 13 *and the conqueſt of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar.* 27 *He comforteth Iacob in their chaſtiſement.*

THE word of the LORD, which came to Jeremiah the prophet, againſt the Gentiles,

2 Againſt Egypt, againſt the army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemiſh, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ſmote in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and ſhield, and draw neare to battel.

4 Harneſſe the horſes, & get up ye horſemen, and ſtand forth with *your* helmets, furbiſh the ſpears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I ſeen them diſmayed, *and* turned away back? and their mightie ones are * beaten down, and are * fled apace, and look not back: *for* fear *was* round about, ſaith the LORD.

* Heb. *broken in pieces*
* Heb. *fled a flight.*

6 Let not the ſwift flee away, nor the mightie man eſcape; they ſhall ſtumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up as a floud, whoſe waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riſeth up like a floud, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers, and he ſaith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth, I will deſtroy the citie, and the inhabitans thereof.

9 Come up ye horſes, & rage ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth, * the Ethiopians, and ‡ the Libyans that handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

* Heb. *Cuſh*
‡ Heb. *Put*

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hoſts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adverſaries: and the ſword ſhall devoure, and it ſhall be ſatiate, and made drunk with their bloud: for the Lord GOD of hoſts hath a ſacrifice in the north-countrey by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain ſhalt thou uſe many medicines: *for* * thou ſhalt not be cured.

* Heb. *no cure ſhall be unto thee*

12 The nations have heard of thy ſhame, and thy crie hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath ſtumbled againſt the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD ſpake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ſhould come *and* ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publiſh in Migdol, and publiſh in Noph, & in Tahpanhes: ſay ye, Stand faſt, and prepare thee; for the ſword ſhall devoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men ſwept away: they ſtood not, becauſe the LORD did drive them.

16 He * made many to fall, yea one fell upon another, and they ſaid, Ariſe, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativitie, from the oppreſſing ſword.

* Heb. *multiplied the faller,*

17 They did crie there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noiſe, he hath paſſed the time appointed.

18 *As* I live, ſaith the King, whoſe name *is* the LORD of hoſts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountains, and as Carmel by the ſea, *ſo* ſhall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, ‡ furneſh thy ſelf to go into captivitie: for Noph ſhall be waſte and deſolate without an inhabitant.

‡ Heb. *make thee inſtruments of captivitie.*

20 Egypt *is like* a very fair heifer, *but* deſtruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Alſo her hired men *are* in the midſt of her like ‡ fatted bullocks, for they alſo are turned back, *and* are fled away together; they did not ſtand, becauſe the day of their calamitie was come upon them, *and* the time of their viſitation.

‡ Heb. *bullocks of the ſtall.*

22 The voice thereof ſhall go like a ſerpent, for they ſhall march with an army, and come againſt her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They ſhall cut down her forreſt, ſaith the LORD, though it cannot be ſearched, becauſe they are more then the graſhoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt ſhall be confounded, ſhe ſhall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‖ † multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh and all them that trust in him.

‖ Or, *number.* † Heb. *Amon.*

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ *But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel; for behold, I will save thee from afarre off, and thy seed from the land of their captivitie, and Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, & none shall make *him* afraid.

*Isa. 41. 13. and 43. 5. and 44. 2. Chap. 30. 10.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD, for *I am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I ‖ not leave thee wholly unpunished.

*Chap. 10. 24. and 30. 11. ‖ Or, *nor utterly cut thee off.*

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

† Heb. *Azzah.*

2 Thus saith the LORD Behold, *waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing floud, and shall overflow the land, & † all that is therein, the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall crie, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

* Isa. 8. 7.

† Heb. *the fulnesse thereof.*

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his chariots, *and at* the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to *their* children for feebleness of hands.

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus & Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD wil spoil the Philistines, the remnant of † the countrey of Caphtor.

† Heb. *the Ile.*

5 Baldness is come upon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy self?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put up thy self into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

† Heb. *gather thy self.*

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea-shore? there hath he appointed it.

† Heb. *how canst thou.*

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The judgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their security, 14 for their carnall confidence. 26 and for their contempt of God, and his people, 47 The restauration of Moab.*

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, wo unto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken, ‖ Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

‖ Or *the high place.*

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they have devised evil against it; come and let us cut it off from *being* a nation; also thou shalt ‖ be cut down, O Madmen, the sword shall † pursue thee.

‖ Or, *be brought to silence.* † Heb. *go after thee.*

3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith, † * continuall weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Horonaim the enimies have heard a cry of destruction.

† Heb. *weeping with weeping.* * Isa. 15. 5.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like ‖ the * heath in the wilderneſse.

‖ Or, *a naked tree.* * Chap. 17. 6.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity *with* his * priests and his princes together.

* Chap. 49. 3.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD had spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be* he that doeth the work of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and cursed *be* he that keepeth back his sword from bloud.

‖ Or, *negligently.*

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivitie: therefore his taste † remained in him, and his sent is not changed.

† Heb. *stood.*

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of * Beth-el their confidence.

* 1. Kings 12. 29.

14 ¶ How say ye, We *are* mighty and strong men for the warre?

15 Moab is spoiled, and gone up *out of* her cities, and † his chosen young men are gone

† Heb. *the choice of.*

down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab is neare to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him bemone him, and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

†Heb. *inhabitresse.* 19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espie, ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken *Isa. 16.7. down * howl and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,

21 And judgement is come upon the plain countrey; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, farre or neare.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among theeves? for since thou spakest of him, thou ‖ skippedst for joy.

‖ Or, *movedst thy self.* 28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

*Isa. 16.6. &c. 29 We have heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftinesse and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtinesse of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but ‖ Or, *those on whom he stayeth (Heb. his barres) do not right.* *it shall* not *be* so, ‖ his lies shall not so effect *it.*

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee, with the weeping of Jazer; thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

*Isa. 16.10. 33 And * joy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses, none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, *and* even unto Jahaz have they uttered their voice, * from Zoar even unto *Isa. 15.5. 6. Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three yeares old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be † desolate. †Heb. *desolations.*

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* he hath gotten is perished.

37 For * every head *shall be* bald, and every *Isa. 15.2. 3. beard † clipt: upon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and upon the loyns sackcloth. †Heb *diminished.*

38 *There shall be* lamentation generally upon all the house-tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel, wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, *saying*, How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the † back †Heb. *neck* with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall flie as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds ‖ Or, *the cities.* are surprized, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.

43 * Fear and the pit, and the snare *shall be* *Isa. 24.17. 18. upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the yeare of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but * a fire *Num. 21. 28. shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devoure the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the † tumultuous ones. †Heb. *children of noise.*

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sonnes are taken † captives, and thy daughters captives. †Heb. *in captivity.*

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus far, *is* the judgement of Moab.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The judgement of the Ammonites.* 6 *Their restauration.* 7 *The judgement of Edom,* 23 *of Damascus,* 28 *of Kedar,* 30 *of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *The restauration of Elam.*

‖ Or, against.

CONcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sonnes? hath he no heir? why *then* doth ‖ their king inherit * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

‖ Or, Melcom.

* Amos 1. 13.

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

* Amos 1. 14.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sack cloth: lament and run to and fro by the hedges, for ‖ their king shall go into captivitie, *and* his * priests and his princes together.

‖ Or, Melcom. * Chap. 48. 7.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O back-sliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come unto me?

‖ Or, thy valley floweth away.

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Is wisdome no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdome vanished?

* Obad. ver. 8.

8 Flee ye, ‖ turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan, for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

‖ Or, they are turned back.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleaning-grapes? if theeves by night, they will destroy † till they have enough.

* Obad. ver. 5. † Heb. *it is sufficiency.*

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he *is* not.

11 Leave thy fatherlesse children, I will preserve *them* alive, & let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgement *was* not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shalt altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink *of it.*

13 For I have sworn by my self, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproch, a waste and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I have heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent unto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise up to the battell.

* Obad. v. 1

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy * nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

* Obad. v. 4

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: * every one that goeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

* Chap. 50. 13.

18 * As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

* Gen. 19. 25. Chap. 50. 40.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her, and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

‖ Or, convent me in judgement. * Job 41. 10.

20 Therefore heare the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out; surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

Chap. 50. 44, 45.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: at the crie, the noise thereof was heard in the † Red sea.

† Heb. *weedy sea.*

22 Behold, he shall come up and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mightie men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings, they are † faint-hearted, *there is* sorrow ‖ on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

† Heb. *melted.* ‖ Or, *as on the sea.*

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her self to flee, and fear hath seised on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her as a woman in travail.

25 How is the citie of praiſe not left, the citie of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men ſhall fall in her ſtreets, and all the men of warre ſhall be cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

*Amos 1. 4. 27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damaſcus, and it ſhall conſume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ſhall ſmite, thus ſaith the LORD, Ariſe ye, go up to Kedar, and ſpoil the men of the eaſt.

29 Their tents and their flocks ſhall they take away, they ſhall take to themſelves their curtains and all their veſſels, and their camels, and they ſhall cry unto them, Feare *is* on every ſide.

*Verſe 8. †Heb. *flie greatly.* 30 ¶ * Flee, † get you farre off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, ſaith the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counſel againſt you, and hath conceived a purpoſe againſt you.

‖Or, *that is at eaſe.* 31 Ariſe, get you up unto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, ſaith the LORD, which have neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels ſhall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a ſpoil, and I will ſcatter into all windes them that are †in the utmoſt corners, and I will bring their calamitie from all ſides thereof, ſaith the LORD.

†Heb. *cut off into corners, or, that have the corners of their hair polled.*

33 And Hazor ſhall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a deſolation for ever; there ſhall no man abide there, nor any ſonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet againſt Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Judah, ſaying,

35 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heaven, & will ſcatter them towards all thoſe windes, and there ſhall be no nation, whither the outcaſts of Elam ſhall not come.

37 For I will cauſe Elam to be diſmayed before their enemies, and before them that ſeek their life: & I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, ſaith the LORD, and I will ſend the ſword after them, till I have conſumed them.

38 And I will ſet my throne in Elam, and will deſtroy from thence the king and the princes, ſaith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe in the latter dayes, *that* * I will bring again the captivity of Elam, ſaith the LORD.

*Verſe 6. Chap. 48. 47.

CHAP. L.

1,9,21,35 *The judgement of Babylon.* 4,17,33 *The redemption of Iſrael.*

THE word that the LORD ſpake againſt Babylon, *and* againſt the land of the Caldeans † by Jeremiah the propher,

† Heb. *by the hand of Jeremiah.*

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publiſh, and †ſet up a ſtandard, publiſh *and* conceal not: ſay, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, *her* images are broken in pieces.

†Heb. *lift up.*

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation againſt her: which ſhall make her land deſolate, and none ſhall dwell therein: they ſhall remove, they ſhall depart both man and beaſt.

4 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and in that time, ſaith the LORD, the children of Iſrael ſhall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they ſhall go, and ſeek the LORD their God.

5 They ſhall aſk the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *ſaying*, Come, and let us joyn our ſelves to the LORD; in a perpetuall covenant *that* ſhall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been loſt ſheep: their ſhepherds have cauſed them to go aſtray, they have turned them away *on* the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their †reſting place.

†Heb. *Reſt to lie down in.*

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adverſaries ſaid, We offend not, becauſe they have ſinned againſt the LORD, the habitation of juſtice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remove out of the midſt of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

*Iſa. 48. 20. Chap. 51. 6. Rev. 18. 4.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raiſe and cauſe to come up againſt Babylon, an aſſembly of great nations from the north countrey, and they ſhall ſet themſelves in aray againſt her, from thence ſhe ſhall be taken: their arrows *ſhall be* as of a mighrie ‖ expert man: none ſhall return in vain.

‖Or. *deſtroyer.*

10 And Caldea ſhall be a ſpoil: all that ſpoil her ſhall be ſatisfied, ſaith the LORD.

11 Becauſe ye were glad, becauſe ye rejoyced, O ye deſtroyers of mine heritage, becauſe ye are grown † fat, as the heifer at graſſe, and bellow as bulls.

†Heb. *like, or corpulent.*

12 Your mother ſhall be ſore confounded, ſhe that bare you ſhall be aſhamed: behold, the

the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wilderneſſe, a dry land and a deſert.

13 Becauſe of the wrath of the LORD, it ſhall not be inhabited, but it ſhall be wholly deſolate: * every one that goeth by Babylon ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and hiſſe at all her plagues.

*Chap. 49. 17.

14 Put your ſelves in aray againſt Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, ſhoot at her, ſpare no arrows: for ſhe hath ſinned againſt the LORD.

15 Shout againſt her round about: ſhe hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; as ſhe hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the ſower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ ſickle in the time of harveſt: for fear of the oppreſſing ſword, they ſhall turn every one to his people, and they ſhall flee every one to his own land.

‖ Or, *ſithe.*

17 ¶ Iſrael *is* a ſcattered ſheep, the lions have driven *him* away: firſt the king of Aſſyria hath devoured him, and laſt this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will puniſh the king of Babylon and his land, as I have puniſhed the king of Aſſyria.

19 And I will bring Iſrael again to his habitation, and he ſhall feed on Carmel and Baſhan and his ſoul ſhall be ſatisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In thoſe dayes, and in that time, ſaith the LORD, the iniquitie of Iſrael ſhall be ſought for, and *there ſhall be* none; and the ſinnes of Judah, and they ſhall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reſerve.

21 ¶ Go up againſt the land ‖ of Merathaim *even* againſt it, and againſt the inhabitants of ‖ Pekod: waſte and utterly deſtroy after them, ſaith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

‖ Or, *of the rebels.*

‖ Or, *viſitation.*

22 A ſound of battell *is* in the land, and of great deſtruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut aſunder and broken? how is Babylon become a deſolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a ſnare for thee, and thou art alſo taken, O Babylon, and thou waſt not aware: thou art found and alſo caught, becauſe thou haſt ſtriven againſt the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armorie, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hoſts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come againſt her † from the utmoſt border, open her ſtore-houſes: ‖ caſt her up as heaps, and deſtroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

† Heb. *from the end.*

‖ Or, *tread her.*

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the ſlaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come, the time of their viſitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and eſcape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers againſt Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp againſt it round about; let none thereof eſcape: recompenſe her according to her work; according to all that ſhe hath done, do unto her: for ſhe hath been proud againſt the LORD, againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

30 Therefore ſhall her young men fall in the ſtreets, and all her men of warre ſhall be cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O *thou* † moſt proud, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will viſit thee.

† Heb. *pride.*

32 And † the moſt proud ſhall ſtumble and fall, and none ſhall raiſe him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it ſhall devoure all round about him.

† Heb. *pride.*

33 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, The children of Iſrael and the children of Judah *were* oppreſſed together, and all that took them captives held them faſt, they refuſed to let them go.

34 Their redeemer *is* ſtrong, the LORD of hoſts *is* his name, he ſhall throughly plead their cauſe, that he may give reſt to the land, and diſquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A ſword *is* upon the Caldeans, ſaith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wiſe men.

36 A ſword *is* upon the ‖ † liars, and they ſhall dote: a ſword *is* upon her mighty men, and they ſhall be diſmayed.

‖ Or, *chief players.*

† Heb. *barres.*

37 A ſword *is* upon their horſes, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that *are* in the midſt of her, and they ſhall become *as* women: a ſword *is* upon her treaſures, and they ſhall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* upon her waters, and they ſhall be dried up: for it *is* the land of graven images, and they are mad upon *their* idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beaſts of the deſert, with the wilde beaſts of the iſlands ſhall dwell *there*, and the owls ſhall dwell therein: and it ſhall be no more inhabited for ever: neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

Gen. 19. 25. Chap 49. 18.

40 * As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: so shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they are cruell and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travail.

*Chap. 49. 19. 44 Behold he shall come up * like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me, and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

*Job. 1. 10 Chap 49. 19. ‖ Or, convent me to plead.

45 Therefore heare ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1. The severe judgement of God against Babylon, in revenge of Israel. 59. Jeremiah delivereth the book of this prophesie to Seraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.

THUS saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying winde;

† Heb. heart.

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandine; and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel *hath* not *been* forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sinne against the holy one of Israel.

6 * Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquitie; for this *is* the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompense.

*Chap. 50. 8. Revel. 18. 4.

7 Babylon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

*Isa. 21. 9. Revel. 14. 8. and 18. 2.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own countrey: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse: come and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrows: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device *is* against Babylon, to destroy it; because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

† Heb. pure.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the † ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitans of Babylon.

† Heb. lim in wait.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy covetousnesse.

14 * The LORD of hosts hath sworn † by himself, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they shall † lift up a shout against thee.

* Amos 6. 8. † Heb. by his soul. † Heb. utter.

15 * He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdome, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

*Gen. 1. 1. 6. Chap. 10. 12, &c.

16 When he uttereth *his* voice *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

‖ Or, noise.

17 * Every man ‖ is brutish by *his* knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

*Chap. 10. 14. ‖ Or, is more brutish then to know.

18 They *are* vanity, the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 * The

*Chap. 10. 16. 19 * The portion of Jacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

20 Thou *art* my battell-ax *and* weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes:

‖ Or, in thee, or by thee

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider:

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid:

23 I will also break in pieces with thee, the shepherd and his flock, & with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

† Heb. everlasting desolations.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, & Ashchenaz; appoint a captain against her, cause her horses to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in *their* holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt her dwelling places, her barres are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floore, ‖ *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

‖ Or, *in the time that he threshe-th her.*

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 † The violence done to me and to my ‖ flesh, *be* upon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Jerusalem say.

† Heb. *my violence.* ‖ Or, *remainder.* † Heb. *inhabitresse.*

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs drie.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions: they shall ‖ yell as lions whelps.

‖ Or, *shake themselves.*

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce, and sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambes to the slaughter, like rammes with he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him, yea the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeare, and after that in *another* yeare *shall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come that

† Heb. visit upon.

I will † do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, both Babylon is to fall, O ye slain of Israel, and with Babylon, &c.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all ‖ the earth.

‖ Or, the country.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off, and let Jerusalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproch, shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORD'S house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and through all her land the wounded shall grone.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and her mightie men are taken, every one of their bows is broken, for the LORD God of recompenses shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, the walls of broad Babylon.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, ‖ The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

‖ Or, made naked.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth yeare of his reigne; and this Seraiah *was* a ‖ quiet prince.

‖ Or, on the behalf of.

‖ Or, prince of Menuchah, or chamberlain.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, *even* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for ever.

† Heb. desolations.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this book, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus farre *are* the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Ierusalem is besieged and taken.* 8 *Zedekiahs sonnes killed, and his own eyes put out.* 12 *Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the city.* 24 *He carrieth away the captives.* 31 *Evil-merodach advanceth Iehoiachin.*

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeare old when he † began to reigne, and he rigned eleven yeares in Jerusalem; and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

* 2. King. 24. 18.
† Heb. reigned.

2 And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeare of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his armie against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

* 2. Kings 25. 1. Chap. 39. 1.

5 So the citie was besieged unto the eleventh yeare of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans *were* by the citie round about) & they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the armie of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his armie was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in

in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

†Heb. *Hindred.* 11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in ‖ chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

‖Or, *fetters.* †Heb. *house of the wards*

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the nineteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ † captain of the guard, *which* † served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem,

‖Or, *chief marshal.* †Heb. *chief of the executioners or slaughtermen.* And so vers. 14, &c. †Heb. *stood before.*

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great *men* burnt he with fire.

14 And all the armie of the Caldeans that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive *certain* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left *certain* of the poore of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

Chap. 27. 19. 17 Also the * pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

‖Or, *instruments to remove the ashes.* ‖Or, *basons.* ‖Or, *censers.* 18 The caldrons also, & the ‖ shovels, & the snuffers, and the ‖ bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

19 And the basons, and the ‖ firepans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which *was* of gold *in* gold, and that which *was* of silver *in* silver, took the captain of the guard away.

†Heb. *their base.* 20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brasen bulls that *were* under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

*1. Kings 7. 15. 2 Kings 25. 17. 2 Chron. 3. 15. ¶ Heb. *thread.* 21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and a † fillet of twelve cubits did compasse it, and the thickness thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* upon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with net-work and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomegranates upon the net-work, *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, & Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the † doore. †Heb. *three should.*

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and seven men of them that † were neare the kings person which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the midst of the city. †Heb. *saw the face of the king.* ‖Or, *scribe of the captain of the host.*

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive in the seventh yeare, three thousand Jews and three and twentie.

29 In the eighteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar he carred away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two † persons. †Heb. *soul.*

30 In the three and twentieth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred fourtie and five persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeare of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *first* yeare of his reigne, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison.

32 And spake † kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon, † Heb. *good things with him.*

33 And changed his prison-garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet given him of the king of Babylon, † every day a portion until the day of his death, all the dayes of his life. †Heb. *the matter of the day in his day.*

THE

The Lamentations of JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The miserable estate of Ierusalem by reason of her sinne. 12 She complaineth of her grief, 18 and confesseth Gods judgement to be righteous.

HOw doth the city sit solitary, *that was* full of people? *how* is she become as a widow? she *that was* great among the nations, *and* princesse among the prouinces, *how* is she become tributary?

2 She * weepeth sore in the * night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort *her*, all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captivitie, because of affliction, and † because of great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutours overtook her between the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her adversaries * are the chief, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her transgressions; her * children are gone into captivitie before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, & of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did help her, the adversaries saw her, *and* did mock at her sabbaths.

8 Ierusalem hath grievously sinned: therefore she † is removed: all that honoured her, despise her, because they have seen her nakednesse: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end, therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himself*.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her ‖ pleasant things: for she hath seen *that* the heathen entred into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command *that* * they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread, they have given their pleasant things for meat ‖ to relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider, for I am become vile.

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † passe by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, *and* come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise up.

15 The Lord hath troden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me, to crush my young men: the Lord hath troden ‖ the virgin, the daughter of Iudah, *as* in a winepresse.

16 For these things I weep, * mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should † relieve my soul, is farre from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, *that* his adversaries *should be* round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I have rebelled against his † commandment: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, but they deceived me; my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse; my * bowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast

---

3 † Heb. *for the greatnesse of servitude.*

5 * Deut. 28. 43, 44. * Jer. 52. 28.

7 ‖ Or, *desirable.*

8 † Heb. *is become a removing.* Or, *wandering.*

10 ‖ Or, *desirable.*

11 * Deut. 23. 3. ‖ Or, *to make the soul to come again.*

12 ‖ Or, *it is nothing.* † Heb. *passe by the way.*

15 ‖ Or, *the wine-presse of the virgin, &c.* * Jer. 13. 17 and 14. 17. Lam. 2. 18.

16 † Heb. *bring back.*

18 * Dan. 9. 7. † Heb. *mouth.*

20 * Esa. 16. 11. Jer. 48. 36.

haſt done *it*: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou haſt ‖ called, and they ſhall be like unto me.

‖ Or, *proclaimed.*

22 Let all their wickedneſſe come before thee: and do unto them, as thou haſt done unto me for all my tranſgreſſions: for my ſighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP II.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the miſery of Ieruſalem.* 20 *He complaineth thereof to God.*

HOw hath the Lord covered the daugther of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* caſt down from heaven unto the earth the beautie of Iſrael, and remembred not his footſtool in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath ſwallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the ſtrong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath †brought *them* down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdome and the princes thereof.

†Heb. *made to touch.*

3 He hath cut off in *his* fierce anger all the horn of Iſrael: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemie, and he burned againſt Jacob like a flaming fire *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemie: he ſtood with his right hand as an adverſary, and ſlew † all that were pleaſant to the eye, in the tabernakle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

†Heb. *all the deſireable of the eye.*

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath ſwallowed up Iſrael, he hath ſwallowed up all her palaces: he hath deſtroyed his ſtrong holds, and hath increaſed in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath deſtroyed his places of the aſſembly: the LORD hath cauſed the ſolemn feaſts and ſabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath deſpiſed in the indignation of his anger the king and the prieſt.

*Pſal. 80. 12, and 89. 40. Iſa. 5. 5.

‖ Or, *hedge.*

7 The Lord hath caſt off his altar: he hath abhorred his ſanctuary: he hath †given up into the hand of the enemy the walles of her palaces; they have made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemn feaſt.

†Heb. *ſhut up.*

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion; he hath ſtretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from † deſtroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languiſhed together.

†Heb *ſwallowing up.*

9 Her gates are ſunk into the ground; he hath deſtroyed & broken her barres: her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles; the law *is* no *more*, her * prophets alſo finde no viſion from the LORD.

*Pſal. 74. 9.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion ſit upon the ground *and* keep ſilence: they have caſt up duſt upon their heads; they have girded themſelves with ſackcloth; the virgins of Jeruſalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears; my bowels are troubled; my liver is poured upon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children & the ſucklings ‖ ſwoon in the ſtreets of the citie.

‖ Or, *faint.*

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreets of the city, when their ſoul was poured out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jeruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the ſea; who can heal thee?

14 Thy * prophets have ſeen vain and fooliſh things for thee, and they have not diſcovered thine iniquitie, to turn away thy captivitie; but have ſeen for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

*Jer. 2. 8. and 5. 31. and 14. 14 and. 23. 16.

15 All that paſſe † by, clap *their* hands at thee; they hiſſe and wag their head at the daughter of Jeruſalem, *ſaying*, *Is* this the citie that *men* call * the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

† Heb. *by the way.*

*Pſal. 48. 2.

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth againſt thee: they hiſſe and gnaſh the teeth: they ſay, We have ſwallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for: we have found, we have ſeen *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deviſed: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath cauſed thine enemy to rejoyce over thee, he hath ſet up the horn of thine adverſaries.

*Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 15.

18 Their heart cried unto the lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, * let tears runne down like a river day and night: give thy ſelf no reſt, let not the apple of thine eyes ceaſe.

*Jer. 14. 17. Chap. 1. 16.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches poure out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands towards him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every ſtreet.

20 ¶ Be-

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, *and* children ‖ of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the LORD?

Or, *swadled with their hands.*

21 The young & the old lie on the ground in the streets, my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slain *them* in the day of thy anger, thou hast killed, *and* not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger none escaped nor remained: those that I have swadled and brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewail their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nourish their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods justice. 55 They pray for deliverance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I *Am* the man *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me, and brought *me into* darkness, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skinne hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and travell.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my wayes with hewen stone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

†Heb. *sons.* 13 He hath caused the † arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

*Jer. 20. 6. 14 I was a * derision to all my people, *and* their song all the day.

†Heb. *bitternesses.* 15 He hath filled me with† bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel-stones, he hath ‖ covered me with ashes.

‖Or, *rolled me in the ashes.*

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgat † prosperity.

†Heb. *good.*

18 And I said, my strength and my hope is perished from the LORD.

19 ‖ Remembring, mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

‖Or, *remember.*

20 My soul hath *them* still in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

† Heb. *bowed.*

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

†Heb. *make to return to my heart.*

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 *They are* new every morning: great *is* thy faithfulnesse.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

*Psal. 16. 5 and 73. 26. & 119. 57. Jer. 10. 16.

25 The LORD *is* good unto them that wait for him, to the soul *that* seeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath born *it* upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth *his* cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproch.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever,

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

†Heb. *from his heart.*

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of ‖ the most high,

‖Or, *a superiour.*

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord ‖ approveth not.

‖Or, *saith not.*

37 ¶ Who *is* he * *that* saith, and it cometh to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

*Psal. 33. 9.

38 Out of the mouth of the most high proceedeth not * evil and good.

* Amos 3. 6

39 Wherefore doth a living man ‖ complain, a man for the punishment of his sinnes?

‖Or, *murmure.*

40 Let us search and try our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with *our* hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud, that *our* prayer should not passe through.

45 Thou hast made us *as* the * off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

*1. Cor. 4. 13.

46 All

46 All our enemies have opened their mouthes against us.

a Isa. 24. 17. 47 * Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission.

50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.

† Heb. *my soul.* || Or, *more than all.* 51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, || because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou dreweſt neare in the day *that* I called upon thee: thou saidſt, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong, judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproch, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me:

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting down, and their rising up, I *am* their musick.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompense, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

Or, *obstinacy of heart.* 65 Give them || sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

Phil. 3. 3. 66 Persecute and destroy them in anger, from under the * heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate. 13 She confesseth her sinnes. 21 Edom is threatned. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the gold become dimme! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious sonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

|| Or, *sea-calves.* 3 Even the || sea-monsters draw out the breſt, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wilderneſſe.

4 The tongue of the suckling childe cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghills.

|| Or, *iniquity.* 6 For the || punishment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sinne of Sodom, that was * overthrown as in a moment, and no hand stayed on her. *Gen. 19. 29.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing *was* of saphire.

† Heb. *darker then blackneſſe.* 8 Their visage is † blacker then a coal: they are not known in the streets: their skinne cleaveth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a stick.

† Heb. *flow out.* 9 They that be slain with the sword, are better then they that be slain with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken through for *want of* the fruits of the field.

* 2 King. 6. 29. Deut. 28. 57. 10 The hands of the pitifull women have sodden their own children, they were their * meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, & all the inhabitants of the world would not have beleeved, that the adversary and the enemy should have entred into the gates of Jerusalem.

* Jer. 5. 31. and 23. 21. 13 * ¶ For the sinnes of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the bloud of the just in the midst of her:

|| Or, *in that they could not but touch.* 14 They have wandered *as* blinde men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with bloud, || so that men could not touch their garments.

|| Or, *it is* unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there.* || Or, *ye polluted.* 15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, ||

|| Or, *fury.* 16 The || anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go

in

in our ſtreets: our end is neare, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our perſecutours are ſwifter then the eagles of the heaven: they purſued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderneſſe.

Gen. 2.7. 20 The * breath of our noſtrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we ſaid, Under his ſhadow we ſhall live among the heathen.

21 ¶ Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Uz, the cup alſo ſhal paſſe thorow unto thee; thou ſhalt be drunken, and ſhalt make thy ſelf naked.

Or, *thine iniquity.* 22 ¶ The || puniſhment of thine iniquity is accompliſhed, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will viſit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will || deſcover thy ſins.

|| Or, *carry thee captive for thy ſins.*

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion in prayer unto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us: conſider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliants.

3 We are orphanes and fatherleſſe, our mothers *are* as widows.

† Heb. *cometh for price.* 4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood † is ſold unto us.

‡ Heb. *on our necks are we perſecuted.* 5 ‡ Our necks *are* under perſecution: we labour, and have no reſt.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* the Aſſyrians, to be ſatisfied with bread.

*Jer. 31.29 Ezek. 18.2. 7 * Our fathers have ſinned and *are* not, and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the peril* of our lives, becauſe of the ſword of the wilderneſſe.

*Pſa. 11.38 || Or, *terrours, or, ſtorms.* 10 Our * ſkin was black like an oven, becauſe of the || terrible famine.

11 They raviſhed the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the city of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceaſed from the gate, the young men from their muſick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceaſed, our dance is turned into mourning,

† Heb. *the crown of our head is fallen.* 16 † The crown is fallen *from* our head: Wo unto us that we have ſinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dim.

18 Becauſe of the mountain of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walk upon it.

*Pſal. 9.7 19 Thou, O LORD, * remaineſt for ever; thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherfore doeſt thou forget us for ever, *and* forſake us † ſo long time?

† Heb. *for length of dayes.* *Jer. 31.18 21 * Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we ſhall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 || But thou haſt us: *Wilt thou utterly re-* thou art wroth againſt

The Book of the Prophet *EZEKIEL.*

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels propheſie at Chebar:* 4 *his viſion of four cherubims,* 15 *of the four wheels,* 26 *and of the glory of God.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth year, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I was among the † captives by the river of Chebar) *that* the heavens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.

† Heb. *captivity.*

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth year of king Jehoiakins captivitie)

3 The word of the LORD came expreſly unto † Ezekiel the prieſt, the ſon of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there upon him.

† Heb. *Iehezkel.*

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwinde came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it ſelf, and a brightneſſe *was* about it, and out of the midſt thereof as the colour of amber out of the midſt of the fire.

† Heb. *catching it ſelf.*

5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof *came* the likeneſſe of four living creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And

† Heb. a straight foot.

7 And their feet *were* † straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

8 And *they had* the hands of a man under their wings on their foure sides, and they foure had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings *were* joyned one to another; they turned not when they went, they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they foure had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they foure had the face of an ox on the left side: they foure also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ stretched upward, two *wings* of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

‖ Or, divided above.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ranne, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work *was* like unto the colour of a beryll: and they foure had one likenesse, and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their foure sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadfull, & their ‖ rings *were* full of eyes round about them foure.

‖ Or, strakes.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit *was* to go, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

‖ Or, of life.

21 When those went, *these* went; and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels *were* lifted up over against them: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

‖ Or, of life.

22 And the likenesse of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible crystall, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other; every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that *was* over their heads, when they stood, *and* had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads, *was* the likenesse of a throne, as the appearance of a saphire-stone, and upon the likenesse of the throne *was* the likenesse as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loyns even upward, and from the appearance of his loyns even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw *it*, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ezekiels commission.* 6 *His instruction.* 9 *The roll of his heavy prophesie.*

AND he said unto me, Sonne of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me, when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious * nation that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

* Heb. nations.

4 For *they are* * impudent children and stiffhearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God.

* Heb. hard of face.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear, (for they *are* a rebel-

rebellious houſe) yet ſhall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, ‖Or, *rebels.* though ‖ briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou doſt dwell among ſcorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be diſmayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeak my words unto them, whether they will heare, or whether †Heb. *rebellion.* they will forbear, for they *are* †moſt rebellious.

8 But thou, ſonne of man, heare what I ſay unto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious houſe: open thy mouth and *Revel. 10. 9.* *eat that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* ſent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book *was* therein.

10 And he ſpread it before me, and it *was* written within and without, and *there was* written therein lamentations, and mourning, and wo.

CHAP. III.

1 *Ezekiel eateth the roll.* 4 *God encourageth him* 15 *God ſheweth him the rule of propheſie.* 22 *God ſhutteth and openeth the prophets mouth.*

MOreover he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, eat that thou findeſt; eat this roll, and go ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he cauſed me to eat that roll.

3 And he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, cauſe thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels *Revel. 10. 9.* with this roll that I give thee. Then did I *eat it, and it was in my mouth as hony for ſweetneſſe.

4 ¶ And he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, go, get thee unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſpeak with my words unto them.

5 For thou *art* not ſent to a people †of a ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, *but* to the houſe of Iſrael.

†Heb. *deep of lip, and heavy of tongue,* and ſo verſe 6.

6 Not to many people †of a ſtrange ſpeech, & of an hard language, whoſe words thou canſt not underſtand: ‖ ſurely, had I ſent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

†Heb. *deep of lip, and heavie of language.* ‖Or, *if I had ſent thee, &c. would they not have hearkened unto thee?*

7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not hearken unto thee, for they will not hearken unto me: for all the houſe of Iſrael *are* †impudent and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forehead ſtrong againſt their foreheads.

†Heb. *ſtiff of forehead, and hard of heart.*

9 As an adamant harder then flint have I made thy forehead: * fear them not, neither be diſmayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious houſe. *Jer. 1. 8.

10 Moreover he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, all my words that I ſhall ſpeak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and ſpeak unto them and tell them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the ſpirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great ruſhing, *ſaying,* Bleſſed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* alſo the noiſe of the wings of the living creatures that † touched one another, †Heb. *kiſſed.* and the noiſe of the wheels over againſt them, and a noiſe of a great ruſhing.

14 So the ſpirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went † in bitterneſſe, in the †heat †Heb. *bitter.* of my ſpirit, but the hand of the LORD was †Heb. *in anger.* ſtrong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I ſat where they ſat, and remained there aſtoniſhed among them ſeven dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe at the end of ſeven dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

17 * Sonne of man, I have made thee a *Chap. 33. 7.* watchman unto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I ſay unto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, and thou giveſt him not warning, nor ſpeakeſt to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to ſave his life: the ſame wicked man ſhall die in his iniquitie; but his bloud will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedneſſe, nor from his wicked way, he ſhall die in his iniquitie; but thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

20 Again, when a *righteous man doth *Chap. 18. 24.* turn from his † righteouſneſſe, and commit †He. *righteouſneſſes.* iniquitie, and I lay a ſtumbling-block before him, he ſhall die: becauſe thou haſt not given him warning, he ſhall die in his ſinne, and his righteouſneſſe which he hath done ſhall not be remembred; but his bloud will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheleſſe, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous ſinne not, and he doth not ſinne; he ſhall ſurely live, becauſe he is warned: alſo thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

22 ¶ And

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he ſaid unto me, Ariſe, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I aroſe, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD ſtood there, as the glory which I * ſaw by the river of Chebar; and I fell on my face. *Chap. 1.

24 Then the ſpirit entred into me, and ſet me up on my feet, and ſpake with me, and ſaid unto me, Go, ſhut thy ſelf within thine houſe.

25 But thou, O ſonne of man, behold, they ſhall put bands upon thee, and ſhall binde thee with them, and thou ſhalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt be dumbe, and ſhalt not be to them ‡ a reprover, for they *are* a rebellious houſe. ‡ Heb. a man reproving.

27 But when I ſpeak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear; for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

CHAP IIII.

1 Vnder the type of a ſiege, is ſhewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captivity. 9 By the proviſion of the ſiege is ſhewed the hardneſſe of the famine.

THou alſo ſonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, *even* Jeruſalem;

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and build a fort againſt it, and caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the camp alſo againſt it, and ſet ‖ *battering* rammes againſt it round about. ‖ Or, chief leaders.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee ‖ an iron pan, and ſet it for a wall of iron between thee and the citie, and ſet thy face againſt it, and it ſhall be beſieged, and thou ſhalt lay ſiege againſt it: this *ſhall be* a ſigne to the houſe of Iſrael. ‖ Or, a flat plate, or pan.

4 Lie thou alſo upon thy left ſide, and lay the iniquitie of the houſe of Iſrael upon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie upon it, thou ſhalt bear their iniquitie.

5 For I have laid upon thee the yeares of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninetie dayes: * ſo ſhalt thou bear the inquity of the houſe of Iſrael. *Num. 14. 34

6 And when thou haſt accompliſhed them, lie again on thy right ſide, and thou ſhalt bear the iniquitie of the houſe of Judah fourtie dayes: I have appointed thee ‡ each day for a yeare. ‡ Heb. a day for a yeare, a day for a yeare.

7 Therefore thou ſhalt ſet thy face toward the ſiege of Jeruſalem, and thine arm *ſhall be* uncovered, and thou ſhalt propheſie againſt it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou ſhalt not turn thee ‡ from one ſide to another, till thou haſt ended the dayes of the ſiege. ‡ Heb. from thy ſide to thy ſide.

9 ¶ Take thou alſo unto thee, wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one veſſel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie upon thy ſide; three hundred and ninety dayes ſhalt thou eat thereof. ‖ Or, ſpelt.

10 And thy meat which thou ſhalt eat, *ſhall be* by weight twenty ſhekels a day: from time to time ſhalt thou eat it.

11 Thou ſhalt drink alſo water by meaſure, the ſixth part of an hin: from time to time ſhalt thou drink.

12 And thou ſhalt eat it *as* barley-cakes, and thou ſhalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their ſight.

13 And the LORD ſaid, Even thus ſhall the children of Iſrael eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my ſoul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it ſelf, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable fleſh into my mouth.

15 Then he ſaid unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou ſhalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will break the * ſtaff of bread in Jeruſalem, and they ſhall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they ſhall drink water by meaſure, and with aſtoniſhment. *Lev. 26. 26. Chap. 5. 16 and 14. 13.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be aſtonied one with another, and conſume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the type of hair, 5 is ſhewed the judgement of Jeruſalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, ſword, and diſperſion.

AND thou ſonne of man, take thee a ſharp knife, take thee a barbours raſour, and cauſe *it* to paſſe upon thine head, and upon thy beard: then take the balances to weigh and divide the *hair*.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, & thou shalt take a third part, *and* smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy † skirts. † Heb. wings.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire: *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *is* Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they have refused my judgements, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, because ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round abour you, *and* have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgement, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I *am* against thee, and will execute judgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

*Lev. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53. 2. Kings. 6. 29. Lam. 4. 10. Baruch 2. 3.

10 Therefore the fathers * shall eat the sonnes in the midst of thee, and the sonnes shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuarie with all thy detestable things and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, * neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pitie.

*Chap. 7. 4. 9.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, & with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my furie to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, & a reproch among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a * reproch and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute judgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken *it*. * Deut. 28. 37.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your * staff of bread. *Levit 26. 26. Chap. 4. 16 and 14. 13.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and * evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and bloud shall passe through thee, and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken *it*. *Levit. 26. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The judgement of Israel for their idolatry.* 8 *A remnant shall be blessed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towards the * mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them, *Chap. 36. 1.

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Behold, I, *even* I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your ‖ images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols. ‖ Or, *sunne-images*, and so verse 6.

5 And I will † lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars. † Heb. *give*.

6 In all your dwelling-places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall

shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall lothe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite *Chap. 21. 17. with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neare shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate; yea, ‖ more desolate then the wilderness towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know the I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or *desolate from the wilderness.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The finall desolation of Israel. 16 The mournfull repentance of them that escape. 20 The enimies defile the sanctuary because of the Israelites abominations. 23 Under the type of a chain, is shewed their miserable captivity.

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come upon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, & will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will ‡ recompense upon thee all thine abominations. ‡ Heb. *give.*

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pitie: but I will recompense thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An evil, an onely evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it ‡ watcheth for thee, behold, it is come. ‡ Heb. *awaketh against thee.*

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neare, and not the ‖ sounding again of the mountains. ‖ Or, *echo.*

8 Now will I shortly poure out my furie upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations *that* are in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth. * Heb. *upon thee.*

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickednesse: none of them *shall remain*, nor of their ‖ multitude, nor of any of ‖ theirs, neither *shall there be* wailing for them. ‖ Or, *tumult* ‖ Or, *their tumultuous persons.*

12 The time is come, the day draweth neare, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the seller mourn: for wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold * although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, *which* shall not return: neither shall any strengthen himself ‖ in * the iniquitie of his life. * Heb. *though their life were yet among the living.* ‖ Or, *whose life is in his iniquitiy.*

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battel: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof. * Heb. *his iniquity.*

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword; and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devoure him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquitie.

17 All * hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall ‡ be weak *as* water. * Isa. 13. 7. Ier. 6. 24. * Heb. *go into water.*

18 They shall also * gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and horrour shall cover them, and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldnesse upon all their heads, * Isa. 15. 2. 3 Ier. 48. 37. ‡ Heb. *for a separation, or uncleanesse.*

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be ‡ removed: their * silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels: ‖ because it is the stumbling-block of their iniquitie. * Prov. 11. 4 Zeph. 1. 18 Eccl. 5. 8 ‖ Or, *because their iniquity is their stumbling block.*

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament,

he set it in majestie: but they made the images of their abominations *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I ‖ set it farre from them.

‖ Or, made it vnto them an vncleannesse.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret *place*: for the ‡ robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

‡ Or, burglars.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloudy crimes, and the citie is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and ‡ their holy places shall be defiled.

‡ Or, they shall inherit their holy places.

25 † Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

† Heb. cutting off.

26 Michief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet: but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, & the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, & according to their deserts will I judge them, & they shall know that *I am* the LORD.

† Heb. with their judgements.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God at Ierusalem, 5 is shewed the image of jealousie, 7 the chambers of imagery, 13 the mourners for Tammuz, 15 the worshippers towards the sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to passe in the sixth yeare, in the sixth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *as* I sat in mine house, and the elders of Iudah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loyns even downward, fire: and from his loyns even upward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the forme of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where *was* the seat of the image of jealousie, which provoketh to jealousie.

* Dan. 5.5.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was*, there according to the vision that I * saw in the plain.

* Chap. 3. 23.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Sonne of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, north-ward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go farre off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court; and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Sonne of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel pourtrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, * The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

* Chap 9.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* towards the north, and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O sonne of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, *were* about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east, and they worshipped the sunne toward the east.

‖ Or, is the any thing lighter in the

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O sonne of man? ‖ is it a light thing

thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger; and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine *eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voice, *yet* will I not heare them.

*Chap. 5. 11, and 7. 4. *Pro. 1. 28 Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. Mic. 3. 4.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A vision whereby is shewed the preservation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated of them.*

HE cried also in mine eares with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the citie, to draw neare, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, †which lieth toward the north, and every man * a slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them *was* clothed with linen, with a writers inkhorn *by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brasen altar.

§Heb. which is turned. *Heb. a weapon of breaking in pieces. *Heb upon his loins. †Heb. the hollow of thine hand.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, & he called to the man clothed with linen which *had* the writers inkhorn by his side;

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and † set * a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that crie for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

*Heb. mark a mark. ‖Exo. 12. 7 Revel. 7. 3. †Heb. mine eyes.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in ‡ mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pitie.

6 Slay * utterly old *and* young, both maids and little children, and women; but come not neare any man upon whom *is* the mark; and begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

*Heb. to destruction.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain, go ye forth, and they went forth and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah *is* exceeding great; and the land *is* * full of bloud, and the city full of ‖perverseness: for they say, * The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

*Heb. filled with. ‖Or. wresting of judgment *Cha. 8. 12. *Chap. 5. 11 and 7. 4. and 8. 18.

10 And as for me also, mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, *but* I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the inkhorn by his side, * reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

*Heb. returned the word.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vision of the coals of fire, to be scattered over the city. 8 The vision of the cherubims.*

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them, as *it were* a saphire-stone, as the appearance of the likenesse of a throne.

*Cha. 1. 22

2 And he spak unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill † thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter *them* over the city. And he went in my sight.

†Heb. the hollow of thine hand.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went up from the cherub; *and stood* over the threshould of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightnesse of the LORDS glory.

†Heb. was lifted up.

5 And the * sound of the cherubims wings was heard even to the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

*Cha 1. 24.

6 And it came to passe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub ‡ strerched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took *it*, and went out.

†Heb. sent forth.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the foure wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a * beryll stone.

*Cha. 1. 16

10 And as for their appearance, they

foure had one likeneſſe, as if a wheel had been in the midſt of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their foure ſides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

*Heb. *flesh.* 12 And their whole † body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels *were* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they foure had.

‖Or, *they were called in my hearing, wheel, or galgal.* 13 As for the wheels, ‖ it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one had foure faces: the firſt face *was* the face of a cherub, and the ſecond face *was* the face of a man, & the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this *is* the living creature that I ſaw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the ſame wheels alſo turned not from beſide them.

17 When they ſtood, *theſe* ſtood, and when they were lifted up, *theſe* lift up themſelves ‖Or, *of life.* *alſo*: for the ſpirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threſhold of the houſe, and ſtood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheels alſo *were* beſides them, and *every one* ſtood at the doore of the eaſt-gate of LORDS houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* over them above.

20 This *is* the living creature that I ſaw under the God of Iſrael, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 Every one had foure faces apiece, and every one foure wings, and the likeneſſe of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces *was* the ſame faces which I ſaw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themſelves: they went every one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The Preſumption of the princes. 4 Their ſinne and judgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God ſheweth him his purpoſe in ſaving a remnant, 21 and punishing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaveth the city. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captivitie.

MOreover, the ſpirit lift me up, and brought me unto the eaſt-gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh eaſt-ward: and behold, at the doore of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I ſaw Jaazaniah the ſonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he unto me, Sonne of man, theſe *are* the men that deviſe miſchief, and give wicked counſel in this city.

3 Which ſay, ‖ *It is* not * neare, let us build houſes: this *city is* the caldron, and we *be* the fleſh. ‖Or, *it is not for us build houſes neare.* *2. Pet. 3. 4.

4 ¶ Therefore propheſie againſt them, propheſie, O ſonne of man.

5 And the ſpirit of the LORD fell upon me, and ſaid unto me, Speak, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thus have ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael: for I know the things that come into your minde, every one of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your ſlain in this city, and ye have filled the ſtreets thereof with the ſlain.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Your ſlain whom ye have laid in the midſt of it, they *are* the fleſh, and this *citie is* the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midſt of it.

8 Ye have feared the ſword, & I will bring a ſword upon you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midſt thereof, and deliver you into the hands of ſtrangers, & will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye ſhall fall by the ſword, I will judge you in the border of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that *I am* the LORD.

11 This *citie* ſhall not be your caldron: neither ſhall ye be the fleſh in the midſt thereof, *but* I will judge you in the border of Iſrael.

12 And ye ſhall know that *I am* the LORD: ‖ for ye have not walked in my ſtatutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you. ‖Or, *which have not walked.*

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I propheſied, that Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and ſaid, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Iſrael?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the houſe of Iſrael wholly *are* they, unto whom the inhabitans of Jeruſalem have ſaid, Get ye farre from the LORD: unto us is this land given in poſſeſſion.

16 There-

16 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Although I have caſt them farre off among the heathen, and although I have ſcattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little ſanctuarie in the countreys where they ſhall come.

17 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will even gather you from the people, and aſſemble you out of the countreys where ye have been ſcattered, and I will give you the land of Iſrael.

18 And they ſhall come thither, and they ſhall take away all the deteſtable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

* Ier. 32. 39. Chap. 36. 26. 19 And * I will give them one heart, and I will put a new ſpirit within you; and I will take the ſtony heart out of their fleſh, and will give them an heart of fleſh:

20 That they may walk in my ſtatutes, & keep mine ordinances, & do them: & they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whoſe heart walketh after the heart of their deteſtable things, and their abominations, I will recompenſe their way upon their own heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beſides them, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midſt of the city, and ſtood upon the mountain, which *is* on the eaſt-ſide of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the ſpirit took me up, and brought me in viſion by the ſpirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captivity: ſo the viſion that I had ſeen went up from me.

25 Then I ſpake unto them of the captivity, all the things that the LORD had ſhewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels removing. 8 It ſhewed the captivity of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling ſheweth the Iews deſolation. 21 The Iews preſumptuous proverb is reproved. 26 The ſpeedineſſe of the viſion.

THE word of the LORD alſo came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwelleſt in the midſt of a rebellious houſe, which have eyes to ſee, and ſee not: they have eares to heare, and heare not: for they are a rebellious houſe.

‖ Or, inſtruments. 3 Therefore thou ſonne of man, prepare thee ‖ ſtuff for removing, and remove by day in their ſight, & thou ſhalt remove from thy place to another place in their ſight; it may be they will conſider, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

4 Then ſhalt thou bring forth thy ſtuff by day in their ſight, as ſtuff for removing: and thou ſhalt go forth at even in their ſight, * as they that go forth into captivity. * Heb. *as the goings forth of captivity.*

5 * Dig thou through the wall in their ſight, and carry out thereby. * Heb. *dig for thee.*

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou bear *it* upon *thy* ſhoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou ſhalt cover thy face that thou ſee not the ground: for I have ſet thee for a ſigne unto the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And I did ſo as I was commanded: I brought forth my ſtuff by day, as ſtuff for captivity, and in the even I * digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* ſhoulder in their ſight. * Heb. *dig ged for me.*

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the houſe of Iſrael the rebellious houſe, ſaid unto thee, What doeſt thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the prince in Jeruſalem, and all the houſe of Iſrael that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your ſigne: like as I have done, ſo ſhall it be done unto them: * they ſhall remove *and* go into captivitie. * Heb. *by removing go into captivity.*

12 And the prince that *is* among them ſhall bear upon *his* ſhoulder in the twilight, and ſhall go forth: they ſhall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he ſhall cover his face that he ſee not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net alſo will I ſpread upon him, and he ſhall be taken in my ſnare; and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet ſhall he not ſee it, though he ſhall die there. * Chap. 17. 20.

14 And I will ſcatter toward every winde all that *are* about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the ſword after them.

15 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall ſcatter them among the nations, and diſperſe them in the countreys.

16 But I will leave * a few men of them from the ſword, from the famine, and from the peſtilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD. * Heb. *men of number.*

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, eat thy bread with quaking

king, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulneſſe,

19 And ſay unto the people of the land, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, *and* of the land of Iſrael, They ſhall eat their bread with carefulneſſe, and drink their water with aſtoniſhment, that her land may be deſolate from † all that is therein, becauſe of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

† Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, ſhall be laid waſte, and the land ſhall be deſolate, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that proverb, *that* ye have in the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The dayes are prolonged, and every viſion faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to ceaſe, and they ſhall no more uſe it as a proverb in Iſrael; but ſay unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every viſion.

24 For there ſhall be no more any vain viſion, nor flattering divination within the houſe of Iſrael.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will ſpeak, and the word that I ſhall ſpeak ſhall come to paſſe: it ſhall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, will I ſay the word, and will perform it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

27 Sonne of man, behold, *they of* the houſe of Iſrael ſay, The viſion that he ſeeth *is* * for many dayes *to come*, and he propheſieth of the times that are farre off.

* 2. Pet. 3. 4

28 Therefore ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, There ſhall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have ſpoken ſhall be done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproof of lying prophets, 10 and their untempered morter. 17 Of propheteſſes and their pillows.

† Heb. *them that are prophets out of their own hearts.*

* Jer. 23. 16

† Heb. *walk after.*

‖ Or, *and things which they have not ſeen.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, propheſie againſt the prophets of Iſrael that propheſie, and ſay thou unto † them that propheſie out of their own * hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD,

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the fooliſh prophets, that † follow their own ſpirit, ‖ and have ſeen nothing.

4 O Iſrael, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deſerts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the ‖ gaps, neither † made up the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battel in the day of the LORD.

‖ Or, *breaches*

† Heb. *hedged the hedge.*

6 They have ſeen vanity, and lying divination, ſaying, The LORD ſaith; and the LORD hath not ſent them: and they have made *others* to hope, that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not ſeen a vain viſion, & have ye not ſpoken a lying divination, whereas ye ſay, The LORD ſaith it, albeit I have not ſpoken?

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye have ſpoken vanity, and ſeen lies, therefore behold, I *am* againſt you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand ſhall be upon the prophets that ſee vanity, and that divine lies: they ſhall not be in the ‖ aſſembly of my people, neither ſhall they be written in the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhall they enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, *ſecret, or counſel.*

10 ¶ Becauſe, even becauſe they have ſeduced my people, ſaying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace; and one built up ‖ a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered *morter*:

* Jer. 6. 14.

‖ Or, *a ſlight wall.*

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *morter*, that it ſhall fall: there ſhall be an overflowing ſhowre, and ye, O great hailſtones, ſhall fall, & a ſtormy winde ſhall rent *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not be ſaid unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will even rent *it* with a ſtormy winde in my fury: and there ſhall be an overflowing ſhowre in mine anger, and great hailſtones in *my* fury to conſume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *morter*, and bring it down to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall be diſcovered, and it ſhall fall, and ye ſhall be conſumed in the midſt thereof: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *morter*, and will ſay unto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it;

16 To *wit*, the prophets of Iſrael which propheſie concerning Ieruſalem, and which ſee

ſee viſions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewiſe thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, which propheſie out of their ownheart; and propheſie thou againſt them,

18 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo to the *women* that ſow pillows to all ‖Or, elbowes. ‖ arm-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every ſtature to hunt ſouls: Will ye hunt the ſouls of my people, and will ye ſave the ſouls alive *that come* unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfulls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſouls that ſhould not die, and to ſave the ſouls alive that ſhould not live, by your lying to my people that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt your pillows, where- ‖Or, into gardens. with ye there hunt the ſouls, ‖ to make *them* fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the ſouls go, *even* the ſouls that ye hunt to make them flie

21 Your kercheifs alſo will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they ſhall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Becauſe with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous ſad, whom I have not made ſad; and ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked, that he ſhould not return from his ‖Or, that I ſhould ſave his life. †Heb. by quickening him. wicked way, ‖ † by promiſing him life:

23 Therefore ye ſhall ſee no more vanity, nor divine divinations, for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God anſwereth idolaters according to their own heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for fear of judgements. by means of ſeduced prophets. 12 Gods irrevocable ſentence of famine, 15 of noiſome beaſts, 17 of the ſword, 19 and of peſtilence. 22 A remnant ſhall be reſerved for example of others.

THen came certain of the elders of Iſrael unto me, and ſat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, theſe men have ſet up their idols in their heart, and put the ſtumbling-block of their iniquitie before heir face: ſhould I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore ſpeak unto them, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Every man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will anſwer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their own heart, becauſe they are all eſtranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Repent and turn ‖ *your ſelves* from your idols, and ‖ Or, others turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For everie one of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtranger that ſojourneth in Iſrael, which ſeparateth himſelf from me, and ſetteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling-block of his iniquitie before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will anſwer him by my ſelf.

8 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will make him a * ſigne and a proverb, *Deut. 28. 37. and I will cut him off from the midſt of my people, & ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD. Chap. 5. 15.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath ſpoken a thing, I the LORD * have de- *1. Kings 22. 23. ceived that prophet, and I will ſtretch out my hand upon him, and will deſtroy him from the midſt of my people Iſrael.

10 And they ſhall bear the puniſhment of their iniquitie: the puniſhment of the prophet ſhall be even as the puniſhment of him that ſeeketh *unto him*:

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may go no more aſtray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their tranſgreſſions: but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, ſaying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land ſinneth againſt me by treſpaſſing grievouſly, then will I ſtretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the * ſtaff of the bread thereof, and *Lev. 26. 26. Chap. 4. 16. and 5. 16. will ſend famine upon it, and will cut off man and beaſt from it.

14 * Though theſe three men, Noah, Da- *Jer. 15. 1. niel, & Job were in it, they ſhould deliver *but* their own ſouls by their righteouſneſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cauſe noiſome beaſts to paſſe through the land, and they ‖ ſpoil it, ſo that ‖ Or, bereave. it be deſolate, that no man may paſſe through becauſe of the beaſts:

16 *Though* theſe three men *were* † in it, †Heb. in the midſt of it. *as* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliver neither ſonnes nor daughters; they onely ſhall be delivered, but the land ſhall be deſolate.

17 ¶ Or

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a ſword upon that land, and ſay, Sword, go through the land; ſo that I cut off man and beaſt from it:

18 Though theſe three men *were* in it, *as* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliver neither ſonnes nor daughters, but they onely ſhall be delivered themſelves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I ſend a peſtilence into that land, & poure out my furie upon it in bloud, to cut off from it man and beaſt:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job *were* in it, *as* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliver neither ſonne nor daughter: they ſhall *but* deliver their own ſouls by their righteouſneſſe.

21 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, || How much more when I ſend my foure ſore judgements upon Ieruſalem, the ſword, and the famine, and the noiſome beaſt, and the peſtilence, to cut of from it man and beaſt?

|| Or, *alſo when.*

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein ſhall be left a remnant that ſhall be brought forth, *both* ſonnes and daughters: behold, they ſhall come forth unto you, and ye ſhall ſee their way, and their doings: and ye ſhall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Ieruſalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they ſhall comfort you when ye ſee their wayes and their doings: and ye ſhall know that I have not done without cauſe, all that I have done in it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

3 By the unfitneſſe of the vine-branch for any work, 6 is ſhewed the rejection of Ieruſalem.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, What is the vine-tree more then any tree, *or then* a branch which is among the trees of the forreſt?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will *men* take a pin of it to hang any veſſel thereon?

4 Behold, it is caſt into the fire for fewel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it; and the midſt of it is burnt: † is it meet for *any* work?

† Heb. *will it proſper.*

5 Behold, when it was whole it was † meet for no work: how much leſſe ſhall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

† Heb. *made ſit.*

6 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As the vine-tree among the trees of the forreſt, which I have given to the fire for fewel, ſo will I give the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

7 And I will ſet my face againſt them, they ſhall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire ſhall devoure them: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſet my face againſt them.

8 And I will make the land deſolate, becauſe they have † committed a treſpaſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. *treſpaſſed a treſpaſſe.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 Vnder the ſimilitude of a wretched infant, is ſhewed the naturall ſtate of Ieruſalem. 6 Gods extraordinary love towards her. 15 Her monſtrous whoredome. 35 Her grievous judgement. 44 Her ſinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her ſiſters Sodom and Samaria, calleth for judgements. 60 Mercy is promiſed her in the end.

AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, cauſe Ieruſalem to know her abominations,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto Ieruſalem, Thy † birth, and thy nativitie || of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amarite, and thy mother an Hittite.

† Heb. *casting out, or habitation.*

4 And as for thy nativitie in the day thou waſt born, thy navel was not cut, neither waſt thou waſhed in water || to ſupple *thee*: thou waſt not ſalted at all, nor ſwadled at all.

|| Or, *when I looked upon thee.*

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of theſe unto thee, to have compaſſion upon thee; but thou waſt caſt out in the open field, to the lothing of thy perſon, in the day that thou waſt born.

6 ¶ And when I paſſed by thee, and ſaw thee || polluted in thine own bloud, I ſaid unto thee *when thou waſt* in thy bloud, Live; yea, I ſaid unto thee *when thou waſt* in thy bloud, Live.

|| Or, *trodden under foot.*

7 I have † cauſed thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou haſt increaſed and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breaſts are faſhioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *waſt* naked & bare.

† Heb. *made thee a multitude.* † Heb. *ornament of ornaments.*

8 Now when I paſſed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love, and I ſpread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedneſſe: yea, I ſware unto thee, and entred into a covenant with thee, ſaith the Lord GOD, and thou becameſt mine.

9 Then waſhed I thee with water: yea, I throughly waſhed away thy † bloud from thee, and I anointed thee with oyl.

† Heb. *blood*

10 I clothed thee alſo with broidered work, and ſhod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, & I covered thee with ſilk.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put

I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crown upon thine head.

13 Thus was thou decked with gold & ſilver, & thy raiment *was* of fine linnen, & ſilk, & broidered work, thou didſt eat fine floure & hony, and oyl: and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put upon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine own beauty, and playedſt the harlot becauſe of thy renown, & pouredſt out thy fornications on every one that paſſed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didſt take, & deckedſt thy high places with divers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: *the like* things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it be *ſo*.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my ſilver, which I had given thee, and madeſt to thy ſelf images † of men, and didſt commit whoredome with them,

† Heb. *of a male.*

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments, and coveredſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyl and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meat alſo which I gave thee, fine floure, and oyl, & hony *wherewith* I fed thee, thou haſt even ſet it before them for ‡ a ſweet ſavour: and *thus* it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‡ Heb. *a ſavour of reſt.*

20 Moreover, thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters, whom thou haſt born unto me, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed unto them ‡ to be devoured: *is this* of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter,

‡ Heb. *to devour.*

21 That thou haſt ſlain my children, and delivered them to cauſe them to paſſe through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked & bare, *and* waſt polluted in thy bloud.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe (wo, wo unto thee, ſaid the Lord GOD)

24 *That* thou haſt alſo built unto thee an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in every ſtreet.

‖ Or, *brothelhouſe.*

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at every head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to every one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms,

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of fleſh, and haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have ſtretched out my hand over thee, & have diminiſhed thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way,

‖ Or, *cities.*

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt unſatiable: yea, thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Caldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the work of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 ‖ In that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makeſt thine high place in every ſtreet, and haſt not been as an harlot (in that thou ſcorneſt hire)

‖ Or, *in the daughters is thine, &c*

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou giveſt thy gifts to all thy lovers, and ‡ hireſt them, that they may come unto thee on every ſide for thy whoredome.

‡ Heb. *bribeſt.*

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy woredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giveſt a reward, and no reward is given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thy filthineſſe was poured out, and thy nakedneſſe diſcovered through thy whoredomes whith thy lovers, & with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the bloud of thy children, which thou didſt give unto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loved, with all them that thou haſt hated: I will even gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcover thy nakedneſſe unto them, that they may ſee all thy nakedneſſe.

38 And I will judge thee, * as women that break wedlock, and ſhed bloud, are judged, & I will give thee bloud in fury & jealouſie.

* Heb. *with judgements of.*

39 And I will alſo give thee into their hand,

hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take † thy fair jewels, & leave thee naked and bare.

† Heb. *instruments of sinne ornament.*

40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall * burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgements upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

* 2. Kin. 25. 9. Jer. 52. 13.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousie shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way upon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD, and thou shalt not commit this lewdnesse, above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs, shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that lotheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which lothed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and † thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

† Heb. *lesser then thou.*

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but ‖ as *if that were* a very little *thing*, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

‖ Or, *that was lothed as a small thing.*

48 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters as thou hast done, thou & thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore * I took them away as I saw *good*.

* Gen. 19. 24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sinnes, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sinnes that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivitie, the captivitie of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivitie of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivitie of thy captives in the midst of them.

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them,

55 When thy sisters Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride,

† Heb. *for a report, or hearing.* † Heb. *pride, or excellencies.*

57 Before thy wickednesse was discovered, as at the time of *thy* reproch of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which ‖ despise thee round about.

† Heb. *Aram.* ‖ Or. *spoil.*

58 Thou hast † born thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

† Heb. *hast born them.*

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath, in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will give them unto thee for * daughters, but not by thy covenant.

* Galat. 4. 26.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee, & thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

63 That thou mayest remember and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Under the parable of two eagles and a vine,* 11 *is shewed Gods judgement upon Ierusalem for revolting from Babylon to Egypt.* 22 *God promiseth to plant the cedar of the gospel.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel;

3 And

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had † divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar:

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick; he set it in a citie of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed *it* by great waters, *and* set it *as* a willow-tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, & the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, & that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut of the fruit thereof that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east-winde toucheth hit? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *mean*? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land.

14 That the kingdome might be base, that it might not lift it self up, † *but* that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, *even* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the warre by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, *As* I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will * spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse that he hath trespassed against me. *Chap. 12. 13. and 32. 3.

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all windes: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set *it*, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* upon an high mountain and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproveth the unjust parable of sowre grapes. 5 He sheweth how he dealeth with a just father, 10 with a wicked sonne of a just father. 14 with a just sonne of a wicked father, 19 with a wicked man repenting, 24 with a just man revolting. 25 He defendeth his justice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying,

The

† Heb. embroidering.

† Heb. put it in a field of seed.

† Heb. field.

† Heb. brought him to an oath.

† Heb. to keep his covenant, to stand with it.

* Jer. 31. 29. The * fathers have eaten sowre grapes, and the children teeth are set on edge?

3 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the sonne is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

† Heb. *judgement and justice.* 5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do † that which is lawfull and right,

6 *And* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neare to * a menstruous woman,

* Lev. 18. 20.

* Lev. 18. 19. and 20. 18.

7 And hath not * oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his * pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath * given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

* Exod. 22. 21. Levit. 19. 35. and 25. 14.

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon * usury, neither hath taken any increase, *that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man,

* Exod. 22. 26. Deut. 24. 12.

* Deut. 15. 7. Isa. 58. 7. Matt. 25. 35.

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truly; he *is* just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

* Exod. 22. 25. Levit. 25 36, 37. Deut. 23. 19. Psal. 15. 5.

10 ¶ If he beget a sonne *that is* a ‖ robber a shedder of bloud, and ‖ *that* doeth the like to any one of these things,

‖ Or, *breaker up of an house.*

11 And that doeth not any of those *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

‖ Or, *that doeth to his brother besides any of these.*

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his * bloud shall be upon him.

* Heb. *bloods.*

14 ¶ Now lo, *if* he beget a sonne that seeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

* Heb. *hath not pledged the pledge, or taken to pledge.*

16 Neither hath oppressed any, * hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquitie of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the sonne bear the iniquity of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: * the sonne shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the sonne; the righteousnesse of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shall be upon him.

* Deut. 24. 16. 2. Kin. 14. 6. 2 Chro. 25. 4 Ier. 31. 29.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sinnes that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall live.

23 * Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: *and* not that he should return from his wayes and live?

* Chap. 33. 11

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? all his righteousnesse that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the LORD is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequall?

* Chap. 33. 20.

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of

of the LORD is not equall? O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD; * repent, and turn ‖ *your selves* from all your transgressions: so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a * new heart, and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For * I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn ‖ *your selves*, and live ye.

* Matth 3. 2.
‖ Or, others.
* Ier. 32. 39. Chap. 11. 19. and 36. 26.
* Chap. 33. 11. 2. Pet. 3. 9.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parable of lions whelps taken in a pit,* 10 *and for Ierusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.*

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel.

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? a lionesse: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of * Egypt.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

7 And he knew ‖ their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him; he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine * in thy bloud, planted by the waters, she was fruitfull and full of branches, by reason of many waters,

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bear rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

* 2. Kings 23. 33. Ier. 22. 12.
‖ Or, *their widows.*
‖ Or, *in cages.*
* Or, *in thy quietnesse*, or, *in thy likenesse.*

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the * east-winde dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

* Hos. 13. 15.

13 And now she *is* planted in the wildernesse, in a drie and thirstie ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod *to be* a ceptre to rule: this is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God refuseth to be consulted by the elders of Israel.* 5 *He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt,* 10 *in the wilderneſſe,* 27 *and in the land.* 33 *He promiseth to gather them by the gospel.* 45 *Under the name of a forrest he sheweth the destruction of Ierusalem.*

AND it came to passe in the seventh yeare, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certain of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * judge them, sonne of man, wilt thou judge *them?* cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

‖ Or, *plead for them.*
* Chap. 22. 2. and 23. 36.

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and * lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made my self * known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I *am* the LORD your God,

* Or, *sware*, and so vers. 6. &c.
* Exod. 3. 8 and 4. 31

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and hony, which *is* the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will poure out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names sake, that it

ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whoſe ſight I made my ſelf known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

*Exod. 13. 18 10 ¶ Wherefore I * cauſed them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

† Heb. *made them to know* 11 And I gave them my ſtatutes, and † ſhewed them my judgements, * which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them.

*Levit. 18. 5. Rom. 10. 5. Galat. 3. 12. 12 Moreover alſo, I gave them my * ſabbaths, to be a ſigne between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that ſanctifie them.

*Exod. 20. 8. and 31. 13, &c. and 35. 2. Deut. 5. 12. 13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my ſtatutes, and they deſpiſed my judgements, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them; and my ſabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I ſaid I would poure out my furie upon them in the * wilderneſſe to conſume them.

* Num. 14. 29. and 26. 65. 14 But I wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and hony, which *is* the glory of all lands.

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my judgements, and walked not in my ſtatutes, but polluted my ſabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Neverthelеſſe, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I ſaid unto their children in the wilderneſſe, Walk ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerve their judgements, nor defile your ſelves with their idols:

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements and do them:

20 And hallow my ſabbaths; and they ſhall be a ſigne between me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my ſtatutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them; they polluted my ſabbaths: then I ſaid I would poure out my fury upon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Neverthelеſſe I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them through the countreys;

24 Becauſe they had not executed my judgements, but had deſpiſed my ſtatutes, and had polluted my ſabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them alſo ſtatutes *that were* not good, and judgements whereby they ſhould not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they cauſed to paſſe * through *the fire* all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them deſolate, to the end, that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

*Chap. 16. 21.

27 ¶ Therefore ſonne of man, ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blaſphemed me, in that they have † committed a treſpaſſe againſt me.

† Heb. *treſpaſſed a treſpaſſe.*

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they ſaw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the provocation of their offering: there alſo they made their ſweet ſavour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.

29 Then ‖ I ſaid unto them, What *is* the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

‖ Or, *I ſhid them what the high place was*, or Bamah.

30 Wherefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your ſonnes to paſſe through the fire, ye pollute your ſelves with all your idols even unto this day: and ſhall I be enquired of by you, O houſe of Iſrael? *As* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your minde, ſhall not be at all, that ye ſay, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to ſerve wood and ſtone.

33 ¶ *As* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are ſcattered, with a mighty

mighty hand and with a ſtretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe under the rod, and I will bring you into ‖ the bond of the covenant.

‖ Or, a deliuering.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebells, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they ſojourn, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Goye, ſerve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *alſo*, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ firſt-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

‖ Or, chief.

41 I will accept you with your * ſweet ſavour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

* Heb. ſauour of reſt.

42 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye ſhall lothe your ſelves in your own ſight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

46 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the ſouth, and drop *thy word* toward the ſouth, and propheſie againſt the forreſt of the ſouth-field;

47 And ſay to the forreſt of the ſouth, Heare the word of the LORD, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall devoure every green tree in thee, & every drie tree: the flaming flam ſhall not be quenched, and all faces from the ſouth to the north ſhall be burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD have kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doth he not ſpeak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiel propheſieth againſt Ieruſalem with a ſigne of ſighing.* 8 *The ſharp and bright ſword,* 18 *againſt Ieruſalem,* 25 *againſt the kingdome,* 28 *and againſt the Ammonites.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward Ieruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and will draw forth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword go forth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the ſouth to the north:

5 That all fleſh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou ſonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loyns; and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall be, when they ſay unto thee, Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwer, For the tidings, becauſe it cometh; and every heart ſhall melt, & all hands ſhall be feeble, and every ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees * ſhall be weak *as* water: behold, it cometh, and ſhall be brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

* Heb. *ſhall go into water.*

8 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo furbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter, it is furbiſhed that it may glitter: ſhould we then make mirth? ‖ it contemneth the rod of my ſonne, *as* every tree.

‖ Or, it is *the rod of my ſonne, it deſpiſeth every tree.*

11 And he hath given it to be furbiſhed, that it may be handled: the ſword is ſharpened, and it is furbiſhed to give it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howl, ſonne of man, for it

ſhall be upon my people, it *ſhall be* upon all the princes of Iſrael: ‖ terrours, by reaſon of the ſword, ſhall be upon my people: * ſmite therefore upon *thy* thigh.

‖ Or, *they are thruſt down to the ſword with my people.* *Ier.31.19

13 ‖ Becauſe *it is* a triall, and what if *the ſword* contemn even the rod? it ſhall be no *more*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, *when the triall* hath been, *what then? ſhall they not alſo be long to the deſpiſing rod?*

14 Thou therefore, ſonne of man, propheſie, and ſmite *thine* † hands together, and let the ſword be doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlain, it *is* the ſword of the great men that are ſlain, which entreth into their privie chambers.

† Heb. *hand to hand.*

15 I have ſet the ‖ point of the ſword againſt all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and *their* ruines be multiplied: ah, *it is* made bright it *is* ‖ wrapt up for the ſlaughter.

‖ Or, *glittering*, or *fear.*

16 Go thee one way or other, *either* on the right hand, † or on the left, whitherſoever thy face *is* ſet.

‖ Or, *ſharpened.* † Heb, *ſet thy ſelf, take the left hand.*

17 I will alſo ſmite mine hands together, and I will cauſe my furie to reſt, I the LORD have ſaid *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain ſhall come forth out of one land, and chooſe thou a place, chooſe *it* at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Ieruſalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtood at the * parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to uſe divination: he made *his* ‖ arrows bright, he conſulted with † images, he looked in the liver.

*Heb. *mother of the way.* ‖ Or, *knives* † Heb. *teraphim.*

22 At his right hand was the divination for Ieruſalem to appoint ‖ † captains, to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift up the voice with ſhouting, to appoint *battering* rammes againſt the gates, to caſt a mount, *and* to build a fort.

‖ Or, *battering rammes* † Heb. *rammes.*

23 And it ſhall be unto them as a falſe divination in their ſight, ‖ to them that have ſworn oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquitie, that they may be taken.

‖ Or, *for the oathes made unto them*

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye have made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your tranſgreſſions are diſcovered, ſo that in all your doings, your ſinnes do appear: becauſe, I ſay, that ye are come to remembrance, ye ſhall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquitie *ſhall have* an end,

26 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Remove the diademe, and take off the crown: this *ſhall* not *be* the ſame, exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

27 † I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it ſhall be no *more* untill he come whoſe right it is, and I will give it *him*.

† Heb. *perverted, perverted, perverted will I make it.*

28 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: even ſay thou, The ſword, the ſword *is* drawn: for the ſlaughter *it is* furbiſhed, to conſume becauſe of the glittering:

29 Whiles they ſee vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are ſlain, of the wicked whoſe day is come, when their iniquitie *ſhall have* an end:

30 ‖ Shall I cauſe *it* to return into his ſheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou waſt created, in the land of thy nativitie.

‖ Or, *cauſe it to return.*

31 And I will poure out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of ‖ brutiſh men, *and* skilfull to deſtroy.

‖ Or, *burning.*

32 Thou ſhalt be for fewel to the fire: thy bloud ſhall be in the midſt of the land, thou ſhalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of ſinnes in Ieruſalem.* 13 *God will burn them as droſſe in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruption of prophets, prieſts, princes, and people.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of man, * wilt thou ‖ judge, wilt thou judge the † bloudy citie? yea thou ſhalt † ſhew her all her abominations.

*Chap. 20. and 23. 36. ‖ Or, *plead for.* † Heb. *city of bloods.* † Heb. *make her know.*

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The citie ſheddeth bloud in the midſt of it, that her time may come, & maketh idols againſt her ſelf to defile her ſelf.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy bloud that thou haſt * ſhed, and haſt defiled thy ſelf in thine idols, which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neare, and art come even unto thy yeares; therefore have I made thee a reproch unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

* 2 Kings 21.16.

5 Thoſe that be neare, and thoſe that be farre from thee, ſhall mock thee, *which are* * infamous, *and* much vexed.

* Heb. *full of name. much in vexation* (Heb. *many*)

6 Behold, the princes of Iſrael, every one were in thee to their † power to ſhed bloud.

7 In thee have they ſet light by father and mother:

mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt
‖Or, deceit. by ‖ oppression with the stranger: in thee
have they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things,
and hast profaned my sabbaths.

*Heb. men of slanders. 9 In thee are * men that carry tales to
shed bloud: and in thee they eat upon the
mountains: in the midst of thee they commit
lewdnesse.

*Lev. 18.8 and 20.11. *Levit. 18. 19. 10 In thee have they * discovered their
fathers nakednesse: in thee have they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

‖Or, every one. *Levit. 18. 20. Jer. 5.8. 11 And ‖ one hath committed abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his daughter in
law, and another in thee hath humbled his
‖Or, by lewdnesse. *Lev. 18 9. * sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed
bloud: thou hast taken usurie and increase,
and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me,
saith the Lord GOD.

*Chap. 21. 17. 13 ¶ Behold therefore I have * smitten
mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou
hast made, and at thy bloud which hath
been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine
hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deal
with thee? I the LORD have spoken *it*, and
will do *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and
will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

‖Or, shalt be profaned 16 And thou ‖ shalt take thine inheritance
in thy self in the sight of the heathen, and
thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to
me become drosse, all they *are* brasse, & tinne,
and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace, they are *even* the † drosse of silver.

†Heb drosse. 19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD,
Because ye are all become drosse, behold
therefore I will gather you into the midst of
Jerusalem.

‖Heb. according to the gathering. 20 † *As* they gather silver, and brasse, and
iron, and lead, and tinne into the midst of the
furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it*;
so will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my
fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon
you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be
melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the
furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst
thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD
have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say unto her, Thou art
the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracie of her prophets
in the midst thereof like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they * have devoured souls: *Matth. 23 14.
they have taken the treasure and precious
things: they have made her many widows in
the midst thereof.

†Heb. offered violence to. 26 Her priests have † violated my law,
and have profaned mine holy things: they
have put no difference between the holy and
profane, neither have they shewed *difference*
between the unclean and the clean, and have
hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am
profaned among them.

*Mic. 3. 11. Zeph. 3. 3. 27 Her * princes in the midst thereof *are*
like wolves ravening the prey, to shed bloud,
and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And her prophets have daubed them
with untempered *morter*, seeing vanity, and
divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith
the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

‖Or, deceit †Heb without right. 29 The people of the land have used ‖ oppression, and exercised robberie, and have
vexed the poore and needy: yea, they have
oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them,
that should make up the hedge, and stand in
the gap before me for the land that I should
not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them
with the fire of my wrath: their own way
have I recompensed upon their heads, saith
the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah.* 22 *Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers.* 36 *The prophet reproveth the adulteries of them both,* 45 *and sheweth their judgements.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto
me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women
the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredomes in
Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their
youth: there were their breasts pressed, and
there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were*, Aholah
the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they
were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus *were* their names, Samaria *is* Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desireable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

†Heb. *she gave her whoredomes upon them.* ‡Heb. *the choice of the children of Ashur.*

7 Thus she † committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were † the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idols she defiled her self.

8 Neither left she her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredome upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the * Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

*2. Kings. 19. 23.

10 These discovered her nakedneſſe, they took her ſonnes and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſword: and ſhe became † famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

‡Heb. *a name.*

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw *this*, † ſhe was more corrupt in her inordinate love then ſhe, and in her whoredomes † more then her ſiſter in *her* whoredomes.

†Heb. *ſhe corrupted her ſnordinate love more then, &c.* ‡Heb. *more then the whoredomes of her ſiſter.*

12 She doted upon the * Assyrians *her* neighbours captains and rulers clothed moſt gorgeouſly, horſemen riding upon horſes, all of them desireable young men.

*2. Kings 16. 7.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhe was defiled, *that* they *took* both one way,

14 And that ſhe increaſed her whoredoms: for when ſhe ſaw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loyns, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

*Heb. *at the ſight of her eyes.*

16 And * aſſoon as ſhe ſaw them with her eyes, ſhe doted upon them, and ſent meſſengers unto them into Caldea.

†Heb. *el-ildeem of Babel:*

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and ſhe was polluted with them, & her minde was * alienated from them.

*Heb. *loathed, or diſgusted.*

18 So ſhe diſcovered her whoredomes, and diſcovered her nakedneſſe: then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhe multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhe doted upon their paramours, whoſe fleſh *is* as the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue *is like* the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdneſſe of thy youth, in bruſing thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will raiſe up thy lovers againſt thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, & I will bring them againſt thee on every ſide;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Aſſyrians with them: all of them deſireable young men, captains and rulers, great lords & renowned, all of them riding upon horſes.

24 And they ſhall come againſt thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an aſſembly of people *which* ſhall ſet againſt thee buckler, and ſhielde, & helmet round about: and I will ſet judgement before them, and they ſhall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will ſet my jealouſie againſt thee, and they ſhall deal furiouſly with thee: they ſhall take away thy noſe, and thine eares, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall take thy ſonnes and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhall be devoured by the fire.

26 They ſhall alſo ſtrip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy * fair jewels.

*Heb. *in.*

27 Thus will I make thy lewdneſſe to ceaſe from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: ſo that thou ſhalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

framing thy deſire

28 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hateſt, into the hand *of them* from whom thy minde is alienated:

29 And they ſhall deal with thee hatefully, and ſhall take away all thy labour, and ſhall leave thee naked & bare, & the nakedneſſe of thy whoredomes ſhall be diſcovered, both thy lewdneſſe and thy whoredomes.

30 I will do theſe things unto thee, becauſe thou haſt gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* becauſe thou art polluted with their idols:

31 Thou haſt walked in the way of thy ſiſter, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Thou ſhalt drink of thy ſiſters cup deep and large: thou ſhalt be laughed to ſcorn and had in derision, it containeth much.

33 Thou

33 Thou ſhalt be filled with drunckenneſſe and ſorrow, with the cup of aſtoniſhment and deſolation, with the cup of thy ſiſter Samaria.

34 Thou ſhalt even drink it and ſuck *it* out and thou ſhalt break the ſherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breaſts: for I have ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and caſt me behinde thy back, therefore bear thou alſo thy lewdneſſe, and thy whoredomes,

36 ¶ The LORD ſaid moreover unto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou * || judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, and bloud *is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, & have alſo cauſed their ſonnes whom they bare unto me, to paſſe for them through *the fire* to devoure *them*.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have defiled my ſanctuary in the ſame day, and have profaned my ſabbaths.

39 For when they had ſlain their children to their idols, then they came the ſame day into my ſanctuary to profane it, and lo, * thus have they done in the midſt of mine houſe.

40 And furthermore, that ye have ſent for men * to come from farre, unto whom a meſſenger *was* ſent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didſt waſh thy ſelf, paintedſt thy eyes, and deckedſt thy ſelf with ornaments,

41 And ſatteſt upon a ‡ ſtately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou haſt ſet mine incenſe and mine oyl.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at eaſe *was* with her, and with the men ‡ of the common ſort *were* brought || Sabeans from the wilderneſſe, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautifull crowns upon their heads.

43 Then ſaid I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit * whoredomes with her, and ſhe *with them*?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: ſo went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they ſhall * judge them after the manner of adultereſſes, and after the manner of women that ſhed bloud; becauſe they are adultereſſes, and bloud *is* in their hands.

46 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, & will give them * to be removed and ſpoiled.

47 And they company ſhall ſtone them with ſtones, and || diſpatch them with their ſwords; they ſhall ſlay their ſonnes and their daughters, and burn up their houſes with fire.

48 Thus will I cauſe lewdneſſe to ceaſe out of the land, that all woman may be taught not to do after your lewdneſſe.

49 And they ſhall recompenſe your lewdneſſe upon you, and ye ſhall bear the ſinnes of your idols, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Vnder the parable of a boiling pot, 6 Is ſhewed the irrevocable deſtruction of Ieruſalem.* 15 *By the ſigne of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife,* 19 *is ſhewed the calamity of the Iews to be beyond all ſorrow.*

AGain in the ninth yeare, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, Write thee the name of the day, *even* of this ſame day: the king of Babylon ſet himſelf againſt Ieruſalem this ſame day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious houſe, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, ſet *it* on, and alſo poure water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh, and the ſhoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flok, and || burn alſo the bones under it, *and* make it boyl well, and let him ſeethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloudy city, to the pot whoſe ſcum *is* therein, and whoſe ſcum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her bloud is in the midſt of her, ſhe ſet it upon the top of a rock, ſhe poured it not upon the ground to cover it with duſt:

8 That it might cauſe fury to come up to take vengeance: I have ſet her bloud upon the top of a rock, that it ſhould not be covered.

9 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, * Wo to the bloudy city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, conſume the fleſh, and ſpice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then ſet it empty upon the coals thereof, that the braſſe of it may behot, and may burn, and that the filthineſſe of it may be molten in it, that the ſcumme of it may be conſumed.

*Chap. 20. 4. and 22. 2. || Or, *plead for.*

* 2. Kings 21. 4.

* Heb. *coming.*

‡ Heb. *honourable.* * Prov. 7. 17.

‡ Heb. *of the multitude of men* || Or. *drunkards.*

* Heb. *her whoredomes*

*Chap. 16. 38.

*Heb. *for a removing and ſpoil.*

|| Or, *ſingle them out.*

|| Or, *heap*

*Nah. 3. 1. Hab. 2. 12.

12 She hath wearied *her self* with lies, and her great scumme went not forth out of her: her scumme *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will do *it*, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears ‡ runne down.

†Heb. *go.* †Heb. *be silent.*

17 † Forbear to crie, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not *thy* ‡ lips, and eat not the bread of men.

‡Heb *upper lip*, and so verse 22

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things *are* to us, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellencie of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soul pitieth; and your sonnes and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

†Heb. *the pitie of your soul.*

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover *your* lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a signe: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, & † that whereupon they set their mindes, their sonnes and their daughters;

†Heb. *the lifting up of the heart.*

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak and be no more dumbe, and thou shalt be a signe unto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Gods vengeance for their insolencie against the Iews, upon the Ammonites, 8 upon Moab and Seir, 12 upon Edom, 15 and upon the Philistines.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face * against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them; *Ier. 49. 1. &c.

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord GOD: thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuarie, when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah, when they went into captivitie;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the ‡ men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

‡Heb. *sons.* *dran.*

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, & the Ammonites a couching-place for flocks: and ye shall know that *I am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped *thine* * hands and stamped with the ‡ feet, and rejoyced in ‡ heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:

*Heb. *hand.* ‡Heb. *feet.* ‡Heb. *soul.*

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for ‖ a spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

‖Or, *meet.*

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold the house of Iudah *is* like unto all the heathen:

*Ier. 48. 1. &c.

9 Therefore behold, I will open the * side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

*Heb. *shoulder of Moab.*

10 Unto the men of the east ‖ with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

‖Or *against the children of Ammon*

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah †by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred;

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ sea-coast.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for insulting against Ierusalem, is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchadrezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the sea, at her fall.

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeare, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people: she is turned unto me, I shall be repleniſhed, *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be *a place for* the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of warre against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee, thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a citie wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets; he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 * And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be *a place* to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded crie, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with †trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited † of seafaring men, the renowned citie which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

Kkk 5 19 For

†Heb. *by revenging revengement.*

‖Or, *they shall fall by the sword unto Dedan.*

‖Or, *with perpetuall hatred.*

‖Or, *haven of the sea.*

†Heb. *vengeances.*

‖Or *poure out the engine of thy.*

†Heb. *according to the entringe of a citie broken up.*

†Heb. *houses of thy desire.*

Isa. 24. 8. Ier. 7. 34. and 16. 9.

†Heb. *tremblings.*

Revel. 18. 9.

†Heb. *of the seas*

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:

† Heb. terrours. 21 I will make thee † a terrour, and thou *shalt be* no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus. 26 The great and memorable fall thereof.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* † of perfect beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beautie.

† Heb. heart.

‖ Heb. built 5 They have † made all thy *ship*-boards of firre-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars; ‖ † the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, *brought* out of the isles of Chittim.

‖ Or, they have made thy benches of ivory well traden. † Heb. the daughter.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; ‖ blue and purple from the isles of Elisha, was that which covered thee.

‖ Or, purple and scarlet.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖ † calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

‖ Or, stoppers of chinks. † Heb. strengthers.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee, they set forth thy comelinesse.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers; they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kinde of* riches; with silver, iron, tinne, and lead they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.

‖ Or, with chandise.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, horns of ivory and ebeny.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen and coral, and ‖ agate.

† Heb. works. ‖ Or, sardine stone.

17 Juda and the land of Israel they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, and oyl, and ‖ balm.

‖ Or, rosin.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan also and Javan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia and calamus were in thy market.

‖ Or, Meal

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for chariots.

† Heb. clothes of state.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes, and rammes, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

† Heb. they were the merchants of thy hand

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Ashur, *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in ‖ all sorts *of things*, in blue † clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandise.

‖ Or, excellent t sorts. † Heb. fardings.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east-winde hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.

† Heb. heart

27 Thy

27 Thy * riches and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee, ‖ & in all thy company, which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the † midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ‖ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes:

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitternesse of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee *saying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, & their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be * a terrour, and *never *shalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods judgement upon the prince of Tyrus, for his sacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sinne. 20 The judgements of Zidon. 24 The restauration of Israel.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart *is* lifted up, and thou hast said, I *am* a god, I sit *in* the seat of God, in the * midst of the seas; * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdome, and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures.

5 † By thy great wisdome, *and* by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Sonne of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou sealest up the summe full of wisdome and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone *was* thy covering, the ‖ sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the ‖ beryll, the onyx, and the jasper, the saphire, the ‖ emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou *art* the anointed cherub that covereth: and I have set thee *so*; thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquitie was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdome by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou

* Revel. 18. 11.
‖ Or, even with all.
† Heb. heart.
‖ Or, waves
* Heb. terrours.
* Heb. shalt not be for ever.
† Heb. by the greatnesse of thy wisdome.
* Heb. heart as the heart of God. Dan. 2. 23.
‖ Or. wounder. &c.
‖ Or. ruby. Or. chrysolite.
‖ Or. chrysoprasus.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a † terrour, and never *shalt* thou *be* any more.

† Heb. terrours.

20 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed judgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and bloud into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieving thorn of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my servant Jacob.

‖ Or, with confidence.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgements upon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

‖ Or, spoil.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The judgement of Pharaoh for his treachery to Israel. 8 The desolation of Egypt. 13 The restauration thereof after fourty years. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchadrezzar. 21 Israel shall be restored.

IN the tenth year, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt:

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for my self.

* Psal. 74. 13. 14. Isa. 27. 1. and 51. 9.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

† Heb. face of the field.

6 And all thy inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they have been a * staff of reed to the house of Israel.

* 2. Kings 18. 21. Isa. 36. 6.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rent all their shoulders: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loyns to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, *and* they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt † utterly waste and desolate from the tower of † Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

† Heb. waste & waste. † Heb. Sy-eneh.

11 No foot of man shall passe through it, nor foot of beast shall passe through it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeares.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeares: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeares will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

* Isa. 19. 23. Jer. 46. 26.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdome.

‖ Or, birth. † Heb. low.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it self any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that

that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquitie to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and twentieth yeare, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and †take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt‖ for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I *am* LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers.* 20 *The arm of Babylon shall be strengthened to break the arm of Egypt.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, propheſie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howl ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neare, even the day of the LORD *is* neare, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great ‖ pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and † Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers † dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ‖ Zoan, & will execute judgements in No.

15 And I will poure my fury upon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph *shall have* distresses daily.

17 The young men of ‖ Aven and of ‖ Phibeseth, shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captivitie.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be ‖ darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: & the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt: & they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleventh yeare, in the first *moneth*, in the seventh *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 The-

Heb. spoil her spoil. and prey her prey. Or, for his hire.

Or, sore.

Heb. Phut.

Heb children.

† Heb. broken.

† Heb. drought.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

*Zech. 13. 2.

‖ Or. Tanis.

‖ Or, Pelusium.

‖ Or, Heliopolis.

‖ Or. Pubastum.

‖ Or, restrained.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearfull fall of Egypt.* 11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.* 17 *It shall be brought down to hell among all the uncircumcised nations.*

3 AND it came to passe in the twelfth year, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as a ‖ whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

‖ Or, *dragon.*

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will therefore * spread out my net over thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee up in my net.

* Chap. 12. 13 and 17. 20.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy bloud ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *even* to the mountains. and the rivers shall be full of thee.

‖ Or, *the land of thy swimming.*

7 And when I shall ‖ * put thee out, I will cover the heaven, & make the starres thereof dark: I will cover the sunne with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

‖ Or. *extinguish.* * Isa. 13. 10. Joel 2. 31. and 3. 15. Matt. 24. 29

8 All the † bright lights of heaven will I make † dark over thee, and set darknesse upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. *light of the light in heaven.* † Heb. *them dark.*

9 I will also † vex the hearts of many people, when shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys, which thou hast not known.

† Heb. *provoke to anger,* or *grief.*

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at *every* moment; every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the sword of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them; and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from besides the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oyl, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the contrey shall be ‖ destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Heb. *desolate from the fulnesse thereof.*

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *even* for Egypt and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom dost thou passe, in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: ‖ she is delivered to the sword; draw her and all her multitudes.

‖ Or, *the sword is laid.*

21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 Asshur *is* there and all her company: his graves *are* about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, & her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused ‖ terrour in the land of the living.

‖ Or, *dismaying.*

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terrour in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him, all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; & I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall groan before him, with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down, & they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation unto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Assyria,* 10 *and the fall thereof for pride.* 18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleventh year, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon † with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

† Heb. *fair of branches.*

4 The waters ‡ made him great, the deep ‖ set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

‡ Or, *nourished.* ‖ Or, *brought him up.* † Heb. *conduits.*

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot forth.

‖ Or, *when he sent them forth.*

6 All the * fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

* Dan. 4.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the firre-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches; not any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

* Gen. 2.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted up thy self in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: † he shall surely deal with him, I have driven him out for his wikedness.

† Heb. *in doing he shall do unto him.*

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruine shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees ‖ stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

‖ Or, *stand upon themselves for their height.*

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the flouds thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon † to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

† Heb. *to be black.*

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him unto them that be slain with the sword, and *they that were* his arm *that* dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP.

4

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they have laid their sword under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the living.

†Heb. *with weapons of their warre.*

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

† Heb. *given*, or *put.*

30 There *be* the princes of the north all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain, with their terrour they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have caused my terrour in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that are slain with the sword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people,* 7 *Ezekiel is admonished of his duty.* 10 *God sheweth the justice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards revolters.* 17 *He maintaineth his justice.* 21 *Upon the news of the taking of Jerusalem, he prophesieth the desolation of the land.* 30 *Gods judgement upon the mockers of the prophets.*

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, † When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:

†Heb. *a land when I bring a sword upon her.*

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then † whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his bloud shall be upon his own head.

†Heb. *he that hearing heareth.*

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his bloud shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his bloud will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ * So thou, O sonne of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

*Chap. 3. 17. &c.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his bloud will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it: if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquitie, but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 ¶ Therefore, O thou sonne of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sinnes *be* upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, * I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil wayes; for * why will ye die, O house of Israel?

*2. Sam. 14. 14. Chap. 18. 32. *Chap. 18. 31.

12 Therefore, thou sonne of man, say unto the children of thy people, The * righteousnesse of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickednesse of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse; neither shall the righteous be able to live *for his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

*Chap. 18. 24.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live: if he trust to his own righteousnesse, and commit iniquity; all his righteousnesse shall not be remembred, but for his iniquitie that he hath committed he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die: if he turn from his sinne, & do † that which is lawfull & right;

† Heb. *judgement and justice.*

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life without committing iniquitie, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sinnes that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickednesse, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall live thereby.

Chap. 18. 20 Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall: O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeare of our captivity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Jerusalem, came unto me, saying, * The city is smitten.

2. Kings 25. 22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth untill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth

Chap. 24. 27. was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the bloud, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed bloud; and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, & ye defile every one his neighbours wife; and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, *As* I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts † to be devoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

† Heb. to devouring. 28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pomp of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe through.

† Heb desolation and desolation. Chap. 7. 24. and 14. 21. and 30. 6. 7. 29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls, and in the doores of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee † as the people cometh, and ‖ they sit before thee as my people; and they heare thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth † they shew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetousnesse.

† Heb. according to the coming of the people. ‖ Or, my people sit before thee. † Heb. they make layes. Or, jests. † Heb. a song of loves.

32 And lo, thou *art* unto them as † a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to passe (lo it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *A reproof of the shepherds.* 7 *Gods judgement against them.* 11 *His providence for his flok.* 20 *The kingdome of Christ.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, propheſie against the * shepherds of Israel, propheſie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds, Wo *be* to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

* Jer. 23. 1.

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wooll, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with * force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

* 1. Pet. 5. 3

5 And they were scattered ‖ because *there* is no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

‖ Or, without a shepherd. and so verse 8.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them.*

7 ¶ Therefore ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD;

8 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore O ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD;

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause

them to ceaſe from feeding the flock, neither ſhall the ſhepherds feed themſelves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *even* I will both ſearch my ſheep, and ſeek them out.

Heb. according to the ſeeking.

12 † As a ſhepherd ſeeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his ſheep that are ſcattered; ſo will I ſeek out my ſheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been ſcattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, & will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Iſrael by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feed them in a good paſture, and upon the high mountains of Iſrael ſhall their fold be: there ſhall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat paſture ſhall they feed upon the mountains of Iſrael.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cauſe them to lie down, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 I will ſeek that which was loſt, and bring again that which was driven away, and will binde up that which was broken, and will ſtrengthen that which was ſick: but I will deſtroy the fat and the ſtrong, I will feed them with judgement.

† Heb. ſmall cattel of lambes and kids.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between† cattel and cattel, between the rammes and the † he-goats.

† Heb great he-goats.

18 *Seemeth* it a ſmall thing unto you, to have eaten up the good paſture, but ye muſt tread down with your feet the reſidue of your paſtures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye muſt foul the reſidue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have troden with your feet: and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, *even* I will judge between the fat cattel, and between the lean cattel.

21 Becauſe ye have thruſt with ſide and with ſhoulder, and puſht all the diſeaſed with your horns, till ye have ſcattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I ſave my flock, and they ſhall no more be a prey, & I will judge between cattel and cattel.

*Ezek. 40. 1. Iohn 10. 11.

23 And I will ſet up one * ſhepherd over them, and he ſhall feed them, *even* my ſervant David; he ſhall feed them, and he ſhall be their ſhepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my ſervant David a prince among them, I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cauſe the evil beaſts to ceaſe out of the land: and they ſhall dwell ſafely in the wilderneſſe, and ſleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a bleſſing; and I will cauſe the ſhowre to come down in his ſeaſon: there ſhall be ſhowres of bleſſing.

27 And the tree of the field ſhall yeeld her fruit, and the earth ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and they ſhall be ſafe in their land, and ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſerved themſelves of them.

28 And they ſhall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither ſhall the beaſts of the land devoure them; but they ſhall dwell ſafely, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raiſe up for them a * plant ‖ of renown, and they ſhall be no more † conſumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the ſhame of the heathen any more.

* Iſa. 11. 1. Ier. 23. 5. ‖ Or, *for a name.* † Heb. *taken away.*

30 Thus ſhall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the houſe of Iſrael, *are* my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my * flock the flock of my paſture *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

* Iohn 10. 11.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgement of mount Seir for their hatred of Iſrael.

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt mount Seir, and propheſie againſt it,

3 And ſay unto it, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* againſt thee, and I will ſtretch out mine hand againſt thee, and I will make thee † moſt deſolate.

† Heb. *deſolations.* † Heb. *deſolation.*

4 I will lay thy cities waſte, and thou ſhalt be deſolate, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Becauſe thou haſt had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and haſt † ſhed *the blood of* the children of Iſrael by the † force of the ſword, in the time of their calamitie, in the time *that their* iniquity *had* an end:

‖ Or, *hatred of old.* † Heb. *poured out the children.* † Heb. *hands.*

6 Therefore

6 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

†Heb. a desolation and desolations. 7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all they rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and we will* possesse it,‖ whereas the LORD was there:

*Psal. 83. 4. 11.

‖Or, though the Lord was there.

11 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us† to consume.

†Heb. to devour. Heb. magnified.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have† boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully used it. 8 and by the blessings of God promised unto it. 16 Israel was rejected for their sinne, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs kingdome.

Chap. 6. 2 ALso thou sonne of man, prophesie unto the * mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD GOD, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they have made *you* desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamie of the people:

Heb. because they for because.

‖Or, ye are made to come upon the lip of the tongue.

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the ‖ rivers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, & to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

‖Or, bottoms, or dales.

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my jealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the joy of all *their* heart, with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Propheſie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousie and in my fury, because ye have born the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou *land* devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devoure men no more, neither ‖ bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

‖Or, cause to fall.

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in

thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou bear the reproch of the people any more, neither ſhalt thou cauſe thy nations to fall any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

17 Sonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanneſſe of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the bloud that they had ſhed upon the land, and for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen, and they were diſperſed through the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entred unto the heathen whither they went, * profaned my holy name, when they ſaid to them, Theſe *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

*Iſa.52.5. Rom.2.24.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy name, which the houſe of Iſrael had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I do not *this* for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy names ſake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great name which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midſt of them, and the heathen ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhall be ſanctified in you, before || their eyes.

||Or, your.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I ſprinkle clean water upon you, and ye ſhall be clean: from all your filthineſſe, and from all your idols will I cleanſe you.

*Jer.32.39 Ezek.11. 19.

26 A * new heart alſo will I give you, and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtony heart out of your fleſh, and I will give you an heart of fleſh.

*Chap.11. 19.

27 And I will put my * ſpirit within you, and cauſe you to walk in my ſtatutes, and ye ſhall keep my judgements, and do *them*.

28 And ye ſhall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye ſhall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo ſave you from all your uncleanneſſes, and I will call for the corn, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increaſe of the field, that ye ſhall receive no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall ye remember your owne evil wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and ſhall lothe your ſelves in your own ſight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes do I *this*, ſaith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your own wayes, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhall have cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe *you* to dwell in the cities, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhall be tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate is become like the garden of * Eden; and the waſte, and deſolate, and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

*Chap.36. 13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was deſolate: I * the LORD have ſpoken *it*, and I will do *it*.

*Chap.17. 24. and 22. 14. and 37. 14.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to do *it* for them, I will increaſe them with men like a flock.

38 As the † holy flock, as the flock of Jeruſalem in her ſolemn feaſts; ſo ſhall the waſte cities be filled with flocks of men, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

†Heb. *ſon of holy things.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the reſurrection of drie bones, 11 the dead hope of Iſrael is revived. 15 By the uniting of two ſticks, 18 is ſhewed the incorporation of Iſrael into Iudah. 20 The promiſes of Chriſts kingdome.

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the ſpirit of the LORD, and ſet me down in the midſt of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And cauſed me to paſſe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open || valley, and lo, *they were* very drie.

||Or, champian.

3 And he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, can

can these bones live? and I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye drie bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinnews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you; and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the ‖ winde, prophesie, sonne of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

‖ Or, *breath.*

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou sonne of man, take thee one stick and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stik, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and * one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations; neither shall they be divided into two kingdomes any more at all. * Iohn 10. 16.

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling-places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And * David my servant *shall be* king over them: and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgements, and observe my statutes, and do them. * Isa. 40. 11. Ier. 23. 5. and 30. 9. Chap. 34. 23.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *even* they and their children, and their childrens children for ever, and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a * covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my * sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore. * Psal. 89. 3. Chap. 34. 25. * 2. Cor. 6. 16.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they shall be my people. * Chap. 11. 20. and 14. 11.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The armie*, 8 *and malice of Gog.* 14 *Gods judgement against him.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against *Rev.20.8 ‖Or, prince of the chief. Gog, the land of Magog, ‖ the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

*Chap. 39. 2. 4 And * I will turn thee back and put hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour, even* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

‖Or, *Phut.* 5 Persia, Ethiopia, and ‖ Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer, and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north-quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeares thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been alwayes waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt ‖ think an evil thought.

‖Or, *conceive a mischievous purpose.*

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither barres nor gates,

‖Or, *confidently.*

†Heb. *to spoil the spoil, and to prey the prey.*

12 † To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattel and goods, that dwell in the ‡Heb. *navel* † midst of the land.

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattel and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, sonne of man, prophesie and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north-parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land, it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time † by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeares, that I would bring thee against them? ‖ Heb. *by the hands.*

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel:

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that *are* upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the ‖ steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground. ‖Or, *towers or stairs.*

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with bloud, and I will rain upon him and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my self, and sanctifie my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD. *Chap.16. 27. and 39. 28.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Gods judgement upon Gog.* 8 *Israels victory.* 11 *Gogs buriall in Hamon-gog.* 17 *The feast of the fowls.* 23 *Israel having been plagued for their sinnes, shall be gathered again with eternall favour.*

There-

THerefore, thou sonne of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and ‖ leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from † the north-parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every ‡ sort, and to the beasts of the field ‡ to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon ‡ the open field, for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the isles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy name any more; and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy one in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the ‖ hand-staves and the spears, and they shall ‖ burn them with fire seven yeares,

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field neither cut down *any* out of the forrests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire, and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the ‖ noses of the passengers, and there shall they burie Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call *it*, the valley of ‖ Hamon-gog.

12 And seven moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out † men of continuall employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe through the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set up a signe by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speak † unto every feathered fowl, & to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves, and come, gather your selves on every side to my ‖ sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink bloud.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the bloud of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes, and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink bloud till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanesse, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name:

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from

‖ Or, strike thee with six plagues, Or, draw thee back, with an host of six men, as chap. 38. 4.

† Heb. the sides of the north.

‡ Heb. wing.

‡ Heb. to devour.

‡ Heb. the face of the field.

‖ Or, confidently.

‖ Or, javelins.

‖ Or, make a fire of them.

‖ Or, mouthes.

† That is the multitude of Gog.

† Heb. men of continuance.

† Heb. build.

‖ That is the multitude.

† Heb. to the fowl of every wing.

‖ Or, slaughter.

† Heb. great goats.

the people, and gathered them out of their
* Chap. 36. 23. enemies lands, & * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the
† Heb. *by my causing of them, &c.* LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more
* Joel 2. 28. Acts 2. 17. from them: for I have * poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, manner, and end of the vision. 6 The description of the east-gate, 20 of the north-gate, 24 of the south-gate, 32 of the east-gate, 35 and of the north-gate, 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the five and twentieth yeare of our captivity, in the beginning of the yeare, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeare after that the city was smitten, in the self-same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, ‖ by which *was* as the
‖ Or, *upon which.* frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee, *art* thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the mans hand a measuring-reed of six cubits *long*, by the cubit, and an hand-breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

† Heb. *whose face was the way toward the east.* 6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate † which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate, which was* one reed broad.

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers *were* five cubits, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate east-ward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.
† Heb. *limit*, or *bound.*

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, doore against doore.

14 He made also posts, of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* † narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and windows *were* round about ‖ inward; and upon *each* post *were* palm-trees.
† Heb. *shut.* ‖ Or, *galleries or porches.* ‖ Or, *within.*

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirtie chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, unto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits east-ward and north-ward.
‖ Or, *from without.*

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.
† Heb. *whose face was.*

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.
‖ Or, *galleries, or porches.*

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, *were* after the measure of

of the gate that looketh towards the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there *were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows; the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south-gate, and he measured the south-gate, according to these measures.

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifte cubits long, and five and twentie cubits broad.

† Heb. breadth. 30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits † broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof; and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about; *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north-gate, and measured *it* according to these measures,

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fiftie cubits, and the breadth five & twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to *it had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sinne-offering, and the trespasse-offering.

‖Or, *at the step.* 40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth up to the entry of the north-gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Foure tables *were* on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices.*

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewn stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

‖Or, *andirons*, or *the two hearthstones.* 43 And within *were* ‖ hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about, and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north-gate: and their prospect *was* toward the south, one at the side of the east-gate, having the prospect toward the north.

‖Or, *ward*, or *ordinance*, and so verse 46. 45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Levi, which come neare to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foure-square, & the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and *he brought*

the people, and gathered them out of their
* Chap. 36. 23. enemies lands, & * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the
† Heb. *by my causing of them, &c.* LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more
* Joel 2. 28. Acts 2. 17. from them: for I have * poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, manner, and end of the vision. 6 The description of the east-gate, 20 of the north-gate, 24 of the south-gate, 32 of the east-gate, 35 and of the north-gate, 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the five and twentieth yeare of our captivity, in the beginning of the yeare, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeare after that the city was smitten, in the self-same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.
‖ Or, *upon which.*

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee, *art* thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the mans hand a measuring-reed of six cubits *long*, by the cubit, and an hand-breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

† Heb. *whose face was the way toward the east.*

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate † which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate*, *which was* one reed broad.

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers *were* five cubits, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate east-ward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteen cubits.

12 The † space; also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.
† Heb. *limit*, or *bound.*

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, doore against doore.

14 He made also posts, of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* † narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and windows *were* round about ‖ inward; and upon *each* post *were* palm-trees.
† Heb. *closed.* ‖ Or, *galleries or porches.* ‖ Or, *within*

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirtie chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, unto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits east-ward and north-ward.
‖ Or, *from without.*

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.
† Heb. *whose face was.*

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length there of *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.
‖ Or, *galleries, or porches.*

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, *were* after the measure of

of the gate that looketh towards the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there *were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows; the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south-gate, and he measured the south-gate, according to these measures.

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifte cubits long, and five and twentie cubits broad.

† Heb. breadth. 30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits † broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof; and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about; *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north-gate, and measured *it* according to these measures,

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fiftie cubits, and the breadth five & twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to *it had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sinne-offering, and the trespasse-offering.

‖ Or, *at the flap.* 40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth up to the entry of the north-gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Foure tables *were* on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices.*

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewn stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

‖ Or, *andirons*, or *the two hearthstones.* 43 And within *were* ‖ hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about, and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north-gate: and their prospect *was* toward the south, one at the side of the east-gate, having the prospect toward the north.

‖ Or, *ward*, or *ordinance*, and so verse 46. 45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Levi, which come neare to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foure-square, & the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and *he brought*

brought me by the steps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

|| Or, entrance.

2 And the breadth of the || doore *was* ten cubits, and the sides of the doore *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the doore two cubits, and the doore six cubits, and the breadth of the doore seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple; and he said unto me, This *is* the most holy *place*.

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of *every* side-chamber foure cubits round about the house on every side.

* Heb. *side-chamber over side-chamber*

|| Or, *three and thirty times*, or *foot*.

† Heb. *be holden*.

6 And the side-chambers *were* three, * one over another, and || thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which *was* of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might † have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

‡ Heb. it was *made broader and went round*

7 And * *there was* an enlarging and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side-chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which *was* for the side-chamber without, *was* five cubits, and that which was left, *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doores of the side-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one doore toward the north, and another doore toward the south, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place, at the end toward the west, *was* seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which *was* behinde it, and the || galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

|| Or, *several walls*, or *walks with pillars*

16 The doore-posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the doore * cieled with wood round about, ‡ and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered.

* Heb. *ciel-ing of wood*

‡ Or, *and the ground unto the windows*

17 To that above the doore, even unto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by * measure.

† Heb. *measures*.

18 And *it was* made with cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub, and *every* cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: *it was* made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the doore *were* cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

* Heb. *posts*.

21 The * posts of the temple *were* squared, *and* the face of the sanctuary: the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof *were* of wood: and he said unto me, This *is* the table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doores.

24 And the doores had two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves; two *leaves* for the one doore, and two leaves for the other *doore*.

25 And *there were* made on them, on the doores of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as *were* made upon the walls; and

there

there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The chambers for the priests. 13 The use thereof. 19 The measures of the outward court.

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the north-doore, & the breadth was fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty *cubits*, which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the utter court, was gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doores toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower and then the middlemost of the building.

‖Or, did eat of those, ‖Or, and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost

6 For they were in three *stories*, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without over against the chambers, towards the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the utter court was fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple were an hundred cubits.

‖Or, from the place. ‖Or, he that brought me. †Or, as he came.

9 And ‖ from under these chambers was ‖the entry on the east-side, ‖as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers were in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers, which were toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that were toward the south, was a doore in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north-chambers and the south-chambers, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests that approch unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sinne-offering, and the trespasse-offering, for the place *is* holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they are holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approch to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east * side with the measuring-reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about. *Heb. winde

17 He measured the north-side five hundred reeds, with a measuring-reed round about.

18 He measured the south-side five hunred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west-side, and measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred *reeds* long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the temple. 7 The sinne of Israel hindred Gods presence. 10 The prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house. 13 The measures, 18 and the ordinances of the altar.

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate that looketh toward the east.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and * his voice *was* like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory. *Chap. 1. 24. *Chap. 8. 4.

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the visions that I saw, ‖when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: *and* I fell upon my face. ‖Or, when I came to prophesie that the city should be destroyed See chap. 9 2, 3.

4 And

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name shall the house of Israel no more defile, *neither* they, nor their kings, by their whoredome, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, || and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

|| Or, *for there was but a wall between me and them.*

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carcases of their kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the || pattern.

|| Or, *summe or number.*

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write *it* in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This *is* the law of the house? upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits; the cubit *is* a cubit and an hand-breadth, even the † bottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breath a cubit, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about *shall be* a spanne, and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar.

† Heb. *before.*

† Heb. *lip.*

14 And from the bottom *upon* the ground, even to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, & the breath one cubit; and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle *shall be* foure cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit.

† Heb. *Harel*, that is, *the mountain of God.*

15 So † the altar *shall be* foure cubits, and from † the altar and upward *shall be* foure horns.

† Heb. *Ariel*, that is, *the lion of God.*

16 And the altar *shall be* twelve *cubits* long, twelve broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long, and fourteen broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit, and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make *it*, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle bloud thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok which approch unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sinne-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the bloud thereof, and put *it* on the foure horns of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sinne-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sinneoffering, & they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing *it*, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ramme out of the flock, without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, & they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sinne-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ramme out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven dayes shall they purge the altar and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselves.

† Heb. *fill their hand.*

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* upon the eighth day and so forward, the priests shal make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your || peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

|| Or, *thank offerings.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The east-gate assigned onely to the prince. 4 The priests reproved for polluting of the sanctuary. 9 Idolaters uncapable of the priests office. 15 The sonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the priests.

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, & shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north-gate before the house; and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD; and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Sonne of man, † mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, & all the laws thereof, and mark well the entring in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

† Heb. *set thine heart.*

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary † strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the bloud, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

† Heb. *children of a stranger.*

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my ‖ charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

‖ Or, *ward*, or *ordinance*, and so verse 14 and 16.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away farre from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquitie.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house; they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

† Heb. *were for a stumbling block of iniquity unto, &c.*

13 And they shall not come neare unto me to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come neare to any of my holy things, in the most holy *place*: but they shall bear their shame, and their abomination which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Levites, the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neare to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the bloud, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuarie, and they shall come neare to my table to minister unto me, & they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wooll shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loyns: they shall not gird *themselves* ‖ †with any thing that causeth sweat.

‖ Or, *in sweating places.* † Heb *in, or with sweat.*

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a * widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a priest before.

* Levit. 21. 13. † Heb. *thrust forth.* ‡ Heb. *from a priest.*

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And

24 And in controverſie they ſhall ſtand in judgement: and they ſhall judge it according to my judgements: and they ſhall keep my laws and my ſtatutes in all mine aſſemblies, and they ſhall hallow my ſabbaths.

*Levit. 21. 3. 11. 25 And they ſhall come at no * dead perſon to defile themſelves: but for father or for mother, or for ſonne or for daughter, for brother, or for ſiſter that had no husband, they may defile themſelves.

26 And after he is cleanſed, they ſhall reckon unto him ſeven dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the ſanctuary, unto the innercourt to miniſter in the ſanctuary, he ſhall offer his ſinne-offering, ſaith the Lord GOD.

*Num. 18. 20. Deut 10. 9. and 18. 1. 2. Joſh. 13. 14. 33. 28 And it ſhall be unto them for an inheritance; I * *am* their inheritance: and ye ſhall give them no poſſeſſion in Iſrael; I *am* their poſſeſſion.

‖Or, *devoted* 29 They ſhall eat the meat-offering, and the ſinne-offering, and the treſpaſſe-offering, and every ‖ dedicate thing in Iſrael ſhall be theirs.

‖ Or, *chief.* *Exod. 13. 2. and 22. 29. 30. Num 3. 13 and 18. 12. 30 And the ‖ * firſt of all the firſt-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every ſort of your oblations ſhall be the prieſts: ye ſhall alſo give unto the prieſt the firſt of your dough, that he may cauſe the bleſſing to reſt in thine houſe.

*Exod. 22. 31 Levit. 22. 8 31 The prieſts ſhall not eat of any thing that is * dead of it ſelf or torn, whether it be fowl, or beaſt.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the ſanctuary, 6 for the citie, 7 and for the prince. 9 Ordinances for the prince.*

†Heb. *when ye cauſe the land to fall.* MOreover, † when ye ſhall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye ſhall offer an oblation unto the LORD, † an holy portion of the land: the length *ſhall be* the length of five and twenty thouſand *reeds*, and the breadth *ſhall be* ten thouſand: this *ſhall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

Heb. *holineſſe.* 2 Of this there ſhall be for the ſanctuary five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, ſquare round about, and fifty cubits round about, for the ‖ ſuburbs thereof.

‖Or, *void places.* 3 And of this meaſure ſhalt thou meaſure the length of five and twenty thouſand, and the breadth of ten thouſand: and in it ſhall be the ſanctuary, *and* the moſt holy *place*.

4 The holy *portion* of the land ſhall be for the prieſts the miniſters of the ſanctuary, which ſhall come neare to miniſter unto the LORD, and it ſhall be a place for their houſes, and an holy place for the ſanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thouſand of length, and the ten thouſand breadth ſhall alſo the Levites the miniſters of the houſe have for themſelves, for a poſſeſſion for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye ſhall appoint the poſſeſſion of the city five thouſand broad, and five and twenty thouſand long over againſt the oblation of the holy *portion*: it ſhall be for the whole houſe of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And *a portion ſhall be* for the prince on the one ſide and on the other ſide of the oblation of the holy *portion* and of the poſſeſſion of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the poſſeſſion of the city, from the weſt-ſide weſt-ward and from the eaſt-ſide eaſt-ward; and the length *ſhall be* over againſt one of the portions, from the weſt-border unto the eaſt-border.

8 In the land ſhall be his poſſeſſion in Iſrael, and my princes ſhall no more oppreſſe my people, and *the reſt of* the land ſhall they give to the houſe of Iſrael according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Let it ſuffice you, O princes of Iſrael: remove violence and ſpoil, and execute judgement and juſtice, take away your † exactions from my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

†Heb. *expulſions.* *Levit. 19. 35. 36. 10 Ye ſhall have juſt * balances, and a juſt ephah, and a juſt bath.

11 The ephah & the bath ſhall be of one meaſure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the meaſure thereof ſhall be after the homer.

*Exod. 30. 13. Levit. 27. 25. Num. 3. 47. 12 And the * ſhekel *ſhall be* twenty gerahs: twenty ſhekels, five and twenty ſhekels, fifteen ſhekels ſhall be your maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye ſhall offer, the ſixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye ſhall give the ſixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyl, the bath of oyl, *ye ſhall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths, for ten baths *are* an homer.

‖Or, *kid.* 15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat paſtures of Iſrael for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for ‖ peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, ſaith Lord GOD.

‖Or, *thankofferings.* †Heb. *ſhall be for.* ‖ Or, *with.* 16 All the people of the land † ſhall *give* this oblation ‖ for the prince in Iſrael.

17 And

17 And it shall be the princes part *to give* burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sinne-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the ‖peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

‖Or, thank-offrings.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullok without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary.

19 And the priest shall take of the bloud of the sinne-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the foure corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the moneth, for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall have the passeover, a feast of seven dayes, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a sinne-offering.

23 And seven dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven bullocks, and seven rammes without bemish, daily the seven dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a sinne-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ramme, and an hin of oyl for an ephah.

25 In the seventh *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall he do the like in the *Num. 29. 12. *feast of the seven dayes, according to the sinne-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oyl.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the prince in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boiling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east, shall be shut the six working-dayes: but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut untill the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the sabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath-day, *shall be* six lambes without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering *shall be* an ephah for a ramme, and the meat-offering for the lambes, † as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

†Heb. *the gift of his hand.*

6 And in the day of the new moon *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambes, and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ramme: and for the lambes according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, & he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD, in the solemn feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the north-gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south-gate: & he that entreth by the way of the south-gate, shall go forth by the way of the north-gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes as he is able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering or peace-offerings, voluntarily unto the LORD, *one* shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day, then he shall go forth, and after his goings forth, *one* shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD, of a lambe † of the first yeare without blemish; thou shalt prepare it † every morning.

†Heb. *of his yeare.* †Heb. *morning by morning.*

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an

an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyl, to temper with the fine floure; a meat-offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus ſhall they prepare the lambe, and the meat-offering, and the oyl, every morning, for a continuall burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, If the prince give a gift unto any of his ſonnes, the inheritance thereof ſhall be his ſonnes, *it ſhall be* their poſſeſſion by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his ſervants, then it ſhall be his to the yeare of liberty; after, it ſhall return to the prince: but his inheritance ſhall be his ſonnes for them.

18 Moreover, the prince ſhall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppreſſion to thruſt them out of their poſſeſſion; *but* he ſhall give his ſonnes inheritance out of his own poſſeſſion: that my people be not ſcattered every man from his poſſeſſion.

19 ¶ After, he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the ſide of the gate, into the holy chambers of the prieſts, which looked toward the north: and behold, there *was* a place on the two ſides weſt-ward.

20 Then ſaid he unto me, This *is* the place where the prieſts ſhall boil the treſpaſſe-offering and the ſinne-offering, where they ſhall bake the meat-offering: that they bear *them* not out into the utter court, to ſanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and cauſed me to paſſe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts ‖ joyned of forty *cubits* long, and thirty broad: theſe † foure corners *were* of one meaſure.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure, and *it was* made with boiling-places under the rows round about.

24 Then ſaid he unto me, Theſe *are* the places of them that boil where the miniſters of the houſe ſhall boil the ſacrifice of the people.

† Heb. *a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.*

‖ Or, *made with chimneys.*

† Heb. *cornered.*

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The viſion of the holy waters.* 6 *The vertue of them.* 13 *The borders of the land.* 22 *The diviſion of it by lot.*

AFterward he brought me again unto the doore of the houſe, and behold, waters iſſued out from under the threſhold of the houſe eaſt-ward: for the forefront of the houſe *ſtood* toward the eaſt, and the waters came down from under from the right ſide of the houſe, at the ſouth-ſide of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate north-ward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh eaſt-ward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right ſide.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth eaſt-ward, he meaſured a thouſand cubits, & he brought me through the waters: the † waters *were* to the ankles.

† Heb. *waters of the ankles.*

4 Again he meaſured a thouſand, and brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: again he meaſured a thouſand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loyns.

5 Afterward he meaſured a thouſand, *and it was* a river that I could not paſſe over: for the waters were riſen, † waters to ſwimme in, a river that could not be paſſed over.

† Heb. *waters of ſwimming.*

6 ¶ And he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, haſt thou ſeen *this*? then he brought me and cauſed me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † bank of the river *were* very many * trees on the one ſide and on the other.

† Heb. *lip.* * Rev. 22. 2.

8 Then ſaid he unto me, Theſe waters iſſue out toward the eaſt-countrey, and go down into the ‖ deſert, and go into the ſea: *which* being brought forth into the ſea, the waters ſhall be healed.

‖ Or, *plain.*

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whitherſoever the † rivers ſhall come, ſhall live: and there ſhall be a very great multitude of fiſh, becauſe t heſe waters ſhall come thither: for they ſhall be healed, and every thing ſhall live whither the river cometh.

† Heb. *two rivers.*

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the fiſhers ſhall ſtand upon it, from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim; they ſhall be a *place* to ſpread forth nets, their fiſh ſhall be according to their kindes as the fiſh of the great ſea, exceeding many.

11 But the mirie places thereof, and the mariſhes thereof, ‖ ſhall not be healed, they ſhall be given to ſalt.

‖ Or, *and that which ſhall not be healed.*

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof on this ſide and on that ſide, † ſhall grow all trees for meat, whoſe leaf ſhall not fade, neither ſhall the fruit thereof be conſumed: it ſhall bring forth ‖ new fruit according to his moneths, becauſe their waters they iſſued out of the ſanctuary, and the fruit thereof ſhall be for meat, and the leaf thereof ‖ for * medicine.

† Heb. *ſhall come up.*

‖ Or, *principall.*

‖ Or, *for bruiſes and ſores.* * Rev. 22. 2.

13 ¶ Thus

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the broder, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph *shall have two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted *up* mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

Or, sware. Gen. 27. 7 and 17. 8. and 26. 3. and 35. 12.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the north-side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad.

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar-hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

Or, the middle village.

17 And the border from the sea, shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north north-ward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the north-side.

18 And the east-side ye shall measure † from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border unto the east-sea: and *this is* the east-side.

Heb. *from between.*

19 And the south-side south-ward from Tamar, even to the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, the ‖ river to the great sea: and *this is* the south-side ‖ south-ward.

Or, Meribah. Or, valley. Or, toward Teman.

20 The west-side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this *is* the west-side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be unto you as born in the countrey among the children of Israel: they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23 *The portions of the twelve tribes,* 8 *of the sanctuary,* 15 *of the city and suburbs,* 21 *and of the prince.* 30 *The dimensions and gates of the city.*

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes, From the north-end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides east *and* west) a *portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east-side even unto the west side, a *portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east-side unto the west side, a *portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east-side even unto the west-side, a *portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east-side unto the west-side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east-side unto the west-side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD, *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests shall be *this* holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 ‖ *It shall be* for the priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which have kept my ‖ charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

‖ Or, *the sanctified portion shall be for the priests.*

‖ Or, ward, or ordinance.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for *it is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane *place* for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures there-

of, the north-side foure thousand and five hundred, and the south-side foure thousand and five hundred, and on the east-side foure thousand and five hundred, and the west-side foure thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fiftie, and toward the south two hundred and fiftie, and toward the east two hundred and fiftie, and toward the west two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy *portion*, *shall be* ten thousand east-ward, and ten thousand west-ward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy *portion*, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* five & twentie thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foure-square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, & of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east-border, and west-ward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west-border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west-side, Benjamin *shall have* * a *portion*.

* Heb. *one portion.*

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east-side unto the west-side, Simeon *shall have* a *portion*.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east-side unto the west-side, Issachar a *portion*.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east-side unto the west-side, Zebulun a *portion*.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east-side unto the west-side, Gad a *portion*.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south-side south-ward, the border shall be even from Tamar *unto* the waters of * strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the river toward the great sea.

* Or, *Meribah-kadesh.*

29 This *is* the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city on the north-side, foure thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the citie *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates north-ward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east-side foure thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south-side foure thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west-side foure thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures*: and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, * The LORD *is* there.

* Heb. *Jehovah-shammah.*

The book of DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jehoiakims captivity.* 3 *Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the kings portion, do prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellencie in wisdome.*

IN the third yeare of the reigne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, * came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

* 2. Kings 24. 1. 2. Chron. 36. 6.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well-favoured, and skilfull in all wisdome, and

and cunning in knowledge, and underſtanding ſcience, and ſuch as *had* ability in them to ſtand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily ‖ Heb. *the wine of his drink.* proviſion of the kings meat, and of † the wine which he drank: ſo nouriſhing them three yeares, that at the end thereof they might ſtand before the king.

6 Now among theſe were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Beltesſhazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Miſhael, of Meſhach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purpoſed in his heart, that he would not defile himſelf with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requeſted of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himſelf.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs ſaid unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: † Heb. *ſadder.* for why ſhould he ſee your faces †worſe liking then the children which *are* of your ‖ Or, *form, or countenance.* ſort? then ſhall ye make *me* endanger my head to the king.

‖ Or, *the ſteward,* 11 Then ſaid Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had ſet over Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy ſervants, I beſeech thee, ten ‡ Heb. *of pulſe.* ‡ Heb. *that we may eat, &c.* dayes, and let them give us ‡ pulſe ‡ to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou ſeeſt, deal with thy ſervants.

14 So he conſented to them in this matter, and proved them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in fleſh then all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they ſhould drink: and gave them pulſe.

17 ¶ As for theſe foure children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learn- ‖ Or, *he made Daniel underſtand.* ing and wiſdome, and ‖ Daniel had underſtanding in all viſions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had ſaid he ſhould bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them, and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah: therefore ſtood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of † wiſdome *and* underſtanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the magicians *and* aſtrologers that *were* in all his realm. † Heb. *wiſdome of underſtanding.*

21 And Daniel continued even unto the firſt yeare of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 *Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promiſes and threatnings.* 10 *They acknowledging their inability are judged to die.* 14 *Daniel obtaining ſome reſpite, findeth the dream.* 19 *He bleſſeth God.* 24 *He ſtaying the decree, is brought to the king.* 31 *The dream.* 36 *The interpretation.* 46 *Daniels advancement.*

AND in the ſecond yeare of the reigne of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his ſpirit was troubled, and his ſleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the aſtrologers, and the ſorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to ſhew the king his dreams: ſo they came and ſtood before the king.

3 And the king ſaid unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my ſpirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then ſpake the Caldeans to the king in Syriack, * O king, live for ever: tell thy ſervants the dream, and we will ſhew the interpretation. * Chap. 3. 9.

5 The king anſwered and ſaid to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye ſhall be * * Chap. 3. 29. † cut in pieces, and your houſes ſhall be made ‡ Cald. *made pieces* a dunghill.

6 But if ye ſhew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye ſhall receive of me gifts and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore ſhew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof. ‖ Or *fee* chap. 5. 17

7 They anſwered again and ſaid, Let the king tell his ſervants the dream, and we will ſhew the interpretation of it.

8 The king anſwered and ſaid, I know of certainty that ye would * gain the time, be- * Cald. *buy.* cauſe ye ſee the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me

the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to ſpeak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I ſhall know that ye can ſhew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans anſwered before the king, and ſaid, There is not a man upon the earth that can ſhew the kings matter: therefore *there is* no king, lord, nor ruler, *that* asked ſuch things at any magician, or aſtrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can ſhew it before the king, except the gods, whoſe dwelling is not with fleſh.

12 For this cauſe the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to deſtroy all the wiſe-men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wiſe-men ſhould be ſlain; and they ſought Daniel and his fellows to be ſlain.

†Cald. returned. ‖Or, chief marſhal. †Cald. chief of the executioners, or ſlaughtermen.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † anſwered with counſel and wiſdome to Arioch the ‖ † captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to ſlay the wiſe-men of Babylon:

15 He anſwered and ſaid to Arioch the kings captain, Why *is* the decree *ſo* haſtie from the king? then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and deſired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would ſhew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his houſe, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah his companions:

†Cald. from before God. ‖Or, that they ſhould not deſtroy Daniel, &c.

18 That they would deſire mercies † of the God of heaven concerning this ſecret; ‖ that Daniel and his fellows ſhould not periſh with the reſt of the wiſe-men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the ſecret revealed unto Daniel in a night-viſion: then Daniel bleſſed the God of heaven.

*Pſ 113. 2. & 115. 18.

20 Daniel anſwered and ſaid, * Bleſſed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wiſdome and might are his.

21 And he changeth the times & the ſeaſons: he removeth kings, & ſetteth up kings: he giveth wiſdome unto the wiſe, and knowledge to them that know underſtanding.

22 He revealeth the deep & ſecret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkneſſe, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praiſe thee, O thou God of my fathers, who haſt given me wiſdome and might, and haſt made known unto me now what we deſired of thee: for thou haſt *now* made known unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch whom the king had ordained to deſtroy the wiſe-men of Babylon: he went and ſaid thus unto him, Deſtroy not the wiſe-men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will ſhew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haſte, and ſaid thus unto him, † I have found a man of the † captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

† Cald. that I have found. †Cald. children of the captivity of Judah.

26 The king anſwered and ſaid to Daniel, whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have ſeen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel anſwered in the preſence of the king, and ſaid, The ſecret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wiſe-men, the aſtrologicians, the magicians, the ſoothſayers ſhew unto the king;

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth ſecrets, and † maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar, what ſhall be in the latter dayes. Thy dream, and the viſions of thy head upon thy bed, are theſe;

† Cald. hath made known.

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts †came into *thy minde*, upon thy bed, what ſhould come to paſſe hereafter: and he that revealeth ſecrets maketh known unto thee what ſhall come to paſſe.

†Cald. came up.

30 But as for me, this ſecret is not revealed to me, for any wiſdome that I have more then any living, but for *their* ſakes that ſhall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mighteſt know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, † ſaweſt, and behold, a great image: this great image whoſe brightneſſe *was* excellent, ſtood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.

†Cald. ſaw ſtedfaſtly.

32 This images head *was* of fine gold, his breaſt and his arms of ſilver, his belly and his ‖ thighs of braſſe,

‖Or. ſides.

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou ſaweſt till that a ſtone was cut out ‖ without hands, which ſmote the image upon his feet that *were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

‖ Or, which was not in hands, as verſe 45.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the braſſe, the ſilver and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the ſummer threſhing-floores, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them,

them, and the ſtone that ſmote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dream; and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdome, power, and ſtrength, and glory.

38 And whereſoever the children of men dwell, the beaſts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee ſhall ariſe another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of braſſe, which ſhall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome ſhall be ſtrong as iron: foraſmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and ſubdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all theſe, ſhall it break in pieces, and bruiſe.

41 And whereas thou ſaweſt the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdome ſhall be divided, but there ſhall be in it of the ſtrength of the iron, foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt the iron mixed with mirie clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay; *ſo* the kingdome ſhall be partly ſtrong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou ſaweſt iron mixt with mirie clay, they ſhall mingle themſelves with the ſeed of men: but they ſhall not cleave † one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in † the dayes of theſe kings ſhall the God of heaven ſet up a kingdome, * which ſhall never be deſtroyed: and the † kingdome ſhall not be left to other people, *but* it ſhall break in pieces, and conſume all theſe kingdomes, and it ſhall ſtand for ever.

45 Foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt that the ſtone was cut out of the mountain ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the braſſe, the clay, the ſilver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what ſhall come to paſſe ‡ hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, & the interpretation thereof ſure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worſhipped Daniel, and commanded that they ſhould offer an oblation, and ſweet odours unto him.

47 The king anſwered unto Daniel, and ſaid, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of ſecrets, ſeeing thou couldeſt reveal this ſecret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and * chief of the governours over all the wiſe-men of Babylon. *Chap.4.9

49 Then Daniel requeſted of the king, and he ſet Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abed-nego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel *ſat* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchadnezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego are accuſed for not worshipping the image. 13 They being threatned, make a good confeſſion. 19 God delivereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchadnezzar ſeeing the miracle, bleſſeth God.

NEbuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whoſe height *was* threeſcore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof ſix cubits: he ſet it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king ſent to gather together the princes, the governours, and the captains, the judges, the treaſurers, the counſellers, the ſheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had ſet up.

3 Then the princes, the governours, and captains, the judges, the treaſurers, the counſellers, the ſheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had ſet up; and they ſtood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had ſet up.

4 Then an herauld cried † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages, †Cald. *with might.* †Cald. *they command.*

5 *That* at what time ye heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery, ‖ † dulcimer, and all kindes of muſick, ye fall down, and worſhip the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath ſet up. ‖ Or, *ſinging* †Cald. *ſymphonia.*

6 And whoſo falleth not down and worſhippeth, ſhall the ſame houre be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, ſpaltery, and all kindes of muſick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down *and* worſhipped the golden image, that Nebuchadnezzar the king had ſet up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Caldeans came neare and accuſed the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: these men, O king, † have not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

† Cald. *have set no regard upon thee.*

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, *Is it* ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego? do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

‖ Or, *of purpose*, as Exod. 21. 13.

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, ye fall down & worship the image which I have made, *well*: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same houre into the midst of a fiery furnace, and who *is* that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we *are* not carefull to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which thou hast set up.

† Cald. *filled.*

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar † full of fury, & the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he spake and commanded, that they should heat the furnace one seven times more then it was wont to be heat.

† Cald. *mighty of strength.*

20 And he commanded the † most mighty men that *were* in his armie, to binde Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, *and* to cast *them* into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hosen, and their ‖ hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fierie furnace:

‖ Or, *mantles.*

‖ Or, *turbants.*

22 Therefore because the kings † commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‡ flame of fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

† Cald. *word.*

‡ Or, *spark.*

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, *and* spake and said unto his † counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

† Or, *governours.*

25 He answered and said, Lo I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the sonne of God.

† Cald. *there was no hurt in them.*

26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came neare to the † mouth of the burning fierie furnace, *and* spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

† Cald. *doore.*

27 And the princes, governours and captains, and the kings counsellers being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head signed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak † any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be * † cut in pieces, & their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other god that can deliver after this sort.

† Cald. *a decree is made by me.* † Cald. *error.* * Chap. 2. 5. † Cald. *made pieces.*

30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

† Cald. *made to prosper.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Nebuchadnezzar confesseth Gods kingdome.* 4 *maketh relation of his dream, which the magicians could not interpret.* 8 *Daniel heareth the dream.* 19 *He interprets it.* 28 *The story of the event.*

Ne-

NEbuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 * I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his signes! & how mighty *are* his wonders! his kingdome *is* * an everlasting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wise-men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, *saying*,

9 O Belteshazzar, * master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed, * I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven.

14 He cried * aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

15 Nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, & let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion *be* with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times passe over him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, & the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know, that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen: now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdome are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar) was astonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: the king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatenesse is grown and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it, yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times passe over him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the most high, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they shall * drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, & seven times shall passe over thee, till thou know that the most high

* Chap. 5. 21. &c.

high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the ſtump of the tree-roots, thy kingdome ſhall be ſure unto thee, after that thou ſhalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counſel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy ſinnes by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercy to the poore; if it may be || a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

|| Or, *an healing of thine error*

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve moneths he walked || in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

|| Or, *upon.*

30 The king ſpake, and ſaid, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the houſe of the kigdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majeſtie?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *ſaying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is ſpoken, The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they ſhall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *ſhall be* with the beaſts of the field; they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and ſeven times ſhall paſſe over thee, untill thou know that the moſt high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will.

33 The ſame houre was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat graſſe as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles *feathers*, and his nails like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine underſtanding returned unto me, and I bleſſed the moſt high, and I praiſed and honoured him that liveth for ever, whoſe dominion *is* * an everlaſting dominion, and his kingdome *is* from generation to generation.

* Chap. 7. 14. Micah 4. 7. Luke 1. 33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none * can ſtay his hand, or ſay unto him, * What doeſt thou?

* Iob 9. 12. Iſa. 45. 9.

36 At the ſame time my reaſon returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour and brightneſſe returned unto me, and my counſellers and my lords ſought unto me; and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdome, and excellent majeſtie was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praiſe, and extoll and honour the King of heaven, all whoſe works *are* truth, and his wayes judgement, and thoſe that walk in pride he is able to abaſe.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belſhazzars impious feaſt.* 5 *A hand-writing unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king.* 10 *At the commendation of the queen, Daniel is brought.* 17 *He reproving the king of pride and idolatry,* 25 *readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The monarchy is tranſlated to the Medes.*

BElſhazzar the king made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his lords, and drank wine before the thouſand.

2 Belſhazzar, whiles he taſted the wine, commanded to bring the golden & ſilver veſſels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had † taken out of the temple which *was* in Jeruſalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

† Cald. *brought forth.*

3 Then they brought the golden veſſels that were taken out of the temple of the houſe of God, which *was* at Jeruſalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drunk wine, and praiſed the gods of gold, and of ſilver, of braſſe, of iron, of wood, and of ſtone.

5 ¶ In the ſame houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over againſt the candleſtick upon the plaiſter of the wall of the kings palace; and the king ſaw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings † countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him ſo that the || † joynts of his loyns were looſed, and his knees ſmote one againſt another.

† Cald. *brigunnſtra.* † Cald. *changed it.* || Or, *girdles.* † Cald. *bindings, or knots.* † Cald. *naked might.*

7 The king cried † aloud to bring in the aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the ſoothſayers: *and* the king ſpake and ſaid to the wiſemen of Babylon, Whoſoever ſhall reade this writing, and ſhew me the interpretation thereof, ſhall be clothed with || ſcarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and ſhall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

|| Or, *purple.*

8 Then came in all the kings wiſe-men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make known to the king the inpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belſhazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were aſtonied.

† Cald. *brigunſtra.*

10 ¶ *Now* the queen by reaſon of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-houſe; *and* the queen ſpake and ſaid, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts

thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

*Chap. 2. 48. 11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy gods, and in the ‖Or, grandfather. dayes of thy ‖ father light and underſtanding and wiſdome like the wiſdome of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebu- ‖Or, grandfather, *Chap. 4 9. chadnezzar thy ‖ father, the king, I *ſay*, thy father made * maſter of the magitians, aſtrologers, Caldeans, *and* ſoothſayers;

12 Foraſmuch as an excellent ſpirit, and knowledge, and underſtanding, ‖ interpreting ‖Or, of an interpreter. &c. of dreams, and ſhewing of hard ſentences, and ‖ diſſolving of ‡ doubts were found in the ‖Or, of a diſſolver. ‡ Cald. knots. ſame Daniel, whom the king named Belteſhazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will ſhew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king; *and* the king ſpake, and ſaid unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my ‖Or, grandfather. ‖ father brought out of Jewry?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the ſpirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light, and underſtanding, and excellent wiſdome is found in thee.

15 And now the wiſe-men, the aſtrologers have been brought in before me, that they ſhould reade this writing, and made known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou † Cald. interpret. canſt † make interpretations, and diſſolve doubts: now if thou canſt reade the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou ſhalt be clothed with ſcarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and ſhalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered and ſaid before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy ſelf, and ‖Or, fee, as chap. 2. 3. give thy ‖rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the moſt high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdome, and majeſtie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majeſtie that he gave him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he ſlew, and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he ſet up, and whom he ‖Or, deal proudly. † Cald. made to come down. would he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his minde hardened ‖ in pride, he was † depoſed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

*Chap. 4. 32. 21 And he was * driven from the ſonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beaſts, and his dwelling was with the wilde aſſes: they fed him with graſſe like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the moſt high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth over it whomſoever he will. ‖Or, *he made his heart equall, &c.*

22 And thou his ſonne, O Belſhazzar, haſt not humbled thine heart, though thou knewſt all this:

23 But haſt lifted up thy ſelf againſt the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the veſſels of his houſe before thee, and thou & thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou haſt praiſed the gods of ſilver and gold, of braſſe, iron, wood, and ſtone, which ſee not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whoſe hand thy breath *is*, and whoſe *are* all thy waies, haſt thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand ſent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing; MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is divided, and given to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then commanded Bleſhazzar, and they colthed Daniel with ſcarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar the king of the Caldeans ſlain.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdome, † *being* ‖ about threeſcore and two yeare old. †Cald. he was *the ſonne of, &c.* ‖Or, *nine*

CHAP. VI.

1 *Daniel is made chief of the preſidents.* 4 *They conſpiring againſt him, obtain an idolatrous decree.* 10 *Daniel accuſed of the breach thereof, is caſt into the lions den.* 18 *Daniel is ſaved,* 24 *his adverſaries devoured,* 25 *and God magnified by a decree.*

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet over the kingdome an hundred and twenty princes, which ſhould be over the whole kingdome;

2 And over theſe, three preſidents (of whom Daniel *was* firſt) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king ſhould have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the presidents & princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could finde none occasion nor fault: forasmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except we finde *it* against him concerning the law of his God.

‖Or, *came tumultuously.*

6 Then these presidents and princes ‖ assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kigdome, the governours, and the princes, the counsellers and the captains have consulted together to establish a royall statute, and to make a firm ‖ decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirtie dayes, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

‖Or, *interdict.*

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and signe the writing; that it be not changed, according to the * law of the Medes and Persians which † altereth not.

*Esther 1. 19 & 8. 8.
†Cald. *passeth not.*

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber * toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees * three times a day, & prayed, & gave thanks before his God, as he did afore-time

*1. Kings 8. 48
*Psal. 55. 17.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neare, and spake before the king concerning the kings decree, Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask *a petition* of any God or man, within thirty dayes, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered, and said, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set *his* heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sunne, to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lions: *now* the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

‖Or, *table.*

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions,

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, *and* the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions mouthes that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocencie was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he beleeved in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdome men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdome *that* which shall not be * destroyed,

*Chap. 2. 44 & 4. 3. & 7. 14. 27 Luke 1. 33.

ed, and his dominion *ſhall be* even unto the end:

27 He delivereth and reſcueth, and he worketh ſignes and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the † power of the lions.

† Heb. hand.

28 So this Daniel proſpered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Perſian.

* Chap. 1. 21.

CAHP. VII.

1 *Daniels viſion of foure beaſts,* 9 *of Gods kingdome.*
15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the firſt yeare of Belſhazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dream, and viſions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the ſumme of the ‖ matters.

† Cald *ſaw.* ‖ Or, *words.*

2 Daniel ſpake, and ſaid, I ſaw in my viſion by night, and behold, the foure windes of the heaven ſtrove upon the great ſea.

3 And foure great beaſts came up from the ſea, diverſe one from another.

4 The firſt *was* like a lion, and had eagles wings: *and* I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted up from the earth, and made ſtand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

‖ Or, *wherewith.*

5 And behold, another beaſt, a ſecond like to a bear, and ‖ it raiſed up it ſelf on one ſide, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they ſaid thus unto it, Ariſe, devoure much fleſh.

‖ Or, *it raiſed upone dominion.*

6 After this I beheld, & lo, another like a leopard, which had upon the back of it foure wings of a fowl, the beaſt had alſo foure heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I ſaw in the night-viſions, and behold, a fourth beaſt, dreadfull and terrible, and ſtrong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with the feet of it, and it *was* diverſe from all the beaſts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I conſidered the horns, & behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the firſt horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth ſpeaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were caſt down, and the ancient of dayes did ſit, whoſe garment *was* white as ſnow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne *was like* the fierie flame, *and* his wheels *as* burning fire.

10 A fiery ſtreame iſſued, and came forth from before him? * thouſand thouſands miniſtred unto him, and ten thouſand times ten thouſand ſtood befoore him: the judgement was ſet, and * books were opened.

* Revel. 5. 11. * Revel. 20 12.

11 I beheld then, becauſe of the voice of the great words which the horn ſpake: I beheld even till the beaſt was ſlain, and his body deſtroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the reſt of the beaſts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their lives were prolonged for a ſeaſon and time.

† Cald. *a prolonging in life was given them.*

13 I ſaw in the night-viſions, and behold, *one* like the ſonne of man, came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the ancient of dayes, and they brought him neare before him.

14 And there was given him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations and languages ſhould ſerve him: his dominion *is* * an everlaſting dominion, which ſhall not paſſe away, and his kingdome *that* which ſhall not be deſtroyed.

* Chap. 2. 44. Mic. 4. 7. Luke. 1. 33.

15 ¶ I Daniel, was grieved in my ſpirit in the midſt of *my* † body, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

† Cald. *sheathe.*

16 I came neare unto one of them that ſtood by, and asked him the truth of all this: ſo he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 Theſe great beaſts, which are foure, *are* foure kings, *which* ſhall ariſe out of the earth.

18 But the ſaints of the † moſt high ſhall take the kingdome, and poſſeſſe the kingdome for ever, even for ever and ever.

† Cald *high ones*, that is, *things*, or *places.*

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beaſt, which was diverſe † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whoſe teeth *were* of iron, and his nails of braſſe, *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with his feet,

† Cald. *from all thoſe.*

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that ſpake very great things, whoſe look *was* more ſtout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the ſame horn made warre with the ſaints, and prevailed againſt them;

22 Untill the ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given to the ſaints of the moſt high: and the time came that the ſaints poſſeſſed the kingdome.

23 Thus he ſaid, The fourth beaſt ſhall be the fourth kingdome upon earth, which ſhall be diverſe from all kingdomes, and ſhall devoure the whole earth, and ſhall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdome *are* ten kings *that* ſhall raiſe: and another

ther shall rise after them, and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words against the most high, and shall wear out the saints of the most high, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand, until a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy *it* unto the end.

* Luke. 1. 33. 27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnes of the kingdome under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most high, whose kingdome is an everlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serve and obey him.

‖ Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels vision of the ramme, and he-goat. 13 The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

IN the third yeare of the reigne of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, *even* unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river, a ramme which hath two horns, and the two horns *were* high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came up last.

† Heb. *the second.*

4 I saw the ramme pushing west-ward, and north-ward, and south-ward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horn between his eyes.

‖ Or, *none touched* him *in the earth* † Heb. *a horn of sight*

6 And he came to the ramme that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ramme, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ramme, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up foure notable ones, * toward the foure windes of heaven.

* Chap. 11. 4.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the * pleasant *land.*

* Psal. 48. 2 Ezek. 20. 6

10 And it waxed great, even ‖ to the host of heaven, and it cast down *some* of the host, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped upon them.

‖ Or, *against the host.*

11 Yea, he magnified *himself* even ‖ to the prince of the host, and ‖ by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

‖ Or, *against him.* ‖ Or, *from him.*

12 And ‖ an host was given *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

‖ Or, *the host was given over for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.*

13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto ‖ † that certain *saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression ‖ of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be troden under foot?

‖ The numberer of secrets, or the wonderfull numberer. † Heb. Palmoni. ‖ Or, making desolate

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred † dayes; then shall the sanctuary be † cleansed.

† Heb. evening morning. † Heb justified.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, *even* I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between *the banks of* Ulai, which called, and said, * Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

* Chap. 9. 21.

17 So he came neare where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O sonne of man; for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and * set me upright.

* Heb. *made me stand upon my standing.*

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be.*

20 The ramme which thou sawest having

two

two horns, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, & the great horn that *is* between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood up for it, foure kingdomes shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, & understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

25 And through his policie also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himself* in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be * broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sick *certain* dayes; afterward I rose up and did the kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Daniel considering the time of the captivitie, 3 maketh confession of sinnes, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Jerusalem, 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seventy weeks.*

IN the first yeare of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, ‖ which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans;

2 In the first yeare of his reigne, I Daniel understood by books the number of the yeares, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy yeares in the desolations of Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord GOD to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

5 * We have sinned and have committed iniquitie, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, & our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord righteousnesse ‖ *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel that are neare, and that are farre off, through all the countreys whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespasse that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, * to us *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws which he set before us, by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the * law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 As * *it is* written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast * gotten thee * renown as at this day: we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy citie Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem & thy people *are become* a reproch to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and

† Heb. *are accomplished.*

† Heb. *people of the holy ones.*

‖ Or, *prosperity*

* 2. Mac. 9. 5.

‖ Or, *in much he, &c.*

* Jer. 25. 12 and 29. 10.

* Deut. 7. 9. Neh. 1. 5.

* Dan. 1. 17.

‖ Or, *thou hast, &c.*

* Bar. 1. 15.

* Levit. 26. 14. &c. Deut. 28. 15. &c. & 29. 20. &c. & 30. 17. 18. & 31. 17. &c. & 32. 19. &c.

* Levit. 26. 14. &c. Deut. 28. 15. Lam. 2. 17.

† Heb. *intreated the face.*

* Heb *made to out a name.*

* Exod. 14. 18.

and cauſe thy face to ſhine upon thy ſanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare & heare; open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and the city, † which is called by thy name: for we do not † preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do, deferre not, for thine own ſake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking, and praying, and confeſſing my ſinne, and the ſinne of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I *was* ſpeaking in prayer, even the man * Gabriel, whom I had ſeen in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to flie * ſwiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to give thee skill and underſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the † commandment came forth, and I am come to ſhew *thee*; for thou *art* † greatly beloved: therefore underſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon the people, and upon thy holy city, ‖ to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, and ‖ to make an end of ſinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlaſting righteouſneſſe, and to ſeal up the viſion and † propheſie, and to anoint the moſt holy.

25 Know therefore and underſtand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to reſtore and to build Ieruſalem, unto the Meſſiah the prince, *ſhall be* ſeven weeks; and threeſcore and two weeks the ſtreet † ſhall be built again, and the ‖ wall, even † in troublous times.

26 And after threeſcore and two weeks ſhall Meſſiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himſelf: and the people of the prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the city, and the ſanctuary, and the end thereof *ſhall be* with a floud, and unto the end of the warre ‖ deſolations are determined.

27 And he ſhall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midſt of the week he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and ‖ for the overſpreading of * abominations, he ſhall make *it* deſolate, even untill the conſummation, and that determined ſhall be poured upon the deſolate.

† Heb. whereupon thy name is called

† Heb cauſe to fall.

* Chap. 8. 16.

* Heb. with wearineſſe or flight.

† Heb. to make thee skilfull of underſtanding.

† Heb. word.

† Heb a man of deſires.

‖ Or, to reſtrain.

‖ Or, to ſeal up.

† He. propheſie.

‖ He. ſhall return and be built.

‖ Or, breach or ditch.

† Heb. in ſtreit of times.

‖ Or, and ſhall have nothing

‖ Or, it ſhall be cut off by deſolations.

‖ Or, with the abomination of armies.

* Mat. 24. 15. Mark. 13. 14. Luke. 21. 20.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel having humbled himſelf, ſeeth a viſion.* 10 *Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel,*

IN the third yeare of Cyrus king of Perſia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he underſtood the thing, and had underſtanding of the viſion.

2 In thoſe dayes I Daniel was mourning three † full weeks.

3 I ate no † pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my ſelf at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great river, which *is* * Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift up mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certain man clothed in linen, whoſe loyns *were* * girded with fine gold of Uphaz.

6 His body alſo *was* like the beryll, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion, for the men that were with me ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fell upon them, ſo that they fled to hide themſelves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in me: for my ‖ * comelineſſe was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no ſtrength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep ſleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which * ſet me upon my knees, and *upon* the palms of my hands.

11 And he ſaid unto me, O Daniel, ‡ a man greatly beloved, underſtand the words that I ſpeak unto thee, and ‡ ſtand upright: for unto thee am I now ſent; and when he had ſpoken this word unto me, I ſtood trembling.

12 Then ſaid he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou didſt ſet thine heart to underſtand, and to chaſten thy ſelf before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Perſia

† Heb. many of dayes.

† Heb. bread of deſires.

* Gen. 2.

† Heb. one man.

* Rev. 1. 13. 14. 15.

‖ Or. vigour

* Chap. 7. 28.

† Heb. a man of deſires.

‡ Heb. ſtand upon thy ſtanding.

ſia withſtood me one and twenty dayes: but lo, Michael‖ one of the chief princes came to help me, and I remained there with the kings of Perſia.

‖Or, the firſt

14 Now I am come to make thee underſtand what ſhall befall thy peole in the latter dayes: for yet the viſion *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had ſpoken ſuch words unto me, I ſet my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold *one* like the ſimilitude of the ſonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſaid unto him that ſtood before me, O my lord, by the viſion my ſorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no ſtrength.

17 For how can ‖ the ſervant of this my lord, talk with this my lord? for as for me, ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

‖Or, this ſervant of my lord.

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he ſtrengthened me,

19 And ſaid, O man greatly beloved, fear not, peace *be* unto thee, be ſtrong, yea, be ſtrong: and when he had ſpoken unto me, I was ſtrengthened, and ſaid, Let my lord ſpeak; for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſaid he, Knoweſt thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Perſia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia ſhall come.

21 But I will ſhew thee that which is noted in the ſcripture of truth: and *there is* none that † holdeth with me in theſe things, but Michael your prince.

Heb. ſtrengthen himſelf.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The overthrow of Perſia by the king of Grecia.* 5 *Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the ſouth and of the north.* 30 *The inuaſion and tyranny of the Romanes.*

ALſo I, in the firſt yeare of Darius the Mede, *even* I ſtood to confirme and to ſtrengthen him.

2 And now will I ſhew thee the truth, Behold, there ſhall ſtand up yet three kings in Perſia, and the fourth ſhall be farre richer then *they* all: and by his ſtrength through his riches he ſhall ſtirre up all againſt the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king ſhall ſtand up, that ſhall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he ſhall ſtand up, his kingdome ſhall be broken, and ſhall be divided toward the foure windes of heaven; and not to his poſteritie, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome ſhall be pluckt up even for others beſides thoſe.

5 ¶ And the king of the ſouth ſhall be ſtrong, and *one* of his princes, and he ſhall be ſtrong above him, and have dominion: his dominion *ſhall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeares they † ſhall joyn themſelves together; for the kings daughter of the ſouth ſhall come to the king of the north to make † an agreement: but ſhe ſhall not retain the power of the arm, neither ſhall he ſtand, nor his arm; but ſhe ſhall be given up, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begat her, and he that ſtrengthened her in theſe times.

†Heb. *ſhall aſſociate themſelves.*

†Heb. *rights.*

‖Or, *whom ſhe brought forth.*

7 But out of a branch of her root ſhall *one* ſtand up in his eſtate, which ſhall come with an army, and ſhall enter into the fortreſſe of the king of the north, and ſhall deal againſt them, and ſhall prevail:

8 And ſhall alſo carry captives into Egypt, their gods with their princes, *and* with † their precious veſſels of ſilver and of gold, and he ſhall continue *mo* yeares then the king of the north.

†Heb. *veſſels of their deſire.*

9 So the king of the ſouth ſhall come into *his* kingdome, and ſhall return into his own land.

10 But his ſonnes‖ ſhall be ſtirred up, and ſhall aſſemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* ſhall certainly come and overflow, and paſſe through: then ſhall he return, and be ſtirred up even to his fortreſſe.

‖Or, *ſhall warre.*

11 And the king of the ſouth ſhall be moved with choler, and ſhall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he ſhall ſet forth a great multitude, but the multitude ſhall be given into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart ſhall be lifted up, and he ſhall caſt down *many* ten thouſands; but he ſhall not be ſtrengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the north ſhall return, and ſhall ſet forth a multitude greater then the former, and ſhall certainly come († after certain yeares) with a great army, and with much riches.

†Heb. *at the end of times of yeares.*

14 And in thoſe times there ſhall many ſtand up againſt the king of the ſouth: alſo † the robbers of thy people ſhall exalt themſelves to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhall fall.

†Heb. *the children of robbers.*

15 So the king of the north ſhall come, and caſt up a mount, and take † the moſt fenced cities, and the arms of the ſouth ſhall not withſtand, neither † his choſen people, neither *ſhall there be* any ſtrength to withſtand.

†Heb. *the cities of munitions.*

†Heb. *the people of his choſen.*

16 But

16 But he that cometh against him, shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the || Or, *goodly land.* || † glorious land which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome, and || upright ones with him: thus shall he do, and he shall give him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince * for his own behalf shall cause † the reproch offered by him, to cease; without his own reproch he shall cause *it* to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate ‡ a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome; but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in * anger, nor in battel.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdome: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken: yea also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him he shall work deceitfully; for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter || peaceably even upon the fattest places of the † province; and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers, he shall scatter among them the prey and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall * forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stirre up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great armie, and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battel with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant: and he shall do *exploits*, & return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved & return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do, he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, & they shall place the abomination that || maketh desolate, || Or. *astonisheth.*

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant, shall he || corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, shall be strong, and do *exploits*. || Or. *cause to dissemble.*

33 And they that understand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity and by spoil *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of understanding shall fall to try || them, and to purge, and to make *them* white, even to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed. || Or. *them.*

36 And the king shall do according to his will, and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himself above all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of || † forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold & silver, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things. || Or. *munitions.* † Heb. *Maozzim*, or, *as for the Almighty God in his seat he shall honour, yea, he shall honour a God, &c.*

39 Thus shall he do in the ‡ most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for * gain. † Heb. *things desired.* ‡ Heb. *fortresses of munitions.* * Heb. *a price.*

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwinde with charriots, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall overflow and passe over.

41 He

---

* Heb. *for him.* ‡ Heb. *his reproch.*

‡ Heb. *one that causeth an exactour to passe over.* * Heb. *angers.*

|| Or, *into the peaceable and fat, &c.*

* Heb. *think his thoughts*

† Heb. *their hearts.*

41 He shall enter also into the ‖ † glorious land, and many *countreys* shall be overthrown, but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, & over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libians and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east, and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great furie to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the ‖ † glorious holy mountain, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that same time: and at that time thy people *shall be* delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, * some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wise shall * shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousness, as the starres for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the * banck of the river, and the other on that side of the banck of the river.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linen, which *was* ‖ upon the waters of the river, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he * held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever, that *it s shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an half: and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not, then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words *are* closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and * the abomination that ‡ maketh desolate set up, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninetie dayes.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*: ‡ for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea, to shew Gods judgement for spirituall whordome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The restauration of Iudah and Israel.

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea, the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, knigs of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the sonne of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredomes and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little *while*, and

† Heb. visit. I will † avenge the bloud of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will break the bowe of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter; and *God* said unto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; ‖ but I will utterly take them away.

‖ That is, not having obtained mercy.

† Heb. *I will not adde any more to.*

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battel, by horses, nor by horsemen.

‖ Or, *that I should altogether pardon them.*

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a sonne.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

‖ That is, not my people.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred; * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, *there* it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* the sonnes of the living God.

* Rom. 9. 25, 26.

‖ Or, *in stead of that*

11 * Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

* Ier 3.18. Ezek. 34. 23.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatrie of the people, 6 Gods judgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

‖ That is, my people.

SAy ye unto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah.

‖ That is, having obtained mercy.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her * whoredomes out of her sight, & her adulteries from between her breasts;

* Isa. 50. 1. * Ezek. 16. 25.

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * born, and make her as a wilderneſse, and set her like a drie land, and slay her with thirst.

* Ezek. 16. 4.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath plaid the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give *me* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flax, mine oyl and my † drink.

† Heb. drinke

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and † make a wall, that she shall not finde her paths.

† Heb. make a wall.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them, and she shall seek them, but shall not finde *them*: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then *was it* better with me then now.

8 For she did know that I gave her corn, and † wine, and oyl, and multiplied her silver and gold ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

† Heb. new wine. ‖ Or, wherewith they made Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recover my wooll and my flax *given* to cover nakednesse.

‖ Or, take away.

10 And now will I discover her † lewdnesse in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

† Heb. folly, or villanie.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast-dayes, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will † destroy her vines and her fig-trees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

† Heb. make desolate.

13 And I will visit upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherin she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her eare-rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her and bring her into the wilderneſse, and speak ‖ † comfortably unto her.

‖ Or, *friendly.* † Heb. to her heart.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shall sing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me ‖ Ishi; and shalt call me no more ‖ Baali.

‖ That is, my husband. ‖ That is, my lord.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow and the sword, and the battel out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

* Iob 5. 23.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever, yea I will betroth thee unto me in righteousnesse, and in judgement, and in loving kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulneſſe, and thou ſhalt know the LORD.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, I will heare, ſaith the LORD, I will heare the heavens, and they ſhall heare the earth,

22 And the earth ſhall heare the corn and the wine and the oyl, and they ſhall heare Jezreel.

23 And I will ſow her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will ſay to *them which were* not my people, Thou *art* my people; and they ſhall ſay, *Thou art* my God.

Rom. 9. 25. 1 Pet. 2. 10

CHAP. III.

1 *By the expiation of an adultereſſe,* 4 *is ſhewed the deſolation of Iſrael before their reſtauration.*

THen ſaid the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman (beloved of *her* friend, yet an adultereſſe) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Iſrael, who look to other gods, and love flagons * of wine.

* Heb. of grapes.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of ſilver, and for an homer of barley, and an *half-homer of barley.

* Heb. Lomech.

3 And I ſaid unto her, Thou ſhalt * abide for me many dayes, thou ſhalt not play the harlot, and thou ſhalt not be for *another* man, ſo *will* I alſo *be* for thee.

Deut. 21. 13.

4 For the children of Iſrael ſhall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a ſacrifice, and without * an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim.

* Heb. a standing or pillar.

5 Afterward ſhall the children of Iſrael return, and ſeek the LORD their God, and * David their king, and ſhall fear the LORD, and his goodneſſe in the * latter dayes.

Jer. 30. 9. Ezek. 34. 23. Hoſ. 3. 5.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods judgements againſt the ſinnes of the people,* 6 *and of the prieſts,* 12 *and againſt their idolatry.* 15 *Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Iſraels calamitie.*

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Iſrael: for the LORD hath a * controverſie with the inhabitants of the land, becauſe *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

* Heb. ſtrife. Iſa. 5. 13.

2 By ſwearing, and lying, and killing, and ſtealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and * bloud toucheth bloud.

3 Therefore ſhall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein ſhall languiſh with the beaſts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea the fiſhes of the ſea alſo ſhall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man ſtrive, nor reprove another: for thy people *are* as they that ſtrive with the prieſt.

5 Therefore ſhalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet alſo ſhall fall with thee in the night, and I will * deſtroy thy mother.

* Heb. cut off.

6 ¶ My people are * deſtroyed for lack of knowledge: becauſe thou haſt rejected knowledge, I will alſo reject thee, that thou ſhalt be no prieſt to me: ſeeing thou haſt forgotten the law of thy God, I will alſo forget thy children.

* Heb. cut off.

7 As they were increaſed, ſo they ſinned againſt me: *therefore* will I change their glory into ſhame.

8 They eat up the ſinne of my people, and they * ſet their heart on their iniquity.

* Heb. lift up their ſoul to their iniquity.

9 And there ſhall be * like people, like prieſt: and I will * puniſh them for their wayes, and * reward them their doings.

* Iſa. 24. 2. * Heb. viſit upon.

10 For they ſhall eat, and not have enough; they ſhall commit whoredome, and ſhall not increaſe: becauſe they have left off * to take heed to the LORD.

* Heb. cauſe to return.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counſel at their ſtocks, and their ſtaff declareth unto them: for the ſpirit of woredomes hath cauſed *them* to erre, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They ſacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incenſe upon the hills under oaks, and poplars, and elms becauſe the ſhadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters ſhall commit whoredome, & your ſpouſes ſhall commit adultery.

14 ‡ I will not puniſh your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your ſpouſes when they commit adulterie: for themſelves are ſeparated with whores, and they ſacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not underſtand, ſhall ‡ fall.

‡ Or. *ſhall I not, &c.*

‡ Or. *be puniſhed.*

15 ¶ Though thou Iſrael play the harlot, *yet* let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to * Beth-aven, nor ſwear, The LORD liveth:

* 1 Kings 12. 29.

16 For Iſrael ſlideth back, as a back-ſliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink * is ſowre: they have committed whoredome continually: her * rulers *with* ſhame do love, Give ye.

* Heb. is gone. * Heb. ſhields.

19 The winde hath bound her up in her wings, and they ſhall be aſhamed becauſe of their ſacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods iudgements against the priests, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes, 15 untill they repent.

HEare ye this O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and give ye eare, O house of the king; for iudgement *is* toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mispah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, ‡ though I *have been* † a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † || They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seek the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children, now shall a moneth devoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud *at* Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remove the bound: *therefore* I will poure out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim *is* oppressed, *and* broken in iudgement: because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Iudah as || rottenesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickenesse, and Iudah *saw* his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent || to king Iareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Iudah: I, *even* I will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will go *and* return to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

‡Or, &, &c. †Heb. a correction.

† Heb. they will not give. ||Or, their doings will not suffer them.

||Or, a worm

||Or, to the king of Iareb: or, to the king that should plead.

†Heb. till they be guilty.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their untowardnesse and iniquitie.

COme and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will binde us up.

2 * After two dayes will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain; as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Iudah, what shall I do unto thee? for your || goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth, || and thy iudgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt-offerings.

7 But they || like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead *is* a citie of them that work iniquitie; *and is* ‡ polluted with bloud.

9 And as troups of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murder in the way * by consent: for they commit ‡ lewdnesse.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also O Iudah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivitie of my people.

* 1 Cor. 15. 4.

||Or, mercy, or, kindnesse.

||Or, that they judge meant might be for. * 1 Sam. 15. 22. Eccles. 5. Matt. 9. 13. and. 12. 7.

||Or, like Adam. ‡Or, wanting for bloud. *Heb. murthering by consent, or, as one troop of robbers. *Sichem. ‡Or, enormitie.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproof of manifold sinnes. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was discovered, and the * wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falshood: and the thiefe cometh in, *and* the troup of robbers * spoileth without.

2 And they * consider not in their hearts, *that* I remember all their wickednesse: now their own doings have beset them about, they are before my face.

*Heb. evil. *Heb. strippeth. *Heb. say not to.

3 They,

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, ‖ *who* ceaseth ‖ from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, untill it be leavened.

‖ Or, *who ceaseth will raise.* ‖ Or, *from raising.*

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made *him* sick ‖ with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

‖ Or, *made sick through wine.*

6 For they have ‖ made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

‖ Or, *applied*

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray hairs are † there and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

† Heb. *sprinkled.*

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

* Chap. 5. 5

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart; they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven, I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

† Heb. *Woe.*

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: † destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

‖ Or, *they shunned.*

15 Though I ‡ have bound, *and* strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, *but* not to the most high: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the * rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

* Psal. 73. 9

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 Destruction is threatned for their impiety, 5 and idolatrie.

† Heb. *the roof of thy mouth.*

SEt the trumper to † thy mouth, *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemie shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast *thee* off; mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocencie?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workman made it, therefore it *is* not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the winde, and they shall reap the whirlwinde: it hath no ‖ stalk: the bud shall yeeld no meal: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it up.

‖ Or, *standing-corn.*

8 Israel is swallowed up, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired † lovers.

† Heb *loves*

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall † sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

† Or, *begin.*

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be unto him to sinne.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 ‡ They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepted them not: now will he remember their iniquity, & visit their sinnes: they shall return to Egypt.

‡ Or, *in the sacrifices of mine offerings they, &c.*

14 For Israel hath forgotten his maker, & buildeth temples; and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captivity of Israel for their sinnes and idolatry.

REjoyce not, O Israel, for joy, as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a * reward ‖ upon every corn-floore.

* Ier 44 17

‖ Or, *in &c.*

2 The floore and the ‡ wine-presse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

‡ Or, *vine-fat.*

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDs land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine-*offerings* to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing

unto him: their ſacrifices *ſhall be* unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof ſhall be polluted: for their bread for their ſoul ſhall not come into the houſe of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the ſolemne day, and in the day of the feaſt of the LORD?

‡Heb. *ſpoil.* 6 For lo they are gone, becauſe of ‡ deſtruction: Egypt ſhall gather them up, Memphis ſhall bury them: ‖ † the pleaſant *places* for their ſilver, nettles ſhall poſſeſſe them: thorns *ſhall be* in their tabernacles.

‖Or, *their ſilver ſhall be deſired, the nettle, &c.* †Heb. *the deſire.* 7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dayes of recompenſe are come, Iſrael ſhall know *it*: the prophet *is* a fool, the * ſpirituall man *is* mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

*Heb. *man of the ſpirit* 8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a ſnare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred ‖ in the houſe of his God.

‖Or, *againſt* 9 They have deeply corrupted *themſelves*, as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will viſit their ſinnes.

*Iudg. 19. 18. 10 I found Iſrael like grapes in the wilderneſſe: I ſaw your fathers as the firſt-ripe in the fig-tree at her firſt time: *but* they went to *Baal-peor, and ſeparated themſelves unto that ſhame; and *their* abominations were according as they loved.

*Num. 25. 3. 11 As for Ephraim, their glory ſhall flie away like a bird; from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them *that there ſhall* not *be* a man *left*: yea, wo alſo to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I ſaw Tyrus, *is* planted in a pleaſant place: but Ephraim ſhall bring forth his children to the murderer.

*Heb. *that caſteth the fruit.* 14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a * miſcarrying wombe, and dry breaſts.

*Chap. 12. 11. 15 All their wickedneſſe * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedneſſe of their doings I will drive them out of mine houſe, I will love them no more: all their princes *are* revolters.

16 Ephraim is ſmitten, their root is dried up, they ſhall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I ſlay even * the beloved *fruit* of their wombe.

*Heb. *the deſires.* 17 My God will caſt them away, becauſe they did not hearken unto him: and they ſhall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Iſrael is reproved and threatned for their impiety and idolatry.

ISrael *is* ‖ an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himſelf: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increaſed the altars; according to the goodneſſe of his land, they have made goodly † images.

‖Or, *a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth.* †Heb. *ſtatues, or, ſtanding images.* 2 ‖ Their heart is divided; now ſhall they be found faulty: he ſhall * break down their altars: he ſhall ſpoil their images.

‖Or, *he hath divided their heart.* *Heb. *he breaks.* 3 For now they ſhall ſay, We have no king, becauſe we feared not the LORD; what then ſhould a king do to us?

4 They have ſpoken words, ſwearing falſly in making a covenant: thus judgement ſpringeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria ſhall fear, becauſe of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof ſhall mourn over it, and ‖ the prieſts thereof *that* rejoyced on it, for the glory thereof, becauſe it is departed from it.

‖Or. *Chemarim.* 6 It ſhall be alſo carried unto Aſſyria for a preſent to * king Jareb: Ephraim ſhall receive ſhame, and Iſrael ſhall be aſhamed of his own counſel.

*Chap. 5. 13. 7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the ſome upon † the water.

†Heb. *the face of the water.* 8 The high places alſo of Aven, the ſinne of Iſrael ſhall be deſtroyed: the thorn and the thiſtle ſhall come up on their altars; * and they ſhall ſay to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

*Iſa. 2. 19. Luk. 23. 30. Reve. 6. 16 and 9. 6. 9 O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they ſtood: the battel in Gibeah againſt the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 *It is* in my deſire that I ſhould chaſtiſe them: and the people ſhall be gathered againſt them, ‖ when they ſhall binde themſelves in their two furrows.

‖Or, *when I ſhall binde them for their two tranſgreſſions, or, their two habitations.* †Heb. *the beauty of her neck.* 11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn*, but I paſſed over upon † her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah ſhall plow, *and* Jacob ſhall break his clods.

*Lev. 4. 3. 12 Sow to your ſelves in righteouſneſſe, reap in mercy: * break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to ſeek the LORD, till he come and rain righteouſneſſe upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickedneſſe, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: becauſe thou didſt truſt in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore ſhall a tumult ariſe among thy people, and all thy fortreſſes ſhall be ſpoiled,

spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of † your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits. 5 His judgement. 8 Gods mercy toward them.

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loved him, and * called my sonne out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms, but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their jawes, and I laid meat unto them.

5 ¶ He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devoure *them*, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to back-sliding from me: though they called them to the most high, † none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim; for I *am* God, and not man, the holy one in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproof of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob. 3 By former favours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sinnes provoke God.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the east-winde: he daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, *and* oyl is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also controversie with Judah, and will † punish Jacob according to his wayes; according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He took his brother * by the heel in the wombe, and by his strength he † * had power with God:

4 Yea, he had power over the angel and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him *in* * Beth-el, and there he spake with us.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to ‖ oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquitie in me, † that *were* sinne.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in the tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, † by the ministerie of the prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquitie in Gilead? surely they are vanitie, they sacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal; yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jacob * fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel * served for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*.

13 * And by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

14 Ephraim provoked *him* to anger † most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his † bloud upon him: and his reproch shall his Lord return unto him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glorie, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth. 5 Gods anger for their unkindnesse. 9 A promise of Gods mercie. 15 A judgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himself in Israel; but when he offended in Baall, he died.

Heb. *they adde to sinne.*

2 And how † they sinne more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, *and* idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let * the men that sacrifice, kisse the calves.

‖ Or, *the sacrificers of men.*

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaff *that* is driven with a whirlwinde out of the floore, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

* Psa. 43. 11. Chap. 12. 9.

4 Yet * I *am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for *there is* no saviour beside me.

† Heb. *I knew thee.*

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse in the land of † great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion; as a leopard by the way will I observe *them.*

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved *of her whelps*, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devoure them like a lion: † the wilde beast shall tear them.

† Heb. *the beast of the field.*

† Heb. *in thy help.*

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy self, but in me † *is* thine help.

10 I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

* 1 Sam. 8. 5, &c. and 15. 23 and 16. 1.

11 I gave thee a * king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim *is* bound up: his sinne *is* hid.

13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him, he *is* an unwise sonne, for he should not stay † long in *the place of* the breaking forth of children.

‡ Heb. *a time.*

† Heb. *the hand.*

14 I will ransome them from † the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

* 1. Cor. 15 54. 55.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren; * an east-winde shall come, the winde of the LORD shall come up from the wilderneſſe, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

* Ezek. 19. 12.

† Heb. *vessels of desire.*

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with childe shall be ript up.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promise of Gods blessing.*

O Israel return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquitie.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, say unto him, Take away all iniquitie, and ‖ receive *us* graciously: so will we render the * calves of our lips.

‖ Or, *give good.*

* Heb. *the bullocks of our lips.*

3 Asshur shall not not save us, we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their back-sliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall ‖ grow as the lily, and † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

‖ Or, *blossome.*

† Heb. *shall strike.*

6 His branches † shall spread, & his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

† Heb. *his shoot.*

7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return, they shall revive *as* the corn, and ‖ grow as the vine: the ‖ sent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

‖ Or, *blossome.*

‖ Or, *memorials.*

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and observed him: I *am* like a green firre-tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

JOEL

JOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Ioel declaring ſundry judgements of God, exhorteth to obſerve them, 8 and to mourn. 14 He preſcribeth a faſt for compl aint.

THE word of the LORD that came to Joel the ſonne of Petheul.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and give eare, all ye inhabitans of the land: hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* ther children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locuſt eaten; and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

† Heb. the reſidue of the palmer-worm.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weep, and howl all ye drinkers of wine, becauſe of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, ſtrong, and without number, whoſe teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waſte, and * barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and caſt *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

*Heb. laid my fig tree for a waſting.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with ſackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the houſe of the LORD; the prieſts the LORDS miniſters mourn.

10 The field is waſted, the land mourneth; for the corn is waſted: the new wine is ‡ dried up, the oyl languiſheth.

‡ Or, aſhamed.

11 Be ye aſhamed, O ye husbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dreſſers, for the wheat and for the barley; becauſe the harveſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languiſheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree alſo, and the apple-tree, *even* all the trees of the field are withered: becauſe joy is withered away from the ſonnes of men.

13 Gird your ſelves, and lament, ye prieſts, howl, ye miniſters of the altar: come, lie all night in ſackcloth, ye miniſters of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is witholden from the houſe of your God.

14 ¶* Sanctifie ye a faſt, call a ‖ ſolemne aſſembly, gather the elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the houſe of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD.

*Chap. 2. 15.

‖ Or, day of reſtraint.

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almighty ſhall it come.

*Iſa. 13. 6

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, *yea*, joy and gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

17 The * ſeed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid deſolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

Heb. grains

18 How do the beaſts groan? the herds of cattell are perplexed, becauſe they have no paſture; yea, the flocks of ſheep are made deſolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the ‖ paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

‖ Or, habitations.

20 The beaſts of the field cry alſo unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſheweth unto Zion the terribleneſſe of Gods judgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 preſcribeth a faſt, 18 promiſeth a bleſſing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with preſent, 28 and future bleſſings.

BLOW ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand;

‖ Or, cornet.

2 A day of darkneſſe and of gloomineſſe, a day of clouds and of thick darkneſſe, as the morning ſpread upon the mountains: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not been ever the like, neither ſhall be any more after it, even to the yeares * of many generations.

*Heb. of generation and generation.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a deſolate wilderneſſe, yea, and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horſes, and as horſemen, ſo ſhall they runne.

5 Like the noiſe of chariots on the tops of mountains ſhall they leap, like the noiſe

of a flame of fire that devoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people ſet in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people ſhall be †Heb. *pot.* much pained: all faces ſhall gather † blackneſſe.

7 They ſhall run like mighty men, they ſhall climbe the wall like men of warre, and they ſhall march every one on his wayes, and they ſhall not break their ranks.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walk every one in his path: and when ‖Or. *dart.* they fall upon the ‖ ſword, they ſhall not be wounded.

9 They ſhall run to and fro in the citie: they ſhall run upon the wall, they ſhall climbe up upon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth ſhall quake before them, the *Iſa. 13. 10 heavens ſhall tremble, * the ſunne an the Ezek. 32. 7 moon ſhall be dark, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining;

11 And the LORD ſhall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for *he is* ſtrong that executeth his word, for *Jer. 30. 7. the * day of the LORD *is* great and very ter- Amos 5. 18 rible, and who can abide it? Zeph. 1. 15.

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, *Jer. 4. 1. * Turn ye *even* to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: *Exod. 34. for he *is* *gracious and mercifull, ſlow to an- 6. Pſal. 86. 5. ger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth Jon. 4. 2. him of the evil. *Jon. 3. 9.

14 * Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave a bleſſing behinde him, *even* a meat-offering and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

*Chap. 1. 14. 15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemne aſſembly.

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the congregation: aſſemble the elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſuck the breaſts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the prieſts, the miniſters of the LORD, weep between the porch & the altar, and let them ſay, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproch; that the heathen ſhould ‖ rule over them: * where- ‖Or. *uſe a by-word a-* fore ſhould they ſay among the people, *gainſt them* Where *is* their God? *Pſal. 42. 10. & 79. 10. and 115. 2.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will anſwer and ſay unto his people, Behold, I will ſend you corn, and wine, and oyl, and ye ſhall be ſatisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remove farre off from you the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren & deſolate, with his face toward the eaſt ſea, and his hinder part towards the utmoſt ſea; and his ſtink ſhall come up, and his ill ſavour ſhall come up, becauſe † he hath done great things. †Heb. *he hath magnified to do.*

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoyce: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wilderneſſe do ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for he hath given you ‖ the former rain † moderately, & he ‖Or. *a teacher of righteouſneſſe,* * will cauſe to come down for you the rain, † Heb. *according to righteouſneſſe.* the former rain, and the latter rain in the firſt *moneth.* * Lev. 26. 4. Deut. 11. 14.

24 And the floores ſhall be full of wheat, and the fats ſhall overflow with wine and oyl.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeares that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpiller, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhall eat in plenty, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderouſly with you: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

27 And ye ſhall know that I *am* in the midſt of Iſrael, and *that* I *am* the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, *Iſa. 44. 3. *that* I * will poure out my ſpirit upon all Acts 2. 17. fleſh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall propheſie, your old men ſhall dream dreams, your young men ſhall ſee viſions:

29 And alſo upon the ſervants and upon handmaids in thoſe dayes, will I poure out my ſpirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, bloud and fire and pillars of ſmoak.

31 * The ſunne ſhall be turned into dark- *Chap. 3. neſſe, and the moon into bloud, before the 15. great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* * who- *Rom. 10. ſoever ſhall call on the name of the LORD 13. ſhall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jeruſalem ſhall be deliverance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant whom the LORD ſhall call.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods judgements againſt the enemies of his people. 9 God will be known in his judgement. 18 His bleſſing upon the church.

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes and in that time when I ſhall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jeruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoſhaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they have ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have caſt lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and ſold a girle for wine, that they may drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coaſts of Paleſtine? will ye render me a recompenſe? and if ye recompenſe me, ſwiftly *and* ſpeedily will I return your recompenſe upon your own head.

5 Becauſe ye have taken my ſilver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly † pleaſant things.

6 The children alſo of Judah, and the children of Jeruſalem have ye ſold unto † the Grecians, that ye might remove them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place whither ye have ſold them, and will return your recompenſe upon your own head.

8 And I will ſell your ſonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they ſhall ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off; for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: † prepare warre, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neare, let them come up.

10 * Beat your plow-ſhares into ſwords, and your ‖ pruning-hooks into ſpears; let the weak ſay, I *am* ſtrong.

11 Aſſemble your ſelves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your ſelves together round about: thither ‖ cauſe thy mightie ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoſhaphat: for there will I ſit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the ſickle, for the harveſt is ripe, come, get you down, for the preſſe is full; the fats overflow, for their wickedneſſe is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ deciſion: for the day of the LORD *is* neare in the valley of deciſion.

15 The * ſunne and the moon ſhall be darkened, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

16 The LORD alſo ſhall * roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jeruſalem, and the heavens and the earth ſhall ſhake; but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.

17 So ſhall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then ſhall Jeruſalem be † holy, and there ſhall no * ſtrangers paſſe through her any more.

18 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the mountains ſhall * drop down new wine, and the hills ſhall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah ſhall † flow with waters, and a fountain ſhall come forth of the houſe of the LORD, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt ſhall be a deſolation, and Edom ſhall be a deſolate wilderneſſe, for the violence *againſt* the children of Judah, becauſe they have ſhed innocent bloud in their land.

20 But Judah ſhall ‖ dwell for ever, and Jeruſalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanſe their bloud *that* I have not cleanſed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

‖ Or, *the* LORD *ſhall bring down.*

‖ Or, *conciſion*, or *threshing.*

† Heb. *place of repair*, or *harbour.*

† Heb. *holineſſe.*

† Heb. *go.*

* Rev. 14.

* Chap. 3. 31.

* Jer. 25. 30 Amos 1. 2.

* Rev. 21. 27.

* Amos 9. 13.

‖ Or, *abide.*

‖ Or, *even I the* LORD *that dwelleth in Zion.*

† Heb. *deſireable.*

† Heb. *the ſonnes of the Grecians.*

† Heb. *ſanctifie.*

* Iſa. 2. 4. ‖ Or, *ſithes.*

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Amos sheweth Gods judgement upon Syria, 6 upon The Philistines, 9 upon Tyrus, 11 upon Edom, 13 upon Ammon.*

THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the sonne of Joash king of Israel, two yeare before the * earthquake.

*Zech. 14. 5. *Ier. 25.30 Ioel 3.16.

2 And he said, The LORD will * roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure I will not ‖ turn away *the punishment* thereof, because they have threshed Gilead with threshing *in*struments of iron.

‖ Or, *yea for foure.* ‖ Or, *reuert it*, or *let it be quiet*: and 1. vers. 6, &c.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will break also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from ‖ the plain of Aven: and him that holdeth the scepter from ‖ the house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *Bikath-aven.* ‖ Or, *Beth-eden.*

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‡ carried away captive the whole captivitie, to deliver *them* up to Edom.

* 2. Chron. 28. 18. ‡ Or, *carried them away with an entire captivity.*

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turn mine hand against Ekron; and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly covenant.

† Heb. *the covenant of brethren.*

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and † did cast off all pitie, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

† Heb. *corrupted his compassions.*

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have ‖ ript up the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

‖ Or, *divided the mountains.*

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battel, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwinde.

15 And their king shall go into captivitie, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods wrath against Moab, 4 upon Iudah, 6 and upon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulnesse.*

THUS saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he * burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

* 2. Kings 3. 27.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devoure the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, for three transgressions of Judah, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devoure the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, for three tranſgreſſions of Iſrael, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: becauſe *they ſold the righteous for ſilver, and the poore for a pair of ſhoes.

*Chap. 8. 6.

7 That pant after the duſt of the earth on the head of the poore, and turn aſide the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the *ſame* ‖ maid, to profane my holy name.

‖Or, young woman.

8 And they lay *themſelves* down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of ‖ the condemned *in* the houſe of their god.

‖Or, ſuch as have fined or mulcted.

9 ¶ Yet deſtroyed I the * Amorite before them, whoſe height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he *was* ſtrong as the oaks, yet I deſtroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

*Num. 21. 21. Deut. 2. 31. Ioſh. 24. 8.

10 Alſo *I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you fourty yeares through the wilderneſſe, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorite.

*Exod. 12. 51.

11 And I raiſed up of your ſonnes for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Iſrael? ſaith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, * ſaying, Propheſie not.

*Chap. 7. 12. 13

13 Behold, ‖ I am preſſed under you, as a cart is preſſed that is full of ſheaves.

‖Or, I will preſſe your place as a cart full of sheaves preſſeth.

14 Therefore the flight ſhall periſh from the ſwift, and the ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mighty deliver † himſelf.

†Heb. his ſoul, or life.

15 Neither ſhall he ſtand that handleth the bow, and he that is ſwift of foot ſhall not deliver *himſelf*, neither ſhall he that rideth the horſe deliver himſelf.

†Heb. ſtrong of his heart.

16 And he that is † couragious among the mighty, ſhall flee away naked in that day, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The neceſſitie of Gods judgement againſt Iſrael. 9 The publication of it, with the cauſes thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath ſpoken againſt you, O children of Iſrael, againſt the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 You onely have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † puniſh you for all your iniquities.

†Heb. viſit upon.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forreſts, when he hath no prey? will a young lion † cry out of his denne, if he have taken nothing?

†Heb. give forth his voice.

5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare upon the earth where no gin *is* for him? ſhall one take up a ſnare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the citie, and the people ‖ not be afraid? ſhall there be evil in a citie, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

‖Or, ſhall not run together. ‖Or, and ſhall not the Lord do ſomewhat?

7 Surely, the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his ſecret unto his ſervants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath ſpoken, who can but propheſie?

9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces at Aſhdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the ‖ oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.

‖Or, oppreſſions.

10 For they know not to do right, ſaith the LORD, who ſtore up violence and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

‖Or, ſpoil.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An adverſary *there ſhall be* even round about the land; and he ſhall bring down thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhall be ſpoiled.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepherd ‡ taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an eare; ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and ‖ in Damaſcus *in a* couch.

‡Heb. deliverath. ‖Heb. on the beds feet.

13 Hear ye, and teſtifie in the houſe of Jacob, ſaith the Lord GOD, the God of hoſts,

14 That in the day that I ſhall ‡ viſit the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael upon him, I will alſo viſit the altars of Beth-el, and the horns of the altar ſhall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

‡Or, puniſh Iſrael for.

15 And I will ſmite the winter-houſe with the ſummer-houſe, and the houſes of ivory ſhall periſh, and the great houſes ſhall have an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproveth Iſrael for oppreſſion, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigibleneſſe.

HEare this word, ye kine of Baſhan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppreſſe

oppresse the poore, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holinesse, that lo the dayes shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every *cow at that which is* before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

‖Or, *ye shall cast away the things of the palace.*

4 ¶ Come to Beth-el and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression; & bring your sacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after † three yeares.

†Heb. *three yeares of daies.*

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim *and* publish the free offerings; for † this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. *offer by burning.* †Heb. *so ye love.*

6 ¶ And I also have given you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew; ‖when your gardens and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured *them*: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

‖Or, *the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer-worm, &c.*

10 I have sent among you the pestilence ‖after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and † have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

‖Or, *in the way.* †Heb. *with the cap ivitie of your horses.*

11 I have overthrown *some* of you, as God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

* Gen. 19. 24, 25.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth † winde, and declareth unto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkenesse, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hosts *is* his name.

†Or, *spirit.*

CHAP. V.

1 *A lamentation for Israel.* 4 *An exhortation to repentance.* 21 *God rejecteth their hypocriticall service.*

HEare ye this word which I take up against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, *there is* none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not * Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivitie, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

* Chap. 4. 4.

6 Seek the LORD and ye shall live, lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph and devoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgement to wormwood, and leave off righteousnesse in the earth,

8 *Seek him* that maketh the * seven starres and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the LORD is his name:

* Job. 9. 9. and 38. 31.

* Chap. 9. 6.

9 That strengtheneth the † spoiled against the strong; so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

† Heb. *spoile.*

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhorre him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* upon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye have built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted ‡ pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

* Zeph. 1. 13.

‡Heb. *vineyards of desire.*

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mightie sinnes: they afflict the just, they take † a bribe, and they turn aside the poore in the gate *from their right*.

†Or, *a ransome.*

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time, for it *is* an evil time.

14 Seek

14 Seek good and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 * Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high-wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing,

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe through thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Wo unto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end *is* it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darknesse and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 *Shall* not the day of the LORD *be* darknesse, and not light? even very dark, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast-dayes, and I will not || smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the || peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs, for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgement † run down as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty stream.

25 * Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernesse fourty yeares, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have born † the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the starre of your god, which ye made to your selves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivitie beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name *is* the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonnesse of Israel* 7 *shall be plagued with desolation,* 12 *and their incorrigiblenesse.*

* WO to them that || are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named * || chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye unto Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: *be* they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that * put farre away the * evil day, and cause the || seat of violence to come neare.

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and || stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambes out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall.

5 That || chant to the sound of the viol, *and* invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David.

6 That drink || wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the † affliction of Joseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves, shall be removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the GOD of hosts, I abhorre the excellencie of Jacob, and hate his palaces; therefore will I deliver up the citie, with † all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remain ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, *Is there* yet *any* with thee? and he shall say, No: then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue; for || we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with || breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, unto the river of the wildernesse.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

1 The judgements of the grashoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumbe line is signified the rejection of Israel. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos sheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziahs judgement.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, he formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth, and lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowing.

‖ Or, *green worms.*

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee, ‖ by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

‖ Or, *who of (or, fr) Iacob shall stand?*

3 The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee; by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall *made* by a plumbe-line with a plumbe-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A plumbe-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbe-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive, out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not again any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the kings * chappel, and it *is* the † kings court.

* Or, *sanctuary.* † Heb. *house of the kingdome.*

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophets sonne, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of * sycomore-fruit.

* Or, *wilde figs.*

15 And the LORD took me † as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesie unto my people Israel.

† Heb. *from behinde.*

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD: thou sayest, ‖ Prophesie not against Israel, and * drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

‖ Ezek. 21. 2. * Ezek. 21. 2.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of summer-fruit, is shewed the propinquity of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reproved. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, a basket of summer-fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A basket of summer-fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temples † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast *them* forth † with silence.

† Heb. *shall howl.* † Heb. *in silence.*

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poore of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the * new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may † set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the balances by deceit?

* Or, *moneth.* † Heb. *open.* † Heb. *perverting the balances of deceit.* * Chap. 2. 6.

6 That we may buy the poore for * silver, and the needy for a paire of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a floud; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the floud of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sunne to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loyns, and baldnesse upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not finde *it*.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The certainty of the desolation.* 11 *The restoring of the tabernacle of David.*

I Saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the ‖ lintel of the doore, that the posts may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away; and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

2 ‡ Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climbe up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivitie before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and ‡ I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn, & it shall rise up wholly like a floud, and shall be drowned, as by the floud of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ † ‡ stories in the heaven, and hath founded his ‖ troup in the earth, he that ‡calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his name.

7 *Are* ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith the LORD: have not I brought up Israel out of the land af Egypt? and the ‡ Philistines from Caphtor, and the Assyrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sive, yet shall not the least † grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the ‡ tabernacle of David that is fallen, and † close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plow-man shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that † soweth seed, and the mountains shall drop ‖ ‡ sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivitie of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

‖ Or, chapiter, or ioynt. Or, wound them.

Psal. 139. 8. &c.

‡ Ier. 44. 11.

‖ Or, spheres ‖ Heb. assemblies. ‡ Psal. 104. 3. ‖ Or, bundle ‡ Chap. 5. 8.

‡ Ier. 47. 4.

† Heb. cause to move.

† Heb. not.

‡ Acts 15. 16. † Heb. hedge, or wall.

† Heb. upon whom my name is called.

† Heb. draweth forth. ‖ Or, new wine. ‡ Joel 3. 18.

OBADIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The destruction of Edom for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong unto Iacob.* 17 *The salvation and victorie of Iacob.*

THE vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord GOD, concerning Edom, *Ier. 49. Lam.* * We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battel.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground? *Ier. 49. 16.*

4 * Though thou exalt *thy self* as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD, *Ier. 49. 9.*

5 If * theeves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave ‖ *some* grapes? ‖ Or, *gleanings.*

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacie have brought thee even to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee: * *they that eat* thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: *there is* none understanding ‖ in him. †Heb. *the men of thy peace.* *Heb. the men *of thy bread.* ‖Or, *of it.*

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, & understanding out of the mount of Esau? *Isa 29. 14 Ier. 49. 7.*

9 And thy mightie men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For *thy* * violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever. *Gen. 27. 41. Ezek. 35. 5 Amos. 1. 11*

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away captive his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them. ‖Or, *carried away his substance.*

12 But ‡ thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou have rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou have * spoken proudly in the day of distresse. ‡Or, *do not behold, &c.* *Heb. *magnified thy mouth.*

13 Thou shouldest not have entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamitie; yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie, nor have laid *hands* on their ‖ substance, in the day of their calamitie. ‖Or, *forces.*

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crosse-way, to cut off those of his that did escape neither shouldest thou have ‖ delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distresse. ‖Or, *that were left.*

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neare upon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head. *Ezek. 35. 15.*

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so shall* all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall ‖ swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been. ‖Or, *sup up.*

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be ‖ deliverance, and † there shall be holinesse, and the house of Jacob shall possesse their possessions. ‖Or, *they that escape.* †Or, *it shall be holy.*

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, & they shall kindle in them, and devoure them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the south shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plain, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captivitie of this host of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and the captivitie of Jerusalem † which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the south. †Or, *shall possesse that which is in Sepharad.*

21 And * saviours shall come upon mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdome shall be the LORDS. * 1. Tim. 4. 16. James 5. 20. *Luke 1. 33

JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jonah sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish.* 4 *He is bewrayed by a tempest,* 11 *thrown into the sea,* 17 *and swallowed by a fish.*

NOw the word of the LORD came unto ‖ Jonah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh that † great citie, and cry against it, for their wickednesse is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it to go with them unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD * sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mightie tempest in the sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that *were* in the ship, into the sea, to lighten *it* of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us: what *is* thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what *is* thy countrey? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the drie land.

10 Then were the men * exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them)

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea * may be calm unto us? (for the sea ‖ † wrought and was tempestuous)

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men † rowed hard to bring *it* to the land, but they could not; for the sea wrought, & was tempestuous a gain them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent bloud: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah, and * Jonah was in the † belly of the fish three dayes and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Jonah.* 10 *He is delivered from the fish.*

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I * cried ‖ by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hell cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the † midst of the seas, and the flouds compassed me about, all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The * waters compassed me about even to the soul: the depth closed me rouud about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went down to the † bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her barres *was* about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of * thanksgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed: * salvation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the drie land.

† Heb. *rigged.*

† Heb. *stood*

† Heb. *sacrifised a sacrifice, and vowed vows.*

* Matt 12. 40. and 16. 4. Luke. 11. 30.

† Heb *bowels.*

* Psal. 130. 1.

‖ Or. *out of mine affliction.*

‖ Or. *the grave.*

† Heb *heart*

* Psal. 69. 1.

* Heb. *endings off.*

‖ Or. *the pit*

* Psal. 50. 14. 23 and 116. 17. Hos 14. 2. Heb 13. 15.

* Psal. 3. 8.

CHAP. III.

Ionah sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites. 5 *Vpon their repentance,* 10 *God repenteth.*

1 AND the word of the LORD came unto Ionah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD: (now Nineveh was an †exceeding great citie of three dayes journey)

†Heb. *of God.*

4 And Ionah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cried, and said, Yet fourty dayes and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh * beleeved God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

* Matt. 12. 41. Luke 11. 32.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed, and †published through Nineveh (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water.

†Heb. *ſaid* †Heb. *great men.*

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and crie mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, & from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

* Joel 2. 14.

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Ionah repining at Gods mercy,* 4 *is reproved by the type of a gourd.*

BUt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, & he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when ¶ I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I ‡ fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a ‡ gracious God and mercifull, slow to anger and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the evil.

¶ Chap. 1. 3. ‡ Exod. 34. 6. Psal. 86. 5. Joel 2. 13.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, || Doest thou well to be angry?

|| Or, *art thou greatly angry?*

5 So Ionah went out of the city, and sat on the east-side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ||† gourd, and made *it* to come up over Ionah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Ionah †was exceeding glad of the gourd.

|| Or, *perish.* † Heb. *Kikaion.* † Heb. *rejoyced with great joy.*

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the sunne did raise, that God prepared a ||vehement east-wind; and the sunne beat upon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die then to live.

|| Or, *silent.*

9 And God said to Ionah, || Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, || I do well to be angry even unto death.

|| Or, *art thou greatly angry?* || Or, *I am greatly angry.*

10 Then said the LORD, thou hast || had pitie on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came up in a night, and perished in a night:

|| Or *pitied.* † Heb. *was the ſonne of the night.*

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more then six-score thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and *also* much cattel?

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob, for idolatrie.* 10 *He exhorteth to mourning.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Iudah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 † Hear all ye people, * hearken, O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

† Heb. *hear ye people all of them.* * Deut. 32. 1. Isa 1. 2. † Heb. *the fulnesse thereof.* ‡ Jer. 22. 29. † Psal. 115. 3.

3 For behold, ‡ the LORD cometh forth out of his † place, and will come down, and tread upon the † high places of the earth.

‡ Deut. 33. 13. and 33. 29. † Heb. *bow.*

4 And || the mountains shall be molten under

|| Psal. 97. 5.

under him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters that are poured down * a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob *is* all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel: What *is* the transgression of Jacob? *is it* not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Judah? *are they* not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heap of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard; & I will poure down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stript and naked: I will make a wailling like the dragons, & mourning as the * owls.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable; for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people *even* to Jerusalem.

20 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of ‖ Aphrah * roll thy selfin the dust.

11 Passe ye away, ‖ thou * inhabitant of Saphir, having thy * shame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good; but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the chariot to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents ‖ to Moresheth-gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Maresha: ‖ he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the eagle, for they are gone into captivitie from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *Against oppression.* 4 *A lamentation.* 7 *A reproof of injustice and idolatry.* 12, *A promise of restoring Iacob.*

WO to them that devise iniquitie, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning *is* light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet * fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they ‖ oppresse a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall *one* take up a parable against you, and lament † with a dolefull lamentation, *and* say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed *it* from me? ‖ turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 ‡† * Prophesie ye not, *say they*, *to them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD ‡ straitned? *are* these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh † uprightly?

8 Even † of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe † with the garments, from them that passe by securely, as men averse from warre.

9 The ‡ women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye and depart; for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you* even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‡ walking in the spirit and falshood do lie, *saying*, I will prophesie unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, & have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

* Isa. 5. 8.
‖ Or, defraude.
† Heb. *with a lamentation of lamentations.*
‖ Or, *in stead of restoring.*
* Deut. 32. 8. 9.
‡ Or, *prophesie not as they prophesie.*
† Heb. *drop &c.*
* Isa. 30. 10
‡ Or, *shamed.*
† Heb. *upright.*
† Heb. *yesterday.*
† Heb. *over against a garment.*
‡ Or, *wives.*
‡ Or, *walke with the winde, and lie falsly.*

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the princes.* 5 *The falshood of the prophets.* 8 *The security of them both.*

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: *is it* not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil, who pluck off their skinne from off them, & their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skinne from off them, and they break their bones and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 *Then* shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not heare them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they even prepare warre against him.

*Chap. 2. 11.

†Heb. *from a vision.* †Heb. *from divining.*

† 6 Therefore night *shall be* unto you † that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark unto you, † that ye shall not divine, and the sunne shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their † lips, for *there is* no answer of God.

¶Heb. *upper lip.*

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgement and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre judgement, and pervert all equitie.

*Ezek. 22. 2. Zeph. 3. 3. † Heb. *bloud.*

10 They build up Zion with * † bloud, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD † and say, *Is* not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

†Heb. *saying.*

*Jer. 26. 18.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be * plowed *as* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The glory,* 3 *peace,* 8 *kingdome,* 11 *and victory of the church.*

BUT * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it. *Isa. 2. &c.

2 And many nations shall come and say, Come and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afarre off, and they shall beat their swords into * plowshares, & their spears into ‖ pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn warre any more. *Isa. 2. 4. Joel 3. 10. ‖Or, *sithes.*

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted a remnant, and her that was cast farre off, a strong nation; and the LORD * shall reigne over them in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever. *Zeph. 3. 19. *Dan. 7. 14. Luke 1. 33.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, & thou shalt go even to Babylon, there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floore.

13 Arise

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Christ.* 4 *His kingdome.* 8 *His conquest.*

NOw gather thy self in troups, O daughter of troups: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

Matth. 2. 6. John 7. 42. 2 But thou * Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from † everlasting.

†Heb. the days of eternity.

3 Therefore will he give them up, untill the time that she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

‖Or, rule. 4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and †Heb. princes of men. eight † principall men.

†Heb. eat. ‖Or, with her own naked swords. 6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver *us* from the Assyrian when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres upon the grasse, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

‖Or, goats. 8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of ‖ sheep: who if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no more soothsayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee, and thou shalt no more worship the work of of thine hands.

‖Or, *statues*.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

‖Or, *enemies*.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, *such* as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods controversie for unkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 10 for injustice, 16 and for idolatry.*

HEare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the * mountains, and let the hills heare the voice.

‖Or, *with*. *Isa. 1. 2.

2 Heare ye, O mountains, the LORDS controversie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of *Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

*Exod. 12. 5. and 14. 30.

5 O my people, remember now what *Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from *Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

*Num. 22. 5. and 23. 7. *Num. 25. Josh. 5.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bowe my self before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves † of a yeare old?

†Heb. *sonnes of a yeare.*

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rammes, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oyl? shall I give my first-born *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body *for* the sinne of my soul?

†Heb. *belly.* * Deut. 10. 12.

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to † walk humbly with thy God?

†Heb. *humble thy self to walk.*

9 The LORDS voice crieth unto the city, and ‡ *the man of* wisdome shall see thy name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

‡Or, *thy name shall see that which is.* ‖Or, *is there yet unto every man an house of wicked-*

10 ¶‡Are there yet the treasures of wick-

†Heb. measure of leanness.

edneſſe in the houſe of the wicked, and the † ſcant meaſure that is abominable?

‖Or, shall I be pure with, &c.

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have ſpoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore alſo will I make *thee* ſick in ſmiting thee, in making *thee* deſolate becauſe of thy ſinnes.

14 Thou ſhalt eat, but not be ſatisfied, and thy caſting down *ſhall be* in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt take hold, but ſhalt not deliver: and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the ſword.

*Deut. 28. 38. Hag. 1.6.

15 Thou ſhalt * ſow, but thou ſhalt not reap: thou ſhalt tread the olives, but thou ſhalt not anoint thee with oyl; and ſweet wine, but ſhalt not drink wine.

‡Or, he doth much keep the, &c.

*1. King. 16. 25. 26.

*2. King. 16. 3. &c.

‡Or, aſtoniſhment.

16 ¶ For ‡ the ſtatutes of * Omri are kept, and all the works of the houſe of * Ahab, and ye walk in their counſels, that I ſhould make thee a ‡ deſolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hiſſing: therefore ye ſhall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 The church complaining of her ſmall number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth over her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promiſes, 16 by confuſion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

†Heb. the gatherings of ſummer.

WO is me, for I am † as when they have gathered the ſummer fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluſter to eat: my ſoul deſired the firſt ripe fruit.

*Pſal. 12.1 Iſa. 57.1. ‡Or, godly, or mercifull.

2 The * ‡ good man is periſhed out of the earth: and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for bloud: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earneſtly, the prince asketh, and the judge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he uttereth † his miſchievous deſire: ſo they wrap it up.

†Heb. the miſchief of his ſoul.

4 The beſt of them *is* as a brier: the moſt upright *is ſharper* then a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy viſitation cometh, now ſhall be their perplexitie.

5 ¶ Truſt ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy boſome:

*Mat. 10. 21. 35. 36. Luke 12. 53

6 For * the ſonne diſhonoureth the father, the daughter riſeth up againſt her mother, the daughter in law againſt her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his own houſe.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my ſalvation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not againſt me, O mine enemie: when I fall, I ſhall ariſe; when I ſit in darkneſſe, the LORD *ſhall be* a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, becauſe I have ſinned againſt him, untill he plead my cauſe, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I ſhall behold his righteouſneſſe.

10 ‡ Then ſhe that is mine enemie ſhall ſee *it*, and ſhame ſhall cover her which ſaid unto me, * Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes ſhall behold her: now * ſhall ſhe be troden down as the mire of the ſtreets.

‡Or, and then ſhe that is mine enemie, ſhall ſee her that ſaid unto me, &c. shame shall cover her with bluſh. *Pſal. 79. 10. and 115. 2.

11 *In* the day that thy * walls are to be built, *In* that day ſhall the decree be farre removed.

Joel 2.17. *Heb. thy wall ſhall be for a treading down.

12 *In* that day alſo he ſhall come even to thee from Aſſyria, ‡ and *from* the fortified cities, and from the fortreſſe even to the river, and from ſea to ſea, and *from* mountain to mountain.

*Amos 9. 11. &c. ‡Or, even to. ‡Or, after that it hath been.

13 ‡ Notwithſtanding the land ſhall be deſolate becauſe of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell ſolitarily *in* the wood, in the midſt of Carmel: let them feed *in* Baſhan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

‖Or, rule.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I ſhew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations ſhall ſee and be confounded at all their might: they ſhall lay their hand upon *their* mouth, their eares ſhall be deaf.

17 They ſhall lick the * duſt like a ſerpent, they ſhall move out of their holes like ‖ worms of the earth: they ſhall be afraid of the LORD our God, and ſhall fear becauſe of thee.

*Pſal. 72.9 ‖Or, creeping things.

18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that * pardoneth iniquitie, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſion of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, becauſe he delighteth *in* mercie.

*Exod. 34. 6, 7.

19 He will turn again, he will have compaſſion upon us: he will ſubdue our iniquities: and thou wilt caſt all their ſinnes into the depths of the ſea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercie to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

1 The majestie of God in goodnesse to his people, and severitie against his enemies.

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖ God *is* * jealous, and the LORD revengeth, the LORD revengeth and † *is* furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries; and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* * slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked:* the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwinde, and in the storm, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it drie, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his furie is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 The LORD *is* good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an overrunning floud he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darknesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end, affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while *they be* folden together *as* thorns, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully drie.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD: † a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Though *they be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be † cut down, when he shall passe through: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sowen: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the * mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace: O Judah, † keep thy solemne feasts, perform thy vows: for † the wicked shall no more passe through thee, he is utterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearfull and victorious armies of God against Nineveh.

‖ HE that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loyns strong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away ‖ the excellencie of Jacob, as the excellencie of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The shield of his mightie men is made red, the valiant men *are* ‖ in scarlet: the chariots *shall be* with ‖ flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre-trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad wayes: † they shall seem like torches, they shall runne like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his ‖ worthies: they shall stumble in their walk: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be ‖ dissolved.

7 And ‖ Huzzab shall be ‖ led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabring upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh *is* ‖ of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry*; but none shall ‖ look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: ‖ for *there is* none end of the store, *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

10 She is emptie, and void, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain *is* in all loyns, *and* the faces of them all gather blackenesse.

‖ Or, *the Lord is a jealous God, and a revenger, &c.* * Exod. 20. 5. † Heb. *that hath furie.* * Exod. 34. 6, 7.

† Heb. *stand up.*

‖ Or, *strength.*

† Heb. *a counsellor of Belial.* ‖ Or, *if they would have been as peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn, and he should have passed away.* ‖ Heb. *shorn.*

* Isa. 52. 7. Rom. 10. 15. † Heb. *feasts.* † Heb. *Belial.*

‖ Or, *the dispersed, or hammer.*

* Isa. 10. 12. ‖ Or, *the pride of Jacob as the pride of Israel.*

‖ Or, *died scarlet.* ‖ Or, *fierie torches.*

† Heb *their slow.* ‖ Or, *gallants.*

† Heb. *covering, or coverer.* ‖ Or, *molten* ‖ Or, *that which was established, or there was a stand made.* ‖ Or, *discovered.*

‖ Or, *from the dayes that she hath been.* ‖ Or, *cause them to turn.* ‖ Or, *and their infinite store, &c.* † Heb *vessels of desire.* * Isa. 13. 7, 8.

11 Where *is* the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, *and* the lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoak, and the sword shall devoure the young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineveh.

†Heb. *citie of bloods.* *Ezek. 24. 9. Hab. 2. 12.

WO to the †* bloudie citie, it *is* all full of lies *and* robberie, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the ratling of the wheels, and of the praunsing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

† Heb. *the flame of the sword, and the lightning of the speare.*

3 The horseman lifteth up both † the bright sword, and the glittering speare, and *there is* a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases; and *there is* none end of *their* corpses they stumble upon their corpses.

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the wel-favoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

*Isa. 47. 3. Ezek. 16. 37.

5 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and * I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing-stock.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that look upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

‖Or, *nourishing.* ‡Heb. *No Amon.*

8 Art thou better then ‖ † populous No, that was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ehtiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were †thy helpers.

†Heb. *in help.*

13 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivitie: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be *drunken: thou Ier. 25. 27.
shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemie.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be* like figtrees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortifie thy strong holds: go into clay and tread the morter, make strong the brick-kiln.

15 There shall the fire devoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the canker worm: make thy self many as the canker worm, make thy self many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the starres of heaven: the canker-worm ‖ spoileth and flieth away.

‖Or, *spreadeth himself.*

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grashoppers which camp in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the sunne ariseth they flie away, and their place is not known where they *are.*

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy ‖ nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them.*

‖Or, *valiant men.*

19 *There is* no † healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grievous; all that heare the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

†Heb. *to it shall be sound.*

HABAK-

HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

1 Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquitie of the land, 15 is shewed the fearfull vengeance by the Caldeans. 12 He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are farre worse.

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I crie, and thou wilt not heare! *even* crie out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquitie, and cause *me* to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgement doth never go forth: for the * wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therefore ‡ wrong judgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ * Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeve, though it be told *you*.

6 For lo, I raise up the Caldeans; that bitter and hastie nation, which shall march through the † breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They *are* terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their judgement and their dignitie shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from farre, they shall flie as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: † their faces shall sup up *as* the east winde, and they shall gather the captivitie as the sand.

10 And they shall scoffe at the kings, and the princes *shall be* a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* minde change, and he shall passe over, and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy one? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgement, and O † mightie God, thou hast † established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canst not look on ‡ iniquitie: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man *that is* more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the ‡ creeping things *that have* no ruler over them.

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net and gather them in their † dragge; therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ‡ † plentious.

17 Shall they therefore emptie their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 Vnto Habakkuk waiting for an answer, is shewed that he must wait by faith. 5 The judgement upon the Caldean for unsatiableness, 9 for covetousnesse, 12 for cruelties, 15 for drunkennesse, 18 and for idolatrie.

I WILL * stand upon my watch, and set me upon the † tower, and will watch to see what he will say ‡ unto me, and what I shall answer † * when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make *it* plain upon tables that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the vision *is* yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarrie, wait for it; because it will * surely come it will not tarrie.

4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up, is not upright in him: but the * just shall live by his faith.

5 ¶ * Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say * Wo to him that increaseth *that which is* not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay.

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8. Because

---

1 Joh. 21. 7
2 Chr. 12. 1.
2 K. 24.
Act. 13. 41

Heb. wealthie.
‖ Or, from them shall proceed the judgement of him and the captivitie of them.
† Heb. more sharp
Zeph. 3. 3

Heb. the spreading up of their faces, &c. or, their faces shall look toward the east. Heb. the upgoing of their faces toward the east.

Heb. ruddie.
† Heb. smoked.
‡ Or. grievous.

‡ Or, moving.

† Or, fishnet.

‡ Or, dainties.
† Heb fat.

* Isa. 21. 8.
† Heb fenced place.
‡ Or, in me.
† Or, when I am argued with.
* Heb. upon my reproof, or, arguings.

* Heb. 10. 37.

* John. 3. 36. Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11. Heb 10 38.
* Or, how much more.

* Or, how long

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee: because of mens † bloud, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

†Heb. bloods.

9 ¶ Wo to him that *‖ covereth an evil covetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the † power of evil.

Jer 22.13 ‖Or. gaineth an evil gain. †Heb. palm of the hand.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting of many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall crie out of the wall, and the ‖ beam out of the timber shall ‖ answer it.

‖Or. piece, or fastening ‖Or. witnesse against it.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with * †bloud, and stablisheth a citie by iniquitie.

*Ezek. 24. 9. Nahum 3. 4. †Heb. bloods.

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall wearie themselves ‖ for very vanitie?

‖Or, in vain

14 For the earth shall be filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glorie of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

‖Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord. *Isa. 11.9.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that puttest thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken, also that thou mayest look on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‡ with shame for glorie: * drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned unto thee, & shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glorie.

‡Or, more with shame then with glorie. *Jer. 25.26

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee: and the spoil of beasts, *which* made them afraid because of mens bloud, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that * the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make *him* dumbe idols?

*Jer. 10.8. 14. Zech. 10.2 *Heb. the fashioner of her fashion.

19 Wo unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it *is* laid over with gold and silver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

*Isa. 44. 9.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy temple: † let all the earth keep silence before him.

†Heb. be silent all the earth before him.

CHAP. III.

1 *Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods majestie.* 17 *The confidence of his faith.*

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet ‖ upon Sigionoth.

‖Or. according to variable songs, or tunes, called in Hebrew Shigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard † thy speech *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‖ revive thy work in the midst of the yeares, in the midst of the yeares make known, in wrath remember mercie.

†Heb. thy report, or thy hearing ‖Or. preserve alive

3 God came from ‡ Teman, and the holy one from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

‡Or, the south.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light, he had ‡ horns *coming* out of his hand, and there *was* the hiding of his power.

‡Or, bright beams out of his side. † Or, burning disease

5 Before him went the pestilence, and † burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations, and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetuall hills did bowe: his wayes *are* everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‡ Cushan ‡ in affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Median did tremble.

‡Or, Ethiopia. ‡Or, and affliction vanitie.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, *and* ‡ thy chariots of salvation?

‡Or, thy chariots were salvation.

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *even thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

‖Or. thou didst cleave the rivers the earth.

10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lift up his hands on high.

11 The sunne *and* moon † stood still in their habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrows they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

†Josh. 10. 12. ‖Or, thine arrows walked in the light &c. *Josh. 10. 11.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by † discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

†Heb. making naked

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlwinde to scatter me: their rejoycing *was* as to devoure the poore secretly.

†Heb. as a tempest from

15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, *through* the ‖ heap of great waters.

‖Or, mud

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my self, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when

when he cometh up unto the people, he will ‖ invade them with his troups.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines, the labour of the olive shall † fail, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls.

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The Lord GOD *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like * hindes *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my † stringed instruments.

* 2 Sam. 22. 34. Psal. 18. 33.

† Heb. *negeinoth.*

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods severe judgement against Iudah for divers sinnes.

THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Josiah, the sonne of Amon king of Judah.

2 ‡ I will utterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowls of the heaven, & the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house tops, and them that worship, *and* that swear ‖ by the LORD, and that swear by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and those that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath ‡ bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDs sacrifice, that I will ‡ punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence & deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut of.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are ‡ setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

‡ Heb. *curdled, or thickened.*

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but † not inhabite *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

† Deut. 28. 30. 39. Amos 5. 11.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neare, *it is* neare, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darknesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thick darkenesse,

* Ier. 30. 7. Ioel 2. 11. Amos 5. 18.

16 A day of the trumpet & alarm against the fenced cities and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse upon men, that they shall walk like blinde men, because they have sinned against the LORD, and their bloud shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 ‖ Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDs wrath, but the whole land shall be ‖ devoured by the fire of his jealousie: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

‖ Prov. 11. 4. Ezek. 7. 19.

‖ Chap. 3. 8

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The judgement of the Philistines,* 8 *of Moab and Ammon,* 12 *of Ethiopia and Assyria.*

GAther your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not desired.

‖ Or, *not desirous.*

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDs anger come upon you.

3 Seek

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, seek righteousnesse, seek meekenesse: it may be, ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coast, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the Lord *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivitie.

‖ Or, *when, &c.*

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified *themselves* against their border.

9 Therefore *as* I live, saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, every one from his place, *even* all the isles of the heathen.

† Heb. *make lean.*

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, *ye shall be* slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, *and* drie like a wildernesse.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the ‖ * cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the ‖ upper lintels of it: *their* voice shall sing in the windows, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ‖ for he shall uncover the cedar work.

‖ Or, *pellican.* * Isa. 34. 11, &c. ‖ Or, *knops, or chapiters.* ‖ Or, *when he hath uncovered.*

15 This *is* the rejoycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, * I *am*, and *there is* none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wagge his hand.

* Isa. 47. 8.

CHAP. III.

1 *A sharp reproof of Ierusalem for divers sinnes.*
8 *An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel,* 14 *and to rejoyce for their salvation by God.*

WO to ‖ † her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

‖ Or, *glutton.* † Heb. *evill.*

2 She obeyed not the voice: she received not ‖ correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neare to her God.

‖ Or, *instruction.*

3 * Her princes within her *are* roaring lions; her judges *are* evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

* Ezek. 22. 27. Micah 3. 9, 10.

4 Her * prophets *are* light *and* treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done * violence to the law.

* Jer. 23. 11 Hos. 9. 7. * Ezek. 22. 26.

5 The just LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: † every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not, but the unjust knoweth no shame.

† Heb. *morning by morning.*

6 I have cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

‖ Or, *corners*

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction, so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose eatly, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, untill the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdomes, to poure upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my * jealousie.

* Chap. 1. 18.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure † language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one † consent.

† Heb. *lip.* † Heb. *shoulder.*

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughtie † because of my holy mountain.

† Heb. *in my holy.*

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poore people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

13 The

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquitie, nor speak lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make *them* aftaid.

*Isa. 12. 6. and 54. 1.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion, shout O Israel, be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgements, he hath cast out thine enemy: the king of Israel, *even* the LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ slack.

Or, *faint.*

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty: he will save, he will rejoyce over thee with joy; † he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

†Heb. *he will be silent.*

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemn assembly, *who* are of thee, *to whom* * the reproch of it *was* a burden.

*Heb. *the burden upon it was reproch.*

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will save her that * halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and * I will get them praise and fame in every land, * where they have been put to shame.

*Micah 4. 7. *Heb *I will set them for a praise.* *Heb. *of their shame.*

20 At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivitie before your eyes, saith the LORD.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 He inciteth them to the building. 12 He promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.

IN the second yeare of Darius the king, in the sixth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, ‖ governour of Judah, and to Joshua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, saying,

†Heb. *by the hand of Haggai.* ‖Or, *captain*

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house *lie* waste?

5 Now therefore, thus saith the LORD of hosts, ‡ Consider your wayes.

‡Heb. *set your heart on your wayes.*

6 Ye have * sown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag ‡ with holes.

*Deut. 28. 38. Mic. 6. 14. ‡Heb. *pierced through.*

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your wayes.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo *it came* to little; and when ye brought *it* home, I did ‖ blow upon it: why? saith the LORD of hosts; because of mine house that *is* waste, and ye runne every man unto his own house.

‖Or, *blow it.* *ver. 9.

10 Therefore * the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed *from* her fruit.

*Deut. 28. 23.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oyl, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattel, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Joshua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did feat before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message unto the people, saying, I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts their God,

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the sixth moneth, in the second yeare of Darius the king.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

He encourageth the people to the work, by promise of greater glory to the second temple, then was in the first. 10 In the type of holy things and unclean, he sheweth their sinnes hindred the work. 20 Gods promise to Zerubbabel.

IN the seventh *moneth*, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the prophet Haggai, saying.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and to Joshua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? *is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Joshua, sonne of Josedech the high priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts;

5 *According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, ‖ Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the drie land:

‖ Heb. 12, 26.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the second yeare of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyl, or any meat, shall it be holy? and the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be unclean? and the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* every work of their hands, and that which they offer there *is* unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *dayes* were, when *one* came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when *one* came to the presse-fat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twenty.

17 ¶ I smote you ‖ with blasting, and with mildew, and with hail, in all the labours of your hands, yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

‖ Amos 4. 9.

18 Consider now from this day, and upward from the foure and twentie *day* of the ninth *moneth*, *even* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, consider *it*.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, & the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth,

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

ZECHA-

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of the horses. 12 At the prayer of the angel comfortable promises are made to Ierusalem. 18 The vision of the foure horns, and the foure carpenters.

IN the eighth moneth, in the second yeare of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the prophet, saying,

†Heb. with displeasure. 2 The LORD hath been † sore displeased with your fathers.

*Mal.3.7. 3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

*Isa.31.6. Jer.3.12. and 18.11. Ezek.11.30 Hos. 14.1. 4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Turn ye now from your evil wayes, and from your evil doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? the prophets, do they live for ever?

‖Or, overtake. *Lam.1.18 6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not ‖take hold of your fathers? & they returned and said, * Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Upon the foure and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which *is* the moneth Sebat, in the second yeare of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the prophet, saying,

‖Or, bay. 8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that *were* in the bottom, & behinde him *were there* red horses, ‖ speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, These *are* they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeares?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me said unto me, Crie thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am * jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion with a great jealousie. *Chap.8.2

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Crie yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through † prosperitie shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall [illegible] choose [illegible] Jerusalem. †Heb good.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold foure horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* these? and he answered me, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? and he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ierusalem, sendeth to measure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promise of Gods presence.

I lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring-line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? and he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattel therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glorie in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the foure windes of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you, for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

*Deut. 32. 10. Psal. 17. 8.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I * will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

*Isa. 12. 6. and 54. 1. *Lev. 26. 12. Ezek. 37. 27. 2. Cor. 6. 16.

11 And many nations shall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto *thee*.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of † his holy habitation.

†Heb. *the habitation of his holiness.*

CHAP. III.

1 *Under the type of Joshua, the restauration of the church.* 8 *Christ the Branch is promised.*

AND he shewed me Joshua the high priest, standing before the angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand * to resist him.

‖That is, *an adversarie.* *Heb. *to be his adversarie.*

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee: *is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire? *Jude 9.

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered, and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquitie to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head: so they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shall also keep my courts, and I will give thee * places to walk among these that stand by.

‖Or, *ordinance.* *Heb. *walks.*

8 Heare now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant the * BRANCH.

†Heb *men of wonder.* *Isa. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5. and 33. 15. Chap. 6. 11. Luke 1. 78.

9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone *shall be* seven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation:* 11 *By the two olive-trees, the two anointed ones.*

AND the angel that talked with me, came again and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? and I said, I have looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, * with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and ‖ seven pipes to the seven lamps, which *were* upon the top thereof:

*Heb. *with her bowl.* ‖Or, *seven severall pipes to the lamps, &c.*

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, answered, and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

6 Then

6 Then he anſwered and ſpake unto me, ſaying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, ſaying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my ſpirit, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

‖Or, *army.*

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou ſhalt become* a plain, and he ſhall bring forth the head-ſtone thereof with ſhoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this houſe, his hands ſhall alſo finiſh it; and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts, hath ſent me unto you.

10 For who hath deſpiſed the day of ſmall things? ‖ for they ſhall rejoyce, and ſhall ſee the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel *with* thoſe ſeven, * they *are* the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

‖Or, *ſith the ſeven eyes of the LORD ſhall rejoyce* †Heb. *ſtone of tinne.*

11 ¶ Then anſwered I and ſaid unto him, What *are* theſe two olive-trees upon the right *ſide* of the candleſtick, and upon the left *ſide* thereof?

*Chap. 3. 9.

12 And I anſwered again, and ſaid unto him, What be theſe two olive-branches, which * through the two golden pipes ‖ emptie * the golden *oyl* out of themſelves?

*Heb. *by the hand.* ‖Or, *emptie out of themſelves oyl into the gold.*

13 And he anſwered me & ſaid, Knoweſt thou not what theſe *be*? And I ſaid, No, my lord.

*Heb. *the gold.*

14 Then ſaid he, Theſe *are* the two * anointed ones, that ſtand by the Lord of the whole earth.

*Heb. *ſonnes of oyl.*

CHAP. V.

1 *By the flying roll, is ſhewed the curſe of theeves and ſweares: 5 By a woman preſſed in an ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.*

THen I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he ſaid unto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I anſwered, I ſee a flying roll, the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then ſaid he unto me, This *is* the curſe that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for ‖ every one that ſtealeth, ſhall be cut off *as* on this ſide, according to it: and every one that ſweareth, ſhall be cut off *as* on that ſide, according to it.

‖Or, *every one of this people ſhall ſtealeth, holdeth himſelf guiltleſſe, as it doth.*

4 I will bring it forth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and it ſhall enter into the houſe of the thief, and into the houſe of him that ſweareth falſly by my name: and it ſhall remain in the midſt of his houſe, and ſhall conſume it, with the timber thereof, and the ſtones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and ſaid unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and ſee what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I ſaid, What *is* it? and he ſaid, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He ſaid moreover, This *is* their reſemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that ſitteth in the midſt of the ephah.

‖Or, *maſſy piece.*

8 And he ſaid, This *is* wickedneſſe; and he caſt it into the midſt of the ephah, and he caſt the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a ſtork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then ſaid I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do theſe bear the ephah?

11 And he ſaid unto me, To build it an houſe in the land of Shinar, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and ſet there upon her own baſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The viſion of the foure chariots. 9 By the crowns of Ioshua, is ſhewed the temple and kingdome of Chriſt the Branch.*

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains *were* mountains of braſſe.

2 In the firſt chariot *were* red horſes, and in the ſecond chariot black horſes.

3 And in the third chariot white horſes, and in the fourth chariot griſled *and* ‖ bay horſes.

‖Or, *ſtrong*

4 Then I anſwered, and ſaid unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* theſe, my lord?

5 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto me, Theſe *are* the foure ‖ ſpirits of the heavens, which go forth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

‖Or, *winds*

6 The black horſes which *are* therein, go forth into the north countrey, and the white go forth after them; and the griſled go forth toward the ſouth-countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and ſought to go,

I lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring-line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? and he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattel therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glorie in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the foure windes of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you, for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

*Deut. 32. 10. Psal. 17. 8.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I * will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

*Isa. 12. 6. and 54. 1. *Lev. 26. 12. Ezek. 37. 27. 2. Cor. 6. 16.

11 And many nations shall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of † his holy habitation.

†Heb. *the habitation of his holiness.*

CHAP. III.

1 *Under the type of Joshua, the restauration of the church.* 8 *Christ the Branch is promised.*

AND he shewed me Joshua the high priest, standing before the angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand * to resist him.

‖That is, *an adversarie.* *Heb. *to be his adversarie.*

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee: *is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire? *Jude 9.

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered, and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquitie to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head: so they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee * places to walk among these that stand by.

‖Or, *ordinance.* *Heb. *walks.*

8 Heare now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant the * BRANCH.

†Heb *men of wonder.* *Isa. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5. and 33. 15. Chap. 6. 12. Luke 1. 78.

9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone *shall be* seven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation:* 11 *By the two olive-trees, the two anointed ones.*

AND the angel that talked with me, came again and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? and I said, I have looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, * with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and ‖ seven pipes to the seven lamps, which *were* upon the top thereof:

*Heb. *with her bowl.* ‖Or, *seven severall pipes to the lamps, &c.*

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, answered, and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

6 Then

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖Or, *army.*

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain, and he shall bring forth the head-stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house, his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts, hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall rejoyce, and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel *with* those seven, * they *are* the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

‖Or, *sith the seven eyes of the LORD shall rejoyce* †Heb. *stone of tinne.*

11 ¶ Then answered I and said unto him, What *are* these two olive-trees upon the right *side* of the candlestick, and upon the left *side* thereof?

*Chap. 3. 9.

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive-branches, which * through the two golden pipes ‖ emptie * the golden *oyl* out of themselves?

*Heb. *by the hand.* ‖Or, *emptie out of themselves oyl into the gold.*

13 And he answered me & said, Knowest thou not what these *be*? And I said, No, my lord.

*Heb. *the gold.*

14 Then said he, These *are* the two * anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

*Heb. *sonnes of oyl.*

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roll, is shewed the curse of theeves and sweares: 5 By a woman pressed in an ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THen I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roll, the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This *is* the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for ‖ every one that stealeth, shall be cut off *as* on this side, according to it: and every one that sweareth, shall be cut off *as* on that side, according to it.

‖Or, *every one of this people that stealeth, holdeth himself guiltlesse, as it doth.*

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsly by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is* it? and he said, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This *is* their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

‖Or, *weighty piece.*

8 And he said, This *is* wickednesse; and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a stork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vision of the foure chariots. 9 By the crowns of Ioshua, is shewed the temple and kingdome of Christ the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains *were* mountains of brasse.

2 In the first chariot *were* red horses, and in the second chariot black horses.

3 And in the third chariot white horses, and in the fourth chariot grisled *and* ‖ bay horses.

‖Or, *strong*

4 Then I answered, and said unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These *are* the foure ‖ spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

‖Or, *winds*

6 The black horses which *are* therein, go forth into the north country, and the white go forth after them; and the grisled go forth toward the south-country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to

go, that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north-countrey have quieted my spirit in the north-countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captivitie, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the sonne of Zephaniah;

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set *them* upon the head of Joshua, the sonne of Josedech the high priest.

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name *is* the * BRANCH, and he shall ‖ grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

* Chap. 3. 8
‖ Or, *branch unto him under him.*

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD, and he shall bear the glorie, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah for a memoriall in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The captives enquire of fasting.* 4 *Zechariah reproveth their fasting.* 8 *Sinne the cause of their captivitie.*

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeare of king Darius, *that* the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *even* in Chisleu;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their

† Heb. *to intreat the face of the LORD.*

men † to pray before the LORD,

3 *And* to speak unto the priests which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth moneth, separating my self, as I have done these so many yeares?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye * fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh *moneth*, even those seventy yeares, did ye at all fast unto me, *even* to me?

* Isa. 58. 5.

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, ‖ did not ye eat *for your selves*, and drink *for your selves?*

‖ Or, *be not ye they that eat, &c.*

7 ‖ *Should ye* not *heare* the words which the LORD hath cried † by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperitie, and the cities thereof rouud about her, when *men* inhabited the south of the plain?

‖ Or, *are not these the words.*
† Heb. *by the hand of &c.*

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, † Execute true judgement, and shew mercie and compassions every man to his brother.

† Heb. *judge judgement of truth.*

10 And * oppresse not the widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

* Exod. 22. 21, 22. Isa. 1, 23. Jer. 5. 28.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and ‡ stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

† Heb. *they gave a back-sliding shoulder.*
‡ Heb. *made heavie.*

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant-stone, lest they should heare the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit † by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that*, as he cried, and they would not heare; so * they cried, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hosts.

* Prov. 1. 28 Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. and 14. 12.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwinde among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the † pleasant land desolate.

† Heb. *land of desire.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The restauration of Jerusalem.* 9 *They are encouraged to the building by Gods favour to them.* 16 *Good works are required of them.* 18 *Joy and enlargement are promised.*

AGain the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * I was jealous for Zion, with great jealousie, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

* Chap. 1. 14.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth,

truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Ierusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand † for very age.

† Heb. for multitude of dayes.

5 And the streets of the citie shall be full of boyes and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be ‖ marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, hard, or difficult.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east-countrey, and from * the west-countrey,

* Heb. the countrey of the going down of the sunne.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God in truth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these dayes these words by the mouth of the prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes ‖ there was no * hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, every one against his neighbour.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c.

* Hag. 1.6.

11 But now I *will* not *be* unto the residue of this people, as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed *shall be* † prosperous, the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

† Heb. of peace.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not;

15 So again have I thought in these dayes to do well unto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shall do, * Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour: † execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates.

* Ephes. 4. 25.

† Heb. judge truth, and the judgement of peace.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath: for all these *are* things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah joy and gladnesse, and cheerfull ‡ feasts, therefore love the truth and peace.

‡ Heb. solemn, or set times.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, It *shall* yet *come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *citie* shall go to another, saying, * Let us go ‖ † speedily ‡ to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

* Isa. 2. 3. Mic 4. 1, 2.

‖ Or, continually.

† Heb. going.

‡ Heb to intreat the face

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those dayes it *shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God defendeth his church.* 9 *Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdome.* 12 *Gods promises of victory and defence.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus, and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

* Ezek. 28. 3, &c.

3 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and fear; Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

†Heb. bloods.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a governour in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

*Isa. 62.11 Matth. 21.5 John. 12. 15.

9 ¶ * Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and || having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an asse, and upon a colt the foal of an asse.

||Or, *saving himself.*

*Psal. 72.8

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battel-bow shall be cut off; and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion *shall be* * from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

||Or, *whose covenant is by blood.* *Isa. 61.1.

11 As for thee also, || by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare, that I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sonnes, O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwindes of the south.

||Or, *subdue the stones of the sling.* ||Or, *shall fill both the bowls, &c.*

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devoure, and || subdue with slingstones, and they shall drink, *and* make a noise as through wine, and they || shall be filled like bowls, *and* as the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensigne upon his land.

||Or, *growe.* ‡Or, *South.*

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty! corn shall make the young men || cheerfull, ‡ and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be sought unto, and not idols. 7 He visited his flock for sinne, & he will saue and restore them.

ASK ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, *so* the LORD shall make || bright clouds, and give them showres of rain, to every one grasse in the field.

||Or, *lightnings.*

2 For the * † idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they || were troubled, because *there was* no shepherd.

*Jer. 10.8. Abac. 2.18. †Heb. teraphims. ||Or, *answered that, &c.*

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battel.

†Heb. *visited upon.*

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battel-bow, out of him every oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battel, & they shall fight, because the LORD is with them, and || the riders on horses shall be confounded.

||Or, *they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.*

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them; and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce, as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in farre countreys, and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall drie up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 The destruction of Jerusalem. 3 The elect being saved for, the rest are rejected. 10 The staves of Beauty and Bands broken by the rejection of Christ. 15 The type and curse of a foolish shepherd.

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may devoure thy cedars.

2 Howl firre-tree, for the cedar is fallen; because all the ‖ mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for ‖ the forrest of the vintage is come down.

‖Or. gallants
‖Or, the defenced forrest.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the slaughter.

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will † deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

†Heb. make to be found.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, ‖ *even* you, O poore of the flock: and I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flock.

‖Or. verily the poore.
‖Or, binders.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soul † loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

†Heb. was straitned for them.

9 Then say I, I will not feed you: * that that dieth, let it die: and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat, every one the flesh † of another.

*Jer. 15. 2.
*Heb. of his fellow or neighbour.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, *even* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and ‖ so the poore of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

‖Or, the poore of the flock, &c. certainly knew.

12 And I said unto them, * If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear: so they * weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silver.

†Heb. of it begged in your eyes.
*Mat. 26. 15.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the * potter: a goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

†Mat. 27. 9. 10.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, *even* ‖ Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

‖Or, binders.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be ‡ cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

‡Or, hidden
‖Or, bear

17 * Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock: the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

*Jer. 23. 1. Ezek. 34. 2. John. 10. 12.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jerusalem a cup of trembling to her self, 3 and a burdensome stone to her adversaries. 6 The victorious restoring of Judah. 9 The repentance of Jerusalem.

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of ‖ trembling unto all the people round about, ‡ when they shall be in the siege both against Judah, *and* against Jerusalem.

‖Or, slumber, or perplexion.
‡Or, and also against Judah shall he be *which* shall be in siege against Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it, shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the governours of Judah shall say in their heart, ‡ The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

‡Or, there is strength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governours of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again, in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants

of Jerusalem, do not magnifie themselves against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitant of Jerusalem; and he that is ‖ † feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will poure upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications; and they shall *look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his onely sonne, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for his first-born.

11 In that day shall there be a great * mourning in Jerusalem, * as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourn, † every family apart, the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart;

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart:

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountain of purgation for Jerusalem. 2 From idolatry, and false prophets. 7 The death of Christ, and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sinne, and for † uncleanenesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the prophets, and the uncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother, that begat him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother, that begat him, shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they wear † a rough garment † to deceive.

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattel from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: * smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scatterd: & I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, *that* in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will * refine them as silver is refined, and will trie them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will heare them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The destroyers of Jerusalem destroyed. 4 The coming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdome. 12 The plague of Jerusalems enemies. 16 The remnant shall turn to the Lord, 20 and their spoils shall be hoy.

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battel; and the citie shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and halfe of the citie shall go forth into captivitie, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battel.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, *and there shall be a very great valley*, and halfe of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and halfe of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah: and

†Or, *saith*. †Heb. *fainting.*

*John 19. 34. 37. Revel. 1.7.

*Acts 2.37. *2. Chron. 35.24.

†Heb. *families, families.*

†Heb. *separation for uncleanesse.*

*Ezek. 30. 13.

†Heb. *a garment of hayr.* †Heb. *to lie.*

*Matth. 26. 31. Mar. 14.27

* 1. Pet. 1. 6.7.

‖Or, *my mountains.* ‖Or, *shall be shut: & touch unto the valley of the mountains to the place be separated.* *Amos. 1. 1

and the LORD my God ſhall come, *and* all the ſaints with thee.

6 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the light ſhall not be † clear, *nor* † dark.

† Heb. *precious.*

7 But ‖ it ſhall be * one day which ſhall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it ſhall come to paſſe that at * evening-time it ſhall be light.

† Heb. *thickneſſe.* ‖ Or, *the day ſhall be one.* *Rev. 22. 5. *Iſa. 60. 19. Rev. 21. 23. *Ezek. 47. 1. Joel. 3. 18. Rev. 22. 1.

8 And it ſhall be in that day, *that* living * waters ſhall go out from Ieruſalem: half of them toward the ‖ former ſea, and half of them toward the hinder ſea: in ſummer and in winter ſhall it be.

‖ Or, *eaſtern*

9 And the LORD ſhall be king over all the earth: in that day ſhall there be one LORD, and his name one.

10 All the land ſhall be ‖ turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, ſouth of Ieruſalem: and it ſhall be lifted up and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate unto the place of the firſt gate, unto the corner-gate, and *from* the tower of Hananiel unto the kings wine-preſſes.

‖ Or. *compaſſed.* ‖ Or, *ſhall abide*

11 And *men* ſhall dwell in it, and there ſhall be no more utter deſtruction, but Ieruſalem ‖ ſhall be ſafely inhabited.

‖ Or. *ſhall abide.*

12 ¶ And this ſhall be the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite all the people, that have fought againſt Ieruſalem: their fleſh ſhall conſume away while they ſtand upon their feet, and their eyes ſhall conſume away in their holes, and their tongue ſhall conſume away in their mouth.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD ſhall be among them, and they ſhall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand ſhall riſe up againſt the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Iudah alſo ſhall fight ‖ at Ieruſalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about ſhall be gathered together, gold, and ſilver, and apparel in great abundance.

‖ Or, *then.* ‖ Or. *Iudah ſhall.* ‖ Or, *againſt*

15 And ſo ſhall be the plague of the horſe, of the mule, of the camel, and of the aſſe, and of all the beaſts that ſhall be in theſe tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* every one that is left of all the nations which came againſt Ieruſalem, ſhall even go up from yeare to yeare to worſhip the King, the LORD of hoſts, and to keep the feaſt of tabernacles.

17 And it ſhall be, *that* whoſo will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Ieruſalem, to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſts, even upon them ſhall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, † that have no *rain*: there ſhall be the plague where with the LORD will ſmite the heathen that come not up to keep the feaſt of tabernacles.

† Heb. *upon whom there is not.*

19 This ſhall be the ‖ puniſhment of Egypt, and the puniſhment af all nations that come not up to keep the feaſt of tabernacles.

‖ Or, *ſinne.*

20 ¶ In that day ſhall there be upon the ‖ bells of the horſes, HOLINESSE UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORDS houſe ſhall be like the bowls before the altar.

‖ Or. *bridles.*

21 Yea, every pot in Ieruſalem and in Iudah ſhall be Holineſſe unto the LORD of hoſts: and all they that ſacrifice, ſhall come and take of them, and ſeethe therein: and in that day there ſhall be no more the * Canaanite in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts.

*Iſa. 35. 8. Joel 3. 17. Rev. 22. 27 and 21. 15.

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Iſraels unkindneſſe, 6 of their irreligiouſneſſe, 12 and profaneneſſe.

† Heb. *by the hand of Malachi.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Iſrael † by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, ſaith the LORD: yet ye ſay, Wherein haſt thou loved us? *was* not Eſau Iacobs brother? ſaith the LORD: yet I * loved Iacob,

*Rom. 9. 13

3 And I hated Eſau, and laid his mountains, and his heritage waſte, for the dragons of the wildernеſſe.

4 Whereas Edom ſaith, We are impoveriſhed, but we will return and build the deſolate places: thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, They ſhall build, but I will throw down; and they ſhall call them, The border of wickedneſſe, and the people againſt whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee, and ye ſhall ſay, The LORD will be magnified ‖ † from the border of Iſrael.

‖ Or, *upon* † Heb. *from upon.*

6 ¶ A sonne honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master: if then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name: and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

‖Or, *bring unto, &c.*

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* contemptible.

*Heb. *to sacrifice.*

8 And if ye offer the blinde † for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy governour, will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

†Heb. *the face of God*

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been ‡ by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

‡Heb. *from your hand.*

10 Who *is there* even among you that would shut the doores *for nought*? neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

*Isa. 1.11. Jer. 6.20. Amos. 5.21

11 For from the rising of the sunne even unto the going down of the same, my name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* polluted, and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat is contemptible.

‖Or, *whereas you might have known it is so.*

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a wearinesse *is it*, and ‖ ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hands? saith the LORD.

‖Or, *in who so sleeth it*

14 But cursed *be* the deceiver, ‖ which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

1 He sharply reproveth the priests for neglecting their covenant, 11 and the people for idolatry, 14 for adultery, 17 and for infidelity.

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment *is* for you,

2 *If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

*Levit. 26. 14. &c. Deut. 28 15. &c.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and *spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemn feasts, and ‡ *one* shall take you away with it.

‖Or, *reprove*
*Heb. *scatter.*
‡Or, *it shall take you away to it*

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, *for* the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquitie was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquitie.

7 For the priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to ‖ stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖Or, *fall in the law.*

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my wayes, but ‖ * have been partiall in the law.

‖Or, *lifted up the face against.*
*Heb. *accepted faces.*

10 * Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

*Ephe. 4.6

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holinesse of the LORD which he ‖ loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

‖Or, *ought to love,*

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: ‖ the master and the scholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

‖Or, *him that waketh, and him that answereth.*

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth *it* with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnesse between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast

haſt dealt treacherouſly: yet *is* ſhe thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the ‡ reſidue of the ſpirit: and wherefore one? that he might ſeek † a godly ſeed: therefore take heed to your ſpirit, and let none deal ‡ treacherouſly againſt the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Iſrael ſaith, ‡ that he hateth † putting away: for *one* covereth violence with his garment, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: therefore take heed to your ſpirit, that you deal not treacherouſly.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye ſay, Wherein have we wearied *him*? when ye ſay, Every one that doeth evil, *is* good in the ſight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or, Where *is* the God of judgement?

‡ Or, excellency. † Heb. a ſeed of God. ‡ Or, unfaithfully. ‖ Or, if he hate her, put her away. † Heb. to put away.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the meſſenger, majeſtie, and grace of Chriſt.* 7 *Of the rebellion,* 8 *ſacrilege,* 13 *and infidelity of the people.* 16 *The promiſe of bleſſing to them that fear God.*

BEhold, * I will ſend my meſſenger, and he ſhall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye ſeek, ſhall ſuddenly come to his temple: even the meſſenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he ſhall come, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

*Matth. 11. 10. Mark. 1. 2 Luke 1. 76 and 7. 27.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming, and who ſhall ſtand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers ſope:

3 And he ſhall ſit *as* a refiner and purifier of ſilver: and he ſhall purifie the ſonnes of Levi, and purge them as gold and ſilver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteouſneſſe.

4 Then ſhall the offerings of Judah and Jeruſalem be pleaſant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‡ former yeares.

‖ Or, ancient

5 And I will come neare to you to judgement, and I will be a ſwift witneſſe againſt the ſorcerers, and againſt the adulterers, and againſt falſe ſwearers, and againſt thoſe that ‡ oppreſſe the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherleſſe, and that turn aſide the ſtranger *from his right*, and fear not me, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

‡ Or, deſraud.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye ſonnes of Jacob are not conſumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*: * return unto me, and I will return unto you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: but ye ſaid, Wherein ſhall we return?

*Zech. 1. 3

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me: but ye ſay, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye *are* curſed with a curſe: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the ſtore-houſe, that there may be meat in mine houſe, and prove me now herewith, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, if I will not open you the * windows of heaven, and † poure you out a bleſſing, that *there ſhall* not *be room* enough *to receive it*.

*Gen 7. 11 † Heb. empty out.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your ſakes: and he ſhall not * deſtroy the fruits of your ground, neither ſhall your vine caſt her fruit before the time in the field, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

*Heb cauſe to corrupt.

12 And all nations ſhall call you bleſſed: for ye ſhall be a delightſome land, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

13 ¶ Your words have been * ſtout againſt me, ſaith the LORD: yet ye ſay, What have we ſpoken *ſo much* againſt thee?

*Job. 21. 14.

14 Ye have ſaid, It *is* vain to ſerve God: and what profit *is it*, that we have kept * his ordinance, and that we have walked † mournfully before the LORD of hoſts?

*Heb. his obſervation. † Heb. in black.

15 And now we call the proud happie: yea, they that work wickedneſſe † are ſet up; yea, *they that* * tempt God are even delivered.

*Heb. are built. *Pſal. 95. 9.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, ſpake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they ſhall be mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, in that day when I make up my ‖ jewels, and I will ſpare them as a man ſpareth his own ſonne that ſerveth him.

‖ Or, ſpecial treaſure

18 Then ſhall ye return and diſcern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that ſerveth God, and him that ſerveth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods judgement on the wicked,* 2 *and his bleſſing on the good.* 4 *He exhorteth to the ſtudie of the law,* 5 *and telleth of Elijahs coming and office.*

FOr behold, the day cometh that ſhall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly ſhall be ſtubble, and

and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name, shall the *Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall. *Luke 1. 78.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the *law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, *with* the statutes and judgements. *Exod. 20. 3.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you *Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD. *Matt. 11. 14. Mark 9. 11. Luke 1. 17.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the prophets.

19 NO 65

THE NEW
TESTAMENT
OF OUR
LORD AND SAVIOUR
IESUS CHRIST,

Newly tranſlated out of the originalGreek: and with the former tranſlations diligently compared and reviſed, by his Majeſties ſpeciall command.

According to the copie.

Printed by *ROGER DANIEL*, printer to the Univerſitie of

CAMBRIDGE.

Ann. Dom. 1645.

BRITISH MUSEUM

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph. 18 He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary, when she was espoused to Ioseph. 19 The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.

THE book of the * generation of JESUS CHRIST, the sonne of David, the sonne of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begat Isaac, and * Isaac begat Jacob, and * Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And * Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

6 And * Jesse begat David the king, and * David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias.

7 * And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And ‖ Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David untill the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou sonne of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 * And she shall bring forth a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfillled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 * Behold, a virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a sonne, and ‖ they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us)

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born sonne; and he called his name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

1 The wise men out of the east, are directed to Christ by a starre. 11 They worship him, and offer their presents 14 Ioseph fleeth into Egypt, with Iesus and his mother. 16 Herod slayeth the children: 20 Himself dieth. 23 Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth.

NOw when * Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem.

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his starre in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet;

6 * And thou Bethlehem in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governour that shall ‖ rule my people Israel.

* Luke 3. 23.
*Gen. 21. 3
* Gen. 25. 26.
*Gen. 29. 35.
*Gen. 38. 27.
* Ruth. 4. 18.
1. Chron. 2. 5.
* 1. Sam. 16 1. and 17. 12.
*2. Sam. 12 24.
* 1. Chron. 3. 10.
*2. Kings 20, 21. 1. Chron. 3 13.
‖ Some read *Iosias begat Iakim, and Iakim begat Iechonias.*
*1. Chron. 3. 10. 17.
Luke 1. 27
* Luke 1. 31
* Isa. 7. 14. ‖ Or, his name shall be called.
* Luke 2. 6, 7.
* Mic. 5. 2. Iohn 7. 42.
‖ Or, feed.

2 7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the starre appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the starre which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the starre, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Marie his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented unto him gifts; gold, & frankincense, and myrrhe.

‖ Or, offered

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there untill I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there untill the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt have I called my sonne.

*Hos. 11. 1

16 ¶ Then Herod when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeares old and under, according tho the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by *Jeremie the prophet, saying,

*Ier. 31. 15

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, & would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt.

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 *John preacheth: his office, life, and baptisme. 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and baptizeth Christ in Iordan.*

IN those dayes came * John the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Judea.

*Mark 1. 4. Luke 3. 2.

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

* Isa. 40. 3. Mark 1. 3.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a lathern girdle about his loyns, and his meat was locusts and wilde hony.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sinnes.

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadduces come to his baptisme, he said unto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Chap. 12. 34.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ meet for repentance.

‖ Or, answerable to amendment of life.

9 And think not to say within your selves * We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

* John, 8. 39.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: * therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

* Chap. 7. 19.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but he that cometh after me, is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

*Mark 1. 8. Luke 3. 16. Iohn. 1. 26.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

*Mark 1. 9. Luke 3. 21.

14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The angels minister unto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum. 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 Iames and Iohn, 23 and healeth all the disease.*

Then

*Mark 1. 12. Luk. 4. 1. THen was *Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wildernesse to be tempted of the devill.

2 And when he had fasted fourty dayes and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, if thou be the sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

*Deut. 1. 3. 4 But he answered and said, It is written, * Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple.

*Psal. 91. 11. 6 And saith unto him, If thou be the sonne of God cast thy self down: for it is written, * He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear the up, lest at any time thou dash they foot against a stone.

*Deut. 6. 16 7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, *Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceedingh high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

*Deut. 6. 13. and 10. 20. 10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministred unto him.

*Mar. 1. 14. Luke. 4. 14. John 4. 43. ‖Or, delivered up.. 12 ¶ * Now when Jesus had heard that John was ‖ cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leavingh Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the seacoast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

*Isa. 9. 1. 15 * The land of Zabylon, and the land of Nepthali, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darknesse, saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

*Mark. 1. 14 17 ¶ * From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

*Mark. 1. 16 18 ¶ * And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers)

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the sonne* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee teaching in their synagogues, and preachingh the gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sickenesse, and all manner of disease among the people. 3

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases, and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ beginneth his sermon in the mount, 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 Who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the law. 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to swear: 38 exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to love even our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectnesse*

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 * Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven *Luke. 6. 20.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for thy shall be comforted.

5 * Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. *Psal. 37 11

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: * for they shall be filled. *Isa. 65. 13.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 * Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God. *Psal. 24. 4

9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 * Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven. * 1 Pet. 3. 14.

11 Blessed *are* ye when men shall revile you, & persecute you, and shall say all manner of * evil against you † falsely for my sake. * 1. Pet. 4. 14. †Gr. *lying*.

12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. * Matk. 9. 50. Luke 14. 34

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: * but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden under foot of men. *Mark. 4 10 Luke 8. 16. and 11. 33.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men * light a candle, and put it under ‖ a bushel: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. ‖ The word in the original signifieth a *measure containing about a pinte lesse then a peck.*

16 Let your light so shine before men, * that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven. * 1 Pet. 2. 12.

4

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

* Luke 16. 17. 18 For verily I say unto you, * Till heaven and earth passe, one jote or one title shall in no wise passe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

* Iam. 2, 10 19 * Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same sall be called great in the kingdome of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceed *the righteousnesse* of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heaven.

‖Or, *to them* 21 ¶ Ye have heard, that it was said ‖ by them of old time, * Thou shallt not kill: and who soever shal kill, shall be in danger of the judgement.

*Exod. 20. 13. Deut. 15. 17. 22 But I say unto you, that whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgement: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the counsell: but whosoever shall say, thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore, if thou bringh thy gift to the alter; and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

Luke 12. 58. 25 * Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time thy adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily, I say unto thee. Thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of *Exod. 20. 34. old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say unto you, that whosoever looketh on a woman, to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

*Chap. 18. 8. Mark. 9. 47. ‖Or, *cause thee to offend.* 29 * And if thy right eye † offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee, For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

*Deut. 24. 1. 31 It hath been said, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writting of divorcement.

*Luke 16 18. 1. Cor. 7. 10. 32 But I say unto you, that * whosoever shall put away his wife, saying for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery, and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not forswear thy self, but shalt perform unto the Lord thins oathes. *Exod. 20. 7. Lev. 19. 12 Deut. 5. 11

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his foot stool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 * But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more then these, cometh of evil. *Iam. 5. 12.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. *Exod. 21. 24. Lev. 24, 20 Deut. 19. 21.

39 But I say unto you, * that ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. *Luke 6. 29. Rom. 12. 17. 1. Cor. 6, 1.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and * from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away. *Deut. 15. 8.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie: *Lev. 19. 18.

44 But I say unto you, * Love your enemies, blesse them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray * for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you: *Luke 6. 27. * Luke 23. 34. Acts 7. 60.

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven, for he maketh his sunne to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 * For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicanes the same? *Luke 6. 32.

47 And if ye salute your brethren onely, what do you more *then others*? do not even the publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ continueth his sermon in the mount, speaking of almes, 5. prayer. 14 forgiving our brethren. 16 fasting. 19 where our treasure is to be laid up, 24 of serving God and mammon: 25 exhorteth not to be carefull for wordly things; 33 but to seek Gods kingdome.

TAke heed that ye do not your almes before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward ‖ of you father which is in heaven. ‖Or, *with* Rom. 12. 8.

2 Therefore * when thou doest thine almes, ‖ do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily, I say unto you, They have their reward. ‖Or, *cause not a trumpet to be sounded.*

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

*Eccles. 7. 14. 7 But when ye pray, use not vain * repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

Luke 11. 2. 9 After this manner therefore pray ye: * Our Father which art in heaven, Hollowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth *as it is* in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debters.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdome, and the power and the glorie, for ever. Amen.

*Mark 11. 25. 14 * For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare unto men to fast. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeves break trough and steal.

*Luke 12. 33. 1. Tim. 6. 19. 20 * But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, & where theeves do not break through nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

Luke 11. 34. 22 * The light of the bodie is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole bodie shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole bodie shall be full of darknesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darknesse, how great is that darknesse!

*Luke 16. 13. 24 ¶ * No man can serve two masters: for either he will hathe the one and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, & despice the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

*Psal. 55. 22. Luke 12. 22. 1. Pet. 5. 7. 25 Therefore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink: nor yet for your bodie what ye shall put on: Is not the life more then meat, and the bodie then raiment? 5

26 Behold the fowls of the aire: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spinne.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glorie, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothed* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or where withall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek (for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, & all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self: sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ ending his sermon in the mount, reproveth rash judgement. 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs. 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the strait gate, 15 to beware of false prophets, 21 not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rock, 26 and not on the sand.

*IUdge not, that ye be not judged. Luke 6. 37
For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall Rom. 2. 1.
be judged: * and with wath measure ye mete, it shall *Mark 4. 24
be measured to you again. Luke 6. 38

3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in Luke 6. 41
thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they tramble them under their feet, and turn again and rent you. *Chap. 21. 22.

7 ¶ * Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye Mark 11. 24.
shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you. Luke 11. 9
Iohn 16. 24.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he Iames 1. 6.
that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

6

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſonne ask bread, will he give him a ſtone?
10 Or if he ask a fiſh, will he give him a ſerpent?
11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?
* Luke 6. 31. 12 Therefore all things * whatſoever ye would that men ſhould do to you, do ye even ſo to them: for this is the law and the prophets.
Luke 13. 24. 13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the ſtrait gate; for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be which go in thereat:
‖Or, how. 14 ‖ Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it.
15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets, which come to you in ſheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.
* Luke 6. 43. 16 Ye ſhall know them by their fruits: * Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thiſtles?
17 Even ſo every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.
18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.
* Chap. 3. 10. 19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and caſt into the fire.
20 Wherefore by their fruits ye ſhall know them.
*Rom. 2. 13. Iames 1. 22. 21 ¶ Not every one that ſaith unto me, * Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdome of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.
22 Many will ſay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not propheſied in thy name? and in thy name have caſt out devils? and in thy name done
* Luke 13. 27. many wonderfull works?
23 And then will I profeſſe unto them, * I never
* Pſal. 6. 8 * Luke 6. 46. knew you: depart from me ye that work iniquitie.
24 ¶ Therefore, * whoſoever heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wiſe man which built his houſe upon a rock:
25 And the rain deſcended, and the flouds came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that houſe: and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock.
26 And every one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them not, ſhall be likened unto a fooliſh man which built his houſe upon the ſand:
27 And the rain deſcended, and the flouds came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.
*Mark 1. 22. Luke 4. 32. 28 And it came to paſſe when Jeſus had ended theſe ſayings, * the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.
29 For he taught them as one having authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Chriſt cleanſeth the leper, 5 healeth the centurions ſervant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diſeaſed, 18 ſheweth how he is to be followed: 23 ſtilleth the tempeſt on the ſea, 28 driveth the devils out of two men poſſeſſed, 31 and ſuffereth them to go into the ſwine.

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.
2 *And behold, there came a leper and worſhip- *Mark 1. 40 Luke 5. 12. ped him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.
3 And Jeſus put forth his hand and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leproſie was cleanſed.
4 And Jeſus ſaith unto him; See thou tell no man, but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer the gift that * Moſes commanded, for a teſti- *Lev. 14. 4 monie unto them.
5 ¶ * And when Jeſus was entred into Caper- *Luke 7. 1. naum, there came unto him a centurion, beſeeching him,
6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſervant lieth at home ſick of the palſie, grievouſly tormented.
7 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, I will come and heal him.
8 The centurion anſwered and ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come under my roof: but ſpeak the word onely, and my ſervant ſhall be healed.
9 For I am a man under authoritie, having ſouldiers under me: and I ſay to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my ſervant, Do this, and he doth it.
10 When Jeſus heard it, he marvelled, and ſaid to them that followed, Verily I ſay unto you, I have not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.
11 And I ſay unto you, that many ſhall come from the eaſt and weſt, and ſhall ſit down with Abraham, and Iſaac, and Jacob in the kingdome of heaven.
12 But the children of the kingdome ſhall be caſt out into outer darkneſſe: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.
13 And Jeſus ſaid unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou haſt beleeved, ſo be it done unto thee. And his ſervant was healed in the ſelfſame houre.
14 ¶ * And when Jeſus was come into Peters *Mark 1. 29 houſe, he ſaw his wives mother laid, and ſick of a Luke 4. 38. fever.
15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and ſhe aroſe and miniſtred unto them.
16 ¶ * When the even was come, they brought *Mark 1. 32 unto him many that were poſſeſſed with devils: and Luke 4. 40 he caſt out the ſpirits with his word, and healed all that were ſick:
17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, * Himſelf took our in- * Iſa. 53. 4. 1. Pet. 2. 24 firmities, and bare our ſicknеſſes.
18 Now when Jeſus ſaw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other ſide.
19 * And a certain ſcribe came, and ſaid unto * Luke 9. 57. him, Maſter, I will follow thee whitherſoever thou goeſt.

20 And

20 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the aire have neſts; but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his diſciples ſaid unto him, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to go and burie my father.

22 But Jeſus ſaid unto him, Follow me, and let the dead burie their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ſhip, his diſciples followed him.

*Mark 4.37 Luke 8.23. 24 * And behold, there aroſe a great tempeſt in the ſea, inſomuch that the ſhip was covered with the waves: but he was aſleep.

25 And his diſciples came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Lord, ſave us: we periſh.

26 And he ſaith unto them, Why are ye fearfull, O ye of little faith? Then he aroſe and rebuked the windes and the ſea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, ſaying, What manner of man is this, that even the windes and the ſea obey him?

*Mark 5.1. Luke 8.26 28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other ſide, into the countrey of the Gergeſens, there met him two poſſeſſed with devils, coming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, ſo that no man might paſſe by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, ſaying, What have we to do with thee, Jeſus thou ſonne of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many ſwine, feeding.

31 So the devils beſought him, ſaying, If thou caſt us out, ſuffer us to go away into the herd of ſwine.

32 And he ſaid unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of ſwine: and behold, the whole herd of ſwine ran violently down a ſteep place into the ſea, and periſhed in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their wayes into the citie, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the poſſeſſed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole citie came out to meet Jeſus, and when they ſaw him, they beſought him that he would depart out of their coaſts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Chriſt curing one ſick of the palſie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of cuſtome, 10 eateth with publicanes and ſinners, 14 defendeth his diſciples for not faſting, 20 cureth the bloudie iſſue, 23 raiſeth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giveth ſight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumbe man poſſeſſed of a devil, 36 and hath compaſſion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ſhip, and paſſed over, and came into his own citie.

*Mark 2.3. Luke 5.18. 2 * And behold, they brought to him a man ſick of the palſie, lying on a bed: and Jeſus ſeeing their faith, ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy ſinnes be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the Scribes ſaid within themſelves, This man blaſphemeth.

4 And Jeſus knowing their thoughts, ſaid, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? 7

5 For whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes be forgiven thee? or to ſay, Ariſe and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive ſinnes, (then ſaith he to the ſick of the palſie) Ariſe, take up thy bed, and go unto thine houſe.

7 And he aroſe, and departed to his houſe.

8 But when the multitude ſaw it, they marvelled, & glorified God, which had given ſuch power unto men.

9 ¶ * And as Jeſus paſſed forth from thence, he ſaw a man named Matthew, ſitting at the receit of cuſtome: and he ſaid unto him, Follow me. And he aroſe, and followed him. *Mark 2.14 Luke 5.27

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Jeſus ſat at meat in the houſe, behold, many publicanes and ſinners came and ſat down with him and his diſciples.

11 And when the Phariſees ſaw *it*, they ſaid unto his diſciples, Why eateth your maſter with publicanes and ſinners?

12 But when Jeſus heard *that*, he ſaid unto them. They that be whole need not a phyſician, but they that are ſick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, * I will have mercie, and not ſacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but ſinners to repentance. *Hoſ 6.6. Chap. 12.7 *1. Tim. 1.15.

14 ¶ Then came to him the diſciples of John, ſaying, * Why do we and the Phariſees faſt oft, but thy diſciples faſt not? *Mark 2.18. Luke 5.33

15 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the dayes will come when the bridegroom ſhall be taken from them, and then ſhall they faſt.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worſe. ‖Or, *raw*, or *unwrought cloth.*

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: elſe the bottles break, & and the wine runneth out, & the bottles periſh: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preſerved.

18 ¶ * While he ſpake theſe things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and worſhipped him, ſaying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and ſhe ſhal live. *Mark 5.22. Luke 8.41

19 And Jeſus aroſe, and followed him, and *ſo did* his diſciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diſeaſed with an iſſue of bloud twelve yeares, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For ſhe ſaid within her ſelf, If I may but touch his garment, I ſhall be whole.

22 But Jeſus turned him about, and when he ſaw her, he ſaid, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre)

8

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

‖Or, *this fame.*

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou sonne of David have mercie on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Iesus saith unto them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this? they said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

*Luke 11. 14.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumbe spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

* Chap. 12. 24. Mark 3. 22. Luke 11. 15.

34 But the Pharisees said, * He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

*Mark 6. 6. Luke 13. 22. *Mark 6. 34 ‖Or, *were tired and lay down.* *Num. 27. 17. *Luke 10. 2

35 * And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdome, and healing every sickenesse, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, * The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he wil send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giveth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions, 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.*

*Mark 3. 14 Luke 9. 1. ‖Or, *over.*

AND * when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power ‖ *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sicknes, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these, The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother,

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, & Matthew the publicane, James the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus,

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not.

6 * But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. *Act. 13. 46

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, * The kingdome of heaven is at hand. * Luke 10. 9.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 * ‖ Provide neither gold, nor silver, not brasse in your purses: *Mark 6. 8. Luke 9. 3. and 22. 35.

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (*for the workman is worthy of his meat) ‖ Or, *get.* *Luke 10. 7 1. Tim. 5. 18.

11 * And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence. *Luke 10. 8.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 * And whosoever shall not receive you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house, or city, * shake off the dust of your feet. *Mark 6. 11 *Act. 13. 51

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, & ‖ harmlesse as doves. *Luke 10. 3 ‖Or, *simple.*

17 But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the councels, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak, for it shall be given you in that same houre what ye shall speak. *Mar. 13. 11 Luke 12. 11

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 * And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. * Ezek. 21. 36.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: * But he that endureth to the end, shall be saved. *Mar. 13. 13

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, ye shall not ‖ have gone over the cities of Israel till the Sonne of man be come. ‖ Or, *end, or finish.*

24 * The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. * Luke 6. 40. Iohn 13. 16

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his houshold?

*Mark 4.22 Luke 8.17 and 12.2.

26 Fear them not therefore: * for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkneſſe, *that* ſpeak ye in light, and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye upon the houſe tops.

Luke 12.4.

28 * And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the ſoul: but rather fear him which is able to deſtroy both ſoul and body in hell.

‖ *It is in value halfpeni farthing, in the originall, as being the ninth part of the Romane peny.*

29 Are not two ſparrows ſold for a ‖ farthing? and one of them ſhall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 * But the very hairs of your head are all numbred.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many ſparrows.

2. Sam. 14. 11. Acts 27.34

32 * Whoſoever therefore ſhall confeſſe me before men, him will I confeſſe alſo before my Father which is in heaven.

*Luke 12. 8 *Mar. 8.38.

33 * But whoſoever ſhall deny me before men, him will I alſo deny before my Father which is in heaven.

Luke 9.26. 2. Tim. 2. 12.

34 * Think not that I am come to ſend peace on earth: I came not to ſend peace, but a ſword.

*Luke 12. 41. *Micah. 7.6

35 For I am come to ſet a man at variance * againſt his father, and the daughter againſt her mother, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *ſhall be* they of his own houſhold.

*Luke 14. 26.

37 * He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth ſonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

Chap. 6 24 Luke 9.23 Mark 8.34. *Ioh. 12. 25.

38 * And he that taketh not his croſſe, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life ſhall loſe it: and he that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it.

*Luke 10. 16. Ioh. 13.20.

40 ¶ * He that receiveth you, receiveth me, and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, ſhall receive a prophets reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, ſhall receive a righteous mans reward.

*Mark 9 41

42 * And whoſoever ſhall give to drink unto one of theſe little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a diſciple, verily I ſay unto you, he ſhall in no wiſe loſe his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn ſendeth his diſciples to Chriſt. 7 Chriſts teſtimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn & Chriſt. 20 Chriſt upbraideth the unthankfulneſſe and unrepentance of Chorazin, Bethſaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praiſing his Fathers wiſdome in revealing the goſpel to the ſimple, 28 he calleth to him all ſuch as feel the burden of their ſinnes.

AND it came to paſſe, when Jeſus had made an end of commending his twelve diſciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities. 9

2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the priſon the works of Chriſt, he ſent two of his diſciples, *Luke 7. 18.

3 And ſaid unto him, Art thou he that ſhould come, or do we look for another?

4 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Go & ſhew Iohn again thoſe things which ye do heare and ſee:

5 * The blinde receive their ſight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleanſed, and the deaf heare, the dead are raiſed up, and * the poore have the goſpel preached to them. Iſa. 35. 6. *Iſa. 61. 1.

6 And bleſſed is he whoſoever ſhall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jeſus began to ſay unto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wilderneſſe to ſee? A reed ſhaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? behold, they that wear ſoft clothing, are in kings houſes.

9 But what went ye out for to ſee? A prophet? yea, I ſay unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee. *Mal. 3.1.

11 Verily I ſay unto you, among them that are born of women, there hath not riſen a greater then Iohn the Baptiſt: notwithſtanding, he that is leaſt in the kingdome of heaven, is greater then he.

12 * And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptiſt, untill now, the kingdome of heaven ‖ ſuffereth violence: and the violent take it by force. *Luke 16. 16. ‖ *Or, is gotten by force, & they that thruſt men.*

13 For all the prophets, and the law propheſied untill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is * Elias which was for to come. *Mal. 4.5.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ * But where unto ſhall I liken this generation? It is like unto children ſitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows, *Luke 7.31

17 And ſaying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they ſay, He hath a devil.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they ſay, Behold, a man gluttonous and a wine bibber, a friend of publicanes and ſinners: but wiſdome is juſtified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein moſt of his mighty works were done, becauſe they repented not. * Luke 10 13.

21 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in ſackcloth and aſhes.

22 But I ſay unto you, It ſhall be more tolerable for

10 for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained untill this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgement, then for thee.

*Luke 10. 21. 25 ¶ * At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

*Iohn. 3. 35. Iohn. 6. 46. 27 * All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Sonne, and he to whomsoever the Sonne will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for *Ier. 6. 16. I am meek and lowly in heart: * and ye shall finde rest unto your souls.

*1. John. 5. 3. 30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproveth the blindnesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the sabbath, 3 by scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blinde and dumbe. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall never be forgiven. 36 Account shall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the unfaithful who seek after a signe, 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

*Deut. 23. 25. Mark 2. 23. Luke 6. 1. AT that time * Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the eares of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read *1. Sam. 21. 6. * what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, *Exod. 29. 32. 23 Levit. 8. 31 and 24. 5. * but onely for the priests?

*Num. 28. 9. 5 Or have ye not read in the * law, how that on the sabbath-dayes the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say unto you, that in this place is one greater then the temple.

*Hose. 6. 6. Chap. 9. 13. 7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, * I will have mercy and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.

*Mark 3. 1. Luke 6. 6. 9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered: and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheep? wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the sabbath-dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and ‖ held a counsel against him, how they might destroy him. ‖ Or, *took consult.*

15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 * Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgement to the Gentiles. *Isa. 42. 1.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgement unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ * Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blinde and dumbe: and he healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumbe both spoke and saw: * Luke 11. 14.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the sonne of David?

24 * But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils. * Chap. 9. 34.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdome divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against it self, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he first binde the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth abroad.

Mark 3.28. Luke 12. 10. 1. Iohn 5. 16. 31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay unto you,* All manner of ſinne and blaſphemy ſhall be forgiven unto men: but the blaſphemy againſt the *holy* Ghoſt ſhall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whoſoever ſpeaketh a word againſt the Sonne of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but whoſoever ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruyt corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

*Luke 6. 45. 34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, ſpeak good things? * for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treaſure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I ſay unto you, That every idle word that men ſhall ſpeak, they ſhall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be juſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

*Chap. 16. 1. Luke 11 29 1. Cor. 1. 22 38 ¶ * Then certain of the Scribes, and of the Phariſees anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee a ſigne from thee.

39 But he anſwered and ſaid to them, An evil and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be given to it, but the ſigne of the prophet Jonas.

*Ionah 1. 17. 40 * For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the wales belly: ſo ſhall the Sonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

*Ionah 3. 5 41 The men of Nineveh ſhall riſe in judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it, * becauſe they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

1. Kings 10. 1. 42 * The queen of the ſouth ſhall riſe up in the judgement with this generation, & ſhall condemne it: for ſhe came from the uttermoſt parts of the earth to heare the wiſdome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

*Luke 11. 24. 43 * When the unclean ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, ſeeking reſt, and findeth none.

44 Then he ſaith, I will return into my houſe from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, ſwept and garniſhed.

*Hebr. 6 4 and 10. 26. 2. Pet. 2. 20 45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himſelf ſeven other ſpirits more wicked then himſelf, and they enter in and dwell there: * and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt. Even ſo ſhall it be alſo unto this wicked generation.

*Mar. 3. 3. Luke 8. 20 46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeak with him.

47 Then one ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſpeak with thee.

48 But he anſwered and ſaid unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? 11

49 And he ſtretched forth his hand towards his diſciples, and ſaid, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

50 For whoſoever ſhall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother

CHAP. XIII.

3 *The parable of the ſower and the ſeed*: 18 *the expoſition of it*. 24 *The parable of the tares*, 31 *of the muſtard ſeed*, 33 *of the leaven*, 44 *of the hidden treaſure*, 45 *of the pearl*, 47 *of the draw-net caſt into the ſea*, 53 *and how Chriſt is contemned of his own countreymen.*

THe ſame day went Jeſus out of the houſe,* and ſat by the ſea ſide. *Mark 4. 1.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, ſo that he went into a ſhip, and ſat, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.

3 And he ſpake many things unto them in parables, ſaying, * Behold, a ſower went forth to ſow. *Luke 8. 5

4 And when he ſowed, ſome *ſeeds* fell by the wayes ſide, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon ſtony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they ſprung up, becauſe they had no deepneſſe of earth:

6 And when the ſunne was up, they were ſcorched, and becauſe they had not root, they withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thorns: and the thorns ſprung up and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixtie fold, ſome thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the diſciples came, and ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou unto them in parables?

11 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Becauſe it is given unto you to know the myſteries of the kingdome of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 * For whoſoever hath, to him ſhall be given, * Chap. 25. 29. and he ſhall have more abundance: but whoſoever hath not, from him ſhall be taken away, even that he hath.

13 Therefore ſpeak I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they heare not, neither do they underſtand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the propheſie of Eſaias, which ſaith,* By hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not underſtand: and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceive. *Iſa. 6. 9. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. Iohn 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have cloſed; leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and ſhould underſtand with their heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

16 But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee; and your eares, for they heare.

17 For

12 *Luke 10. 24

17 For verily I say unto you, * that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and have not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it.

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdome of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the housholder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemie hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together untill the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

*Matt. 4. 30. Luke. 13. 19.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, *The kingdome of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and sowed in his field.

Luke 13. 20.

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

†The word in the Greek is *a measure containing about a peck and a half, wanting little more then a pinte*

33 ¶ * Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdome of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three † measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

*Mark 4. 33.

34 * All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world. *Psal. 78. 2.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: & his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man:

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:

39 The enemie that sowed them, is the devil: * the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels. *Ioel. 3. 13. Rev. 14. 15

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all‖ things that offend, and them which do iniquitie: ‖ Or, *scandals*

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 * Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sunne, in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare. *Dan. 12. 3.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kinde.

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdome of heaven, is like unto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 * And when he was come into his own countrey, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdome, and these mightie works? *Mar. 6. 1. Luke 4. 16.

55 * Is not this the carpenters sonne? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? *Iohn 6. 42.

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And

*Mark 6.4. Luke 4.24 Iohn.4.44 57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, save in his own countrey, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mightie works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptist was beheaded. 13 Iesus departeth into a desert place: 15 where he feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 22 He walketh on the sea to his disciples: 34 and landing at Genesaret, healeth the sick by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus.

*Mark 6.14 Luke 9.7. ‖ Or, are wrought by him. 2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mightie works ‖ do shew forth themselves in him.

* Luke 3. 19. 20. 3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

*Lev. 18. 16. and 20. 21. 4 For John said unto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to have her.

* Chap. 21. 26. 5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorie: nevertheless for the oaths sake, and them which sate with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the bodie and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

* Mark. 6. 32. Luke 9. 10. 13 ¶ When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence, by ship into a desert place, apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

*Mark 6.32 Iohn 6.5. 15 ¶ * And when it was evening his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. 13

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 * And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: * and when the evening was come, he was there alone. * Mark 6. 46. *Iohn 6.16

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the winde was contrarie.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the winde ‖ boistrous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord save me. ‖ Or, strong.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the sonne of God.

34 ¶ * And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genesaret. * Mark 6. 53.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproveth the Scribes and Pharisees, for transgressing Gods commandments, through their own traditions; 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seven loaves, and a few little fishes, feedeth foure thousand men, besides women and children.

THen * came to Jesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying, Mark 7.

2 why

15 2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they vvash not their hands vvhen they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandment of God by your tradition?

*Exod.20. Deut.5.16. 4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father and mother: and * he that curseth father or

*Exod.21 17. Levit.20.9 mother, let him die the death.

Prov.20.20. 5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

*Mark 7.11 12. 6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, vvell did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

*Isa.29,14 8 *This people dravveth nigh unto me vvith their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vain they do vvorship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandments of men.

*Mark 7.14 10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Heare and understand.

11 Not that vvhich goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that vvhich cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knovvest thou that the Pharisees vvere offended after they heard this saying?

Iohn 15.1. 13 But he answered and said, * Every plant vvhich my heavenly Father hat not planted, shall be rooted up.

Luke 6.39 14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

*Mark 7. 17. 15 * Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet vvithout understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that vvhatsoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out unto the draught?

18 But those things vvhich proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

*Gen.6.5. and 8.21. 19 * For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false vvitnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things vvhich defile a man: but to eat vvith unvvashen hands, defileth not a man.

*Mark 7. 24. 21 ¶ * Then Iesus vvent thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a vvoman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Sonne of David, my daughter is grievously vexed vvith a devil.

23 But he answered her not a vvord. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her avvay, for she cryeth after us.

*Chap.10. 6. 24 But he answered and said, * I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and vvorshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Trueth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbes vvhich fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 * And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there. *Mark 7.31

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Iesus feet, and he healed them: Isa.35.5.6

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumbe to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ * Then Iesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way. *Mark.8.1.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat, were foure thousand men: beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Iesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadduces. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Iesus foresheweth his death, 23 reproving Peter for dissvvading him from it. 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to bear the crosse.

THe * Pharisees also with the Sadduces, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven. * Marck 8. 11. Luke 12. 54.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will* be fair weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O *ye* hypocrites, ye,

ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not *discern* the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

*Chap. 14.17. 9 * Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

*Chap. 15.34. 10 * Neither the seven loaves of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi he asked his disciples, saying, * Whom do men say, that I, the Sonne of man, am?

*Mark 8. 27. Luke 9.18. 14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

*Iohn 6. 69. 16 And Simon Peter answered and said, * Thou art Christ the Sonne of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and bloud hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which *is* in heaven.

*Iohn 1. 42. 18 And I say also unto thee, that * thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

*Iohn. 20. 23. 19 * And I will give unto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savoureſt not the things *that be* of God, but those *that be* of men. 15

24 ¶ * Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him denie himself, and take up his crosse and follow me. *Chap. 10. 38. Mark 8. 34.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glorie of his Father, with his angels: * and then he shall reward every man according to his works. * Psal. 62. 12. Rom. 2. 6.

28 Verily I say unto you, * There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the sonne of man coming in his kingdome. * Mark 9. 1. Luke 9. 27.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ.* 14 *He healeth the lunatick,* 22 *foretelleth his own passion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND * after six dayes, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, *Mark 9. 2. Luke 9. 28.

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 * While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased; heare ye him. * 2. Pet. 1. 17.

6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, untill the Sonne of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the Scribes, that Elias must first come? *Chap 11. 14. Mark 9. 11.

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying, *Mark 9. 17. Luk. 9. 38.

15 Lord have mercy on my ſonne, for he is lunatick, and ſore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy diſciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, O faithleſſe & perverſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you? how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jeſus rebuked the devil, & he departed out of him: & the childe was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the diſciples to Jeſus apart, and ſaid, Why could not we caſt him out?

20 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Becauſe of your unbelief: for verily I ſay unto you, * If ye have faith as a grain of muſtard-ſeed, ye ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, & it ſhall remove; and nothing ſhall be unpoſſible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and faſting.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Jeſus ſaid unto them, The Sonne of man ſhall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they ſhall kill him, and the third day he ſhall be raiſed again: and they were exceeding ſory.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received ‖ tribute-money, came to Peter, and ſaid, Doth not your maſter pay tribute?

25 He ſaith, Yes. And when he was come into the houſe, Jeſus prevented him, ſaying, What thinkeſt thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take cuſtome or tribute? of their own children, or of ſtrangers?

26 Peter ſaith unto him, Of ſtrangers. Jeſus ſaith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithſtanding, leſt we ſhould offend them, go thou to the ſea, and caſt an hook, and take up the fiſh that firſt cometh up: and when thou haſt opened his mouth, thou ſhalt finde ‖ a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Chriſt warneth his diſciples to be humble and harmleſſe, 7 to avoid offences, and not to deſpiſe the little ones: 15 teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us, 21 and how oft to forgive them; 23 which he ſetteth forth by a parable of the king, that took account of his ſervants, 32 and puniſhed him who ſhewed no mercy to his fellow.

AT * the ſame time came the diſciples unto Jeſus, ſaying, Who is the greateſt in the Kingdome of heaven?

2 And Jeſus called a little childe unto him, and ſet him in the midſt of them,

3 And ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, * Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye ſhall not enter into the kingdome of heaven.

4 Whoſoever therefore ſhall humble himſelf as this little childe, the ſame is greateſt in the kingdome o. heaven.

5 And whoſo ſhall receive one ſuch little childe in my name, receiveth me.

6 * But whoſo ſhall offend one of theſe little ones which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his neck, & that he were drowned in the depth of the ſea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world becauſe of offences: for it muſt needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and caſt *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be caſt into everlaſting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and caſt *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be caſt into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye deſpiſe not one of theſe little ones; for I ſay unto you, that in heaven their angels do alwayes behold the face of my Father which *is* in heaven.

11 * For the Sonne of man is come to ſave that which was loſt.

12 * How think ye? if a man have an hundred ſheep, and one of them be gone aſtray, doth he not leave the ninety & nine, and goeth into the mountains, and ſeeketh that which is gone aſtray?

13 And if ſo be that he finde it, verily I ſay unto you, he rejoyceth more of that *ſheep*, then of the ninety and nine which went not aſtray.

14 Even ſo it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of theſe little ones ſhould periſh.

15 ¶ Moreover, * if thy brother ſhall treſpaſſe againſt thee, go and tell him his fault between thee & him alone: if he ſhall heare thee, thou haſt gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not heare *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witneſſes every word may be eſtabliſhed.

17 And if he ſhall neglect to heare them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to heare the church, let him be unto thee as an * heathen man, & a publicane.

18 Verily I ſay unto you, * Whatſoever ye ſhall binde on earth, ſhall be bound in heaven: and whatſoever ye ſhall looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in heaven.

19 Again I ſay unto you, that if two of you ſhall agree on earth as touching any thing that they ſhall ask, it ſhall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midſt of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and ſaid, Lord, how oft ſhall my brother ſinne againſt me, and I forgive him? * till ſeven times?

22 Jeſus ſaid unto him, I ſay not unto thee, Untill ſeven times: but, untill ſeventy times ſeven.

23 ¶ There-

16 * Luke 17. 6.

* Chap. 20. 17. Mark 9. 31. Luke 9. 44.

‖ *Called in the Original Didrachma, being in value fifteen pence.*

‖ *Or, a ſtater: it is half an ounce of ſilver, in value two ſhillings ſix pence, after five ſhillings the ounce.*

* Mark 9. 33. Luke 9. 46.

* Chap. 19. 14. 1. Cor. 14. 20.

* Mark 9. 42. Luke 17. 1, 2.

* Chap. 5. 30. Mark 9. 45.

* Luke 19. 10.

* Luke 15. 4.

* Lev. 19. 17. Luke 17. 3.

* Deut. 19. 15. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28. * 1. Cor. 5. 9. 2 Theſ. 3. 14.

* John 20. 23. 1 Cor. 5. 4.

* Luke 17. 4.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents.

‖ *A talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce, is 187 li 10 shillings*

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

‖ *Or, besought him.*

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

‖ *The Romane peny is the eight part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce, is seven pence half-peny.*

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt:

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorie, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentours, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sick; 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning divorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiveth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God: 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing, to follow him.

AND it came to passe, * that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan: * Mark 10. 1.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, It is lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, * that he which made *them* at the beginning, made them male and female? * Gen. 1. 27.

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and * they twain shall be one flesh. * Gen. 24. Ephes. 5: 31.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder. * 1. Cor. 6. 16.

7 They say unto him, * Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away? * Deut. 24. 1.

8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery. * Chap. 5. 32. Mark 10. 11. Luke 16. 18.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry. 1. Cor. 7. 11.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given:

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mothers wombe: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdome of heavens sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. * Mar. 10. 13. Luk. 18. 15.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said unto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternall life? * Mar. 10. 17. Luk. 18. 18.

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, * Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse. * Exod. 20. 13.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heaven.

18

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is unpossible, but with God all things are possible.

* Mar. 10. 28. Luke 18. 28.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

* Luke 22. 30.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

* Chap. 20. 16. Mar. 10. 31. Luk. 13. 30.

30 * But many *that are* first, shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debter unto no man, 17 foretelleth his passion, 20 by answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly, 30 and giveth two blinde men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

‖ *The Romane peny is the eight part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce, is seven pence half peny.*

3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also in the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh houre he went out, & found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also in the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh houre, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, The last ‖ have wrought but one houre, & thou hast made them equall unto us, which have born the burden and heat of the day.

‖ Or, *have continued one houre onely.*

13 But he answered one of them, & said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penie?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way, I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil because I am good?

16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

* Chap. 19. 30.

17 ¶ * And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

* Mark 10. 32. Luk. 18. 31.

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, & the Sonne of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 * And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock and to scourge, and to crucifie *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.

* Iohn 18. 32.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

* Mark 10. 35.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them.

* Luke 22. 25.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the * Sonne of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.

* Phil. 2. 7.

29 * And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

* Mark 10. 46. Luke 18.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou sonne of David.

35

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they

they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou sonne of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Ierusalem upon an asse, 12 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 17 curseth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to silence the priests and elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent unto them.

‡Mar.11.1 Luk.19.29 AND † when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

‡Isa.62.11 Zech.9.9 Joh.12.15 5 † Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt the foal of an asse.

‡Mar.11.2. 6 † And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the sonne of David: blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

‡Mar.11. 15. Luk.19.45 Joh.2.13. 10 † And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

‡Isa.56.7. ‡Jer.7.11. Mar.11.17. Luk.19.46 13 And said unto them, It is written, † My house shall be called the house of prayer, † but ye have made it a den of theeves.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the sonne of David; they were sore displeased, 19

16 And said unto him, Heares thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, † Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou ‡Psal.8.2. hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethanie, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 † And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he ‡Mar.11. came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves 13. onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith and doubt not, ye shall not onely do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, beleeving, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ † And when he was come into the temple, ‡Mar. 11. the chief priests and the elders of the people came 27. unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authoritie? Luke 20.1.

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if you tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authoritie I do these things.

25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? and they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say unto us, Why did ye not then beleeve him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people, † for all hold John as a prophet.

‡Chap.14. 5. 27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sonnes, and he came to the first, and said, Sonne, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For † John came unto you in the way of ‡Chap.3.8 righteousnesse, and ye beleeved him not: but the publicanes and the harlots beleeved him. And ye when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeve him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable, There was a certain housholder * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-presse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neare, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants, more then the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all, he sent unto them his sonne, saying, They will reverence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselves, This is the heir, * come, let us kill him, and let us seise on his inheritance.

39 And they caught *him*, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, * Did ye never reade in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever * shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the kings son. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be paid to Cesar. 23 Christ confuteth the Sadduces for the resurrection, 34 answereth the lawyer, which is the first and great commandment, 41 and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.

AND Jesus answered * and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdome of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his sonne,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* readie, come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of *it*, and went their wayes, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, & entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, & destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their citie.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is readie, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high-wayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high-wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkenesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 * For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might intangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a ‖ penie.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and ‖ superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, * Render therefore unto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and unto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *those words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The same day came to the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Like-

---

20. * Isa. 5. 1. Jer. 2. 21. Mat. 12. 1. Luk. 20. 9.

* Chap. 26. 3. Joh. 11. 53.

* Psal. 118. 22. Acts 4. 11.

* Isa. 8. 14. 15. Rom. 9. 33. 1. Pet. 2. 7.

* Luk. 14. 16. & Revel. 19. 9.

* Chap. 20. 16. * Mar. 12. 13. Luk. 20. 20.

‖ *In value seven pence half penie*, chap. 20. 2. ‖ Or, *inscription*.

* Rom. 13. 7.

* Mar. 12. 18. Luk. 20. 27. * Acts. 23. 8.

* Deut. 25. 5.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marrie, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you
*Exo.3.6. by God, saying,

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they
*Mar.12. 28. were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them *which was* a lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in
*Deut.6.5. the law?
‖Luk.10.27 37 Jesus said unto him, * Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde.

*Lev.19. 18. 38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second *is* like unto it, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

40 On these two commandments hang all the
*Mar.12. 35. Luk.20.41 law and the prophets.

41 ¶ * While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose sonne is he? They say unto him, *The sonne* of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in
*Psalm 110.1. spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The LORD said unto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples of the Scribes and Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisy and blindnesse: 34 and propheseth of the destruction of Jerusalem.

THen spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat.

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, 21
that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 * For they binde heavie burdens, and grievous *Luk.11. 46. to be born, and lay *them* on mens shoulders, but they *themselves* will not move them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do, for to be seen of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and *Num 15. 38. Deut.22. 12. enlarge the borders of their garments.

6 * And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and *Mar.12.38 the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called 39 Luk.11 43 of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your *James 3.1 master, *even* Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: * for one is your father which *is* in heaven. *Mal.1.6.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, *even* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.

12 * And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be *Luke 14. 11. and 18. 14. abased, and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But * wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, *Luk.11 52. hypocrites; for ye shut up the kingdome of heaven against men: for ye neither go in your selves, neither suffer ye them that are entring, to go in.

14 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocri- * Mar.12. 40. tes; * for ye devoure widows houses, and for a pre- Luk.20.47 tence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye compasse sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the childe of hell then your selves.

16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fools, and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is ‖ guiltie. ‖Or, *debter*, or, *bound*.

19 Ye fools, and blinde: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temble, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypo- *Luk. 11. crites; * for ye pay tithe of mint and anise, and 42. cummin, and have committed the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercie, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

22

24 Ye blinde guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; ‡ for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse. ‡ Luk. 11 39.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleannesse.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appeare righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquitie.

29 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because ye build the tombes of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the bloud of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from citie to citie:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous bloud shed upon the earth, † from the bloud of righteous Abel, unto the bloud of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. ‡ Gen. 4. 8.

36 Verily I say unto you, all these things shall come upon this generation.

37 ‡ O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, † and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would † I have gathered thy children together even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not! ‡ Luk. 13. 34. ‡ 2. Chron. 24. 21. ‡ 2. Esdr. 1. 30.

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 3 what and how great calamities shall be before it. 29 The signes of his coming to judgement. 36 And because that day and houre is unknown, 42 we ought to watch like good servants, expecting every moment our masters coming.

AND † Jesus went out, and departed from the temple; and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple. ‡ Mar. 13. 1. Luke 21. 5.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, † There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. ‡ Luk. 19. 44.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

9 † Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my names sake. ‡ Chap. 10. 17. Luk. 21. 12.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. John. 16. 1

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 † When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by ‡ Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand) ‡ Mar. 13. 14. ‡ Dan. 9. 27

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

23 † Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there: beleeve it not. ‡ Mar. 13. 21.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders, insomuch that (if *it were* possible) they shall deceive the very elect. Luk. 17. 23

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Where-

26 Wherefore, if they ſhall ſay unto you, Behold, he is in the deſert, go not forth: behold, *he is* in the ſecret chambers, beleeve it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the eaſt, and ſhineth even unto the weſt: ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Sonne of man be.

*Luke. 17. 37. 28 * For whereſoever the carcaſe is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of thoſe dayes, * ſhall the ſunne be darkened, and the moon ſhall not give her light, and the ſtarres ſhall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heaven ſhall be ſhaken.

*Iſa 13. 10 Ezek 32. 7 Joel 2. 3 Mar. 13. 24. Luk. 21. 25

30 And then ſhall appeare the ſigne of the Sonne of man in heaven: and then ſhall all the tribes of the earth mourn, * and they ſhall ſee the Sonne of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

*Revel. 1. 7

31 * And he ſhall ſend his angels ‖ with a great ſound of a trumpet, and they ſhall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from one end of heaven to the other.

*1. Cor. 15. 52. 1. Theſ. 4. 16. ‖Or, *with a trumpet, and a great voice.*

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that ſummer *is* nigh:

33 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall ſee all theſe things, know that it is neare, *even* at the doores.

34 Verily I ſay unto you, This generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be fulfilled.

*Mar. 13. 31. 35 * Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe *were*, ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Sonne of man be.

Gen. 7. Luk. 17. 26 38 * For as in the dayes that were before the floud, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark,

39 And knew not untill the floud came, and took them all away; ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Sonne of man be.

*Luk. 17. 36. 40 * Then ſhall two be in the field, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women ſhall be grinding at the mill, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

*Mar. 13. 35. 42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come.

*Luk. 12. 39. 1. Theſ. 5. 2 Revel. 16. 15. 43 * But know this, that if the good man of the houſe had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye alſo ready: for in ſuch an houre as you think not, the Sonne of man cometh.

*Luk. 12. 42. 45 * Who then is a faithfull and wiſe ſervant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his houſhold, to give them meat in due ſeaſon?

46 Bleſſed *is* that ſervant, whom his Lord when he cometh, ſhall finde ſo doing.

47 Verily I ſay unto you, that he ſhall make him ruler over all his goods. 23.

48 But and if that evil ſervant ſhall ſay in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming,

49 And ſhall begin to ſmite *his* fellow-ſervants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that ſervant ſhall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of;

51 And ſhall ‖ cut him aſunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth. ‖Or. *cut him off.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins,* 14 *and of the talents.* 31 *Alſo the deſcription of the laſt judgement.*

THen ſhall the kingdome of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wiſe, and five *were* fooliſh.

3 They that were fooliſh took their lamps, and took no oyl with them:

4 But the wiſe took oyl in their veſſels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all ſlumbred and ſlept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all thoſe virgins aroſe, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the fooliſh ſaid unto the wiſe, Give us of your oyl, for our lamps are ‖ gone out. ‖Or, *going out.*

9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, *Not ſo*; leſt there be not enough for us and you, but go ye rather to them that ſell, and buy for your ſelves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was ſhut.

11 Afterward came alſo the other virgins, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he anſwered and ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, I know you not.

13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man cometh. *Chap. 24. 42. Mar. 13. 33

14 ¶ * For *the kingdome of heaven is* a man travelling into a farre countrey, who called his own ſervants, and delivered unto them his goods: *Luk. 19. 12.

15 And unto one he gave five ‖ talents, to another two, & to another one, to every man according to his ſeverall abilitie, and ſtraightway took his journey. ‖ *A talent is 187 pound ten ſhillings.* chap. 18. 24.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the ſame, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewiſe he that *had received* two, he alſo gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of thoſe ſervants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

24

20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents, behold, I have gained besides them five talents moe.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothfull servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed.

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

‡Chap.13.12. Mark.4.25. Luke 8.18.

29 † For unto every one that hath shall he given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away, even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkneſſe, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

‡Isa.58.7. Ezek.18.7.

35 † For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirstie, and gave *thee* drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the king shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, In as much as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, † Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. ‡Psal. 6.8. Chap.7.23

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirstie, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, In as much as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me. ‡Dan.12.2

46 And † these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall. John 5.29

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his feet. 14 Judas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the passeover: 26 instituteth his holy supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these sayings he said unto his disciples,

2 † Ye know that after two dayes is *the feast of* the passeover, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified. ‡Mark 14.1. Luke 22.1 John 13.1

3 † Then assembled together the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, ‡John.11.47.

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtiltie, and kill *him*.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ † Now when Jesus was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper, ‡Mark 14.3. Joh. 11.1.

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured *it* on his head, as he sat at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poore.

10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 † For ye have the poore alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes. ‡Deu 15.11.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my buriall.

13 Verily I say unto you, Whereſoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also

also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

*Mar. 14. 10 Luke 22. 3 14 ¶ * Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

*Mar. 14. 12. Luk. 22. 7. 17 ¶ * Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passeover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passeover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passeover.

*Mar. 14. 18 Luk. 22. 14. John 13. 21 20 * Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

*Psal. 41. 9 23 And he answered & said, * He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man, if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? he said unto him, Thou hast said.

*1 Cor. 11. 23, 24. || Many Greek copies have *gave thanks* 26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Jesus took bread, and || blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, & gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For this is my bloud of the new testament which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, untill that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

||Or, *psalme* 30 And when they had sung an || hymn they went out into the mount of Olives.

*Mark 14. 27. John. 16. 32. *Zech. 13. 7. 31 Then saith Jesus unto them, * All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, * I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

*Mark 14. 28, and 16 7. 32 But after I am risen again, * I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

*John 13. 38. 34 Jesus said unto him, * Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee: likewise also said all the disciples. 25

*Mark 14. 32. Luke 22. 39. 36 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him, Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

*Mark 14. 43. Luke 22. 47. John 18. 3. 47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a signe, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came came to Jesus, and said, Hail master, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a servant of the high priests, and smote off his eare.

*Gen. 9. 6. Rev. 13. 10. 52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

*Isa. 53. 7. 54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be?

55 In that same houre said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords & staves

26 staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

*Lam. 4. 20 56 But all this was done, that the * scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

*Mark 14. 53. Luke 22. 54. John 18. 13. 57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the Scribes & the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, unto the high priests palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the councel, sought false witnesse against Jesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

* John 2. 19. 61 And said, This *fellow* said, * I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? What *is it which* these witnesse against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ the Sonne of God.

*Chap. 16. 27. Rom. 14. 10. 1. Thes. 4. 16 64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemie, what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemie.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

*Isa. 50. 6. ‖ Or, *rods.* 67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote *him* with ‖ the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesie unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

*Mark 14. 66. Luke 22. 55. John 18. 25. 69 ¶ * Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them *that were* there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is delivered bound to Pilate. 3 Judas hangeth himself. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 44 washeth his hands, 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thorns, 34 crucified, 40 reviled, 50 dieth, and is buried. 66 His sepulchre is sealed and watched.

*Mark 15. 1. Luke 22. 66. John 18. 28. WHen the morning was come, * all the chief priests and elders of the people, took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemend, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent bloud. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that.*

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himself. *Acts 1. 18

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of bloud.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in. *Acts 1. 19

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of bloud unto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, * And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value: *Zech. 11. 13. ‖ Or, *whom they b ught of the children of Israel.*

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Jesus stood before the governour; and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word, insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would. *Luke 23. 17

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgement-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered

ſuffered many things this day in a dream, becauſe of him.

20 * But the chief prieſts and elders perſwaded the multitude that they ſhould aſk Barrabas, and deſtroy Jeſus.

21 The governour anſwered and ſaid unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I releaſe unto you? They ſaid, Barrabas.

22 Pilate ſaith unto them, What ſhall I do then with Jeſus, which is called Chriſt? They all ſay unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour ſaid, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate ſaw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water and waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the bloud of this juſt perſon: ſee ye *to it*.

25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaid, His bloud *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then releaſed he Barrabas unto them: and when he had ſcourged Jeſus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the ſouldiers of the governour took Jeſus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of ſouldiers*.

28 And they ſtripped him, & put on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Hail King of the Jews.

30 And they ſpit upon him, and took the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, & put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his croſſe.

33 * And when they were come unto a place called Golgota, that is to ſay, a place of a ſcull,

34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had taſted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and upon my veſture did they caſt lots.

36 And ſitting down, they watched him there:

37 And ſet up over his head, his accuſation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that paſſed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, Thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt *it* in three dayes, ſave thy ſelf: if thou be the Sonne of God, come down from the croſſe.

41 Likewiſe alſo the chief prieſts mocking him, with the Scribes and elders, ſaid,

42 He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave: if he be the king of Iſrael, let him now come down from the croſſe, and we will beleeve him.

43 * He truſted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he ſaid, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeves alſo which were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth.

45 Now from the ſixth houre there was darkneſſe over all the land unto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Jeſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying, *Eli, Eli, lama ſabachthani?* that is to ſay, * My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

47 Some of them that ſtood there, when they heard that, ſaid, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And ſtraightway one of them ran, and took a ſpunge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The reſt ſaid, Let be, let us ſee whether Elias will come to ſave him.

50 ¶ Jeſus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghoſt.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, & many bodies of ſaints which ſlept, aroſe,

53 And came out of the graves after his reſurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jeſus, ſaw the earthquake, and thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly, ſaying, Truly this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Jeſus from Galilee, miniſtring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joſes, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 * When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joſeph, who alſo himſelf was Jeſus diſciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the bodie of Jeſus: then Pilate commanded the bodie to be delivered.

59 And when Joſeph had taken the bodie, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rock: and he rolled a great ſtone to the doore of the ſepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, ſitting over againſt the ſepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief prieſts and Phariſees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying,

* John 18. 40. Acts 3. 14.
* John 19. 1. ‖ Or, *governours houſe.*
* Mark 15. 21. Luke 23. 26.
* John 19. 17.
* Pſal. 22. 18.
* Pſal. 22. 1.
* Pſal. 69. 21.
* Mark 15. 42. Luke 23. 50. John 19. 38.

28 63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure untill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an angel to the women. 9 He himself appeareth unto them. 11 The high priests give the souldiers money to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

*Mark 16.1 John 20.1. IN the * end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

‖ Or, *had been.* 2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the doore, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, & had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the souldiers.

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews untill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven, and in earth.

19 ¶ * Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost: *Mark 16. 15.

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway even unto the end of the world. Amen.

The gospel according to S. *MARK.*

CHAP. I.

1 The office of John the Baptist. 9 Jesus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James and John: 23 healeth one that had a devil, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons: 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Sonne of God,

*Mal.3.1. 2 As it is written in the prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

*Isa.40.3. Luke 3.4. John 1.23. 3 * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

*Matt.3.1. ‖ Or, *unto* 4 * John did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sinnes.

*Matt.3.5. 5 * And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sinnes.

*Matt.3.4. 6 And John was * clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loyns: and he did eat locusts and wilde hony:

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoup down and unloose.

8 I indeed

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

*Matt. 3. 13. 9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him. ‖Or, cloven or rent.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

*Matth. 4. 1. 12 * And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wildernesse.

13 And he was there in the wildernes fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the angels ministred unto him.

*Matth. 4. 12. 14 Now after that John was put in prison, * Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdome of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye and beleeve the gospel.

*Matth. 4. 18. 16 * Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers)

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

*Matth. 4. 13. 21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath-day he entred into the synagogue, and taught.

*Matth. 7. 28. 22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

*Luke 4. 33. 23 * And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

*Matth. 8. 14. 29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and Iohn. 29

30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministred unto them.

32 And at even, when the sunne did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils ‖ to speak, because they knew him. ‖Or, to say that they knew him.

35 And in the morning rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

*Matt. 8. 2. 40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And assoon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

*Luke 5. 15. 45 * But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sick of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custome, 15 eateth with publicanes and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corn on the sabbath-day.

AND again * he entred into Capernaum, after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house. *Matt. 9. 1.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And

30

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsie, which was born of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for preasse, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? * who can forgive sinnes but God onely?

*Iob. 14. 4. Isa. 43. 25.

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive sinnes, (he saith to the sick of the palsie)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea-side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

*Matt. 9. 9. || Or, *at the place where the custome was receyued.*

14 * And as he passed by, he saw Levi the sonne of Alpheus sitting || at the receit of custome, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicanes and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicanes and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole, have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

*Matt. 9. 14. Luke 5. 33.

18 * And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast; and they come, and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

|| Or, *raw, or vnwrought.*

21 No man also seweth a piece of || new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, & the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 * And it came to passe, that he went through the corn-fields on the sabbath-day, and his disciples began as they went, to pluck the eares of corn,

*Matth. 12. 1.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the unclean spirits: 13 chooseth his twelve apostles: 22 convinceth the blasphemie of casting out devils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

AND * he entred again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

* Matt. 12. 9.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the sabbath-dayes, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the || hardnes of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

|| Or, *blindnesse.*

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians, against him, who they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they ‖ preassed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

‖ Or, rushed.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.

*Matth. 10. 1.

13 * And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter,

17 And James *the sonne* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sonnes of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an house.

‖ Or, home.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

‖ Or, kinsmen.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

*Matt. 9. 34.

23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be divided against it self, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against it self, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he will first binde the strong man, and then he will spoil his house.

*Matt. 12. 31.

28 * Verily I say unto you, All sinnes shall be forgiven unto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath never forgivenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

*Matt. 12. 46.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren. 31

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IV.

1 The parable of the sower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the seed growing secretly, 30 and of the mustard-seed. 35 Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.

AND * he began again to teach by the sea-side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sat in the sea, and the whole multitude was by the sea, on the land. * Matt. 13. 1.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the aire came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the sunne was up, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang up and increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some sixtie, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mysterie of the kingdome of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 * That seeing they may see, and not perceive, and hearing they may heare, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sinnes should be forgiven them. * Matt. 13. 14.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladnesse:

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or

persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thorns: such as heare the word,

*1. Tim. 6. 17. 19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitfull.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold; some sixty, and some an hundred.

* Matth. 5. 15. 21 ¶ * And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a ‖ bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

‖ The word in the original signeth a iust measure, as Matt. 5. 15.

* Matt. 10. 26. 22 * For there is nothing hid which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what you heare: * with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that heare shall more be given.

* Matt. 7. 2.

* Matt. 13. 12. 25 * For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her self, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corn in the eare.

‖ Or, ripe. 29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

* Matt. 13. 31. 30 ¶ And he said, * Whereunto shall we liken the kingdome of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sowen it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowls of the aire may lodge under the shadow of it.

* Matt. 13. 34. 33 * And with many such parables spake he the word unto them as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

* Matt. 8. 23. 35 * And the same day when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us passe over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of winde, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearfull? how is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the winde and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils. 13 they enter into the swine: 25 He healeth the woman of the bloudy issue, 35 and raiseth from death Iairus his daughter.

AND * they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes. * Matt. 8. 28.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, & no man could binde him, no not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afarre off, he came and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Sonne of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting,

sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde, and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

* Matt. 9. 18. 22 * And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of blood twelve yeares,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the presse behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the presse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, certain which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeve. 33

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi, which is being interpreted, Damsel (I say unto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve yeares: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countreymen. 7. He giveth the twelve power over unclean spirits. 14 Divers opinions of Christ. 18 John Baptist is beheaded, 29 & buried. 30 The apostles return from preaching. 34 The miracle of five loaves and two fishes. 48 Christ walketh on the sea: 53 and healeth all that touch him.

AND * he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his disciples follow him. * Matt. 13. 54.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdome is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of James and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own house. * John 4. 44.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. * And he went round about the villages, teaching. * Matt. 9. 35 Luke 13. 22.

7 ¶ * And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits, * Matt. 10. 1.

8 And commanded them that they should take

nothing for their journey, ſave a ſtaff onely: no ſcrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purſe:

9 But be ſhod with ſandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he ſaid unto them, In what place ſoever ye enter into an houſe, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whoſoever ſhall not receive you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * ſhake off the duſt under your feet, for a teſtimonie againſt them: verily I ſay unto you, it ſhall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out and preached that men ſhould repent.

13 And they caſt out many devils, * and anointed with oyl many that were ſick, and healed them.

14 * And king Herod heard *of him*, (for his name was ſpread abroad) and he ſaid that Iohn the Baptiſt was riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do ſhew forth themſelves in him.

15 Others ſaid, that it is Elias. And others ſaid, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he ſaid, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is riſen from the dead.

17 For Herod himſelf had ſent forth and laid holp upon Iohn, and bound him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife; for he had married her.

18 For Iohn had ſaid unto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrel againſt him, and would have killed him, but ſhe could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a juſt man and an holy, and ‖ obſerved him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a ſupper to his lords, high captains, and chief eſtates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the ſaid Herodias came in, and danced, and pleaſed Herod, and them that ſat with him, the king ſaid unto the damſel, Aſk of me whatſoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he ſware unto her, Whatſoever thou ſhalt aſk of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdome.

24 And ſhe went forth, and ſaid unto her mother, What ſhall I aſk? And ſhe ſaid, The head of Iohn the Baptiſt.

25 And ſhe came in ſtraightway with haſte unto the king, and asked, ſaying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptiſt.

26 And the king was exceeding ſory, *yet* for his oaths ſake, and for their ſakes which ſat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king ſent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the priſon,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damſel: and the damſel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tombe.

30 * And the apoſtles gathered themſelves together unto Jeſus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he ſaid unto them, Come ye your ſelves apart into a deſert place, and reſt a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leaſure ſo much as to eat.

32 * And they departed into a deſert place by ſhip privately.

33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 * And Jeſus, when he came out, ſaw much people, and was moved with compaſſion toward them, becauſe they were as ſheep not having a ſhepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 * And when the day was now farre ſpent, his diſciples came unto him, and ſaid, This is a deſert place, and now the time is farre paſſed,

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themſelves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they ſay unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred ‖ penie-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He ſaith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and ſee. And when they knew, they ſay, Five, and two fiſhes.

39 And he commanded them to make all ſit down by companies upon the green graſſe.

40 And they ſat down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fiſhes, he looked up to heaven, and bleſſed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his diſciples to ſet before them; and the two fiſhes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thouſand men.

45 And ſtraightway he conſtrained his diſciples to get into the ſhip, and to go to the other ſide before ‖ unto Bethſaida, while he ſent away the people.

46 And when he had ſent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 * And

‖ The word ſignifieth a *piece of braſſe money, in value somewhat leſſe then a farthing.*

* Matt. 10. 9 *but here it is taken in generall for money.*

* Matt. 10. 14.

* Acts 13. 51.

* Iames 5. 14.

* Matt. 14. 1.

* Luke 3. 19.

* Levit. 18. 16.

‖ Or, *an inward grudge.*

‖ Or, *kept him, or ſaved him*

‖ Or, *one of his guard.*

* Luke 9. 10.

* Matth. 14. 13.

* Matt. 9. 36.

* Matth. 14. 15.

‖ *The Romane penie is ſeven pence halfpenny, as Matt. 18. 28.*

‖ Or, *over against Bethſaida.*

*Matt. 14. 23. 47 *And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toyling in rowing: (for the winde was contrary unto them) & about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheere, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

*Matt. 14. 34. 53 *And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole. ‖ Or, *it*,

CHAP. VII.

1 The Pharisees finde fault at the disciples, for eating with unwashen hands. 8 They break the commandment of God by the tradition of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man. 24 He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an unclean spirit. 31 & one that was deaf and stammered in his speech.

*Matt. 15. 1. THen * came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault. ‖ Or, *common.*

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders. ‖ Or, *diligently*: in the Original, *with the fist.* Thophylact, *up to the elbow.* ‖ *Sextarius it aboue a pinte and an half.*

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups and ‖ pots, brasen vessels, and of ‖ tables. ‖ Or, *beds.*

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, *Isa. 29. 13. Matt. 15. 8.* *This people honoureth me with their lpis, but their heart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do. 35

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye ‖ reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition. ‖ Or, *frustrate.*

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.* * Matt. 15. 5.

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand. * Matt. 15. 10.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, * Gen 6. 5. and 8. 21. Matt. 15. 19.

22 Thefts, covetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciviousnesse, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ * And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would have no man know it; but he could not be hid. * Matt. 15. 21.

25 For a certain woman whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a ‖ Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter. ‖ Or, *Gentile.*

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto them, Yes

36 Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crummes.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to heare, and the dumbe to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod: 22 giveth a blinde man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the gospel.

Matt. 15. 32. IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thousand; and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him. * Matt. 16. 1.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? verily I say unto you, There shall no signe be given to this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ * Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loaf. * Matt. 16. 5.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* * because we have no bread. * Matt. 16. 7.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having eares, heare ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among foure thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that, he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 ¶ * And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am? * Matt. 16. 13.

28 And they answered, John the baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, one of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And

30 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief prieſts, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes riſe again.

32 And he ſpake that ſaying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his diſciples, he rebuked Peter, ſaying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou ſavoureſt not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his diſciples alſo, he ſaid unto them, * Whoſoever will come after me, let him deny himſelf, and take up his croſſe, and follow me.

* Matt. 10. 38.

35 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall loſe it; but whoſoever ſhall loſe his life for my ſake and the goſpels, the ſame ſhall ſave it.

36 For what ſhall it profit a man, if he ſhall gain the whole world, and loſe his own ſoul?

37 Or what ſhall a man give in exchange for his ſoul?

* Matt. 10. 33.

38 * Whoſoever therefore ſhall be aſhamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and ſinfull generation, of him alſo ſhall the Sonne of man be aſhamed when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

Chap. IX.

2 Iesus is transfigured. 11 He inſtructeth his diſciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumbe and deaf ſpirit: 30 foretelleth his death and reſurrection: 33 exhorteth his diſciples to humilitie: 38 bidding them not to prohibit ſuch as be not againſt them, nor to give offence to any of the faithfull.

* Matt. 16. 28.

AND he ſaid unto them, * Verily I ſay unto you, that there be ſome of them that ſtand here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they have ſeen the kingdome of God come with power.

* Matt. 17. 1.

2 ¶ * And after ſix dayes, Jeſus taketh with him, Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themſelves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became ſhining, exceeding white as ſnow: ſo as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moſes: and they were talking with Jeſus.

5 And Peter anſwered and ſaid to Jeſus, Maſter, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

6 For he wiſt not what to ſay, for they were ſore aſtaid.

7 And there was a cloud that overſhadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloved Sonne: heare him.

8 And ſuddenly when they had looked round about, they ſaw no man any more, ſave Jeſus onely with themſelves. 37

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they ſhould tell no man what things they had ſeen, till the Sonne of man were riſen from the dead.

10 And they kept that ſaying with themſelves, queſtioning one with another what the riſing from the dead ſhould mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, ſaying, Why ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come?

12 And he anſwered and told them, Elias verily cometh firſt, and reſtoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he muſt ſuffer many things, and be ſet at nought.

* Iſa. 53. 3.

13 But I ſay unto you, that Elias is indeed come, & they have done unto him whatſoever they liſted, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his diſciples, he ſaw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes queſtioning with them.

* Matth. 17. 14.

15 And ſtraightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, ſaluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What queſtion ye ‖ with them?

‖ Or, among your ſelves.

17 And one of the multitude anſwered and ſaid, Maſter, I have brought unto thee my ſonne, which hath a dumbe ſpirit:

18 And whereſoever he taketh him, he ‖ teareth him; and he ſometh, and gnaſheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I ſpake to thy diſciples, that they ſhould caſt him out, and they could not.

‖ Or, dasheth him.

19 He anſwered him, and ſaith, O faithleſſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he ſaw him, ſtraightway the ſpirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago ſince this came unto him? And he ſaid, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath caſt him into the fire, and into the waters to deſtroy him: but if thou canſt do any thing, have compaſſion on us, and help us.

23 Jeſus ſaid unto him, If thou canſt beleeve, all things are poſſible to him that beleeveth.

24 And ſtraightway the father of the childe cried out, and ſaid with tears, Lord, I beleeve, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jeſus ſaw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul ſpirit, ſaying unto him, Thou dumbe and deaf ſpirit, I charge thee, Come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the ſpirit* cried, and rent him ſore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, inſomuch that many ſaid, He is dead.

27 But Jeſus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he aroſe.

28 And when he was come into the houſe, his diſciples asked him privately, Why could not we caſt him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Sonne of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum, and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves, by the way?

34 But they held their peace; for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ * And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us, and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 * For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 * And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that beleeve in me, it is better for him, that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 * Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched:

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, * and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorcement: 13 blesseth the children that are brought unto him: 17 resolveth a rich man how he may inherit life everlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the gospel: 32 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 biddeth the two ambitious suiters to think rather of suffering with him: 46 and restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

AND * he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife,

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ * And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and

* Matt. 17. 22.
* Matt. 18. 1.
* Luke 9. 49.
* 1. Cor. 12. 3.
* Matt. 10. 42.
* Matt. 18. 6.
* Matt. 5. 29. & 18. 8.
‖ Or, *cause thee to offend.*
* Isa. 66. 24.
‖ Or, *cause thee to offend.*
* Levit. 2. 13.
* Matt. 5. 13.
* Matt. 19. 1.
* Matt. 5. 32. and 19. 9.
* Matt. 19. 13.
* Matt. 19. 16.

and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest, go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the crosse, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

*Matt. 19. 27. 28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake and the gospels,

30 But he shall receive an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternall life.

*Matt 19. 30. 31 * But many that are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

*Matt. 20. 17. 32 ¶ * And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the Scribes: and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise again.

*Matt 20. 20. 35 ¶ * And James and John the sonnes of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you? 39

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given* to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them,* Ye know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them. *Luke 22. 25. ‖Or, *think good.*

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Sonne of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ * And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sat by the high-way side, begging. * Matt. 20. 29.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, & say, Jesus, thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blinde man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith ‖ made thee whole: and immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way. ‖ Or, *saved thee.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgive their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnesse of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.

And

40

* Matt 21. 1. AND * when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you, and assoon as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon never man sat, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him, and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna, blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Jesus entred into Jerusalem, and into the the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out into Bethanie with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

* Matt. 21. 19. 13 * And seeing a fig-tree afarre off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

* Matt. 21. 12. 15 ¶ * And they came to Jerusalem, and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves:

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the Scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the citie.

* Matt. 21. 19. 20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, ‖ Have faith in God.

‖ Or, *have the faith of God.*

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeve that those things which he saith shall come to passe, he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, * What things soever ye desire when ye pray, beleeve that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

* Matt. 7.

25 And when ye stand, praying, * forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

* Mat. 6. 14.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem, * and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders,

* Matt. 21. 23.

28 And say unto him, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one ‖ question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

‖ Or, *thing.*

30 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeve him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to unthankfull husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Iews, and the calling of the Gentiles. 13 He avoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar: 18 convinceth the errour of the Sadduces, who denied the resurrection: 28 resolveth the Scribe, who questioned of the first commaadment: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ: 38 bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocrisie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, above all.

AND * he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and

* Matt. 21. 33.

and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again, he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one sonne, his welbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

* Psal. 118. 22. 10 * And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

* Matt. 22. 15. 13 ¶ * And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖ peny, that I may see it.

‖ *Valuing of the money seven pence halfpeny.* Matt. 18. 28. 16 And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars, and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

* Matt. 22. 23. 18 ¶ * Then come unto him the Sadduces, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise. 41

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? * Matt. 22. 35.

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord;

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strenght: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandment greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said unto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strenght, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more then all whole-burnt-offerings, and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 ¶ * And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of David? * Matt. 22. 41.

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? and the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, * Beware of the Scribes which love to go in long clothing, & *love* salutations in the market-places, * Matt. 23. 5.

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts: * Matt. 23.

40 * Which devoure widows houses, and for a 14. pretence

42 pretence make long prayers: theſe ſhall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ * And Jeſus ſat over againſt the treaſury, and beheld how the people caſt ‖ money into the treaſury: and many that were rich caſt in much.

* Luke 21. 1.

‖ *A piece of braſſe money.* See Matt. 10.9.

42 And there came a certain poore widow, and ſhe threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

‖ *It is the ſeventh part of one piece of that braſſe money.*

43 And he called unto him his diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that this poore widow hath caſt more in, then all they which have caſt into the treaſury.

44 For all they did caſt in of their abundance: but ſhe of her want did caſt in all that ſhe had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the temple: 9 the perſecutions for the goſpel: 10 that the goſpel muſt be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities ſhall happen to the Iews: 24 and the manner of his coming to judgement. 32 The houre whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.

* Matth. 24. 1, AND * as he went out of the temple, one of his diſciples ſaith unto him, Maſter, ſee what manner of ſtones, and what buildings *are here.*

2 And Jeſus anſwering ſaid unto him, Seeſt thou theſe great buildings? there ſhall not be left one ſtone upon another, that ſhall not be thrown down.

3 And as he ſat upon the mount of Olives, over againſt the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,

* Matth. 24. 3. 4 * Tell us, when ſhall theſe things be? and what ſhall be the ſigne when all theſe things ſhall be fulfilled?

5 And Jeſus anſwering them, began to ſay, Take heed leſt any man deceive you.

6 For many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am *Chriſt*: and ſhall deceive many.

7 And when ye ſhall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: for *ſuch things* muſt needs be, but the end *ſhall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome: and there ſhall be earthquakes in divers places, and there ſhall be famines, and troubles: theſe are the beginnings of ‖ ſorrows.

‖ *The word in the originall importeth the pains of a woman in travail.*

9 ¶ But take heed to your ſelves: for they ſhall deliver you up to councels, & in the ſynagogues ye ſhall be beaten, & ye ſhall be brought before rulers and kings for my ſake, for a teſtimony againſt them.

10 And the goſpel muſt firſt be publiſhed among all nations.

* Matth. 10. 19. 11 * But when they ſhall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye ſhall ſpeak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatſoever ſhall be given you in that houre, that ſpeak ye: for it is not ye that ſpeak, but the holy Ghoſt.

12 Now the brother ſhall betray the brother to death, and the father the ſonne: and children ſhall riſe up againſt their parents, and ſhall cauſe them to be put to death.

13 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my names ſake: but he that ſhall endure unto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaved.

14 ¶ * But when ye ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by Daniel the prophet, ſtanding where it ought not, (let him that readeth, underſtand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains: * Matth. 24. 15.

15 And let him that is on the houſe top, not go down into the houſe, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his houſe.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with childe, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in thoſe dayes ſhall be affliction, ſuch as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither ſhall be.

20 And except that the Lord had ſhortened thoſe dayes, no fleſh ſhould be ſaved: but for the elects ſake, whom he hath choſen, he hath ſhortened the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man ſhall ſay to you, Lo, here is Chriſt, or lo, he is there: beleeve him not. *Matt. 24. 23.

22 For falſe Chriſts, and falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall ſhew ſignes and wonders, to ſeduce, if it were poſſible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ * But in thoſe dayes, after that tribulation, the ſunne ſhall be darkened, and the moon ſhal not give her light. * Matt. 24. 29.

25 And the ſtarres of heaven ſhall fall, and the powers that *are* in heaven ſhall be ſhaken.

26 And then ſhall they ſee the Sonne of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then ſhall he ſend his angels, and ſhall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the uttermoſt part of the earth to the uttermoſt part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree, When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that ſummer is neare:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye ſhall ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know that it is nigh, even at the doores.

30 Verily I ſay unto you, that this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be done.

31 Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away: but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 ¶ Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. *Matt. 24. 42.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre journey, who left his houſe, and gave authority

rity to his ſervants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the maſter of the houſe cometh, at even or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)

36 Leſt coming ſuddenly, he finde you ſleeping.

37 And what I ſay unto you, I ſay unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIV.

1 A conſpiracy againſt Chriſt. 3 Precious ointment is poured on his head by a woman. 10 Judas ſelleth his Maſter for money. 12 Chriſt himſelf foretelleth how he ſhall be betrayed of one of his diſciples: 22 after the paſſeover prepared, and eaten, inſtituteth his ſupper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his diſciples, & Peters denial. 43 Judas betrayeth him with a kiſſe. 46 He is apprehended in the garden, 55 falſly accuſed, and impiouſly condemned of the Jews councell, 65 ſhamefully abuſed by them, 66 and thrice denied of Peter.

* Matt. 26. 2. AFter * two dayes, was *the feaſt of* the paſſeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief prieſts and the Scribes ſought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt-day, leſt there be an uprore of the people.

* Matt 26. 6. || Or, *pur-nard*, or *liquidnard*. 3 ¶ * And being in Bethanie, in the houſe of Simon the leper, as he ſat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaſter box of ointment of || ſpikenard, very precious, and ſhe brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there where ſome that had indignation within themſelves, and ſaid, Why was this waſte of the ointment made?

|| See Matt. 18.28. 5 For it might have been ſold for more then three hundred || pence, and have been given to the poore: and they murmured againſt her.

6 And Jeſus ſaid, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? ſhe hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For you have the poore with you alwayes, and whenſoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not alwayes.

8 She hath done what ſhe could: ſhe is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I ſay unto you, Whereſoever this goſpel ſhall be preached throughout the whole world, this alſo that ſhe hath done ſhall be ſpoken of, for a memoriall of her.

* Matt. 26. 14. 10 ¶ * And Judas Iſcarioth, one of the twelve, went unto the chief prieſts, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promiſed to give him money. And he ſought how he might conveniently betray him.

* Matt. 26. 17. || Or, *ſacrificed*. 12 ¶ * And the firſt day of unleavened bread, when they || killed the paſſeover, his diſciples ſaid unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayeſt eat the paſſeover?

13 And he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there ſhall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him. 43

14 And whereſoever he ſhall go in, ſay ye to the good-man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith, Where is the gueſt-chamber, where I ſhall eat the paſſeover with my diſciples?

15 And he will ſhew you a large upper room furniſhed and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his diſciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had ſaid unto them: and they made ready the paſſeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

* Matt. 26. 20. 18 * And as they ſat, and did eat, Jeſus ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, one of you which eateth with me, ſhall betray me.

19 And they began to be ſorrowfull, and to ſay unto him one by one, Is it I? and another *ſaid*, Is it I?

20 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the diſh.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had never been born.

* Matt. 26. 26. 22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Jeſus took bread, and bleſſed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and ſaid, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he ſaid unto them, This is my bloud of the new teſtament, which is ſhed for many.

25 Verily I ſay unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, untill that day that I drink it new in the kingdome of God.

|| Or, *pſal.* 26 ¶ And when they had ſung an || hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

* Matt. 26. 31. 27 * And Jeſus ſaith unto them, All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of me this night: for it is written, I will ſmite the ſhepherd, and the ſheep ſhall be ſcattered.

28 But after that I am riſen, I will go before you into Galilee.

* Matt. 26. 33. 29 * But Peter ſaid unto him, Allthough all ſhall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, Verily I ſay unto thee, that this day, even in this night before the cock crow twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice.

31 But he ſpake the more vehemently, If I ſhould die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wiſe. Likewiſe alſo ſaid they all.

* Matt. 26. 36. 32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethſemane, and he ſaith to his diſciples, Sit ye here, while I ſhall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be ſore amazed, and to be very heavy,

34 And ſaith unto them, My ſoul is exceeding ſorrowfull unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And

44 35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, All things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh and findeth them sleeping, & saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: the spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

*Matt. 26. 47. 43 ¶ * And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And assoon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and with staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

*Matt. 26. 57. 53 ¶ * And they led Jesus away to the high priest, and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

*Matt. 26. 59. 55 * And the chief priests, and all the councel sought for witnesse against Jesus to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the mids, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: * and ye shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. *Matt. 24. 30.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemie: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesie: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

*Matt. 26. 69. 66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

*Matth. 26. 75. 72 * And the second time the cock crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, ‖ he wept.

‖ Or, *he wept abundantly*, or *he began to weep.*

CHAP. XV.

1 Jesus brought bound and accused before Pilate. 15 Upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Jesus delivered up to be crucified. 17 He is crowned with thorns, 16 spit on, and mocked: 21 fainteth in bearing his crosse: 27 hangeth between two theeves: 29 sufffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Jews: 39 but confessed by the centurion to be the Sonne of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Joseph.

AND * straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and Scribes, and the whole councel, and bound Jesus, and *Matt. 27. 1.

and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he anſwering ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

3 And the chief prieſts accuſed him of many things: but he anſwered nothing.

* Matt. 27. 13. 4 * And Pilate asked him again, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? behold how many things they witneſſe againſt thee.

5 But Jeſus yet anſwered nothing; ſo that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feaſt he releaſed unto them one priſoner, whomſoever they deſired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made inſurrection with him, who had committed murder in the inſurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to deſire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Will ye that I releaſe unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief prieſts had delivered him for envie)

11 But the chief prieſts moved the people, that he ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate anſwered, and ſaid again unto them, What will ye then that I ſhall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate ſaid unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And ſo Pilate willing to content the people, releaſed Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jeſus, when he had ſcourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the ſouldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, & platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to ſalute him, Hail king of the Jews.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reed, and did ſpit upon him, and bowing their knees, worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

* Matt. 27. 32. 21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who paſſed by, coming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his croſſe.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a ſcull.

23 And they gave him to drink; wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lots upon them, what every man ſhould take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the ſuperſcription of his accuſation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS. 45

27 And with him they crucifie two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the ſcripture was fulfilled, which ſaith, * And he was numbred with the tranſgreſſours. * Iſa. 53. 12.

29 And they that paſſed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and ſaying, Ah, thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes,

30 Save thy ſelf, and come down from the croſſe.

31 Likewiſe alſo the chief prieſts mocking, ſaid among themſelves with the Scribes, He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave.

32 Let Chriſt the king of Iſrael deſcend now from the croſſe, that we may ſee and beleeve: and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the ſixth houre was come, there was darkneſſe over the whole land, untill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Jeſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying, * *Eloi, Eloi, lama ſabachthani?* which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me? * Matt. 27. 46.

35 And ſome of them that ſtood by, when they heard it, ſaid, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a ſpunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, ſaying, Let alone, let us ſee whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jeſus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghoſt.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which ſtood over againſt him, ſaw that he ſo cried out, and gave up the ghoſt, he ſaid, Truely, this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were alſo women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the leſſe, & of Joſes, & Salome.

41 Who alſo when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and miniſtred unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Jeruſalem. * Luke 8. 3.

42 ¶ * And now when the even was come, (becauſe it was the preparation, that is, the day before the ſabbath) * Matt. 27. 57.

43 Joſeph of Arimathea, an honourable counſeller, which alſo waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jeſus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead; and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joſeph.

46 And he bought fine linen, & took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a ſepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, and rolled a ſtone unto the doore of the ſepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joſes, beheld where he was laid.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9. Christ himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then to the apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heaven.

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sunne.

* Luk. 24. 1. Iohn 20. 1.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

* Iohn 20. 11.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said unto you.

* Matt. 26. 32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man: for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early, the first day of the week, * he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seven devils.

* Ioh. 20. 14. * Luk. 8. 2.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, beleeved not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another form * unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

* Luk. 24. 13.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither beleeved they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat ‖ at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeved not them which had seen him after he was risen.

* Luk. 24. 36. Ioh. 20. 19. ‖ Or, together.

15 * And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

* Matt. 28. 19.

16 He that beleeveth and is baptized, shall be saved; * but he that beleeveth not, shall be damned.

* Ioh. 12. 48.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeve; * In my name shall they cast out devils, * they shall speak with new tongues,

* Acts 16. 18. * Acts 2. 4.

18 * They shall take up serpents, & if they drink any deadly thing it shall not hurt them, * they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

* Acts 28. 5. * Acts 28. 8.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was * received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

* Luk. 24. 51.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

* Heb. 2. 4.

The gospel according to S. *LUKE*.

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole gospel. 5 The conception of Iohn the Baptist, 26 and of Christ. 39 The prophesie of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Christ. 57 The nativitie and circumcision of Iohn. 67 The prophesie of Zachary both of Christ, 76 and of Iohn.

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeved among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning, were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: & his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeares.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the priests office, his

his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladnesse, and many shall rejoyce at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even from his mothers wombe.

16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisdome of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeares.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God: and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speak, untill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleevest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckned unto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoon as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her self five moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth, the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail *thou that art* ‖ highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be. 47

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 * And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy wombe, and bring forth a Sonne, and shalt call his name Jesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 * And he shall reigne over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, & the power of the highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be unpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill-countrey with haste, into a city of Juda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe: and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for joy.

45 And blessed is she ‖ that beleeved, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 * He hath shewed strength with his arm, * he hath scattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

*Exod. 30.7. Levit. 16. 17.

*Mal. 4.6.

‖Or, by.

‖Or, graciously accepted, or much graced. See vers. 30

*Isa. 7.14. Matt. 1.21.

*Dan. 7.14 Mic. 4.7.

‖Or, which beleeved that there.

*Luk. 1.51. *Psal. 89. 10.

48 52 * He hath put down the mightie from their
*1.Sam.2. 6. seats, and exalted them of low degree.
*Psalm 34. 10. 53 *He hath filled the hungry with good things,
and the rich he hath sent emptie away.
Ier.31.3. 20. 54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remem-
brance of his mercy,
*Gen.17. 19. Psal.132. 11. 55 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham and
to his seed for ever.
56 And Mary abode with her about three
moneths, and returned to her own house.
57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that she should
be delivered, and she brought forth a sonne.
58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard
how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her,
and they rejoyced with her.
59 And it came to passe that on the eighth day
they came to circumcise the childe, and they called
him Zacharias, after the name of his father.
60 And his mother answered and said, Not so,
but he shall be called Iohn.
61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy
kindred that is called by this name.
62 And they made signes to his father, how he
would have him called.
63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote,
saying, His name is Iohn: and they marvelled all.
64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and
his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.
65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about
‖Or, things. them, and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad
throughout all the hill-countrey of Iudea.
66 And all they that had heard them, laid them
up in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe
shall this be? and the hand of the Lord was with
him.
67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the
holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath
visited and redeemed his people,
*Psal.132. 17. 69 * And hath raised up an horn of salvation for
us, in the house of his servant David;
*Ier.23.6. and 30.10. 70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy pro-
phets, which have been since the world began.
71 That we should be saved from our enemies,
and from the hand of all that hate us.
72 To perform the mercy promised to our
fathers, and to remember his holy covenant:
*Gen.22. 16. 73 * The oath which he sware to our father A-
braham,
74 That he would grant unto us, that we being
delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might
serve him without fear,
75 In holinesse and righteousnesse, before him,
all the dayes of our life.
76 And thou childe shalt be called the prophet of
the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the
Lord, to prepare his wayes;
‖Or, of. ‖Or, bowels of the mercy 77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his
people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes.
78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God,
whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited ‖O. sunne-rising, or branch, Num. 24. 17. Isa. 11.1. Zech.3.8. Mal.4.2.
us,
79 To give light to them that sit in darknesse,
and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into
the way of peace.
80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in
spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his
shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane empire. 6 The nativity of Christ. 8 One angel relateth it to the shepherds. 13 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified. 28 Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ: 40 who increaseth in wisdome, 46 questioneth in the temple with the doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there
went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that
all the world should be ‖ taxed. ‖ Or, enrolled.
2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius
was governour of Syria)
3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his
own city.
4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of
the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, unto * the city of *Iohn.7. 42.
David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was
of the house and linage of David)
5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being
great with childe.
6 And so it was, that while they were there, the
dayes were accomplished that she should be deliver-
ed.
7 And she brought forth her first-borne sonne
and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him
in a manger, because there was no room for them
in the inne.
8 And there were in the same countrey shep-
herds abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch over ‖ Or, the
their flocks by night. watches,
9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them,
and the glory of the Lord shone round about them,
and they were sore afraid.
10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for
behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which
shall be to all people.
11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of
David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.
12 And this shall be a signe unto you; Ye shall
finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes lying in
a manger.
13 And suddenly there was with the angel a mul-
titude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,
14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth
peace, good will towards men.
15 And it came to passe, as the angels were gone
away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one
to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem,
and see this thing which is come to passe, which the
Lord hath made known unto us.
16 And

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

*Gen.17. 12. 21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called * JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the wombe.

*Mat.1.21

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord,

*Exo 13.2 Num.18. 15. 23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, *Every male that openeth the wombe shall be called holy to the Lord)

*Levit.12. 2.6. 24 And to offer a Sacrifice according to * that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the temple, and when the parents brought in the childe Jesus, to do for him after the custome of the law.

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation:

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is set for the * fall and rising again of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against:

*Isa.8.14. Rom.9.32.

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven yeares from her virginity?

37 And she was a widow of about foureſcore and foure yeares: which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers night & day. 49

38 And she coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Jerusalem. ‖Or, *Israel*

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdome, and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem * every yeare at the feast of the passeover. *Deut.16. 1.

42 And when he was twelve yeare old, they went up to Jerusalem, after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Jesus tarried behinde in Jerusalem, and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdome and ‖ stature, and in favour with God and man. ‖Or, *age*,

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptisme of John: 15 His testimony of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth John. 21 Christ baptized, receiveth testimony from heaven. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ from Ioseph upwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeare of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrach of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the sonne of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe.

3 *And he came into all the countrey about Jordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes. *Mat.3.1.

59

4 As it is written in the book of the words of
Esa.40.3. Esaias the prophet, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth,

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth
*Matt.3.7. to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

‖Or, meet for. 8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

‖James.2.15. 1Iohn.3.17. 11 He answereth and saith unto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicanes to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said
‖ Or, put no man in fear unto them, ‖ Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your ‖ wages.

‖Or, allowance. 15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and
‖ Or, in suspense, all men ‖ mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ or not:

‖ Or, reasoned or debated. 16 Iohn answered, saying unto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then
*Matt.3.11. I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose; he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, & will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

*Mat.14.3. 19 * But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up Iohn in prison.

*Mat.3.13. 21 Now when all the people were baptized, * it came to passe that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty yeares of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Joseph, which was *the sonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Levi, which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Janna, which was *the sonne* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the sonne* of Mattathias, which was *the sonne* of Amos, which was *the sonne* of Naum, which was *the sonne* of Esli, which was *the sonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the sonne* of Maath, which was *the sonne* of Mattathias, which was *the sonne* of Semei, which was *the sonne* of Joseph, which was *the sonne* of Judah,

27 Which was *the sonne* of Joanna, which was *the sonne* of Rhesa, which was *the sonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the sonne* of Salathiel, which was *the sonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Addi, which was *the sonne* of Cosam, which was *the sonne* of Elmodam, which was *the sonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the sonne* of Jose, which was *the sonne* of Eliezer, which was *the sonne* of Jorim, which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Levi,

30 Which was *the sonne* of Simeon, which was *the sonne* of Juda, which was *the sonne* of Joseph, which was *the sonne* of Jonan, which was *the sonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the sonne* of Melea, which was *the sonne* of Menan, which was *the sonne* of Mattatha, which was *the sonne* of Nathan, which was *the sonne* of David,

32 Which was *the sonne* of Jesse, which was *the sonne* of Obed, which was *the sonne* of Booz, which was *the sonne* of Salmon, which was *the sonne* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the sonne* of Aminadab, which was *the sonne* of Aram, which was *the sonne* of Esrom, which was *the sonne* of Phares, which was *the sonne* of Juda,

34 Which was *the sonne* of Jacob, which was *the sonne* of Isaac, which was *the sonne* of Abraham, which was *the sonne* of Thara, which was *the sonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the sonne* of Saruch, which was *the sonne* Ragau, which was *the sonne* of Phalec, which was *the sonne* of Heber, which was *the sonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the sonne* of Cainan, which was *the sonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the sonne* of Sem, which was *the sonne* of Noe, which was *the sonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the sonne* of Mathusala, which was *the sonne* of Enoch, which was *the sonne* of Jared, which was *the sonne* of Maleleel, which was *the sonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the sonne* of Enos, which was *the*

sonne

sonne of Seth, which was the sonne of Adam, which was the sonne of God.

CHAP. IV.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ. 13 He overcometh the devil: 14 beginneth to preach. 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words. 33 He cureth one possessed of a devil, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and divers other sick persons. 41 The devils acknowledge Christ, and are reproved for it. 43 He preacheth through the cities.

*Matt. 4. 1. AND * Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wilderneſſe,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

‖Or, fall down before me. 7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy self down from hence.

10 For it is written, he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee.

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

*Matt. 13. 54. 16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his custome was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to reade.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written, 51

*Isa. 61. 1. 18 * The spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blinde, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeare of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, & wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs sonne?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy self: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy countrey.

*Matt. 13. 57. 24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No * prophet is accepted in his own countrey.

*1 King. 17. 9. 25 But I tell you of a truth, * many widows were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three yeares and six moneths, when great famine was through out all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

*2. King. 5. 14. 27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian,

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down head long. ‖Or, edge

30 But he passing through the mids of them went his way:

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: * for his word was with power. *Math. 7. 29. *Mark 1. 23.

33 ¶ * And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, ‖ Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee, who thou art, the holy one of God. ‖Or, away.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the mids, he came out of him and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among them selves, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

52

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.

Mat.8.14. 38 ¶ * And he arose out of the synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sunne was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

* Mark 1. 34. 41 * And devils also came out of many, crying out and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not ‖ to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

‖ Or, *to say that they knew him to be Christ.*

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place, and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship; 4 in a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men; 12 cleanseth the leper; 16 prayeth in the wilderness; 18 healeth one sick of the palsie; 27 calleth Matthew the publicane; 29 eateth with sinners, as being the physician of souls; 34 foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the apostles after his ascension; 36 and likeneth faint-hearted and weak disciples to old bottles, and worn garments.

* Matt. 4. 18. AND * it came to passe, that as the people pressed upon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, thye enclosed a great multitude of fishes; and their net brake.

7 And they beckned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so was also James and John the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to passe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. *Matt.8.2,

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean: and immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees, and doctours of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him. *Matt 9.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sinnes but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee, or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power upon earth to forgive sinnes, (he said unto the sick of the palsie) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose before them, and took

took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

*Mar. 9. 9 27 ¶ * And after these things he went forth, and saw a publicane named Levi, sitting at the receit of custome: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great companie of publicanes, and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicanes and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician: but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

*Matt 9. 14. 33 ¶ And they said unto him, * Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 and he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new; for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1: Christ reproveth the Pharisees blindnesse about the observation of the sabbath, by scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 chooseth twelve apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses: 27 how we must love our enemies; 46 and joyn the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word, lest in the evil day of temptation we fall like an house built upon the face of the earth without any foundation.

*Mat. 12. 1. AND * it came to passe on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the cornfields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the sabbath-dayes? 53

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 * And it came to passe also on another sab- *Mat. 12. 9. bath, that he entred into the synagogue and taught, and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawfull on the sabbath-dayes to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand: and he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: * and of them he chose twelve, whom *Mat. 10. 1. also he named Apostles:

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew.

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the sonne of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas * *the brother* of James; and Judas *Jude 1. Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases:

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, * Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the *Mat. 5. 3. kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall

54 be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now, for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproch you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

*Amos 6.1 24 * But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation.

*Isa.65.13 25 * Wo unto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

*Mat.5.44. 27 ¶ * But I say unto you which heare, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you.

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

*Matt. 5. 39. *1.Cor. 6. 7. 29 * And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloke, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

*Matth.7. 12. Tob.4.15. 31 * And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

*Matth.5. 46. 32 * For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

*Matth.5. 42. 34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the highest: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull and to the evill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

*Mat.7.1. 37 * Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosome. For with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you again.

*Matt.15. 14. 39 And he spake a parable unto them, * Can the blinde lead the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

*Matt.10. 24. ‖ Or, *shall be perfected as his master.* 40 * The disciple is not above his master: but every one ‖ that is perfect shall be as his master.

*Matth.7. 3. 41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy self beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. * Matt. 7. 16.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? Mat.7.21.

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth, against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iews; 10 healeth his servant being absent; 11 raiseth from death the widows sonne at Naim; 19 answereth Iohns messengers with the declaration of his miracles; 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn; 30 inveigheth against the Iews, who with neither the manners of Iohn nor of Iesus could be moune: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintain them in sinnes, but to forgive them their sinnes, upon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum. * Mat.8.5.

2 And a certain centurions servant, who was deare unto him, was sick and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that he was worthy for whom he should do this.

5 For

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self, for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me souldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

‖Or, *coffin.* 14 And he came and touched the ‖ biere, (and they that bare him stood still) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

*Mat. 11. 2. 18 *And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them unto Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blinde he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen, and heard, how that the blinde see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the winde? 55

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more then a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet then John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicanes justified God, being baptized with the baptisme of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers ‖ rejected the counsel of God ‖ against themselves, being not baptized of him.

‖ Or, *frustrated.* ‖ Or, *within themselves.*

*Matth. 21. 16. 31 ¶ And the Lord said, *Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Sonne of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, & a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdome is justified of all her children.

*Mark 14. 3. 36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behinde him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditour, which had two debters: the one ought five hundred ‖ pence, and the other fifty.

‖ See Matt. 18. 28.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon

56

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyl thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sinnes, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sinnes are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Women minister unto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle; declareth who are his mother, and brethren; 22 rebuketh the windes; 26 casteth the legion of devils out of the man, into the herd of swine; 37 is rejected of the Gadarenes: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue; 49 and raiseth from death Jairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went throughout every city and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelve *were* with him.

2 And certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene,
*Mark 16. 9. * out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred unto him of their substance.

*Mat. 13. 2. 4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden down, and the fowls of the aire devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and assoon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. *Matth. 13. 18.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeve and be saved.

13 They on the rock, are they, which when they heare, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while beleeve, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light. *Mat. 5. 15.

17 * For nothing is secret that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad. * Matt. 10. 26.

18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: * for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he ‖ seemeth to have. *Matt. 13. 12. ‖ Or, *thinketh that he hath.*

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse. *Matth 12. 46.

20 And it was told him *by certain*, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which heare the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake; and they launched forth. *Mat. 8. 23.

23 But as they sailed, he fell a sleep: and there came down a storm of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another,

ther, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes and water, and they obey him.

* Matth. 8. 28. 26 ¶ * And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou sonne of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters, and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wildernes)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city, how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

* Matth. 9. 18. 41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue, and he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelve yeares of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him. 57

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of bloud twelve yeares, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of bloud stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and preasse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, fear not, beleeve onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Christ sendeth his apostles to work miracles, and to preach.* 7 *Herod desireth to see Christ.* 17 *Christ feedeth five thousand:* 18 *enquireth what opinion the world had of him; foretelleth his passion:* 23 *proposeth to all the pattern of his patience.* 28 *The transfiguration.* 37 *He healeth the lunatick:* 43 *again forewarneth his disciples of his passion:* 46 *commendeth humility:* 51 *biddeth them to shew mildenesse towards all, without desire of revenge.* 57 *Divers would follow him, but upon conditions.*

THen * he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. * Matt. 10. 1.

2 And

58

2 And he ſent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heal the ſick.

3 And he ſaid unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither ſtaves, nor ſcrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatſoever houſe ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whoſoever will not receive you; when ye go out of that city, ſhake off the very duſt from your feet for a teſtimony againſt them.

6 And they departed and went through the towns, preaching the goſpel, and healing every where.

*Matt. 14. 1. 7 ¶ *Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, becauſe that it was ſaid of ſome, that Iohn was riſen from the dead:

8 And of ſome, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was riſen again.

9 And Herod ſaid, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare ſuch things? And he deſired to ſee him.

10 ¶ And the apoſtles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. *And he took them, *Matth. 14. 13. and went aſide privately into a deſert place, belonging to the city called Bethſaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he received them, and ſpake unto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

*Matth. 14. 15. 12 *And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelve and ſaid unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a deſert place.

13 But he ſaid unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they ſaid, We have no more but five loaves and two fiſhes, except we ſhould go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thouſand men. And he ſaid to his diſciples, Make them ſit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did ſo, and made them all ſit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fiſhes, and looking up to heaven, he bleſſed them, and brake, and gave to the diſciples to ſet before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

*Matt. 16. 13. 18 ¶ * And it came to paſſe as he was alone praying, his diſciples were with him: and he asked them, ſaying, Whom ſay the people that I am?

19 They anſwering, ſaid, Iohn the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias: and others ſay, that one of the old prophets is riſen again.

20 He ſaid unto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? Peter anſwering, ſaid, The Chriſt of God.

21 And he ſtraitly charged them and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, *The ſonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief prieſts, and Scribes, and be ſlain, and be raiſed the third day. *Matth. 17. 22.

23 ¶ * And he ſaid to them all, If any man will come after me, let him denie himſelf, and take up his croſſe daily, and follow me. *Matth. 10. 38.

24 For whoſoever will ſave his life, ſhall loſe it: but whoſoever will loſe his life for my ſake, the ſame ſhall ſave it.

25 * For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and loſe himſelf, or be caſt away? *Matth. 16. 26.

26 * For whoſoever ſhall be aſhamed of me and of my words, of him ſhall the Sonne of man be aſhamed, when he ſhall come in his own glory and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels. Mark 8. 36. * Matth. 10. 33.

27 *But I tell you of a truth, there be ſome ſtanding here which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the kingdome of God. *Matth. 16. 28.

28 ¶ * And it came to paſſe about an eight dayes after theſe ‖ ſayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray. *Ma 17. 1. ‖Or, things.

29 And as he prayed, the faſhion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and gliſtering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moſes and Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and ſpake of his deceaſe which he ſhould accompliſh at Jeruſalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with ſleep: and when they were awake, they ſaw his glory, and the two men that ſtood with him.

33 And it came to paſſe, as they departed from him, Peter ſaid unto Jeſu, Maſter, it is good for us to be heare; and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, & one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud, and overſhadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloved Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voice was paſt, Jeſus was found alone: and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeen.

37 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him. *Matth. 17. 14.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee look upon my ſonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And lo, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly crieth out, and it teareth him, that he ſometh again, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe and perverſe

perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy sonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

*Matth. 17. 22. 44 * Let these sayings sink down into your eares: for the Sonne of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

*Mat. 18. 1 Mark 9. 34. 46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this childe in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

*Mark 9. 38. 49 ¶ * And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went, and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them,

*1 King. 1. 10. even as * Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of Spirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

*Matt. 8. 19. 57 ¶ * And it came to passe that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the aire have nests, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

*Matt. 8. 21. 59 * And he said unto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead; but go thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdome of God. 59

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ sendeth out at once seventy disciples to work miracles, and to preach: 17 admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to rejoyce: 21 thanketh his father for his grace: 23 magnifieth the happy estate of his church: 25 teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternall life, and to take every one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 41 reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.*

AFter * these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city, and place whither he himself would come. *Mat. 10. 1.

2 Therefore said he unto them, *The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. *Mat. 9. 37.

3 Go your wayes: * behold, I send you forth as lambes among wolves. *Matt. 10. 16.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

5 * And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house. *Matt. 10. 11.

6 And if the sonne of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that citie.

13 * Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. *Matt. 11. 21.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me. *Mat. 10. 40.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And

160

18 And he ſaid unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning, fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on ſerpents and ſcorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing ſhall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithſtanding in this rejoyce not, that the ſpirits are ſubject unto you: but rather rejoyce, becauſe your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that houre Jeſus rejoyced in ſpirit, and ſaid, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt revealed them unto babes: even ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

22 ‖ All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reveal him.

‖ Many ancient copies adde theſe words, *And turning to his diſciples, he ſaid.*

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his diſciples, and ſaid privately, * Bleſſed are the eyes which ſee the things that ye ſee,

* Matt. 13. 16.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and have not ſeen them; and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer ſtood up, and tempted him, ſaying, * Maſter, what ſhall I do to inherit eternall life?

* Matt. 22. 35.

26 He ſaid unto him, What is written in the law? how readeſt thou?

27 And he anſwering, ſaid, Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy minde; and thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

28 And he ſaid unto him, Thou haſt anſwered right: this do, and thou ſhalt live.

29 But he willing to juſtifie himſelf, ſaid unto Jeſus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid, A certain man went down from Jeruſalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which ſtripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain prieſt that way, and when he ſaw him, he paſſed by on the other ſide.

32 And likewiſe a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and paſſed by on the other ſide.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he ſaw him, he had compaſſion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oyl and wine, and ſet him on his own beaſt, and brought him to an inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two ‖ pence, and gave them to the hoſt, and ſaid unto him, Take care of him, and whatſoever thou ſpendeſt more, when I come again I will repay thee.

‖ See Matt. 20. 2.

36 Which now of theſe three, thinkeſt thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he ſaid, He that ſhewed mercy on him. Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Go, and do thou likewiſe.

38 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, as they went, that he entred into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her houſe.

39 And ſhe had a ſiſter called Mary, which alſo ſat at Jeſus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much ſerving, and came to him, and ſaid, Lord, doſt thou not care that my ſiſter hath left me to ſerve alone? bid her therefore that ſhe help me.

41 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is neeedfull, and Mary hath choſen that good part, which ſhall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt teacheth to pray, and that inſtantly: 11 aſſuring that God ſo will give us good things. 14 He caſting out a dumbe devil, rebuketh the blaſphemous Phariſees: 28 and ſheweth who are bleſſed: 29 preacheth to the people: 37 and reprehendeth the outward ſhew of holineſſe in the Phariſees, Scribes, and lawyers.

AND it came to paſſe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceaſed, one of his diſciples ſaid unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John alſo taught his diſciples.

2 And he ſaid unto them, When ye pray, ſay, * Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, ſo in earth.

* Matt. 6. 9.

3 Give us ‖ day by day our daily bread.

‖ Or, *for the day.*

4 And forgive us our ſinnes; for we alſo forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Which of you ſhall have a friend, and ſhall go unto him at midnight, and ſay unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to ſet before him:

‖ Or, *out of his way.*

7 And he from within ſhall anſwer and ſay, Trouble me not, the doore is now ſhut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot riſe and give thee.

8 I ſay unto you, Though he will not riſe and give him, becauſe he is his friend: yet becauſe of his importunity, he wil riſe and give him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I ſay unto you, Aſk, and it ſhall be given you: ſeek, and ye ſhall finde: knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you.

* Matt. 7. 7.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

11 * If a ſonne ſhall ask bread of any of you that

* Matt. 7. 9.

is

is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egge, wil he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the devil was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.

*Matt. 9. 34. and 12. 24. 15 But some of them said, * He casteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, every kingdome divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and a house *divided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdome stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger then he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

*Matt. 12. 43. 24 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God and keep it.

*Matt. 12. 38. 29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek a signe, and there shall no signe be given it, but the signe of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a signe unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisdome of Solomon; and behold, a greater then Solomon is here. 61

32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

*Matth. 5. 15. ‖See Matt. 5. 15. 33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a ‖ bushel; but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

*Matth. 6. 22. 34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also is full of darknesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darknesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

*Matt. 23. 25. 39 * And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

‖Or, *as you are able.* 41 But rather give alms ‖ of such things as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you Pharisees: for ye tithe mint and true & all manner of herbs, & passe over judgement and the ilove of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

*Matt. 23. 6. 43 * Wo unto you Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reprochest us also.

*Matt. 23. 4. 46 * And he said, Wo unto you also ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

*Matth. 23. 29. 47 * Wo unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witnesse that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdome of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the bloud of all the prophets, which

was

62 was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

*Gen. 4.8. 51 * From the bloud of Abel unto the bloud of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

*Matt. 23. 13. 52 * Wo unto you lawyers for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selves, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindred.

‖Or, *forbad* 53 And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his disciples to avoid hypocrysie and fearfulnesse in publishing his doctrine. 13 warneth the people to beware of covetousnesse, by the parable of the rich man who set up greater barns. 22 We must not be over-carefull of earthly things, 31 but seek the kingdome of God, 33 give alms, 36 be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whensoever he cometh. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and look for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearfull thing to die without reconciliation.

*Mat. 16.6 IN * the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

* Matt. 10. 26. 2 * For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the eare in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house tops.

* Matt. 10. 28. 4 * And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the bodie, and after that, have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

‖See Matt. 10.29. 6 Are not five sparrows sold for two ‖ fearthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbred. Fear not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

*Matth. 10. 32. 2. Tim. 2. 12. 8 * Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

* Matt 10. 19. 11 * And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within him self, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do, I will pull down my barns and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many yeares, take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night ‖ thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided? ‖Or, *do they require thy soul.*

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

*Mat. 6.25. 22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life what ye shall eat, neither for the body what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sow nor reap, which neither have storehouse nor barn, and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow, they toyl not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, wat not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull minde. ‖Or. *live not in carefull suspense*

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye have, & give almes: *provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approcheth, neither moth corrupteth

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loyns be girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh shall finde watching: verily, I say unto you, that he shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those servants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what houre the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man cometh at an houre when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his houshold, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed *is* that servant whom his lord when he cometh shall finde so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming, and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.

47 And that servant which knew his lords will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitned till it be accomplished!

51 * Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division.

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law, against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south-winde blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it cometh to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ * When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the Officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payed the very last ‖ mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitlesse fig-tree may not stand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the grain of mustard seed, and of leaven: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate: 31 and reproveth Herod and Ierusalem.

There were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose bloud Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were ‖ sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeares I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it down, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeare also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

* Matt. 6. 20.
* 1 Pet. 1. 13
* Matt. 24. 43.
¶ Or, *cut him off.*
‖ Or, *pained.*
* Matt. 10. 34.
* Mat. 16. 2.
* Mat. 5. 25.
‖ See Mark 12. 42.
‖ Or, *debters.*

64

9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that thou ſhalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the ſynagogues on the ſabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmity eighteen yeares, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift up her ſelf.

12 And when Jeſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid unto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the ſynagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Jeſus had healed on the ſabbath-day, and ſaid unto the people, There are ſix dayes in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the ſabbath-day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the ſabbath looſe his ox or his aſſe from the ſtall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo theſe eighteen yeares, be looſed from this bond on the ſabbath-day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his adverſaries were aſhamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

*Matt. 13. 31. 18 ¶ * Then ſaid he, Unto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it?

19 It is like a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which a man took, and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and ‖ See Matt. 13. 33. hid in three ‖ meaſures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

*Matt. 9. 35. 22 * And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jeruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one unto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaved? And he ſaid unto them,

* Matt. 7. 13. 24 ¶ * Strive to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay unto you, will ſeek to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen up, and hath ſhut to the doore, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knock at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he ſhall anſwer and ſay unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We have eaten and drunk in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

* Matt. 7. 23. 27 * But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are, depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your ſelves* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the eaſt, and from the weſt, and from the north, and from the ſouth, and ſhall ſit down in the kingdome of God.

30 * And behold, there are laſt which ſhall be first, and there are firſt which ſhall be laſt. * Matt. 19. 30.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certain of the Phariſees, ſaying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I caſt out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Nevertheleſſe I muſt walk to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet periſh out of Jeruſalem.

34 * O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, which killeſt the prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not? * Matt. 23. 37.

35 Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate: And verily I ſay unto you, ye ſhall not ſee me, untill the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the ſabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 to feaſt the poore. 15 Vnder the parable of the great ſupper, ſheweth how worldly-minded men, who contemn the word of God, ſhall be ſhut out of heaven. 25 Thoſe who will be his diſciples, to bear their croſſe, muſt make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they revolt from him afterward. 34 and become altogether, unprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſavour.

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chief Phariſees to eat bread on the ſabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropſie.

3 And Jeſus anſwering, ſpake unto the lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heal on the ſabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him and healed him, and let him go:

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall have an aſſe or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the ſabbath-day?

6 And they could not anſwer him again to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parble to thoſe which were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chief rooms; ſaying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not down in the higheſt room, leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him:

9 And he that bad thee and him, come and ſay to

to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

* Prov. 25. 6,7. 10 * But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room, that when he that bad thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

* Matt. 23. 12. 11 * For whosoever exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bad him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

* Tob. 4. 7. 13 But when thou makest a feast, call *the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

* Rev. 19. 9. 15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, *Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

* Matt. 22. 2. 16 * Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high-wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

* Matt. 10. 37. 26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him, 65

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make warre against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

* Matt. 5 13. 34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghil, but men cast it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The parable of the lost sheep:* 8 *of the piece of silver:* 11 *of the prodigall sonne.*

THen drew neare unto him all the publicanes and sinners for to heare him.

2 And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this paraple unto them, saying,

4 * What man of you having an hundred sheep, * Matt. 18 12. if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wildernesse, and go after that which is lost, untill he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten ‖ pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she finde it?

‖ *Drachma* here translated a piece of silver, is the eight part of an ounce, which cometh to seven pence halfpeny, and is equall to the Romane peny. Matt. 18. 28.

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say unto you, There is joy in the presence of the angels of God, over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sonnes:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger sonne

gathered all together, and tooke his journey into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous living.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joyned himſelf to a citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the huſks that the ſwine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himſelf, he ſaid, How many hired ſervants of my fathers have bread enough and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger!

18 I will ariſe, and go to my father, and will ſay unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne: make me as one of thy hired ſervants.

20 And he aroſe, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſonne ſaid unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.

22 But the father ſaid to his ſervants, Bring forth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat and be merry.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is alive again; he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the ſervants, and asked what theſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, becauſe he hath received him ſafe and ſound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering, ſaid to his father, Lo, theſe many yeares do I ſerve thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gaveſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But aſſoon as this thy ſonne was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he ſaid unto him, Sonne, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The parable of the unjuſt ſteward.* 14 *Chriſt reproveth the hypocriſie of the covetous Phariſees.* 19 *The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.*

AND he ſaid alſo unto his diſciples, There was a certain rich man which had a ſteward, and the ſame was accuſed unto him that he had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid unto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? give an account of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer ſteward.

3 Then the ſteward ſaid within himſelf, What ſhall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the ſtewardſhip: I cannot dig, to beg I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolved what to do, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receive me into their houſes.

5 So he called every one of his lords debters unto him, and ſaid unto the firſt, How much oweſt thou unto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of oyl. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and ſit down quickly, and write fifty.

‖ *The word Batus in the originall, containeth nine gallons three quarts.*

7 Then ſaid he to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of wheat. And he ſaid to him, Take thy bill, and write foure-ſcore.

‖ *The word here interpreted a meaſure in the originall containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle.*

8 And the Lord commended the unjuſt ſteward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay unto you, Make to your ſelves friends of the ‖ Mammon of unrighteouſneſſe, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlaſting habitations.

‖ Or, *riches.*

10 He that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is unjuſt in the leaſt, is unjuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the unrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true riches?

‖ Or, *riches.*

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ * No ſervant can ſerve two maſters: for either he will hate the one and love the other, or elſe he will hold to the one and deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerve God and Mammon.

* Mat. 6. 24.

14 And the Phariſees alſo who were covetous, heard all theſe things: and they derided him.

15 And he ſaid unto them, Ye are they which juſtifie your ſelves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 * The law and the prophets *were* untill John: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and every man preaſſeth into it.

* Mat. 11. 11.

17 * And it is eaſier for heaven and earth to paſſe, then one title of the law to fail.

* Matt. 5. 18.

Mat.5.32. 18 *Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain begger namen Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbes which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome.

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evill things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham said unto him, They have Moses and the prophets, let them heare them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they heare not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgive another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to us. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the coming of the Sonne of man.

Matt.18.7. THen said he unto the disciples,* It is impossible but that offences will come, but wo unto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

Matt.18.21. 3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: * if thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase 67
our faith.

6 *And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of * Matt. 17
mustard-seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, 20.
Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattel, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off:

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus Master have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, * Lev. 14.
* Go shew your selves unto the priests. And it came 2.
to passe that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdome of God should come; he answered them and said, The kingdome of God cometh not ‖ with observation. ‖ Or, *with outward shew.*

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you. ‖ Or, *among you.*

22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see * Matt. 24
there: go not after them, nor follow them. 23.

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe; so shall * Gen 7.
it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

68

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark: and the floud came and deſtroyed them all.

* Gen. 19. 28 * Likewiſe alſo as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they ſold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the ſame day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimſtone from heaven, and deſtroyed them all:

30 Even thus ſhall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which ſhall be upon the houſe top, and his ſtuff in the houſe, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewiſe not return back.

* Gen. 19. 26. 32 * Remember Lots wife.

* Matt. 16. 25 33 * Whoſoever ſhall ſeek to ſave his life, ſhall loſe it; and whoſoever ſhall loſe his life, ſhall preſerve it.

* Matt. 24. 40 34 * I tell you, in that night there ſhall be two men in one bed; the one ſhall be taken, the other ſhall be left.

35 Two women ſhall be grinding together; the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

‖ This 36 verſe is wanting in moſt of the Greek copies. 36 ‖ Two men ſhall be in the field; the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

* Matt. 24 28 37 And they anſwered and ſaid unto him, * Where, Lord? And he ſaid unto them, Whereſoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Phariſee and the publicane. 15 Children brought to Chriſt. 18 A ruler that would follow Chriſt, but is hindered by his riches.. 28 The reward of them, that leave all for his ſake. 31 He foreſheweth his death, 35 and reſtoreth a blinde man to his ſight.

AND he ſpake a parable unto them, *to this end,*

* 1. Theſſ. 5. 17. that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and ſhe came unto him, ſaying, Avenge me of mine adverſary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he ſaid within himſelf, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet becauſe this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, leſt by her continuall coming ſhe weary me.

6 And the Lord ſaid, Heare what the unjuſt judge ſaith.

7 And ſhall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them ſpeedily. Nevertheleſſe, when the Sonne of man cometh, ſhall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he ſpake this parable unto certain which truſted in themſelves ‖ that they were righteous, and deſpiſed others: ‖ Or, *as being righteous.*

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelf, God I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjuſt, adulterers, or even as this publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the publicane ſtanding afarre off, would not lift up ſo much as his eyes unto heaven, but ſmote upon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his houſe juſtified rather then the other: * for every one that exalteth himſelf, ſhall be abaſed; and he that humbleth himſelf, ſhall be exalted. * Matt. 23. 12

15 And they brought unto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jeſus called them unto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 * And a certain ruler asked him, ſaying, Good Maſter, what ſhall I do to inherit eternall life? * * Matt 19. 16

19 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſave one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knoweſt the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not ſteal, Do not bear falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, All theſe have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jeſus heard theſe things, he ſaid unto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: ſell all that thou haſt, & diſtribute unto the poore, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jeſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowfull, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camel to go through a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaved?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are unpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

28 * Then Peter ſaid, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee. * Matt. 19. 27

29 And he ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, there is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who,

30 Who ſhall not receive manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life everlaſting.

* Matt. 20. 17. 31 ¶ * Then he took unto him the twelve, and ſaid unto them, Behold, we go up to Jeruſalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Sonne of man ſhall be accompliſhed.

32 For he ſhall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully entreated and ſpitted on:

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the thrid day he ſhall riſe again.

34 And they underſtood none of theſe things: and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

* Matt 20. 29. 35 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man ſat by the way ſide begging:

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jeſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cried, ſaying, Jeſus, thou Sonne of David, have mercie on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cried ſo much the more, Thou Sonne of David have mercie on me.

40 And Jeſus ſtood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neare, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall do unto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receive my ſight.

42 And Jeſus ſaid into him, Receive thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaved thee.

43 And immediately he received his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gave praiſe unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Of Zacchæus a publicane.* 11 *The ten pieces of money.* 28 *Chriſt rideth into Ieruſalem with triumph:* 41 *weepeth over it:* 45 *driveth the buyers and ſellers out of the temple:* 47 *teaching daily in it, The rulers would have deſtroyed him, but for fear of the people.*

AND *Ieſus* entred and paſſed through Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chief among the pulicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Jeſus who he was, and could not for the preaſſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a ſycomore-tree to ſee him; for he was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Jeſus came to the place, he looked up and ſaw him, & ſaid unto him, Zaccheus, make haſte, and come down; for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte and came down, and received him joyfully. 69

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, That he was gone to be geuſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zaccheus ſtood, and ſaid unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poore, and if I have taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him fourefold.

9 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, This day is ſalvation come to this houſe, forſomuch as he alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

10 * For the Sonne of man is come to ſeek and to ſave that which was loſt. * Matt. 18. 11.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Jeruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdome of God ſhould immediately appear.

12 * He ſaid therefore, A certain noble man went into a farre countrey to receive for himſelf a kingdome, and to return. * Matt. 25. 14.

13 And he called his ten ſervants, and delivered them ten ‖ pounds, and ſaid unto them, Occupy till I come. ‖ *Mina* here tranſlated a pound, is 12 ounces and an half: which according to five ſhillings the ounce, is three pounds two ſhillings ſix pence.

14 But his citizens hated him, and ſent a meſſage after him, ſaying, We will not have this man to reigne over us.

15 And it came to paſſe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdome, then he commanded theſe ſervants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the firſt, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he ſaid unto him, Well, thou good ſervant: becauſe thou haſt been faithfull in a very little, have thou authoritie over ten cities.

18 And the ſecond came, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he ſaid likewiſe to him, Be thou alſo over five cities.

20 And another came, ſaying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, becauſe thou art an auſtere man: thou takeſt up that thou layedſt not down, and reapeſt that thou didſt not ſow.

22 And he ſaith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked ſervant, thou kneweſt that I was an auſtere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not ſow.

23 Wherefore then gaveſt not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with uſurie?

24 And he ſaid unto them that ſtood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they ſayd unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds)

26 For I ſay unto you, * That unto every one which hath, ſhall be given; and from him that hath * Matth. 13. 12.

70

not,even that he hath ſhall be taken away from him.

27 But thoſe mine enemies which would not that I ſhou ld reigne over them,bring hither,and ſlay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken,he went before,aſcending up to Ieruſalem.

* Matt. 21. 1. 29 * And it came to paſſe when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany,at the mount called the mount of Olives,he ſent two of his diſciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over againſt you, in the which at your entring ye ſhall finde a colt tied,whereon yet never man ſat: looſe him,and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye looſe him? thus ſhall ye ſay unto him, Becauſe the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were ſent, went their way, and found even as he had ſaid unto them.

33 And as they were looſing the colt, the owners thereof ſaid unto them, Why looſe ye the colt?

34 And they ſaid,The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jeſus: and they caſt their garments upon the colt, and they ſet Jeſus thereon.

36 And as he went, they ſpread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the deſcent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the diſciples began to rejoyce and praiſe God with a loud voice,for all the mighty works that they had ſeen,

38 Saying, Bleſſed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord,peace in heaven,and glory in the higheſt.

39 And ſome of the Phariſees from among the multitude,ſaid unto him,Maſter,rebuke thy diſciples.

40 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, I tell you, that if theſe ſhould hold their peace,the ſtones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neare, he beheld the city,and wept over it,

42 Saying, if thou hadſt known,even thou, at leaſt in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes ſhall come upon thee,that thine enemies ſhall caſt a trench about thee, and compaſſe thee round,and keep thee in on every ſide,

44 And ſhall lay thee even with the ground,and thy children within thee: and they ſhall not leave in thee one ſtone upon another,becauſe thou knewеſt not the time of thy viſitation.

* Matth. 21. 12. 45 * And he went into the temple,and began to caſt out them that ſold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My houſe is the houſe of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief prieſts and the Scribes, and the chief of the people ſought to deſtroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people ‖ were very attentive to heare him. ‖ Or,hanged on him,

CHAP. XX.

1 Chriſt avoucheth his authority, by a queſtion of Johns baptiſme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giving tribute to Ceſar. 27 He convinceth the Sadduces that denied the reſurrection. 41 How Chriſt is the ſonne of David. 45 He warneth his diſciples to beware of the Scribes.

AND * it came to paſſe, that on one of thoſe dayes,as he taught the people in the temple, & preached the goſpel, the chief prieſts and the Scribes came upon him,with the elders, * Matt. 21. 23.

2 And ſpake unto him, ſaying, Tell us, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? or who is he that gave thee this authoritie?

3 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them,I will alſo ask you one thing,and anſwer me.

4 The baptiſme of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heaven; he will ſay, Why then beleeved ye him not?

6 But and if we ſay, Of men; all the people will ſtone us: for they be perſwaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they anſwered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jeſus ſaid unto them,Neither tell I you by what authoritie I do theſe things.

9 Then began he to ſpeak to the people this parable: * A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen,and went into a farre countrey for a long time. * Matt. 21. 33.

10 And at the ſeaſon, he ſent a ſervant to the husbandmen, that they ſhould give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and ſent him away empty.

11 And again he ſent another ſervant; and they beat him alſo and entreated him ſhamefully,and ſent him away empty.

12 And again he ſent the third, and they wounded him alſo,and caſt him out.

13 Then ſaid the lord of the vineyard, What ſhall I do? I will ſend my beloved ſonne: it may be they will reverence him when they ſee him.

14 But when the husbandmen ſaw him, they reaſoned among themſelves,ſaying, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they caſt him out of the vineyard,and killed him. What therefore ſhall the Lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He ſhall come and deſtroy theſe husbandmen, and ſhall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it,they ſaid,God forbid.

17 And he beheld them,& ſaid,What is this then that is written, * The ſtone which the builders rejected,the ſame is become the head of the corner? * Pſal. 118. 22.

18 Whoſoever ſhall fall upon that ſtone, ſhall be

be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, & they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which would feigne themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governour.

* Matt, 22. 16. 21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteſt thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truly.

‖ Or, *of a truth.*

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftinesse, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

‖ See Matt. 18. 28. 24 Shew me a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

* Mat. 22. 23. 27 ¶ * Then came to him certain of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more; for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

* Exod. 3. 6. 37 Now that the dead are raised, * even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living; for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all. 71

41 And he said unto them, * How say they that Christ is Davids sonne? * Matt, 22. 42.

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalmes, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts. * Mar. 23. 5.

47 Which devoure widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the city Jerusalem: 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

* Mar. 12. 41. AND he looked up, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poore widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites.

‖ See Mark. 12. 42. 3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

* Mat. 24. 1. 5 ¶ * And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neare: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

* Mat. 24. 7. 10 * Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise aginst nation, and kingdome aginst kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearfull sights, and great signes shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my names sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

72

14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to
* Mar. 10. 19. meditate before, what ye shall answer.
15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdome, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.
16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.
17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake.
* Mat. 10. 30. 18 * But there shall not an hair of your head perish.
19 In your patience possesse ye your souls.
* Mat. 24. 15. 20 * And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.
21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys enter thereinto.
22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.
23 But wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes; for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath upon this people.
24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations, and Jerusalem shall be troden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.
* Mat. 24. 29. 25 ¶ * And there shall be signes in the sunne, and in the moon, and in the starres, and upon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring,
26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth; for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.
27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.
28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.
29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,
30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand.
31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.
32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.
33 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.
34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares
35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth
36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.
37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.
38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iews conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Judas to betray him. 7 The apostles prepare the passeover. 19 Christ instituteth his holy supper: 21 covertly foretelleth of the traitour: 24 deterreth the rest of his apostles from ambition: 32 assureth Peter his faith should not fail, 34 and yet he should deny him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood: 47 is betrayed with a kisse: 50 he healeth Malchus eare. 54 He is thrice denied of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himself to be the Sonne of God.

NOw * the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passeover. *Mat. 26, 2.
2 And the chief priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.
3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. * Mat. 26. 14.
4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.
5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.
6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude. ‖ Or, without tumult.
7 ¶ * Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passeover must be killed. * Matt. 26. 17.
8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passeover, that we may eat.
9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?
10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.
11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?
12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.
13 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.
14 * And when the houre was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him. * Matth. 26. 20.
15 And he said unto them, ‖ With desire I have desired to eat this passeover with you before I suffer. ‖ Or, I have heartily desired.
16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.
17 And

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, untill the kingdome of God shall come.

*Matth. 26. 26. 19 ¶ * And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my bloud, which is shed for you.

* Matth. 26. 21. 21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

*Matth. 20. 25. 25 * And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactours.

26 But ye shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed unto me:

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my *Matth 19. 28. kingdome, * and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

*1. Pet. 5. 8. 31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison, and to death.

* Matth. 26. 34. 34 * And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice denie that thou knowest me.

*Matt. 10. 9 35 * And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

* Isa. 53. 12. 37 For I say unto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, * And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough. 73

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him. * Matth. 26. 36.

40 * And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation. * Matth. 26. 41.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of bloud falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew neare unto Jesus to kisse him. * Matt. 26. 47.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darknesse.

54 ¶ * Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priests house. And Peter followed afarre off. * Mat. 26. 57.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them. * Mat. 26. 69.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou

74 thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter: and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

Mat. 27. 1. 66 ¶ * And assoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their councel,

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeve.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of *Mark. 14. 62. God? And he said unto them, * Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus is given to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Jerusalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two evil doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ a king.

* Matt. 27. 11. 3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and Scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ * And Pilate when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people, * Matt. 27. 23.

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the citie, and for murder was cast in prison)

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate ‖ gave sentence that it should be as they required. ‖ Or, assented.

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might bear it after Jesus. * Matt. 27. 32.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great companie of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 * Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. * Isa. 2. 19. Hos. 10. 8. Revel. 6. 16.

31 * For

31 * For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the drie?

32 * And there were also two other malefactours led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Calvarie, there they crucified him, and the malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdome.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth houre, and there was a darknesse over all the ‖ earth untill the ninth houre.

45 And the sunne was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, * Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counseller, and he was a good man, and a just:

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a citie of the Jews (who also himself waited for the kingdome of God)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the bodie of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two angels to the women that come to the sepulchre: 9 these report it to others. 13 Christ himself appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus. 36 Afterward he appeareth to the apostles, and reproveth their unbelief: 47 giveth them a charge: 49 promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 and so ascendeth into heaven.

NOw * upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the bodie of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye ‖ the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: * remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, the Sonne of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

12 * Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stouping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed

75

communed

* 1. Pet. 4. 17.
* Matt. 27. 38.
‖ Or, *the place of a skull.*
‖ Or, *land.*
*Psal. 31. 5.
* Matt. 27. 57.
* Matt. 28. 1.
‖ Or, *him that liveth.*
* Matth. 17. 23.
* John 20. 6.
* Mark 16. 12.

muned together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew neare, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mightie in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he, which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to beleeve all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glorie?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures, the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is farre spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight.

‖ Or, *ceased to be seen of them.*

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same houre, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. * Mark 16. 14.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my self: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeved not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony-combe.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his name, among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, untill ye be endued with power from on high. * John 15. 26. Acts 1. 4.

50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.

51 * And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. * Mark 16. 19. Acts 1. 9.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem, with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

The

The gospel according to S. IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The divinity, humanity, and office of Iesus Christ.* 15 *The testimony of Iohn.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

* Gen. 1. 1. 2 * The same was in the beginning with God.

* Col. 1. 16. 3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, & the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkneſſe, and the darkneſſe comprehended it not.

* Matt. 3. 1. 6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witneſſe, to bear witneſſe of the light, that all men through him might beleeve.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to bear witneſſe of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

* Heb. 11. 3. 10 He was in the world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

‖ Or, *the right, or priviledge.* 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he ‖ power to become the sonnes of God, *even* to them that beleeve on his name:

13 Which were born, not of bloud, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

* Matt. 1. 16. 14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witneſſe of him and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

* Col. 1. 19. 16 And of his * fulneſſe have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Iesus Christ.

* 1. Tim. 6. 16. 1 Iohn 4. 12. 18 * No man hath seen God at any time; the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent priests and Levites from Ierusalem, to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confeſſed, and denied not: but confeſſed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that prophet? And he answered, No.

‖ Or, *a prophet.*

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us? what sayeſt thou of thy self?

* Matt. 3. 3. 23 * He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not.

* Matt. 3. 11. Acts 19. 4. 27 * He it is who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to unlooſe.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn seeth Iesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the sinne of the world.

‖ Or, *beareth.*

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifeſt to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

* Matt. 3. 16. 32 * And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit deſcending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit deſcending and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his disciples:

36 And looking upon Iesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Maſter) where ‖ dwelleſt thou?

‖ Or, *abidest.*

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.

‖ *That was two hours before vvigils.*

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith

78 saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is,
‖ Or, the being interpreted, ‖ the Christ.
an anointed. 42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Jona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by inter-
‖ Or, Peter pretation, ‖ a stone.

43 ¶ The day following; Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him,
* Gen 49. 10. Deut. 18. 18. We have found him of whom * Moses in the law, and the * prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the sonne of Joseph.
* Isa. 4. 2. 46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, beleevest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily verily I say unto you, Hereafter you shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Jerusalem, 14 where he purgeth the temple of buyers and sellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many beleeved because of his miracles, but he would not trust himself with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brimme.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew) the governour of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine untill now.

11 This beginning of miracles, did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeved on him.

12 ¶ After this, he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Jews passeover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, * The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up. * Psal. 69. 9.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What signe shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, * Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up. * Matt. 26. 61.

20 Then said the Jews, Fourty and six yeares was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had said this unto them: and they beleeved the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passeover, in the feast day, many beleeved in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration: 14 of faith in his death. 16 The great love of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for unbelief. 23 The baptisme, witnesse, and doctrine of John concerning Christ.

THERE was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born ‖ again, he cannot see the kingdome of God.

‖ Or, from above.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born ‖ again.

‖ Or, from above.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testifie that we have seen; and ye receive not our witnesse.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not: how shall ye beleeve if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Sonne of man which is in heaven.

* Num. 21. 9.

14 ¶ * And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderneſse: even so must the Sonne of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have eternall life.

* 1. Joh 4. 9.

16 ¶ * For God so loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 * For God sent not his Sonne into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that beleeveth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeveth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeved in the name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

* Chap. 1. 4.

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loved darkneſse rather then light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be ‖ reproved.

‖ Or, discovered.

21 But he that doeth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, * and baptized.

* Chap. 4. 1.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Ænon, neare to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of Johns disciples, and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, * to whom thou barest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

* Chap. 1. 7, 34.

27 John answered and said, * A man can ‖ receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

* Heb. 5. 4.
‖ Or, take unto himself.

28 Ye your selves bear me witnesse, that I said, * I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

* Chap. 1. 20.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly because of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony, * hath set to his seal, that God is true.

* Rom. 3. 4.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the spirit by measure *unto him.*

35 * The Father loveth the Sonne, and hath given all things into his hand.

* Matt. 11. 27.

36 * He that beleeveth on the Sonne, hath everlasting life: and he that beleeveth not the Sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him:

* Heb. 2. 4. 1 John 5. 10.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her. 27 His disciples marvel. 31 He declareth to them his zeal to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeve on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers sonne that lay sick at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized mo disciples then John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neare to the parcel of ground * that Jacob gave to his sonne Joseph.

* Gen. 33. 19 and. 48. 22. Josh 24 32.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth houre.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him,

80 How is it that thou being a Jew, askeſt drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldeſt have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, thou haſt nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then haſt thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himſelf, and his children, and his cattel?

13 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, Whoſoever drinketh of this water ſhall thirſt again:

14 But whoſoever drinketh of the water that I ſhall give him, ſhall never thirſt: but the water that I ſhall give him, ſhall be in him a well of water ſpringing up into everlaſting life.

15 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirſt not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Go, call thy huſband, and come hither.

17 The woman anſwered and ſaid, I have no husband. Jeſus ſaid unto her, Thou haſt well ſaid, I have no husband:

18 For thou haſt had five husbands, and he whom thou now haſt is not thy husband: in that ſaidſt thou truly.

19 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worſhipped in this mountain, and ye ſay, that in * Jeruſalem is the place where men ought to worſhip.

*Deut. 12. 5.

21 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the houre cometh when ye ſhall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jeruſalem worſhip the Father.

22 Ye worſhip ye know not what: we know what we worſhip: for ſalvation is of the Jews.

23 But the houre cometh, and now is, when the true worſhippers ſhall worſhip the Father in ſpirit and in truth: for the Father ſeeketh ſuch to worſhip him.

*2. Cor. 3. 17.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip him in ſpirit and in truth.

25 The woman ſaith unto him, I know that Meſſias cometh, which is called Chriſt: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jeſus ſaith unto her, I that ſpeak unto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his diſciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man ſaid, What ſeekeſt thou? or, Why talkeſt thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and ſaith to the men,

29 Come, ſee a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Chriſt?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his diſciples prayed him, ſaying, Maſter, eat.

32 But he ſaid unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore ſaid the diſciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jeſus ſaith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then cometh harveſt? behold, I ſay unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: * for they are white already to harveſt.

*Matth. 9. 37.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he that ſoweth, and he that reapeth may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that ſaying true, One ſoweth, and a nother reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reap that whereon ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeved on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they beſought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many mo beleeved, becauſe of his own word:

42 And ſaid unto the woman, Now we beleeve, not becauſe of thy ſaying, for we have heard him our ſelves, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ *Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

*Mat. 13 57.

44 For Jeſus himſelf teſtified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having ſeen all the things that he did at Jeruſalem at the feaſt: for they alſo went unto the feaſt.

46 So Jeſus came again into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certain ‖ noble man, whoſe ſonne was ſick at Capernaum.

*Chap. 2. 1.
‖ Or, courtier, or ruler

47 When he heard that Jeſus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and beſought him that he would come down, and heal his ſonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Except ye ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

49 The noble man ſaith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.

50 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Go thy way, thy ſonne liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Jeſus had ſpoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his ſervants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre, when he began to amend: and they ſaid unto him, Yeſterday at the ſeventh houre the fever left him.

53 So

53 So the father knew that is was at the same houre, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy sonne liveth; and himself beleeved, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Jesus on the sabbath-day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeares. 10 The Iews therefore cavill, and persecute him for it. 17 He answereth for himself, and reproveth them, shewing by the testimonie of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his works, 39 and of the scriptures, who he is.

*Lev. 23. 7. Deut. 16.

AFter * this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep ‖ *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, having five porches.

‖Or, gate.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeares.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

Jer. 17. 22.

10 ¶ The Iews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed & walk?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.

‖Or, from the multitude that was

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iews that it was Jesus which had make him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work. 81

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not onely had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equall with God.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, The Sonne can do nothing, of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father, judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgement unto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Sonne, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily verily I say unto you, The houre is coming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voice of the Sonne of God: and they that heare shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he given to the Sonne to have life in himself.

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the houre is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall heare his voice,

29 And shall come forth, * they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

*Matt. 25. 46.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing; as I heare, I judge: and my judgement is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 * If I bear witnesse of my self, my witnesse is not true.

*Chap. 8. 14.

32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

*Mat. 3. 17.

33 Ye sent unto John, * and he bare witnesse unto the truth.

*Cap. 1. 7.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witnesse then that of John: for the works which the Father hath given

84a me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witnes of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, *Mat. 3. 17 and. 17. 5. *Deut. 4. 12. * hath born witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, * nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeve not.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honor from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

*Chap. 12. 4. 44 * How can ye beleeve, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God onely?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeved Moses, ye would have *Gen. 3. 15 Deut. 18. 15. beleeved me: * for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how shall ye beleeve my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would have made him king. 16 But withdrawing himself, he walketh on the sea to his disciples: 26 reproveth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himself to be the bread of life to beleevers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Judas is a devil.

AFter these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

*Lev. 23. 5 Deut. 16. 1 4 * And the passeover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

* Matt. 14. 15. 5 ¶ * When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great companie come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do).

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peniworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barly loaves, and two small fishes, but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above, unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 * And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea, * Mat. 14. 23.

17 And entred into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks).

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily verily I say unto you, ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 ¶ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall give unto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed. ‖ Or, work not. *Mat. 3. 17.

28 Then.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

*1. Joh. 3.23. 29 Jesus answered and said unto them, *This is the work of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeve thee? what dost thou work?

*Exod. 16. 15. Num. 11.7. *Psa. 78. 25. 31 *Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, *He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger; and he that beleeveth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeveth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

*Matt. 13. 55. 42 And they said, *Is not this Jesus the sonne of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day.

Isa. 54. 13. Jer. 31. 34. 45 *It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

*Matt. 11. 27. 46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, *save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread, which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. 83

52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drink his bloud, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my bloud, hath eternall life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my bloud is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my bloud, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so, he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself, that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

* Chap. 3. 13. 62 *What and if ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeve not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they where that beleeved not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternall life.

*Matt. 16. 16. 69 *And we beleeve, and are sure that thou art that Christ the Sonne of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the sonne* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

84

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeſus reproveth the ambition and boldneſſe of his kinſmen: 10 goeth up from Galilee to the feaſt of tabernacles: 14 teacheth in the temple. 40 Divers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Phariſees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter theſe things, Jeſus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, becauſe the Jews ſought to kill him.

2 * Now the Jews feaſt of tabernacles was at hand.

* Lev. 23. 34.

3 His brethren therefore ſaid unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy diſciples alſo may ſee the works that thou doeſt.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in ſecret, and he himſelf ſeeketh to be known openly: If thou do theſe things, ſhew thy ſelf to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6 Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, becauſe I teſtifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feaſt: I go not up yet unto this feaſt,* for my time is not yet full come.

* Chap. 8. 20.

9 When he had ſaid theſe words unto them, he abode ſtill in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he alſo up unto the feaſt, not openly, but as it were in ſecret.

11 Then the Jews ſought him at the feaſt, and ſaid, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for ſome ſaid, He is a good man: others ſaid, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man ſpake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midſt of the feaſt, Jeſus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, ſaying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, having never learned?

‖ Or, *learning.*

16 Jeſus anſwered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he ſhall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I ſpeak of my ſelf.

18 He that ſpeaketh of himſelf, ſeeketh his own glory: but he that ſeeketh his glory that ſent him, the ſame is true, and no unrighteouſneſſe is in him.

19 * Did not Moſes give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? * Why go ye about to kill me?

* Exod. 24. 3. * Chap. 5. 18.

20 The people anſwered and ſaid, Thou haſt a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 * Moſes therefore gave unto you circumciſion, (not becauſe it is of Moſes, * but of the fathers) and ye on the ſabbath-day circumciſe a man.

* Levit. 12. 3. * Gen. 17. 10.

23 If a man on the ſabbath-day receive circumciſion, ‖ that the law of Moſes ſhould not be broken; are ye angry at me, becauſe I have made a man every whit whole on the ſabbath-day?

‖ Or, *without breaking the law of Moſes.*

24 * Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

* Deut. 1. 16.

25 Then ſaid ſome of them of Jeruſalem, Is not this he whom they ſeek to kill?

26 But lo, he ſpeaketh boldly, and they ſay nothing unto him: do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Chriſt?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Chriſt cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jeſus in the temple as he taught, ſaying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my ſelf, but he that ſent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath ſent me.

30 Then they ſought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, becauſe his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeved on him, & ſaid, When Chriſt cometh, will he do mo miracles then theſe which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Phariſees heard that the people murmured ſuch things concerning him: and the Phariſees and the chief prieſts ſent officers to take him.

33 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that ſent me.

34 * Ye ſhall ſeek me, and ſhall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

* Chap. 13. 33.

35 Then ſaid the Jews among themſelves, Whither will he go, that we ſhall not finde him? will he go unto the diſperſed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

‖ Or, *Greeks.*

36 What manner of ſaying is this that he ſaid, Ye ſhall ſeek me, and ſhall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 * In the laſt day, that great day of the feaſt, Jeſus ſtood and cried, ſaying, If any man thirſt, let him come unto me, and drink.

* Lev. 23. 36.

38 * He that beleeveth on me, as the ſcripture hath ſaid, out of his belly ſhall flow rivers of living water.

* Deut. 18. 15.

39 (* But this ſpake he of the ſpirit, which they that beleeve on him, ſhould receive: for the holy Ghoſt was not yet *given*, becauſe that Jeſus was not yet glorified.)

* Iſa. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28.

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this ſaying, ſaid, Of a truth this is the prophet.

41 Others ſaid, This is the Chriſt. But ſome ſaid, Shall Chriſt come out of Galilee?

42 * Hath not the ſcripture ſaid, That Chriſt cometh of the ſeed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

* Mat. 2. 5.

43 So there was a diviſion among the people becauſe of him.

44 And

44 And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeved on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

*Chap. 3. 2. 50 Nicodemus saith unto them (*he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them)

*Deut. 17. 8. &c. and 19. 15. 51 *Doth our law judge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered, and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

Christ delivereth the woman taken in adulterie, 12 He preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine: 33 answereth the Jews that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conveyeth himself from their cruelty.

JESUS went unto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the mids,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

*Levit. 20. 10. 5 *Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stouped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

*Deut. 17. 7. 7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, *He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stouped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, neither do I condemn thee: go, and sinne no more.

*Chap. 1. 5 and 9. 5. 12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, *I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darknesse, but shall have the light of life. 85

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou beareſt record of thy self, thy record is not true.

*Chap. 5. 31. 14 Jesus answered and said unto them, *Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

*Deut. 17. 6. Matth. 18. 16. 17 *It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witnesse of my self, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sinnes: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes: for if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me, is true, and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my self: but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily verily I say

unto you,* Whosoever committeth sinne, is the servant of sinne.

* Rom. 6. 20.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Sonne abideth ever.

2. Pet. 2. 19.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me, for I proceed forth, and came from God; neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot heare my word.

*1. John. 3. 8.

44 * Ye are of your Father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sinne? And if I say the truth, why do ye not beleeve me?

* 1. John. 4. 6.

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory, there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: it is my father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeares old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was born blinde restored to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 but he is received of Iesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlightneth.

AND as *Iesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world. * Chap. 8. 9.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay, of the spittle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay, ‖ Or, spread the clay upon the eye of the blinde man.

7 And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him, that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-

sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blinde man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not beleeve concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his sight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who ye say was born blinde? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our sonne, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, ask him, he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and said unto him, Give God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would ye heare it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sinnes, and dost thou teach us? And they ‖ cast him out.

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou beleeve on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee. 87.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeve: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, & that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blinde, ye should have no sinne: but now ye say, We see: therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ is the doore, and the good shepherd.* 19 *Divers opinions of him.* 24 *He proveth by his works, that he is Christ the Sonne of God:* 39 *escapeth the Jews,* 40 *and went again beyond Jordan, where many beleeved on him.*

VErily verily I say unto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth: and the sheep heare his voice, and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily verily I say unto you, I am the doore of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are theeves and robbers: but the sheep did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and finde pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 * I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. *Isa. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 23.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other ſheep I have, which are not of this fold: them alſo I muſt bring, and they ſhall heare
*Ezek.37.22. my voice; * and there ſhall be one fold, *and* one ſhepherd.
*Iſa.53.7,8. 17 Therefore doth my Father love me, * becauſe I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my ſelf: I have power to lay it down, and I have
*Act.2.24. power to take it again. * This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diviſion therefore again among the Jews for theſe ſayings.

20 And many of them ſaid, He hath a devil, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others ſaid, Theſe are not the words of him that hath a devil: can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?

*1 Mac.4.59. 22 ¶ And it was at Jeruſalem the * feaſt of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jeſus walked in the temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and
‖Or, *hold us in ſuſpenſe.* ſaid unto him, How long doſt thou ‖ make us to doubt? If thou be the Chriſt tell us plainly.

25 Jeſus anſwered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not: the works that I do in my Fathers name, they bear witneſſe of me.

26 But ye beleeve not, becauſe ye are not of my ſheep, as I ſaid unto you.

27 My ſheep heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they ſhall never periſh, neither ſhall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up ſtones again to ſtone him.

32 Jeſus anſwered them, Many good works have I ſhewed you from my Father; for which of thoſe works do ye ſtone me?

33 The Jews anſwered him, ſaying, For a good work we ſtone thee not, but for blaſphemie, and becauſe that thou, being a man, makeſt thy ſelf God.

*Pſal.82.6. 34 Jeſus anſwered them, * Is it not written in your law, I ſaid, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the ſcripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath ſanctified, and ſent into the world, Thou blaſphemeſt, becauſe I ſaid, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the works: that ye may know and beleeve that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought again to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at firſt baptized, and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted unto him, and ſaid, John did no miracle: but all things that John ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Jews beleeve. 47 The high prieſts and Phariſees gather a councel againſt Chriſt. 49 Caiaphas prophecieth. 54 Jeſus hid himſelf. 55 At the paſſeover they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certain man was ſick, named Lazarus of Bethanie, the town of Mary and her ſiſter Martha.

2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord *Matth.26.7. with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſick)

3 Therefore his ſiſters ſent unto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loveſt, is ſick.

4 When Jeſus heard that, he ſaid, This ſickneſſe is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jeſus loved Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was ſick, he abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that ſaith he to his diſciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His diſciples ſay unto him, Maſter, the Jews of late ſought to ſtone thee; and goeſt thou thither again?

9 Jeſus anſwered, Are there not twelve houres in the day? If any man walk in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid he, and after that, he ſaith unto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I go that I may awake him out of ſleep.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if he ſleep, he ſhall do well.

13 Howbeit Jeſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleep.

14 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeve) nevertheleſſe, let us go unto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow diſciples, Let us alſo go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jeſus came, he found that he had lien in the grave foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jeruſalem, ‖about fifteen furlongs off)

‖That is, *about two miles.*

19 And

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

* Luke 14. 14. Chap. 5. 29. 24 Martha said unto him, * I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

* Chap. 6. 35. 25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the * life: he that beleeveth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live;

26 And whosoever liveth, and beleeveth in me, shall never die. Beleevest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeve that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come and calleth for thee.

29 Assoon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groned in the spirit, and † was troubled,

† Gr. he troubled himself. 34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him.

* Chap. 9. 6. 37 And some of them said, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blinde, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead foure dayes.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeve thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeve that thou hast sent me. 89

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, beleeved on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a councel, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeve on him; and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same yeare, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. * Chap. 18. 14.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that yeare, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went thence unto a country neare to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passeover, to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jesu anoynteth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to see Lazarus. 10 The high priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Jerusalem. 20 Greeks desire to see Jesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Jews are generally blinded: 42 yet many chief rulers beleeve, but do not confesse him. 44 Therefore Jesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Jesus, six dayes before the passeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been

88

16 And other ſheep I have, which are not of this fold: them alſo I muſt bring, and they ſhall heare
*Ezek.37.22. my voice; * and there ſhall be one fold, *and* one ſhepherd.
*Iſa.53.7,8. 17 Therefore doth my Father love me, * becauſe I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my ſelf: I have power to lay it down, and I have
*Act.2.24. power to take it again. * This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diviſion therefore again among the Jews for theſe ſayings.

20 And many of them ſaid, He hath a devil, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others ſaid, Theſe are not the words of him that hath a devil: can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?

*1 Mac.4.59. 22 ¶ And it was at Jeruſalem the * feaſt of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jeſus walked in the temple in Solomons porch.

‖Or, *hold us in ſuſpenſe.* 24 Then came the Jews round about him, and ſaid unto him, How long doſt thou ‖ make us to doubt? If thou be the Chriſt tell us plainly.

25 Jeſus anſwered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not: the works that I do in my Fathers name, they bear witneſſe of me.

26 But ye beleeve not, becauſe ye are not of my ſheep, as I ſaid unto you.

27 My ſheep heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they ſhall never periſh, neither ſhall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up ſtones again to ſtone him.

32 Jeſus anſwered them, Many good works have I ſhewed you from my Father; for which of thoſe works do ye ſtone me?

33 The Jews anſwered him, ſaying, For a good work we ſtone thee not, but for blaſphemie, and becauſe that thou, being a man, makeſt thy ſelf God.

*Pſal.82.6. 34 Jeſus anſwered them, * Is it not written in your law, I ſaid, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the ſcripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath ſanctified, and ſent into the world, Thou blaſphemeſt, becauſe I ſaid, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the works: that ye may know and beleeve that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought again to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at firſt baptized, and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted unto him, and ſaid, John did no miracle: but all things that John ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iews beleeve. 47 The high prieſts and Phariſees gather a councel againſt Chriſt. 49 Caiaphas propheſieth. 54 Jeſus hid himſelf. 55 At the paſſeover they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certain man was ſick, named Lazarus of Bethanie, the town of Mary and her ſiſter Martha.

2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord *Matth.26.7. with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſick)

3 Therefore his ſiſters ſent unto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loveſt, is ſick.

4 When Jeſus heard that, he ſaid, This ſickneſſe is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jeſus loved Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was ſick, he abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that ſaith he to his diſciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His diſciples ſay unto him, Maſter, the Jews of late ſought to ſtone thee; and goeſt thou thither again?

9 Jeſus anſwered, Are there not twelve houres in the day? If any man walk in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid he, and after that, he ſaith unto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I go that I may awake him out of ſleep.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if he ſleep, he ſhall do well.

13 Howbeit Jeſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleep.

14 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeve) nevertheleſſe, let us go unto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow diſciples, Let us alſo go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jeſus came, he found that he had lien in the grave foure dayes already.

‖That is, *about two miles.* 18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jeruſalem, ‖about fifteen furlongs off)

19 And

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

* Luke 14. 14. Chap. 5. 29. 24 Martha said unto him, * I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

* Chap. 6. 35. 25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the * life: he that beleeveth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live;

26 And whosoever liveth, and beleeveth in me, shall never die. Beleevest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeve that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come and calleth for thee.

29 Assoon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groned in the spirit, and † was troubled,

† Gr. he troubled himself. 34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him.

* Chap. 9. 6. 37 And some of them said, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blinde, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead foure dayes.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeve thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou heares me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeve that thou hast sent me. 89

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, beleeved on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a councel, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeve on him; and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same yeare, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. * Chap. 18. 14.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that yeare, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went thence unto a country neare to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passeover, to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jesus anointed with Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to see Lazarus. 10 The high priests consults to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Jerusalem. 20 Greeks desire to see Jesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Jews are generally blinded: 42 yet many chief rulers beleeve, but do not confesse him. 44 Therefore Jesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Jesus, six dayes before the passeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been

been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poore?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poore: but because he was a thiefe, and * had the bag, and bare what was put therein. * Chap 13. 29.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye have with you: but me ye have not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death.

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and beleeved on Jesus.

12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, * Matt. 21. 8.

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus when he had found a young asse, sat thereon, as it is written,

15 * Feare not, daughter of Sion: behold thy King cometh, sitting on an asses colt. * Zech. 9. 9.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 * He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternall. * Matt. 10. 39.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this houre: but for this cause came I unto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die)

34 The people answered him, * We have heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift up? who is this Sonne of man? * Psal. 110. 4.

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you, walk while ye have the light, lest darknesse come upon you: for he that walketh in darknesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, * Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? * Isa. 53. 1. Rom. 10. 16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeve, because that Esaias said again,

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and * should heal them. * Matt. 13. 14.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also, many beleeved on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue.

43 * For they loved the praise of men more then the praise of God. * Chap. 5. 44.

44 ¶ Jesus cried, and said, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me. * Chap. 3. 19.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoever

soever beleeveth on me, should not abide in darkneſſe.

*Chap. 3. 17. 47 *And if any man heare my words and beleeve not, I judge him not; for I came not to judge the world, but to ſave the world.

*Mark. 16. 16. 48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: * the word that I have ſpoken, the ſame ſhall judge him in the laſt day.

49 For I have not ſpoken of my ſelf; but the Father which ſent me, he gave me a commandment what I ſhould ſay, and what I ſhould ſpeak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlaſting: whatſoever I ſpeak therefore, even as the Father ſaid unto me, ſo I ſpeak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jeſus waſheth the diſciples feet: exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie. 18 He foretelleth and diſcovereth to Iohn by a token, that Judas ſhould betray him: 31 commandeth them to love one another: 36 and forewarneth Peter of his deniall.

*Matt. 26. 2. NOw * before the feaſt of the paſſeover, when Jeſus knew that his houre was come, that he ſhould depart out of this world, unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And ſupper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iſcariot, Simons ſonne, to betray him)

3 Jeſus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God,

4 He riſeth from ſupper, and laid aſide his garments, and took a towell and girded himſelf.

5 After that, he poureth water into a baſon, and began to waſh the diſciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter ſaith unto him, Lord, doſt thou waſh my feet?

7 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, What I do thou knoweſt not now: but thou ſhalt know hereafter.

8 Peter ſaith unto him, Thou ſhalt never waſh my feet. Jeſus anſwered him, If I waſh thee not, thou haſt no part with me.

9 Simon Peter ſaith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but alſo my hands and my head.

10 Jeſus ſaith to him, He that is waſhed, needeth not, ſave to waſh his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who ſhould betray him, therefore ſaid he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had waſhed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was ſet down again, he ſaid unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Maiſter, and Lord: and ye ſay well; for ſo I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Maiſter have waſhed your feet, ye alſo ought to waſh one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye ſhould do as I have done to you.

16 * Verily verily I ſay unto you, The ſervant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is ſent, greater then he that ſent him. 9 1 *Matt. 10. 24. Chap. 15. 20.

17 If ye know theſe things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I ſpeak not of you all, I know whom I have choſen: but that the ſcripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel againſt me. *Pſa. 41. 9.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to paſſe, ye may beleeve that I am he. ‖Or, *from hence forth.*

20 * Verily verily I ſay unto you, He that receiveth whomſoever I ſend, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me. *Matt. 10. 40.

21 * When Jeſus had thus ſaid, he was troubled in ſpirit, and teſtified, and ſaid, Verily verily I ſay unto you, that one of you ſhall betray me. *Mat. 26. 21

22 Then the diſciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he ſpake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jeſus boſome, one of his diſciples whom Jeſus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he ſhould ask who it ſhould be of whom he ſpake.

25 He then lying on Jeſus breaſt, ſaith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jeſus anſwered, He it is to whom I ſhall give a ‖ ſop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the ſop, he gave it to Judas Iſcariot, *the ſonne* of Simon. ‖Or. *morſell*

27 And after the ſop, Satan entred into him. Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, That thou doeſt, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he ſpake this unto him.

29 For ſome of them thought, becauſe Judas had the bag, that Jeſus had ſaid unto him, Buy thoſe things that we have need of againſt the feaſt: or that he ſhould give ſomething to the poore.

30 He then having received the ſop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jeſus ſaid, Now is the Sonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God ſhall alſo glorifie him in himſelf, & ſhall ſtraight way glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye ſhall ſeek me, * and as I ſaid unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; ſo now I ſay unto you. *Cap. 7. 34

34 * A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye alſo love one another. *Levit. 19. 18. Chap. 15. 17. 2. Joh. 4. 5.

35 By this ſhall all men know that ye are my diſciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, whither goeſt thou? Jeſus anſwered him, Whither I go, thou canſt not follow me now: but thou ſhalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy ſake. *Mat. 26. 33.

38 Jeſus anſwered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life?

92 life for my ſake? Verily verily I ſay unto thee, The cock ſhall not crow, till thou haſt denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Chriſt comforteth his diſciples with the hope of heaven: 6 profeſſeth himſelf the way, the truth, and the life, and one with the Father: 13 aſſureth their prayers in his name to be effectuall: 15 requireth love and obedience: 16 promiſeth the holy Ghoſt the Comforter: 27 and leaveth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeve in God, beleeve alſo in me.

2 In my Fathers houſe are many manſions: if it were not ſo, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my ſelf, that where I am, there ye may be alſo.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas ſaith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goeſt, and how can we know the way?

6 Jeſus ſaith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye ſhould have known my Father alſo: and from henceforth ye know him, and have ſeen him.

8 Philip ſaith unto him, Lord, ſhew us the Father, and it ſufficeth us.

9 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Have I been ſo long time with you, and yet haſt thou not known me, Philip? he that hath ſeen me, hath ſeen the Father, and how ſayeſt thou then, Shew us the father?

10 Beleeveſt thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I ſpeak unto you, I ſpeak not of my ſelf: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Beleeve me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or elſe beleeve me for the very works ſake.

12 Verily verily I ſay unto you, He that beleeveth on me, the works that I do, ſhall he do alſo, and greater works then theſe ſhall he do, becauſe I go unto my Father.

*Mat. 7. 7. 13 * And whatſoever ye ſhall aſk in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye ſhall aſk any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he ſhall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.

‖ Or, orphanes. 18 I will not leave you ‖ comfortleſſe, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world ſeeth me no more: but ye ſee me: becauſe I live, ye ſhall live alſo.

20 At that day ye ſhall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me, and he that loveth me ſhall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifeſt my ſelf to him.

22 Judas ſaith unto him, not Iſcariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelf unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my ſayings: and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which ſent me.

25 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you, being yet preſent with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghoſt, whom the Father will ſend in my name, he ſhall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatſoever I have ſaid unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I ſaid unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, becauſe I ſaid, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to paſſe, that when it is come to paſſe, ye might beleeve.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave me commandment, even ſo I do: ariſe, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The conſolation and mutuall love betweene Chriſt and his members, under the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and perſecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghoſt, and of the apoſtles.

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 *Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. *Mat. 15. 13

3 * Now ye are clean through the word which I have ſpoken unto you. * Chap. 13. 10.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it ſelf, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the ſame bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can do nothing. ‖ Or, *ſevered from me.*

6 If

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love: even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

*Chap. 13. 34. 1. Thes. 4. 9. 1 Joh. 3. 11

12 * This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you:

15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

*Mat. 28. 19.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and * ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

*Ja. 10. 24. Chap. 13. 16.

20 * Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sinne: but now they have no ‖ cloke for their sinne. ‖ Or, excuse.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

*Psa 35. 19

25 But *this cometh to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, * They hated me without a cause.

*Lu. 24. 49. Chap. 14. 26.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall bear witnesse, because ye have been with me from the beginning. 93

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension; 23 assureth their prayers made in his name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.*

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, & none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will sent him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will ‖ reprove the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of judgement. ‖ Or. convince.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeve not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of judgement, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now:

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall heare, that shall he speak, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father.

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among your

94 your ſelves of that I ſaid, A little while and ye ſhall not ſee me: and again, a little while and ye ſhall ſee me?

20 Verily verily I ſay unto you, that ye ſhall weep and lament, but the world ſhall rejoyce: and ye ſhall be ſorrowfull, but your ſorrow ſhall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when ſhe is in travail, hath ſorrow, becauſe her houre is come: but aſſoon as ſhe is delivered of the childe, ſhe remembreth no more the anguiſh, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have ſorrow: but I will ſee you again, and your heart ſhall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye ſhall ask me nothing: *Matt. 7. 7. * Verily verily I ſay unto you, Whatſoever ye ſhall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye ſhall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you in ‖ proverbs: the time cometh when I ſhall no more ſpeak unto you in ‖ proverbs, but I ſhall ſhew you plainly of the Father.

‖ Or, *parables.* ‖ Or, *parables.*

26 At that day ye ſhall ask in my name: and I ſay not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himſelf loveth you, becauſe ye have loved me, and have beleeved that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His diſciples ſaid unto him, Lo, now ſpeakeſt thou plainly, and ſpeakeſt no ‖ proverb. ‖ Or, *parable*

30 Now are we ſure that thou knoweſt all things, and needeſt not that any man ſhould ask thee: by this we beleeve that thou cameſt forth from God.

31 Jeſus anſwered them, Do ye now beleeve?

*Matth. 26. 31. 32 * Behold the houre cometh, yea, is now come, that ye ſhall be ſcattered, every man to ‖ his own, and ſhall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, becauſe the Father is with me. ‖ Or, *his own home.*

33 Theſe things I have ſpoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye ſhall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Chriſt prayeth to his Father to glorifie him. 6 To preſerve his apoſtles 11 in unity, 17 and truth: 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleevers with him in heaven.

THeſe words ſpake Jeſus and lift up his eyes to heaven, and ſaid, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne alſo may glorifie thee.

* Matt. 28. 18. 2 * As thou haſt given him power over all fleſh, that he ſhould give eternall life to as many as thou haſt given him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Jeſus Chriſt whom thou haſt ſent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finiſhed the work which thou gaveſt me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own ſelf, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifeſted thy name unto the men which thou gaveſt me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gaveſt them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatſoever thou haſt given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gaveſt me, and they have received them, * and have known ſurely that I came out from thee, and they have beleeved that thou didſt ſend me. *Chap. 16. 27.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou haſt given me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but theſe are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name, thoſe whom thou haſt given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: thoſe that thou gaveſt me I have kept, and none of them is loſt, but the ſonne of perdition: * that the ſcripture might be fulfilled. * Pſal. 109. 8.

13 And now come I to thee, and theſe things I ſpeak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themſelves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, becauſe they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou ſhouldeſt take them out of the world, but that thou ſhouldeſt keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them throuh thy truth, thy word is truth.

18 As thou haſt ſent me into the world, even ſo have I alſo ſent them into the world.

19 And for their ſakes I ſanctifie my ſelf, that they alſo might be ‖ ſanctified through the truth. ‖ Or, *truly ſanctified.*

20 Neither pray I for theſe alone; but for them alſo which ſhall beleeve on me through their word.

21 That they all may be one; as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they alſo may be one in us: that the world may beleeve that thou haſt ſent me.

22 And the glory which thou gaveſt me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou haſt ſent me, and haſt loved them, as thou haſt loved me.

24 * Father,

*Chap. 12. 26, 24 * Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

Iudas betrayeth Iesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Iesus is taken and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters deniall. 19 Iesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignement before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Iews ask Barabbas to be let loose.

Matth. 26. 36, WHen Iesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

*Matth. 27. 47, 3 * Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, & torches, & weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? and they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I have told you that I am he. If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way,

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, *Chap. 17. 12, * Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priests servant, & cut off his right eare: the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword unto the sheath: the cup which my father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Iews took Iesus, and bound him,

‖ And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest. verse 24. 13 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high priest that same yeare. ‖

*Chap. 11. 50. 14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Iews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

*Matth. 26. 51, 15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high priest. 95

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the doore unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Iews alwayes resort, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Iesus ‖ with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? ‖ Or, *with a rod.*

23 Iesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, beare witnesse of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 * Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest. *Matth. 26. 57.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: * They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not. *Matth. 26. 69.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas, unto ‖ the hall of judgement: and it was early, * and they themselves went not into the judgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the passeover. * Matt. 27. 2. ‖ Or, *Pilates house* * Acts 10. 28.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him and judge him according to your law. The Iews therefore said unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death:

32 * That the saying of Iesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die. *Matth. 20. 19.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the judgement hall again, and called Iesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Iews? * Matth. 27. 11.

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self, or did others tell it thee of me?

answered, Am I a Jew? thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witnesse unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

*Mat.27.15 39 * But ye have a custome, that I should release unto you one at the passeover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

*Acts 3.14. 40 * Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being overcome with the outrage of the Iews, he delivered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

*Mat.27.26 THen * Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, & they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail king of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, & saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore & officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, & crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid.

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? but Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not, that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgement seat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passeover, and about the sixth houre: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your king.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 * Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: & they took Jesus and led him away. *Mat.27.31

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a scull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse, and the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews, but that he said, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ * Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments (and made foure parts, to every souldier a part) and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, ‖ woven from the top throughout. *Mat.27.35 ‖ Or, wrought.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: * that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did. *Psa.22.18

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Jesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. ‖ Or, Clopas

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst. *Psa.69.21

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vineger: and they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it upon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vineger, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the crosse on the sabbath-day (for that sabbath-day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out, bloud and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeve.

*Exod. 12. 46. Num. 9 12. Psal. 34. 20. 36 For these things were done, * that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

*Zech. 12. 10. 37 * And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

*Mat. 27. 57 38 ¶ * And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus; and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe & aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Mary cometh to the sepulchre: 3 so do Peter and John, ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Jesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his disciples. 24 The incredulity and confession of Thomas. 30 The scripture is sufficient to salvation.*

*Matt. 28. 1 Mark. 16. 1. THe * first day of the week cometh Marie Magdalene early when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the * other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

*Chap. 13. 23. and 21. 20. 3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did outrunne Peter, & came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stouping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, & seeth the linen clothes lie.

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and beleeved.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stouped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had layen:

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her self back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? she supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary: She turned her self and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus said unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples, that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

*Mark 16. 14. 19 ¶ * Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

*Mat. 18. 18 23 * Whose soever sinnes ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sinnes ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord: but he said unto them,

except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeve.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeving.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast beleeved: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have beleeved.

* Chap. 21. 25. 30 ¶ * And many other signes truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeve that Jesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeving ye might have life through his name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing again to his disciples, was known of them by the great draught of fishes: 12 He dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheep: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 rebuketh his curiositie touching John, 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed he himself:

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

‖ Or, Sirs. 5 Then Jesus saith unto them, ‖ Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish, which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon sonne of Jonas, lovest thou me more then these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He saith to him again the second time Simon sonne of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He said unto him the third time, Simon sonne of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily verily I say unto thee, when thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple * whom Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? * Chap. 13. 23. and 20. 2.

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimonie is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen. * Chap. 20. 30.

THE

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ preparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses unto him, even to the utmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two angels to depart, and to set their mindes upon his second coming. 12 They accordingly return, and giving themselves to prayer, choose Matthias apostle in the place of Iudas.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Untill the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourtie dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And ‖being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, * which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 * For John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdome to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 * But ye shall receive ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come, in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, This scripture must needs have been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of bloud.

20 * For it is written in the book of psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‖ bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

‖ Or, *eating together with them.*
* Luke 24. 49.
* Mat. 3. 11
* Chap. 2. 1
‖ Or, *the power of the holy Ghost coming upon you.*
* Luke 24. 51.
* Psal. 41. 9
* Mat. 27. 7
* Psal. 69. 25.
* Psa. 109. 8
‖ Or, *office, or, charge.*

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diverse languages, are admired by some, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter disproving, and shewing that the apostle spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Iesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heaven, had powred down the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsel, and foreknowledge: 37 he baptizeth a great number that were converted, 41 who afterwards devoutly and charitably converse together: the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them:

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem, Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

‖ Or, when this voice was made.

6 Now ‖ when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

‖ Or, troubled in minde.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how heare we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do heare them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 * But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,

* Isa.44.3. Joel 2.28.

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will poure out of my spirit upon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophisie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dremas.

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens I will poure out in those dayes of my spirit, and they shall propheſie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath; bloud, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

* Joel 2.31.

20 * The sunne shall be turned into darknesse, and the moon into bloud, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

* Rom.10. 13.

21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words, Jesus of Nazareth a man approved of God, among you, by miracles, wonders and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and fore knowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain;

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

* Psal.16.8.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, * I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

‖ Or, I may

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely speak unto you * of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day:

* 1. Kings 2.10.

30 Therefore being a prophet, * and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loyns, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ, to sit on his throne;

* Psal.132. 11.

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

* Psal. 16. 10.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and heare.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

* Psal. 110. 1.

35 Untill I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly,

assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signes were done by the apostles.

44 And all that beleeved were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions & goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

‖ Or, *at home*

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

1 Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to have been wrought by his or Johns own power, or holinesse, but by God, & his Sonne Jesus, and through faith in his name: 17 withall reprehending them for crucifying Jesus, 19 which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsel, and the Scriptures, 19 he exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seek remission of their sinnes, and salvation in the same Jesus.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple, at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth *houre.*

2 And a certain man lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautifull, to ask almes of them that entred into the temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive some thing of them,

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk. 107

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up, and immediately his feet and ancle-bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for almes at the Beautifull gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvell ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holinesse we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his sonne Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 * But ye denied the holy one, & the just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you, *Mat. 27. 20

15 And killed the ‖ Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses. ‖ Or, *author.*

16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your sinnes may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive, untill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets, since the world began.

22 * For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye heare in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you. * Deut. 18. 15 Chap. 7. 37.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not heare that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and

102 these that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of
*Gen.12.3 the covenant which God made with our fathers, *saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindred of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Sonne Jesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iews offended with Peters sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word) imprison him and John; 5 After, upon examination, Peter boldly avouching the lame man to be healed by the name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus onely we must be eternally saved, 13 they command him and John to preach no more in that name, adding also threatning. 23 Whereupon the church fleeth to prayer: 31 and God by moving the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer, confirming the church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall love and charity.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests
‖Or, ruler. and the ‖captain of the temple, and the Sadduces came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleeved, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

*Psal.118. 22. Mat.21.42. 11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the councel, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we can not deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty yeares old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is.

25 * Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? *Psal.2.1

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldnesse they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal: and that signes and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy childe Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and

and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeved, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked for as many as were possessours of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Levite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen down dead, 12 and that the rest of the apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 the apostles are again imprisoned, 19 but delivered by an angel, bidding them to preach openly to all. 21 When, after their teaching accordingly in the temple, 29 and before the councel, 33 they are in danger to be killed; through the advice of Gamaliel, a great counseller among the Iews, they be kept alive, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BUt a certain man named Ananias with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privie *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

‖ Or, *to deceive.*

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yeelded up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch

13 And of the rest durst no man joyn himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleevers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick ‖ into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least, the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

‖ Or, *in every street.*

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) & were filled with ‖ indignation,

‖ Or, *envy.*

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the temple early in the morning, & taught: but the high priest came, and they that were with him, & called the councel together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safetie, and the keepers standing without before the doores: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, & teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the councel: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not we straitly command you, that

* Chap. 4. 18.

104 that you should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans bloud upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveneſſe of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the councel, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose up Theudas boasting himself to be some bodie, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, joyned themselves: who ‖ Or, *beset.* was slain, and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered, and Brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel, or this work be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the councel, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 The apostles desirous to have the poore regarded for their bodyly sustenance, as also carefull themselves to dispense the word of God, the food of the soul, 3 appoint the office of deaconship to seven chosen men: 5 of whom, Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, is one: 12 who is taken of those whom he confounded in disputing. 13 and after falsly accused of blasphemy against the law and the temple.

AND in those daies, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost and wisdome, whom we may appoint over this businesse.

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministerie of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly, and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the Scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the councel,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceased not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change ‖ Or, *raise* the ‖ customes which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the councel, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Stephen permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemie, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the fathers, 20 before Moses was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built: 37 That Moses himself witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly pattern to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Christ, the just one, whom the prophets foretold should come into the world: 54 whereupon they stone him to death; who commended his soul to Jesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THen

THen said the high priest, Are these things so?
2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers hearken, The God of glorie appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,
*Gen.12.1 3 And said unto him; * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.
4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.
5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on, yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.
6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil foure hundred yeares.
7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.
*Gen.17.9 8 * And he gave him the covenant of circumci-
*Gen.21.3 sion: * and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circum-
*Gen.25. cised him the eighth day: * and Isaac *begat* Jacob,
26. and * Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.
*Gen. 29. 9 * And the patriarchs moved with envie, sold
21. &c. Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,
*Gen. 37. 10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions,
28. and gave him favour and wisdome in the sight of
*Gen. 41. Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governour
37. over Egypt, and all his house.
11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.
*Gen.42.1 12 * But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.
*Gen.45.4 13 * And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Josephs kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.
14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore & fifteen souls.
*Gen.46.5 15 * So Jacob went down into Egypt, * and
*Gen. 49. died, he and our fathers,
33. 16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sonnes of Emmor *the father* of Sichem.
17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,
18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.
19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.
*Exod.2.2. 20 * In which time Moses was born, and * was
*Heb.11.23 ‖ exceeding fair, & nourished up in his fathers house
‖ Or, *fair to God,* three moneths:
21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own sonne. 105
22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in words, and in deeds.
23 And when he was full fourty yeares old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.
24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he * Exo.2.12
defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:
25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them, but they understood not.
26 * And the next day he shewed himself unto *Exo.2.13
them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?
27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?
28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?
29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sonnes.
30 * And when fourtie yeares were expired, * Exod.3.2
there appeared to him in the wilderneſse of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.
31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew neare to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,
32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.
33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.
34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.
35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.
36 He brought them out, after that he had * *Exod.7.3
shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, * and in the wilderneſse fourtie * Exo.16.1
yeares.
37 ¶ This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, * A prophet shall the Lord your * Deut.18.
God raise up unto you of your brethren, ‖ like unto 15.
me, him shall ye heare. ‖ Or, *as my self.*
38 * This is he that was in the church in the * Exo.19.3
wilderneſse, with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

39 To

106

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

*Exo.32.1 40 * Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those dayes, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

*Am.5.25. 42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven, * as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourtie yeares in the wilderneſſe?

43 Yea ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carrie you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witneſſe in the wilderneſſe, as he had appointed, speaking unto Exod.25.40. Moses, * that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

*1.Chr. 17.12. 47 * But Solomon built him an house.

*Chap. 17. 24. 48 * Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my foot-stool: what house will ye build me, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and eares, ye do alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, *so* do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the just one, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their eares, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the citie, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling *upon God*, and saying, Lord Jesus receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Ierusalem, the church being planted in Samaria 5 by Philip the deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the sorcerer, a great seducer of the people; 14 Peter and John come to confirm, and enlarge the church: where by prayer, and imposition of hands, giving the holy Ghost, 18 when Simon would have bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharply reproving his hipocrisie, and covetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance, together with John preaching the word of the Lord, return to Ierusalem. 26 But the angel sendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entring into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing, and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which before-time in the same city used forcerie, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself beleeved also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authoritie under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot, read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go neare, and joyn thy self to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read, was this, * He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth: *Isa.53.7.

33 In his humiliation, his judgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man? 107

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleevest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I beleeve that Jesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is stricken down to the earth, 10 is called to the apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Iews lay wait to kill him; 29 so do the Grecians: but he escapeth both. 31 The church having rest, Peter healeth Æneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed he came neare Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechlesse, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into

108 into the ſtreet, which is called Straight, and enquire in the houſe of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarſus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath ſeen in a viſion a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy ſaints at Jeruſalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief prieſts, to binde all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord ſaid unto him, Go thy way: for he is a choſen veſſel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I will ſhew him how great things he muſt ſuffer for my names ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the houſe, and putting his hands on him, ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jeſus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent me, that thou mightеſt receive thy ſight, and be filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been ſcales, and he received ſight forthwith, and aroſe, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was ſtrengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway he preached Chriſt in the ſynagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this he that deſtroyed them which called on this name in Jeruſalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief prieſts?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damaſcus, proving that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counſel to kill him:

* 2. Cor. 11. 32. 24 * But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the diſciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a baſket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jeruſalem, he aſſayed to joyn himſelf to the diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apoſtles, and declared unto them how he had ſeen the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the name of Jeſus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jeruſalem.

29 And he ſpake boldly in the name of the Lord Jeſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Ceſarea, and ſent him forth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the churches reſt throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed throughout all quarters, he came down alſo to the ſaints which dwelt ad Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight yeares, and was ſick of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid unto him, Æneas, Jeſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain diſciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and alms-deeds which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that ſhe was ſick, and died: whom when they had waſhed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent unto him two men, deſiring him, that he would not ‖ delay to come to them.

‖ Or, be grieved.

39 Then Peter aroſe, and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eyes: and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the ſaints and widows, preſented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many beleeved in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that he tarried many dayes in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a devout man, 5 being commanded by an angel, ſendeth for Peter: 11 who by a viſion, 15, 20 is taught not to deſpiſe the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Chriſt to Cornelius and his company, 44 the holy Ghoſt falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certain man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He ſaw in a viſion evidently, about the ninth

ninth houre of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea-side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houshold servants, and a devout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house top to pray, about the sixth houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the foure corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Where in were all manner of foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the aire.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen, should mean: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him. 109

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neare friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, assoon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes ago I was fasting untill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea-side; who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, * Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: * Deut. 10. 17.

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him. Rom. 2. 11. 1. Pet. 1. 17.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (*I say*) you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth, with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, even to us who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people,

110 people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

*Ier. 31. 34 Mic. 7. 18. 43 * To him give all the prophets witnesse, that through his name whosoever beleeveth in him, shall receive remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeved, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirm them. 26 The disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send relief to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by foure corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the aire.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise Peter, slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, *as on us at the beginning. *Chap. 2. 4

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, *John indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost. *Joh. 1. 16

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews onely. *Chap. 8. 1

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the eares of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeare they assembled themselves ‖ with the church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch. ‖ Or, in the church.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth Iames, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an angel deliuereth upon the prayers of the church. 20 In his pride, taking to himself the honour due to God, he is stricken by an angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death the word of God prospereth.

‖Or, *began.* NOw about that time, Herod the king ‖ stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church,

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Iews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

‖Or, *instant and earnest prayer was made.* 5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but ‖ prayer was made without ceasing of the church, unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and binde on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

‖Or, *to ask who it was there.* 13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damsel came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and saw him, they were astonished. 111

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Iudea to Cesarea, and there abode.

‖Or, *bare an hostile minde, intending warre.* † Gr. *that was over the kings bed-chamber.* 20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus † the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

‖Or, *charge*, chap. 11, 29. 30. 25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Ierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ ministerie, and took with them John whose surname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Iesus is Christ. 24 The Gentiles beleeve: 45 but the Iews gainsay, and blaspheme: 46 whereupon they turn to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeved.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, ‖ which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

‖Or, *Herods foster-brother.* 2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Iews: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the countrey,

112 Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou childe of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the sunne for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darknesse, and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy when he saw what was done, beleeved, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, & sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets; the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of fourty yeares † suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, * he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that * he gave unto them judges, about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeares, untill Samuel the prophet.

21 * And afterward they desired a king, and God gave unto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of fourty yeares.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimonie, and said, * I have found David the sonne of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour Jesus:

24 * When John had first preached before his coming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, * Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again, as it is also written in the second psalme, * Thou art my sonne, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will give you the sure † mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another *psalme*, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy one to see corruption:

36 For David ‖ after he had served his own generation by the will of God, * fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgivenesse of sinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeve are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in * the prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your dayes, a work which you shall in on wise beleeve, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them † the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews, and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath-day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul; contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then

*Exod.1.1 *Exod 13 1,16. †Gr ἐπεποφόρησεν perhaps for ἐπεφορο-φόρησεν, *as a nurse beareth*, or *feedeth her childe*, Deut.1.31. 2 Mac 7.27 according to the Sept. and so Chrisost.

*Josh. 14. 2. *Judg.2.9 *1.Sam.8. 5. *1Sam.16 13. *Psal. 89. 20. *Isa. 11.1. *Matt.3.1.

*Joh.1.20

*Matt.27. 22.

*Mat.28.6

* Psal.2.7. Heb.1,5.

* Isa.55.3. †Gr. τὰ ὅσια, *holy* or *just things*, which word the Septuag. both in the place of Isa. 55.3. and in many others, use for that which is in the Hebrew, *mercies*.

*Psa.16.10

‖Or, *after he had in his own age served the will of God.*

* 1.Kin.2. 10.

* Heb.1,5.

† Gr. *in the week between or in the sabbath between.*

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life; lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

*Isa. 49. 6. 47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, * I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

*Matt. 10. 14. 51 * But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe through divers churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks, beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their mindes evil-affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak; who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet; and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likenesse of men. 113

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter which was before their citie, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, * which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein: *Gen. 1. 1. Psal. 146. 6. Revel. 14. 7.

16 * Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own wayes. *Psal. 81. 12.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witnesse, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead. * 2. Cor. 11. 25

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that citie, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeved.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch; from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

1 Great diſſenſion ariſeth touching circumciſion. 6 The apoſtles conſult about it, 22 and ſend their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to viſit the brethren together, fall at ſtrife, and depart aſunder.

*Galat.5.2. AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, *and ſaid,* * Except ye be circumciſed after the manner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall diſſenſion and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, ſhould go up to Jeruſalem unto the apoſtles and elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they paſſed through Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the converſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jeruſalem, they were received of the church, and of the apoſtles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there roſe up certain of the ſect of the Phariſees which beleeved, ſaying, That it was needfull to circumciſe them, and to command them to keep the law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the apoſtles and elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much diſputing, Peter roſe up and ſaid unto them, *Men and brethren, *Chap.10.20. and 11.13. ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould heare the word of the goſpel, and beleeve.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witneſſe, giving them the holy Ghoſt, even as he did unto us:

9 And put no difference between us and them, *purifying their hearts by faith. *Chap.10.43.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke upon the neck of the diſciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? 1.Cor.1.2. *Matt.23.4

11 But we beleeve that through the grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, we ſhall be ſaved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James anſwered, ſaying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the firſt did viſit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

16 *After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruines thereof, and I will ſet it up. *Amos 9.11.

17 That the reſidue of men might ſeek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, ſaith the Lord, who doeth all theſe things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abſtain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things ſtrangled, and from bloud.

21 For Moſes of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the ſynagogues every ſabbath-day.

22 Then pleaſed it the apoſtles and elders, with the whole church, to ſend choſen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Judas, ſurnamed Barſabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The apoſtles, and elders, and brethren ſend greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Foraſmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, ſubverting your ſouls, ſaying, Ye muſt be circumciſed, and keep the law, to whom we gave no ſuch commandment:

25 It ſeemed good unto us, being aſſembled with one accord, to ſend choſen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul;

26 Men that have hazarded their lives, for the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

27 We have ſent therefore Judas and Silas, who ſhall alſo tell you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſary things;

29 That ye abſtain from meats offered to idols, and from bloud, and from things ſtrangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep your ſelves, ye ſhall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were diſmiſſed, they came to Antioch, and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epiſtle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the ‖ conſolation. ‖Or, exhortation.

32 And Judas and Silas being prophets alſo themſelves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a ſpace, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apoſtles.

34 Notwithſtanding it pleaſed Silas to abide there ſtill.

35 Paul alſo and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others alſo.

36 ¶ And ſome dayes after, Paul ſaid unto Barnabas, Let us go again and viſit our brethren, in every city

city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul having circumcised Timothie, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one countrey to another, 14 converteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of divination. 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The jaylour is converted, 37 and they are delivered.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, * named Timotheus, the sonne of a certain woman which was a Jewesse, and beleeved: but his father was a Greek:

*Rom. 16. 21.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were a Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, & took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, * that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

*Chap. 15. 28.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Came over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain dayes.

‖ Or, *the first*.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a rivers side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sat down and spake unto the women which resorted thither. 115

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel, possessed with a spirit ‖ of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

‖ Or, *of Python*.

17 The same followed Paul, and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market-place, unto the rulers,

‖ Or, *court*

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them, and the magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.

* 2 Cor. 11 25.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylour to keep them safely. 1. Thess. 2. 2.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison dooses open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

116 31 And they ſaid, Beleeve on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaved, and thy houſe.

32 And they ſpake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 And he took them the ſame houre of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized, he and all his, ſtraightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meat before them, and rejoyced, beleeving in God with all his houſe.

35 And when it was day, the magiſtrates ſent the ſergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men go.

36 And the keeper of the priſon told this ſaying to Paul, The magiſtrates have ſent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul ſaid unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have caſt us into priſon, and now do they thruſt us out privily? nay verily, but let them come themſelves and fetch us out.

38 And the ſergeants told theſe words unto the magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the city.

Verſe 14. 40 And they went out of the priſon, and entred into *the houſe of* Lydia, and when they had ſeen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

¶ *Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica: 4 where ſome beleeve, and others perſecute him. 10 He is ſent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being perſecuted at Theſſalonica, 15 he cometh to Athens, and diſputeth and preacheth the living God to them unknown, 34 whereby many are converted unto Chriſt.*

NOw when they had paſſed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a ſynagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three ſabbath-dayes reaſoned with them out of the ſcriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Chriſt muſt needs have ſuffered, and riſen again from the dead: and that this Jeſus whom I preach unto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them beleeved, and conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which beleeved not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the city on an uprore, and aſſaulted the houſe of Jaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jaſon, and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, Theſe that have turned the world upſide down, are come hither alſo,

7 Whom Jaſon hath received: and theſe all do contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, that there is another king, *one* Jeſus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſecurity of Jaſon, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately ſent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the ſynagogue of the Jews.

11 Theſe were more noble then thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they received the word with all readineſſe of minde, and ſearched the ſcriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved: alſo of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul, to go as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ſaw the city ‖ wholly given to idolatry.

‖ Or, *full of idols.*

17 Therefore diſputed he in the ſynagogue with the Jews, and with the devout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this ‖ babler ſay? other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached unto them Jeſus, and the reſurrection.

‖ Or, *baſe ſillon.*

19 And they took him, and brought him unto ‖ Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

‖ Or, *Mars hill.*

20 For thou bringeſt certain ſtrange things to our eares: we would know therefore what theſe things mean.

It was the higheſt court in Athens.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell or to heare ſome new thing)

22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the mids of ‖ Mars-hill, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious.

‖ Or, *compaſſe of the Areopagus.*

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your ‖ devotions, I found an altar with this inſcription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worſhip, him declare I unto you.

‖ Or, *gods that you worſhip.* 2 Theſ. 2. 4.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, ſeeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

* Chap. 7. 48.

25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things.

* Pſal. 50.

26 And hath made of one bloud, all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, & hath determined

determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and finde him, though he be not farre from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of * Isa. 40. 18. God, * we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art and mans device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousnesse, by that ‖ Or, *offered faith.* man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath ‖ given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and beleeved: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite; and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the deputy, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from city to city, he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

* Rom. 16. 3. 2 And found a certain Jew named *Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and perswaded the Jews, and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was prested in spirit, and testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blas- * Matth. 10. 14. phemed, * he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your bloud be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certain mans house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the synagogue.

* 1. Cor. 1. 14. 8 * And Crispus the chief ruler of the synagogue, beleeved on the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeved, and were baptized. 117

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he † continued there a yeare and six mo- † Gr. *sat there.* neths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputie of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, if it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you.

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it, for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgement seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this, tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entred into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarrie longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bad them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh, in Jerusalem; but I will return again unto you, * if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus. * 1. Cor. 4. 19 Iames 4. 15.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ * And a certain Jew named Apollos, born * 1. Cor. 1. 12. at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to

118 1 receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had beleeved through grace.

31 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publickly, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is given by Pauls hands. 9 The Jews blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Jewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the devil. 19 Conjuring books are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for love of gain, raiseth an uproar against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the town-clerk.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye beleeved? and they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? and they said, Unto Johns baptisme.

4 Then said Paul, * John verily baptized with
*Matt. 3, 1. the baptisme of repentance, saying unto the people, That they should beleeve on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and beleeved not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyranus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeares, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul.

12 So that from his bodie were brought unto the sick, handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sonnes of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeved came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred unto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen.

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole citie was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the
† Gr. the temple-keeper. Ephesians is † a worshippe[r] of the great goddesse Diana, & of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man,
‖ Or, the court dayes are kept. ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ‖lawfull assembly.
‖Or, ordinary.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uprore, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia.* 7 *He celebrateth the Lords supper, and preacheth.* 9 *Eutychus having fallen down dead,* 10 *is raised to life.* 17 *At Miletus he calleth the elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himself,* 28 *committeth Gods flock to them,* 29 *warneth them of false teachers.* 32 *commendeth them to God,* 36 *prayeth with them, and goeth his way.*

AND after the uprore was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus: and Gaius of Derbe and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the
* Chap. 2. 46. disciples came together * to break bread, Paul preached unto them, readie to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him. 119

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humilitie of mind, and with many tears, and temptations which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me. ‖ Or, wait for me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self; so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministerie, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testifie the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the bloud of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own bloud.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

129

30 Alſo of your own ſelves ſhall men ariſe, ſpeaking perverſe things, to draw away diſciples after them.

31 Therefoe watch; and remember that by the ſpace of three yeares, I ceaſed not to warn every one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans ſilver, or gold, or apparell.

*1 Cor. 4. 12. 1. Theſ. 2. 9 2 Theſ. 3. 8

34 Yea, you your ſelves know, * that theſe hands have miniſtred unto my neceſſities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have ſhewed you all things, how that ſo labouring, ye ought to ſupport the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jeſus, how he ſaid, It is more bleſſed to give then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kiſſed him,

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any means be diſſwaded from going to Jeruſalem. 9 Philips daughters propheteſſes. 17 Paul cometh to Jeruſalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain is reſcued, and permitted to ſpeak to the people.

AND it came to paſſe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a ſtraight courſe unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and ſet forth.

3 Now when we had diſcovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip was to un lade her burden.

4 And finding diſciples, we tarried there ſeven dayes: who ſaid to Paul through the Spirit, that he ſhould not go up to Jeruſalem.

5 And when we had accompliſhed thoſe dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the ſhore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ſhip, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Ceſarea, and we entred into the houſe of Philip the evangeliſt, (* which was one of the ſeven) and abode with him.

*Chap. 6. 5

9 And the ſame man had foure daughters, virgins, which did propheſie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the holy Ghoſt, So ſhall the Jews at Jeruſalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard theſe things, both we and they of that place, beſought him not to go up to Jeruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but alſo to die at Jeruſalem for the name of the Lord Jeſus.

14 And when he would not be perſwaded, we ceaſed, ſaying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after thoſe dayes we took up our cattiages, and went up to Jeruſalem.

16 There went with us alſo certain of the diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an old diſciple, with whom we ſhould lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jeruſalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were preſent.

19 And when he had ſaluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his miniſterie.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſeeſt, brother, how many thouſands of Jews there are which beleeve, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee that thou teacheſt all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forſake Moſes, ſaying, that they ought not to circumciſe their children, neither to walk after the cuſtomes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we ſay to thee: we have foure men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purifie thy ſelf with them, and be at charges with them, that they may * ſhave their heads: and all may know that thoſe things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy ſelf alſo walkeſt orderly, and keepeſt the law.

*Num. 6. 18. Chap. 18. 18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve, * we have written and concluded, that they obſerve no ſuch thing, ſave onely that they keep themſelves from things offered to idols, and from bloud, & from ſtrangled, and from fornication.

*Chap. 15. 20.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himſelf with them, entred into the temple, * to ſignifie the accompliſhment of the dayes of purification, untill that an offering ſhould be offered for every one of them.

*Num. 6.

27 And

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and farther, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uprore.

32 Who immediately took souldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came neare and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certaintie for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was born of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an uprore, and leddest out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murderers? * Chap. 5. 36.

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckened with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his apostles hip. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him. 24 He should have been scourged, 25 but claiming the privilege of a Romane he escapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence, which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith) 121

3 * I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus *a citie* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this citie, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day. * Chap. 21. 39.

4 * And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering unto prisons both men and women. * Chap. 8. 3.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same houre I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just one, and shouldest heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was com again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that beleeved on thee.

20 * And when the bloud of thy martyr Stephen * Chap. 7. 58.

122 phen was ſhed, I alſo was ſtanding by, and conſenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that ſlew him.

21 And he ſaid unto me, Depart: for I will ſend thee farre hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and ſaid, Away with ſuch a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he ſhould live.

23 And as they cried out and caſt off their clothes, and threw duſt into the aire,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the caſtle, and bade that he ſhould be examined by ſcourging: that he might know wherefore they cried ſo againſt him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul ſaid unto the centurion that ſtood by, Is it lawfull for you to ſcourge a man that is a Romane, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, ſaying, Take heed what thou doſt, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came, & ſaid unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He ſaid; Yea.

28 And the chief captain anſwered, With a great ſumme obtained I this freedome. And Paul ſaid, But I was free born.

29 Then ſtraightway they departed from him which ſhould have ‖ examined him: and the chief captain alſo was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and becauſe he had bound him.

‖ Or, *tortured him.*

30 On the morrow, becauſe he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accuſed of the Jews, he looſed him from his bands, and commanded the chief prieſts and all their councel to appeare, and brought Paul down, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cauſe, 2 Ananias commandeth them to ſmite him. 7 Diſſenſion among his accuſers. 11 God encourageth him 14 The Jews laying wait for Paul 20 is declared unto the chief captain. 27 He ſendeth him to Felix the governour.

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the councel, ſaid, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conſcience before God, untill this day.

2 And the high prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaid Paul unto him, God ſhall ſmite thee, thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to judge me after the law, and commandeſt me to be ſmitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Revileſt thou Gods high prieſt?

5 Then ſaid Paul, I wiſt not brethren, that he was the high prieſt: For it is written, * Thou ſhalt not ſpeak evil of the ruler of thy people.

*Exod. 22. 28.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Phariſees, he cried out in the councel, Men and brethren, * I am a Phariſee, the ſonne of a Phariſee: * of the hope and reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion.

* Phil. 3. 5.
* Chap. 24. 21.

7 And when he had ſo ſaid, there aroſe a diſſenſion between the Phariſees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was divided.

8 * For the Sadduces ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither angel nor ſpirit; but the Phariſees confeſſe both.

* Matth. 22. 23.

9 And there aroſe a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Phariſees part aroſe, and ſtrove, ſaying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a ſpirit or an angel hath ſpoken to him, let us not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſenſion, the chief captain fearing leſt Paul ſhould have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Jeruſalem, ſo muſt thou bear witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themſelves ‖ under a curſe, ſaying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

‖ Or, *with an oath of execration.*

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conſpiracy.

14 And they came to the chief prieſts and elders, and ſaid, We have bound our ſelves under a great curſe, that we will eat nothing untill we have ſlain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the councel, ſignifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire ſomething more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neare, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſonne heard of their lying in wait, he went and entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and ſaid, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath ſomething to ſay unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aſide privately, and asked him, What is that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And he ſaid, The Jews have agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring down Paul to morrow into the councel, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourty men, which have bound themſelves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, & bring him safe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner.

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an armie, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their councel:

29 Whom I pereceived to be acused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straight way to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea and delivered the epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the oratour, 10 answereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Christ to the governour and his wife. 26 The governour hopeth for a bribe, but in vain. 27 At last going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in prison.

AND after five dayes, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain oratour named Tertullus, who enformed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it alwayes, & in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes. 123

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckened unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeares a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve dayes since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the law and the prophets:

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self to have alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeares, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 * Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult. *Chap. 21. 27.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the councel,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day. *Chap. 23. 6.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have libertie, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewesse, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and Judgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeares, Portius Festus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iews accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himself, 11 and appealeth unto Cesar. 14 Afterwards Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.

NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest, and the chief of the Jews enformed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither.*

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went down unto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the judgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

‖ Or, 8 some copies reade, *no more then eight or ten dayes.*

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove:

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars judgement-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the councel, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews enformed me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused, have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgement-seat, and I commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be a live.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

‖ Or, *I was doubtful how to enquire hereof.*

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

‖ Or, *judgement.*

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also heare the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow whem Agrippa was come, & Bernice, with great pomp, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principall men of the citie, at Festus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Agustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the preſence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculouſly he was converted, and called to his apoſtleſhip. 24 Feſtus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he anſwereth modeſtly. 28 Agrippa is almoſt perſwaded to be a Chriſtian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa ſaid unto Paul, Thou art permitted to ſpeak for thy ſelf, Then Paul ſtretched forth the hand, and anſwered for himſelf.

2 I think my ſelf happy, king Agrippa, becauſe I ſhall anſwer for my ſelf this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accuſed of the Jews:

3 Eſpecially, becauſe I know thee to be expert in all cuſtomes and queſtions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beſeech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the firſt among mine own nation at Jeruſalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would teſtifie) that after the moſt ſtraiteſt ſect of our religion, I lived a Phariſee.

6 And now I ſtand, & am judged for the hope of the promiſe made of God unto our fathers.

7 Unto which promiſe our twelve tribes inſtantly ſerving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes ſake, king Agrippa, I am accuſed of the Jews.

8 Why ſhould it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God ſhould raiſe the dead?

9 I verily thought with my ſelf, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jeſus of Nazareth.

*Chap.8.3 10 * Which thing I alſo did in Jeruſalem, and many of the ſaints did I ſhut up in priſon, having received authority from the chief prieſts, and when they were put to death I gave my voice againſt them.

11 And I puniſhed them oft in every ſynagogue, and compelled them to blaſpheme: and being exceedingly mad againſt them, I perſecuted them even unto ſtrange cities.

*Chap.9.2 12 * Whereupon as I went to Damaſcus, with authoritie & commiſſion from the chief prieſts:

13 At midday, O king, I ſaw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightneſſe of the ſunne, ſhining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice ſpeaking unto me, and ſaying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me? It is hard for thee to kick againſt the pricks.

15 And I ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid, I am Jeſus whom thou perſecuteſt.

16 But riſe, and ſtand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpoſe, to make thee a miniſter and a witneſſe both of theſe things which thou haſt ſeen, and of thoſe things in the which I will appear unto thee,

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I ſend thee, 125

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkneſſe to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveneſſe of ſinnes, and inheritance among them which are ſanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not diſobedient unto the heavenly viſion:

20 But ſhewed firſt unto them of Damaſcus, and at Jeruſalem, and throughout all the coaſts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For theſe cauſes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witneſſing both to ſmall and great, ſaying none other things then thoſe which the prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come:

23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and that he ſhould be the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, and ſhould ſhew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus ſpake for himſelf, Feſtus ſaid with a loud voice, Paul thou art beſide thy ſelf, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus; but ſpeak forth the words of truth and ſoberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of theſe things, before whom alſo I ſpeak freely: for I am perſwaded that none of theſe things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeveſt thou the prophets? I know that thou beleeveſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaid unto Paul, Almoſt thou perſwadeſt me to be a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God, that not onely thou, but alſo all that heare me this day, were both almoſt, and altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when he had thus ſpoken, the king roſe up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that ſat with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked between themſelves, ſaying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa unto Feſtus, This man might have been ſet at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cæſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul ſhipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not believed. 14 They are toſſed to and fro with tempeſt, 41 and ſuffer ſhipwrack, 22, 34, 44 yet all come ſafe to land.

AND when it was determined that we ſhould ſail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other priſoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Auguſtus band.

2 And

126 2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we lanched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had lanched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italie, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, & scarce were come over against Cnidus, the winde not suffering us, we sailed under ‖ Crete, over against Salmone:

‖ Or, *Candy.*

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, & when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with ‖ hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

‖ Or, *injury*

11 Nevertheless, the centurion beleeved the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south-west, and north-west.

13 And when the south-winde blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there ‖ arose against it a tempestuous winde, called Euroclydon.

‖ Or, *boist.*

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the winde, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship;

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sunne, nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar; and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore sirs, be of good cheer: for I beleeve God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neare to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast foure anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion, & to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had ‖ taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder-bands, and hoised up the main sail to the winde, and made toward shore.

‖ Or, *cut the anchors, & they left them in the sea, &c.*

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the souldiers counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But

43 But the centurion, willing to ſave Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelves firſt into the ſea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards; and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: And ſo it came to paſſe that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his ſhipwrack is kindly entertained of the barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diſeaſes in the iſland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Iews the cauſe of his coming. 24 After his preaching ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeved not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeares.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the iſland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed us no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire and received us every one becauſe of the preſent rain, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians ſaw the venemous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath eſcaped the ſea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to live.

5 And he ſhook off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he ſhould have ſwollen, or fallen down dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harm come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaid that he was a God.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chief man of the iſland, whoſe name was Publius, who received us & lodged us three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſick of a fever, and of a bloudy flix, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hand on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the iſland, came, and were healed:

10 Who alſo honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in the iſle, whoſe ſigne was Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuſe, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium, & after one day the ſouth-winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired to tarry with them ſeven dayes, and ſo we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as farre as Appii-forum, and the Three taverns: whom when Paul ſaw, he thanked God, and took courage. 127

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the priſoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelf, with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he ſaid unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing againſt the people or cuſtomes of our fathers, yet was I delivered priſoner from Jeruſalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.

19 But when the Jews ſpake againſt it, I was conſtrained to appeal unto Ceſar, not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.

20 For this cauſe therefore have I called for you, to ſee you, and to ſpeak with you: becauſe that for the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chain.

21 And they ſaid unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, ſhewed or ſpake any harm of thee.

22 But we deſire to heare of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſect, we know that every where it is ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and teſtified the kingdome of God, perſwading them concerning Jeſus, both out of the law of Moſes, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And ſome beleeved the things which were ſpoken, and ſome beleeved not.

25 And when they agreed not among themſelves, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one word, Well ſpake the holy Ghoſt by Eſaias the prophet, unto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Go unto this people, and ſay, Hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not underſtand; and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and not perceive. *Iſa. 6.9. Matt. 13.14 Mark 4.12. Luke 8.10

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, & their eares are dull of hearing, & their eyes have they cloſed; leſt they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and underſtand with their heart, & ſhould be converted, & I ſhould heal them. John 12. 40. Rom. 11.8.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the ſalvation of God is ſent unto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had ſaid theſe words, the Jews departed, and had great reaſoning among themſelves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeares in his own hired houſe, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, & teaching thoſe things which concern the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling. to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his gospel is, and the righteousnesse which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all manner of sinne. 21 What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.

¶Acts.13.2 PAul a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, * separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures)

3 Concerning his Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh,

†Gr. *determined.* 4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God with power, according to the spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

‖Or, *to the obedience of faith.* 5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

‖ Or. *in my spirit.* 9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serve ‖ with my spirit in the gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established.

‖Or. *in you.* 12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

‖Or *in you.* 13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit ‖ among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greeks, and to the barbarians, both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that beleeveth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The just shall live by faith. *Hab.2.4

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodlinesse, and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest ‖ in them, for God hath shewed it unto them. Or, *to them*

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse. ‖Or. *that they may be*

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure-footed beasts, and creeping things. *Psal.106.20.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleannesse, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies betweene themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the naturall use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their errour which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like ‖ to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to ‖ a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not convenient: ‖Or. *to acknowledge.* ‖Or, *a minde void of judgements.*

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, covetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, maligntty, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, ‖ without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull: ‖Or. *unsociable.*

32 Who

32 Who knowing the judgement of God, (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but ‖ have pleasure in them that do them.

‖Or. consent with them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that sinne, though they condemn it in others, cannot excuse themselves, 6 and much lesse escape the judgement of God, 9 whether they be Iews or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Iews, 25 whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keep not the law.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self: for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse and impenitent heart, *Jam. 5. 3. * treasurest up into thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righte ous judgement of God:

*Psal. 62. 12. Mat. 16. 27 Rev. 22. 12. 6 * Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortalitie; eternall life:

8 But into them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse; indignation, and wrath;

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the †Gr. Greek † Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the *Gr. Greek * Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law,

13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified:

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

‖Or, the conscience witnessing with them. 15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, ‖ their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another)

‖Or, between themselves 16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law, 129.

‖Or, trieſt the things that differ.

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darknesse,

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written. *Isa. 52. 5. Ezek. 36. 20. 23.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousnesse of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgresse the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iews prerogative: 3 which they have not lost. 9. Howbeit, the law convinceth them also of sinne. 20 Therefore no flesh is justified by the law, 28 but all without difference, by faith onely: 31 and yet the law is not abolished.

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeve? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged. *Psal. 51. 4.

5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glorie; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

130

8 And not *rather*, as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No in no ‡Gr. *charged* wise: for we have before † proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sinne,

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not none.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth, is full of cursing and bitternesse.

15 Their feet are swift to shed bloud.

16 Destruction & misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.

‖Or, *subject to the judgement of God.*

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;

22 Even the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that beleeve: for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:

‖Or. *foreordained.*

25 Whom God hath ‖ set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his bloud, to declare his righteousnesse for the ‖ remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God.

‖Or, *passing over.*

26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which beleeveth in Jesus.

27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews onely? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse,* 10 *before he was circumcised.* 13 *By faith onely he and his seed received the promise.* 16 *Abraham is the father of all that beleeve.* 24 *Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousnesse.*

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory; but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessednesse of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without works,

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sinnes are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 *Cometh* this blessednesse then upon the circumcision *onely*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the signe of circumcision, a seal of the righteousnesse of the faith, which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeve, though they be not circumcised; that righteousnesse might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

*Gen. 17. 5

17 (As it is written, * I have made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeved

‖Or, *like unto him.*

even

even God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were:

18 Who against hope beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, † So shall thy seed be.

†Gen. 15. 5.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeare old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sara's wombe.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeve on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, 2 and joy in our hope, 8 that sith we were reconciled by his bloud, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saved being reconciled. 12 As sinne and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Jesus Christ. 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.

THerefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 By whom also we have accesse by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God,

3 And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost which is given unto us.

‖Or, according to the time.

6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his bloud, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed upon all men, ‖ for that all have sinned.

‖Or, in whom. 131

13 For untill the law sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one, many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Jesus Christ.

‖Or, by one offence.

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one *judgement came* upon all men to condemnation: even so ‖ by the righteousnesse of one, *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life.

†Or, by one offence ‖Or, by one righteousnesse.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reigne through righteousnesse unto eternall life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not live in sinne, 2 for we are dead unto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptisme. 12 Let not sinne reigne any more, 18 because we have yeelded our selves to the service of righteousnesse, 23 and for that death is the wages of sinne.

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sinne, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sinne, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of us as † were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

‡Or, are.

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newnesse of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the *likenesse* of his death: we shall be also in the *likenesse* of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that it dead, is † freed from sinne.

‡Gr justified.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeve that we shall also live with him:

132

9 Knowing that Chriſt being raiſed from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto ſinne once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewiſe reckon ye alſo your ſelves to be dead indeed unto ſinne: but alive unto God through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſinne therefore reigne in your mortall body, that ye ſhould obey it in the luſts thereof.

†Gr. arms or weapons.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † inſtruments of unrighteouſneſſe unto ſinne: but yeeld your ſelves unto God, as thoſe that are alive from the dead, and your members as inſtruments of righteouſneſſe unto God.

14 For ſinne ſhall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? ſhall we ſinne, becauſe we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your ſelves ſervants to obey, his ſervants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of ſinne unto death, or of obedience unto righteouſneſſe?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the ſervants of ſinne, but ye have obeyed from the heart that

‡Gr. ye were to ye were delivered,

form of doctrine † which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from ſinne, ye became the ſervants of righteouſneſſe.

19 I ſpeak after the manner of men, becauſe of the infirmity of your fleſh: for as ye have yeelded your members ſervants to uncleanneſſe and to iniquity, unto iniquity, even ſo now yeeld your members ſervants to righteouſneſſe, unto holineſſe.

20 For when ye were the ſervants of ſinne, ye

‡ Gr. to righteouſneſſe.

were free † from righteouſneſſe.

21 What fruit had ye then in thoſe things, whereof ye are now aſhamed? for the end of thoſe things is death.

22 But now being made free from ſinne, and become ſervants to God, ye have your fruit unto holineſſe, and the end everlaſting life.

23 For the wages of ſinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth. 4 But we are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law ſinne, 12 but holy, juſt, good, 16 as I acknowledge who am grieved becauſe I cannot keep it.

KNow ye not, brethren (for I ſpeak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband ſo long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liveth, ſhe be married to another man, ſhe ſhall be called an adultereſſe: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is free from that law; ſo that ſhe is no adultereſſe, though ſhe be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye alſo are become dead to the law by the body of Chriſt, that ye ſhould be married to another, even to him who is raiſed from the dead, that we ſhould bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the fleſh, the †motions of

*Gr. paſſions.

ſinnes which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, ‖ that

‖Or, being dead to that.

being dead wherein we were held, that we ſhould ſerve in newneſſe of ſpirit, and not in the oldneſſe of the letter.

7 What ſhall we ſay then? is the law ſinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not known ſinne, but by the law: for I had not known ‖ luſt, except the law had ſaid,

‖Or, concupiſcence.

Thou ſhalt not covet.

8 But ſinne taking occaſion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiſcence. For without the law ſinne *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, ſinne revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was *ordained* to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For ſinne taking occaſion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it ſlew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and juſt, and good.

13 Was then that which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But ſinne that it might appeare ſinne, working death in me by that which is good: that ſinne by the commandment might become exceeding ſinfull.

14 For we know that the law is ſpirituall: but I am carnall, ſold under ſinne.

†Gr. know.

15 For that which I do, I † allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I conſent unto the law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it: but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my fleſh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is preſent with me, but *how* to perform that which is good, finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good, evil is preſent with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I ſee another law in my members, warring againſt the law of my minde, and bringing me into captivitie to the law of ſinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who ſhall deliver

‖Or, this body of death.

me from ‖ the body of this death!

25 I thank

25 I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my self serve the law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *They that are in Christ, and live according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation.* 5, 13 *What harm cometh of the flesh,* 6, 14 *and what good of the Spirit,* 17 *and what of being Gods childe,* 19 *whose glorious deliverance all things long for,* 29 *was beforehand decreed from God.* 38 *What can sever us from his love?*

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life, in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sinne and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Sonne, in the likeneſse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

‖ Or, *by a sacrifice for sinne.*

4 That the righteousnesse of the law might be fullfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

† Gr. *the minding of the flesh.*

6 For † to be carnally minded, is death: but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

† Gr. *the minding of the Spirit.*

7 Because † the carnall minde is enmitie against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

† Gr. *the minding of the flesh.*

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the Spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

‖ Or, *because of his Spirit.*

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the Sonnes of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear: but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we crie, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it self beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, and joynt heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthie to be compared with the glorie which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanitie, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groneth, and travaileth in pain together untill now.

‖ Or, *every creature.*

23 And not onely *they*, but our selves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves grone within our selves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

* Luke 21. 28.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with gronings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, ‖ because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God.

‖ Or, *that.*

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who *can be* against us?

32 He that spared not his own Sonne, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or peril, or sword?

36 (As it is written, * For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter)

* Psal. 44. 22.

37 Nay in all these things we are more then conquerers, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor

life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sorie for the Iews. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and rejecting of the Iews were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Iews embraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnes in the holy Ghost.

2 That I have great heavinesse and continuall sorrow in my heart.

‖ Or, *separated.* 3 For I could wish that my self were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh:

‖ Or, *testaments.* 4 Who are Israelites: to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glorie, and the ‖ covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

* Gen. 21. 12. 7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but in * Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

* Gen. 18. 10. 9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a sonne.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,

11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

* Gen. 25. 23. ‖ Or, *greater.* 12 It was said unto her, The * ‖ elder shall serve the ‖ younger.

‖ Or, *lesser.* * Mal. 1. 2, 3. 13 As it is written, * Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated

14 What shall we say then? is there unrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

† Exod. 33. 19. 15 For he saith to Moses, † I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

† Exod. 9. 16. 17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, † Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet finde fault? For who hath resisted his will?

‖ Or, *answered again or disputest with God.* † Isa. 45. 9. † Ier. 18. 6. Wild. 15. 7. 20 Nay but O man, who art thou that ‖ repliest against God? † shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the † potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

‖ Or, *made up.* 22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Iews onely, but also of the Gentiles.

* Hos. 2. 23. 1. Pet. 2. 10 25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloved, which was not beloved.

† Hos. 1. 10. 26 † And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called, the children of the living God.

† Isa. 10. 22. 3. 27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, † Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

‖ Or, *finishing.* 28 For he will finish ‖ the work, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

* Isa. 1. 9 29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorra.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, have attained to righteousnesse, even the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it*, not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

† Isa. 8. 14. and 28. 16. 1. Pet. 2. 6. ‖ Or, *confounded.* 33 As it is written, † Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be ‖ ashamed.

CHAP. X.

1 The scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the law, and this of faith, 11 and that all, both Iew and Gentile, that beleeve, shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receive the word, and beleeve. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their own righteousnesse, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousnesse to every one that beleeveth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which
*Lev.18.5 Eze.20.11 Gal.3.12. is of the law, that * the man which doth those things, shall live by them.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise, * Say not in thine heart, Who
‡Deut.30.12. shall ascend into heaven? (that is to bring Christ down from above)

7 Or who shall descend into the deep? (that is to bring up Christ again from the dead)

8 But what saith it? †The word is nigh thee, *even*
†Deut.30.14. in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt beleeve in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

‡Isa.28.16 11 For the scripture saith, † Whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

‡Joel 2.32 Acts 2.21. 13 †For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord, shall be saved:

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not beleeved? and how shall they beleeve in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they heare without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be
Isa 52.7. Nah.1.15. sent? as it is written, † How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For
‡Isa.53.1. 12.38 Esaias saith, † Lord, who hath beleeved † our ‖ report?

17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

the hearing of us ‖Or, preaching. 18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily,
*Psal.19.4. * their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses
‡Deut.32.21. saith, † I will provoke you to jealousie, by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

‡Isa.65.1. 20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, † I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

‡Isa.65.2. 21 But to Israel he saith, † All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAP XI. 135

1 *God hath not cast off all Israel.* 7 *Some were elected though the rest were hardened.* 16 *There is hope of their conversion.* 18 *The Gentiles may not insolate upon them.* 26 *For there is a promise of their salvation.* 33 *Gods judgements are unsearchable.*

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they
*1 Kin.19.14. seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him?
‡1 Kin.19.18. † I have reserved to my self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace, otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖ blinded:

‖Or, *hardened.*

8 According as it is written, * God hath given them the spirit of ‖ slumber, * eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare unto this day.

*Isa.29.10 ‖Or, *remorse.* *Isa.6.9. *Psa.69.22

9 And David saith, * Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompense unto them.

10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may
*Psa.69.23 not see, and bowe down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

‖Or, *decay,* or *losse.*

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation, them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiving *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first-fruit be holy, the lump is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde olive-tree, wert graffed in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the olive-tree:

‖Or, *for them.*

136

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse, and severitie of God: on them which fell, severitie; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrarie to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mysterie (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits) that ‖ blindenesse in part is happened to Israel, untill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

‖ Or, *hardnesse.*

26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodlinesse from Jacob.

*Isa. 59. 20

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

‖ Or, *obeyed*

30 For as ye in times past have not ‖ beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercie through their unbelief:

‖ Or, *obeyed*

31 Even so have these also now not ‖ beleeved, that through your mercie they also may obtain mercie.

‖ Or, *shut them all up together.*

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercie upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdome and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his wayes past finding out!

*Isa. 40. 13 Wisd. 3. 19 1. Cor. 2. 16.

34 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, or who hath been his counseller?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must move us to please God. 3 No man must think too well of himself. 6 but attend every one on that calling, wherein he is placed. 9 Love, and many other duties are required of us. 19 Revenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly then he ought to think † soberly according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

† Gr. *to sobrietie.*

4 For as we have many members in one bodie, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we being many are one bodie in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether propheſie, let us propheſie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or ministerie, *let us wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giveth, *let him do it* ‖ with simplicitie: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercie, with cheerfulnesse.

‖ Or. *imparteth.* ‖ Or. *liberally.*

9 Let love be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another, ‖ with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

‖ Or. *in the love of the brethren.*

11 Not slothfull in businesse: fervent in spirit, serving the Lord.

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessitie of saints, given to hospitalitie.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

‖ Or. *be contented with mean things.*

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

* Deut. 32. 35.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drink, for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

* Prov. 25. 21.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subjection, and many other duties we owe to the magistrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 Gluttony and drunkennesse, and the works of darknesse, are out of season in the time of the gospel.

Let

LEt every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers ‖ Or, ordered that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil: wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger *to execute* wrath upon him that doth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse, Thou shalt not covet: and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer then when we beleeved.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darknesse, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, nor in strife and envying. ‖ Or, decently.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent: 13 but take heed that they give no offence in them: 15 For that the apostle proveth unlawfull by many reasons.

HIm that is weak in the faith receive you, but ‖ not to doubtfull disputations. ‖ Or, not to judge his doubtfull thoughts.

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be ‖ fully perswaded in his own minde. ‖ Or, fully assured.

6 He that ‖ regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thankes. ‖ Or, observeth.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why doest thou judge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? * we shall all stand before the judgement-seat of Christ. *2. Cor. 5. 10. *Isa. 45. 23.

11 For it is written, * As I live saith the Lord, every knee shall bowe to me, and every tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God:

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Jesus: that there is nothing ‖ unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be ‖ unclean, to him it is unclean. ‖ Gr. common. ‖ Gr. common.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not ‖ charitably. * Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died. ‖ Gr. according to charitie. *1. Cor. 8. 11.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drink, but righteousnesse and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. * All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence. *Tit. 1. 15.

21 It is good neither to eat * flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak. *1. Cor. 8. 13.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in *that thing* which he alloweth. ‖ Or, discerneth and putteth a difference between meats.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must bear with the weak. 2 We may not please our selves, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receive one the other, as Christ did us all, 8 both Iews, 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, & not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is *Psal.69.9. written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

*1.Cor.1.10. 5 * Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, ‖ Or, after the example of. ‖ according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one minde and one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for *Psal.18.49. his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name:

*Deut.32.43. 10 And again he saith, * Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people.

*Psal.117.1 11 And again, * Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

*Isa.11.10. 12 And again Esaias saith, * There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reigne over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in beleeving, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am perswaded of you my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is given to me of God.

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the gospel of God, that ‖ Or, sacrificing. the ‖ offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the hosel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not *Isa 52.15 spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been ‖ much hindred from coming to you. ‖ Or, many wayes, or often times.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many yeares to come unto you:

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled † with your *company*. †Gr with you, verse. 32

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poore saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them that ‖ do ‖ Or, are disobedient. not beleeve in Judea, and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come into you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and adviseth them to take heed of those which cause dissension and offences, 21 and after sundry salutations endeth with praise and thanks to God.

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever businesse she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not onely I give thanks, but alſo all the churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewiſe *greet* the church that is in their houſe. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the firſt-fruits of Achaia unto Chriſt.

6 Greet Mary, who beſtowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinſmen and my fellow-priſoners, who are of note among the apoſtles, who alſo were in Chriſt before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Chriſt, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Appelles approved in Chriſt. Salute them which are of Ariſtobulus ‖ houſhold.

11 Salute Herodian my kinſman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houſhold of Narciſſus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphoſa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Perſis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus choſen in the Lord; and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his ſiſter, and Olympas, and all the ſaints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiſſe. The churches of Chriſt ſalute you.

17 Now I beſeech you, brethren, mark them which cauſe diviſions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them. 139

18 For they that are ſuch, ſerve not our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, but their own belly, and by good words and fair ſpeeches deceive the hearts of the ſimple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wiſe unto that which is good, and ‖ ſimple concerning evil. ‖ Or, *harmleſſe.*

20 And the God of peace ſhall ‖ bruiſe Satan under your feet ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you. Amen. ‖ Or, *tread.*

21 Thimotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius and Jaſon and Soſipater my kinſmen ſalute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoſte, and of the whole church ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the chamberlain of the city ſaluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to ſtabliſh you according to my goſpel; and the preaching of Jeſus Chriſt; (according to the revelation of the myſtery, which was kept ſecret ſince the world began,

26 But now is made manifeſt, and by the ſcriptures of the prophets according to the commandment of the everlaſting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith)

27 To God onely wiſe, be glory through Jeſus Chriſt for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and ſent* by Phebe ſervant of the church at Cenchrea.

‖ Or, *friendr.*

‖ Or, *friendr.*

The firſt epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his ſalutation and thanksgiving, 10 *he exhorteth them to unitie;* 12 *and reproveth their diſſenſions.* 18 *God deſtroyeth the wiſdome of the wiſe* 21 *by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, and* 26 *calleth not the wiſe, mighty, and noble, but* 27,28 *the fooliſh, weak, and men of no account.*

PAul called *to be* an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, through the will of God, and Soſthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are ſanctified in Chriſt Jeſus, * called *to be* ſaints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

* Acts 15. 9.
* Rom. 1. 7.

4 I thank my God alwayes on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jeſus Chriſt,

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the teſtimony of Chriſt was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift; waiting for the † coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, † Gr. *revelation.*

8 Who ſhall alſo confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

9 * God is faithfull, by whom ye were called unto the fellowſhip of his Sonne Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. * 1. Theſſ. 5. 24.

10 Now I beſeech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye all ſpeak the ſame thing, and that there be no ‡ diviſions among you: but ye ‡ Gr. *ſchiſmes*

140 but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the ſame minde, and in the ſame judgement.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the houſe of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I ſay, that every one of you ſaith, *Acts 18. 24. I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Chriſt.

13 Is Chriſt divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God, that I baptized none of you, but *Acts 18. 8. * Criſpus and Gaius.

15 Leſt any ſhould ſay, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized alſo the houſhold of Stephanas: beſides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Chriſt ſent me not to baptize, but to preach the goſpel: * not with wiſdome of ‖ words, *2. Pet. 1. 16. leſt the croſſe of Chriſt ſhould be made of none ‖Or, *ſpeech.* effect.

18 For the preaching of the croſſe is to them that periſh, fooliſhneſſe: but unto us which are ſaved, it is the * power of God.

*Rom. 1. 16. 19 For it is written, * I will deſtroy the wiſdome *Iſa. 29. 14 of the wiſe, and will bring to nothing the underſtanding of the prudent.

*Iſa. 33. 18. 20 * Where is the wiſe? where is the ſcribe? where is the diſputer of this world? hath not God made fooliſh the wiſdome of this world?

*Rom. 1. 20. 21 * For after that, in the wiſdome of God, the world by wiſdome knew not God, it pleaſed God by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching to ſave them that beleeve.

*Matt. 12. 38. 22 For the * Jews require a ſigne, and the Greeks ſeek after wiſdome.

23 But we preach Chriſt crucified, unto the Jews a ſtumbling block, & unto the Greeks, fooliſhneſſe:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Chriſt, the power of God, and the wiſdome of God.

25 Becauſe the fooliſhneſſe of God is wiſer then men: and the weakneſſe of God is ſtronger then men.

26 For ye ſee your calling, brethren, how that not many wiſe men after the fleſh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called,*

27 But God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the world, to confound the wiſe: and God hath choſen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And baſe things of the world, and things which are deſpiſed, hath God choſen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are;

29 That no fleſh ſhould glory in his preſence.

30 But of him are ye in Chriſt Jeſus, who of God is made unto us wiſdome, and righteouſneſſe, and ſanctification, and redemption;

31 That according as it is written, * He that glo- *Jer 9. 23, 24. rieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of ſpeech, or of 4 humane wiſdome: yet conſiſteth in the 4, 5 power of God: and ſo farre excelleth 6 the wiſdome of this world, and 9 humane ſenſe, as that 14 the naturall man cannot underſtand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, ‖ came not with excellency of ſpeech, or of wiſdome, declaring unto you the teſtimony of God. ‖ Chap. 1. 17.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, ſave Jeſus Chriſt, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakneſſe, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my ſpeech, and my preaching ‖ was not with ‖ entiſing words of mans wiſdome, but in demonſtration of the Spirit, and of power: ‖ 2. Pet. 1. 16. ‖Or, *perſwaſible.*

5 That your faith ſhould not ‖ ſtand in the wiſdome of men, but in the power of God. ‖Gr. *be.*

6 Howbeit we ſpeak wiſdome among them that are perfect: yet not the wiſdome of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought.

7 But we ſpeak the wiſdome of God in a myſtery, *even* the hidden *wiſdome* which God ordained before the world unto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, ‖ Eye hath not ſeen, nor eare heard, neither have entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. ‖Iſa. 64. 4.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit ſearcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, ſave the ſpirit of man which is in him? even ſo the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the ſpirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 ‖ Which things alſo we ſpeak, not in the words which mans wiſdome teacheth, but which the holy Ghoſt teacheth; comparing ſpirituall things with ſpirituall. ‖ 2. Pet. 1. 16.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are fooliſhneſſe unto him: neither can he know *them*, becauſe they are ſpiritually diſcerned. ‖Prov. 27. 19.

15 ‖ But he that is ſpirituall; ‖ judgeth all things, yet he himſelf is ‖ judged of no man. ‖ Or, *diſcerneth.* ‖ Or, *diſcerned.*

16 ‖ For who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he ‖ may inſtruct him? But we have the minde of Chriſt. ‖Iſa. 40. 13 Rom. 11. 34. ‖Gr. *ſhall.*

CHAP. III.

2 Milk is fit for children. 3 Strife and division, arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The ministers are Gods fellow workmen. 11 Christ the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, 17 which must be kept holy 19 The wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spirituall, but as unto carnall, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and ‖ divisions, are ye not carnall, and walk † as men?

‖Or, factions. †Gr. according to man.

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollo, but ministers by whom ye beleeved, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollo watered: but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

*Psal. 62. 12. Gal. 6. 5.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye ‡Or, tillage, are Gods ‖ husbandrie, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Every mans work shall be made manifest. † Gr. is revealed. For the day shall declare it, because it † shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall trie every mans work, of what sort it is.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himself shall be saved: yet so, as by fire.

*Chap. 6. 19. 16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

‖Or, destroy. 17 If any man * defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself: if any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse.

*Iob. 5. 13.

20 And again, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain. 141 *Psal. 94. 11.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours:

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ *is* Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the ministers ought to be had. 7 We have nothing which we have not received. 9 The apostles spectacles to the world, angles and men, 13 the filth and off-scouring of the world: 15 yet our fathers in Christ, 16 whom we ought to follow.

LET a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of mans † judgement: †Gr. day, yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by my self, yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, * Matth. 7. 1 Rom. 2. untill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darknesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *of men*, above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another?* †Gr. distinguisheth thee. And what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a † spectacle unto the world, and to angles, † Gr. theatre. and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong: ye *are* honourable, but we *are* despised.

11 Even unto this present houre, we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place:

12 * And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless: being persecuted, we suffer it: * Act. 20. 34. 1 The. 2. 9. 2 Thess. 3. 8.

13 * Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things unto this day. *Matt. 5. 44.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sonnes I warn you.

15 For

142

15 For though you have ten thousand instructours in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up as though I would not come to you.

*Acts.19. 21. *Iam.4.15

19 *But I will come to you shortly, *if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekneſſe?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person 6 is cause rather of shame unto them, then of rejoycing. 7 The old leaven is to be purged out. 10 Hainous offenders are to be shunned and avoided.

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

*Col.2 5. ‖Or, determined.

3 *For I verily as absent in bodie, but present in spirit, have ‖ judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed;

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

*1.Tim.1 20.

5 *To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

*Gal.5.9.

6 Your glorying is not good: *know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For *even* Christ our passeover ‖ is sacrificed for us.

‖ Or. *is slain* ‖Or, *holy-day.*

8 Therefore let us keep ‖ the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickednesse: but with the unleavened bread of sinceritie and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such an one, no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vex their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 especially under infidels. 9 The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and temples of the holy Ghost: 18, 17 they must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbeleevers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankinde,

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull unto me; but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

‖Or. *profitable*

13 Meats for the bellie, and the bellie for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the bodie *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the bodie.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not, that your bodies are the members

bers of Chriſt? ſhall I then take the members of Chriſt, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one bodie? for two (ſaith he) ſhall be one fleſh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one ſpirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every ſinne that a man doeth, is without the bodie: but he that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his own bodie.

19 What, know ye not that your bodie is the temple of the holy Ghoſt *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your bodie, and in your ſpirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth of marriage. 4 Shewing it to be a remedie againſt fornication: 10 and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be diſſolved. 18, 20 Every man muſt be content with his vocation. 25 Virginitie wherefore to be embraced. 35 And for what reſpects we may either marry, or abſtain from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheleſſe, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewiſe alſo the husband hath not power of his own bodie, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with conſent for a time, that ye may give your ſelves to faſting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I ſpeak this by permiſſion, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my ſelf: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marrie: for it is better to marry then to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if ſhe depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and ſhe be pleaſed to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeveth not, and if he be pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is ſanctified by the wife, and the unbeleeving wife is ſanctified by the husband; elſe were your children unclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not under bondage in ſuch *caſes*: but God hath called us * to peace. *Gr. in peace.*

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſave thy husband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſave thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, ſo let him walk: and ſo ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become uncircumciſed: is any called in uncircumciſion? let him not become circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and uncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a ſervant? care not for it; but if thou mayeſt be made free, uſe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a ſervant, is the Lords * freeman: likewiſe alſo he that is called *being* free, is Chriſts ſervant. *Gr. made free.*

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſervants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercie of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent ‖ diſtreſſe, *I ſay*, that it is good for a man ſo to be. ‖ *Or, neceſſitie.*

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? ſeek not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marrie, thou haſt not ſinned; and if a virgin marry, ſhe hath not ſinned: nevertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall have trouble in the fleſh: but I ſpare you.

29 But this I ſay, brethren, the time is ſhort. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that uſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulneſſe. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things

144 of the Lord, that ſhe may be holy, both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe her husband.

35 And this I ſpeak for your own profit, not that I may caſt a ſnare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himſelf uncomely toward his virgin, if ſhe paſſe the flower of *her* age, and need ſo require, let him do what he will, he ſinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, having no neceſſitie, but hath power over his own will, & hath ſo decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then he that giveth her in marriage, doeth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is at liberty to be married to whom ſhe will, onely in the Lord.

40 But ſhe is happier if ſhe ſo abide, after my judgement: and I think alſo that I have the ſpirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *To abſtain from meats offered to idols.* 8,9 *We muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian libertie, to the offence of our brethren:* 11 *but muſt bridle our knowledge with charity.*

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the ſame is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we by him.

‖ Or, *for him.* Rom. 11. 36.

7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idol unto this houre, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conſcience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better: neither if we eat not, ‖ are we the worſe.

‖ Or, *have we the more* ‖ Or, *have we the leſſe.*

9 But take heed leſt by any means this ‖ libertie of yours become a ſtumbling block to them that are weak.

‖ Or, *power.*

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge ſit at meat in the idols temple, ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weak be * emboldened to eat thoſe things which are offered to idols:

* Gr. *edified.*

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weak brother periſh, for whom Chriſt died?

12 But when ye ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weak conſcience, ye ſinne againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He ſheweth his libertie,* 7 *and that the miniſter ought to live by the goſpel:* 15 *yet that himſelf hath of his own accord abſtained* 18 *to be either chargeable unto them,* 22 *or offenſive unto any, in matters indifferent.* 24 *Our life is like unto a race.*

AM I not an apoſtle? am I not free? have I not ſeen Jeſus Chriſt our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apoſtle unto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeal of mine apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwer to them that do examine me, is this,

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a ſiſter a ‖ wife as well as other apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖ Or, *woman*

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the law of Moſes, * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

* Deu. 25. 4

10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth ſhould plow in hope: and that he that threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his hope.

11 * If we have ſown unto you ſpirituall things, is it a great thing if we ſhall reap your carnall things?

* Rom. 15. 27.

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheleſſe, we have not uſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt we ſhould hinder the goſpel of Chriſt.

13 * Do ye not know that they which miniſter about holy things, ‖ live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

* Deu. 18. 1

‖ Or, *feed.*

14 Even ſo hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the goſpel, ſhould live of the goſpel.

15 But I have uſed none of theſe things. Neither have I written theſe things, that it ſhould be ſo done unto me: for it were better for me to die,

then that any man ſhould make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the goſpel, I have nothing to glory of: for neceſſity is laid upon me, yea, wo is unto me if I preach not the goſpel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation *of the goſpel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the goſpel, I may make the goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the goſpel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my ſelf ſervant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law:

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Chriſt) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means ſave ſome.

23 And this I do for the goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that ſtriveth for the maſterie, is temperate in all things: Now, they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore ſo run, not as uncertainly: ſo fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into ſubjection: leſt that by any means when I have preached to others, I my ſelf ſhould be a caſt-away.

CHAP. X.

1 The ſacraments of the Iews 6 are types of ours, 7 and their puniſhments 11 examples for us. 14 We muſt flee from idolatrie. 21 We muſt not make the Lords table the table of devils: 24 and in things indifferent we muſt have regard of our brethren.

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye ſhould be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all paſſed through the ſea:

2 And were all baptized unto Moſes in the cloud, and in the ſea:

3 And did all eat the ſame ſpirituall meat,

4 And did all drink the ſame ſpirituall drink: (for they drank of that ſpirituall Rock that ‖ followed them: and that Rock was Chriſt)

‖ Or, *went with them*

5 But with many of them God was not well pleaſed: for they were overthrown in the wilderneſſe.

*Gr. *our figures.*

6 Now theſe things were * our examples, to the intent we ſhould not luſt after evil things, as * they alſo luſted.

*Pſal. 106. 14.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* ſome of them, as it is written, * The people ſat down to eat and drink, and roſe up to play. 145

*Exo. 32. 6

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as ſome of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thouſand.

*Num. 5. 9.

9 Neither let us tempt Chriſt, as ſome of them alſo tempted, * and were deſtroyed of ſerpents.

*Num. 21. 6.

10 Neither murmure ye, as ſome of them alſo murmured, and were * deſtroyed of the deſtroyer.

*Num. 14. 37.

11 Now all theſe things happened unto them for ‖ enſamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

‖ Or, *types.*

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he ſtandeth, take heed leſt he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but ‖ ſuch as is common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not ſuffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation alſo make a way to eſcape, that ye may be able to bear it.

‖ Or, *moderate.*

14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I ſpeak as to wiſe men: judge ye what I ſay.

16 The cup of bleſſing which we bleſſe, is it not the communion of the bloud of Chriſt? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Chriſt?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Iſrael after the fleſh: are not they which eat of the ſacrifices partakers of the altar?

19 What ſay I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in ſacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I ſay*, that the things which the Gentiles * ſacrifice, they ſacrifice to devils and not to God: and I would not that ye ſhould have fellowſhip with devils.

*Deut. 32. 17. Pſa. 106 37

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealouſie? are we ſtronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man ſeek his own: but every man anothers wealth.

25 Whatſoever is ſold in the ſhambles, that eat, asking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof.

*Deut. 10. 14. Pſal. 24. 1.

27 If any of them that beleeve not, bid you *to a feaſt*, and ye be diſpoſed to go; whatſoever is ſet before you, eat, asking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

28 But if any man ſay unto you, This is offered in ſacrifice unto idols, eat not, for his ſake that ſhewed it, and for conſcience ſake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof.

*Deut. 10. 14. Pſal. 24. 1.

146

29 Conſcience I ſay, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my libertie judged of another mans conſcience?

30 For, if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I evil ſpoken of for that, for which I give thanks?

‖ Or, thanksgiving.

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or what ſoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

†Gr. Greeks

33 Even as I pleaſe all men in all things, not ſeeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be ſaved.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproveth them becauſe in holy aſſemblies 4 their men prayed with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered, 17 and becauſe generally their meetings were not for the better; but for the worſe, as 21 namely, in profaning with their own feaſts the Lords ſupper. 23 Laſtly, he calleth them to the firſt inſtitution thereof.

BE ye followers of me, even as I alſo am of Chriſt.

2 Now I praiſe you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ‖ ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

‖ Or, traditions.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Chriſt: and the head of the woman, is the man, and the head of Chriſt is God.

4 Every man praying or propheſying, having his head covered, diſhonoureth his dead.

5 But every woman that prayeth or propheſieth with her head uncovered, diſhonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if ſhe were ſhaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her alſo be ſhorn: but if it be a ſhame for a woman to be ſhorn or ſhaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, for as much as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cauſe ought the woman to have ‖ power on her head, becauſe of the angels.

‖ That is, a covering, in ſigne that ſhe is under the power of her husband.

11 Nevertheleſſe, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, even ſo is the man alſo by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Judge in your ſelves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it ſelf teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a ſhame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a ‖ covering.

‖ Or, vail.

16 But if any man ſeem to be contentious, we have no ſuch cuſtome, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I praiſe you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worſe.

18 For firſt of all, when ye come together in the church, I heare that there be ‖ diviſions among you, and I partly beleeve it.

‖ Or, ſchiſmes.

19 For there muſt be alſo ‖ hereſies among you, that they which are approved, may be made manifeſt among you.

‖ Or, ſects.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, ‖ *this is* not to eat the Lords ſupper

‖ Or, you can not eat.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other*, his own ſupper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houſes to eat and to drink in? or, deſpiſe ye the church of God, and ſhame ‖ them that have not? what ſhall I ſay to you? ſhall I praiſe you in this? I praiſe ye not.

‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which alſo I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jeſus, the ſame night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 * And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and ſaid, Take, eat, this is my body, which is broken for you: this do ‖ in remembrance of me.

* Matth. 26. 26. Mark 14. 22. Luke 22. 19.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the ſame manner alſo *he took* the cup, when he had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the new teſtament in my bloud: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, † ye do ſhew the Lords death till he come.

‖ Or, ſing ye.

27 Wherefore, whoſoever ſhall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, ſhall be guilty of the body and bloud of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himſelf, and ſo let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himſelf, not diſcerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, judgement.

30 For this cauſe many are weak and ſickly among you, and many ſleep.

31 For if we would judge our ſelves, we ſhould not be judged.

32 But when we are judged we are chaſtened of the Lord, that we ſhould not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto ‖ condemnation. And the reſt will I ſet in order when I come.

‖ Or, judgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are divers, 7 yet all to profit withall. 8 And to that end are diverſly beſtowed. 12 That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body tend all to the 16 mutuall decency, 22 ſervice, and 26 ſuccour of the ſame body: 27 ſo we ſhould do one for another, to make up the myſticall body of Chriſt.

NOw concerning ſpirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumbe idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, anathema.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit, is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of wisdome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophesie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *divers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the self same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or † Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

† Gr. Greeks.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members, every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessarie.

23 And those *members* of the body, which we ‖ think to be lesse honourable, upon these we ‖ bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comelinesse.

‖ Or, put on.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the body: but that the members should have the same care one for another.

‖ Or, division.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, ‖ diversities of tongues.

‖ Or, kindes.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

‖ Or, powers.

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2, 3 how excellent soever, are nothing worth without charitie. 4 The praises thereof, and 13 prelation before hope and faith.

THough I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charitie, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophesie, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge: and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie suffereth long, and is kinde: charitie envieth not: charitie ‖ vaunteth not it self, is not puffed up,

‖ Or, is not rash.

5 Doth not behave it self unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquitie, but rejoyceth ‖ in the truth:

‖ Or, with the truth.

7 Beareth all things, beleeveth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie never faileth: but whether there be prophesies, *they* shall fail; whether there be tongues, *they* shall cease; whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I understood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

‖ Or, reasoned

12 For now we see through a glasse, † darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know even as also I am known.

† Gr. in a riddle.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, these three, but the greatest of these is charitie.

148 CHAP. XIIII.

Propheſie is commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before ſpeaking with tongues. 6 by a compariſon drawn from muſicall inſtruments. 12 Both muſt be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true uſe of each is taught, 29 and the abuſe taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to ſpeak in the church.

FOllow after charitie, and deſire ſpirituall gifts, but rather that ye may propheſie.

2 For he that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, ſpeaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man † underſtandeth him: howbeit in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

† Gr. heareth.

3 But he that propheſieth, ſpeaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himſelf: but he that propheſieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all ſpake with tongues, but rather that ye propheſied: for greater is he that propheſieth, than he that ſpeaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profit you, except I ſhall ſpeak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving ſound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a diſtinction ‖ in the ſounds, how ſhall it be known what is piped or harped?

‖ Or, tunes.

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelf to the battel?

9 So likewiſe you, except ye utter by the tongue † words eaſie to be underſtood, how ſhall it be known what is ſpoken? for ye ſhall ſpeak into the aire.

† Gr. ſignification.

10 There are, it may be, ſo many kindes of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without ſignification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I ſhall be unto him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh ſhall be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even ſo ye, foraſmuch as ye are zealous † of ſpirituall *gifts*, ſeek that ye may excell to the edifying of the church.

‡ Gr. of ſpirits.

13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my underſtanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, & will pray with the underſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the underſtanding alſo.

16 Elſe when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, ſay Amen at thy giving of thanks, ſeeing he underſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verily giveſt thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I ſpeak with tongues more then you all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather ſpeak five words with my underſtanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in underſtanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in underſtanding be † men.

† Gr. perfect, or of a ripe age.

21 In the law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips, will I ſpeak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, ſaith the Lord.

* Iſa. 28. 11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeve, but to them that beleeve not: but propheſying *ſerveth* not for them that beleeve not, but for them which beleeve:

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all ſpeak with tongues, and there come in thoſe that are unlearned, or unbeleevers, will they not ſay that ye are mad?

24 But if all propheſie, and there come in one that beleeveth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt, and ſo falling down on his face, he will worſhip God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a pſalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done to edifying.

27 If any man ſpeak in *an unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep ſilence in the church, and let him ſpeak to himſelf, and to God.

29 Let the prophets ſpeak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *anything* be revealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For ye may all propheſie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the prophets are ſubject to the prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of † confuſion, but of peace, as in all churches of the ſaints.

† Gr. tumult, or unquietneſs.

34 Let your women keep ſilence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to ſpeak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as alſo ſaith the * law.

* Gen. 3. 16.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them aſk their husbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you onely?

37 If any man think himſelf to be a prophet, or ſpirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Where-

39 Wherefore brethren, covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christs resurrection. 12 he proveth the necessitie of our resurrection, against all such as denie the resurrection of the bodie. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that shall be found alive at the last day.

MOreover brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand.

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye ‖ keep in memorie † what I preached unto you, unlesse ye have beleeved in vain.

‖ Or, hold fast. † Gr. by what speech.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James, then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of ‖ one born out of due time.

‖ Or, an abortive.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* upon me, was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly then they all; yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeved.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

15 Yea and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first-fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. 149

23 But every man in his own order. Christ the first-fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdome to God even the Father, when he shall have put down all rule, and all authoritie, and power.

25 For he must reigne, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemie *that* shall be destroyed *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet; but when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Sonne also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardie every houre?

31 I protest by ‖ your rejoycing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

‖ Some reade our.

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

‖ Or, to speak after the manner of men.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some have not the knowledge of God, I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what bodie do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that bodie that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*.

38 But God giveth it a bodie as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own bodie.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kinde of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: but the glorie of the celestiall is one, and the glorie of the terrestriall is an other.

41 There is one glorie of the sunne, and another glorie of the moon, and another glorie of the starres: for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glorie.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption,

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glorie: it is sown in weakenesse, it is raised in power.

44 It is sown a naturall body, it is raised a

150 spirituall body. There is a naturall body and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam made a quickning spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, such *are* they that are earthy, and as is the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and bloud cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet: (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed).

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortall shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed up in victorie.

* Hosh. 13. 14.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O ‖ grave, where is thy victory?

‖ Or, hell.

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Jerusalem: 10 commendeth Timothie: 13 and after friendly admonitions, 16 shutteth up his epistle with divers salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your † liberality unto Jerusalem.

† Or, gift.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: (for I do passe through Macedonia).

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus untill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you, with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministery of the saints),

16 That ye submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be anathema, Maran-atha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Thimotheus.

The

The second epistle of Paul the apostle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 The apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia: 12 and calling both his own conscience, and theirs to witnesse of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the gospel, 15 he excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his dentity towards them.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, & Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which ‖ is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

‖Or, *it wrought.*

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were prest out of measure, above strenght, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

‖Or, *ourselves.*

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*;

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdome, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second ‖benefit:

‖Or, *grace.*

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea and nay.

‖Or, *preaching.*

19 For the Sonne of God Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you, in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God,

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgive and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 even as himself also upon his true repentance had forgiven him: 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gave to his preaching in all places.

BUt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heavinesse.

2 For if I make you sory, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sory by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many teares, not that you should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

152

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

‖Or, censure

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that ye would confirm *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: *for* if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, ‖ in the person of Christ;

‖Or, in the sight.

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs gospel, and a doore was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God which alwayes causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other, the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

‖Or, deal deceitfully with.

17 For we are not as many, which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vain-glory, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians to be a sufficient commendation of his ministery. 6 Whereupon entring a comparison between the ministers of the law, and of the gospel, 12 he proveth that his ministry is so farre the more excellent, as the gospel of life and liberty is more glorious then the law of condemnation.

DO we begin again to commend our selves? or need we as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 *For as much as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the epistle of Christ, ministred by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to Godward.

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selves to think any thing as of our selves: but our sufficiency is of God.

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit ‖ giveth life.

‖Or, quickeneth.

7 But if the ministration of death written, *and* ingraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great ‖ plainnesse of speech.

‖Or, boldnesse.

13 And not as Moses which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their mindes were blinded: for untill this day remaineth the same vail untaken away, in the reading of the old testament: which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face, beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖Or, of the Lord the Spirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath used all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the church, 16 and to the apostles own eternall glory.

THerefore seeing we have this ministery, as we have received mercy we faint not,

2 But have renounced the hidden things of * dishonesty, not walking in craftines, not handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

*Gr. shame.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeve not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For

6 For God who commanded the light to ſhine out of darkneſſe hath ſhined in our hearts, *to give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jeſus Chriſt.

7 But we have this treaſure in earthen veſſels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every ſide, yet not diſtreſſed; we are perplexed, but ‖ not in deſpair;

‖Or, not altogether without helpe of meanes.

9 Perſecuted, but not forſaken; caſt down, but not deſtroyed;

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Jeſus, that the life alſo of Jeſus might be made manifeſt in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Jeſus ſake, that the life alſo of Jeſus might be made manifeſt in our mortall fleſh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the ſame ſpirit of faith, according as it is written, *I beleeved, and therefore have I ſpoken: we alſo beleeve, and therefore ſpeak,

*Pſal. 116. 10.

14 Knowing, that he which raiſed up the Lord Jeſus, ſhall raiſe up us alſo by Jeſus, and ſhall preſent us with you.

15 For all things are for your ſakes, that the abundant grace, might through the thankſgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cauſe we faint not, but though our outward man periſh, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are ſeen, but at the things which are not ſeen: for the things which are ſeen, are temporall; but the things which are not ſeen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his aſſured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall judgement he laboureth to keep a good conſcience, 12 not that he may herein boaſt of himſelf, 14 but as one that having received life from Chriſt, endeavoureth to live as a new creature to Chriſt onely, 18 and by his miniſtery of reconciliation to reconcile others alſo in Chriſt to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly houſe of this tabernacle were diſſolved, we have a building of God, an houſe not made with hands, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we grone earneſtly, deſiring to be clothed upon with our houſe which is from heaven.

3 If ſo be that being clothed, we ſhall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do grone, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be ſwallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the ſelf ſame thing, *is* God, who alſo hath given unto us the earneſt of the Spirit. 1 Cor. 5.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whileſt we are at home in the body, we are abſent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by ſight)

8 We are confident, I ſay, and willing rather to be abſent from the body, and to be preſent with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether preſent or abſent we may be accepted of him.

‖Or, endevour.

10 For we muſt all appear before the judgement-ſeat of Chriſt, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perſwade men; but we are made manifeſt unto God, and I truſt alſo, are made manifeſt in your conſciences.

12 For we commend not our ſelves again unto you, but give you occaſion to glory on our behalf, that you may have ſomewhat *to anſwer* them which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

†Gr. *in the face.*

13 For whether we be beſides our ſelves, it is to God: or whether we be ſober, *it is* for your cauſe.

14 For the love of Chriſt conſtraineth us, becauſe we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, ſhould not henceforth live unto themſelves, but unto him which died for them, and roſe again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the fleſh: yea, though we have known Chriſt after the fleſh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Chriſt, ‖ *he is a* new creature: * old things are paſt away; behold, all things are become new.

‖Or, *let him be.*

*Iſa. 43. 18. Revel. 21. 5.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himſelf by Jeſus Chriſt, and hath given to us the miniſtery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Chriſt, reconciling the world unto himſelf, not imputing their treſpaſſes unto them, and hath † committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

†Gr. *put in us.*

20 Now then we are ambaſſadours for Chriſt, as though God did beſeech you by us; we pray you in Chriſts ſtead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be ſinne for us, who knew no ſinne; that we might be made the righteouſneſſe of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approved himſelf a faithfull miniſter of Chriſt, both by his exhortations: 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and diſgraces for the goſpel. 10 Of which he ſpeaketh the more boldly amongſt them, becauſe his heart is open to them: 13 and he expecteth the like affection from them again: 14 exhorting to flee the ſociety and pollution of idolaters, as being themſelves temples of the living God.

We

145 WE then as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

‖ Isa.49.8. 2 (For he saith, * I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time: behold, now is the day of salvation)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

† Gr. commending. 4 But in all things † approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

‖ Or. *in* stripes, *and* tumults, *and* labours, *and* fastings. 5 In stripes, in imprisonments, ‖ in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, & yet well known: as dying, and behold, we live: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in us, but ye are straitned in your own bowels,

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbeleevers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkeness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeveth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, * I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

* Levit. 26. 12.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,

* Isa. 52. 11.

18 * And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sonnes & daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

* Jer. 31. 1.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to bear him like affection as he doth to them. 3 Whereof lest he might seem to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly sorrow, which his former epistle had wrought in them. 13 and of their loving kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, unwrable to his former boastings of them.

HAving therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemne *you*: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming onely, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent minde toward me, so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you sory with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle made you sory, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sory, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sory ‖ after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

‖ Or, according to God.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self-same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea *what* revenge: in all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, I *did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which I made before Titus is found a truth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

† Gr. bowels

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *He ſtirreth them up to a liberall contribution for the poore ſaints at Ieruſalem, by the example of the Macedonians,* 7 *by commendation of their former forwardneſſe,* 9 *by the example of Chriſt,* 14 *and by the ſpirituall profit that ſhall redound to themſelves thereby:* 16 *commending to them the integrity and willingneſſe of Titus, and thoſe other brethren, who upon his requeſt exhortation, and commendation, were purpoſely come to them for this buſineſſe.*

MOreover brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God beſtowed on the churches of Macedonia:

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I bear record) yea and beyond their power *they were* willing of themſelves.

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowſhip of the miniſtring to the ſaints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but firſt gave their own ſelves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Inſomuch that we deſired Titus, that as he had begun, ſo he would alſo finiſh in you the ſame grace alſo.

7 Therefore as ye abound in every thing, in faith, in utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us; *ſee* that ye abound in this grace alſo.

8 I ſpeak not by commandment, but by occaſion of the forwardneſſe of others, and to prove the ſincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poore, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to do, but alſo to be † forward a yeare ago.

† Gr. *willing.*

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as *there was* a readineſſe to will, ſo there may be a performance alſo out of that which you have.

12 For if there be firſt a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, & not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eaſed, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be *a ſupply* for their want, that their abundance alſo may be *a ſupply* for your want, that there may be equality,

* Exod. 16. 18.

15 As it is written, He * that *had gathered* much, had nothing over, and he that *had gathered* little, had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed, he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you. 155

18 And we have ſent with him the brother, whoſe praiſe is in the goſpel, throughout all the churches:

19 And not that onely, but who was alſo choſen of the churches to travell with us with this ‖ grace which is adminiſtred by us to the glory of the ſame Lord, and *declaration of* your ready minde.

‖ Or, *gift.*

20 Avoiding this, that no man ſhould blame us in this abundance which is adminiſtred by us

21 Providing for honeſt things, not onely in the ſight of the Lord, but in the ſight of men.

22 And we have ſent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which ‖ I have in you.

‖ Or, *he hath.*

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus; he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the meſſengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boaſting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He yeeldeth the reaſon why, though he knew their forwardneſſe, yet he ſent Titus and his brethren beforehand.* 6 *And he proceedeth in ſtirring them up to a bountifull alms, as being but a kinde of ſowing of ſeed,* 10 *which ſhall return a great increaſe to them,* 13 *and occaſion a great ſacrifice of thankſgivings unto God.*

FOr as touching the miniſtring to the ſaints, it is ſuperfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardneſſe of your minde, for which I boaſt of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeare ago, and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I ſent the brethren, leſt our boaſting of you ſhould be in vain in this behalf, that, as I ſaid, ye may be ready.

4 Leſt haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we ſay not, you) ſhould be aſhamed in this ſame confident boaſting.

5 Therefore I thought it neceſſary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your † bounty, ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the ſame might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of covetouſneſſe.

† Gr. *bleſſing.*
‖ Or, *which hath been ſo much ſpoken of before.*

6 But this, *I ſay*, He which ſoweth ſparingly, ſhall reap ſparingly: and he which ſoweth bountifully, ſhall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purpoſeth in his heart, *ſo let him give*; not grudgingly, or of neceſſitie: for * God loveth a cheerfull giver.

* Prov. 22. 8. Rom. 12. 8. Eccluſ. 35. 9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes having all ſufficiencie in all things, may abound to every good work.

*Psal. 112. 9. 9 (As it is written, * He hath disperſed abroad & he hath given to the poore: his righteouſneſſe remaineth for ever.

*Isa. 55. 10. 10 Now he that * miniſtreth ſeed to the ſower, both miniſter bread for your food, and multiply your ſeed ſown, and increaſe the fruits of your righteouſneſſe)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulneſſe, which cauſeth through us thankſgiving to God.

12 For the adminiſtration of this ſervice, not onely ſupplieth the want of the ſaints, but is abundant alſo by many thankſgivings unto God.

13 Whiles by the experiment of this miniſtration they glorifie God for your profeſſed ſubjection unto the goſpel of Chriſt, and for your liberall diſtribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unſpeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Againſt the falſe apoſtles, who diſgraced the weakneſſe of his perſon and bodily preſence, he ſetteth out the ſpirituall might and authoritie, With which he is armed againſt all adverſarie powers, 7 aſſuring them that at his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being abſent: 12 and with all taxing them for reaching out themſelves beyond their compaſſe, & vaunting themſelves into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my ſelf beſeech you, by the meekneſſe & gentleneſſe of Chriſt, who ‖ in preſence am baſe among you, but being abſent am bold toward you.

‖ Or, *in outward appearance.*

2 But I beſeech you, that I may not be bold when I am preſent, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold againſt ſome which ‖ think of us, as if we walked according to the fleſh.

‖ Or, *reckon.*

3 For though we walk in the fleſh, we do not warre after the fleſh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty ‖ through God to the pulling down of ſtrong holds)

‖ Or, *to God.*

‖ Or, *reaſonings.*

5 Caſting down ‖ imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it ſelf againſt the knowledge of God and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Chriſt:

6 And having in a readineſſe to revenge all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man truſt to himſelf, that he is Chriſts, let him of himſelf think this again, that as he is Chriſts, even ſo are we Chriſts.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authoritie, (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your deſtruction) I ſhould not be aſhamed:

9 That I may not ſeem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (ſay they) are weightie and powerfull, but *his* bodily preſence is weak, and his ſpeech contemptible.

11 Let ſuch an one think this, that ſuch as we are in word by letters, when we are abſent, ſuch *will we be alſo* in deed when we are preſent.

12 For we dare not make our ſelves of the number, or compare our ſelves with ſome that commend themſelves: but they meaſuring themſelves by themſelves, and comparing themſelves amongſt themſelves, ‖ are not wiſe.

‖ Or, *underſtand it not.*

13 But we will not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the ‖ rule, which God hath diſtributed to us, a meaſure to reach even unto you.

‖ Or, *line.*

14 For we ſtretch not our ſelves beyond our meaſure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as farre as to you alſo, in *preaching* the goſpel of Chriſt:

15 Not boaſting of things without our meaſure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increaſed, that we ſhall be ‖ enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

‖ Or, *magnified in you.*

16 To preach the goſpel in the regions beyond you, and not to boaſt in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

‖ Or, *rule.*

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glorie in the Lord.

* Ier. 9. 24. 1. Cor. 1. 31.

18 For not he that commendeth himſelf is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Out of his jealouſie over the Corinthians, who ſeemed to make more account of the falſe apoſtles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himſelf, 5 of his equalitie with the chief apoſtles, 7 of his preaching the goſpel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 ſhewing that he was not inferiour to thoſe deceitfull workers, in any legall prerogative; 23 and in the ſervice of Chriſt, and in all kinde of ſufferings for his miniſterie, farre ſuperiour.*

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ bear with me.

‖ Or, *you do bear with me.*

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealouſie, for I have eſpouſed you to one husband, that I may preſent you as a chaſte virgin to Chriſt.

3 But I fear leſt by any means, as the ſerpent beguiled Eve through his ſubtiltie, ſo your mindes ſhould be corrupted from the ſimplicitie that is in Chriſt.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Jeſus whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another ſpirit, which ye have not received, or another goſpel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear *with him.*

5 For I ſuppoſe I was not a whit behinde the very chiefeſt apoſtles.

6 But though I be rude in ſpeech, yet not in knowledge, but we have been throughly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Have

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing my self that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I Robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied, and in all things I have kept my self from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *my self*.

† Gr. *this boasting shall not be stopped in me.*

10 As the truth of Christ is in me,† no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glorie, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool ‖ receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

‖ Or, *suffer.*

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glorie after the flesh, I will glorie also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproch, as though we had been weak: howbeit, whereinsoever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

* Deut. 25. 3.

24 Of the Jews five times received I * fourtie *stripes* save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwrack: a night and a day I have been in the deep.

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In wearinesse and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches. 157

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glorie, I will glorie of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governour under Aretas the king, kept the citie of the Damascens with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his apostleship, though he might glorie of his wonderfull revelations, 9 yet he rather chooseth to glorie of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vain boasting. 14 He promiseth to come to them again: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he shall to his grief finde many offenders, and publick disorders there.

IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse to glorie, I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen yeares ago (whether in the bodie, I cannot tell, or whether out of the bodie, I cannot tell, God knoweth) such an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the bodie, or out of the bodie, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to utter.

‖ Or, *possible*

5 Of such an one will I glorie, yet of my self I will not glorie, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glorie, I shall not be a fool: for I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a * thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

* See Ezek. 28. 24.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weaknesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmites, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an apostle were wrought among

158 among you in all patience, in ſignes, and wonders, and mightie deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other churches, except *it be* that I my ſelf was not burdenſome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am readie to come to you; and I will not be burdenſome to you; for I ſeek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the Parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend and be ſpent for ‖ you, though the more abundantly I love you, the leſſe I be loved.

† Gr. *your ſoules.*

16 But be it ſo, I did not burden you: nevertheleſſe being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I ſent unto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with him I ſent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the ſame ſpirit? *walked we* not in the ſame ſteps?

19 Again, think you that we excuſe our ſelves unto you? we ſpeak before God in Chriſt: but *wee do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear leſt when I come I ſhall not finde you ſuch as I would, and that I ſhall be found unto you ſuch as ye would not; leſt there be debates, envyings, wraths, ſtrifes, back-bitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, tumults;

21 And leſt when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I ſhall bewail many which have ſinned alreadie, and have not repented of the uncleanneſſe, and fornication, and laſciviouſneſſe which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth ſeveritie, and the power of his apoſtleſhip againſt obſtinate ſinners: 5 and adviſing them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to reformation of their ſinnes before his coming, 11 he concludeth his epiſtle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.

THis is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall every word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent, now I write to them which heretofore have ſinned, and to all other, that if I come again I will not ſpare:

3 Since ye ſeek a proof of Chriſt ſpeaking in me, Which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakneſſe, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we alſo are weak ‖ in him, but we ſhall live with him by the power of God toward you.

‖ Or, *with him.*

5 Examine your ſelves, whether ye be in the faith: prove your own ſelves: know ye not your own ſelves, how that Jeſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil, not that we ſhould appeare approved, but that ye ſhould do that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing againſt the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo we wiſh, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent, I ſhould uſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace; and the God of love and peace ſhall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the ſaints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the love of God, and the communtion of the holy Ghoſt, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *epiſtle* to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi *a citie* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

The epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they have ſo ſoon left him and the goſpel, 8 and accurſeth thoſe that preach any other goſpel then he did. 11 He learned the goſpel not of men, but of God: 13 & ſheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did preſently after it.

PAul an apoſtle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jeſus Chriſt, and God the Father, who raiſed him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

4 Who gave himſelf for our ſinnes, that he might deliver us from this preſent evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father:

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel, that ye are ſo ſoon removed from him that called you into the grace of Chriſt, unto another goſpel:

7 Which is not another; but there be ſome that trouble you, and would pervert the goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach *any other gospel* unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you, then that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now perswade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past, in the Jews religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion, above many my † equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers wombe, & called me by his grace,

16 To reveal his Sonne in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and bloud:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem, to them which *were* apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeares I ‖ went up to Jerusalem, to see Peter, & abode with him fifteen dayes.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Christ:

23 But they had heard onely, That he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

† Gr. *Equals in yeares.*

‖ Or. *returned.*

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went up again to Jerusalem, and for what purpose: 3 and that Titus was not circumcised: 11 and that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason: 14 why he and other, being Iews, do beleeve in Christ to be justified by faith, and not by works: 20 and that they live not in sinne, who are so justified.

THen fourteen yeares after, I went up again to Jerusalem, with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should runne, or had runne in vain.

‖ Or. *severally.*

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spie out our libertie, which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

159

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an houre, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision was unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that we should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man it not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have beleeved in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make my self a transgressour.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheless I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if

160 righteousnesse *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 He asketh what moved them to leave the faith, and hang upon the law. 6 They that beleeve are justified, 9 and blessed with Abraham. 10 And this he sheweth by many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

‖Or, so great. 4 Have ye suffered ‖ so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

‖Or, imputed. 6 Even as Abraham beleeved God, and it was ‖accounted to him for righteousnesse.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture foreseeing that God would justifie the heathen through faith, preached before
*Gen. 12.3 the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, * In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abrahams.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law,
Deut. 27. 26 are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the
*Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17 sight of God, it is evident: for, * The just shall live by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith: but, * The man
*Levit. 18. 5. that doth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the
*Deut. 21. 23. law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, *Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ: that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

‖Or, to speak as men do. 15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disanulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was foure hundred and thirty yeares after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousnesse should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sinne, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that beleeve.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew, nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye *be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were under the law till Christ came, as the heir is under his gardian till he be of age. 5 But Christ freed us from the law: 7 therefore we are servants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and sheweth that we are the sonnes of Abraham by the free-woman.

NOw I say, that the heir as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is under tutours and governours, untill the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the ‖ elements of the world: ‖Or, rudiments.

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a sonne; and if a sonne, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye ‖ again to the ‖Or, back

weak

‖Or, rudiments. weak and beggerly ‖ elements, Whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeares.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*, ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected, but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

‖Or, what was then. 15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I bear you record, that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

†Or, us. 17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude †you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

†Or, I am perplexed for you. 20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for †I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not heare the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh: but he of the free-woman *was* by promise.

†Or, testaments. 24 Which things are an allegory; for these are the two †covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

†Or, it in the same rank with. 25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and †answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

*Isa. 54. 1. 27 For it is written, * Rejoyce thou barren that beareſt not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was *born* after the Spirit, even so it is now.

*Gen 21. 10. 30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? * Cast out the bond-woman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the sonne of the free-woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V. 161

1 He moveth them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to observe circumcision: 13 but rather love, which is the summe of the law. 19 He reckoneth up the works of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walk in the Spirit.

STand fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not intangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtour to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

‖Or, who did drive you back. 7 Ye did run well, ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This perswasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but he that troubleth you, shall bear *his* judgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; onely *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this: * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self. *Levit. 19. 18. Matth. 22. 39.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

‖Or, fulfil not. 16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, Adultery, fornication, uncleannesse, lasciviousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkennesse, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things, shall not inherit the kingdome of God.

162

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentlenes, goodnes, faith,
23 Meeknesse, temperance: against such there is no law.
24 And they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh, with the ‖ affections and lusts.
25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.
26 Let us not be desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

‖ Or, passions.

CHAP VI.

1 He moveth them to deal mildely with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to bear one anothers burden, 6 to be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well-doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing, save in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ‖ if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such an one in the spirit of meeknesse; considering thy self, lest thou also be tempted.

‖ Or, altho.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.
3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.
4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoycing in himself alone, and not in another.
5 For every man shall bear his own burden.
6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.
7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.
8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.
9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.
10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.
11 Yee see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.
12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.
13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.
14 But God forbid that I should glory save in the crosse of our Lord Jesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

‖ Or, whereby.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.
16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.
17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.
18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiving for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountain of mans salvation. 13 And because the height of this mysterie cannot easily be attained unto, 16 he prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Jesus:
2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spirituall blessings in heavenly ‖ places in Christ:

‖ Or, things

4 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love:
5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will:
6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.
7 In whom we have redemption through his bloud, the forgiveneſse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,
8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdome and prudence:
9 Having made known unto us the mysterie of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself.
10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in * heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

* Gr. the heavens

11 In

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ.

‖ Or, *hoped.*

13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye beleeved, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wisdome and revelation, ‖ in the knowledge of him.

‖ Or, *for the acknowledgement.*

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to us-ward who beleeve, according to the working * of his mighty power:

* Gr. *of the might of his power.*

20 Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Farre above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his bodie, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace, 10 he declareth, that we are made for good works; and 13 being brought neare by Christ, should not live as 11 Gentiles and 12 forreiners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the saints, and the family of God.

AND you *hath he quickened* who were dead in trespasses and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time-past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling * the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

* Gr. *the wills.*

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sinnes hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved) 163

6 And hath raised *us* up together, & made *us* sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse towards us, through Christ Jesus,

8 For by grace are ye saved, through faith, and that not of your selves, *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast:

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ‖ ordained that we should walk in them.

‖ Or, *prepared.*

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Jesus, ye who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the bloud of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments, *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himself, of twain, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the crosse, having slain the enmity ‖ thereby:

‖ Or, *in himself.*

17 And came, and preached peace to you *which were* afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an accesse by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the houshold of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mysterie, 6 that the Gentiles should be saved, 3 was made known to Paul by revelation: 8 and to him was that grace given, that 9 he should preach it. 13 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceive the great love of Christ toward them.

FOr this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:

164

3 How that by revelation he made known unto
‖Or, a little before. me the mystery, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,
4 Whereby when ye reade ye may understand my knowledge in the mysterie of Christ)
5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sonnes of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;
6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the gospel:
7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God, given unto me, by the effectuall working of his power.
8 Unto me, who am lesse then the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ,
9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world, hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:
10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church the manifold wisdome of God,
11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:
12 In whom we have boldnesse and accesse with confidence by the faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.
14 For this cause I bowe my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,
15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,
16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man:
17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,
18 May be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:
19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.
20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,
21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to unity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers 11 gifts unto men, that his church might be 13 edified and 16 grown up in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to cast off lying and 29 corrupt communication.

‖Or. in the Lord. I Therefore the prisoner ‖ of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,
2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love,
3 Endeavouring to keep the unitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;
5 One Lord, one faith, one baptisme,
6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith, * When he ascended up on high, he led ‖ captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. * Psa. 68. 18. ‖Or, a multitude of captives.
9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first unto the lower parts of the earth?
10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended up farre above all heavens, that he might ‖ fill all things) ‖Or, fulfill.
11 * And he gave some apostles: and some, prophets: and some, evangelists: and some, pastours and teachers; * 1 Cor. 12. 28.
12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:
13 Till we all come ‖ in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the † stature of the fulnesse of Christ: ‖Or. into the unitie. †Or. age.
14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:
15 But † speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: †Or. being sincere.
16 * From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of it self in love. * Col. 2. 19.
17 This I say therefore and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their minde,
18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the * † blindnesse of their heart: * Rom. 1. 21. †Or. hardnesse.
19 Who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousnesse, to work all uncleanesse with greedinesse.
20 But ye have not so learned Christ:
21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:
22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:
23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde:
24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousnesse, and ‖ true holinesse. ‖ Or. holinesse of truth.

25 Whe-

25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and ſin not, let not the ſunne go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that ſtole, ſteal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have ‖ to give to him that needeth.

‖ Or, to diſtribute.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the uſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace unto the hearers.

‖ Or, edifie profitably.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterneſſe, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-ſpeaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 * And be ye kinde one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiven you.

* 2 Cor. 2. 10.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to love, 3 to flee fornication, 4 and all uncleanneſſe, 7 not to converſe with the wicked, 15 to walk warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 he deſcendeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to love their wives, 32 even as Chriſt doth his church.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children,

2 And walk in love, as Chriſt alſo hath loved us, and hath given himſelf for us, an offering, and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſavour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanneſſe, or covetouſneſſe, let it not be once named amongſt you, as becometh ſaints:

4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking, nor jeſting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean perſon, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for becauſe of theſe things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of ‖ diſobedience.

‖ Or, unbelief.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were ſometimes darkneſſe, but now *are* ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and truth)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowſhip with the unfruitfull works of darkneſſe, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a ſhame even to ſpeak of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.

13 But all things that are ‖ reproved, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoever doth make manifeſt, is light.

‖ Or, diſcovered.

14 Wherefore he ſaith, * Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall give thee light. * Iſa. 60. 1.

15 * See then that ye walk circumſpectly, not as fools, but as wiſe, * Col. 4. 5.

16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwiſe, but underſtanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is exceſſe: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your ſelves in pſalmes, and hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging and making melodie in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giving thanks alwayes for all things unto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

21 Submitting your ſelves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, ſubmit your ſelves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Chriſt is the head of the church, and he is the Savoir of the bodie.

24 Therefore as the church is ſubject unto Chriſt, ſo *let* the wives *be* to their own huſbands in every thing.

25 Huſbands, love your wives, even as Chriſt alſo loved the church, and gave himſelf for it:

26 That he might ſanctifie and cleanſe it with the waſhing of water, by the word,

27 That he might preſent it to himſelf a glorious church, not having ſpot or wrinkle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould be holy and without blemiſh.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himſelf.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own fleſh: but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his bodie, of his fleſh, and of his bones.

31 For this cauſe ſhall a man leave his father and mother, and ſhall be joyned unto his wife, and they two ſhall be one fleſh:

32 This is a great myſterie: but I ſpeak concerning Chriſt and the church.

33 Nevertheleſſe, let every one of you in particular, ſo love his wife, even as himſelf, and the wife *ſee* that ſhe reverence her huſband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The dutie of children toward their parents, 5 of ſervants toward their maſters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not onely againſt fleſh and bloud, but alſo ſpirituall enemies. 13 The compleat armour of a Chriſtian, 18 and how it ought to be uſed. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

166

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And *ye* fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, ‖ forbearing threatning: knowing that ‖ your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

‖ Or, *moderating.*

‖ Some reade, *both your and their master*

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and bloud, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in † high places.

‖ Or, *wicked spirits.*

† Or, *heavenly.*

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and ‖ having done all to stand.

‡ Or, *having overcome all.*

14 Stand therefore, having your loyns girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace.

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints,

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mysterie of the gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour † in bonds: that † therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

‡ Or, *in a chain.*

‡ Or, *stum*

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things,

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts,

23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ † in sincerity. Amen.

‡ Or, *with incorruption.*

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankfulnesse to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace. 12 He sheweth that good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how readie he is to glorifie Christ, either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to unity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

† Or, *mercies*

3 I thank my God upon every ‖ remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, ‖ will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ.

‡ Or, *will finish it.*

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because † I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

† Or, *you have me in your heart.*

‖ Or, *partakers with me of grace*

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‡ judgement.

‡ Or, *sense*

10 That ye may † approve things that † are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ:

‡ Or, *trie.*

‡ Or, *differ*

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel.

‡ Or, *for Christ.*

‡ Or, *Cesars house.*

13 So that my bonds † in Christ are manifest in all † the palace, and † in all other *places.*

‡ Or, *to all others*

14 And

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envie and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my bodie, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose, I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is farre better:

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith.

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Onely let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit with one minde, striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not onely to beleeve on him, but also to suffer for his sake,

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to unity, and to all humblenesse of minde, by the example of Christs humility and exaltation: 12 to a carefull proceeding in the way of salvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their apostle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He hopeth to send Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth. 25 As Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through strife, or vain glory, but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteem other better then themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the ‖ likenesse of men.

‖ Or, *habite.*

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bowe, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:

11 And that every tongue should confesse, that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence; work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be blamelesse and ‖ harmlesse, the sonnes of God, without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ‖ ye shine as lights in the world:

‖ Or, *sincere.*

‖ Or, *shine ye.*

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you all.

† Or *poured forth.*

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 ‖ But I trust in the Lord Jesus, to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

‖ Or, *moreover.*

20 For I have no man ‖ like-minded, who will naturally care for your state.

‖ Or, *so deare unto me.*

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a sonne with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my self shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you

168 Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavinesse, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and ‖ hold such in reputation:

‖ Or, honour such.

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision, 4 shewing that himself hath greater cause then they, to trust in the righteousnesse of the law: 7 which notwithstanding he counteth as dung and losse, to gain Christ and his righteousnesse, 12 therein ackowledging his own imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Christians.

FInally my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more.

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews: as touching the law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the losse of all things, and do count them but dung that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousnesse, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death,

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my self to have apprehended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly: and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 shewing how he rejoyced at their liberality towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them: 19 and so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved & longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and mindes through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things *are* true, ‖ Or, venerable. whatsoever things *are* ‖ honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things which ye have both learned and received, & heard and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now † Or, is revived. at the last your care of me ‖ hath flourished again, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye onely. 169

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I have all, & abound, I am full, having ‖ Or, I have received all. received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory, by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus: the brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After salutation, he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receive Jesus Christ; and commendeth his own ministery.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother,

2 To the saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying alwayes for you:

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints;

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel:

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow-servant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdome and spirituall understanding.

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering with joyfulnesse:

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darknesse, and hath translated *us* into the kingdome of * his deare Sonne. † Gr. the Sonne of his love.

14 In whom we have redemption through his bloud, *even* the forgivenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. * 1. Cor. 8. 6. John 1. 3.

18 And

170 18 And he is the head of the bodie, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might have the preeminence.

‖Or, *among all.*

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

‖Or, *making peace.*

20 And (‖ having made peace through the bloud of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth or things in heaven.

21 And you that were sometime alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked works, yet now

‖Or, *by your minde in wicked works.*

hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable, and unreproveable in his sight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the church.

25 Whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

‖Or, *fully to preach the words of God.* Rom. 15. 19

26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints.

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mysterie among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory.

‖Or, *amongst you.*

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdome, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ,* 8 *to beware of philosophie, and vain traditions,* 18 *worshipping of angels,* 20 *and legall ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.*

‖Or, *fear, or, care.*

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mysterie of God, and of the Father, and of Christ:

‖Or, *wherein.*

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdome and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ:

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‖Or, *elements.*

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are compleat in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ.

12 Buried with him in baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses.

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them ‖ in it.

‖Or, *in himself.*

16 Let no man therefore judge you ‖ in meat or in drink, or ‖ in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *dayes*:

‖Or, *for eating and drinking.*

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

‖Or, *in part*

18 Let no man ‖ beguil you of your reward, * in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puft up by his fleshly minde:

‖Or, *judge against you.* *Gr. *being a voluntary in humility*

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nourishment ministred, and knit together increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world: why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?

‖Or, *elements.*

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men.

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdome in wil-worship and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖Or, *punishing or not sparing.*

CHAP. III.

1 *He sheweth where we should seek Christ.* 5 *He exhorteth to mortification,* 10 *to put off the old man, and to put on Christ;* 12 *exhorting to charity, humility, and other severall duties.*

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your ‖ affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

‖Or, *minde*

3 For

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ who is our life, shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleannesse, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and coretousnesse, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, Anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindenes, humblenesse of minde, meeknesse, long-suffering:

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a ‖quarrell against any, ‖Or, complaint.
even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

14 And above all these things, *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdome, teaching and admonishing one another in psalmes and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as menpleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 He saluteth them, & wisheth them all prosperity.

MAsters, give unto your servants that which is just and equall, knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving.

3 Withall, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a doore of utterance, to speak the mysterie of Christ, for which I am also in bonds.

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisdome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow-servant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him)

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow workers unto the kingdome of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of your, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes ‖labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and ‖compleat in all the will of God. ‖Or, striving. ‖Or, filled.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved Physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

THE

The firſt epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are given to underſtand both how mindefull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thankſgiving, and prayer: 5 and alſo how well he was perſwaded of the truth, and ſincerity of their faith, and converſion to God.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Jeſus Chriſt: grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

2 We give thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God, and our Father:

*Or, beloved of God, your election.

4 Knowing, brethren * beloved, your election of God.

5 For our goſpel came not unto you in word onely: but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeve in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in every place your faith to God-ward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeak any thing.

9 For they themſelves ſhew of us, what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to ſerve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Sonne from heaven, whom he raiſed from the dead, *even* Jeſus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

1 In what manner the goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they received it. 18 A reaſon is rendred both why Saint Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why he was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

FOr your ſelves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to ſpeak unto you the goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the goſpel, even ſo we ſpeak, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time uſed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetouſneſſe, God *is* witneſſe.

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have * been burdenſome, as the apoſtles of Chriſt. *Or, *would uſe authority.*

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the goſpel of God onely, but alſo our own ſouls, becauſe ye were deare unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travell: for labouring night and day, becauſe we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the goſpel of God.

10 Ye *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily, and juſtly, and unblameably we behaved our ſelves among you that beleeve:

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged every one of you (as a father doth his children)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cauſe alſo thank we God without ceaſing, becauſe when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not *as* the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that beleeve.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Chriſt Jeſus: for ye alſo have ſuffered like things of your own countreymen, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jeſus, and their own prophets, and have * perſecuted us: and they pleaſe not God, and are contrary to all men: *Or, *chaſed us out.*

16 Forbidding us to ſpeak to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaved, to fill up their ſinnes alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermoſt.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire.

18 Where-

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again: but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of ‖rejoycing? are not even ye in the preſence of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt at his coming?

‖Or, glorying.

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul teſtifieth his great love to the Theſſalonians: partly by ſending Timothy unto them to ſtrengthen and comfort them: partly by rejoycing in their well doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and deſiring a ſafe coming unto them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow-labourer in the goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould be moved by theſe afflictions: for your ſelves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, even as it came to paſſe, and ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbear, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee us, as we alſo *to ſee* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe by your faith:

8 For now we * live, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord.

*Rom. 7. 9.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your ſakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelf and our Father, and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt ‖direct our way unto you.

‖Or, guide.

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we *do* towards you:

13 To the end he may ſtabliſh your hearts unblameable in holineſſe before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt with all his ſaints.

CHAP. IIII.

173

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 to live holily and juſtly, 9 to love one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own buſineſſe: 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And unto this laſt exhortation is annexed a brief deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond coming of Chriſt to judgement.

FUrthermore then we ‖beſeech you, brethren, and ‖exhort you by the Lord Jeſus, that as ye have received of us how you ought to walk, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more.

‖Or, *requeſt.* ‖Or, *beſeech.*

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you, by the Lord Jeſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *even* your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtain from fornication:

4 That every one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſel in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, even as the Gentiles which know not God.

6 That *no man* go beyond and ‖defraud his brother ‖in *any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the avenger of all ſuch, as we alſo have forewarned you, and teſtified.

‖Or, *oppreſſe, or overreach.* ‖Or, *in the matter.*

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanneſſe, but unto holineſſe.

8 He therefore that ‖deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo given unto us his holy Spirit.

‖Or, *rejecteth.*

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your ſelves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to do your own buſineſſe, and to work with your own hands, (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walk honeſtly toward them that ‖are without, and that ye may have lack ‖of nothing.

‖Or, *of no man.*

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleep, that ye ſorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we beleeve that Jeſus died, and roſe again, even ſo them alſo which ſleep in Jeſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord, ſhall not prevent them which are aſleep.

16 For the Lord himſelf ſhall deſcend from heaven with a ſhout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then we which are alive and remain, ſhall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the aire: and ſo ſhall we ever be with the Lord.

†Or, *in the air.*

18 Wherefore, ‖comfort one another with theſe words.

‖Or, *exhort.*

CHAP.

174

CHAP. V.

1 *He proceedeth in the former description of Christs coming to judgement,* 16 *and giveth divers precepts,* 23 *and so concludeth the epistle.*

BUt of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your selves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety: then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with childe; & they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darknesse, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darknesse.

6 Therefore let us not sleep as *do* others: but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

‖Or, exhort. 11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your selves together, and edifie one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their works sake. *And* be at peace among your selves.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warn them that are ‖ unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men. ‖Or, *beseech* ‖Or, *disorderly,*

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves, and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not prophesyings.

21 Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren. ‖Or, *adjure*

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

The second epistle of Paul the apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience:* 11 *and therewithall useth divers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous judgement of God.*

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our selves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer.

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with † his mighty angels, † Gr. *the angels of his power.*

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. ‖Or, *yielding.*

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimonie among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the work of faith with power. ‖Or, *vouchsafe.*

12 That

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth received, 3 sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a discovery of Antichrist, before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sinne be revealed, the sonne of perdition:

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

‖ Or, holdeth. 6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: onely he who now letteth, *will let*, untill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his coming:

[illegible]ning is after the working [illegible]d signes, and lying won-

[illegible]nesse of unrighte-

[illegible]ecause they received [illegible]ve of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God [illegible]nd them strong [illegible]or, that they should beleeve a lie:

12 That they all might be damned, who beleeve not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousnesse.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore brethren stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comforte your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work. 175

CHAP. III.

He craveth their prayers for himself, 3 testifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh request to God in their behalf, 6 giveth them divers precepts, especially to shun idlenesse and ill company. 16 And last of all, concludeth with prayer and salutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord * may have *free* course, and be glorified even as *it is* with you:

† Gr. *may run.*

2 And that we may be delivered from * unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

¡Gr. *absurd*

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Christ.

‖Or, *the patience of Christ.*

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your selves know how ye ought to follow us, for we behaved not our selves disorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because we have not power, but to make our selves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we heare that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busie-bodies.

12 Now them that are such we command, and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietnesse they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well doing.

‖ Or. *faint not.*

14 And if any man obey not our word ‖ by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

‖Or, *signifie that man by an epistle.*

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace alwayes, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

The firſt epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothie is put in minde of the charge which was given unto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right uſe and end of the law. 11 Of ſaint Pauls calling to be an apoſtle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jeſus Chriſt, *which is* our hope;

2 Unto Timothie, *my* own ſonne in the faith: grace mercy and peace from God our Father, and Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying, which is in faith: *ſo do.*

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith unfeigned:

‖Or, not aiming at. 6 From which ſome ‖ having ſwerved, have turned aſide unto vain jangling;

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the law, underſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man uſe it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the ungodly and for ſinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelves with mankinde, for men-ſtealers, for liars, for perjured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thank Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the miniſtery,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and injurious. But I obtained mercie, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Chriſt Jeſus came into the world to ſave ſinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in me firſt Jeſus Chriſt might ſhew forth all long-ſuffering, for a pattern to them which ſhould hereafter beleeve on him to life everlaſting.

17 Now unto the King eternall, immortall, inviſible, the onely wiſe God, be honour and glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, ſonne Timothie, according to the propheſies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare:

19 Holding faith, and a good conſcience, which ſome having put away, concerning faith have made ſhipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They ſhall be ſaved notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath in childebirth, if they continue in faith.

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, & giving of thanks be made for all men: ‖Or, *deſire*,

2 For kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlineſſe and honeſty. ‖Or, *eminent place*,

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Saviour:

4 Who will have all men to be ſaved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one mediatour between God and men, the man Chriſt Jeſus.

6 Who gave himſelf a ranſome for all, ‖ to be reſtified in due time. ‖Or, *a teſtimonie*,

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apoſtle, (I ſpeak the truth in Chriſt, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner alſo, that women adorn themſelves in modeſt apparell, with ſhamefaſtneſſe and ſobriety: not with ‖ broidred hair, or gold, or pearls, or coſtly aray; ‖Or, *plaited*

10 But (which becometh women profeſſing godlineſſe) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in ſilence with all ſubjection.

12 But

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the trangression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childebearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holiness with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

How bishops, and deacons, and their wives should be qualified, 14 *and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothy of these things.* 15 *Of the church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.*

THis is a true saying, if a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

‖ Or, *modest*

3 ‖ Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brauler, not covetous;

‖ Or, *not ready to quarrell & offer wrong, as one in wine.*

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

‖ Or, *one newly come to the faith*

6 Not ‖ a novice lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproch, and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well.

‖ Or, *ministred.*

13 For they that have ‖ used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith, *which is* in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thy self in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the truth.

‖ Or, *stay.*

16 And without controversie, great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, beleeved on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IIII. 177

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 *And to the end that Timothy might not fail in doing his duty, he furnisheth him with divers precepts belonging thereto.*

NOw the Spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with a hot iron:

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which beleeve and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives fables, and exercise thy self *rather* unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

‖ Or, *for a little time.*

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproch, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that beleeve.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleevers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

‖ Or, *in all things.*

16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto thy doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thy self, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Rules to be observed in reproving.* 3 *Of widows.* 17 *Of elders:* 23 *A precept for Timothies health.* 24 *Some mens sinnes go before unto judgement, and some mens do follow after.*

REbuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

178

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

‖ Or, *kindness.*

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth † in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

‡ Or, *dellcate.*

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own † house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

† Or, *kindred.*

‡ Or, *threscore* 9 Let not a widow be † taken into the number, under threescore yeares old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry:

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house; and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary † to speak reprochfully.

Gr. *for their railing.*

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeveth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

* Deut. 25. 4. * Mat. 10. 10. 18 For the scripture saith, * Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but † before two or three witnesses.

‡ Or, *under.*

20 Them that sinne rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things † without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

† Or, *without prejudice.*

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sinnes, keep thy self pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomacks sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before hand, going before to judgement: and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CAHP VI.

1 *Of the duty of servants.* 3 *Not to have fellowship with new-fangled teachers.* 6 *Godlinesse is great gain.* 10 *And love of money the root of all evil.* 11 *What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow,* 17 *and whereof to admonish the rich.* 20 *To keep the purity of true doctrine, and to avoid profane janglings.*

LEt as many servants as are under the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour; that the name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have beleeving masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather do *them* service, because they are † faithfull and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

‡ Or, *beleeving.*

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is † proud, knowing nothing, but † doting about questions & strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

‡ Or, *a fool.* ‡ Or, *sick.*

5 ‖ Perverse disputings of men of corrupt mindes, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godlinesse: from such withdraw thy self.

‡ Or, *gallings one of another.*

6 But godlinesse with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certain we can carrie nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the of love money is the root of all evil, which while some coveted after, they have † erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

‡ Or, *been seduced.*

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things: and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, love, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good † confession,

† *profession.*

14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, untill the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Which

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light which no man can approch unto, whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in † uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, readie to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate:

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life. 179

20 O Timothie, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain bablings, and oppositions of science, falsly so called:

21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest citie of Phrygia Pacatiana.

† Gr. *uncertaintie of riches.*

‖ Or, *sociable.*

The second epistle of Paul the apostle, to *TIMOTHIE.*

CHAP. I.

Pauls love to Timothie, and the unfeigned faith which was in Timothie himself, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stirre up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus.

2 To Timothie *my* dearly beloved sonne: grace, mercie, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day:

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy:

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre up the gift of God, which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, of love, and of a sound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimonie of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God:

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; nevertheless I am not ashamed, for I know whom I have ‖ beleeved, and I am perswaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

‖ Or, *trusted*

13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing wich was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus, and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me.*

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may finde mercie of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministred unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted again to constancie and perseverance, and to do the dutie of a faithfull servant of the Lord, in dividing the word aright, and staying profane and vain bablings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the servant of the Lord ought to behave himself.

THou therefore my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

180

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of me † among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, who ſhall be able to teach others alſo.

† Or, by.

3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe, as a good ſouldier of Jeſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himſelf with the affairs of *this* life; that he may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtrive for maſteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he ſtrive lawfully.

|| Or, the husband-man labouring, muſt be partaker of the fruits.

6 || The husbandman that laboureth muſt be firſt partaker of the fruits.

7 Conſider what I ſay, and the Lord give thee underſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jeſus Chriſt of the ſeed of David, was raiſed from the dead, according to my goſpel.

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds, but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects ſakes, that they may alſo obtain the ſalvation which is in Chriſt Jeſus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull ſaying: For if we be dead with *him*, we ſhall alſo live with *him*:

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reigne with *him*: if we denie him, he alſo will denie us:

13 If we beleeve not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot denie himſelf.

14 Of theſe things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they ſtrive not about words, to no profit, *but* to the ſubverting of the hearers.

15 Studie to ſhew thy ſelf approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But ſhunne profane and vain bablings, for they will increaſe unto more ungodlineſſe.

|| Or, gangrene

17 And their word will eat as doth a || canker: of whom *is* Hymenus, and Philetus.

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, ſaying that the reſurrection is paſt alreadie: and overthrow the faith of ſome.

|| Or, ſtedfaſt.

19 Nevertheleſſe, the foundation of God ſtandeth || ſure, having this ſeal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let everie one that nameth the name of Chriſt depart from iniquitie.

20 But in a great houſe there are not onely veſſels of gold, and of ſilver, but alſo of wood, and of earth: and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himſelf from theſe, he ſhall be a veſſel unto honour, ſanctified and meet for the maſters uſe, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee alſo youthfull luſts: but follow righteouſneſſe, faith, charitie, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and unlearned queſtions avoid, knowing that they do gender ſtrifes.

24 And the ſervant of the Lord muſt not ſtrive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, || patient:

|| Or, forbearing.

25 In meekneſſe inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

26 And that they may † recover themſelves out of the ſnare of the devil, who are † taken captive by him at his will.

† Gr. *anabl.* † Gr. *taken alive.*

CHAP. III.

1 He advertiſeth him of the times to come, 6 deſcribeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth unto him his own example, 16 and commendeth the holy ſcriptures.

THis know alſo, that in the laſt dayes perilous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall be lovers of their own ſelves, covetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, || falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,

|| Or, *malicious.*

4 Traitours, headie, high-minded, lovers of pleaſures, more then lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turn away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creep into houſes; and lead captive ſilly women laden with ſinnes, led away with divers luſts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withſtood Moſes, ſo do theſe alſo reſiſt the truth: men of corrupt mindes, || reprobate concerning the faith.

|| Or, *of no judgement.*

9 But they ſhall proceed no further: for their folly ſhall be manifeſt unto all *men*, as theirs alſo was.

10 But || thou haſt fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpoſe, faith, long-ſuffering, charity, patience,

|| Or, *thou haſt been a diligent follower of.*

11 Perſecutions, afflictions which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Chriſt Jeſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But evil men and ſeducers ſhall wax worſe and worſe, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned and haſt been aſſured of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned *them*:

15 And that from a childe thou haſt known the holy ſcriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe unto ſalvation, through faith which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

16 All ſcripture *is* given by inſpiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, || throughly furniſhed unto all good works.

|| Or, *perfected*

CAHP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence: 6 certifieth him of the nearnesse of his death: 9 willeth him to come speedily unto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certain other things which he wrote for: 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the smith: 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering. 19 And soon after he concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching eares.

4 And they shall turn away their eares from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, ‖ make full proof of thy ministery.

‖ Or, fulfill

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day: and not to me onely, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me.

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery. 181

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the bookes, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil, the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood ‖ our words.

‖ Or, our preachings

16 At my first answer no man stood with me: but all men forsook me: I *pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdome; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

The epistle of Paul to TITUS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen ministers, ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of evil teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlinesse:

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

‖ Or, for,

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is commited unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own son after the common faith, grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are ‖ wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

† Or, left undone.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children not accused of riot or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blamelesse, as the steward of God: not self-willed, not soon angry, not * given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

* 1 Tim. 3. 3.

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of ‖ good men, sober, just, holy, temperate,

Or, good things.

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, † as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

† Or, so teaching.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers & deceivers, especially they of the circumcision:

182

11 Whoſe mouthes muſt be ſtopped, who ſubvert whole houſes, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres ſake.

12 One of themſelves, *even* a prophet of their own, ſaid, The Cretians are alway liars, evil beaſts, ſlow bellies.

13 This witneſſe is true: wherefore rebuke them ſharply, that they may be ſound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewiſh fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled, and unbeleeving, is nothing pure: but even their minde and conſcience is defiled.

16 They profeſſe that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and diſobedient, and unto every good work ‖ reprobate.

‖ Or, *void of judgement.*

CHAP. II.

1 *Directions given unto Titus both for his doctrine and life.* 9 *Of the duty of ſervants, and in generall of all Chriſtians.*

BUt ſpeak thou the things which become ſound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ ſober, grave, temperate, ſound in faith, in charity, in patience.

‖ Or, *vigilant.*

3 The aged women likewiſe, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh ‖ holineſſe, not ‖ falſe accuſers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

‖ Or, *holy women.* ‖ Or, *makebates*

4 That they may teach the young women to be ‖ ſober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

‖ Or. *wiſe.*

5 *To be* diſcreet, chaſte, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blaſphemed.

6 Young men likewiſe exhort to be ‖ ſober-minded.

‖ Or, *diſcreet.*

7 In all things ſhewing thy ſelf a pattern of good works: in doctrine *ſhewing* uncorruptneſſe, gravity, ſincerity,

8 Sound ſpeech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part, may be aſhamed, having no evil thing to ſay of you.

9 *Exhort* ſervants to be obedient unto their own maſters, and to pleaſe *them* well in all things, not ‖ anſwering again:

‖ Or, *gainſaying.*

10 Not purloining, but ſhewing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth ſalvation, hath appeared to all men.

‖ Or, *that bringeth ſalvation to all men, hath appeared.*

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlineſſe and worldly luſts, we ſhould live ſoberly, righteouſly, and godly in this preſent world;

13 Looking for that bleſſed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt,

14 Who gave himſelf for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himſelf a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 Theſe things ſpeak and exhort, & rebuke with all authority. Let no man deſpiſe thee.

CHAP. III.

1 *Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he ſhould teach, and not teach.* 10. *He is willed alſo to reject obſtinate hereticks:* 12 *which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he ſhould come unto him, and ſo concludeth.*

PUt them in minde to be ſubject to principalities and powers, to obey magiſtrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To ſpeak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, ſhewing all meekenſſe unto all men.

3 For we our ſelves alſo were ſometimes fooliſh, diſobedient, deceived, ſerving divers luſts and pleaſures, living in malice and envie, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindneſſe and ‖ love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

‖ Or. *pity.*

5 Not by works of righteouſneſſe, which we have done, but according to his mercie he ſaved us by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghoſt:

6 Which he ſhed on us ‡ abundantly, through Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour.

‡ Gr. *richly*

7 That being juſtified by his grace, we ſhould be made heirs according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull ſaying, and theſe things I will that thou affirm conſtantly, that they which have beleeved in God, might be carefull to maintain good works: theſe things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid fooliſh queſtions and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtrivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reject:

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch, is ſubverted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelf.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours alſo learn to ‡ maintain good works for neceſſary uſes, that they be not unfruitfull.

‡ Or, *profeſſe honeſt trades.*

15 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the firſt biſhop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

The

The epistle of Paul to PHILEMON.

4 He rejoyceth to heare of the faith and love of Philemon: 9 whom he desireth to forgive his servant Onesimus, and lovingly to receive him again.

PAul a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-souldier, and to the church in thy house:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to enjoyn thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Ghrist.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds.

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me.

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministred unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my self.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the HEBREVVS.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, is preferred above the angels, both in person and office.

GOd who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by *his* Sonne, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

3 † Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sinnes, sat down on the right hand of the majestie on high:

4 Being made so much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Sonne *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever, a sceptre of † righteousnesse *is* the sceptre of thy kingdome:

9 Thou

‡ Psal. 7. 26.

† Gr. *righteousnesse*, or *straightnesse*

184

9 Thou haſt loved righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquity, therefore God *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladneſſe above thy fellows.

*Pſal.102. 25,&c.

10 And,* Thou Lord in the beginning haſt laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

Iſa. 34.4.

11 * They ſhall periſh, but thou remaineſt: and they all ſhall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou fold them up, and they ſhall be changed: but thou art the ſame, and thy yeares ſhall not fail.

*Pſal.110. 1. Mat.22.44

13 But to which of the angels ſaid he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footſtool?

14 Are they not all miniſtring ſpirits, ſent forth to miniſter for them who ſhall be heirs of ſalvation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Chriſt Jeſus, 5 and that becauſe he vouchſafed to take our nature upon him, 14 as it was neceſſary.

THerefore we ought to give the more earneſt heed to the things which we have heard, leſt at any time we ſhould * let them ſlip.

*Gr. run out as leaking veſſels.

2 For if the word ſpoken by angels was ſtedfaſt, and every tranſgreſſion and diſobedience received a juſt recompence of reward:

3 How ſhall we eſcape if we neglect ſo great ſalvation, which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*,

4 God alſo bearing them witneſſe, both with ſignes and wonders, and with divers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his own will?

‖Or, diſtributions.

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in ſubjection the world to come, whereof we ſpeak.

*Pſal.8.4.

6 But one in a certain place teſtified, ſaying,* What is man that thou art mindfull of him: or the ſonne of man that thou viſiteſt him?

‖Or, a little while inferiour to.

7 Thou madeſt him ‖ a little lower then the angels, thou crownedſt him with glory and honour, and didſt ſet him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubjection under his feet. For in that he put all in ſubjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we ſee not yet all things put under him.

9 But we ſee Jeſus, who was made a little lower then the angels, ‖ for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God ſhould taſte death for every man.

‖Or, by.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many ſonnes unto glory, to make the captain of their ſalvation perfect through ſufferings.

11 For both he that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe he is not aſhamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midſt of the church will I ſing praiſe unto thee.

13 And again, * I will put my truſt in him: and again,* Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

*Pſal. 18.2, *Iſa.8.18.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and bloud; he alſo himſelf likewiſe took part of the ſame, that through death he might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their life time ſubject to bondage.

16 For verily * he took not on him *the nature of* angels: but he took on *him* the ſeed of Abraham.

*Gr. he taketh not hold of angels, but of the ſeed of Abraham he taketh hold.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull & faithfull high prieſt, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſinnes of the people:

18 For in that he himſelf hath ſuffered, being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt is more worthy then Moſes: 7 therefore if we beleeve not in him, we ſhall be more worthy punishment then hard-hearted Iſrael.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle and high prieſt of our profeſſion Chriſt Jeſus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that * appointed him, as alſo Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

*Gr. made 1.Sam. 12. 6.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, in as much as he who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For every houſe is builded by ſome man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verily was faithfull in all his houſe as a ſervant, for a teſtimonie of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after:

6 But Chriſt as a Sonne over his own houſe, whoſe houſe are we, if we hold faſt the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, * To day if ye will heare his voice,

*Pſal.95.7.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, & ſaw my works fourty yeares.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and ſaid, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

11 So I ſware in my wrath,* They ſhall not enter into my reſt.

*Gr. if they ſhall enter.

12 Take heed, brethren, leſt there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called, To day, leſt any of you be hardened through the deceitfulneſſe of ſinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if we hold the beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt unto the end.

15 While

15 While it is ſaid, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For ſome when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeares? *was it* not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carcaſes fell in the wilderneſſe?

18 And to whom ſware he that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we ſee that they could not enter in, becauſe of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The reſt of Chriſtians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high prieſt Jeſus the Sonne of God, ſubject to infirmities, but not ſinne, 16 we muſt and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt us therefore fear, leſt a promiſe being left *us* of entring into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeem to come ſhort of it.

2 For unto us was the goſpel preached, as well as unto them: but *the word preached did not profit them, ‖not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

*Gr. the word of hearing. ‖Or, becauſe they were not united by faith to.

3 For we which have beleeved do enter into reſt, as he ſaid, As I have ſworn in my wrath, if they ſhall enter into my reſt: although the works were finiſhed from the foundation of the world.

4 For he ſpake in a certain place of the ſeventh day on this wiſe, And God did reſt the ſeventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was firſt preached, entred not in becauſe of unbelief:

‖Or, *the goſpel was firſt preached.*

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, ſaying in David, To day, after ſo long a time; as it is ſaid, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Jeſus had given them reſt, then would he not afterward have ſpoken of another day.

‖That is, *Joſua.*

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ reſt to the people of God.

‖Or, *keeping of a ſabbath.*

10 For he that is entred into his reſt, he alſo hath ceaſed from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall after the ſame example of ‖ unbelief.

‖Or *diſobedience.*

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerfull, and ſharper then any two edged ſword, piercing even to the dividing aſunder of ſoul and ſpirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things *are* naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high prieſt, that is paſſed into the heavens, Jeſus the Sonne of God, let us hold faſt *our* profeſſion. 185

15 For we have not an high prieſt which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without ſinne.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviours prieſthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.

FOr every high prieſt taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſinnes.

2 Who ‖ can have compaſſion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way: for that he himſelf alſo is compaſſed with infirmity.

‖Or, *can reaſonably bear with.*

3 And by reaſon hereof he ought, as for the people, ſo alſo for himſelf, to offer for ſinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himſelf, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So alſo, Chriſt glorified not himſelf, to be made an high prieſt: but he that ſaid unto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he ſaith alſo in another *place*, Thou *art a* prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his fleſh, when he had offered up prayers and ſupplications, with ſtrong crying and tears, unto him that was able to ſave him from death, and was heard, ‖ in that he feared:

‖Or, *for his piety.*

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he ſuffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall ſalvation unto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to ſay, and hard to be uttered, ſeeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the firſt principles of the oracles of God, and are become ſuch as have need of milk, and not of ſtrong meat.

13 For every one that uſeth milk, † is unſkilfull in the word of righteouſneſſe: for he is a babe.

†Gr. *hath no experience.*

14 But ſtrong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *even* thoſe who by reaſon ‡ of uſe have their ſences exerciſed to diſcern both good and evil.

‖Or, *perfect.* ‡Or, *of an habit, or perfection.*

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth, not to fall back from the faith, 11 but to be ſtedfaſt, 12 diligent and patient to wait upon God, 13 becauſe God is moſt ſure in his promiſe.

THerefore leaving † the principles of the doctrine of Chriſt, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

†Or, *the word of the beginning of Chriſt.*

2 Of

2 Of the doctrine of baptiſmes, and of laying on of hands, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impoſſible for thoſe who were once enlightened, and have taſted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghoſt,

5 And have taſted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they ſhall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: ſeeing they crucifie to themſelves the Sonne of God afreſh, and put him to an open ſhame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ‖ by whom it is dreſſed, receiveth bleſſing from God.

‖ Or, *for.*

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto curſing, whoſe end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are perſwaded better things of you, and things that accompany ſalvation, though we thus ſpeak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have ſhewed toward his name, in that ye have miniſtred to the ſaints, and do miniſter.

11 And we deſire that every one of you do ſhew the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope unto the end.

12 That ye be not ſlothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promiſes.

13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham, becauſe he could ſwear by no greater, he ſware by himſelf,

14 Saying, Surely, bleſſing, I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And ſo after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promiſe.

16 For men verily ſwear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all ſtrife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhew unto the heirs of promiſe the immutability of his counſel, † confirmed *it* by an oath.

‖ Gr. *interpoſed him ſelf by an oath.*

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſſibe for God to lie, we might have a ſtrong conſolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope ſet before us.

19 Which *hope* we have as an anker of the ſoul, both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth into that within the vail,

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entred, *even* Jeſus, made an high prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Chriſt Jeſus is a prieſt after the order of Melchidedec,*
11 *and ſo farre more excellent then the prieſts of Aarons order.*

FOr this Melchiſedec king of Salem, prieſt of the moſt high God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of the kings, and bleſſed him:

2 To whom alſo Abraham gave a tenth part of all: firſt being by interpretation king of righteouſneſſe, and after that alſo, king of Salem, which is, king of peace:

3 Without father, without mother, † without deſcent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like unto the Sonne of God, abideth a prieſt continually.

‖ Or, *without pedegree.*

4 Now conſider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the ſpoils.

5 And verily they that are of the ſonnes of Levi who receive the office of the prieſthood, have a commadment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loyns of Abraham.

6 But he whoſe ‖ deſcent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and bleſſed him that had the promiſes.

‖ Or, *pedigree.*

7 And without all contradiction, the leſſe is bleſſed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witneſſed that he liveth.

9 And as I may ſo ſay, Levi alſo who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loyns of his father when Melchiſedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leviticall prieſthood, (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another prieſt ſhould riſe after the order of Melchiſedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the prieſthood being changed, there is made of neceſſitie a change alſo of the law.

13 For he of whom theſe things are ſpoken, partaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord ſprang out of Juda, of which tribe Moſes ſpake nothing concerning prieſthood.

15 And it is yet farre more evident: for that after the ſimilitude of Melchiſedec there ariſeth another prieſt,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnall commandment, but after the power of an endleſſe life.

17 For he teſtifieth, Thou art a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

18 For there is verily a diſanulling of the commandment going before, for the weakneſſe and unprofitableneſſe thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which, we draw nigh unto God.

‖ Or, *but it was the bringing in*

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made prieſt*,

12 (For

‖ Or, without swearing of an oath. Psal. 110. 4.

21 (For those *priests* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, * The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec)

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an ‖ unchangeable priesthood.

‖ Or, which passeth not from one to another.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them ‖ to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

‖ Or, evermore.

26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmlesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heavens.

27 Who needeth not daily as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sinnes, & then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmitie, but the word of the oath which was since the law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is † consecrated for evermore.

† Gr. perfited.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall priesthood of Christ, the Leviticall priesthood of Aaron is abolished: 7 and the temporall covenant with the fathers, by the eternall covenant of the gospel.

NOw of the things which we have spoken, *this is* the summe: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the majestie in the heavens:

‖ Or, of holy things.

2 A minister ‖ of the sanctuarie, and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessitie that this man have somewhat also to offer.

‖ Or, they are priests.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that ‖ there are priests that offer gifts according to the law.

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministerie, by how much also he is the mediatour of a better ‖ covenant, which was established upon better promises.

‖ Or, testament.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultlesse, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and the house of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

187

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord, * I will † put my laws into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

* Ier. 31. 33

† Gr. give.

‖ Or, upon.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloudy sacrifices of the law, 11 farre inferiour to the dignitie and perfection of the bloud and sacrifice of Christ.

THen verily the first *covenant* had also ‖ ordinances of divine service, and a wordly sanctuarie.

‖ Or, ceremonies.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein was the candlestick and the table and the shewbread; which is called ‖ the sanctuarie.

‖ Or, holy.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat: of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went alwayes into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone once every yeare, not without bloud, which he offered for himself, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;

10 *Which stood* onely in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnall ‖ ordinances imposed on them untill the time of reformation.

‖ Or, rites. or ceremonies.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Nei-

188

12 Neither by the bloud of goats and calves: but by his own bloud he entreth in once into the holy place, having obtained eternall redemption *for us.*

13 For if the bloud of bulls, and of goats, and the aſhes of an heifer ſprinkling the unclean, ſanctifieth to the purifying of the fleſh:

14 How much more ſhall the bloud of Chriſt, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himſelf without ‖ ſpot to God, purge your conſcience from dead works to ſerve the living God?

‖ Or, *fault.*

15 And for this cauſe he is the Mediatour of the new teſtament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the tranſgreſſions *that were* under the firſt teſtament, they which are called might receive the promiſe of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a teſtament is, there muſt alſo of neceſſitie ‖ be the death of the teſtatour.

‖ Or, *be brought in.*

17 For a teſtament is of force after men are dead: otherwiſe it is of no ſtrength at all whileſt the teſtatour liveth.

‖ Or, *purified.*

18 Whereupon, neither the firſt *teſtament* was ‖ dedicated without bloud.

19 For when Moſes had ſpoken every precept to all the people, according to the law, he took the bloud of calves and of goats, with water and ‖ ſcarlet wooll, and hyſſop, and ſprinkled both the book and all the people,

‖ Or, *purple,*

20 Saying, This is the bloud of the teſtament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover, he ſprinkled with bloud both the tabernacle, and all the veſſels of the miniſterie.

22 And almoſt all things are by the law purged with bloud: and without ſhedding of bloud is no remiſſion.

23 It was therefore neceſſarie that the patterns of things in the heavens ſhould be purified with theſe, but the heavenly things themſelves with better ſacrifices then theſe.

24 For Chriſt is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it ſelf, now to appeare in the preſence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he ſhould offer himſelf often, as the high prieſt entreth into the holy place, every yeare with bloud of others:

26 For then muſt he often have ſuffered ſince the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away ſinne by the ſacrifice of himſelf.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:

28 So Chriſt was once offered to bear the ſinnes of many, and unto them that look for him ſhall he appeare the ſecond time, without ſinne, unto ſalvation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakneſſe of the law-ſacrifices. 10 The ſacrifice of Chriſts body once offered, 14 for ever hath taken away ſinnes. 19 An exhortation to hold faſt the faith, with patience and thankſgiving.

FOr the law having a ſhadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with thoſe ſacrifices which they offered yeare by yeare continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceaſed to be offered: becauſe that the worſhippers once purged, ſhould have had no more conſcience of ſinnes.

3 But in thoſe *ſacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made* of ſinnes every yeare.

4 For it is not poſſible that the bloud of bulls and of goats, ſhould take away ſinnes.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he ſaith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldeſt not, but a body ‖ haſt thou prepared me:

‖ Or, *thou haſt fitted me.*

6 In burnt-offerings, and ſacrifices for ſinne thou haſt had no pleaſure:

7 Then ſaid I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will O God.

8 Above, when he ſaid, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for ſinne thou wouldeſt not, neither hadſt pleaſure therein, which are offered by the law:

9 Then ſaid he, Lo, I come to do thy will, (O God) He taketh away the firſt, that he may eſtabliſh the ſecond.

10 By the which will we are ſanctified, through the offering of the body of Jeſus Chriſt once for all.

11 And every prieſt ſtandeth daily miniſtring and offering oftentimes the ſame ſacrifices which can never take away ſinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one ſacrifice for ſinnes for ever, ſat down on the right hand of God:

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footſtool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are ſanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghoſt alſo is a witneſſe to us: for after that he had ſaid before,

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord: I will * put my laws into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

*Ier. 31. 33

17 And their ſinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remiſſion of theſe is, there is no more offering for ſinne.

19 Having therefore, brethren, ‖ boldneſſe to enter into the holieſt by the bloud of Jeſus,

‖ Or, *liberty*

20 By a new & living way which he hath ‖ conſecrated for us, through the vail, that is to ſay, his fleſh:

‖ Or, *new made.*

21 And

21 And *having* an high prieſt over the houſe of God:

22 Let us draw near with a true heart, in full aſſurance of faith, having our hearts ſprinkled from an evil conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water.

23 Let us hold faſt the profeſſion of our faith without wavering: (for he is faithfull that promiſed)

24 And let us conſider one another to provoke unto love, and to good works.

25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of our ſelves together, as the manner of ſome is, but exhorting one another: and ſo much the more, as ye ſee the day approching.

26 For if we ſinne wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſinnes,

27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgement, and fierie indignation, which ſhall devoure the adverſaries.

28 He that deſpiſed Moſes law, died without mercy, under two or three witneſſes.

29 Of how much ſorer puniſhment, ſuppoſe ye, ſhall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the bloud of the covenant wherewith he was ſanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done deſpite unto the Spirit of grace?

*Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12. 19.

30 For we know him that hath ſaid, *Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompenſe, ſaith the Lord: and again, The Lord ſhall judge his people.

31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whileſt ye were made a gazing ſtock, both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whileſt ye became companions of them that were ſo uſed.

34 For ye had compaſſion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the ſpoyling of your goods, knowing in your ſelves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompenſe of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and he that ſhall come will come, and will not tarrie.

38 Now the juſt ſhall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my ſoul ſhall have no pleaſure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that beleeve, to the ſaving of the ſoul.

CHAP. XI. 189

1 *What faith is.* 6 *Without faith we cannot pleaſe God.* 7 *The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.*

NOw faith is the‖ ſubſtance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not ſeen. ‖Or, *grounds, or confidence.*

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we underſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeen were not made of things which do appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witneſſe, that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‖ yet ſpeaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated that he ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: for before his tranſlation he had this teſtimony, that he pleaſed God. ‖Or, *it yet ſpeaketh.*

6 But without faith it *is* impoſſible to pleaſe him: for he that cometh to God muſt beleeve that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeek him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not ſeen as yet,‖ moved with fear, prepared an ark to the ſaving of his houſe, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteouſneſſe which is by faith. ‖Or, *being warie.*

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he ſhould after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whether he went.

9 By faith he ſojourned in the land of promiſe, as in a ſtrange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Iſaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the ſame promiſe.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whoſe builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith alſo Sara her ſelf received ſtrength to conceive ſeed, and was delivered of a childe when ſhe was paſt age, becauſe ſhe judged him faithfull who had promiſed.

12 Therefore ſprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *ſo many* as the ſtarres of the skie in multitude, and as the ſand which is by the ſea-ſhore innumerable.

13 Theſe all died † in faith, not having received the promiſes, but having ſeen them afarre off, and were perſwaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrims on the earth. †Gr. *according to faith.*

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare plainly that they ſeek a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunitie to have returned:

16 But now they deſire a better *countrey*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not aſhamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By

190 17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his onely begotten sonne.

‖Or *to*, 18 ‖ Of whom it was said, that in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac Blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Joseph, and worshipped *leaning* upon the top of his staffe.

‖Or, *remembred*. 22 By faith Joseph when he died, ‖made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moses when he was come to yeares, refused to be called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter:

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

‖Or, *for Christ*. 26 Esteeming the reproch ‖ of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he foorsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king, for he endured as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passeover, and the sprinkling of bloud, lest he that destroyed the first-born, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

‖Or. *that were disobedient*. 31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that beleeved not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedion, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae, of David also and Samuel, and of the prophets.

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakenesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection.

*2 Mac. 7. 7

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings, and scourgings, yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandred about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having ‖ provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect. ‖Or, *foreseen*.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse.* 22 *A commendation of the new testament above the old.*

WHerefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sinne which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the ‖ authour and finisher of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. ‖Or, *beginner*.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto bloud, striving against sinne.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every sonne whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

13 And make ‖ straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed. ‖Or, *even*.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord: ‖Or, *fall from*.

15 Looking diligently, lest any man ‖ fail of the grace

grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing up, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no † place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackenesse, and darknesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which *voice* they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake.)

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the citie of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the generall assembly and church of the first-born, which are † written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men, made perfect,

24 And to Jesus the mediatour of the new † covenant, and to the bloud of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him, that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven.

26 Whose voice then shook the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that † are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdome which cannot be moved, ‖ let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Divers admonitions, as to charitie, 4 to honest life, 5 to avoid covetousnesse, 7 to regard Gods preachers, 9 to take heed of strange doctrines, 10 to confesse Christ, 16 to give almes, 17 to obey governours, 18 to pray for the apostle. 20 The conclusion.*

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversitie, as being your selves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousnesse: and be content with such things as ye have. For he hath said, * I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat, which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose bloud is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sinne, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his own bloud, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproch.

14 * For here have we no continuing citie, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, * giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate, forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‖ have the rule over you, and submit your selves: for they watch for your soules, as they that must give account: that they may do it with joy, & not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the bloud of the everlasting † covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at libertie, with whom if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italie salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italie, by Timothy.

‡Or, way to change his minde.

†Or, enrolled.

‡Or, testament.

‡Or, may be shaken.

‖Or, let us hold fast.

*Josh. 1. 5.

‖Or, are the guides.

†Gr. confessing to.

‖Or, guides.

‡Or, testament.

‖Or, doing.

The generall epiſtle of *JAMES.*

CHAP. I.

We are to rejoyce under the croſſe, 5 to ask patience of God, 13 and in our trials not to impute our weakneſſe, or ſinnes unto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter: 26 otherwiſe men may ſeem, but never be truly religious.

IAmes a ſervant of God, and of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, to the twelve tribes which are ſcattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wiſdome, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not, and it ſhall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the ſea, driven with the winde, and toſſed.

7 For let not that man think that he ſhall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man *is* unſtable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ rejoyce in that he is exalted: ‖Or, *glory.*

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: becauſe as the flower of the graſſe he ſhall paſſe away.

11 For the ſunne is no ſooner riſen with a burning heat, but it withereth the graſſe; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the faſhion of it periſheth: ſo alſo ſhall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Bleſſed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he ſhall receive the crown of life which the Lord hath promiſed to them that love him.

13 Let no man ſay when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ evil, neither tempteth he any man. ‖Or, *evils.*

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own luſt, and enticed.

15 Then when luſt hath conceived, it bringeth forth ſinne: and ſinne when it is finiſhed, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableneſſe, neither ſhadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we ſhould be a kinde of firſt-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be ſwift to heare, ſlow to ſpeak, ſlow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteouſneſſe of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe, and ſuperfluity of naughtineſſe, and receive with meekneſſe the engrafted word, which is able to ſave your ſouls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely deceiving your own ſelves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glaſſe.

24 For he beholdeth himſelf and goeth his way, and ſtraightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoſo looketh into the perfect law of libertie, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man ſhall be bleſſed in his ‖ deed. ‖Or, *doing.*

26 If any man among you ſeem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To viſit the fatherleſſe and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himſelf unſpotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Chriſtian profeſſion to regard the rich, and to deſpiſe the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to be loving and mercifull: 14 and not to boaſt of faith where no deeds are; 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *the Lord* of glory, with reſpect of perſons.

2 For if there come unto your † aſſembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come *gegue.* †Or, *ſynagogue.*
in alſo a poore man, in vile raiment:

3 And ye have reſpect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and ſay unto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place; and ſay to the poore, Stand thou there, ‖Or, *well, or ſeemly.*
or ſit here under my footſtool:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your ſelves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloved brethren, Hath not God choſen the poore of this world, rich in faith, & heirs of ‖ the kingdome, which he hath promiſed to them ‖Or, *that.*
that love him?

6 But ye have deſpiſed the poore. Do not rich men oppreſſe you, and draw you before the judgment-ſeats?

7 Do not they blaſpheme that worthy name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the ſcrip-

scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sinne, and are convinced of the law as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

‖Or, that law which said, 11 For ‖ he that said, Do not commit adultery; said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

‡Or, glorieth. 13 For he *shall have* judgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy ‡ rejoyceth against judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren; though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

†Gr. by it self. 17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being † alone.

‡ Some copies reade, by thy works. 18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith ‡ without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou beleevest that there is one God, thou doest well, the devils also beleeve, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his sonne upon the altar?

†Or, thou seest. 22 † Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

*Gen. 15.6 Rom. 4.3. Gal. 3.6. 23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, * Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out an other way?

†Or, breath 26 For as the body without the † spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprove others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harm. 13 They who be truly wise, be milde, and peaceable, without envying, and strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater ‖ condemnation. ‖Or, judgement.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body. 193

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth. ‖Or, wood

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

†Gr. nature 7 For every † kinde of beasts and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of † mankinde,

†Gr. nature of man. 8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse we God, even the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

‖Or, holes 11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same ‖ place sweet *water* and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meeknesse of wisdome.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdome descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, ‖ sensuall, devilish.

‖Or, natural. †Gr. tumult or, unquietnesse. 16 For where envying and strife is, there is † confusion, and every evil work.

‖Or, without wrangling. 17 But the wisdome that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated full of mercy and good fruits, ‖ without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to strive against covetousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash judgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull ever of the uncertaintie of this life, to commit our selves and all our affairs to Gods providence.

FRom whence *come* warres and ‖ fightings among you? *come they* not hence, even of your ‖ lusts, that warre in your members? ‖Or, bramblings. ‖Or, pleasures.

194

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and warre, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amisse, that ye may consume it upon your ‖ lusts.

‖ Or, pleasures.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth ‖ to envie?

‖ Or, enviously.

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

* Prov. 3. 34. 1. Pet. 5. 5.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God: resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavinesse.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren: he that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one law-giver, who is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

* Prov. 27. 1.

13 * Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a yeare, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: for what is your life? ‖ It is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

‖ Or, for it is.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such rejoycing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1. *Wicked rich men are to fear Gods vengeance.* 7 *We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the prophets, and Iob:* 12 *to forbear swearing,* 13 *to pray in adversity, to sing in prosperity:* 16 *to acknowledge mutually our severall faults, to pray one for another,* 19 *and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.*

GO to now ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just, *and* he doth not resist you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, untill he receive the early and latter rain.

‖ Or, be long patient, or suffer with long patience.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the doore.

‖ Or, grutch, or grieve not.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay, lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalmes.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oyl in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have commited sinnes, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man avayleth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeares and six moneths.

‖ Or, in his prayer.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brough forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

The

The firſt epiſtle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 He bleſſeth God for his manifold ſpirituall graces, 10 ſhewing that the ſalvation in Chriſt is no newes, but a thing propheſied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly converſation, foraſmuch as they are now born anew by the word of God.

PEter an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers ſcattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through ſanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and ſprinkling of the bloud of Jeſus Chriſt: Grace unto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Bleſſed be the God, and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt from the dead,

† Gr. *much.*

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerved in heaven ‖ for you,

‖ Or, *for us.*

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto ſalvation, ready to be revealed in the laſt time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a ſeaſon (if need be) ye are in heavineſſe through manifold temptations.

7 That the triall of your faith being much more precious then of gold that periſheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praiſe, and honour and glory at the appearing of Jeſus Chriſt.

8 Whom having not ſeen, ye love: in whom though now ye ſee *him* not, yet beleeving, ye rejoyce with joy unſpeakable, and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the ſalvation of your ſouls.

10 Of which ſalvation the prophets have enquired, and ſearched diligently, who propheſied of the grace *that ſhould come* unto you.

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſignifie, when it teſtified beforehand the ſufferings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed that not unto themſelves, but unto us they did miniſter the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the goſpel unto you, with the holy Ghoſt ſent down from heaven, which things the angels deſire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loyns of your minde, be ſober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jeſus Chriſt.

† Gr. *Perfectly.*

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelves according to the former luſts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all manner of converſation;

16 Becauſe it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.

* Lev. 11. 44 and 19. 2. and 20. 7.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons judgeth according to every mans work, paſſe the time of your ſojourning heare in fear:

18 Foraſmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſilver and gold, from your vain converſation *received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious bloud of Chriſt, as of a Lambe without blemiſh and without ſpot.

20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you;

21 Who by him do beleeve in God that raiſed him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your ſouls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren: ſee that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being born again, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 ‖ For all fleſh *is* as graſſe, and all the glory of man, as the flower of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

‖ Or, *for that.*

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the goſpel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charity: 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beſeecheth them alſo to abſtain from fleſhly luſts, 13 to be obedient to magiſtrates: 18 and teacheth ſervants how to obey their maſters, 20 patiently ſuffering for well doing, after the example of Chriſt.

WHerefore laying aſide all malice and all guile, and hypocriſies, and envies, and all evil-ſpeakings,

2 As new born babes deſire the ſincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If ſo be ye have taſted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming, *as* unto a living ſtone, diſallowed indeed of men, but choſen of God, and precious,

196

5 Ye also as lively stones, ‖ are built up a spirituall house, an holy presthood to offer up spirituall sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Ghrist.

‖Or, *be ye built.*

*Psal. 11. 8, 22. Isa. 28. 16. Mat. 21. 42. Act. 4. 11.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the scripture,* Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious; and he that beleeveth on him shall not be confounded.

‖Or, *an honour.*

7 Unto you therefore which beleeve he is ‖ precious; but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

*Isa. 8. 14.

8 * And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall priesthood, an holy nation, ‖ a peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the ‖ praises of him, who hath called you out of darknesse into his marvellous light:

‖Or, *a purchased people.*

‖Or, *vertues,*

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercie, but now have obtained mercie.

*Hos. 2. 23.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soul:

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by *your* good works which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

‖ Or, *wherein.*

13 Submit your selves to every ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king, as supreme,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

†Gr. *having*

16 As free, and not † using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousnesse, but as the servants of God.

‖Or, *fleem,*

17 ‖ Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants be subject to your masters with all fear, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently: this is ‖ acceptable with God.

‖Or, *thank.*

21 But even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered ‖ for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps.

‖Some reade *for you.*

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again, when he suffered, he threatned not, but ‖ committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously.

‖ Or, *committed his cause.*

24 Who his own self bare our sinnes in his own body ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to sinne, ‖ should live unto righteousnesse; by whose stripes ye were healed.

‖Or, *to*

25 For ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

Chap. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wives and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to unitie and love, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be wonne by the conversation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel:

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands.

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

†Gr. *children,*

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, having compassion one of another, ‖ love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous:

‖Or, *loving to the brethren.*

9 Not rendring evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For * he that will love life, and see good dayes, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile.

*Psal. 34. 12, &c.

11 Let him eschew evil and do good, let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his eares *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that do evil.

†Gr. *upon*

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

‖Or,

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

*Isa. 8. 12, 13.

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwayes to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse and ‖ fear:

‖Or, *reverence.*

16 Having a good conscience, that whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be

ashamed

aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good converſation in Chriſt.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for well doing, then for evil doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſinnes, the juſt for the unjuſt: (that he might bring us to God) being put to death in the fleſh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which alſo he went and preached unto the ſpirits in priſon;

20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once the long-ſuffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is eight ſouls, were ſaved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even baptiſme; doth alſo now ſave us, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwer of a good conſcience towards God) by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers being made ſubject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to ceaſe from ſinne by the example of Chriſt. and the conſideration of the generall end that now approcheth: 12 *and comforteth them againſt perſecution.*

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for us in the fleſh, arm your ſelves likewiſe with the ſame minde: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſinne:

2 That he no longer ſhould live the reſt of *his* time in the fleſh, to the luſts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciviouſneſſe, luſts, exceſſe of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it ſtrange that you run not with them to the ſame exceſſe of riot, ſpeaking evil of you:

5 Who ſhall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the fleſh, but live according to God in the ſpirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among your ſelves: for charity ‖ ſhall cover the multitude of ſinnes. ‖Or, *will.*

9 Uſe hoſpitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even ſo* miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeak, *let him ſpeak* as the oracles of God: if any man miniſter, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jeſus Chriſt; to whom be praiſe and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not ſtrange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoyce in as much as ye are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings; that when his glory ſhall be revealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproched for the name of Chriſt; happy *are ye*; for the ſpirit of glory, and of God reſteth upon you: on their part he is evil ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a buſie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if *any man ſuffer* as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* that judgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin at us, what ſhall the end be of them that obey not the goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaved, where ſhall the ungodly and the ſinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſouls to him in well doing, as unto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 *He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocks,* 5 *the younger to obey,* 8 *and all to be ſober, watchfull and conſtant in the faith:* 9 *to reſiſt the cruel adverſary the devil.*

THe elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be revealed.

2 Feed the flock of God ‖ which is among you, taking the overſight *thereof*, not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde, ‖Or, *as much as lyeth in you.*

3 Neither as ‖ being lords over *Gods* heritage: but being enſamples to the flock. ‖Or, *overruling.*

4 And when the chief Shepherd ſhall appear, ye ſhall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe ye younger, ſubmit your ſelves unto the elder: yea, all *of you* be ſubject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Caſting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be ſober, be vigilant: becauſe your adverſary the devil, as a roaring lion walketh about ſeeking whom he may devoure.

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing

198 that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called us into his eternall glory by Chriſt Jeſus, after that ye have ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I ſuppoſe) I have written briefly, exhorting and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ſtand.

13 The *church that is* at Babylon elected together with you, ſaluteth you, and *ſo doth* Marcus my ſonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiſſe of charity. Peace be with you all that are in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

The ſecond epiſtl egenerall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increaſe of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith and good works, to make their calling ſure: 12 whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be conſtant in the faith of Chriſt, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye-witneſſe of the apoſtles beholding his majeſtie, and by the teſtimonie of the Father, & the prophets.

SImon Peter, a ſervant and an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteouſneſſe of God, and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jeſus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godlineſſe, through the knowledge of him that hath called us ‖ to glorie and vertue;

‖ Or, *by*

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promiſes; that by theſe you might be partakers of the divine nature, having eſcaped the corruption that is in the world through luſt.

5 And beſides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlineſſe;

7 And to godlineſſe, brotherly kindneſſe; and to brotherly kindneſſe, charity.

8 For if theſe things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye ſhall neither be barren, nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

9 But he that lacketh theſe things, is blinde, and cannot ſee farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old ſinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election ſure: for if ye do theſe things, ye ſhall never fall:

11 For ſo an entrance ſhall be miniſtred unto you abundantly, into the everlaſting kingdome of Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of theſe things, though ye know them, and be eſtabliſhed in the preſent truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to ſtirre you up, by putting you in remembrance

14 Knowing that ſhortly I muſt put off this my tabernacle, even as *our Lord Jeſus Chriſt hath ſhewed me. *John. 21. 18.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour, that you may be able after my deceaſe, to have theſe things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly deviſed fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, but were eye-witneſſes of his majeſtie.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came ſuch a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Sonne in whom I am well pleaſed.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have alſo a more ſure word of propheſie, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that ſhineth in a dark place, untill the day dawn, and the day-ſtarre ariſe in your hearts:

20 Knowing this firſt, that no propheſie of the ſcripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the propheſie came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God ſpake as they were moved by the holy Ghoſt.

‖ Or, *at any time.*

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of falſe teachers, ſhewing the impiety and puniſhment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly ſhall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully deſcribeth the maners of thoſe profane and blaſphemous ſeducers, whereby they may be the better known and avoided.

BUt there were falſe prophets alſo among the people, even as there ſhall be falſe teachers among you, who privily ſhall bring in damnable hereſies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themſelves ſwift deſtruction.

2 And

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

‖ Or, lasciviant wayes, as some copies reade.

3 And through covetousnesse shall they with fained words make merchandise of you; whose judgement now of a long time lingreth not, & their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, *and* delivered them into chains of darknesse, to be reserved unto judgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noe the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day, with *their* unlawfull deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleannesse, and despise ‖ government, * presumptuous *are they*, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

‖ Or, dominion. *Iude 8.

11 Whereas angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ Some reade, against themselves.

12 But these, as naturall brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, *and* shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

13 *And* shall receive the reward of unrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of † adultery and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling unstable souls, an heart they have exercised with covetous practises: cursed children.

† Gr, an adulteresse.

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousnesse:

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voice, forbad the madnesse of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‖ clean escaped from them who live in errour.

‖ Or, for a little, or, a while as some reade

19 While they promise them libertie, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage: 199

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again intangled therein, *and* overcome; the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousnesse, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certainty of Christs coming to judgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 and again, to think the patience of God to tend to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistles.

THis second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stirre up your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell a sleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth * standing out of the water, and in the water.

* Gr. consisting.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeares, and a thousand yeares as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slackenesse) but is long suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in

200 in the night, in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godlinesse,

‖ Or, hasting the coming. 12 Looking for and ‖ hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long-suffering of our Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdome given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

The first epistle generall of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *He describeth the person of Christ in whom we have eternall life by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adjoyn holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure us of the forgivenesse of our sinnes by Christs death.*

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witnesse, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Sonne Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darknesse, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the bloud of Jesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth us from all sinne.

8 If we say that we have no sinne, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull, and just to forgive us our sinnes, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we have not sinned we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 *He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keep his commandments, 9 to love our brethren, 15 and not to love the world, 18 We must beware of seducers: 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe preserved by perseverance in faith and holinesse of life.*

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for *the sinnes of* the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but and old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darknesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse even untill now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none † occasion of stumbling in him. † Gr. scandal.

11 But

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe, and walketh in darkneſſe, and knoweth not whither he goeth, becauſe that darkneſſe hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, becauſe your ſinnes are forgiven you for his names ſake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, becauſe ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you little children, becauſe ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world paſſeth away and the luſt thereof: but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time, and as ye have heard that antichriſt ſhall come, even now are there many antichriſts, whereby we know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifeſt, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, becauſe ye know not the truth: but becauſe ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jeſus is the Chriſt? he is antichriſt that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whoſoever denieth the Sonne, the ſame hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father alſo.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning, ſhall remain in you, ye alſo ſhall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed us, *even* eternall life.

26 Theſe things have I written unto you, concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: But, as the ſame anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in ‖ him.

‖Or, it.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he ſhall appear, we may have confidence, and not be aſhamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ ye know that every one that doeth righteouſneſſe, is born of him.

‖Or, know ye.

CHAP. III.

1 *He declareth the ſingular love of God towards us, in making us his ſonnes:* 3 *who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments,* 11 *as alſo brotherly to love one another.*

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath beſtowed upon us, that we ſhould be called the ſonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, becauſe it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the ſonnes of God, and it doth not yet appear what we ſhall be: but we know, that when he ſhall appear, we ſhall be like him: for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelf, even as he is pure.

4 Whoſoever committeth ſinne, tranſgreſſeth alſo the law: for ſinne is the tranſgreſſion of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifeſted to take away our ſinnes, and in him is no ſinne.

6 Whoſoever abideth in him, ſinneth not: whoſoever ſinneth, hath not ſeen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteouſneſſe, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth ſinne, is of the devil: for the devil ſinneth from the begining: for this purpoſe the Sonne of God was manifeſted, that he might deſtroy the works of the devil.

9 Whoſoever is born of God, doth not commit ſinne: for his ſeed remaineth in him, and he cannot ſinne, becauſe he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifeſt, and the children of the devil: whoſoever doeth not righteouſneſſe, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the ‖ meſſage that ye heard from the beginning, that we ſhould love one another.

‖Or, commandment.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſlew he him? becauſe his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have paſſed from death unto life, becauſe we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoſoever hateth his brother, is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, becauſe he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother have need, and ſhutteth up his bowels of compaſſion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

102

18 My little children, let us not love in word neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.

† Gr. *perswade.*

20 For if our heart condemn us; God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should beleeve on the name of his Sonne Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeve all teachers who boast of the Spirit, but to trie them by the rules of the catholick faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly love.

BEloved, beleeve not every spirit, but trie the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof you have heard that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the Spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloved let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God, for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen and do testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confesse that Jesus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our love made perfect, that we may have boldnes in the day of judgement: because as he is, so are we in this world.

† Gr. *love with us.*

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him: because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments: 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grievous. 9 Jesus is the sonne of God, able to save us, 14 and to heare our prayers, which we make for our selves, and for others.

WHosoever beleeveth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victorie that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that beleeveth that Jesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and bloud, even Jesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and bloud: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witnesse in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the bloud: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeveth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himself: he that beleeveth not God, hath

hath made him a liar, becauſe he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life: and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life; and he that hath not the Sonne of God, hath not life.

13 Theſe things have I written unto you that beleeve on the name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that ye have eternall life, and that ye may beleeve on the name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have ‖ in him, that if we aſk any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he heare us, whatſoever we aſk, we know that we have the petitions that we deſired of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſinne a ſinne *which is* not unto death, he ſhall aſk, and he ſhall give him life for them that ſinne not unto death. There is a ſinne unto death: I do not ſay that he ſhall pray for it. 203

17 All unrighteouſneſſe is ſinne, and there is a ſinne not unto death.

18 We know that whoſoever is born of God ſinneth not, but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelf, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedneſſe.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath given us an underſtanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Sonne Jeſus Chriſt. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your ſelves from idols. Amen.

The ſecond epiſtle of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

He exhorteth a certain honourable matrone with her children, to perſevere in Chriſtian love and belief, 8 *leſt they loſe the reward of their former profeſſion:* 10 *and to have nothing to do with thoſe ſeducers that bring not the true doctrine of Chriſt Jeſus.*

THE elder unto the elect ladie, and her children whom I love in the truth: and not I onely, but alſo all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths ſake which dwelleth in us, and ſhall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jeſus Chriſt the Sonne of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beſeech thee ladie, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye ſhould walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confeſſe not that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh. This is a deceiver and an antichriſt.

8 Look to your ſelves, that we loſe not thoſe things which we have ‖ wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whoſoever tranſgreſſeth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Chriſt, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Chriſt, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your houſe, neither bid him God ſpeed.

11 For he that biddeth him God ſpeed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I truſt to come unto you, and ſpeak † face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect ſiſter greet thee. Amen.

‖ *Or, gained. Some copies read, which ye have gained, but that ye receive, &c.*

† *Gr. mouth to mouth.*

The

The third epiſtle of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

He commendeth Gaius for his pietie, 5 and hoſpitalitie 7 to true preachers; 9 complaining of the unkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary ſide, 11 whoſe evil example is not to be followed: 12 and giveth ſpeciall teſtimonie to the good report of Demetrius.

THE elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love ‖ in the truth:

‖ Or, truly.

2 Beloved, I ‖ wiſh above all things that thou mayeſt proſper and be in health, even as thy ſoul proſpereth.

‖ Or pray.

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and teſtified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkeſt in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy then to heare that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doeſt faithfully whatſoever thou doeſt to the brethren, and to ſtrangers:

6 Which have born witneſſe of thy charitie before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly ſort, thou ſhalt do well:

7 Becauſe that for his names ſake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive ſuch, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating againſt us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himſelf receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and caſteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth evil, hath not ſeen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it ſelf: yea, and we *alſo* bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I truſt I ſhall ſhortly ſee thee, and we ſhall ſpeak † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends ſalute thee. Greet the friends by name.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

The generall epiſtle of JUDE.

CHAP. I.

He exhorteth them to be conſtant in the profeſſion of the faith. 14 Falſe teachers are crept in to ſeduce them: for whoſe damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the aſſiſtance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may perſevere, and grow in grace, and keep themſelves, and recover others out of the ſnares of thoſe deceivers.

JUde the ſervant of Jeſus Chriſt, and brother of James, to them that are ſanctified by God the Father, and preſerved in Jeſus Chriſt, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common ſalvation: it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye ſhould earneſtly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the ſaints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into laſciviouſneſſe, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having ſaved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward deſtroyed them that beleeved not.

6 And the angels which kept not their ‖ firſt eſtate, but left their own habitation, he hath reſerved in everlaſting chains under darkneſſe, unto the judgement of the great day.

‖ Or, principalitie.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themſelves over to fornication, and going after † ſtrange fleſh, are ſet forth for an example, ſuffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

† Gr. other.

8 Likewiſe alſo theſe filthy dreamers defile the fleſh, deſpiſe dominion, and ſpeak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he diſputed about the body of Moſes, durſt not bring againſt him a railing accuſation, but ſaid, * The Lord rebuke thee.

* Zech. 3. 2.

10 But theſe ſpeak evil of thoſe things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beaſts; in thoſe things they corrupt themſelves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and periſhed in the gainſaying of Core.

12 Theſe

12 Theſe are ſpots in your feaſts of charity, when they feaſt with you, feeding themſelves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes; trees whoſe fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the ſea, foming out their own ſhame; wandring ſtarres, to whom is reſerved the blackneſſe of darkneſſe for ever.

14 And Enoch alſo the ſeventh from Adam, propheſied of theſe, ſaying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thouſands of his ſaints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *ſpeeches*, which ungodly ſinners have ſpoken againſt him.

16 Theſe are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own luſts, and their mouth ſpeaketh great ſwelling *words*, having mens perſons in admiration becauſe of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were ſpoken before of the apoſtles of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt: 105

18 *How* that they told you there ſhould be mockers in the laſt time, who ſhould walk after their own ungodly luſts.

19 Theſe be they who ſeparate themſelves, ſenſuall, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloved, building up your ſelves on your moſt holy faith, praying in the holy Ghoſt,

21 Keep your ſelves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt unto eternall life.

22 And of ſome have compaſſion, making a difference:

23 And others ſave with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment ſpotted by the fleſh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to preſent you faultleſſe before the preſence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wiſe God our Saviour, be glory & majeſty, dominion and power, now & ever. Amen.

The Revelation of *S. JOHN* the divine.

CHAP. I.

4 John writeth his revelation to the ſeven churches of Aſia, ſignified by the ſeven golden candleſticks. 7 The coming of Chriſt. 14 His glorious power and majeſtie.

THE Revelation of Jeſus Chriſt, which God gave unto him, to ſhew unto his ſervants things which muſt ſhortly come to paſſe; and he ſent and ſignified *it* by his angel unto his ſervant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt, and of all things that he ſaw.

3 Bleſſed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this propheſie, and keep thoſe things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the ſeven churches in Aſia, Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the ſeven ſpirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Jeſus Chriſt, *who is* the faithfull witneſſe, and the * firſt-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: Unto him that loved us, * and waſhed us from our ſinnes in his own bloud,

6 And hath * made us kings and prieſts unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 * Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth ſhall wail becauſe of him: even ſo, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almightie.

9 I John, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Jeſus Chriſt, was in the iſle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, & heard behinde me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt: and what thou ſeeſt, write in a book, and ſend it unto the ſeven churches which are in Aſia, unto Epheſus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to ſee the voice that ſpake with me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeven golden candleſticks;

13 And in the midſt of the ſeven candleſticks, *one* like unto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his hairs were white like wooll as white as ſnow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like unto fine braſſe, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the ſound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand ſeven ſtarres: and out of his mouth went a ſharp two-edged ſword: and his countenance was as the ſunne ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And

*Exod. 3. 14.
*1. Cor. 15. 20. Coloſſ. 1. 18.
*Heb. 9. 14.
*1 Pet. 2. 5.
*Mat. 24. 30.

206

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not, * I am the first and the last.

* Isa. 41.4 and 44.6.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead: and beho'd, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter,

20 The mystery of the seven starres which thou sawest in my right hand, & the seven golden candlesticks. The seven starres are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the angels, that is, the ministers of the churches of 1 *Ephesus,* 8 *Smyrna,* 12 *Pergamos,* 18 *Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.*

UNto the angel of the church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil, and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive,

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I *know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches, He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, which hath the sharp sword with two edges,

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my name, & hast not denied my faith, even in those dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. * Num. 25.

15 So hast thou also them that hould the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse,

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman * Jezebel, which calleth her self a propheteſſe, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. * 1. Kings 16.31.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that * I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works. * Jer. 11.20 and 17.10.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (* And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers) even as I received of my Father. * Psal. 2.9.

28 And I will give him the morning-starre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he do not repent. 8 The angel of the church of Philadelphia, 10 is approved for his diligence and patience. 15 The angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admonished to be more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore, and knocketh.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write, These things saith he that hath the seven spirits of God, and the seven starres, I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God:

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come upon thee.

*1. Thess. 5. 2. Pet. 3. 10

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * book of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his angels.

*Phil. 4. 3. Chap. 20. 12.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan (which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie) behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to trie them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches,

14 And unto the angel of the church ‖ of the Loadiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God,

‖ Or, in Laodicea. 207

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse do not appear, and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 * As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten, be zealous therefore and repent.

*Prov. 3. 11. Heb. 12. 5.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, and knock: if any man heare my voice, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him; and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Iohn seeth the throne of God in heaven. 4 The foure and twenty elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The elders lay down their crowns, and worship him that sat on the throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things, which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat, was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were foure and twenty seats, and upon the seats I saw foure and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse like unto crystall: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beaſts had each of them ſix wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and † they reſt not day and night, ſaying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

† Gr. they have no reſt. * Iſa. 6. 3.

9 And when thoſe beaſts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that ſat on the throne, who liveth for ever, and ever,

10 The foure and twenty elders fall down before him that ſat on the throne, and worſhip him that liveth for ever and ever, and caſt their crowns before the throne, ſaying,

* Chap. 5. 12. 11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou haſt created all things, and for thy pleaſure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The book ſealed with ſeven ſeals: 9 which onely the Lambe that was ſlain is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the elders praiſe him, 9 and confeſſe that he redeemed them with his bloud.

AND I ſaw in the right hand of him that ſat on the throne, a book written within and on the backſide, ſealed with ſeven ſeals.

2 And I ſaw a ſtrong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to looſe the ſeals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much becauſe no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders ſaith unto me, Weep not: behold, * the lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to looſe the ſeven ſeals thereof.

* Gen. 49. 9

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midſt of the throne, and of the foure beaſts, and in the midſt of the elders ſtood a Lambe as it had been ſlain, having ſeven horns, and ſeven eyes, which are the ſeven ſpirits of God ſent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that ſat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the foure beaſts, and foure and twenty elders fell down before the Lambe, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of ſaints.

‖ Or, incenſe

9 And they ſung a new ſong, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the ſeals thereof: for thou waſt ſlain, and haſt redeemed us to God by thy bloud, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And haſt made us unto our God kings and prieſts, and we ſhall reigne on the earth.

* 1. Pet. 2. 9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beaſts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thouſand times ten thouſand, and thouſand of thouſands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was ſlain, to receive power, and riches, and wiſdome, and ſtrength, and honour, and glory, and bleſſing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and ſuch as are in the ſea, and all that are in them, heard I, ſaying, Bleſſing, honour, glory, and power be unto him that ſitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lambe for ever.

14 And the foure beaſts ſaid, Amen. And the foure and twenty elders fell down and worſhipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the ſeals in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a propheſie to the end of the world.

AND I ſaw when the Lambe opened one of the ſeals, and I heard, as it were the noiſe of thunder, one of the foure beaſts, ſaying, Come, and ſee.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, a white horſe, and he that ſat on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the ſecond ſeal, I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe that was red: and power was given to him that ſat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they ſhould kill one another, and there was given unto him a great ſword.

5 And when he had opened the third ſeal, I heard the third beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee. And I beheld, and lo, a black horſe, and he that ſat on him, had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midſt of the foure beaſts ſay, ‖ A meaſure of wheat for a peny, and three meaſures of barley for a penie, and ſee thou hurt not the oyl and the wine.

‖ The word chœnix ſignifieth a meaſure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.

7 And when he had opened the fourth ſeal, I heard the voice of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe, and his name that ſat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given ‖ unto them, over the fourth part of the earth to kill with ſword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſts of the earth.

‖ Or, to him

9 And when he had opened the fifth ſeal, I ſaw under the altar the ſouls of them that were ſlain for the word of God, and for the teſtimonie which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice; ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doſt thou not judge and avenge our bloud on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was ſaid unto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, untill their fellow-ſervants alſo, and their brethren that ſhould be killed as they were, ſhould be fulfilled.

12 And

12 And I beheld when he had opened the ſixth ſeal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the ſunne became black as ſackcloth of hair, and the moon became as bloud,

13 And the ſtarres of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree caſteth her ‖ vnſimely figs when ſhe is ſhaken of a mighty winde.

‖ Or, green figs.

14 * And the heaven departed as a ſcrole when it is rolled together, and every mountain and iſland were moved out of their places:

* Iſai. 34. 4.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themſelves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 * And ſaid to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that ſitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

* Luke. 23. 30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who ſhall be able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An angel ſealeth the ſervants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were ſealed: of the tribes of Iſrael a certain number: 9 of all other nations an innumerale multitude, which ſtand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palms in their hands. 14 Their robes were waſhed in the bloud of the Lamb.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw four angels, ſtanding on the four corners of the earth, holding the four windes of the earth, that the winde ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor any tree.

2 And I ſaw another angel aſcending from the eaſt having the ſeal of the living God: and he cryed with a loud voyce to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the ſea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till we have ſealed the ſervants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed, and there were ſealed an hundred and fourty and four thouſand, of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Judah were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Reuben were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelve thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelve thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Levi were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſſachar were ſealed twelve thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Joſeph were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were ſealed twelve thouſand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

209

10 And cried with a loud voyce, ſaying, Salvation to our God, which ſitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels ſtood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beaſt, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worſhipped God.

12 Saying, Amen: Bleſſing, and glory, and wiſdom, and thankſgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders anſwered, ſaying unto me, What are theſe which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I ſaid unto him, Sir, thou knoweſt. And he ſaith unto me, Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, and have waſhed their robes, and made them white in the bloud of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and ſerve him day and night in his temple: and he that ſitteth on the throne ſhall * dwell among them.

Chap. 21. 3.

16 * They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt any more, neither ſhall the ſun light on them, nor any heat.

* Eſai. 49. 10.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midſt of the throne ſhall feed them, and ſhall lead them unto living fountains of waters: * and God ſhall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

* Eſai. 25. 8. Chap. 21. 4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the ſeventh ſeal. 2 Seven angels had ſeven trumpets given them. 6 Four of them ſound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another angel putteth incenſe to the prayers of the ſaints on the golden altar.

AND when he had opened the ſeventh ſeal, there was ſilence in heaven about the ſpace of half an hour.

2 And I ſaw the ſeven angels which ſtood before God, and to them were given ſeven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and ſtood at the altar, having a golden cenſer, and there was given unto him much incenſe, that he ſhould ‖ offer it with the prayers of all ſaints upon the golden altar which was before the throne,

‖ Or, adde it to the prayers.

4 And the ſmoak of the incenſe which came with the prayers of the ſaints, aſcended up before God out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and caſt it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earth-quake:

6 And the ſeven angels which had the ſeven trumpets prepared themſelves to ſound.

210

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with bloud, and they were cast upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grasse was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea, became bloud:

9 And the third part of creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sunne was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the starres, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fifth angel, a starre falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The sixth trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure angels are let loose, that were bound.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a starre fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sunne and the aire were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power:

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but onely those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seek death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battel, and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battel.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails, and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon. ‖ That is to say, a destroyer.

12 One woe is past, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the foure horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the foure angels were loosed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeare, for to slay the third part of men. ‖ Or, at.

16 And the number of the armie of the horsemen were two hunderd thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breast-plates of fire, & of jacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails, for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, *and idols of gold and silver, and brasse, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor heare, nor walk: *Psal. 115. 4. and 135. 15.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

1 A mighty strong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand. 6 He sweareth by him that liveth for ever, that there shall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I saw another mightie angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven and the things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, and the sea and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mysterie of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, *Take it, and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as hony.

* Ezek. 2. 8 and 3. 3.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as hony: and assoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many peoples, & nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesie: 6 they have power to shut heaven that it rain not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They lie unburied, 11 and after three daies and an half rise again. 14 The second wo is past. 15 The seventh trumpet soundeth.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple † leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread under foot fourty and two moneths.

† Gr. *cast out*

3 And ‖ I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

‖ Or, *I will give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesie.*

4 These are the * two olive-trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

* Zech. 4. 3. & 11. 4.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their prophesie: and have power over waters to turn them to bloud, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimonie, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egipt, where also our Lord was crucified,

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain * of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

† Gr. *names of men.*

14 The second wo is past, and behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reigne for ever and ever.

16 And the foure and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which ‖ destroy the earth.

‖ Or, *corrupt*

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earth-quake, and great hail.

212

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the sunne travaileth. 4 The great red dragon standeth before her, ready to devoure her childe: 6 when she was delivered she fleeth into the wildernes. 7 Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail. 13 The dragon being cast down into the earth, persecuteth the woman.

1 AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sunne, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve starres:

‖ Or, *signe.*

2 And she being with childe, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

‖ Or, *signe.*

4 And his tail drew the third part of the starres of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devoure her childe assoon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man-childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threscore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heaven, Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels:

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the bloud of the Lambe, and by the word of their testimonie, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them; wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man-childe.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flie into the wildernesse, into her place; where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a floud, after the woman: that he might cause her to be carried away of the floud.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the floud which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beast riseth out of the sea with seven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power. 11 Another beast cometh up out of the earth: 14 causeth an image to be made of the former beast, 15 and that men should worship it, 16 and receive his mark.

1 AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads, and ten horns and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the ‖ name of blasphemy.

‖ Or, *names.*

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads, as it were * wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beast.

* Gr. *slain.*

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies; and power was given unto him ‖ to continue fourty and two monthes.

‖ Or, *to make warre.*

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make warre with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lambe slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an eare, let him heare.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: * He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

* Matt. 26. 52.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And

13 And he doeth great wonders, ſo that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth, in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by *the meanes of* thoſe miracles which he had power to do in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an image to the beaſt which had the wound by a ſword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give † life unto the image of the beaſt, that the image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeak, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

† Gr. *to breath.*

16 And he cauſeth all, both ſmall and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads.

† Gr. *to give*

17 And that no man might buy or ſell ſave he that had the mark, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wiſdome. Let him that hath underſtanding count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man, and his number is ſix hundred threeſcore and ſix.

CHAP XIIII.

1 The Lambe ſtanding on mount Sion with his company: 6 an angel preacheth the goſpel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harveſt of the world, and putting in of the ſickle. 20 The vintage and winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and lo, a Lambe ſtood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and foure thouſand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the throne, and before the foure beaſts, and the elders, and no man could learn that ſong, but the hundred and fourty and foure thouſand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: theſe are they which follow the Lambe whitherſoever he goeth: theſe * were redeemed from among men, being the firſtfruits unto God, and to the Lambe.

† Gr. *were bought.*

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I ſaw another angel flie in the midſt of heaven, having the everlaſting goſpel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the houre of his judgement is come: * and worſhip him that made heaven and earth, and the ſea and the fountains of waters.

* Pſal. 146. 5, 6 Acts 14 15 * Iſa. 21. 9. Jer 51. 8. Cap. 18. 2

8 And there followed another angel, ſaying, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, becauſe ſhe made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornicatton. 213

9 And the third angel followed them ſaying with a loud voice, If any man worſhip the beaſt and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation, and he ſhall be tormented with fire and brimſtone, in the preſence of the holy angels, and in the preſence of the Lambe:

11 And the ſmoke of their torment aſcendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no reſt day nor night, who worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the ſaints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jeſus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven ſaying unto me, Write, Bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, ſaith the Spirit, that they may reſt from their labours, and their works do follow them.

‖ Or, *from henceforth ſaith the Spirit*

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* ſat, like unto the Sonne of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a ſharp ſickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that ſat on the cloud, *Thruſt in thy ſickle and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harveſt of the earth is ‖ ripe.

* Joel 3. 13.

‖ Or, *dried.*

16 And he that ſat on the cloud, thruſt in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he alſo having a ſharp ſickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the ſharp ſickle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharp ſickle, and gather the cluſters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thruſt in his ſickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and caſt it into the great wine-preſſe of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-preſſe was troden without the city, & bloud came out of the wine-preſſe, even unto the horſe-bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſix hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeven angels with the ſeven laſt plagues. 3 The ſong of them that overcome the beaſt. 7 The ſeven vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I ſaw another ſigne in heaven, great and marvellous, ſeven angels having the ſeven laſt plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I ſaw as it were a ſea of glaſſe, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beaſt, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, ſtand on the ſea of glaſſe, having the harps of God.

214

3 And they ſing * the ſong of Moſes the ſervant of God, and the ſong of the Lambe, ſaying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, * juſt and true are thy wayes, thou King of ſaints.

4 * Who ſhall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy judgements are made manifeſt.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the teſtimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the ſeven angels came out of the temple, having the ſeven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breaſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſts gave unto the ſeven angels, ſeven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with ſmoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the ſeven plagues of the ſeven angels were fulfilled.

*Exod. 15. 1.

*Pſal. 145. 17.

*Jer. 10. 7.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The angels poure out of their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Chriſt cometh as a thief. Bleſſed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, ſaying to the ſeven angels, Go your wayes and poure out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the firſt went, and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a noiſome and grievous ſore upon the men which had the mark of the beaſt, and upon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond angel poured out his vial upon the ſea, and it became as the bloud of a dead man: and every living ſoul died in the ſea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became bloud.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and waſt, and ſhalt be, becauſe thou haſt judged thus:

6 For they have ſhed the bloud of ſaints and prophets, and thou haſt given them bloud to drink, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar ſay, Even ſo, Lord God Almighty; true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the ſunne, and power was given unto him to ſcorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the name of God, which hath power over theſe plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

‖ Or, *burned*

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the ſeat of the beaſt, and his kingdome was full of darkneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heaven becauſe of their pains and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three unclean ſpirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battel of that great day of God Almighty.

15 * Behold, I come as a thief. Bleſſed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leſt he walk naked and they ſee his ſhame.

*Mat. 24. 43.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddō.

17 And the ſeventh angel poured out his vial into the aire, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earth-quake, ſuch as was not ſince men were upon the earth, ſo mighty an earth-quake *and* ſo great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

*Jer. 25. 15.

20 And every iſland fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great haile out of heaven, *every ſtone* about the weight of a talent: and men blaſphemed God becauſe of the plague of the haile; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3, 4 A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth upon the beaſt, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the ſeven heads, 12 and the ten horns. 8 The punishment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the ſeven angels which had the ſeven vials, and talked with me, ſaying unto me, Come hither, I will ſhew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that ſitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit upon a ſcarlet-coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy, having ſeven heads, and ten horns.

4 And

4 And the woman was arayed in purple, & ſcarlet colour, and † decked with gold and precious ſtone & pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

†Gr. gilded

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

‖Or, fornications.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the bloud of the ſaints, and with the bloud of the martyrs of Jeſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the angel ſaid unto me, Wherefore didſt thou marvel? I will tell thee the myſtery of the woman, and of the beaſt that carrieth her, which hath the ſeven heads and ten horns.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wiſdome. The ſeven heads are ſeven mountains, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the ſeven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which have received no kingdome as yet: but receive power as kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe have one minde, and ſhall give their power and ſtrength unto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall overcome them: * for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

*1. Tim. 6 15. Chap. 19. 16.

15 And he ſaith unto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt upon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eat her fleſh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdome unto the beaſt, untill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants and mariners, lament over her. 20 The ſaints rejoyce for the judgements of God upon her.

AND after theſe things I ſaw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory. 215 1

2 And he cried mightily with a ſtrong voice, ſaying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul ſpirit, and a cage of every unclean and hatefull bird. *Chap. 14 8.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies. ‖Or, power

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, ſaying, Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as ſhe rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelf, and lived deliciouſly, ſo much torments and ſorrow give her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a † queen, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow. †Iſa. 47. 8

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and ſhe ſhall be utterly burnt with fire: for ſtrong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewail her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoke of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the fear of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth ſhall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth her merchandiſe any more.

12 The merchandiſe of gold and ſilver, and precious ſtones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and ſilk, and ſcarlet, and all ‖ thyine wood, and all manner veſſels of ivory, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and iron, and marble, ‖Or, ſweet

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oyl, and fine floure, and wheat, and beaſts, and ſheep, and horſes, and charitos, and ‖ ſlaves, and ſouls of men. ‖Or, bodies

14 And the fruits that thy ſoul luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of theſe things which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afarre off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and ſcarlet,

216 and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearls:

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come to nought. And every ſhip-maiſter, and all the company in ſhips, and ſailers, and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood a farre off,

18 And cryed when they ſaw the ſmoke of her burning, ſaying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe: for in one houre is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apoſtles and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a ſtone like a great mil ſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and ſhall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and muſicians, and of pipers, and trompeters, ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftſ-man, of whatſoever craft he be, ſhall be found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the bloud of prophets, and of ſaints, and of all that were ſlain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praiſed in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the bloud of his ſaints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The angel will not be worſhipped. 17 The fowls called to the great ſlaughter.

AND after theſe things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, ſaying, Alleluia, ſalvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the bloud of his ſervants at her hand.

3 And again they ſaid, Alleluia: and her ſmoke roſe up for ever and ever.

4 And the foure and twenty elders, and the foure beaſts fell down and worſhipped God that ſat on the throne, ſaying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, ſaying, Praiſe our God, all ye his ſervants, and ye that fear him, both ſmall and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, ſaying, Alleluia, for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her ſelf ready.

8 And to her was granted, that ſhe ſhould be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteouſneſſe of ſaints.

9 And he ſaith unto me, Write, * Bleſſed are they which are called unto the marriage-ſupper of the Lambe. And he ſaith unto me, Theſe are the true ſayings of God. *Matth. 22.

10 And I fell at his feet to worſhip him: and he ſaid unto me, * See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-ſervant, and of thy brethren that have the teſtimonie of Jeſus, worſhip God: for the teſtimonie of Jeſus is the ſpirit of propheſie. *Chap. 22. 9.

11 And I ſaw heaven opened, and behold, a white horſe, and he that ſat upon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteouſneſſe he doth judge and make warre.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, & on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written that no man knew but he himſelf.

13 * And he was clothed with a veſture dipt in bloud, and his name is called, The word of God. *Iſa. 63. 3.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horſes, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharp ſword, that with it he ſhould ſmite the nations: and he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-preſſe of the fierceneſſe and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his veſture, and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. *Chap. 17. 14.

17 And I ſaw an angel ſtanding in the ſun, and he cried with a loud voice, ſaing to all the fowls that flie in the midſt of heaven, Come and gather your ſelves together unto the ſupper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the fleſh of kings, and the fleſh of captains, and the fleſh of mighty men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all men, both free and bond, both ſmall and great.

19 And I ſaw the beaſt, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre againſt him that ſat on the horſe, and againſt his army.

20 And the beaſt was taken, and with him the falſe prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beaſt, and them that worſhipped his image. Theſe both were caſt alive into a lake of fire burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlain with the ſword of him that ſat upon the horſe, which ſword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their fleſh.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeares, 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that have part therein. 7 Satan let loose again. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeares,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand yeares should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand yeares.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again untill the thousand yeares were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeares.

7 And when the thousand yeares are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which *Ezek. 38. and 39. 1 are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battel: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved citie: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened: and another *Chap. 3. 5. * book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in ‖Or, *grave.* it: and death and ‖ hell delivered up the dead which were in them, and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire. 217

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heaven and a new earth. 10 The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 She needeth no sunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.

AND * I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for *Isa 65. 17 the first heaven and the first earth were passed 2. Pet. 3. 13. away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy citie, new Jerusalem coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 * And God shall wipe away all teares from *Chap. 7. 17. their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, * Behold, *2. Cor. 5. 17. I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

6 And he said unto me, It is done: * I am Alpha *Chap. 1. 8. and Omega, the beginning and the end, * I wil give and 22. 13. unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water *Isa. 55. 1. of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearfull, and unbeleeving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great citie, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glorie of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystall;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, & on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And

218

16 And the citie lieth foure-ſquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he meaſured the citie with the reed, twelve thouſand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he meaſured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourtie and foure cubits, according to the meaſure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jaſper, & the citie was pure gold, like unto clear glaſſe.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garniſhed with all manner of precious ſtones. The firſt foundation was jaſper, the ſecond ſaphire, the third a chalcedonie, the fourth an emerald.

20 The fifth ſardonyx, the ſixth ſardius, the ſeventh chryſolite, the eighth beryll, the ninth a topaz, the tenth a chryſopraſus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyſt.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every ſeverall gate was of one pearl, and the ſtreet of the citie was pure gold, as it were tranſparent glaſſe.

22 And I ſaw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the temple of it.

*Iſa.60.19 23 * And the city had no need of the ſunne, neither of the moon to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, & the Lambe is the light thereof.

*Iſa. 60.3. 24 * And the nations of them which are ſaved, ſhall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

*Iſa.60.11 25 * And the gates of it ſhall not be ſhut at all by day: for there ſhall be no night there.

26 And they ſhall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatſoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the city of God is himſelf. 9 The angel will not be worshipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he ſhewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as cryſtall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midſt of the ſtreet of it, and of either ſide of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there ſhall be no more curſe, but the throne of God and of the Lambe ſhall be in it, and his ſervants ſhall ſerve him.

4 And they ſhall ſee his face, and his name *ſhall be* in their foreheads.

5 * And there ſhall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the ſunne; for the Lord God giveth them light, and they ſhall reigne for ever and ever. *Chap.21 23.

6 And he ſaid unto me, Theſe ſayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets ſent his angel to ſhew unto his ſervants the things which muſt ſhortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: bleſſed is he that keepeth the ſayings of the propheſie of this book.

8 And I John ſaw theſe things, and heard them. And when I had heard and ſeen, I fell down to worſhip before the feet of the angel, which ſhewed me theſe things.

9 Then ſaith he unto me, * See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellow-ſervant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the ſayings of this book: worſhip God. *Chap.19, 10.

10 And he ſaith unto me, Seal not the ſayings of the propheſie of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjuſt, let him be unjuſt ſtill: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy ſtill: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous ſtill: and he that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to give every man according as his work ſhall be. *Rom.2.6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the firſt and the laſt. *Iſa. 41.4, and. 44.6.

14 Bleſſed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and ſorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jeſus have ſent mine angel to teſtifie unto you theſe things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning-ſtarre.

17 And the Spirit and the bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. * And let him that is athirſt, come. And whoſoever will, let him take the water of life freely. *Iſa, 55.1.

18 For I teſtifie unto every man that heareth the words of the propheſie of this book, * If any man ſhall adde unto theſe things, God ſhall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book: *Deut 4.2 Prov. 30.6

19 And if any man ſhall take away from the words of the book of this propheſie, God ſhall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even ſo, Come Lord Jeſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

19 NO 65

FINIS.